XEROX

Xerox University Microfilms
Ann Arbor, Michigan 48106

WESTERN AMERICANA

Reproduced from the original in the collection of
THE HENRY E. HUNTINGTON LIBRARY AND ART GALLERY

HISTORY

OF

NEVADA

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS

AND

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

OF ITS

PROMINENT MEN AND PIONEERS.

OAKLAND, CAL.:
THOMPSON & WEST.
1881

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1881, by
THOMPSON & WEST,
In the office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington, D. C.

PACIFIC PRESS,
PRINTERS, STEREOTYPERS AND BINDERS,
OAKLAND, CALIFORNIA

Publisher's Introductory.

THE publishers herewith present to their patrons and the public the ILLUSTRATED HISTORY OF NEVADA, with the satisfaction of a great labor completed, with pride in its appearance and with confidence in its approval. The publication has been delayed through the great difficulty of obtaining, compiling, writing and revising the matter requisite for an authentic and complete History. For this purpose every source of information has been sought—the archives of the State, counties and towns; the newspapers of Nevada and California; directories, diaries, letters and scrap-books, wherever obtainable, have been searched; the old pioneers have been interviewed and their stories recorded; the Indians have been visited and their version of incidents related; the historic grounds have been examined with great care in order that statements might be made to accord with physical features; extensive correspondence has been carried on in pursuit of historical events and corrections of data, and the skill and memory of the best writers conversant with the history of the State and the various subjects connected therewith have been employed to perfect the work. All of this has taken much more time and labor than was contemplated at the outset, and the great mass of material gathered has swelled the book beyond the dimensions designed when the work was undertaken.

Nevada, the "Battle Born," young as she is, has made more history than usual for States of many times her age, and for communities many times her number, and, bulky as our book has grown, much of interest and instruction could be added. The period since the discovery of silver in the Territory has been filled with most stirring events, crowding within the short space of time the occurrences of a century in the older and quieter countries of the East. Revolutions in finance, society and politics have followed her development and connect her intimately with the great progress of the age. Her second decade has passed; her pioneers are rapidly passing away; many records are fading and in danger of destruction; old landmarks are becoming obliterated; great changes are constantly going on, and no longer should be delayed the writing of the first installment of her history. This labor we have undertaken, and although imperfections, undoubtedly many, exist, we are confident, with the unwearying care taken, that the main facts related are substantial and incontrovertable, that we have herein preserved from oblivion much important and essential matter, and that for all time our History of Nevada will be the standard and basis of all succeeding works.

We have attempted, in addition to the History, to give a review of the resources of the State, which appear far grander to the careful investigator than seems possible to be entertained by the reader of newspaper reports, or from the observation of the country in rapidly and carelessly passing over it. The broad desert plains are often found rich in many of the most valuable elements of commerce, arts, manufactures and the necessaries of life; and the bare and sombre hills are veined with precious and useful ores to

a degree that in the densely peopled countries of the old world would make nearly every mountain range now neglected another Cornwall or Devonshire. The reviews of the mining districts are necessarily brief, but the information given has been obtained in most cases from actual visits, close inspection and careful inquiry. The aggregate and conclusion shows a very substantial basis for future prosperity. The agricultural resources, so generally condemned as *nil*, are shown by statements of existing facts, from which comparisons may be drawn for possibilities.

Of the railroad monopolies, their operations, avoidance of public duties and disregard of public interests, their corruption of public officers and oppression and ruin of those who disobey their mandates, we have written for what we deemed the public good, believing in the justice of our course and having faith in the approval of the public.

We have endeavored in all things to be just, and while recording the past as fully and accurately as possible, to report upon the present condition and to advance the interests of the future as far as lay in our power.

The design of the work has been to group events and subjects under appropriate headings, thereby abbreviating the matter as much as possible, and by index and full table of contents enable the reader to at once find the subject desired. In this we have followed the chronological sequence of events as far as their proper treatment would permit, beginning with the earliest known history, when the trappers, *voyageurs* and explorers first penetrated the "Great Basin;" following with the trials of the early emigrants who crossed it on their way to the Pacific Coast; the early efforts to organize governments and the administration thereof; the discovery of silver and its effects; the Indians and their wars; the creation of the Territory and the establishing of a substantial government; the contests with corporations and moneyed powers; the rise and progress of society as exemplified in its churches and schools, and events of interest, all of which are comprised in a general history anterior to, or independent of, the organization of the counties. In the histories of counties we have, in addition to the record of events, given succinct descriptions of their geography and topography, with a slight reference to their geological formation, though without pretense to scientific accuracy; and such an account of the mining districts and valleys as will give an insight into their resources and capabilities to such as wish to invest in or study them.

Our illustrations, which number —— are from photographs and sketches by competent artists, approved by those intrusted and conversant with the subject, and engraved in the most skillful manner known to the art, constituting a valuable and most interesting feature of the book. With the portraits and biographical sketches we have preserved the features and the histories of many of the principal citizens and worthy persons and business men of the State who have labored for its advancement, maintained its honor and stability, and have taken a laudable pride in the preservation and publication of its history.

Much encouragement and assistance have been rendered us, for which we are extremely grateful; but on the other hand some capitalists and monopolists, having only their selfish ends in view, have either placed obstacles in our way or expressed disapprobation of our enterprise. To the latter class we are indifferent.

While engaged in compilation and gathering together of the material for this work we have employed many assistants. Some have proved themselves true to the trust reposed in them. Such, we, as publishers, and the general public, as readers, will hold in kindly remembrance. Of those of our employees who proved themselves incompetent or recreant to the trust, and whose work required entire revision and rewriting, the less said the better. The arduous task of revision, compiling and writing the History has been under the editorial charge of Mr. Myron Angel, assisted by Mr. J. D. Mason, Mr. M. D. Fairchild, Mr. C. K. Robinson and other writers. Special articles have been furnished by William Wright ("Dan De Quille"), on Early Journalism in Virginia City;

Col. H. G. Shaw, on the Churches; Hon. D. R. Sessions, on the Schools, and Judge C. N. Harris, on the Bar of Nevada. We cannot at this time mention all who have kindly furnished information and rendered assistance in this work. The State officers have shown a deep interest in our enterprise, and kindly placed at our disposal the public documents in their possession and rendered such assistance as was in their power; the State Library has furnished much from its valuable stores; the county officers and mining recorders have responded with alacrity and great politeness to every request, and the journalists of the State have universally given their aid; and to all we express our unqualified thanks. Of the many citizens of the State we desire to thank for information given, we may mention Jackson Ferguson, of Churchill; S. A. Kinsey, Judge J. S. Child and Walter Cosser, of Douglas; Hon. John S. Mayhugh, Leonard Wines and Col. J. B. Moore, of Elko; T. B. Smith, of Esmeralda; W. W. Hobart, E. R. Dodge and Lambert Molinelli, of Eureka; S. B. P. Pierce and E. D. Kelly, of Humboldt; Hon. M. J. Farrell, Joseph F. Triplett and A. A. Curtis, of Lander; Judge Mortimer Fuller and D. Bonelli, of Lincoln; S. S. Buckland, John Lothrop and C. W. Davis, of Lyon; Hon. J. T. Williams, of Nye; Col. Warren Wasson, Judge William M. Cary and C. N. Noteware, of Ormsby; Dr. E. B. Harris and Mrs. C. M. Dittenrider, of Storey; Hon. H. A. Comins, of White Pine; and to Capt. Robert Lyon, of San Buenaventura, Capt. R. G. Watkins, of Humboldt, and Mr. J. M. Hunter, of Montecito, California. The publishers of Nevada have extended many courtesies, furnishing files of their papers and promptly responding to our inquiries, and we hope they will approve the sketches we have given of their papers and themselves. The files of the *Territorial Enterprise*, Virginia *Union*, Carson *Appeal*, *Tribune* and *Index*, Reno *State Journal*, Reno *Gazette*, Esmeralda *Star*, *Reese River Reveille*, *Silver Bend Reporter*, and *Register*, have aided us in our history, and particularly are we under obligations to Daniel W. Gelwicks, Esq., of Oakland, for files of the *Mountain Democrat*, of Placerville, through many years of the publication of that journal, when Placerville was the entrepot of the overland immigration, and his paper and the *Semi-Weekly Observer*, of which Myron Angel was editor, and has preserved files, recorded all the events transpiring on the route, and of the early settlement of the Territory. These old papers are a diary of events, recording them as they occur, and remain uncolored by changes of sentiments, politics, interests, or opinions to which the memory is subject, and by which men are often influenced.

Of the authorities consulted we may mention the "Life of Kit Carson," by De Witt C. Peters; the "Rivers of the West," by Mrs. F. F. Victor; "Bonneville in the Rocky Mountains," by Washington Irving; "Explorations," by Fremont, in various years; J. Wells Kelly's Directories of Nevada; J. Ross Browne; R. W. Raymond's "Mineral Resources"; John A. Church, on the Comstock Lode; the various statutes, and Reports of State officers, directories, gazeteers, and other publications, many of which are referred to when used in the book.

With these authorities and the assistance given us, and from the memory and study of our writers, we have made the HISTORY OF NEVADA, and submit it to the world. There is in it much to instruct, and something, we hope much, to please. We have related facts as we have obtained them; animadverted on men and measures as conscience dictated, and extolled where merit approved.

To our patrons we owe a double acknowledgment, as without their aid no such history could have been written, and without their patronage no such book could have been published. Their liberality and their desire to advance and perfect so important a publication, is an evidence of their enlightenment and refined taste. Nevada, classed as she is among the frontier States, where the rough and semi-civilized elements are supposed most to congregate, contains comparatively few of the characteristic features imputed, but instead is noted for the high civilization and refinement of the inhabitants. Being a mining State, the nature of her business necessitates an intimate relationship with the world, introducing the purest culture into the most secluded and remote places, forming

a metropolitan and cosmopolitan society of the highest order. Instead of being settled by a rabble it was men of enterprise, energy, education, honor, law and order, who first occupied her mines and farms; who created a State in the wilderness; established substantial and just government, and carried on the work of development as never before witnessed or equaled on the globe. Such a people rank among the foremost in the social fabric of the Union. The many illustrations given, the portraits of her prominent citizens, the elegant homes and tasteful surroundings, the public buildings and public works, substantiate the claim we have made.

In conclusion we wish to refer with gratitude to the excellent artistic and mechanical work displayed in this publication, and which has been contributed to by the business firms of Louis Evarts, of Philadelphia; Pacific Press, of Oakland, and D. Hicks & Co., of San Francisco. Among the many distinguished engravers whose skill is shown in these pages, will be found the names of Samuel Sartain, of Philadelphia; A. H. Ritchie and R. B. Hall & Sons, of New York, and Britton & Rey, of San Francisco.

Without further comment, we leave it in your hands.

THOMPSON & WEST, Publishers.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

APPEARANCE OF THE GREAT BASIN.

Its Condition—Strange Freaks of Nature—Valley of Death—Gnome Lake—A Mountain Lake—Bottomless Fountains—A Fish Story—Caves—Rivers—Hot Springs—Salt Mountain and Plains—Foot-prints of a Pre-Historic Race—Evidence of Ancient Inhabitants.....17-20

CHAPTER II.

THE TRAPPERS AND EARLY EMIGRATION.

Wm. H. Ashley—Jedediah S. Smith's Expedition in 1825-26-27—Peter S. Ogden's Expedition in 1831—Milton Sublette's Expedition in 1832—Bonneville and Walker's Expedition in 1833—Kit Carson's First Visit to Nevada, 1833—Emigration under Captain J. B. Bartleson in 1841—J. C. Fremont's Expedition in 1844—The Emigrants of 1844—Fremont's Expedition in 1845—Edwin Bryant and other Emigrants in 1846—Stephen Cooper in 1846—The Donner Party Tragedy.....20-29

CHAPTER III.

CHANGE OF FLAG IN 1846.

The Great Basin Ceded by Mexico to the United States in 1848—State of Deseret Organized—Utah Territory Organized—Discovery of Gold and Early Settlement of Western Utah—Transient Settlement—Letter of Robert Lyon..29-30

CHAPTER IV.

SETTLEMENT OF CARSON VALLEY

1851.

The First Settlement—Reese and Kinsey—Stockade Built—Garden Planted—Eagle Ranch Located—The Squatter Government of 1851—First Meeting of Citizens—Second Meeting of Citizens—Third Meeting of Citizens—Civil Government—A Clerk and Constable—Fourth Meeting of Citizens—The Present of Some of Those—The Fate of Others....31-33

CHAPTER V.

COUNTY ORGANIZATION AND RECORDS.

1852–54.

First County Organization—First Land Claim—First Toll-Road Grant—Deep Snow and Floods in Carson Valley—1853—A Mail Route Established—First Lawsuit—Fifth Meeting of Citizens—What Mrs. Dittenrieder Remembers of 1853—First Marriage and Divorce—The First Dance—1854—Permanent Overland Stations on the Carson River—An Indian Killed by a Boy—Sundry Events—Marriage Contract—Sixth Meeting of Citizens—Land Claims Recorded in 1854—Carson County Created.....33-37

CHAPTER VI.

CARSON COUNTY ORGANIZED.

1855

Entries Closing Pioneer Record Book—Carson County Organized—First Officers of Carson County—First County Court Records—Mrs. Sandy Bowers, the Washoe Seeress—1856—Naming of Genoa—Division of the County into School Districts—Orson Hyde's Curse.....38-41

CHAPTER VII.

WITHOUT GOVERNMENT.

1857.

Exodus of the Mormons—Second Attempt at Territorial Organization—Public Meeting in Carson Valley—Resolutions—Memorial—Exaggerated Statements—A Letter from Judge Crane to his Constituents—Mountain Meadow Massacre, September 15, 1857—Western Utah at the close of 1857.....42-49

CHAPTER VIII.

ELECTION AND DISCOVERY OF SILVER.

Carson County Election October 30, 1858—Hanging of "Lucky Bill" June 19, 1858—Preludes to the Silver Discovery—Searchings in Nevada for Silver—The Grosh Brothers—The Father's Account of Their Discoveries—The Lost Shaft Explained by J. M. Hunter—The Black Rock Prospectors.....49-55

CHAPTER IX.

1859—GOLD HILL DISCOVERED.

The Comstock Lode Discovered, June, '59—An Article of Agreement—Sierra Nevada Mine Located—First Notice—Gould & Curry Located—Bill of Sale—California Mine—Union Consolidated Mine—Names of First Locators on the Comstock—Virginia City Laid off in Lots—Carson Valley Quartz—Rich Discovery—The First Quartz Mill—Silver Found in the Comstock Ores—Rush from California.....55-61

CHAPTER X.

EFFORTS AT GOVERNMENT.

Resume of Political History—Rules and Regulations—A Conviction and Ear-Cropping—The Third Unsuccessful Attempt at Territorial Organization—Declaration of Cause for Separation—Election and Adoption of Constitution, September 7, 1859—Musser certifies to Results of the Election—Another Attempt to Re-organize Carson County by Judge J. S. Child—Carson County Election Returns of October, 1859—Attempt at Provisional Government—Provisional Legislature Meet and Adjourn—Governor Roop's Message—After the Adjournment...61-66

CHAPTER XI.

PROGRESS OF SETTLEMENT.

1860.

Passenger Communication with California—Stock-raising in Carson Valley—The Weather—Building—General Appearance—Business, Etc.—The Mines—First Efforts to Reduce the Ores—A Fac-simile of "Territorial Enterprise," July 30, 1859—Political History Continued—Carson County Officers in 1860—County Court and Repudiation of Debts—Rates of Licenses—Stock Brokers—Toll-road and Bridge Rates—First Railroad Franchise—First Court House—Nevada Invoiced in 1860—Business Statistics for 1860—Population of Nevada, 1860—Nativity of Population.....66-75

CHAPTER XII.

TERRITORIAL ORGANIZATION.

1861.

Political Events—Stock and Agriculture in 1860—Deaths in 1860—Appointments by Governor Nye—Organization and Elections—Executive Proclamation—Judicial Organization—Legislative Organization—Census and Election Districts—First Territorial Election—Members of the Territorial Council—Members of House of Representatives—Territory Divided into Counties—Special Election of January 14, 1862—Election of September 3, 1862—Election of September 2, 1863—Efforts to Become a State—Vote For and Against a State Government—Homographic Chart—Third House—The Constitution Defeated—Vote for Officers Under the Constitution—Second Attempt to Become a State—Constitutional Convention Elected June 6th, and Assembled July 14, 1864—Votes for Congressional Delegate—Constitutional Vote.....75-86

CHAPTER XIII.

STATE ORGANIZATION.

State Politics and Elections—Presidential Election of November 8, 1864—Contest for United States Senate in 1864—Removal of Capital Attempted—Reply of Mr. Waitz—Congressional Election of 1865—State Election, November 6, 1866—Elections in 1868-69—Presidential Election of 1868—State Election of November 8, 1870—Politics of the Legislature—Presidential Election of 1872—Contest for United States Senate—State Election of 1874—Contest for United States Senate—Presidential Election of 1876—Result of the Election—Politics of the Legislature of 1876—State Election of 1878—Choice of Senator—Republican Ticket—Democratic Ticket—Politics of Legislature of 1878—Vote for United States Senator—Presidential Election of November 2, 1880—Politics of the Legislature of 1880—Election Returns—Amendments to Constitution—Chinese Immigration—Sutro's Net for Fair—Colonel James G. Fair—Salary Reduction by Hobart's Bill—Judiciary Elections, 1861 to 1878—The State Re-districted—Districts as they are 87–99

CHAPTER XIV.

BOUNDARIES OF NEVADA.

The Boundary Line War—Peace Meeting—Message of Governor Clemens—Line Agreed Upon—Square Miles in Nevada—A County of Two States.....100–102

CHAPTER XV.

MAILS, STAGES AND EXPRESS.

Mail and Passenger Transportation—Snow-shoe Thompson—Pioneer Stage Line—Overland Mail—Pony Express—Overland Mail Stage Company—Overland Stage Farm—Telegraph Lines—Present Mail Routes—Wells, Fargo & Co.'s Express 102–108

CHAPTER XVI.

RIVERS AND LAKES.

The Humboldt River—The South Fork—The Truckee River—Walker River—Carson River—The Amargosa—The Vegas—The Rio Virgen—Quin River—The Lakes of Nevada—Humboldt—Carson—Walker—Pyramid—Washoe—Tahoe—Ruby—Franklin—Donner—Honey—Mono—Owens—Marlette.....109–113

CHAPTER XVII.

GEOLOGY OF NEVADA.

Baron Richthofen on the Comstock—General Structure of Comstock Veins—Inclosing Rock—Outcroppings—Vein Matter—Clay and Clayey Matters—Quartz, Character of—Variety of Ores—Remarks on General Geology, taken from Clarence King's Reports—The Glacial Epoch—Living Glaciers—Local Characteristics—The Mountain System—Origin of Mineral Veins—Future Mining Prospects 113–122

CHAPTER XVIII.

MINING AND POLITICS.

Mining Influence Upon Politics—Why and How the Law Was Changed—Why the Law Was Changed in 1871—Bullion Increase in 1871 Over 1870—Table Showing Change in Assessments and Taxation, etc.—The Law of 1875, Its Pecuniary and Political Effects—The Members Ignore Their Pledges—An Outside Pressure Brought to Bear—The Two Horns of the Dilemma—The Result—Senators Voting For and Against—The Veto and Its Effects—Bonanza Move Number Three—Attempt to Compromise—Compromise Effected—Efforts to Avoid Paying the Penalties.....122–130

CHAPTER XIX.

AGRICULTURE.

Early Cultivation of Carson Valley—Cultivation in Humboldt—Reports of Large Crops—The Climate of Nevada—Monthly and Annual Meteorological Record for 1880—Table Showing Number of Trees and Vines in the State—Rain-fall—Cloud Bursts—Irrigating Ditches and Acres Irrigated—Water Catchment—Agricultural Products in 1873–74—Progress of Fruit Culture—Stock—Washoe Valley—Prospects in 1881—Tabulated Statement of the Increase of Stock from 1865 to 1881—Tabulated Statement Showing Area Cultivated and Grain Raised From 1865 to 1881—Table of Leading Products for 1880—Cattle Raising—The Rodeo—The Stampede—The Cricket—Rocky Mountain Locust—Washoe Valley—Prospects in 1881.....130–145

CHAPTER XX.

INDIANS, AND THEIR WARS IN NEVADA.

First Expedition of Whites—Washoe Raids—Murder of Peter Lassen—Gov. Roop and the Indians—The War of 1860—Numaga's Effort for Peace—Burning of Williams Station—Demand for Vengeance—Volunteers for the Expedition—The Battle Field—An Aimless Charge and Wild Retreat—Death of Major Ormsby—A Nameless Hero—Closing Scenes—Effects of the Defeat.....145–158

CHAPTER XXI.

INDIANS AND THEIR WARS IN NEVADA.

Washoe Regiment Organization—The March to Pyramid Lake—Just Before the Battle—The Battle-Ground—The Battle—After the Battle—Other Events About Pyramid Lake—End of the Campaign—Death of Wm. Allen—Expedition of Colonel Lander—Indians after the War—Indian War Threatened.....158–165

CHAPTER XXII.

THE OWENS RIVER WAR.

Conference with the Pah-Utes—Indian Scare at Como in 1863—A Chief Murdered—Troubles in 1864 in Humboldt County—Indian Troubles in 1865—Hostilities in Paradise Valley—A Ride for Life—Fate of Collins and Fearbourne—Eighteen Indians Scalped—Events in Other Parts in 1865—Hostilities in Paradise Valley in 1865—Death of Col. Charles McDermitt—Events in Humboldt County—Black Rock Tom—Closing Action and Act of the Year—Paradise Valley Trouble in 1867—Hon. James A. Banks Killed—The Winter of 1867 and Spring of 1868 166–177

CHAPTER XXIII.

HOSTILITIES IN EASTERN NEVADA. 1860.

The Dry Creek Fight—Gravelly Ford Massacre in 1861—Eastern Nevada Troubles in 1862—Gosh-Ute War in 1863—Attack on Cañon Station in 1863—Massacre at Cañon Station—End of the Gosh-Ute War—Eastern Nevada War Panic in 1875—Anecdotes and Incidents 177–188

CHAPTER XXIV.

TRANSPORTATION OF LUMBER BY WATER.

Early Methods in California—Difficulties of Inventors—The V Flume—Capacity of the V Flume—Flume Companies in Nevada 188–191

CHAPTER XXV.

THE CHURCHES OF NEVADA.

[BY COL. HENRY G. SHAW.]

Mormonism in the Advance—The First Marriage—Early Christian Missionary Work—The Pioneer Preachers—Contempt for the Fourth Commandment—Tribulations of a Young Scotch Divine at Elko—A Funeral Sermon Over the Wrong Man—An Anecdote of the Lightning Express—Practical Praying in the Legislature—Floating Denominations in Nevada 191–196

CHAPTER XXVI.

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

First Service—Value of Church Property—Defection of a Minister—Work Among the Chinese—The Diocesan School—Gift of Miss C. L. Wolfe—Bishop Whitaker's School—Damage by Fire—Church at Gold Hill—Silver City—Carson City—Dayton—Austin—Hamilton—Pioche—Eureka—Reno—Belmont.....196–204

CHAPTER XXVII.

THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The Pioneer Priest—First House of Worship—Effect of a Washoe Zephyr—Father Manogue—First Church at Reno—St. Vincent de St. Paul Society—Sisters of Charity—Father Manogue's Biography.....205-207

CHAPTER XXVIII.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

Jessie L. Bennett Pioneer Preacher—Passing the Hat—The First Church—The First Conference—Virginia City—Washoe Zephyrs—African Church—Dayton—Washoe City—Gold Hill—Starved to Death—Austin—Carson City—Hamilton—Winnemucca—Unionville—Reno—Eureka—Ruby Hill—Tuscarora—Mason's Valley—Elko—Reviews—Defection in the Church.....207-213

CHAPTER XXIX.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The New School Branch—First Meeting—Call for a Church at Carson—Organization in Virginia City—Churches in Various Parts of the State—Renunciation of a Minister—Gold Hill—Austin—Elko—Eureka—Pioche.....214-217

CHAPTER XXX.

BAPTIST AND CONGREGATIONAL.

The Colored Church—Tabernacle Baptist Church—First Service in Carson—The Congregational Church—Its Organization—The First Pastor.....217-218

CHAPTER XXXI.

SCHOOL HISTORY OF NEVADA.

[BY HON. D. R. SESSIONS.]

Sketch of Pioneer Schools—Scarcity of Data—Sources of Revenue—Buel Shoe Fund—Report of First Superintendents—School at Virginia City—Sierra Seminary at Carson—Territorial Law Relative to Text-books—Teachers' Wages—Adobe School Houses—Statistical Exhibit of 1864—State University—Mining College—United States Land Grants—Elko Selected as the Site—John S. Mayhugh—Thos. N. Stone—Sylvester H. Day—Scarcity of Pupils—Efforts of First Principal—D. R. Sessions—Regents of—Liberality of Congress—Public School Fund—State Educational Officers—County School Boards—Duties of State Superintendent—Compulsory Education—Non-sectarian Schools—Private Schools—Catholic Orphanage—List of School Officers—List of Teachers—Qualification of Teachers—Colored Children—Negroes, Chinese and Indians—Returns of Teachers and School Trustees for 1880—Value of School Property—Financial Transactions of Schools by Counties.....219-233

CHAPTER XXXII.

ANCIENT ORDER OF F. AND A. M.

The Order of Freemasonry—Speculative Freemasonry—Masonry on the Pacific Coast—Carson Lodge, No. 1—Washoe Lodge, No. 2—Virginia Lodge, No. 3—The Mason's on Mt. Davidson—Amity Lodge, No. 4—Silver Star Lodge, No. 5—Esmeralda Lodge, No. 6—Escurial Lodge, No. 7—Lander Lodge, No. 8—Valley Lodge, No. 9—Austin Lodge, No. 10—Oasis Lodge, No. 11—Douglas Lodge, No. 12—Reno Lodge, No. 13—St. John's Lodge, No. 13, (Colored)—White Pine Lodge, No. 14—Elko Lodge, No. 15—Eureka Lodge, No. 16—Humboldt Lodge, No. 17—St. John Lodge, No. 18—Winnemucca Lodge, No. 19—Palisade Lodge, No. 20—Tuscarora Lodge, No. 21—Hope Lodge, U. D.—Ward Masonic Association—The Grand Lodge, F. and A. M., of Nevada—Mount Moriah Lodge, of Utah—Eastern Star Chapters—Electa Chapter, No. 3—Friendship Chapter, No. 1—Subordinate Chapters of Nevada—Lewis Chapter, No. 1—Virginia Chapter, No. 2—Austin Chapter, No. 3—White Pine Chapter, No. 4—St. John's Chapter, No. 5—Keystone Chapter, No. 6—Reno Chapter, No. 7—Gold Hill Chapter, No. 8—General Grand Chapter of Nevada—Knights Templars—De Witt Clinton Commandery, No. 1—Eureka Commandery, No. 2—Silver Lodge of Perfection, Scottish Rite No. 1.....233-250

CHAPTER XXXIII.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

Odd Fellowship in the two Hemispheres—Washington Lodge, No. 1—The Order in 1878—Wildey Lodge, No. 1—Silver City Lodge, No. 2—Mount Davidson Lodge, No. 3—Carson Lodge, No. 4—Dayton Lodge, No. 5—Esmeralda Lodge, No. 6—Nevada Lodge, No. 7—Washoe Lodge, No. 8—Austin Lodge, No. 9—Virginia Lodge, No. 10—Alpha Lodge, No. 11—Olive Branch Lodge, No. 12—Parker Lodge, No. 13—Truckee Lodge, No. 14—Genoa Lodge, No. 15—Humboldt Lodge, No. 16—Hamilton Lodge, No. 17—Elko Lodge, No. 18—Reno Lodge, No. 19—Capitol Lodge, No. 20—Buena Vista Lodge, No. 21—Eureka Lodge, No. 22—Pioche Lodge, No. 23—Belmont Lodge, No. 24—Paradise Lodge, No. 25—Palisade Lodge, No. 26—Mountain Lodge, No. 27—Tybo Lodge, No. 28—Cornucopia Lodge, No. 29—Tuscarora Lodge, No. 30—Battle Mountain Lodge, No. 31—Grantsville Odd Fellows' Association—Cherry Creek Odd Fellows' Association—Grand Lodge of Nevada—Encampments, Independent Order of Odd Fellows—Pioneer Encampment, No. 1—Carson Encampment, No. 2—Piute Encampment, No. 3—Reese River Encampment, No. 4—Reno Encampment, No. 5—Garden Valley Encampment, No. 6—Silver Star Encampment, No. 7—Mount Vernon Encampment, No. 8—Elko Encampment, No. 9—Bullion Encampment, No. 10—Reports for the Year Ending December 31, 1879—Grand Encampment of Nevada—Report of the Grand Encampment.....250-256

CHAPTER XXXIV.

ORDER OF KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

Washington Lodge, No. 1—Franklin Lodge, No. 2—Nevada Lodge, No. 1—Damon Lodge, No. 2—Mystic Lodge, No. 3—Carson Lodge, No. 4—Humboldt Lodge, No. 5—Lincoln Lodge, No. 6—Beatific Lodge, No. 7—Amity Lodge, No. 8—Toiyabe Lodge, No. 9—Argenta Lodge, No. 10—Triumph Lodge, No. 11—Lyon Lodge, No 12—Grand Lodge K. of P., of Nevada.....256-259

CHAPTER XXXV.

PIONEER AND OTHER SOCIETIES.

Society of Pacific Coast Pioneers—Society of Reese River Pioneers—Virginia City Miners Union—Miners Union Library—Ruby Hill Miners Union—Nevada State Medical Society—Grand Army of the Republic—Phil Kearny Post—Custer Post—Memorial Day at Carson—Ancient Order of Hibernians—Division No. 1 of Virginia—Hibernian Society at Austin—Irish-American Benevolent Association of Austin—Independent Order of Red Men—Piute Tribe, No. 1—Nevada Historical and Scientific Society—Ancient Order of United Workmen—Independent Order of Foresters—Court Nevada, No. 1—Eureka Court—Silver State Lodge B. L. F.—Caledonia Club—Virginia Turnverein.....260-264

CHAPTER XXXVI.

MILITARY AFFAIRS AND INCIDENTS.

The Battle-born State—Secession Conspiracy—Call for Arms—Organizing the Democratic Party—Hoisting the Confederate Flag—Enlistments of Volunteers—Connor Assumes Command—Secession *Rampant et Couchant*—Nevada Volunteers—The Sanitary Commission—The Sanitary Sack of Flour—Assassination of President Lincoln—Mexican War Veterans—History of the American Flag.....264-272

CHAPTER XXXVII.

RAILROADS.

Central Pacific—The Competing Line—The C. P. Railroad Completed—Discriminations Against Nevada—Table Showing C. P. Freight Discriminations—The Williams Joint Resolution—Value of C. P. Railroad Property in Nevada—Equalized Assessments of C. P. R. R. Property and Tax Paid—Virginia and Truckee Railroad—The V. and T. R. R. Built—Cost of Construction—Report to the State in 1880—Assistance Received—Inducements held out to obtain it—Taxable Property that the Railroad would add to Ormsby County—Working Test or Result—Substance of the Statement of the Vice-President in 1870 and Estimates of Road Value—Assessed and Equalized Value of V. and T. R. R. Property and Tax on the same in Ormsby County—Princi-

pal and Interest paid by Ormsby County upon the $200,000 Given to the V. and T. R. R.—Moral—Table of Expenses and Receipts—Freights Passing Over Road First Six Months of 1873—Annual Report of V. and T. R. R. Company for 1880—Local Freight Tariff 1880—Directors 1880—Nevada Central Railroad—Officers and Directors—Official Report for Ten Months Ending December 31, 1880—Eureka and Palisade Railroad—Directors—Report 1880—Special Freight Rates—Through Passenger Rates—Report Ruby Hill Railroad 1880—Lake Tahoe Narrow Guage Railroad—Pioche and Bullionville Railroad—Carson and Colorado Railroad—Salt Lake and Western Railroad—Nevada Southern Railroad—Nevada Northern Railroad—Nevada and Oregon Railroad—Railroad Table—Railroad Grants and Incorporations—Eureka and Colorado Railroad—Reno and Quincy Railroad—Humboldt and Colorado Railroad—Eastern Nevada Railroad—The Future Land Question—Banishing a Citizen.....272-291

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

HISTORY OF JOURNALISM OF NEVADA.

The Rise and Fall of Newspapers—Pioneer Journalism—Press of Douglas County—Press of Elko County—E. A. Littlefield—O. L. C. Fairchild—Major John H. Dennis—Press of Esmeralda County—Extracts from the Esmeralda *Star*—M M. Glenn—J. M. Dormer—Press of Eureka County—Fires and Floods—Abraham Skillman—Hon. George W. Cassidy—Fred E. Canfield—Hon. W. W. Hobart—Press of Humboldt County—William J. Forbes—E. D. Kelly—Press of Lander County—W. C. Phillips—J. D. Fairchild—Myron Angel—Press of Lincoln County—Press of Lyon County—Frank A. Kenyon—T. E. Picott—Press of Nye County—M. D. Fairchild—Andrew Maute—Samuel Donald—Press of Ormsby County—H. R. Mighels—Sam. P. Davis—R. R. Parkinson—Edward Niles—Press of Storey County—Two Views of Hon. William Sharon—William Wright (Dan. De Quille)—Journalists Roughing It—Hunting Items—Hon. C. C. Goodwin—Hon. Rollin M. Daggett—Alf. Doten—Dennis McCarthy—Arthur B. McEwen—Press of Washoe County—Hon. C. C. Powning—Press of White Pine County—Robert W. Simpson.....291-332

CHAPTER XXXIX.

HISTORY OF THE BAR AND BENCH OF NEVADA.

[BY HON. C. N. HARRIS.]

First Case in the Territory—Probate Court of Carson County—First Session of the Court—The First Criminal Case—First Admission to the Bar—United States District Court—Judge Drummond Vacates—Drummond Succeeded by Cradlebaugh—Admission of Attorneys—A Grand Jury Impaneled—The First Indictments—Court Expenses for the Term—Special Term of Court—Judge Cradlebaugh Superseded—Unpopular Indictments—Nevada Territory Judiciary—Judge Mott Succeeded by Judge North—The One-Ledge and Two-Ledge Theories—Changes of Prosecuting Attorneys—Homily Upon Nevada Courts—First State Judges Elected—Later Supreme Judges—Attorney Generals of Nevada—Judicial Districts of the State—District Judges Elected—Judicial Districts Reorganized, and District Judges Subsequently Elected—Most Upright and Honorable Judges—Members of the Bar of Nevada—A Retrospective View—Pond *vs.* Real Del. Monte.....332-340

CHAPTER XL.

HOMICIDE, AND SOME OF ITS CAUSES.

Causes which Lead to Homicide—Mankind Not Naturally Bad—Cupidity Not a Frequent Cause—Few Homicides for Politics—Capital Punishment Infrequent—Formation of Good Society—The Canfield Outrage—Death of Bodrow and Dignon—Death of R. W. Knox—Capture of L. B. Vail—Vail Tried and Hung—His Other Probable Murders—Deaths by Violence in 1846 and to 1881 in Chronological Order—Retributive Justice—Sam Brown—Langford Peel—The Extreme Penalty for Murder—Judge Lynch's Tribunal—Knights of the Road.....340-359

CHAPTER XLI.

HISTORY OF CHURCHILL COUNTY.

Topography and Early Emigrants—Organization and Boundaries—Remonstrance and Petition—Legislative Enactments—Education, Temperance and Religion—Soil and Mineral Products—Appointments and Elections—Valuable Springs and Marshes—I. X. L. Mining District—Stillwater the County Seat—Deserted Early Settlements—Ancient Mining Districts—Biographical Sketches—J. W. Allen—Lemuel Allen J. W. Bond—John P. Brown—Chas. Kaiser—J. J. Cushman—Wm. Murphy—A. L. Kenyon—J. W. Richards—Jackson Ferguson—W. H. A. Pike—J. M. Sandford—Henry Theelen—D. M. Wightman.....359-372

CHAPTER XLII.

HISTORY OF DOUGLAS COUNTY.

County Boundaries—Area of Agricultural Lands—Lands for Pastoral Purposes—Valleys in Douglas County—Farms in Carson Valley—Adaptability to Fruit Culture—The Mines of Douglas County—The Mammoth Mine and Tunnel—Genoa Mining District—Organization of the County—Meeting of New Commissioners—Rates of Toll Established—New Court House Secured—Rate of Taxation Fixed—Financial Condition of the County—Appointments and Elections—Historical Sketch of Genoa—The First Traders—The Pioneer Hotels—Early Condition of Genoa—Genoa of the Present Day—The Court House Building—The Present Population—One of the Usual Episodes—Early Settlement of Glenbrook—Productiveness of the Soil—Friday's Station and the New Road—First Hotel at Glenbrook—More Mills at Glenbrook—First Store at Glenbrook—The village of Glenbrook—The Shakespearian Rock—A Most Deplorable Affair—Rafting Logs Across Lake Tahoe—The Village of Sheridan—Medicinal Springs of the County—Biographical Sketches—John Q. Adams—John S. Child—Augustus F. Dressler—Hon. J. W. Haines David R. Jones.....372-383

CHAPTER XLIII.

HISTORY OF ELKO COUNTY.

Agriculture and Mining—Organization and Boundaries—Management of County Affairs—Appointments and Elections—Elko Grange No. 9—Valleys of the County—F. Honeyman—John C. Wood—Col. J. B. Moore—William Myers—W. T. Crane—Principal Mining Districts—Mineral Soap Mine—Principal Towns and Cities—Henry MartinGrant—Fort Halleck—Hon. J. B. Tolley—Hon. G. H. Shepherd.384-401

CHAPTER XLIV.

HISTORY OF ESMERALDA COUNTY.

Organization and Boundaries—Conflict of Authority—Double Courts and Double Election—Unpaid Warrants—Financial Statement—Change of Boundaries—Appointments and Election—Topography, Mines, and Agriculture—Settlement of Mason Valley—Albert James Barrett—Albert H. Erway—J. J. Fox—John Burrard Gallagher—Adam Herbold—C. Hernleben—Angus McLeod—Bernhard H. Reymers—Abner Stanton Richardson—Warren Benjamin Sanders—Settlement of Smith's Valley—T. B. Smith—Hall & Simpson—Columbus Mining District—Esmeralda Mining District, Gold Mountain—Lida Valley and other Mining Districts—Abandoned Districts—J. C. Hinds—W. H. Spragg—Principal Towns and Cities—J. S. Craig, Jasper Daniel—W. R. Lee—Execution of Desperadoes in 1864—Grand Jury Reports.....401-425

CHAPTER XLV.

HISTORY OF EUREKA COUNTY.

Pioneer Mines and Mining—Creation and Boundary—Action of Commissioners—Appointments and Elections—Topographical Features—Principal Mining Districts—Eureka District in 1870—Eureka District in 1876—The Process of Reduction—Hon. Samuel Longley—Prospect Mountain—Geology of Eureka District—Williams' Salt Marsh—Remarkable Mining Accident—Important Events of 1876—Statistics of 1878-80—The Fish Creek War of 1879—The Principal Towns—Beowawe—Eureka—Pioneer Items of Eureka—Buildings and Materials—Several Disastrous Fires—Sudden and Destructive Floods—Edmund R. Dodge—Hon. G. W. Merrill—Hon. Henry Rives—Palisade—Ruby Hill.....425-443

CHAPTER XLVI.

HISTORY OF HUMBOLDT COUNTY.

Impressions of the Early Emigrants—General Characteristics—Paradise and Quin River Valleys—Organization and Boundaries—Financial and Political Matters—Humboldt

Canal Scheme—Discovery of Mineral—Principal Mining Districts—Principal Towns and Cities—Hon. M. S. Thompson—Hon. T. J. Bradshaw—Joel Bradshaw—James Byrnes—Charles Kemler—C. A. Nichols—W. A. Sperry—William Stock—E. Blennerhassett.....443-460

CHAPTER XLVII.

HISTORY OF LANDER COUNTY.

Discovery of and Rush to the Mines—Organization and Boundaries—County Seat and Court House—County Debt and Court House—Judicial District and Schools—Officers Appointed and Elected—The Leading Industries—Bonds, Property and Population—Principal Towns—Austin the County Seat—Incorporated as a City—Water Company and Stock Board—Reaction and Varying Fortunes—Destructive Rain Storms—Changes and Present Appearance—Allen A. Curtis—Andrew Nichols—Hon. M. J. Farrell—The Man with the Axe—Battle Mountain—J. A. Blossom—Deserted Towns and Cities—Principal Mining Districts.....461-476

CHAPTER XLVIII.

HISTORY OF LINCOLN COUNTY.

Earliest Explorations—First Discovery of Mines—Organization and Boundaries—Appointments and Elections—Payment of Taxes Refused—Court House and County Jail—Collector's Fees Swindle—Sundry Railroad Subsidies—Meetings to Oppose the Schemes—The Governor Vetoes the Bill—Promoters of the Scheme—Causes of Prostration—Principal Mountain Ranges—Valleys of the County—Most Remarkable Cave—Principal Mining Districts—Pioche, the County Seat—Destructive Fires and Floods—Rapid Decline after 1876—Other Towns and Cities—The Salt Mountain.....476-492

CHAPTER XLIX.

HISTORY OF LYON COUNTY.

Character of the Surface—Samuel S. Buckland—G. W. Burrier—John Carling—Organization and Boundaries—Appointments and Elections—Creation of a County Debt—Internal Improvements—Court House and County Jail—Investigation and Economy—Prospecting for Coal—Principal Mining Districts—Principal Towns and Cities—Kimber Cleaver—J. L. Campbell—John Lothrop—G. P. Randall—J. D. Sims—Principal Quartz Mills—History of the Sutro Tunnel—Col. C. C. Thomas.....492-512

CHAPTER L.

HISTORY OF NYE COUNTY.

Early Explorations—Petition and Remonstrance—Organization and Boundaries—Appointments and Elections—Economy and Healthy Growth—Debt and County Buildings—Grazing and Agriculture—Valleys of the County—Principal Mining Districts—Principal Towns and Cities—Hon. Benj. Curler—Hon. George Ernst—Hon. J. T. Williams.....512-527

CHAPTER LI.

HISTORY OF ORMSBY COUNTY.

Emigrants and Early Settlers—Organization of Ormsby County—Appointments and Elections—Topography of County—Early Settlers—Advent of Abram Curry—Samuel A. Nevers—Aaron D. Treadway—Warren Wasson—Resources—William D. Torreyson—H. H. Bence—Mines and Mining—Quartz Mills—Saw mills—Toll-roads—Court House—M. A. Driesbach—Hon. Trenmor Coffin—County Divided into Townships—State Prison—Game—Carson City—Carson Mint—Hon. Chas. F. Bicknell—George C. Thaxter—Hon. W. M. Cary—J. H. Marshall—J. M. Benton—M. D. Hatch—Mathias Rinckel—Duncan McRae—Harrison Shrieves—Empire City.....527-563

CHAPTER LII.

HISTORY OF ROOP COUNTY.

Creation and Boundaries—Appointments and Elections—Attempted Organization—Topographical Features—The Principal Valleys.....563-565

CHAPTER LIII.

HISTORY OF STOREY COUNTY.

Commingling of All Classes—Discovery of the Comstock Lode—Supplies from California—Teamsters Association—Road Agents—Organization of the County—Capt. Edward F. Storey—James F. Lewis—Mark Strouse—M. N. Stone—Scenery of Virginia City—First Buildings in Gold Hill—First Events Recounted—Early Legislative Acts—The Charter Amended—Philipp Deidesheimer—Philo Knapp—William Garhart—Chas. Williamson—Charter of Virginia City—Events of the year 1863—Rival and Ambitious Towns—Col. R. H. Taylor—Joseph E. McDonald—Political Excitement—Private and Public Extravagance—Thos. Moses—Charles Forman—Amusements in Early Days—How an Arastra is Made—Richard Rising—Henry Rolfe—Beneficent Institutions—First Quartz Mills—Col. A. M. Edgington—W. E. F. Deal—Greater Prosperity Indicated—I. E. James—Virginia City when Five Years Old—Military Companies—Leading Industrial Enterprises—The Fire Department—The Newspaper Department—Gold Hill in the Year 1865—The Bonanza Period—The Sutro Tunnel—James G. Fair—John W. Mackay—The Virginia & Truckee Railroad—James C. Flood—William C. Ralston—William Sharon—John P. Jones—Depression of Mining—Ralston to the Front—Opposition to Sutro Tunnel—The New King of the Comstock—Great Panic of 1875—What the Mines have Accomplished—D. Crosby—R. V. Dey—Finances During the Bonanza Period—Taxing the Virginia and Truckee Railroad—Principal Fires in Virginia City—Fires at Gold Hill—Virginia City Fire Department—The Water Supply—Substantial Improvements—The Founders of Virginia City—John McCone—The Manufacture of Ice—The General Outlook Hopeful—L. T. Fox—Joseph B. Mallon—William Woodburn—Finance and Resources—Appointments and Elections—W. N. Mercer Otey—John F. Egan—F. H. Packer—Method of Working the Mines—Compressor Drills—Temperature of the Mines—J. Minor Taylor—W. H. Patton—Some of the Leading Mines—The Comstock Group of Mines—Statistics of Proceeds—List of Bonanzas—The Utah Mine—Sierra Nevada—Union Consolidated—The Mexican Mine—The California—Consolidated Virginia—Best & Belcher—Gould & Curry—The Savage Mine—The Hale & Norcross—The Chollar-Norcross-Savage Shafts—Chollar-Potosi—Bullion Mine—The Exchequer—The Alpha Mine—Consolidated Imperial—Gold Hill Group—The Challenge—Confidence—The Yellow Jacket—Kentuck—Crown Point and Belcher—Segregated Belcher—Overman—Caledonia—American Flat Group—Outside Mines—Mining Boom—Fluctuation of Stocks—Wm. Mooney—Accidents in the Mines—The Yellow Jacket Disaster—Charles Zeigler—"Sandy" Bowers.....567-622

CHAPTER LIV.

HISTORY OF WASHOE COUNTY.

Explorations and Settlements—Petition to the County Court—John Twaddle—Andrew Sauer—Abandoned by the Mormons—Miners Take Possession—Organization and County Seat—Court House, Jail and Hospital—Lumber and Quartz Mills—Removal of the County Seat—Location and Erection of Buildings—Poor Farm and Hospital—Free Bridge Constructed—Financial and Political Condition—Granville W. Huffaker—Appointments and Elections—W. A. Walker—R. S. Osburn—Death Penalty Inflicted—Agricultural Lands and Products—Ervin Crane—W. D. Harden—A. A. Longley—George Smith, Sr.—George S. Smith—Isaac H. Ball—Principal Irrigating Canals—Reno in its Early Days—W. R. Chamberlain—Henry Lyman Fish—Protection against Fire—Property Destroyed by Fire—Infested by Bad Characters—The Association of "601"—Efforts to Incorporate—L. W. Lee—Episcopal Seminary—Mount St. Mary's Academy—Hebrew Benevolent Society—Principal Towns and Cities—Steamboat Springs—Joseph Frey—James Sullivan—T. G. Herman.....622-648

CHAPTER LV.

HISTORY OF WHITE PINE COUNTY.

The Mountains and Valleys—Timber, Mills and Lumber—Wild Game and Fish—The Indian Tribes—Discovery of and Rush to the Mines—Organization and Boundaries—First County Commissioners—Court House and Defalcation—Appointments and Elections—Resources of the County—More Hopeful Prospects—Principal Mining Districts—Pancake Coal Mines—Principal Towns and Cities—O. H. Gray—Geo. F. Parker—Henry A. Comins—Geo. G. Blair.....648-664

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

	PAGE.
Adams, John Q	382
Allen, J. W	366
Allen, Lem	366
Angel, Myron	305
Babcock, Jasper	Facing. 80
Baker, G. W	" 228
Ball, I. H	628
Barrett, A. J	407
Bence, H. H	536
Benton, J. M	561
Bicknell, Chas. F	558
Blair, Geo. G	662
Blennerhassett, E	460
Blossom, J. A	471
Bond, J. W	367
Bradshaw, Joel	456
Bradshaw, T. J	456
Brown, John P	367
Buckland, Samuel S	493
Burrier, George W	493
Byrnes, James	456
Campbell, J. L	500
Canfield, Fred. E	300
Carling, John	494
Cary, W. M	559
Cassidy, Geo. W	299
Child, John S	382
Chamberlin, W. R	636
Cleaver, Kimber	499
Cleveland, A. C	Facing. 184
Coffin, T	544
Comins, H. A	659
Craig, J. S	420
Crane, Ervin	632
Crane, W. T	391
Crockett, L. L	Facing. 76
Crosby, D	597
Curler, Benj	521
Curtis, Allen A	Facing. 468
Cushman, J. J	368
Daggett, Rollin M	321
Daniel, Jasper	421
Davis, Sam. P	314
Day, Sylvester H	224
Deal, W. E. F	585
Dean, W. E	Facing. 124
Deidesheimer, Philipp	573
Dennis, Maj. John H	295
Dey, R. V	597
Dodge, Edmund R	441
Donald, Samuel	312
Dormer, J. M	298
Doten, Alf	324
Dressler, A. F	383
Driesbach, M. A	544
Edgington, A. M	584
Egan, J. F	608
Ellis, A. C	Facing. 88
Ernst, Geo	522
Erway, A. H	408
Fairchild, J. D	305
Fairchild, M. D	311
Fairchild, O. L. C	295
Fair, James G	Facing. 48
Farrell, M. J	469
Ferguson, Jackson	370
Fish, H. L	636
Flood, James C	591
Forbes, William J	302
Forman, Chas	582
Fox, J. J	408
Fox, L. T	604
Fulton Foundry	602
Frey, Joseph	642
Gallagher, J. B	409
Garhart, Wm	575
Glenn, M. M	297
Grant, H. M	397
Grant, John	92
Goodwin, C. C	321
Gray, O. H	658
Hagerman, J. C	Facing. 212
Haines, J. W	383
Hall, Warren S	413
Hallock, J. F	Facing. 64
Harden, W. D	633
Harris, E. B	Facing. 100
Harris, C. N	" 340
Harmon, A. K. P	" 116
Hatch, A. J	" 220
Hatch, M. D	561
Hawley, Thomas P	Facing. 332
Herbold, Adam	409
Herman, T. G	646
Hernleben, C	410
Hinds, J. C	418
Hobart, W. W	300
Honeyman, F	387
Huffaker, G. W	628
James, I. E	587
Jones, John P	591
Jones, David R	383
Kaiser, Chas	368
Kelley, E. D	303
Kemler, Chas	457
Kenyon, A. L	369
Kenyon, Frank A	308
Kinkead, John H	Facing. 24
Knapp, Philo	574
Lee, L. W	640
Lee, S. Lem	Facing. 284
Lee, W. R	421
Leete, B. F	Facing. 276
Leonard, O. R	" 336
Lewis, J. F	569
Littlefield, E. A	294
Longley, A. A	633
Longley, Sam'l	433
Lothrop, John	501
Mackay, John W	Facing. 56
Mallett, Chas	408
Mallon, J. B	605
Manogue, Rev. P	207
Marshall, J. H	560
Marye, Geo. T	Facing. 108
Mason, N. H. A	" 148
Maute, Andrew	312
Mayhugh, John S	223
McCarthy, D. E	326
McCone, John	603
McDonald, Joseph E	579
McEwen, Arthur B	327
McLeod, Angus	410
McRae, D	562
Merrill, Geo. W	442
Mighels, Henry R	Facing. 312
Mooney, Wm	620
Moore, Col. J. B	390
Moses, Thos	581
Murphy, M. A	Facing. 84
Murphy, William	369
Myers, Wm	390
Nevers, Samuel A	533
Nicholls, Andrew	469
Nichols, Charles A	457
Niles, Edward	315
Osburn, R. S	630
Otey, W. N. Mercer	608
Packer, F. H	609
Parker, George F	658
Parkinson, R. R	315
Patton, W. H	611
Picott, T. E	308
Pike, W. H. A	371
Powning, C. C	329
Ralston, W. C	591
Randall, G. P	501
Rising, Richard	583
Reymers, B. H	411
Richardson, Abner S	411
Richards, J. W	370
Rinckel, Mathias	561
Rives, Henry	443
Rolfe, Henry	584
Sanders, W. B	411
Sanford, J. M	371
San Pedro, M	Facing. 140
Sauer, A	624
School for Girls at Reno	198
Sessions, D. R	226
Sharon, William	591
Shepherd, G. H	399

	PAGE.
Shrieves, Harrison	562
Simpson, D. C	413
Simpson, R. W	331
Sims, J. D	501
Skillman, Abraham	299
Smith, G. S	633
Smith, G., Sr	633
Smith, T. B	413
Sperry, W. A	457
Spragg, W. H	418
Steamboat Springs	644
Stock, Wm	458
Stone, M. N	570
Stone, Thos. N	224
Storey, Edward F	569
Strause, Mark	570
Sullivan, James	642
Torreyson, W. D	535
Taylor, J. Minor	611
Taylor, Robt. H	579
Thaxter, Geo. C	559
Theelen, Henry	371
Thomas, Col. C. C	511
Thompson, M. S	455
Tolley, J. B	398
Treadway, A. D	533
Twaddle, John	624
Walker, W. A	630
Wasson, Warren	533
Wightman, D. M	371
Williamson, Chas	575
Woodburn, William	605
Wood, J. C	387
Williams, J. T	524
Wren, Thos	Facing 236
Wright, Wm	318
Ziegler, Chas	621

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Adams, John Q	Facing	268
Allen, J. W	"	156
Allen, C. and Lem	"	152
Ball, I. H	"	628
Banta, A	"	648
Barrett, A. J	"	208
Bennett, E. W	"	388
Benton, J. M	"	104
Best and Belcher Office	"	196
Bicknell, Chas. F	"	556
Bond, J. W	"	252
Bradshaw, Joel	"	448
Bradshaw, T. J	"	444
Brown, John P	"	364
Buckland, S. S	"	500
Burrier, G. W	"	496
Byrnes, James	"	456
California Shaft	"	52
Campbell, J. L	"	308
Capitol Building	"	17
Carling, John	"	504
C. & C. Shaft	"	52
Carrell, Geo. H	"	440
Chamberlain, W. R	"	112
Chollar Shaft	"	120
Church at Austin	"	460
Compston, James	"	188
Con. Virginia Shaft	"	52
Craig, John S	"	164
Crane, Ervin	"	632
Cushman, J. J	"	368
Daniel, Jasper	"	424
Deidesheimer, Philipp	"	572
Depot Hotel, Reno	"	112
Dillard, D. H	"	244
Dormitory to State University	"	460
Dressler, A. F	"	380
Exchange Hotel	"	172
Fair, James G	"	48
Ferguson, Jackson	Facing	360
Fitch, A. B	"	392
Forgnone, Angelo	"	344
Foreman Shaft	"	20
Fox, J. J	"	292
Frey, Joseph	"	644
Fulton Foundry	"	28
Gazette Building, Reno	"	330
Gould & Curry Office	"	196
Haines, J. W	"	188
Hale & Norcross Shaft	"	120
Hall and Simpson	"	384
Harden, W. D	"	652
Herbold, Adam	"	168
Herman, T. G	"	640
Hernleben, C	"	416
Hinds, J. C	"	176
Hinds' Hot Springs	"	176
Joint Shaft	"	120
Jones, David R	"	376
Kemler, Chas	"	452
Kenyon, Mrs. C	"	240
Knapp, Philo & Co	"	576
Lake Tahoe Stage Office	"	104
Lee, L. W	"	556
Lee, W. R	"	420
Leete, B. F	"	576
Longley, A. A	"	620
Mallet, Chas	"	208
Manhattan S. M. Co	"	472
Mexican Shaft	"	60
McLeod, Angus	"	172
McRae, D	"	316
Moeller and Schoeneman	"	160
Mooney, Wm	"	196
"New Shaft"	"	44
Nichols, C. A	"	352
Noel, Sol	"	476
Pierce, Saml. B. P	Facing	40
Pike, W. H. A	"	244
Potosi Shaft	"	120
Ragtown Station	"	240
Recanzone, Battisti	"	344
Reymers, B. H	"	400
Rinckel, Mrs. M. E	"	96
St. George's Episcopal Church	"	460
Sanders, W. B	"	432
Sandford, J. M	"	356
Sauer, A	"	476
Savage Shaft	"	120
School for Girls at Reno	"	198
Shrieves, Mrs. Harry	"	548
Sierra Nevada Shaft	"	60
Simpson, D. C	"	384
Smith, Geo. S	"	624
Smith, G. Sr	"	636
Smith, T. B	"	392
Snyder, Chas	"	412
Sperry, W. A	"	456
Spragg, W. H	"	428
State Capitol Building	"	17
State University	"	224
Steamboat Springs	"	160
Stock, Wm	"	440
Sullivan, James	"	176
Thaxter, Geo. C	"	556
Theelen, Henry	"	248
Timbering Mines	"	572
Treadway, A. D	"	136
"Union Shaft"	"	60
Whittaker's O. W. School	"	198
Wightman, D. M	"	260
Wood Camp	"	316
Yellow Jacket Mine	"	44
Ziegler, Chas	"	280

PORTRAITS.

Adams, John Q. and wife	Facing	268
Allen, Lem. and wife	"	152
Angel, Myron	"	304
Babcock, Jasper	Facing	80
Baker, G. W. (steel)	"	228
Barrett, A. J. and wife	"	208
Bence, H. H		536
Bicknell, Chas. F		559
Blair Geo. G		662

PORTRAITS—Continued.

	PAGE.
Blennerhassett, E.	460
Blossom, J. A.	471
Bradshaw, Joel and wife.	Facing. 448
Bradshaw, T. J. and wife.	" 444
Buckland, S. S. and wife.	" 500
Burrier, G. W. and daughter	" 496
Campbell, J. L. and wife.	" 308
Cary, W. M.	560
Child, John S. and wife.	Facing. 372
Cleveland, A. C. (steel)	" 184
Cleaver, Kimber	" 404
Coffin, T.	544
Cooper, James B. (steel)	Facing. 132
Collins, Daniel R.	" 300
Comins, H. A.	659
Craig, John S. and wife.	Facing. 164
Crane, Ervin	" 632
Crane, W. T.	391
Crockett, L. L.	Facing. 76
Crosby, D.	597
Curler, Benj.	521
Curtis, Allen A.	Facing. 468
Cushman, J. J. and wife.	" 368
Daniel, Jasper and wife.	" 424
Davis, Sam. P.	314
Deal, W. E. F.	585
Dean, W. E. (steel)	Facing. 124
Deidesheimer, Philipp.	573
Dey, R. V.	597
Dodge, E. R.	442
Dormer, J. M.	Facing. 330
Doten, Alf.	324
Dressler, A. F. and wife	Facing. 380
Driesbach, M. A.	544
Edgington, A. M.	585
Egan, J. F.	608
Ellis, A. C. (steel)	Facing. 88
Ernst, Geo.	522
Erway, A. H.	Facing. 408
Fairchild, M. D.	" 304
Fair, James G. (steel)	" 48
Farrell, M. J.	470
Fish, H. L.	636
Forgnone, Angelo & wife.	Facing. 344
Forman, Chas.	582
Fox, J. J.	Facing. 292
Fox, L. T.	604
Frey, Joseph and wife.	Facing. 644
Gallagher, J. B.	409
Garhart, Wm.	575
Grant, H. M.	397
Grant, John (steel)	Facing. 92
Gray, O. H.	658
Hagerman, J. C. (steel)	Facing. 212
Hallock, J. F. (steel)	" 64
Harris, E. B. (steel)	" 100
Harris, C. N. (steel)	" 340
Harmon, A. K. P. (steel)	" 116
Hatch, Andrew J. (steel)	" 220
Hatch, M. D.	561
Hawley, Thos. P. (steel)	Facing. 332
Herbold, Adam and wife.	" 168
Hernleben, C. and wife.	" 416
Hobart, W. W.	300
Hogle, L. I.	300
Honeyman, F.	387
Huffaker, G. W.	Facing. 532
Indians.	" 144
James, I. E.	587
Jaqua, J. H.	Facing. 300
Kaiser, Chas.	368
Kinkead, John H. (steel)	Facing. 24
Lee, S. Lem. (steel)	" 284
Lee, W. R. and wife	" 420
Leete, B. F. (steel)	" 276
Leonard, O. R. (steel)	" 336
Lewis, James F.	569
Longley, Sam'l.	433
Lothrop, John	Facing. 492
Mackay, John W. (steel)	Facing. 56
Mallon, J. B.	605
Manogue, Rev. P.	207
Marshall, J. H.	560
Marye, Geo. T. (steel)	Facing. 108
Mason, N. H. A. (steel)	" 148
Mayhugh, John S.	223
McCarthy, D. E.	326
McCone, John	603
McDonald, J. E.	580
McRae, D	Facing. 316
Merrill, Geo. W.	442
Mighels, Henry R. (steel)	Facing. 312
Mooney, William.	330
Moore, Col. J. B.	390
Moses, Thos.	581
Murphy, M. A.	Facing. 84
Murphy, William.	369
Myers, Wm.	390
Na-Ma-Ga (Young Winnemucca).	Facing. 144
Nevers, Sam'l A. and wife.	" 532
Nicholls, Andrew.	469
Nichols, C. A. and wife.	Facing. 352
Nu-Ma-Na (Captain Dave)	" 144
Otey, W. N. Mercer.	608
Osburn, R. S.	630
Packer, F. H.	609
Parker, Geo. F.	658
Patton, W. H.	611
Pfeiffer, Birdie.	Facing. 416
Pierce, Sam'l B. P. and wife.	40
Po-i-To (Old Winnemucca)	Fac'g. 144
Powning, C. C. (steel)	" 328
Randall, G. P.	" 408
Recanzone, Battisti.	" 344
Rising, Richard.	583
Reymers, B. H. and wife.	Facing. 400
Richardson, Abner S.	404
Richards, J. W.	370
Rives, Henry.	443
Rolfe, Henry.	584
Sanders, W. B. and wife.	Facing. 432
Sanford, J. M. and wife.	" 356
San Pedro, M. (steel)	" 140
Sessions, D. R.	226
Shepherd, G. H.	399
Simpson, R. W.	331
Sims, J. D.	Facing. 492
Smith, W. H.	566
Snyder, Chas. and wife.	Facing. 412
Spragg, W. H. and wife.	" 428
Stone, M. N.	570
Stone, Thos. N.	224
Strause, Mark.	570
Torreyson, Wm. D.	535
Taylor, J. Minor.	611
Taylor, Robt. H.	579
Thaxter, Geo. C.	559
Thomas, Col. C. C.	512
Thompson, M. S.	455
Tolley, J. B.	398
Treadway, A. D.	Facing. 136
Twaddle, John.	" 532
Walker, W. A.	630
Wasson, Warren.	534
Wightman, D. M. and wife	Facing. 260
Williamson, Chas.	575
Woodburn, William.	605
Wood, J. C.	387
Williams, J. T.	524
Wren, Thos. (steel)	Facing. 236
Wright, Wm. ("Dan De Quille")	318
Ziegler, Chas.	621

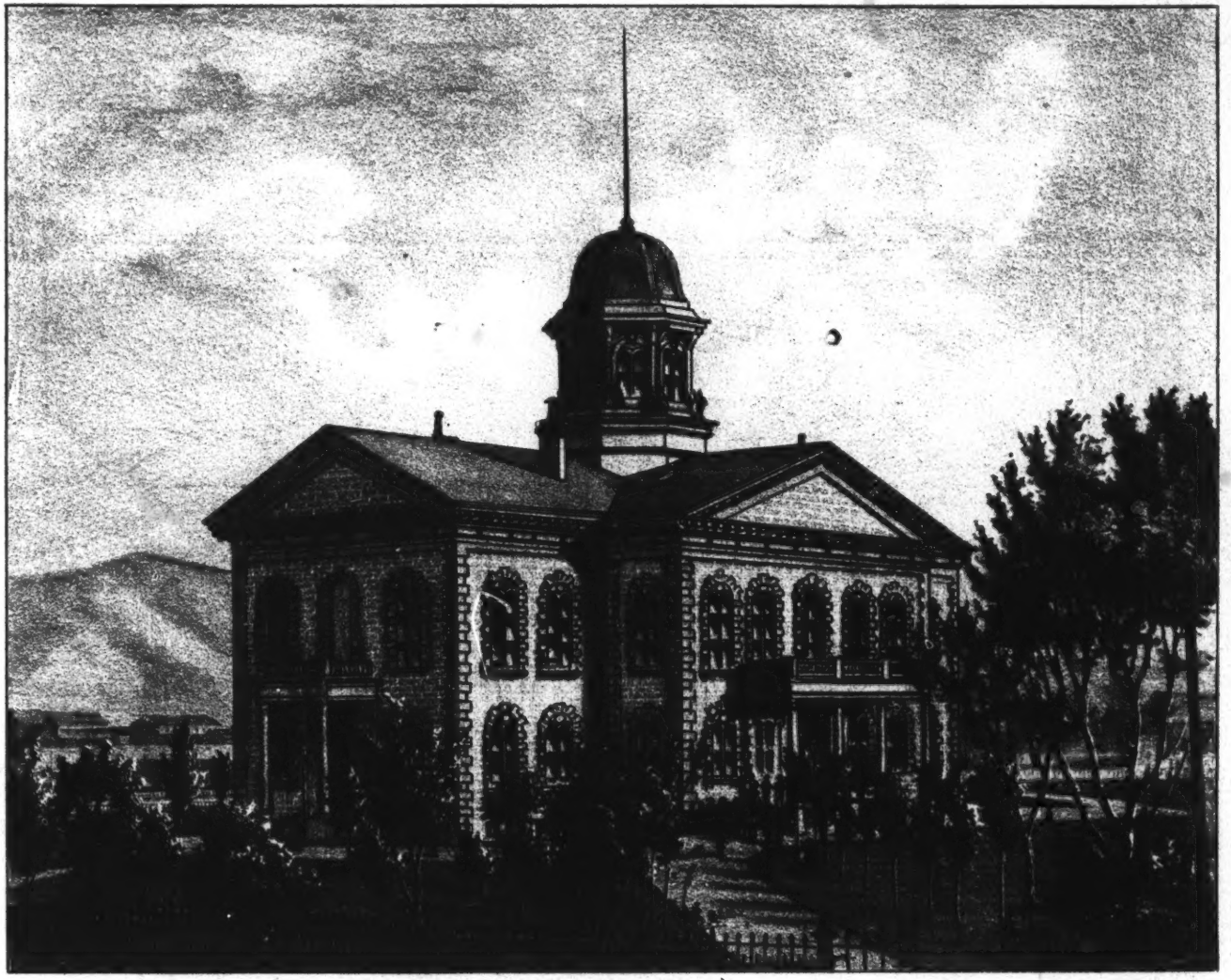
Editor's Introductory.

By the courteous invitation of the publishers, I address the readers as editor of the Illustrated History of Nevada. The duties of an editor comprise those of an author as well as compiler, reviser and critic, all of which, in this work, have been brought into service. A mass of material had been gathered by different parties from many sources, often conflicting, contradictory and irrelevant, and to mould this into authentic and consistent history has been my conscientious aim and purpose. In this work I had recourse to many documents, books, manuscripts and papers in my possession, and to my own intimate acquaintance with the subject. Long anterior to the discovery of silver, and while Nevada was a part of Utah, I had visited the Eastern Slope and written of its people and its physical features for the California press, and upon the development of its mineral wealth became a citizen of the embryo Territory. For many years, as editor and newspaper writer, and as author of several publications and reports, I have labored assiduously in making known her resources to the world, and thus have grown familiar with her history, while her fame and prosperity have become dear to me. Thus, in preparing this work, I have enjoyed a pleasure where most other writers would have encountered painful toil.

Those who have rendered assistance have received the acknowledgments of the publishers, and I also add my thanks. To Messrs. Thompson & West, I express my obligations for their generous courtesy and kind indulgence. Through their enlightened enterprise this great work has been accomplished, and to them the people of Nevada should be ever grateful. The elegant appearance of this volume, the completeness and arrangement of the matter, and the able and liberal business management which has carried the work to a triumphal conclusion, is due to their excellent taste and sound judgment.

With pride in the work and apologies for all imperfections, I submit the History of Nevada to its readers.

Myron Angel, Editor.



STATE CAPITAL BUILDING.
CARSON CITY, NEVADA.

LITH. BRITTON & REY, S.F.

HISTORY

OF

THE STATE OF NEVADA.

Compiled and Written by a Corps of Experienced Writers under the Direction of

THOMPSON & WEST.

CHAPTER I.

APPEARANCE OF THE GREAT BASIN.

Its Condition—Strange Freaks of Nature—Valley of Death—Gnome Lake—A Mountain Lake—Bottomless Fountains—A Fish Story—Caves—Rivers—Hot Springs—Salt Mountain and Plains—Foot-prints of a Pre-Historic Race—Evidence of Ancient Inhabitants.

In the convulsions that caused nature to thrust from beneath the ocean the Rocky and Sierra Nevada Mountains, there was left between them an immense basin, hundreds of miles in width from east to west, and of much greater length from north to south. This basin was elevated at the same time a little at the south, barely coming out of the ocean at the mouth of the Colorado River, while at the mouth of the Rio Virgen it has reached 800 feet above the sea, at St. Thomas 1,115, at Hiko 3,760, at Dayton 3,850; the elevation increasing as the north is approached, the average altitude being about 4,000 feet. The section is not, however, an unbroken plateau; but on the contrary, over one-half of its surface is covered by rock-ribbed mountains whose lofty peaks, grand slopes, and immense dimension of foot-hills seem, to the casual observer, to occupy most of the face of the country. The general trend of the mountains is from north to south.

ITS CONDITION.

In our time—it may not have been always thus—nature deals out with a sparing hand her cloud gifts of water over this vast country, and the little that comes, gathered into streams, flows towards the interior where it forms lakes and then evaporates or sinks away into the earth. The surface of the valleys is largely composed of sand, some of them having an alluvial deposit and all requiring a large quantity of water to make them produce vegetation. The lofty Sierra Nevada, bordering the basin on the west, intercepts and exhausts the moisture of the air currents ever flowing eastward, consequently they pass comparatively rainless over this broad region, notwithstanding many of its mountain ranges and lofty peaks attain an altitude of 10,000 and 12,000 feet above the sea. Because of this, mountains are generally treeless and the valleys barren and desolate to look upon. It is not a natural home for the husbandman or a grazier's paradise, but the miner who seeks an El Dorado will find it here. Yet there are many valleys and mountain nooks rendered exceedingly fertile by irrigation, and large herds of cattle range over the hills and plains of the north and east.

STRANGE FREAKS OF NATURE.

Nature was in her eccentric mood when forming this region, and turned out some strange results from the store house of time. There is one valley thirty miles long, just without its borders, lying near the line separating California from Nevada north of the 36th° of latitude, that is 175 feet below the level of the sea. The Amargosa River, rising in Nevada, flows uselessly into it, where the burning rays of the sun licks its volume up in vapors until it becomes a creek and then loses itself upon the parched sands of a waterless river bed. It is a vast, treeless, waterless, alkaline field of Tartarus, where heat, and drought, and desolation have combined to drive the traveler mad with thirst and despair. Over its

white, crusted, inhospitable bosom are now bleaching the bones of animals and men unwittingly lured there to perish with the horrors of tantalus, and the place is known as the "Valley of Death."

There is a subterranean lake in Ruby Mountain that is the source from which flows, into the valley of that name, the little stream known as Cow Creek. The entrance to this hidden sea of the Mountain Gnome, is through a natural tunnel about six feet long, that is large enough to admit only one person at a time. The entrance leads to the margin of a beautiful sheet of clear, cold water one hundred feet long by fifty feet wide. At its further extremity is a sand-bar fifty feet across, beyond which is a rock partition that comes down within two feet of the water's surface. Beyond this partition lies another, smaller lake, from the further side of which leads off a narrow cave with perpendicular sides, through which the water flows into the lake. This cave has been explored for some distance until an abrupt turn was reached, when the explorers fearing to proceed further, returned, and left the mysteries of what lay beyond a secret still. The torch-light in passing over these subterranean waters in a boat unveils a scene of weird and enchanting beauty. From the cavernous, over-hanging walls, reach down immense, white, gem-decked, stalactite sentinels, pointing towards the unrevealed depths of that beautiful, silent, silvery sheet of water that hides from the visitor the remains of one who lost his life, in 1865, while seeking to learn these hidden mysteries. Should it not be called "Gnome Lake"?

On the summit of a high mountain in this Ruby range is another beautiful lake, higher than Lake Tahoe, probably the highest in the world, thus set "up in the region of storms," ofttimes remaining frozen over until July. An outlet from it towards the east feeds a stream that, leaping down from the rocky heights, flows out into Ruby Valley, and is known as Overland Creek.

Of the discovery of this lake, and the dread in which it is held by the Indians, Charles Stebbins, of Austin, relates that in 1862 he went in search of a pool of water that the Indians located upon the summit of a high, bald mountain in the Ruby range about thirty-five miles north from the old overland station. To the red men it was a mystic spot, over which an evil spirit ruled, whose home was in those waters. This dread spirit was never seen except in the form of a large fish, and whoever saw that fish went away to linger for a time and die. *Sho-kub*, a chief of the Shoshones, died of consumption in the fall of 1861, at the trading-post kept by Stebbins; and during his illness, often spoke to the latter concerning this pool of death in the mountains. Sho-kub warned his white friend against visiting the spot, claiming that he had seen the fish that no person had ever looked upon and lived. The curiosity of Stebbins having been excited by the strange stories concerning the locality related to him by the chief, determined to see the spot so dreaded by the aborigines. Accordingly, in company with the famous pioneer and frontiersman, Wm. H. Rogers, "Uncle Billy," he went in search of it:—

As we approached the spot—said Stebbins—the rocks began to give out a strange, hollow sound as though we were passing over a cavern, and fearing we would break through, we got down upon our hands and knees and crawled along. At length we came to the mouth of a yawning chasm, and looking over the rim saw about twenty feet beneath us the smooth face of glistening water. The opening at the top was possibly forty feet across, circular in form, and the interior view was like looking into the small end of a funnel. After taking a good look we went down to where our horses were, and camped for the night. The next day we went back and took another look, but we saw no fish. In the immediate vicinity we found large numbers of fossil shells."

"I cannot tell how the truth may be,
I say the tale as 'twas said to me."

At the northeast end of this same range of mountains, in the valley near the railroad town of Wells, are apparently bottomless fountains of water miles from any surface stream. It is but a few feet across the largest of them, the smaller could be crossed at a bound, and all are peopled with swarms of little fish, none of them over four inches in length. One hundred and seventy miles to the southwest are other wells in which can be found similar specimens of the finny tribe, but they exist nowhere else upon the continent. From what age, and condition of the past are they the relics?

In the northwestern part of Nevada is a mill-stream of water, in which are numerous fish. A hot spring near its banks boils out of the rocks and flows across it; the two eventually mingle together. The angler standing where the water from the hot spring first reaches the stream and flows out over it, has but to drop his bated hook down through the hot into the cold current, catch a fish, raise it into the upper stratum, and eventually draw it forth ready cooked for eating.

Caves are found in various places; among the most extensive, strangely peculiar and accessible, is one in the Star range of mountains, east, a few miles from Humboldt Station on the Central Pacific Railroad. In those mountains, on the summit between Star and Santa Clara Cañons, stands a high, bold, limestone cliff. Its south front presents a perpendicular face 200 feet high, and fifteen feet from its base is the entrance to the cave, through an opening six feet high and six feet wide. This cave has been explored for a distance of 2,500 feet in a northerly direction, but the end has never been reached. It is represented, by those who have visited it, as being of strange and wondrous form, of numerous galleries and chambers, where one could easily imagine that he had entered the realms of the Olympian kings, whose castle walls were decked with amethyst and crystal spar. There

are numerous galleries carpeted with their wealth of salt, of soda, of borax and alkaline substances, so often met with in this region.

The streams partake of the general characteristics of the region. The Humboldt, rising in the mountains of the northeast, winds its way among the mountains in a general course to the southwest, over 300 miles, and pours its waters into an inland lake, where they sink away in the sands, or evaporate under the sun's hot rays. The Truckee, made from the overflow of Lake Tahoe up in the Sierra Nevada in California, rushes away down the mountain to the northeast and becomes feeder to Pyramid Lake. The Carson River, also rising in California, courses down in a rushing, turbulent stream through the cañons in the eastern slope of that chain of mountains, and stretching away through the valleys and foot-hills to the northwest, forms a lake and disappears near the Humboldt. The Walker River, also starting from California, flows by a circuitous route into Nevada, and forms a lake bearing the name of the river. Reese River—that should have been called a creek—flows north, begins and ends in the interior. The Great Salt Lake of Utah is fed by many streams flowing from the mountains in the east; and all those lakes, taken in connection with the numerous other reservoirs, are but the inland depositories for the great water-shed of this immense basin, among which are Utah, Sevier, Mono, Owens, Honey, Eagle, Lower, Middle, Upper, Abert, Summer, and Silver Lakes. But one stream rising in all this region north of the Colorado Basin, seeks the ocean as an outlet, and that is the Owyhee, which, flowing through the channels of Snake River, eventually mingles its waters with the Pacific.

Hot springs are found in many parts of the State, some of which are very singular in their character, and many exceedingly valuable as resorts for invalids. Of the best known of these, are the Steamboat Springs, eleven miles south of Reno, in Washoe County, on the road leading from Reno to Virginia City. These cover a space of a mile or more in length, and a third of a mile in breadth. This area is always covered with a cloud of steam, springing in jets from apertures in the rock, resembling the escape from a high-pressure engine—hence the name.

In the valley of Walker River, ten miles from Wellington Station, are the singular and valuable Hind's Hot Springs, discovered by the present proprietor in 1860, and bearing his name. These have become a popular resort for invalids and tourists, who enjoy the luxury as well as the medicinal qualities of the baths.

The great hot spring of Smoky Valley, in Nye County, is wonderful for the high temperature and abundant flow of its waters, more than from any medicinal quality they contain. The spring is situated in the midst of a broad plain, its column of steam giving to the passing traveler the only intimation of its presence. A great shaft in the earth, fifty feet in diameter at the surface, out of which rises a stream of boiling water, bubbling at the center like a cauldron over a furnace, and flowing but a few hundred yards in the plain, at first a considerable stream, then disappearing—ever a mystery. The water is fresh and potable when cooled, or is used in tea or coffee, which beverages are readily prepared by it use. Here is a favorite camping place for travelers and prospectors, the boiling pot being perpetually in readiness for culinary purposes, cooking potatoes, or other comestibles immersed or suspended in the water. Eastward, in the same county, is Hot Creek, flowing, as its name implies, a stream of hot water from several springs of that character. Near Elko are a number of hot springs, which are regarded as great curiosities, and much resorted to by invalids. Near the line of the Central Pacific Railroad, about twenty miles east of Wadsworth, is a group of hot springs that have attracted the attention of many travelers, and were the wonder of the early emigrants crossing the desert to California. Others, throughout the State, are too numerous to name in detail.

The evidences left of nature's strangest freak in this singular land, consists of a mountain of salt that is found twenty-five miles north of the Colorado River, and a little west from the Rio Virgen; much of it is chemically pure, transparent as water, and so hard, that to remove it requires blasting. The mountain is nearly two miles long, a half mile wide, and its summit reaching about five hundred feet above the level of the surrounding country. The surface is covered by a coating of earth, the salt lying in a vast stratum, nearly one hundred feet in thickness through the entire mass. Blocks of this salt have been used as windows by the Mormon settlers in the neighborhood.

Extensive beds of the same material are found in every quarter of the State, sometimes the salt forming as an efflorescence on the surface of the ground, and at others, found in large crystallized blocks by excavation. Beds of bi-carbonate of soda, boracic acid, sulphur, alum, and kindred substances, best known to the chemist and druggist, are found in many localities.

FOOT-PRINTS OF A PRE-HISTORIC RACE.

Evidences of the existence of a race of people, not there now, is found in various places between the Rocky and Sierra Nevada Mountains. A few observations will be given, leaving the future archæologist to explain their occurrence. There is a place on the Carson River where that stream cuts off the point of a foot-hill around which it sweeps at the lower terminus of what is known as the Big Bend, possibly one mile up the river from where once stood the Williams, or Honey Lake Smith's, Station. The place where the hill is cut by the stream gives a facing to the west that overlooks the desert and the country to the south. Up along the face of that

cut, there are figures, or characters, chiseled into the hard rocks, that can be seen by the hundreds. Spiral forms, rings, and snakes, are the predominating characters; several triangles, one well-formed square and compass, and the form of a woman with out-stretched arms holding in one hand a branch, was noted among the number. Similar characters are found in Arizona, New Mexico, Old Mexico, and Central America. The Indians of the vicinity have no knowledge concerning them, not even a legend.

Since seeing this art gallery, that speaks from a time unknown and of a lost race, futher inquiry has disclosed the fact, that the same class of rock imagery was to be seen by the early prospectors, in Star Cañon on a bluff below the Sheba Mine, in what is now Humboldt County.

Dr. S. L. Lee of Carson City reports that in Condor Cañon, ten miles a little east of south from Pioche, there are about fifty figures cut in the rocks, many of them designed to represent the wild mountain sheep. Still farther south, possibly eighty miles from Pioche, in the Meadow Valley Wash near Kane Springs, this class of pre-historic art is most numerous and perfect in design. Men on horseback engaged in the pursuit of animals are among the most perfect and probably modern of the designs at that place. The Indians in that part of the country having some superstitious belief concerning them, or having no theory of their meaning, refuse to talk upon that subject with the whites. The following is an extract from the Eureka *Leader* of February 14, 1879:—

EVIDENCE OF ANCIENT INHABITANTS.

Mr. Walker who has been working in the newly-opened stone quarry, near the mouth of New York Cañon, brought a singular and interesting specimen to the *Leader* office this morning, the same being a slab of sandstone about twenty inches long, fourteen wide, and some three inches thick. The peculiarity of the rock is in the imprint upon its surface of a gigantic foot, perfect in shape and contour with the exception of one toe, the little one, which is missing. By measurement it is fourteen and one-half inches from the outer rim of the heel to the end of the great toe, and six inches wide on the ball of the foot. The print is sunk into the rock one-half inch. Mr. Walker claims to have taken it from the top of the sandstone formation at a point where about two feet of sand rested upon it. The rock is firm and hard in texture and forbids the idea of its being artificial work.

The reader's attention has already been called to the existence of a salt mountain in southern Nevada. The following concerning the pre-historic evidence of that locality is from the pen of Daniel Bonelli:—

The salt mines are solid ledges of rock salt of great extent, and containing salt enough to run one hundred quartz mills for one thousand years. Some of the ledges on which I have had work performed for myself and the Southwestern Mining Company of Philadelphia, who are part owners, have an opening showing below the cap rock, some ten to twenty feet below the surface, charcoal, corn-cobs, bones, arrows and cedar-bark matting woven into blankets, giving undisputable evidence that long ages ago the pre-historic man dwelt in the caves here, which the dust of time has since covered and indurated.

Large trees, petrified and scattered over the face of the country, show that more moisture existed upon this land long ago than there is now, and what may once have been a fertile country is now desert and an appalling desolation. A few small margins of fertile soil along creeks or springs are all that even now makes human or animal life possible, and even the great Colorado of the West, which sweeps along the line of the State, bringing its waters from the snowy summits of the continent to the world's greatest ocean, does not redeem the desert character of the land, for it has carved its pathway through huge mountain chains in mighty gorges, and shows so few margins of arable land that no settlements of importance are sustained at present on its banks.

Evidences of a less remote occupation of this country is found in the pottery discovered, and rude fortifications yet traceable in the region lying north of the Colorado River, and along the streams emptying into it. The pottery is of a dull white ground, with black stripes running up and down, the Moqui Tribe of Arizona having in use at the present time the same kind of earthern jars. Another exists in the remains of an old irrigating ditch along the Virgen River that shows an advanced knowledge of husbandry. The ruins of adobe houses still exist at a spring on the east side of Ash Creek, in the same section of country. The remnants of an old well, and blocks of hewn granite at Pah-Tuck Springs also speak of a civilization there that has ceased to exist.

CHAPTER II.

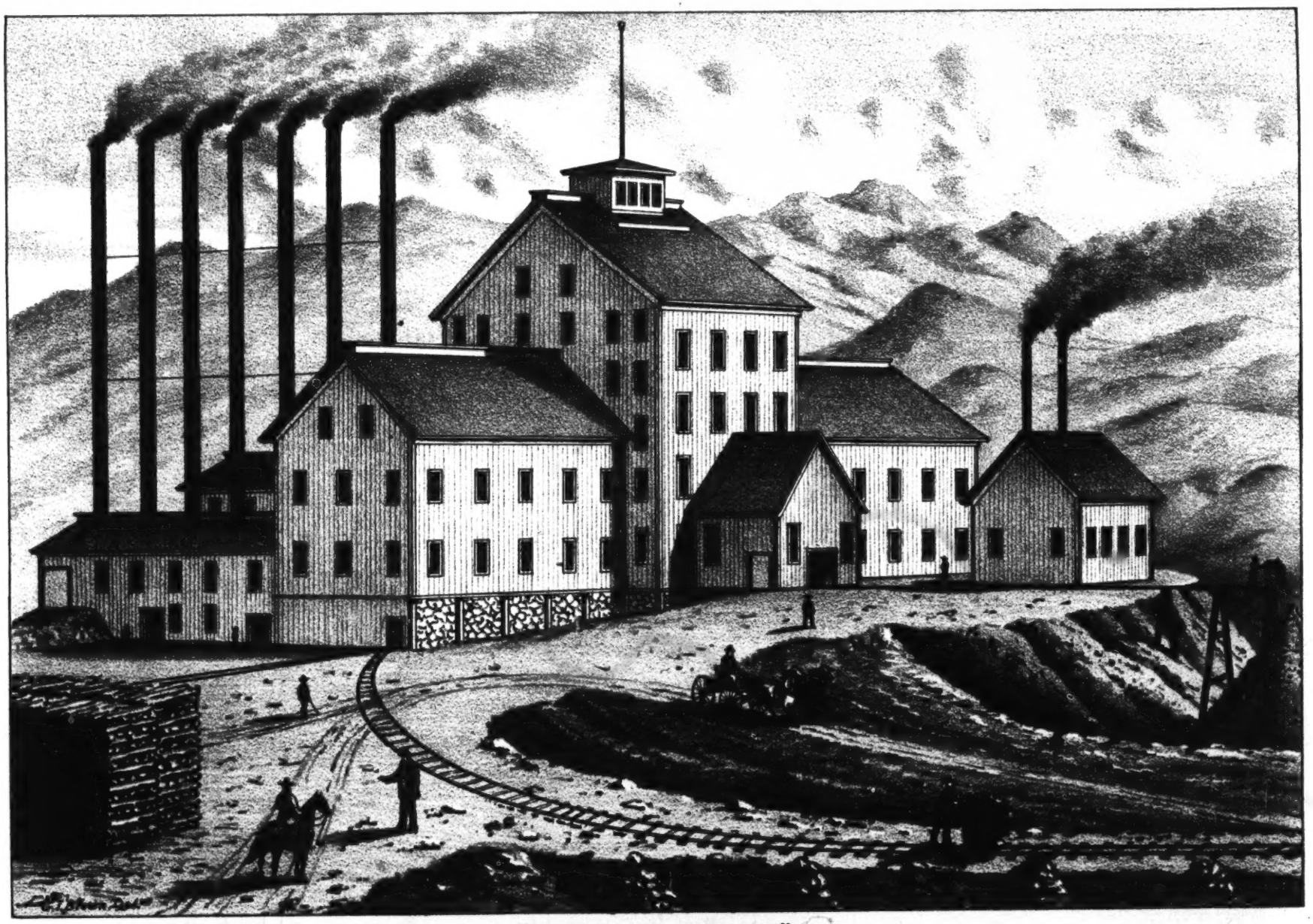
THE TRAPPERS AND EARLY EMIGRATION.

Wm. H. Ashley—Jedediah S. Smith's Expedition in 1825-26-27—Peter S. Ogden's Expedition in 1831—Milton Sublette's Expedition in 1832—Bonneville and Walker's Expedition in 1833—Kit Carson's First Visit to Nevada, 1833—Emigration under Captain J. B. Bartleson in 1841—J. C. Fremont's Expedition in 1844—The Emigrants of 1844—Fremont's Expedition in 1845—Edwin Bryant and other Emigrants in 1846—The Donner Party Tragedy.

WM. H. ASHLEY, of St. Louis, Missouri, a celebrated mountaineer, discovered the Great Salt Lake of Utah in 1824, and a smaller lake near by that received his name, where he erected a fort, and established his headquarters for the remaining years of his adventurous career as a Rocky Mountain trapper. Mr. Ashley had a partner named Jedediah S. Smith, a native of New York, whose mountain life was a chapter of thrilling adventure, until it was ended in 1831, by the arrow of an ambushed Indian assassin on the Cimarron River.

JEDEDIAH S. SMITH'S EXPEDITION IN 1825-26.

The first white man to see any portion of what is now Nevada was a company of some forty trappers under the charge, or leadership, of this noted mountaineer Smith, who crossed the country to California from his rendezvous on the Yellowstone River in



"FORMAN SHAFT."

JOINT SHAFT OF THE "OVERMAN," "CALEDONIA," "BELCHER," "SE G. BELCHER" & "CROWN POINT" MINING COMPANIES, GOLD HILL, NEVADA.

1825. His route was through a portion of what is now western Wyoming, down the Humboldt, that was named Mary's River by him, after his Indian wife; thence to the Walker River country, and out through what has been since known as Walker's Pass into Tulare Valley, California, where he arrived in July with two companions. In October he recrossed the country, leaving his party trapping in the Sacramento Valley. The only information in our possession in regard to the direction taken by Smith on his return trip across the country is contained in the following extract from a letter to us upon that subject from Captain Robert Lyon, of San Buenaventura, California:—

* * * His, Smith's, notes mention the discovery of Mono Lake (or dead sea) on his return trip in 1825. The upper end of Mono Gulch was very rich and shallow; and when the gulch was first prospected by Cord (the discoverer) in 1859, gold could be seen lying on the granite rock where it had been washed in sight by the rains; and there is not a placer between Sacramento and Salt Lake where gold-dust could be so easily obtained by inexperienced miners, with only a pan and knife, as in the upper end of Mono Gulch. Rocky Mountain Jack, or Uncle Jack, as he was called, and Bill Reed both spent the summer of 1860 in Mono, and were well known at that time, and both of these old trappers declared they were with Smith in 1825, and that they spent a week prospecting and picking up gold in those foot-hills in 1825. The gold in Mono was not coarse, but I have often found pieces that would weigh from twenty-five cents to two dollars. (See Cross of Virginia City, he was our ditch collector in 1860); and besides there were old stumps which had been cut long years before 1858, for the sprouts had grown to be large trees in 1859. Bill Byrnes, well known in Carson City, always claimed that Jed Smith discovered the Mono mines in 1825, although he (Byrnes) was not of the party. * * *

Upon Mr. Smith's return to the company's headquarters, on Green River, near Salt Lake, Mr. Ashley withdrew from the firm, and the business fell into the hands of Smith, M. Sublette, and David Jackson, who were known as the Rocky Mountain Fur Company. This firm was so well pleased with the success of the California expedition that it was thought best for Smith to lead another trapping party to the Pacific Coast. He accordingly set out with a larger party than had accompanied him before, but passed south to the Colorado River, where his party were all killed, but two, in a battle with the Indians. Smith and two companions, named Turner and Galbraith, made their escape, and reaching the missions of California, were arrested.

Among the legacies inherited from the old Spanish authorities, and now preserved in the archives of California are the following relating to Captain Smith, his detention and release. He first appears to have arrived in the inhabited regions of California, in 1826, and to have been required by the Government, always suspicious of strangers, particularly Americans, to give an account of himself, his actions, and purpose. Fortunately he found vouchers whom those in power felt their interest to respect.

We, the undersigned, having been requested by Captain Jedediah S. Smith, to state our opinion regarding his entering the province of California, do not hesitate to say that we have no doubt in our minds but that he was compelled to for want of provisions and water, having entered so far into the barren country that lies between the latitudes of forty-two and forty-three west that he found it impossible to return by the route he came, as his horses had most of them perished for want of food and water. He was, therefore, under the necessity of pushing forward to California, it being the nearest place where he could procure supplies to enable him to return.

We further state as our opinions that the account given by him is circumstantially correct, and that his sole object was the hunting and trapping of beaver and other furs.

We have also examined the passports produced by him from the Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the Government of the United States of America, and do not hesitate to say we believe them to be perfectly correct.

We also state, that in our opinion, his motive for wishing to pass by a different route to the head of the Columbia River on his return, is solely because he feels convinced that he and his companions run great risk of perishing if they return by the route they came.

In testimony whereof, we have hereunto set our hands and seals this twentieth day of December, 1826.

WM. G. DANA, [L. S.]
Captain of Schooner Waverly.
WM. H. CUNNINGHAM, [L. S.]
Captain of Ship Courier.
WM. HENDERSON, [L. S.]
Captain of Brig Olive Branch.
JAMES SCOTT, [L. S.]
THOS. M. ROBBINS, [L. S.]
Mate of Schooner Waverly.
THOS. SHAW, [L. S.]
Supercargo of Ship Courier.

The following refers to his second expedition. The locality of his camp is not given but it must have been somewhere near the Mission of San Jose, as there was the residence of Father Duran, to whom the letter is addressed.

LETTER FROM CAPTAIN JEDEDIAH S. SMITH TO FATHER DURAN.

REVEREND FATHER: I understand, through the medium of one of your Christian Indians, that you are anxious to know who we are, as some of the Indians have been at the Mission and informed you that there were certain white people in the country. We are Americans, on our journey to the river Columbia; we were in at the Mission San Gabriel in January last. I went to San Diego and saw the General, and got a passport from him to pass on to that place. I have made several efforts to cross the mountains, but the snows being so deep I could not succeed in getting over. I returned to this place (it being the only point to kill meat) to wait a few weeks until the snow melts, so that I can go on; the Indians here also being friendly, I consider it the most safe point for me to remain until such time as I can cross the mountains with my horses, having lost a great

many in attempting to cross ten or fifteen days since. I am a long ways from home, and am anxious to get there as soon as the nature of the case will admit. Our situation is quite unpleasant, being destitute of clothing and most of the necessaries of life, wild meat being our principal subsistence.

I am, reverend father, your strange, but real friend and Christian brother, J. S. SMITH.

May 19, 1827.

This pioneer wanderer through what is now Nevada, had taken his last look upon her mountains and villages. He was released by the Spanish authorities, and reaching his Sacramento rendezvous, fitted out an expedition for the purpose of visiting the Columbia River in Oregon. Arriving with his party at the Umpqua River, it was surprised by the Indians, and he again saw his companions all murdered but two, who escaped with him and made their way to Fort Vancouver. From there, Smith crossed to the Rocky Mountains by a more northern route, accompanied by Peter Ogden, a native of New York, at the head of a brigade of the Hudson Bay Company's trappers.

PETER S. OGDEN'S EXPEDITION IN 1831.

The Hudson Bay Company claimed the region between the Rocky and Sierra Nevada Mountains as their exclusive grounds for trapping. Their right, however, was not conceded by the Rocky Mountain Fur Company; but, because of the friendly manner in which Smith in his adversity had been treated at Fort Vancouver, he decided to abandon the disputed territory, and separated from Ogden's party at the head-waters of Lewis River, in 1829, for the purpose of finding his associate partners, and carrying out the design. Ogden commenced his trapping through the region lying west of the Rocky Mountains, and gradually moved to the south, eventually arriving at what had been known as Mary's River, probably in the spring of 1831; traveled down it, taking the same route to California that Smith had followed in 1825. From this time forward until Fremont foisted the name of Humboldt upon that stream, it was called by some Mary's, and others Ogden's River.

MILTON SUBLETTE'S EXPEDITION IN 1832.

The next expedition into the country was led by Milton Sublette, accompanied by Nathan Wyeth, who left Péerass Hole in the Rocky Mountains, on the twenty-third of July, 1832, for the purpose of trapping the waters of the Mary's River.* This party reached the head-waters of that stream in August, from where Mr. Wyeth's party, consisting of fifteen, withdrew from Sublette and started for Oregon, leaving the latter with about thirty men. Sublette continued his way, trapping down Mary's River, until his hunters finding no wild game, the party were forced to eat the flesh of the beavers they caught. The season was one of famine for these little animals, which were forced in their hunger to subsist upon wild parsnips, which poisoned their flesh and made them unwholesome food for the trappers, many of whom were made ill from eating them. Because of this it became necessary to at once abandon the river, and strike across the country towards the north, where, after being four days with almost no food, and several weeks in a state of famine, they reached the Snake River about fifty miles above the fishing falls. They were forced, as they passed over the country, to subsist upon ants, crickets, parched moccasins, and puddings made from blood, taking a pint at a time from their almost famished animals.

* "Mountain and Frontier," by Mrs. F. F. Victor, page 119.

BONNEVILLE AND WALKER'S EXPEDITION IN 1833.

Capt. B. L. E. Bonneville, who died June 12, 1878, at the advanced age of eighty-five years, in Fort Smith, Arkansas, and who was so fortunate as to have his Rocky Mountain adventures immortalized by Washington Irving—being an officer of the United States army on furlough—fitted out an exploring expedition of forty men, in 1833, under the guidance of the since celebrated Joseph Walker, for the purpose of seeking beaver regions between the Great Salt Lake and the Pacific Ocean. This party, leaving the general rendezvous in the Green River Valley, reached the head-waters of Mary's River (Irving calls it Ogden's River), and trapped slowly down its course until they reached its sink, from where they crossed the country west to Pyramid Lake, thence up Truckee River into the Sierra Nevada, and across those mountains into California.

These were the first explorers, the omnipresent Smith family in the lead, to open the way across the continent, and to name rivers, mountains, and lakes, as lasting memorials of their adventurous lives. Trappers and hunters continued to traverse the basin, and these were followed by emigrants who sought the western coast as their home, and who have left a greater impress upon the country.

KIT CARSON'S FIRST VISIT TO NEVADA.

In 1833, Thomas McCoy, who was in the employ of the Hudson Bay Company, organized a trapping party, and Christopher (Kit) Carson with five companions became members of it. Reports having become generally circulated that Mary's River was plentifully stocked with beaver, McCoy's party of trappers sought its waters in search of them. They must have arrived upon the river after it had been trapped by Walker's party that year, for they met with poor success, and after passing down the stream to its sink returned without going farther, and crossed the country to the Snake River in the north. After this date Kit Carson did not visit any portion of what is now Nevada until with Fremont in 1844.

EMIGRATION UNDER CAPT. J. B. BARTLESON IN 1841.

The Great Basin of Nevada has been the field of but the Indian and the trapper until the summer of 1841. The first explorers have reported of its lakes, its

rivers, "sinks," and deserts, and of the great snowy ridge that separates them from the sunny valleys of the Pacific Coast. People seeking that fair land had made the toilsome journey by Oregon, or the stormy voyage by Cape Horn. At Independence, Missouri, a party of young, educated, and energetic adventurers had gathered from different parts of the United States, destined for that land of the far West, and, on the eighth of May, 1841, started on their long journey. Many of these pioneers have become conspicuous in the history of the West, and their names are here appended:—

Col. J. B. Bartleson, Captain of the party, returned to Missouri; is now dead.

John Bidwell, resides in Chico.

Col. Joseph B. Chiles, resides in Napa County.

Josiah Belden, resides at San Jose and San Francisco.

Charles M. Weber, founder of Stockton, now dead.

Charles Hopper, resides in Napa County.

Henry Huber, resides in San Francisco.

Michael C. Nye, resides in Oregon.

Green McMahon, resides in Solano County.

Nelson McMahon, returned to Missouri.

Talbot H. Green, resides in Pennsylvania.

Ambrose Walton, returned to Missouri.

John McDowell, returned to Missouri and died.

George Henshaw, returned to Missouri.

Col. Robert Ryckman, returned to Missouri and died.

William Belty.

Charles Flugge, returned to Missouri.

Gwinn Patton, returned to Missouri and died.

Benjamin Kelsey, wife and child, resided within a few years in Santa Barbara County.

Andrew Kelsey, killed by Indians at Clear Lake.

James John, went to Oregon.

Henry Brolaski, went to Callao, and thence to Missouri.

James Dawson, drowned in Columbia River.

Major Walton, drowned in Sacramento River.

George Shortwell, accidentally shot on the journey.

John Swartz, died in California.

Grove C. Cook, died at San Jose, California.

D. W. Chandler, died at San Francisco.

Nicholas Dawson, dead.

Thomas Jones, dead.

Robert H. Thomes, died March 26, 1878, at Tehama.

Elias Barnett, lived in Napa County.

J. P. Springer, died at or near Santa Cruz.

This was the first party of emigrants to cross the basin of Nevada *en route* to California. Their journey was made on horseback and with pack-animals. They followed the then known trail *via* the South Pass to Salt Lake, thence to the Humboldt and to the Carson and Walker Rivers, following the latter to near its source, when they crossed the Sierra, descending its western slope between the Stanislaus and Tuolumne Rivers, to the San Joaquin Valley, ending their journey at the ranch of Dr. Marsh, near the base of Mount Diablo, on the fourth of November, 1841. At this point the company disbanded, making their future homes in different parts of the country.

FREMONT'S EXPEDITION IN 1843–44.

Fremont, in his second expedition of explorations, visited the Great Basin for the object of ascertaining certain geographical features respecting which there was a discrepancy between the maps of the country and the reports of the trappers. The first was the position of the *Tlamath*, which he says is often called *Klamet*—now written Klamath. He writes:—

From this lake our course was intended to be about southeast, to a reported lake called Mary's, at some days' journey in the Great Basin, and thence still on southeast, to the reputed Buenaventura River, which has a place on so many maps, and countenanced the belief of the existence of a great river flowing from the Rocky Mountains to the Bay of San Francisco.

Thence he would go eastward and home. The land was a *terra incognita*, as he says:—

A great part of it absolutely new to geographical, botanical, and geological science, and the subject of reports in relation to lakes, rivers, deserts and savages hardly above the condition of mere wild animals.

He enters the Great Basin December 16, 1843, passing and naming Lake Abert, in honor of the chief of Topographical Engineers to which Fremont belonged. On the third of January, 1844, he

Reached and run over the position where, according to the best maps in my possession, we should have found Mary's Lake or River. We were evidently on the verge of the desert which had been reported to us; and the appearance of the country was so forbidding, that I was afraid to enter it, and determined to bear away to the southward, keeping close along the mountains, in the full expectation of reaching Buenaventura River. Latitude, by observation, 40° 48′ 15″.

From a high mountain he espied a column of steam sixteen miles distant, indicating the presence of hot springs, and he determined to go to them. Of these he writes as follows:—

This is the most extraordinary locality of hot springs we had met on our journey. The basin of the largest one has a circumference of several hundred feet; but there is at one extremity a circular space of about fifteen feet in diameter, entirely occupied by the boiling water. It boils up at irregular intervals, and with much noise. The water is clear, and the spring deep; a pole about sixteen feet long was easily immersed in the center, but we had no means of forming a good idea of the depth. It was surrounded on the margin with a border of *green* grass, and near the shore the temperature of the water was 206°. We had no means of ascertaining that of the center, where the heat was greatest; but by dispersing the water with a pole, the tempera-

ture at the margin was increased to 208°, and in the center it was doubtless higher. By driving the pole towards the bottom, the water was made to boil up with increased force and noise. There are several other interesting places, where water and smoke, or gas escape, but they would require a long description. The water is impregnated with common salt, but not so much as to render it unfit for general cooking; and a mixture of snow made it pleasant to drink. The latitude of the springs is 40° 39′ 46″.

On the tenth of the month he first came in sight of Pyramid Lake. He writes:—

Beyond, a defile between the mountains descended rapidly about 2,000 feet; and filling up all the lower space, was a sheet of green water, some twenty miles broad. It broke upon our eyes like the ocean.

Continuing his narrative, Fremont writes, January 14th:—

Part of the morning was occupied in bringing up the gun; and making only nine miles, we camped on the shore, opposite a very remarkable rock in the lake, which had attracted our attention for many miles. It rose, according to our estimate about 600 feet above the water, and from the point we viewed it, presented a pretty exact outline of the great pyramid of Cheops. Like other rocks along the shore, it seemed to be incrusted with calcareous cement. This striking feature suggested a name for the lake, and I called it Pyramid Lake.

On the night of the 15th, the whites camped at the point where the Truckee flows into Pyramid Lake, and the next day pursued their way up that stream, which Fremont named "Salmon Trout River," having obtained many trout of the Indians who caught them in the river. At the point where Wadsworth now stands, on the Central Pacific Railroad, they left the river, still looking for the Buenaventura, and followed an Indian trail to the southeast, until what is now called Carson River was reached, at the point where it comes out from the foot-hills near Ragtown into the great plains where it sinks, in Churchill County. The expedition moved down the stream about three hours and camped, January 18th, because of the apparent impossibility of reaching the Rocky Mountains by continuing in that direction, in the worn and exhausted condition to which the journey thus far had reduced them. Fremont determined to give up the attempt and push across the Sierra west to California. The next day they moved up Carson River, in pursuance of this design, and in two more the place where now stands the ruins of Fort Churchill was reached. Here he ascended a mountain, took a look at the Carson Valley to the southeast, and along its western limits, then at the white snow-capped Sierra beyond, and descending the mountain, again concluded to go farther south, before attempting to cross this formidable border of storm, of snow, and of ice. January 21st, the expedition left the Carson at the point designated, and moved south to the stream now known as Walker River, and moving along the east fork of that stream left it on the 23rd, to pass to the west. The thirty days of struggle for life in the passage over the Nevada Mountains is more properly a part of California history, and we leave the "man of destiny" moving toward the northwest with Indian guides, to attempt and succeed in making the perilous crossing. The mountain howitzer that now is in the possession of Captain A. W. Prey, at Glenbrook, on the eastern shore of Lake Tahoe, was abandoned by Fremont on the twenty-ninth of January. It was afterwards found by Wm. Wright, known to the literary world as "Dan De Quille." He gave the point of its locality to a party who was to get the gun and bring it to Virginia City. It had become a question of some importance, at the time, as to whether it should pass into the possession of the Union or secession element in Nevada, and upon its arrival, in June, 1861, at the Nevada mining metropolis, Captain A. W. Prey paid for it, to the party who packed it in, $200, and thus secured its *influence* on the side of the maintenance of the Union. The gun was of the kind invented for the mountain part of the French campaign against Algiers.

THE EMIGRANTS OF 1844.

[From Thompson & West's History of Nevada County, California, 1880.]

The next winter after Fremont made his perilous crossing of the Sierra, another party, a band of hardy pioneers, worked their laborious way through the drifting snow of the mountains, and entered the beautiful valley, one of them remaining in his snow-bound camp at Donner Lake until returning spring made his rescue possible. The party consisted of twenty-three men, John Flomboy, Captain Stevens, now a resident of Kern County, California, Joseph Foster, Dr. Townsend, Allen Montgomery, Moses Schallenberger, now living in San Jose, California; G. Greenwood, and his two sons, John and Britt; James Miller, now of San Rafael, California; Mr. Calvin, William Martin, Patrick Martin, Dennis Martin, Martin Murphy and his five sons; Mr. Hitchcock and son. They left Council Bluffs May 20, 1844, *en route* to California, of the fertility of whose soil and the mildness of whose climate glowing accounts had been given. The dangers of the plains and mountains were passed, and the party reached the Humboldt River, when an Indian named Truckee presented himself and offered to guide them to California. After questioning him closely they employed him as their guide, and as they progressed, found that the statements he had made about the route were fully verified. He soon became a great favorite among them, and when they reached the lower crossing of the Truckee River, now Wadsworth, they gave his name to the beautiful stream, so pleased where they by the pure water and abundance of fish to which he had directed them. The stream will ever live in history as the Truckee River, and

John A. Kenkead

GOV. JOHN HENRY KINKEAD

Was born at Smithfield, Fayette County, Pennsylvania, on the tenth of December, 1826. Three years after his parents removed to Zanesville, Muskingum County, Ohio. Some years later the family made their home at Lancaster, Fairfield County, in the same State, where the eldest living member of the family now resides.

The Governor's father, J. Kinkead, was a native of Chester County, Pennsylvania, of Scotch parentage; was married in Baltimore, Maryland, to a lady of German descent, where the elder members of the family were born. He was also an enlisted soldier and officer in the army of 1812, though not called into active service. Among the public works of those early days was the construction of a highway by the Government, known as the National Turnpike Road, that extended from Baltimore, Maryland, west, through the populous portions of the country, to Columbus, Ohio. It was projected to terminate at St. Louis, but never reached that point. The Governor's father was a contractor in the building of that road, and moved along its line from Baltimore westward, first to Smithfield, then to Zanesville, as before mentioned, where his connection with that enterprise ceased. The scholastic training to fit the subject of this sketch for the pursuits of life was not pursued into fields higher than were attainable in the Lancaster High School, an institute in that day under charge of the brothers Mark and John Howe, bearing a deservedly high reputation. His graduating educational degrees have been obtained under that practical and finished instructor only found in acquiring a knowledge of business and of men. At eighteen years of age he entered a wholesale dry goods establishment in St. Louis as a clerk, where he remained until his twenty-third year, when he crossed the plains in 1849, and established, in connection with J. M. Livingston, the pioneer mercantile house at Salt Lake City, known as Livingston & Kinkead.

In 1854 he removed to California, where, with his partners, a business was continued that consisted chiefly of buying, selling, and grazing stock. On the first of January, 1856, he was married at Marysville, California, to Miss Lizzie Fall, a daughter of John C. Fall, who now resides at Wilcox, Arizona. After his marriage, with the exception of one year spent in New York City in commercial business, he was interested in a mercantile establishment at Marysville, in connection with Mr. Fall, until 1861. In the fall of 1859 his firm established a branch house at Carson City, Nevada; and in February of 1860, moved there to take charge of the new enterprise, since when he has considered the Silver State his home, though occasionally absent, and at one time for over three years. His absence, just mentioned, was from 1867 to 1871, when he visited Alaska, and was one of the parties who went there to witness the act of transfer by the Russian Government of the home of the Esquimaux, the icebergs, and seals, to our Government. He was the first official appointed by the United States to any Governmental position in that country. It was tendered him, with a commission not quite as large as a bedspread, duly stamped with the national seal, on which could have been, but was not, written the ten commandments; his pay was to be twelve dollars per year; his occupation and title that of "P. M." (which is Postmaster).

As a business man, Governor Kinkead has been one of the most active in the country. In connection with his associates he built, in early times, the widely-known Mexican Quartz Mill, located at Empire City; located the pioneer town of Washoe City, and improved the water-power there; was one of the original projectors of the now Virginia and Truckee Railroad; built smelting works at Pleasant Valley, a mill in the cañon below Washoe City, and another at Austin; has been engaged in milling or mining in Ormsby, Washoe, Storey, Lander, Humboldt, and Esmeralda counties, in this State, in addition to his mercantile pursuits.

The Governor was Territorial Treasurer under Governor Nye, during the existence of the Territorial Government; was a member of both Constitutional Conventions convened for the purpose of creating a State Organization. Declining any further political advancement, he devoted himself to business pursuits, only emerging therefrom upon his nomination and election as Governor of his State in 1878. He is a gentleman in many respects of superior attainments, with a fair scholastic education; has read law, and traveled extensively in the United States and Territories. Officially he has shown himself to be industrious, honest, and capable. Socially he is suave and affable in his manner. He would address a prince with dignity, or treat a tramp courteously, and greets all with a kind word and genial pleasant smile, making every one whom he meets glad that Nevada's Governor is a gentleman.

the fish, the famous Truckee trout, will continue to delight the palate of the epicure for years to come.

From this point the party pushed on to the beautiful mountain lake, whose shores but two years later witnessed a scene of suffering and death unequaled in the annals of America's pioneers. Here, at Donner Lake, it was decided to build a cabin and store their goods until spring, as the cattle were too exhausted to drag them further. The cabin was built by Allen Montgomery, Joseph Foster, and Moses Schallenberger, all young men used to pioneer life, and who felt fully able to maintain themselves by their rifles upon the bears and deer that seemed so plentiful in the mountains. The cabin was built of pine saplings, with a roof of brush and rawhides; was twelve by fourteen feet and about eight feet high, with a rude chimney and but one aperture for both a window and door. It was about a quarter of a mile below the foot of the lake, and is of peculiar interest, as it was the first habitation built by white men within the limits of Nevada County, California.

The cabin was completed in two days, and the party moved on across the summit, leaving but a few provisions and a half-starved and emaciated cow for the support of the young men, who had undertaken a task, the magnitude of which they little dreamed. It was about the middle of November when the party left Donner Lake, and they arrived at Sutter's Fort on the fifteenth of December, 1844, the journey down the mountains consuming a month of toil and privation. The day after the cabin was completed a heavy fall of snow commenced and continued for several days, and while the journeying party were plunging and toiling through the storm and drifts, the three young men found themselves surrounded by a bed of snow from ten to fifteen feet deep. The game had fled down the mountains to escape the storm, and when the poor cow was half consumed the three snow-bound prisoners began to realize the danger of their situation. Alarmed by the prospect of starvation they determined to force their way across the barrier of snow. In one day's journey they reached the summit, but poor Schallenberger was here taken with severe cramps, and was unable to proceed the following day. Every few feet that he advanced in his attempt to struggle along, he fell to the ground. What could they do? To remain was death, and yet they could not abandon their sick comrade among the drifting snows on the summit of the Sierra. Foster and Montgomery were placed in a trying situation. Schallenberger told them that he would remain alone if they would conduct him back to the cabin. They did so, and providing everything they could for his comfort, took their departure, leaving him, sick and feeble, in the heart of the snow-locked mountains.

A strong will can accomplish wonders, and a determination to live is sometimes stronger than death, and young Schallenberger by an exertion of these was soon able to rise from his bed and seek for food. Among the goods stored in the cabin he found some steel traps, with which he caught enough foxes to sustain himself in his little mountain cabin, until the doors of his prison were unlocked by the melting rays of the vernal sun, and a party of friends came to his relief. On the first of March, 1845, he, too, arrived at Sutter's Fort, having spent three months in the drifting snows of the "Snowy Mountains," the Sierra Nevada.

FREMONT'S EXPEDITION OF 1845.

In October, 1845, the "Path-Finder" started from Salt Lake with his party, among whom were Kit Carson and Joseph Walker, to cross the country to the west. After passing over the desert lying immediately beyond that lake, the party was divided, a portion under Theodore Talbot who had accompanied General Fremont from Washington, with Walker as a guide, going to Mary's River down which it was to pass to the rendezvous near where now is Ragtown, in Churchill County. The balance, under Fremont, consisting of fifteen men, among whom was Kit Carson, passed to the west through the country to the south of that river, and all finally met in November at the point designated. Remaining but one night in company at the rendezvous they separated, Talbot going to the south by way of Walker's River and Lake, these waters having been named by Fremont in honor of the famed mountaineer who accompanied Talbot as a guide. Fremont moved up the stream to which he had given the name of his favorite scout, Carson, and passing through the valley and cañon that have since received their name from the river, reached the shores of Lake Tahoe and from thence passed over into the Sacramento Valley. In this connection the following letters are of importance:—

PRESCOTT, Arizona Territory,
February 29, 1881.

MY DEAR SIRS: What is now called Tahoe Lake I named Lake Bonpland upon my first crossing of the Sierra in 1843–44. I gave to the basin river its name of Humboldt and to the mountain lake the name of his companion traveler, Bonpland, and so put it in the map of that expedition. Tahoe I suppose is the Indian name and the lake the same though I have not visited the head of the American since I first crossed the Nevada in '44.

Yours truly, J. C. FREMONT.

[Amadé Bonpland, referred to by General Fremont, was a native of France, was born at Rochelle, in 1773, graduated as a physician, and became an eminent botanist. He accompanied Humboldt to America, and subsequently became a joint author with that celebrated traveler and scientist, of several volumes of valuable works on botany, natural history, and monuments of the New World. He was for nearly ten years detained in Paraguay as a prisoner by the Dictator, Dr. Francia, to prevent him from, or to punish him for, attempting to culti-

vate the Maté, or Paraguay, tea in that country. In 1858, he died at Montevideo, the capital of Uraguay, in South America.]

PRESCOTT, Arizona Territory,
March 8, 1881.

DEAR SIRS: Yours of the 3d reached me this morning. Carson River, as well as the others in that region, Humboldt, Walker, and Owens, with the Pyramid and other lakes, were named by me in the winter journey of 1843–44, to which you refer. The only volume which I have had the time to publish since this one, is a "Geographical Memoir and Map," published under an order of the United States Senate, in 1848. I would send you a copy if I had one at hand. Thanking you for the interest you show in the subject, and for your disposition to arrive at facts, I am yours truly,

J. C. FREMONT.

EDWIN BRYANT, AND OTHER EMIGRANTS OF 1846.

Among the overland emigrants of 1846, was Edwin Bryant, who later published a book entitled "What I Saw in California." He traveled a portion of the way, from Independence, Missouri, in company with the ill-fated "Donner party;" and he states that—

The number of emigrants on the road for Oregon and California, I estimate at 3,000.

He further records, under date of June 15th, that eighteen persons returning to the States were met, who reported that in advance they had met on the road 430 teams. Add to this those accompanying Bryant, and it makes 470 vehicles bound for the Pacific Coast, one-half of which he states were destined for California.

July 15th Bryant arrived at Fort Bridger, where he found L. W. Hastings, and —— Hudspeth of California, awaiting emigrants for that country, to pilot them by a new route just surveyed, that since has become known as Hastings Cut-off. On the 20th Bryant and nine companions left that fort on horseback, with pack-animals, as the first to pass over the new route. He left letters to his friends advising them not to follow him with wagons, but to keep the old way by Fort Hall. The same day that Bryant's party left Fort Bridger, to reach the Humboldt by Hastings Cut-off, that passed to the south of Salt Lake, they were followed by some forty wagons, guided by Hastings, to break the new road. These reached California through the Great Basin, safe as did Bryant, his companions, and all who went by the way of Fort Hall, but such was not the case, however, with the last California emigrants of that season who followed, contrary to advice, the trail of Bryant.

MAJOR STEPHEN COOPER'S PARTY.

In the spring of 1846, Maj. Stephen Cooper, who now lives in Colusa County, California, started from Missouri for the Pacific Coast accompanied by his family. The Major was a frontiersman of note, having been an associate of Daniel Boone, and had, the year before, accompanied Fremont as far as the Rocky Mountains on his way to California, from where he had returned through Texas to his home in Missouri. Besides his family the Major was also accompanied by a train, of which he had charge, consisting of twenty-eight ox-teams transporting emigrants to California. They also passed down the Humboldt River and over the mountains by the Donner Lake route to their destination, arriving in October of that year in the Sacramento Valley.

THE DONNER LAKE TRAGEDY IN 1846.

In April of the above year an emigrant party set out from Springfield, Sangamon County, Illinois, for California, among whom were two brothers George, and Jacob Donner, and families numbering sixteen, James F. Reed and family of seven persons, and Franklin W. Graves with a family of twelve. At Independence, Missouri, they were joined by Patrick Breen and family of nine. Later Mrs. Lavina Murphy, a widow lady with whom was her family, joined them one hundred miles west of Fort Bridger, and these were the principal members of the Donner party proper that numbered ninety souls. Independence was reached in the first week of May, and the train finally was increased to between two and three hundred wagons. At this point provisions were purchased and the overland journey commenced. On the sixteenth of June Mrs. George Donner in a letter reported very favorably of the expedition up to that time and place, 450 miles from Independence. At Fort Laramie some of them joined in celebrating the Fourth of July, and on the 20th of that month at Little Sandy River, George Donner was elected Captain of the train. At Fort Bridger a portion of the emigrants decided to try a new route to California by the way of Salt Lake, known as the Hastings Cut-off; the remaining members of the party preferring to take the longer, but better known route by which they eventually reached in safety the point of their destination. Those choosing the Salt Lake route were the ones whose tragic fate, leading them to Starvation Camp, has handed their history down to posterity as the darkest page shadowing the history of Pacific Coast pioneer life. With the change of route their trials began, Salt Lake being reached in over thirty instead of seven days as anticipated. Then the great desert beyond that lake was to be crossed, trackless, barren, and desolate and foreboding. From that time forward misfortune's hand lay heavy upon them, hope's outlines fading grew less distinct in the shadows of each departing day, while in every succeeding event seemed lurking some dark tragedy: At the western margin of the desert it was determined that some one must go forward to Sutter's Fort, 700 miles, and come back to meet them on the way with provisions. Volunteers were called for to do this when Wm. McCutchen of Missouri, and C. T. Stanton of Chicago, Illinois,

responded, and started on horseback alone upon the forlorn hope mission of life or death to all who were left behind.

Gravelly Ford, on the Humboldt, was reached, with worn-out cattle, by the emaciated travelers, who were subsisting upon short rations. At this place occurred the saddest event that misfortune cast by the wayside for those victims trailing their course from happy homes in the East to the court of death by the bank of Lake Donner. There was a young man some twenty-three years of age, named John Snyder, who was driving one of the teams for Mr. Graves. He was a person of unusually fine appearance, rather tall, well developed, prepossessing, and looked a king among men. In disposition happy, mirthful, jubilant, with a smile and kind word for every one; he had become the favorite of the party. He had one misfortune, that of a fierce, ungovernable temper when the lion of anger was stirred within him. Mary Graves, a tall, graceful, dark-eyed beauty, also one of the emigrants, was to become his bride upon their arrival in California. At this fatal ford an altercation occurred between him and James F. Reed. Mrs. Reed, in rushing between the combatants, received a cruel blow from the butt end of a whip intended for her husband, dealt by Snyder, who the next instant staggered back with his life blood flowing from a mortal wound received in the side from a knife in the hand of the enraged husband. Mr. Reed was banished from the train without food, or gun to get it with, to make his way as best he could to California; but after he had gone affection overtook him. A friend stole out of camp with his gun, accompanied by Mr. Reed's little twelve-year-old girl Virginia, who had secreted some crackers about her person, and following the wretched traveler, came up with him. But for this he must have perished on the desert, from which cruel fate he was saved through the constancy of a friend and the affections of his child. The remains of young Snyder were buried near the place where he had fallen. The next day the train moved on with the heart-broken girl, who had looked for the last time upon the one that she had loved, and the little mound that forever covered his form from her sight.

On the ninth of October while moving down the Humboldt, an old man named Hardcoop in company with Keseberg, fell behind the train. That night Keseberg came into camp but the old man did not; he had traveled until his feet burst open, and then laid down and died. At Humboldt sink twenty-eight of their cattle were run off by Indians, and the party was near the verge of despair. They continued however to struggle on, all of them on foot now except the children and disabled. They were literally starving, some of them being forced to go without food for a day or more at a time. On the fourteenth of October, between Humboldt sink and Wadsworth, Keseberg and a wealthy member of the party named Wolfinger, fell behind and the latter was never seen afterwards; Keseberg came into camp without his companion, and later one Joseph Reinhart, when dying, confessed to having had something to do with the murder of the missing man. The further trials and terrible horrors that beset the path of this ill-starred party is taken from the history before mentioned of Nevada County, California, by Thompson & West, and we quote the following from that work:—

On the nineteenth of October, near the present site of Wadsworth, Nevada, the destitute company was happily reprovisioned by C. T. Stanton; furnished with food and mules, together with two Indian vaqueros, by Captain Sutter, without compensation.

At the present site of Reno it was concluded to rest. Three or four days' time was lost. This was the fatal act. The storm-clouds were already brewing upon the mountains, only a few miles distant. The ascent was ominous. Thick and thicker grew the clouds, outstripping in threatening battalions the now eagar feet of the alarmed emigrants, until, at Prosser Creek, three miles below Truckee, October 28, 1846, a month earlier than usual, the storm set in, and they found themselves in six inches of newly-fallen snow. On the summit it was already from two to five feet deep. The party, in much confusion, finally reached Donner Lake in disordered fragments. Frequent and desperate attempts were made to cross the mountain tops, but at last, baffled and despairing, they returned to camp at the lake. The storm now descended in all its pitiless fury upon the ill-fated emigrants. Its dreadful import was well understood, as laden with omens of suffering and death. With slight interruptions, the storm continued for several days. The animals were literally buried alive and frozen in the drifts. Meat was hastily prepared from their frozen carcasses, and cabins rudely built. One, the Schallenberger cabin, erected November, 1844, was already standing, about a quarter of a mile below the lake. This the Breen family appropriated. The Murphys erected one three hundred yards from the lake, marked by a large stone twelve feet high. The Graves family built theirs near Donner Creek, three-quarters of a mile farther down the stream, the three forming the apexes of a triangle; the Breen and Murphy cabins were distant from each other about one hundred and fifty yards. The Donner brothers, with their families, hastily constructed a brush shed in Alder Creek Valley, six or seven miles from the lake. Their provisions were speedily consumed, and starvation, with all its grim attendant horrors, stared the poor emigrants in the face. Day by day, with aching hearts and paralyzed energies, they awaited, amid the beating storms of the Sierra, the dread revelation of the morrow, "hoping against hope" for some welcome sign.

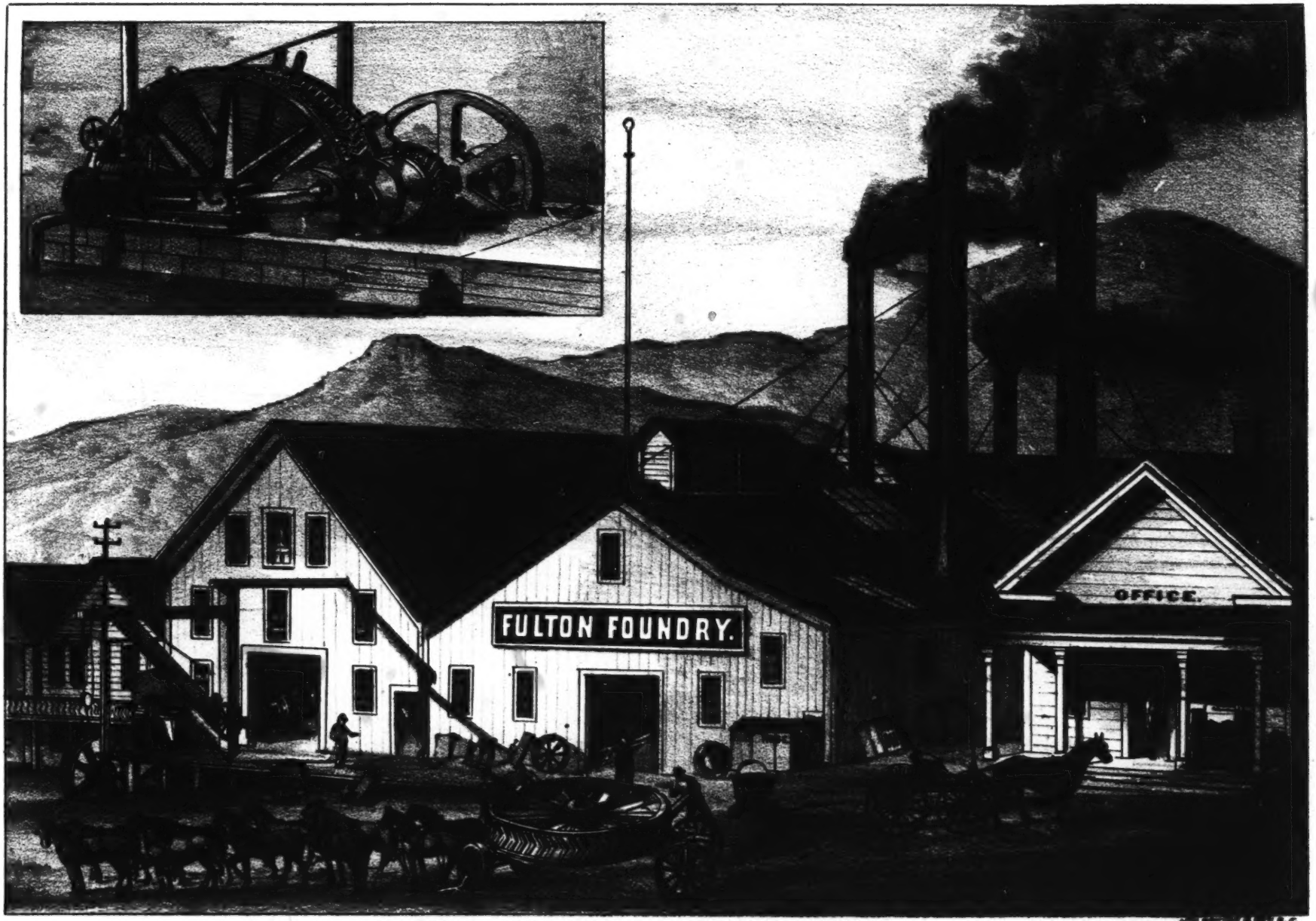
On the sixteenth day of December, 1846, a party of seventeen were enrolled to attempt the hazardous

journey over the mountains, to press into the valley beyond for relief. Two returned, and the remaining fifteen pressed on, including Mary Graves and her sister, Mrs. Sarah Fosdick, and several other women, the heoric C. T. Stanton and the noble F. W. Graves (who left his wife and seven children at the lake to await in vain his return) being the leaders. This was the "Forlon Hope Party," over whose dreadful sufferings and disaster we must throw a veil. A detailed account of this party is given from the graphic pen of C. F. McGlashan, and lately published in book form from the press of McGlashan, proprietor of the *Truckee Republican*, to which we take pleasure in referring the reader. Death in its most awful form reduced the wretched company to seven—two men and five women—when suddenly tracks were discovered imprinted in the snow. "Can any one imagine," says Mary Graves in her recital, "the joy these foot-prints gave us?" We ran as fast as our strength would "carry us." Turning a sharp point they suddenly came upon an Indian rancheria. The acorn-bread offered them by the kind and awe-stricken savages was eagerly devoured. But on they pressed with their Indian guides, only to repeat their dreadful sufferings, until at last, one evening about the last of January, Mr. Eddy, with his Indian guide, preceding the party fifteen miles, reached Johnson's Ranch, on Bear River, the first settlement on the western slope of the Sierra, when relief was sent back as soon as possible, and the remaining six survivors were brought in next day. It had been thirty-two days since they left Donner Lake. No tongue can tell, no pen portray, the awful suffering, the terrible and appalling straits, as well as the noble deeds of heroism that characterized this march of death. The eternal mountains, whose granite faces bore witness to their sufferings, are fit monuments to mark the last resting place of Charles T. Stanton, that cultured, heroic soul, who groped his way through the blinding snow of the Sierra to immortality. The divinest encomium—"He gave his life as a ransom for many"—is his epitaph, foreshadowed in his own noble words, "I will bring aid to these famishing people or *lay down my life.*"

Nothing could be done, in the meantime, for the relief of the sufferers at Donner Lake, without securing help from Fort Sutter, which was speedily accomplished by John Rhodes. In a week, six men, fully provisioned, with Captain Reasin P. Tucker at their head, reached Johnson's Ranch, and in ten or twelve days' time, with provisions, mules, etc., the first relief party started for the scene of Donner Lake. It was a fearful undertaking, but on the morning of the nineteenth of February, 1847, the above party began the descent of the gorge leading to Donner Lake.

We have purposely thrown a veil over the dreadful sufferings of the stricken band left in their wretched hovels at Donner Lake. Reduced to the verge of starvation, many died (including numerous children, seven of whom were nursing babes) who, in this dreadful state of necessity, were summarily disposed of. Rawhides, moccasins, strings, etc., were eaten. But relief was now close at hand for the poor stricken sufferers. On the evening of the nineteenth of February, 1847, the stillness of death that had settled upon the scene was broken by prolonged shouts. In an instant the painfully sensitive ears of the despairing watchers caught the welcome sound. Captain Tucker, with his relief party, had at last arrived upon the scene. Every face was bathed in tears, and the strongest men of the relief party, melted at the appalling sight, sat down and wept with the rest. But time was precious, as storms were imminent. The return party was quickly gathered. Twenty-three members started, among them several women and children. Of this number two were compelled to return, and three perished on the journey. Many hardships and privations were experienced, and their provisions were soon entirely exhausted. Death once more stared them in the face, and despair settled upon them. But assistance was near at hand. James F. Reed, who had preceded the Donner party by some months, suddenly appeared with the second relief party, on the twenty-fifth of February, 1847. The joy of the meeting was indescribable, especially between the family and the long-absent father. Reprovisioned, the party pressed on, and gained their destination after severe suffering, with eighteen members, only three having perished. Reed continued his journey to the cabins at Donner Lake. There the scene was simply indescribable, starvation and disease were fast claiming their victims. March 1st (according to Breen's diary), Reed and his party arrived at the camp. Proceeding directly to his cabin, he was espied by his little daughter (who, with her sister was carried back by the previous party), and immediately recognized with a cry of joy. Provisions were carefully dealt out to the famishing people, and immediate steps were taken for the return. Seventeen comprised this party. Half starved and completely exhausted, they were compelled to camp in the midst of a furious storm, in which Mr. Reed barely escaped with his life. This was "Starved Camp," and from this point Mr. Reed, with his two little children and another person, struggled ahead to obtain hasty relief if possible.

On the second day after leaving Starved Camp, Mr. Reed and the three companions were overtaken by Cady and Stone, and on the night of the third day reached Woodworth's Camp, at Bear Valley, in safety. The horrors of Starved Camp beggar all description, indeed, require none. The third relief party, composed of John Stark, Howard Oakley, and Charles Stone, were nearing the rescue, while W. H. Foster and W. H. Eddy (rescued by a former party) were bent on the same mission. These, with Hiram Miller set out from Woodworth's Camp in the following morning after Reed's arrival. The eleven were duly reached, but were in a starving condition,



FULTON FOUNDRY, VIRGINIA, NEVADA.

and nine of the eleven were unable to walk. By the noble resolution and herculean efforts of John Stark, a part of the number were borne and urged onward to their destination, while the other portion was compelled to remain and await another relief party. When the third relief party, under Foster and Eddy, arrived at Donner Lake, the sole survivors at Alder Creek were George Donner, the Captain of the company, and his heroic and faithful wife, whose devotion to her dying husband caused her own death during the last and fearful days of waiting for the fourth relief. George Donner knew he was dying, and urged his wife to save her life, and go with her little ones, with the third relief, but she refused. Nothing was more heart-rending than her sad parting with her beloved little ones, who wound their childish arms lovingly around her neck, and besought her with mingled tears and kisses to join them. But duty prevailed over affection, and she retraced the weary distance to die with him whom she had promised to love and honor to the end. Such scenes of anguish are seldom witnessed on this sorrowing earth, and such acts of triumphant devotion are among her most golden deeds. The snowy cerements of Donner Lake enshrouded in its stilly whiteness no purer life, no nobler heart than Mrs. George Donner's. The terrible recitals that close this awful tragedy we willingly omit.

The third relief party rescued four of the five last survivors; the fourth and last relief party rescued the last survivor, Lewis Keseberg, on the seventh of April, 1847. Ninety names are given as members of the Donner party. Of these, forty-two perished, six did not live to reach the mountains, and forty-eight survived. Twenty-six, and possibly twenty-eight, out of the forty-eight survivors, are living to-day, several residing in San Jose, Calistoga, Los Gatos, Marysville, and in Oregon.

Thus ends this narrative of horrors, without a parallel in the annals of American history, of appalling disasters, fearful sufferings, heroic fortitude, self-denial and heroism.

The emigration increased in 1847, and then the gold discovered in 1848 induced a steady stream of treasure-seekers to come from the States, over the plains, and down the Humboldt River in 1849, *en route* for California. Their number precludes the possibility of a further detail of the advent of those who were but passing through Nevada.

CHAPTER III.

CHANGE OF FLAG IN 1846.

The Great Basin Ceded by Mexico to the United States in 1848—State of Deseret Organized—Utah Territory Organized—Discovery of Gold and Early Settlement of Western Utah—Transient Settlement—Letter of Robert Lyon.

THE Bear Flag War in California was inaugurated at Sonoma on the fourteenth of June, in 1846, and while the Donner party was striving to reach that country, unbeknown to them a struggle was going on there between the Mexican authorities and the foreign or American population for possession of that country, which terminated in favor of the Americans. At the same time war was raging between the United States and Mexico, that finally resulted in the triumph of our armies, and a treaty which was signed February 2, 1848, ceded to our Government a large tract of country, dating the cession from the seventh of July, 1846, when Commodore Sloat raised the American flag at Monterey. The territory thus obtained included all of Mexico lying between the Pacific Ocean and the Rocky Mountains that was bounded on the north by the 42° of north latitude, which is the line between Oregon and California; and on the south by the Gila River, and what is the present south line of California. Consequently, what now is known as Nevada, Utah, and Arizona, was, until the conquest in 1846, a part of Mexico and of the Mexican Territory of Alta California.

STATE OF DESERET ORGANIZED.

On the eighteenth of March, 1849, the Mormons assembled in convention at Salt Lake and organized a Territorial Government over what they designated as the "State of Deseret." The boundaries named for this new Territory included what is now Utah, Nevada, Arizona, a portion of Colorado, a slice from Oregon, and that portion of Wyoming lying south of the Wind River Mountains. It also included of what is now California, San Diego and Los Angeles Counties, as far up the coast as Santa Monica. From there the line ran directly north to the ridge of the Sierra Nevada, and took in half of Kern County, a part of Tulare, all of Inyo and Mono, a part of Alpine, all of Lassen, a part of Shasta and Siskiyou Counties.

UTAH TERRITORY ORGANIZED.

On the ninth of September, 1850, the day on which California was admitted as a State, Congress, by Act, established the Territory of Utah with the following boundaries: "Bounded on the west by the State of California; on the north by the Territory of Oregon; on the east by the summit of the Rocky Mountains; and on the south by the thirty-seventh parallel of north latitude."

EARLY SETTLEMENT IN WESTERN UTAH.

In the early spring of 1850, a number of parties set out from Salt Lake District for California. They reached the eastern base of the Sierra Nevada in the Carson Valley before the melting of snow had rendered those mountains traversable, and were forced to pass the consequent tedious hours and days of waiting as they best could. Some members of the train having mined before, a prospecting party was suggested, that started for this purpose to search for gold along the various streams flowing into the Carson River. They finally reached, by passing down that stream, the present site of Dayton, where

a little creek was found flowing out from a cañon, where they tried for gold and found it. The discovery was made, but failed to develop sufficient richness to warrant those finding it in changing their original design of going over the mountains, and thus the news of placers found in the Great Basin, was carried to California early in 1850.

DISCOVERY OF GOLD.

Hon. C. N. Noteware, of Carson City, late Secretary of State for Nevada, in mentioning this subject, says: "The writer passed the mouth of Gold Cañon on the third day of July, 1850, and on the divide between there and Empire, met a party of miners from California on their way with a mining outfit to work in the cañon, where they said gold had been discovered the year before by a party of emigrants."

Capt. Robert Lyon, who passed the same place about fifteen days later, writes from San Buenaventura, California, that, "In July, 1850, there was some placer mining carried on in the cañon at the mouth of which Dayton now stands; and during that year, the cañons leading into the mountains from the Carson, Washoe, and Steamboat Valleys, were thoroughly explored and prospected for gold. I camped at the old Mormon Station (Genoa) about the twentieth of July that year, (I know I arrived at Placerville the twenty-seventh of July), and at that time there was a party of Mormon miners from California prospecting in Gold Cañon. They brought some gold-dust to the station while I was there, but said there was richer diggings near Hangtown, (Placerville), and unless they found better pay in a few days, they would return to California."

The writer conversed upon this subject with many, and the evidence of all the better informed corroborated the fact of the discovery of gold in 1850; but additional fact was obtained from Walter Cosser, who first came to Nevada in 1852, and has remained here since. Said he: "In the fall of 1852 I was mining in Gold Cañon, when two young men came to the gulch from California, on their way to visit their parents at Salt Lake. Their names were"—— he hesitated here, and it was several hours before the names were remembered as being that of Cole and Robinson. "They remained in the cañon until the spring of 1853, and then continued their journey. While there, in the mines, Robinson told me that he was one of a party from Salt Lake in the spring of 1850, who came to Carson Valley on their way to California, arriving before the snow had melted from the road over the mountains, &c." Mr. Cosser proceeded to relate substantially the same account already given of the gold discovery, and his language is repeated here only because it rescues from oblivion a portion of the name of one of the gold discoverers in Nevada.

TRANSIENT SETTLEMENT.

The question of who were the first settlers in Nevada is a disputed one, and because of this fact the following letter is inserted:—

SAN BUENAVENTURA, Cal., November 16, 1880.

DEAR SIRS: Yours of the sixth in regard to first settlement of whites in Nevada, is at hand. The following facts I know to be true. I crossed the plains in 1850, in what was known as the Wilmington train, from Illinois, that was well fitted up for the trip with good horses and mules that outtraveled most of the trains. We did not lead the emigration of that year, but were in the foremost ranks of it. After passing Salt Lake we frequently met saddle and pack-trains from California on their way to meet friends on the plains. We were always anxious to see these Californians, to learn the news from California, inquire the best road to travel, and the best place to purchase such provisions as we were in need of. And all of these Californians spoke of the Mormon Station as the principal trading-post east of the Sierra. There were several places on the Humboldt and Carson Rivers where whisky and flour were sold from a canvas tent or cloth house, but these traders packed their house on a mule and left when the emigration for that season was over. The Mormon Station (the present Genoa) was founded in June, 1850, by Salt Lake Mormons. I arrived at that station about July 20, 1850, and stayed there to rest one day. I sold a good American horse to the man who kept the trading-post for thirty pounds of flour and fifteen dollars. Flour was $1.50 per pound, and he allowed me sixty dollars for my horse. There were two or three women and some children at the place, and I understood that they had settled there with the intention of remaining permanently. They claimed a section of land, including the grass plat where S. A. Kinsey's orchard and house now stand. We had to go a distance above to picket our horses. They had quite a band of fat cattle and cows which they brought from Salt Lake; some of the fattest beef I ever saw hung suspended from the limbs of a big pine tree. Beneath the tree was a butchers' block, cleaver, and steak knife. They retailed the meat to hungry emigrants at six bits per pound. I have never since eaten beef that tasted so sweet as did that. In regard to improvements there was one store where they kept for sale flour, beans, tea, coffee, sugar, dried peaches, sardines, tobacco, miners' clothing, overalls, shirts, etc., etc. There was also a grocery where they sold whisky, bread, cigars and tobacco. They had a good-sized log-house completed all but the roof. I was informed that it was intended for a family dwelling and eating-house. So you see the Mormon Station was well established and widely known in July, 1850, and the traders at that post were getting rich trading with the emigrants.

* * * * Respectfully yours,

ROBERT LYON.

CHAPTER IV.

SETTLEMENT OF CARSON VALLEY

1851.

The First Settlement—The Squatter Government of 1851—First Meeting of Citizens—Second Meeting of Citizens—Third Meeting of Citizens—Civil Government—A Clerk and Constable—Fourth Meeting of Citizens—The Present of Some of Those—The Fate of Others—Reese and Kinsey—Stockade Built—Garden Planted—Eagle Ranch Located.

From Stephen A. Kinsey, now living at Genoa, and the records of the Mormon Church at Salt Lake, obtained through the courtesy of Orson Pratt and J. Jaques, the fact is ascertained that in the spring of 1851, John Reese, with ten wagons loaded with flour, butter, eggs, etc., etc., left Salt Lake for the purpose of establishing a trading-post somewhere on the overland road east of the Sierra. He was accompanied by Stephen A. Kinsey, some teamsters, and a few passengers for California, making sixteen persons in all. The train arrived at Ragtown, on the Carson River, in May, where it stopped for a while, until hearing of a more favorable locality in Carson Valley, through parties arriving from California to meet friends or trade with emigrants, Mr. Kinsey started on horseback to "spy out the land" in advance of the Reese expedition. He visited the head of that valley, and then returned along the base of the Sierra, until arriving at the place known in 1850 as "Mormon Station," he concluded that it was the most favorable point for a trading-post in that section of country; and camping, remained there until Mr. Reese arrived with the train. At this time there was no one living there, no house, no ruins of a house, or the vestige of one to be found. Those who had occupied the place in 1849–50, had folded their tents like the Arab, in the fall of the last year, and silently stolen away, leaving the torch of the Indian to efface any indication of their ever having been there. On the fourth of July, 1851, Mr. Kinsey selected and took possession of the ground known as Mormon Station, that name being retained until 1855, when the site being surveyed, "Genoa" was substituted. When the Reese party reached western Utah, not over six miners were at work in Gold Cañon; but some twelve of those accompanying him joined the six, among whom were two of the teamsters, named Joseph Webb and James Fenimore, the latter known as "Old Virginia." During that Summer, the Gold Cañon settlement was increased to about one hundred miners.

Immediately upon their arrival at Mormon Station the building of a log cabin was commenced that, when completed, was the only house in what is now Nevada. That pioneer of the numberless structures erected through the Silver State in the years that followed still stands where it was built in Genoa, the one relic left of the almost forgotten past. A stockade corral was also put up at a cost of two thousand dollars, that enclosed something over an acre of ground. It was made strong as a protection against Indians in case of need, being built of fifteen-foot logs, set on end three feet in the ground, touching each other so as to make a solid wall. Thus was commenced in 1851 the first permanent settlement in western Utah.

That season (1851) a garden was fenced in by Mr. Reese, which was plowed and sowed to turnips, and a generous crop demonstrated the productiveness of the soil.

Late that year emigrants arrived *en route* to California, and, fearing to attempt the mountain roads, wintered in Carson Valley. A few Mormons arrived at different times during the year in that section of country and joined the increasing number of population, among whom were three persons named Lee, one named Condie, and another named Gibson, all of whom are at present residents of Utah.

Early in November of that year a party, consisting of Joe and Frank Barnard, George Follensbee, A. J. Rollins, Frank Hall, and W. L. Hall, came from Bents Bar, Placer County, California, for the purpose of mining in western Utah, but finding the pay was not sufficient to warrant them in doing so, they took up, in December, the celebrated Eagle Ranch, where now stands the State Capitol. They built a log house there for a station close to what is now the Clayton residence, and, after completing it, rented the same to a couple of emigrants, named Doctor Daggett and —— Gay. An eagle soaring over the heads of the builders was shot and killed by Frank Hall, and the skin stripped from the bird was stuffed and nailed upon the station. This incident furnished a name for the station that was transferred to the ranch, and eventually to the valley that surrounded it.

There had so many people concentrated in the fall of 1851 along the eastern base of the Sierra that it became necessary for them to have some recognized rules governing their rights to acquire and hold property, that could by common consent be enforced. In response to this prevailing sentiment, meetings were called, the records of which were kept in a little book of sixty leaves, in size six inches by seven inches, that has fortunately been preserved by Mart Gaige, of Carson City, and the following details of the first efforts at government in what is now Nevada, is obtained from it.

THE SQUATTER GOVERNMENT OF 1851.

FIRST MEETING OF CITIZENS.

The citizens of western Utah assembled on the twelfth of November, 1851, at Mormon Station for the purpose of organizing a Squatter Government. At the time, they were largely subject to the laws of Utah Territory, but probably were not aware of that fact, and if so, considered them inadequate to the necessities of their surroundings. In their declaration of intentions it was laid down that the object was to adopt a system by which the settlers could subdivide "the valley so as to secure each individual

in their rights to land taken up and improved by them."—"To agree upon a petition to Congress for a distinct Territorial Government; the creation of public offices for the valley, and the adoption of by-laws and fixed regulations to govern the community." At this meeting Col. A. Woodward acted as Chairman and T. G. Barnard as Secretary. Six resolutions were adopted.

No. 1, provided for the survey of land claims and the employment of a competent Surveyor for that purpose, and James H. Haynes was the party who seems to have received the appointment, as his name appears later in that capacity.

No. 2, created the offices of Recorder and Treasurer, both to be held by the same party, who was to record and issue certificates of claims, receive a fee of twenty-five dollars for doing it, and account to the committee for the use of the same.

No. 3, limited claims to quarter-sections.

No. 4, made the Recorder and Treasurer accountable for his acts to the committee who had the power of appointing to that office or making removals in case of dereliction of duty.

No. 5, required the Recorder to collect fees before performing duties.

No. 6, provided for the election at that meeting of seven persons to act as the head of the organization, who were to have "the arrangement of all business touching claims," also the power to appoint a Recorder and to be responsible for his acts. In other words, this committee was to be the executive or governing department, the following persons being chosen for that position: Wm. Byrnes, John Reese, E. L. Barnard, A. Woodward, H. H. Jameson, T. A. Hylton, and N. R. Haskill. A committee of five was then selected to prepare and present at the next meeting other resolutions to perfect this system of government, the following gentlemen being named:—

Committee on Resolutions, John Reese, J. P. Barnard, Wm. Byrnes, Wash. Loomis, H. H. Jameson.

"A petition to Congress" was then read and approved, after which the meeting adjourned until the nineteenth of the same month.

SECOND MEETING OF CITIZENS.

November 19, 1851, the meeting assembled in accord with adjournment, this time with John Reed acting as Chairman, and T. A. Hylton as Secretary. Five additional resolutions were adopted and added to the six passed at the former meeting:—

No. 7, gave parties a right to take up a new claim after they disposed of one in possession.

No. 8, required prepayment of the twenty-five-dollar fees to Recorder.

No. 9, required claimants to put five dollars in improvements on their land within one hundred and eighty days after receiving certificate.

No. 10, permitted a company to take claims for each individual of the company, and improve one location enough to cover expense on all.

No. 11, timber to be common property, except that parties who would erect saw-mills were to have —— number of acres.

The petition to Congress was then read, and then another committee of five were appointed to draft by-laws for the civil government of the community, when they adjourned until the twentieth instant.

THIRD MEETING OF CITIZENS.

November 20, 1851, the settlers assembled as per adjournment, with the same officers presiding as at the last meeting, when T. A. Hylton, H. H. Jameson, J. P. Barnard, Wash. Loomis, and W. Byrnes, the committee appointed at that time, reported a preamble and resolutions as follows, that were adopted:—

CIVIL GOVERNMENT.

Preamble.

WHEREAS, it has been deemed necessary to the welfare and advancement of our community, that there should be some fixed rules of right agreed upon and established for its government and the protection of citizens in all their privileges, which each and all justly regard as their allodial due; and whereas, it is always requisite to appoint officers whose duty it is to enforce law and maintain order, it is agreed that there be certain officers elected from among our community, to-wit: A Justice of the Peace, a Clerk of the Court, and a Sheriff; and these functionaries shall be required to exercise and enforce law according to the acknowledged rules of equity which govern all civilized communities.

There shall be four individuals associated with the Justice—himself making the fifth—in forming a court, and he shall be empowered to summon any four whenever occasion shall require it, to take cognizance and *adjudicate summarily* in all cases of controversy, debts or offenses against the public weal; and to enforce fines or other sufficient penalties upon offenders; to issue warrants and authorize arrests. But to provide against the abuse of these powers, citizens and others shall have the *right of appeal to a court of twelve citizens*, summoned promiscuously, who shall constitute a court of inquiry from whose decision there shall be *no appeal*; scrutinize and reverse if necessary the decrees of the Magistrate's Court; and who shall have power to remove the magistrate or impose upon him any other just penalty, in the event of the abusive exercise of his authority. To strengthen them and provide for the execution of their verdicts, etc., there shall be a Clerk and Constable appointed to aid and execute the decrees of these courts.

After these resolutions had been adopted the following-named parties were elected to the offices thus created: E. L. Barnard, Magistrate; Wm. Byrnes, Sheriff; Dr. T. A. Hylton, Clerk. A committee was then appointed to bring further matters upon the same subject before a meeting ordered to assemble on the twenty-ninth instant, when they adjourned; but the meeting never convened as ordered.

FOURTH MEETING OF CITIZENS MAY 22, 1852.

Another meeting assembled with J. C. Fain in the chair, and that authorized any one who would build a saw-mill to take up a section of timber land.

(Signed) E. L. BARNARD, Recorder.

THE PRESENT OF SOME—THE FATE OF OTHERS.

Of those already mentioned as settlers, John Reese is now a comparatively poor man in Salt Lake City. Frank Hall is a resident of Carson City and his brother, W. L. Hall, lives at Wellington, Esmeralda County; S. A. Kinsey at Genoa, the last three mentioned all in Nevada. Frank Barnard was killed by an emigrant in the winter of 1852, at a station on Clear Creek, that divides Douglas from Ormsby County. A. J. Rollins is now living at Antioch, California. Col. A. Woodward was killed at Rocky Point on the Humboldt in the latter part of November, 1851, by Indians. E. L. Barnard, one of the firm of Reese & Co., left Nevada in the fall of 1852 with a large drove of cattle, purchased mainly on the company's credit, and up to date has not returned. Barnard pocketed the proceeds from the sale of that stock; the company were under the necessity of paying for so much of it as was purchased on credit, which bankrupted them. Wash. Loomis was hung in Los Angeles for stealing. N. R. Haskill, one day in the spring of 1852, while Wash. Loomis was his partner in keeping the trading-post at the mouth of Gold Cañon, invited William Byrnes out to shoot with a revolver at a mark, and after Byrnes had emptied his weapon, the treacherous Haskill made a target of him and left the Texas Ranger perforated with ball holes, as he supposed to die. The miners took the matter in hand, and both the station keepers had to flee the country to avoid being hung. Byrnes having an iron constitution recovered, and made several lengthy trips in search of the man who had attempted his assassination. After one of these, he remarked to Frank Hall that he was even now, and should hunt no more for Haskill, which proved nothing, but left the impression that the latter had met his death at the hands of the Texan. Byrnes is now an inmate of the insane asylum at Stockton, California. He was a man that a desperado could get into a combat with on slight provocation; but an ordinary person, who did not travel on his fighting qualities or parade them ostentatiously, might insult with little fear of getting harmed.

CHAPTER V.

COUNTY ORGANIZATION AND RECORDS.

1853--54.

First County Organization—First Land Claim—First Toll-Road Grant—Deep Snow and Floods in Carson Valley—1853—First Lawsuit—Fifth Meeting of Citizens—What Mrs. Dittenrieder Remembers of 1853—First Marriage and Divorce—The First Dance—1854—Permanent Overland Stations on the Carson River—An Indian Killed by a Boy—Sunday Events—Marriage Contract—Sixth Meeting of Citizens—Land Claims Recorded in 1854—Carson County Created—A Mail Route Established.

FIRST COUNTY ORGANIZATION.

On the third of March, 1852, Utah, by an Act of the Legislature, created several new counties and defined their boundaries. In what is now Nevada there were seven in number, their west line being California, their east limits all terminating in what still remains Utah, while their north and south boundaries were parallel lines running east and west. The farthermost division north was named Weber County, then came Deseret, next to which, on the south, lay Tooele, the three including about 156 miles of the north end of Nevada. The south line of Tooele was not far from the present north line of Washoe County. The next division was about thirty-six miles wide, and included the most of what is now Washoe, all of Storey County, and was given the name of Juab. The next strip south was named Millard. It was about fifty miles wide, and included most of Walker's Lake and the present counties of Ormsby and Douglas.

The balance of the Territory was divided into about two equal parts, and named Iron and Washington Counties, the latter bounded on the south by the thirty-seventh parallel of north latitude, which was also the south line of Utah at that time.*

On the seventh of February of that year the Territorial Legislature elected for counties as above, the following-named persons as Judges for a four years' term:—

For Weber and Deseret Counties, Isaac Clark.

For Tooele County, Alfred Lee.

For Juab County, George Bradley.

For Millard County, Anson Call.

For Iron and Washington Counties, Chapman Duncon.

This early book of records, already mentioned, was not only used to preserve the annals of that which was done during the several meetings of the settlers, but was also utilized for the entry of land claims, court proceedings, Sheriff's minutes, in fact, for the noting of all transactions of a public nature. In it is found the

THE FIRST LAND CLAIM.

On the first of December, 1852, John Reese recorded a one-fourth section claim extending from Mormon Station south to a lone tree, including all between the mountain base and Carson River—and on the same day E. L. Barnard, S. A. Kinsey, James C. Fain, J. Brown, and W. Byrnes recorded locations, claiming in succession as their names appear, a one-fourth section each, to the north of Reese, J. H. Scott & Bro. recording on the same day a one-half section on the south of Reese, and no other claims were entered upon the records in 1852.

FIRST TOLL-ROAD GRANT.

The same day, however, John Reese and Israel Mott applied for the privilege of putting a toll-bridge on the Carson River, and to repair the road up the mountain as a part of the enterprise, and to have the franchise for *five years*, which was granted on condition that they expend $1,000 on the same before the first of July, and collect the following tolls:

*See compilation of 1855, pages 225, 226, of Utah laws.

Wagon, one dollar; horned cattle per head, ten cents; sheep per head, two and one-half cents; horses or mules per head, twenty-five cents. In May, 1852, Israel Mott, the founder of Mottsville, with his wife, left Salt Lake for Mormon Station with a train that was bound for California. Upon their first arrival in Carson Valley, Mr. Mott located four miles up from the station, and later in the fall built a house out of wagon-beds one-half mile farther up the overland road. He made a window-sash with a jack-knife, and paid seventy-five cents a light for seven-by-nine inch glass to put into it. Mrs. Mott was the first permanent lady settler in Carson Valley, and as the wife of Mr. A. M. Taylor, is still living there.

On the twenty-fourth of December, 1852, it commenced to snow in Carson Valley; in two days three feet of it was lying over the whole face of the country, and six days later the ground was bare. The sudden melting of this vast field of snow caused a greater flood in the Carson River to usher in the year 1853 than has since occurred.

In 1852, the Halls and partners ran the Eagle Station, mined a little, and became, to a limited extent, packers of goods from California, traders with overland emigrants, and helped to grade a road up Kings Cañon, with a view of inducing the overland travel to pass that way. During that year a number of emigrants went that way, but it was a bad road, and was soon abandoned, except by pack-trains. At the place where James Woods now lives in Eagle Valley, a family located that summer, named Bowen, who raised a crop and left in the fall. Jacob H. Rose located near where Samuel Nevers now resides, and Dr. B. L. King at the mouth of the cañon, which received his name. both of these parties came in 1852, and were the only residents remaining in Eagle Valley in 1854. In the south end of Washoe Valley, a ranch was taken up that year by one Clark, who was forced to abandon it because of the killing of a Washoe Indian near there by Gaines, in the following winter.

A MAIL ROUTE ESTABLISHED.

In 1852, a mail route was established by the Government between Salt Lake City, Utah, and San Bernardino, in southern California. The contract for carrying the mail over it was awarded to the Mormons, for whose benefit it had been called into existence. For the purpose of facilitating the carrying upon this route and to gain a supply station near the Potosi lead mine, that they proposed to work, a post was established by Brigham Young at the Los Vegas Spring, in the south end of what is now Nevada, on what was known as the Old Spanish trail between San Bernardino and the Rocky Mountain country. The Mormons continued to occupy this post until after the Mountain Meadow massacre, in September, 1857, when it was abandoned.

THE FIRST LAWSUIT.

From the events making up the history of 1853 but little has been saved from the wreck of forgetfulness, which at best presents but here and there a foot-print that the drifting sands of time have left uncovered. Of these the earliest—as appears from that ancient little book of records—was the first lawsuit in western Utah, which was commenced at Mormon Station on the fourteenth of March that year. John Reese was plaintiff; George Chorpenning, the surviving partner of the firm of Woodward & Co., was defendant. The claim was for $675, for supplies furnished Woodward & Co., while carrying the mails from Salt Lake to California, and E. L. Barnard was the Magistrate before whom the suit was brought. Reese filed his bonds, an attachment issued, and J. P. Barnard as Constable made the following entry upon the returns: "I have levied upon four mules, one anvil, two pair of tongs, one broken vise, two hammers, one cold chisel, one bellows, one sledge, one compass, chain and surveyor's instruments, *also all their claim to the old Mormon Station*, and one revolver." From the entry it appears that Woodward & Co. had become part owners in Mormon Station. On the sixteenth of the same month judgment was entered against defendant for the amount claimed, and twenty-five dollars in costs being added, made the demand an even $700. Eleven days later the Constable sold the defendant's effects, and made the following entry in regard thereto:—

One mule to J. Reese	$ 91
One mule to J. Reese	61
One mule to J. Reese	61
One mule to J. Reese	86
Compass and chain to J. Reese	40
Blacksmith tools to J. Reese	30
Mormon Station to J. Reese	130
Total	$499

FIFTH MEETING OF CITIZENS.

On March 21st occurred another meeting of the citizens, on which occasion J. H. Scott presided, and F. G. Barnard acted as Secretary, when the laws or rules previously published were amended in the following particulars: "No one to have a right to hold land unless they first file a notice of claim with the Recorder; and then put, within sixty days, $100 in improvements on the same. Occupancy by principal or agent necessary to title. Absence of thirty days vitiated it. A man of family might claim 640 acres, and a single person one-half that amount. All differences regarding land to be settled by arbitration or a jury of actual settlers. Fees to Recorder reduced to five dollars.

The following land entries were made in 1853:—

April 11th—J. H. Scott and Charles Ferguson; J. H. Haynes and David Barry; Thomas and E. H. Knott.

May 12th—Charles A. Daggett.

May 17th—R. T. Hawkins, in Jack's Valley.

July 22d—L. M. Young and James Greene.

September 30th—L. Olds and John Olds.

October 5th—John L. Cary and Thos. Knott sell a farm to W. B. Thorrington for $600.

October 6th—Four-sixths of the Eagle Ranch sold by F. and W. L. Hall to E. L. Barnard; two-sixths having been purchased by them from A. J. Rollins and George Follensbee.

October 28th—J. W. Murphy and W. Smith.

WHAT MRS. DITTENRIEDER REMEMBERS OF 1853.

On the ninth of June James B. Ellis and his wife, Laura M., arrived at the mouth of Gold Cañon. They took up a ranch that fall about one and one-half miles below where Dayton now stands, and built a substantial log-house. On the fourth of October, 1854, Mr. Ellis was killed by the accidental discharge of his gun; and his wife, later married to George Dittenrieder, now lives a widow at Virginia City. She kept a journal during all those early years, and to her the historian is under obligations for many important facts. When she arrived at Gold Cañon, Spafford Hall, of Fort Wayne, Indiana, was keeping the station and trading-post, being assisted by James McMarlin and wife as employees, the latter receiving sixty dollars per month as housekeeper. The station was standing on what is now Mine Street, and across the road opposite to it was a blacksmith shop, built from wagon-beds. The only women in western Utah at the time out of Carson Valley were Mrs. McMarlin, Mrs. Cosser, her little twelve-year old girl, and the wife of the blacksmith who worked in the shop just mentioned until fall, and then returned to California. There were a number of miners in the cañon, none of them working at the time as far up as where Johntown was afterwards started. Later that fall another family moved in there, among whom were several ladies. One of them was eventually married to Lute Olds, another to Al. Squires, and both of those gentlemen now live in Carson Valley.

Reese & Co., who raised ten acres of turnips and about seven of small grain in 1852, at Mormon Station, had increased the quantity in 1853, and were making their effort at farming a financial success, because of the ready sale of products to emigrants, who would pay a dollar for a small bunch of turnips. In the fall, Reese & Co. purchased Eagle Ranch from the Halls, October 6th, who returned to California; and Frederick Bishop took charge of the station for the company.

In the fall or winter of 1853 Walter Cosser started in the mercantile line at the place which later became known as Johntown, and it was the first establishment of any kind at that point. Thomas Knott commenced, on the twenty-seventh of March, to build for John Cary a saw-mill at the head of Carson Valley; that was completed, and the first plank sawed by it on the twenty-sixth of July. The lumber from this, the first saw-mill in western Utah, sold for $100 per thousand.

FIRST MARRIAGE AND DIVORCE.

That summer, an emigrant stopped for a time at Gold Cañon whose name was Powell. He was seeking a home for his motherless family, among whom was a girl about fourteen years of age named Mary. Mr. Powell left his children at the diggings, and went up the valleys in search of a favorable point to locate, and, while he was gone, a young man named Benjamin Cole, a native of Missouri, induced this child to marry him, Captain Parker, now living on the Humboldt, being a Justice of the Peace, performed the ceremony. The bride immediately thereafter was taken to the cabin of Mother Cosser, to remain until a habitation could be built by the husband. The kind heart of this Scottish lady warmed towards the child-wife, and she advised her not to go with the husband until the father's return, and the advice was accepted. A considerable feeling was awakened because of this, and the miners took sides, some declaring for Cole, while the more sober-minded and reflective sustained the Cosser's and the girl, whom the husband would have taken possession of by force, but for the certainty of swift vengeance from the hands of the sturdy son of this mother in Israel.

Mr. Powell soon returned, and finding what had transpired in his absence, with tearful eyes thanked this pioneer mother for her watchful care of his little brood, and immediately started with them for California. The husband soon followed in pursuit, with the avowed purpose of abduction, accompanied by a number of friends, and hot upon their trail, Walter Cosser rode, with several others, on such horses as could be hastily gathered, to prevent, by a pitched battle if necessary, the declared object of the husband. Mr. Powell was overtaken, and the matter was finally compromised by all parties agreeing to let the girl decide whether to go on or return with Cole, and she concluded to remain with her father. Mr. Powell moved on towards California, and the husband returned to Gold Cañon, while Walter Cosser and friends lingered on the road to prevent the consummation of an ulterior design, if any was contemplated by Cole. They met no more, that bride and groom of an hour, and thus was accomplished the first ceremony of marriage in Nevada, followed by a swift-winged and effectual divorce.

THE FIRST DANCE.

On the night of the last day of the year 1853, there was a dance in the log building over Spafford Hall's store, at the mouth of Gold Cañon. There were nine females, including little girls, that attended the party, and this number constituted three-fourths of all the fair sex in western Utah at the time, Mrs. Cosser, old Mrs. Mott, now deceased, and a lady in Gold Cañon, remaining at home. The

miners, ranchers, and station-keepers, from all over the country, numbering possibly one hundred and fifty men, were there, in or about the station; and while everybody was enjoying themselves, the Washoe Indians came and drove off their horses. The next day the stolen stock was all recovered by the owners except two, that had been killed by the Indians for eating, at a general barbecue at Chalk Hill, near where now is located Mound Station, on the Virginia and Truckee Railroad.

OVERLAND STATIONS ON THE CARSON.

Early in 1854, Spafford Hall, while hunting, was severely wounded by the accidental discharge of his gun, which caused him to sell the station to James McMarlin, who up to this time had been in his employ, and he started for his Indiana home as soon as the mountains could be crossed in the spring. McMarlin sent for his brother John to join in the enterprise, who did so, and was killed by Indians at Slippery Ford, in the mountains, a few years later.

Asa Kenyon permanently located at Ragtown that year, where the overland road first reached the Carson River, and started a station there. Previous to this, traders had been in the habit of going to that point, putting up a tent, trafficking with emigrants through the summer, and then leaving in the fall for California.

About four miles up the stream from Ragtown, at the place known as The Willows, Thomas Pitt, who had been the blacksmith at Hall's Station in 1853, started a station.

Two brothers, named James and Harvey Hughes, from Missouri, established one on the river about four miles up from where the massacre by Indians occurred in 1860, at the place known as Williams, or Honey Lake Smith's, Station.

In the fall of the year, John Smith purchased the post on the Carson at the western terminus of the twenty-six-mile desert, from a California trader. The place is now known as Coonie's Ranch.

The same year George Brown established a station on the river about three miles up from where now stands the ruins of Fort Churchill. All of these parties were considered and became settlers of the country. Other stations along the route were mere summer ones, being abandoned as the fall approached by their California keepers. S. A. Kinsey recollects that the famous Ben. Holliday, joined by one Warner, opened a store and station on the road about three miles down the river from Mormon Station in 1854, and Cosser, who was the pioneer merchant at Johntown, remembers that in 1854 opposition was established there by J. S. Child and by Moses Job. The latter started a store in 1854 at the place now known as Sheridan, in Carson Valley, near the base of the mountain named in honor of him. Mr. Child afterwards became one of the most prominent characters in the early history of Nevada.

SUNDRY EVENTS.

It has been previously noted that Clark, who had taken up a ranch in the south end of Washoe Valley in 1852, had been forced to leave it because an Indian had been killed there. In the latter part of 1853 a young man coming from over the plains, where his mother had been buried, settled upon the deserted ranch, with a little sister and brother, but three of them in all. The little boy was about thirteen years of age, and the sister still younger. One day in the absence of the elder brother a Washoe Indian came to the cabin and demanded food, and finding them alone told the children that unless they turned over to him whatever he wanted about the place he would kill both of them. The scared little ones ran into the house, the boy seized his brother's rifle and as the pursuing Washoe was crossing the threshold a ball through the heart from that trusty weapon stretched him lifeless in the door, where the returning brother found him several hours later, stiff and cold. Again that ranch became tenantless, for the young man sold the claim to J. H. Rose, of Eagle Valley, and started without delay to place his brother and sister beyond the possibility of another such thrilling peril.

In 1854, on the first of May, the first white child was born in western Utah of parents living in the Territory. It was named James Brimmel Ellis, and died in Virginia City in January, 1869.

On the first of July, 1854, Charles H. Albrecht and family, of St. Louis, Missouri, *en route* for California, was camped at the Ellis Ranch below Gold Cañon, and his unmarried sister, Rachel F., was a member of his household. One of the miners named James Dover became fascinated by the namesake of that ancient gleaner, and desired to marry her. Rachel was willing, but there was neither magistrate nor minister in that country to tie the Gordian knot, and the lovers-at-sight were in a sad dilemma. It was finally decided to call upon Mrs. Laura M. Ellis—now Dittenrieder—for advice, and she solved the problem by drawing up a triplicate contract of marriage on the fourth of July, which each signed, the papers being duly witnessed, the two were pronounced to have to all intents and purposes consummated a matrimonial alliance, and they were declared man and wife without further ceremony. The following is a copy of that

MARRIAGE CONTRACT.

CARSON RIVER, July 4, 1854.

By these presents we hereby certify, in the presence of witnesses, that we will from this time henceforth, to the end of our lives, live together as man and wife, obeying all the laws of the United States as married persons. In witness, we set our hands and seals, this fourth day of July, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four.

(Signed) JAMES DOVER,
RACHEL F. ALBRECHT.

Witnesses: James B. Ellis, Charles H. Albrecht, Augustus C. Albrecht.

Published in the *Mountain Democrat* July 29, 1854.

For eight years they lived together, when she left him and joined her brother at Placerville, California. Eventually, Mrs. Bowers, the "Washoe Seeress," gave her the money to defray the expense of getting a divorce, which she procured in the courts of California, and has since married again.

Thomas Knott built at Mormon Station, for the Reese Company, a grist and saw-mill in 1854, that was not paid for because of the failure of Barnard to return with the money received from the sale of the company's cattle in California. A stationary threshing-machine was added to the mill, that was run with little satisfaction that fall, and then dismantled. Henry Van Sickle, now living in Carson Valley, made the cylinder. To have warranted them in building that mill, there must have been considerable grain raised by the various farmers along the eastern base of the Sierra Nevada Mountains. A number of new farm locations were made during that year, as exhibited by the following transcript from the Pioneer Record Book.

LAND CLAIMS RECORDED IN 1854.

February 28th—J. C. Fain.

February 28th—E. L. Barnard.

March 28th— ——Post and the H. Van Sickle place.

April 2d—R. De Frost.

April 2d—Fred. Bishop.

April 6th—John Stephens.

April 21st—Suit by Henry McCalla *vs.* Thos. Knott. Judgment $113.43.

May 18th—Joseph Williams.

May 27th—A. C. Stewart & A. Clark.

May 27th—C. D. Daggett.

SIXTH MEETING OF CITIZENS.

May 27, 1854, the residents had another meeting with J. L. Cary as Chairman, and M. G. Lewis, Secretary, when they resolved that in the use of water no settler should be deprived of sufficient for household purposes; that it should not be diverted from its original channels, and when two or more lived on the same stream they should share water according to the number of acres cultivated, each using for alternate days when it was scarce.

LAND CLAIMS CONTINUED.

October 30th—George Lambe.

November 29th—Julius Peltier sells one-half of ranch in Jack's Valley to George Fogle for $300, same formerly owned by Sam. Blackford.

December 4th—Nicholas Johnson.

December 13th—Sale of Brown's farm by Constable for $787.32 to plaintiff, S. Blackford.

December 7th—G. B. Parker sells to R. Sides and Rolland Abernathey the Clear Creek Ranch, first taken up by George Mires and C. Phillipps, who kept the trading-post where Barnard was killed.

December 20th—R. Sides, B. Abernathey, and J. M. Baldwin.

December 26th—Joseph Brown records deed of land sale to Rufus Adams made in 1853.

In the winter of 1854, Walter Cosser paid George Pierce one dollar per pound for packing over from Placerville to Gold Cañon on snow-shoes some rubber goods. Rubber boots sold at the time for twenty-five dollars per pair. Prices for merchandise that winter in western Utah were—

For Satinet Pants	$5 00	to	$ 6 00
Cassimere Pants	7 00	"	10 00
Woolen Shirts	3 00	"	4 00
Boots	5 00	"	14 00
Bacon (per pound)	40	"	50
Tea " "	1 25	"	1 50
Tobacco " "	1 50		
Coffee " "	45		
Sugar " "	45		
A Panama hat	5 00		

The first school in western Utah was kept by Mrs. Allen, at the residence of Israel Mott, during the winter of 1854–55.

CARSON COUNTY CREATED.

The following Act was passed by the Territorial Legislature of Utah, on the seventeenth of January, 1854:—

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the Governor and Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Utah; That all that portion of country bounded north by Deseret County; east by the parallel of longitude 118°; south by the boundary line of the Territory; and west by California, is hereby included within the limits of Carson County, and until organized is attached to Millard County for Election, Revenue and Judicial purposes.

SEC. 2. The Governor is hereby authorized to appoint a Probate Judge for said county, when he shall deem it expedient; and said Probate Judge, when appointed, shall proceed to organize said county, by dividing the county into precincts, and causing an election to be held according to law, to fill the various county and precinct offices, and locate the county seat thereof.

Occasionally citizens from Carson Valley visited Placerville, in California, in those early years, for the purpose of trade, and the editor of the *Mountain Democrat*, Daniel W. Gelwicks, would interview them and publish the results. From the files of that paper it appears that in 1854 Colonel Reese, accompanied by a Sergeant and three men, pioneered a new, farther south, and shorter route, from Salt Lake to Carson Valley, than had heretofore been traveled, and the Sergeant proposed to recommend the passage of the United States troops over it that proposed to pass through under Colonel Steptoe.

In April the mail carrier, Dritt, reported that some one had found a *pound* gold nugget at Gold Cañon, and that nuggets were not unfrequently met with there valued at from ten to twenty dollars; also, that George Smith was keeping a station at Lake Valley.

James B. Ellis, of Gold Cañon, took notes in 1854, up to July 1st, of the arrivals at that point of California-bound emigrants, with the following results: 213 wagons, 360 horses and mules, 7,528 cattle, and 7,150 sheep.

CHAPTER VI.

CARSON COUNTY ORGANIZED.

1855.

Entries Closing Pioneer Record Book—Carson County Organized—First Officers of Carson County—First County Court Records—Mrs. Sandy Bowers, the Washoe Seeress—1856—Naming of Genoa—Division of the County into School Districts—Orson Hyde's Curse.

In the little book of pioneer records appears the following entries of land claims and other transactions, the last in the book, which was superseded by the organization of Carson County.

LAND CLAIMS AND OTHER ENTRIES—CLOSING THE PIONEER RECORD BOOK IN 1855.

January 3d—W. P. Cozard—should be Cosser.

January 12th—A. L. Kenyon.

January 20th—I. N. Hix.

January 23d—Reese & Co., turn over to Thomas Knott a large amount of property to pay him $4,000, for services in making for the firm a *saw-mill, grist-mill, threshing-machine, etc.*

January 23d—J. and E. Reese & Co., sold to William B. Thorrington $23,000 worth of property to pay him for that amount of money previously loaned to them. The Eagle Ranch in Eagle Valley was included in this property sold to him.

February 10th—J. and E. Reese convey balance of property to pay their creditors.

March 12th—W. P. Allen and E. A. Parkerson.

March 24th—Nicholas Ambrosia.

August 30th—Julius Peltier, sells to R. D. Sides, J. M. Baldwin and L. B. Abernathey.

[This is the last entry in the book].

CARSON COUNTY ORGANIZED.

The territory embraced within Carson County according to the Act of January 17, 1854, included all of what is now Washoe, Douglas, Ormsby, Storey, and Lyon Counties; over half of Esmeralda, three-fourths of Churchill and a little of southwestern Humboldt. The Legislature, on the second day after creating the county, divided Utah into three Judicial Districts, Carson being the third, and Hon. George P. Styles, United States Judge for Utah Territory, was named to preside over it. The new county was also declared to be entitled to a representation in the Legislature, in consequence of which Weber County lost a member in that body. *The Act creating the county having authorized the Governor to appoint a Probate Judge, whose duty would be to organize it, Orson Hyde, a Mormon Elder, was selected for that position, who left Salt Lake with such design on the seventeenth of May, 1855. Judge Styles, Joseph L. Haywood, United States Marshal for Utah Territory, and Enoch Reese, of the firm of J. and E. Reese & Co., with an escort of thirty-five men, accompanied Orson Hyde. They arrived at Mormon Station on the fifteenth of June, and were followed by other Mormons who moved into Carson County during the summer.

*See compilation of Utah Statutes 1855, pages 258 and 398.

The first move by Judge Hyde towards an organization of the county was to call an election for September 20, 1855, to fill the various county offices, that resulted in the choice of the following parties :—

FIRST OFFICERS OF CARSON COUNTY.

(1) James C. Fain, Sheriff.

(2) Henry W. Niles, Surveyor.

(3) Chas. D. Daggett, Prosecuting Attorney.

(4) Chas. D. Daggett, Assessor and Collector.
Richard D. Sides, Treasurer.

(5) Henry W. Niles was appointed Clerk, Oct. 2d.

(6) H. M. Hodges, Constable.

(7) James A. Williams, Constable. Bonds, $600.

Nicholas Ambrosia, Justice of the Peace. Not being able to write, signed his bonds with his mark.

Henry Van Sickle, Justice of the Peace. Bonds, $1,000.

James McMarlin, Justice of the Peace. Appointed December 3, 1855, for Gold Cañon.

(8) Henry D. Sears, Wm. P. Allen, James McMarlin, Selectmen ; $1,000 bonds given by each.

FIRST COUNTY COURT RECORDS.

The first entry upon any of the old Carson court books, was upon the County Court Records, which bears date October 2, 1855, and states that Orson Hyde had appointed H. W. Niles Clerk of the Probate Court and *ex officio* of the County Court. This is followed by a note to the effect that J. C. Fain had purchased in California the county books of record at a cost of thirty-five dollars, and was allowed three per cent. a month for use of the money advanced for them. His bill of ten dollars charged for packing them over the mountains was audited after deducting four dollars for taxes. This is the only case on record of the receipt of any county revenue in those days ; but legend hath it, that some one paid a bushel of potatoes into the treasury, and then repenting him for so doing demanded their return. October 3d, is entered the proceedings in the first lawsuit, in which James McIntyre sued Asa A. Knouse in an action "of debit and damages" for $187.75, that resulted in a judgment against the plaintiff for $38.50. On the twenty-seventh of the same month, at a special term of the court held for that purpose at the house of John Reese, there was granted, "The sole and exclusive right to take out any portion of the waters of Carson River which

(1) May 12, 1856, Russell Kelley appointed in place of Fain, resigned.

(2) May 12, 1856, Orson Hyde appointed in place of Niles, resigned.

(3) November 24, 1855, filed his bonds for $1,000.

(4) December 3, 1855, appointed.

(5) March 3, 1856, S. A. Kinsey appointed, in place of Niles, resigned. December 27, 1855, Judge Hyde having acted as his own clerk during the interval.

(6) May 12, 1856, Daniel Woodford appointed in his place.

(7) — Woodford killed at Slippery Ford by Indians in the summer of 1857.

(8) Selectmen duties were, to act as Associate with the Probate Judge, make provision for the poor, orphans and insane.

they may desire, in a ditch or canal, for mining and other purposes, in the vicinity of Gold Cañon," to J. C. Fain, John Reese, Stephen A. Kinsey, John McMarlin, James McMarlin, Christopher Merkley, Morris Fitzgibbon, and Orson Hyde.

November 2d, occurred a criminal prosecution, more particularly noted in the chapter on the Bar of Nevada, and on the same day was admitted to practice before the courts of Utah as attorney and counselor at law, Dr. Charles D. Daggett, and Sol. C. Perren. At that time the laws of Utah provided that the only qualification necessary to enable persons to practice law, was the possession of a "good moral character," but the client could not be forced to pay for such services officially. The only transactions that followed within 1855 was the establishment of five dollars per day as the amount that the Judge and each Selectman was to be entitled to for their services.

With a glance at population and condition of the county at the close of 1855, we will pass on to the more important events of the ensuing year. With Orson Hyde had come Alexander Cowan, his wife, Mrs. Ellery, and a nephew named Robert Henderson, a lad about eleven years of age. It is believed that Mrs. Hannah Reese and the fourth wife of Judge Hyde, came to Carson Valley at the same time. The advent of a female in 1855, was an event of importance, because of the few of them that had settled in the country. There were but two at Mormon Station, where a population of about 200 resided. There were but two at Gold Cañon, where about the same number of people were engaged in mining and trade, and probably but fifteen females in all who lived in what is now Nevada in the fall of 1855, and five of them are still residing in the county. The lives of some of those women would make a thrilling page in history, which would prove that truth is stranger than fiction, and we regret the necessity of passing them all with a mere mention, except one at which only a glance is taken. The one at present is known as the "Washoe Seeress;" a woman now fifty-two years of age, down whose cheeks a tribute in sadness trickled as the writer's questions uncovered the memorial ashes of past hopes dead, revealing the wreck of a long and eventful life, verging upon its close. Her maiden name was Eilley Orrum; she was born in the Scottish Highlands, and was married at fifteen to Stephen Hunter, who took her to Salt Lake, Utah, in 1850, where he became a polygamist, and she left him. Three years later she was married to Alexander Cowan, with whom she moved, as before stated, in 1855, to Carson County. The first winter after her arrival was spent by her in Gold Cañon, keeping a boarding-house; the next summer in Washoe Valley, where a ranch was taken up, and in 1857, when the Mormons were recalled, she refused to return to Salt Lake and polygamy with her husband. She continued to reside in summer at Washoe Valley, and kept boarders in winter at Gold Cañon, until in 1858, when she married Lemuel S. Bowers, better known as "Sandy Bowers." At the time of her last marriage she was the owner of ten feet on the Comstock lode, adjoining ten feet owned by Bowers, that later developed such wealth, and was known as the "Sandy Bowers claim." This rich development was in 1860, and in the following season they visited Europe, remaining away for three years, traveling through the Old World, from where they returned to live in the Bowers mansion, in Washoe Valley, that had been nearly completed during their absence, at a cost when furnished, of $407,000. In 1868 Mr. Bowers died, and his estate was appraised at $638,000. The full charge of her mine and mill was left to a superintendent after the death of Mr. Bowers, and in a short time that property had run her $30,000 in debt, and the balance of her possessions soon faded away before the onslaught of dishonesty, and now she is an old lady and dependent upon her earnings as Seeress, for a living. This is a brief outline, reader, let your imagination fill up the intervals.

The following entries appear in Book A of Deeds, pages 7 and 96:—

Squire Mott, son of Hiram Mott, was married at his father's house by Hon. Orson Hyde, on Sunday, the twenty-eighth day of October, 1855, to Mrs. Mary W. Wheeler, at 3 o'clock P. M., on that day.

Henry Van Sickle, Esq., was married by Hon. Orson Hyde at the house of Niles and Sears, on Tuesday evening, November 6, 1855, to Miss Mary Gibson.

In Wassaw Valley (Washoe), on the second day of October, 1856, at the house of Judge Orson Hyde, Stephen A. Kinsey to Miss Sarah Jane Thompson, by the Hon. Orson Hyde.

1856.

In the spring of 1856, Orson Hyde surveyed Mormon Station, making a town plat, and named the place Genoa. The county having been organized, a general move was inaugurated in 1856, with the design, evidently, to settle upon the agricultural part of the county by Mormons. A company left Salt Lake for Carson County, May 7th, of that year, and others came from time to time, until they were in a majority before election, that occurred on the fourth of August, resulting in a choice of the following county officers:—

Richard Bentley (a Mormon), Recorder.

Russell Kelly (became a Mormon), Sheriff.

(1) Chas. D. Daggett, Assessor, Collector, and Treasurer.

(2) Richard Bentley (Mormon), Surveyor.

(1) The position of Assessor and Collector was received by appointment, December 1, 1856, and on the third of the ensuing March, the rate of taxation for 1857 was established at one-fourth of one per cent. for county purposes, and one-half of one per cent. for Territorial purposes, the same as it had been in 1856. If any tax was collected the records do not show it; and the old settlers say there was none.

(2) Richard Bentley appointed Surveyor on the eighteenth of November, 1856, to serve during the absence of Orson Hyde, who returned to Salt Lake.

(1) William Nixson and Permens Jackman (Mormons), Selectmen.

(2) Chester Loveland (Mormon) Justice of the Peace.

Nelson Merkley (Mormon), Constable.

Seth Dustin (Mormon), Constable.

With the Mormon train that left Salt Lake in 1856, Justice Drummond came as United States Judge of the Third District of Utah, and held a court in Mr. Motts barn, four miles up Carson Valley from Mormon Station. A Grand Jury was summoned that received his charge instructing them to bring in bills of indictment for misdemeanors, against all citizens of the county who had been guilty of gambling, concubinage, or other minor frontier offenses. The jury, after being left to themselves, took a good look at each other and becoming satisfied that to follow instructions would necessitate a wholesale commitment of those present, forthwith notified Judge Drummond that they had adjourned without date.

Practically nothing was accomplished at this first session of the United States District Court in Carson County. A couple of men convicted of grand larceny were sentenced to imprisonment, but both of them escaped, and the Judge, disgusted, left the Territory, went to San Francisco, from where he returned to Washington with a report in regard to western Utah that was more expressive than complimentary.

The Probate Court, on the first of February, tried one Charles Kensler for stealing twelve dollars in gold-dust from Mark Stebbins. The jury found him guilty and pronounced the sentence to be "six months hard labor with ball and chain." "The Court ordered the officer to procure a ball and chain and attach it to the prisoner, and hire him out to hard labor to the best advantage to the county for the term of six calendar months." It cost the county $116 to convict this man for stealing twelve dollars, and as none of the old citizens remember anything in regard to the matter, it is safe to presume that he also escaped.

At this regular term of the County Court, held December 1st, at the residence of P. A. Jackman, it was "Ordered that the county be divided into four school districts as follows:—

1st School District—To commence at the line of California and ending at the Warm Springs below Van Sickles.

2d District—Commencing at the Warm Springs and running below as far as Clear Creek (present north line of Douglas County), including Jack's Valley.

3d District—Embracing Eagle Valley (Ormsby County).

4th District—Wassaw Valley (Washoe Valley)."

On the third of the following March, Jack's Valley was named as District No. Five. In 1857, a school house was erected at Franktown, in Wassaw Valley, that was sold in the fall to "Lucky Bill," who moved it to Genoa (Mormon Station), where it became a horse stable, and thus ended the first effort to organize a school system in western Utah.

On the fifth of July, 1856, appears another entry upon the record books of the Probate Court, after which is an interval of three years and two months before another session is held, which convened September 12, 1859, with J. S. Child for Judge. That gentleman is still a resident of Carson Valley.

On the sixth of November, 1856, Orson Hyde started on his return to Salt Lake. He traveled by a more southern route than the Humboldt, and reached his destination December 9th. His companions in the journey were Simon Baker, James Kathall, John Vance, Wm. Price, Durffe, Carter, Harsee, Woodland, and Butcher, the latter with a wife and two children. This pioneer organizer of Carson County died at Spring City, San Pete County, Utah, November 28, 1878, leaving behind him the following strange evidence of his peculiar character, feelings, beliefs, and experience, while operating in what is now Nevada:—

ORSON HYDE'S CURSE.

G. S. L. City, January 27, 1862.

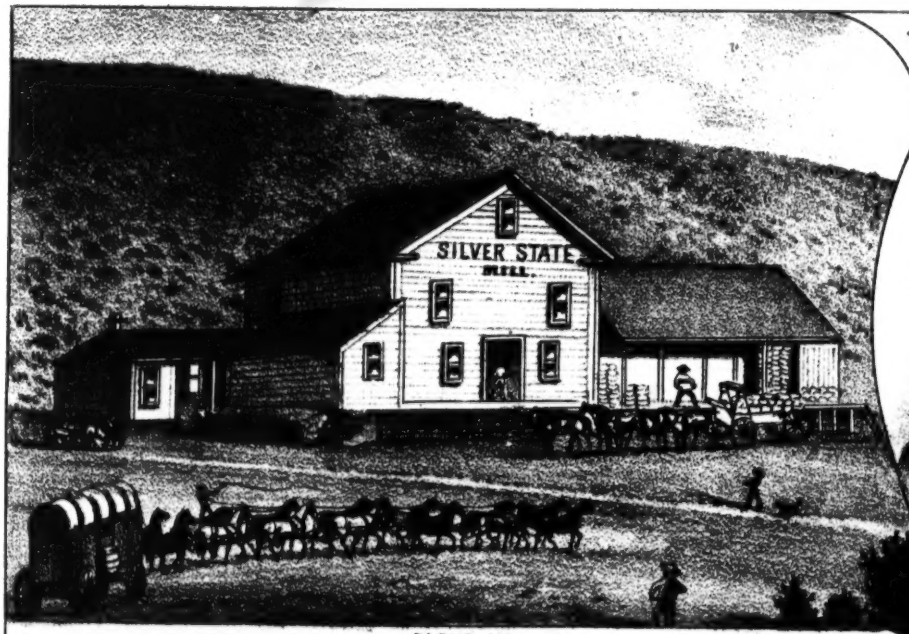
To the People of Carson and Washoe Valleys—*Ladies and Gentlemen:* Not quite seven years ago I was sent to your district as Probate Judge of Carson County, with powers and instructions from the executive of this Territory to organize your district into a county under the laws of Utah—those valleys being then the lawful and rightful field of Utah's jurisdiction; but opposition on your part to the measure was unceasingly made in almost every form, both trivial and important, open and secret. Your allies in California were ever ready to second your opposition of whatever character or in whatever shape.

In the year following (1856, I think,) Mr. Price and myself built a valuable saw-mill in Washoe Valley, made and purchased several land claims there for ourselves and our friends—made considerable improvements thereon; but being called away on short notice, this property, then worth $10,000, was rented to Jacob Rose for a limited term, at a stipulated price. On this rent he advanced one span of small, indifferent mules, an old worn-out harness, two yokes of oxen, and an old wagon. This is all that we have ever received for the use of our property in that valley, though we have sent bills for goods or merchandise; but no response, except on paper, and even that not of the most encouraging kind.

We have been patient, and have not murmured. We have made little or no effort to sell our property there, because we considered that those who had it thought they were doing God and themselves a service by wronging the Mormons; and for me, I felt backward to do anything in the premises until the Lord should tell me what to do (it being on his account, or on account of his religion, that we were

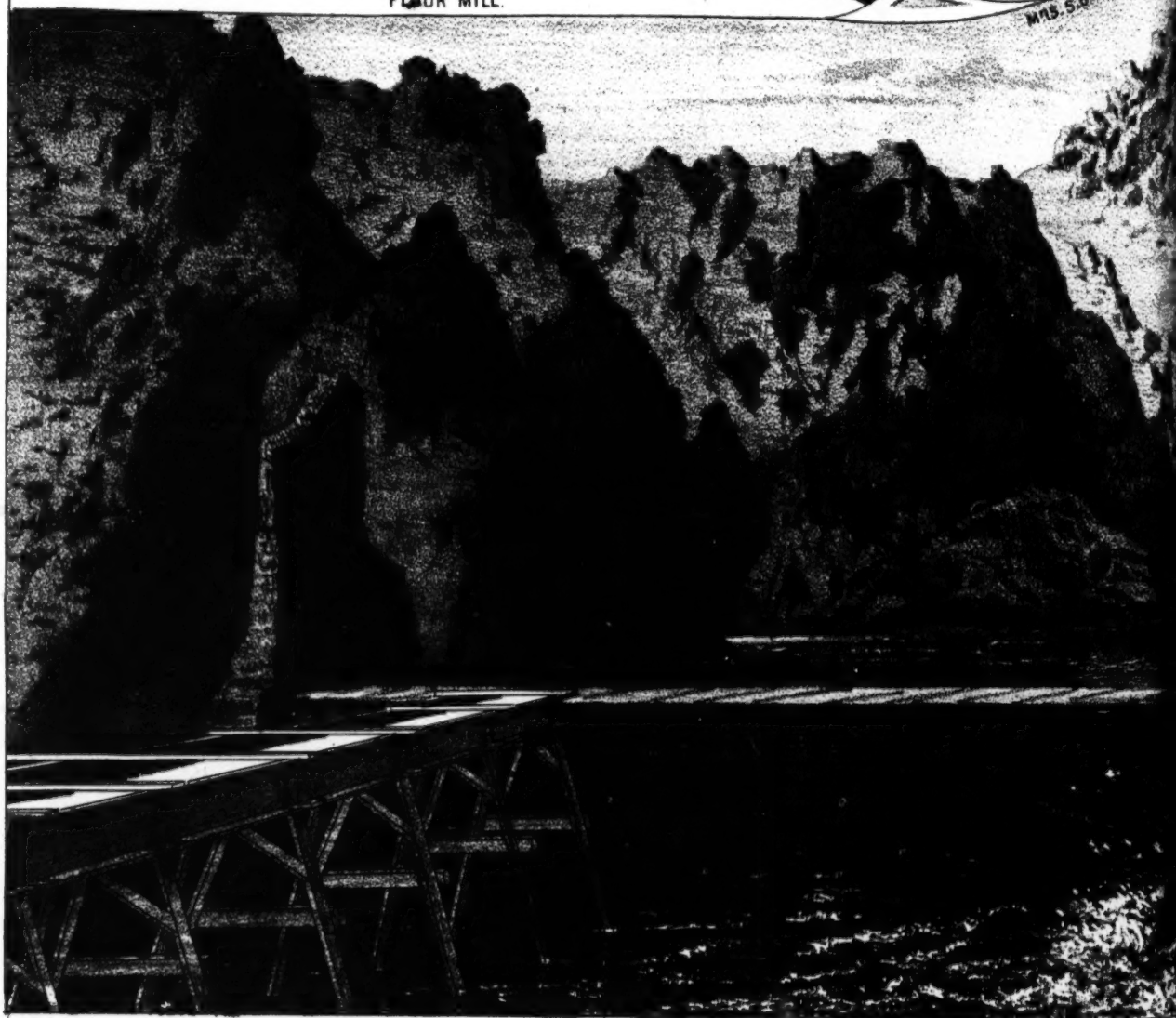
(1) H. D. Sears held over, and on the eighteenth of November, 1856, A. B. Cheeny was appointed to serve during the temporary absence of Sears.

(2) Chester Loveland was appointed Probate Judge of Carson County, by the Governor of Utah, on the first of September, 1856, in anticipation of the withdrawal of Orson Hyde from Western Utah. In signing his name, he indicated his official title by adding the initials P. G.



FLOUR MILL.

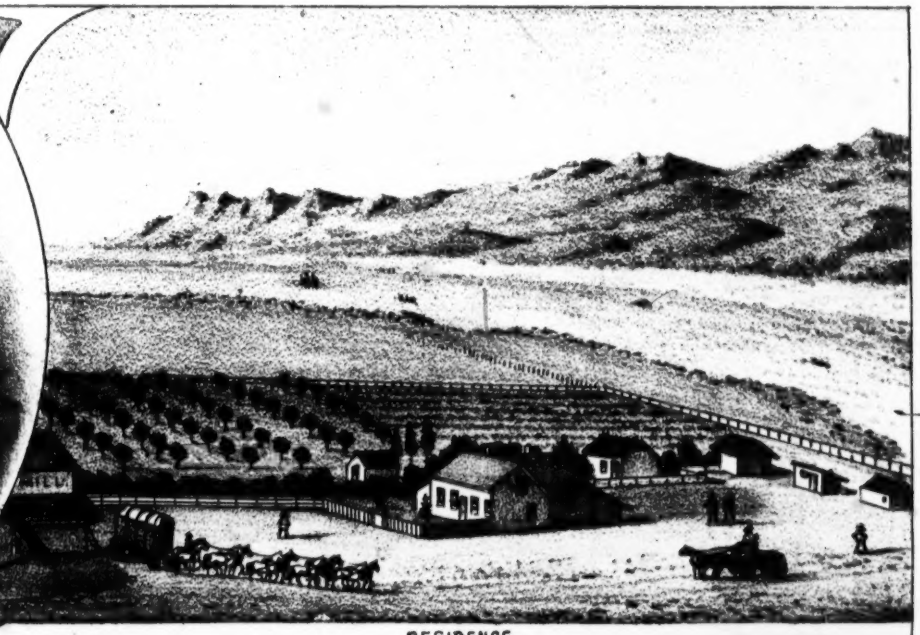
MRS. S.B.P. PIERCE.



RESERVOIR IN MARTIN CRE

PROPERTIES
PARADISE VA

S. B. P. PIERCE.



RESIDENCE.

CAÑON, PARADISE VALLEY, NEV.

LITH. BRITTON & REY, S.F.

S. B. P. PIERCE,
HUMBOLDT CO. NEV.

deprived of any benefit from it.) That time has now come, and the Lord has signified to me, his unworthy servant, that as we have been under circumstances that compelled us to submit to your terms, that He will place you under circumstances that will compel you to submit to ours, or do worse.

That mill and those land claims were worth $10,000 when we left them; the use of that property, or its increased value since, is $10,000 more, making our present demand $20,000.

Now if the above sum be sent to me in Great Salt Lake City, in cash, you shall have a clean receipt therefor, in the shape of honorable quit claim deeds to all the property that Orson Hyde, William Price and Richard Bentley owned in Washoe Valley. The mill, I understand, is now in the hands of R. D. Sides, and has been for a long time. But if you shall think best to repudiate our demand or any part of it, all right. We shall not make it up again in this world in any shape of any of you; but the said R. D. Sides and Jacob Rose shall be living and dying advertisements of God's displeasure, in their persons, in their families, and in their substances; and this demand of ours, remaining uncanceled, shall be to the people of Carson and Washoe Valleys as was the ark of God among the Philistines. (See 1st Sam. fifth chapter.) You shall be visited of the Lord of Hosts with thunder and with earthquakes and with floods, with pestilence and with famine until your names are not known amongst men, for you have rejected the authority of God, trampled upon his laws and his ordinances, and given yourselves up to serve the god of this world; to rioting in debauchery, in abominations, drunkenness and corruption. You have chuckled and gloried in taking the property of the Mormons, and withholding from them the benefits thereof. You have despised rule and authority, and put God and man at defiance. If perchance, however, there should be an honest man amongst you, I would advise him to leave; but let him not go to California for safety, for he will not find it there.

On hearing the contents of this letter, you may send forth volleys of your wrath with your taunts, jeers, and scurrilous indignation; but you will only prove the more conspicuously that you are dealing with an Apostle of God, or that an Apostle of God is dealing with you, whom you have rejected. The hand of God is already beginning to be upon you for evil and not for good. The golden treasures of the earth are there to call together the worshipers of the god of this world, that you may there receive a common fate.

I have no sordid desire for gold, and have manifested it by my long silence and manifest indifference; and should not say anything now had not the visions of the Almighty stirred up my mind.

We warned and forewarned the people of Missouri, more than twenty years ago, of what should befall them for treating the Mormons in the way they did; but did they believe us then? Do they believe us now? No! Yet what is their present condition? Blood and fire may tell. We likewise warned the people of the United States from Maine to Mississippi, and from Boston to San Francisco, of the wars and troubles that were coming upon them for allowing the Saints and Prophets to be driven, scattered and slain, their property confiscated and destroyed, and they never raise a hand to protect the Saints, to punish the crimes of our persecutors, or to redress our wrongs in any way. We told the President and his Cabinet, proclaimed it to the Congress of the United States, and told them that desolating wars which should end in the death and misery of many souls should begin in South Carolina. Did they believe us then? Do they believe us now? No! Yet what is their present condition? They have eyes, but they see not—ears, but they hear not, and hearts, but they understand not. Their blood flows like water, and their rage like the ocean, yet they have not read the half of the preface of their national troubles.

We now tell the people of Carson and Washoe Valleys some things that will befall them, and the reason why they will befall them. But will you believe us? "Behold ye despisers, and wonder and perish! I will work a work in your day—a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you." (See Isaiah, twenty-ninth chapter.)

God is now beginning to deal with the inhabitants of the earth for the wrongs which they have done unto his people, and for rejecting his authority and counsel, given forth from Heaven through the Mormons. His dealings with them will be neither light nor on a limited scale. But those who do repent, and make right their wrongs, acknowledge the authority of God in the channel through which he hath sent it, may find mercy and protection in that channel, and nowhere else.

I care not what our mill and land claims are, or were considered worth—whether five hundred thousand dollars, or five cents—twenty thousand dollars is our demand; and you can pay it to us, as I have said, and find mercy, if you will thenceforth do right, or despise the demand and perish.

As usual, I feel quite indifferent about it, and what I have written I have written, and I excuse not myself.

Without hypocrisy, deceit or falsehood, I remain as heretofore, a servant of God. ORSON HYDE.

P. S.—This letter, though indited by me, was written and signed by the hand of my clerk; yet I endorse it by my own hand, and request its contents to be made as public as consistent.

As above, ORSON HYDE.

SPRINGTOWN, San Pete County, U. T.,
March 11, 1862.

H. MOTT, ESQ.—*Dear Sir:* I have planted my suit to recover the value of our property in Washoe Valley in the Chancery of Heaven. Your note of the sixteenth ultimo brought me the satisfactory information that the papers were duly served; and now, without further argument, I am willing to rest our cause, and submit it to a final decision. But one thing I wish you, for your own sake, to remember, and that is, the word of the Lord, and the words of his servants have almost invariably been regarded by a wicked and unbelieving race as mere "moonshine," or as something of far less consequence. I have rested my cause, and shall say no more for some time yet to come.

Truly yours, ORSON HYDE.

CHAPTER VII.

WITHOUT GOVERNMENT.

1857.

Exodus of the Mormons—Second Attempt at Territorial Organization—Public Meeting in Carson Valley—Resolutions—Memorial—Exaggerated Statements—A Letter from Judge Crane to his Constituents—Mountain Meadow Massacre, September 15, 1857—Western Utah at the close of 1857.

IN 1856 an armed mob of Mormons had driven the United States District Judge from the bench in eastern Utah, and he had fled the Territory. The relations between our Government and her Mormon citizens in Utah had become of an unequivocally hostile and belligerent character. Acts in defiance of law were continuous; murders were not unfrequent, and a reign of terror had been inaugurated wherever that church was in the ascendancy, which was not the case in Carson County. This state of things, amounting to a rebellion, caused President Buchanan to send a small army under General A. Sydney Johnston to Salt Lake in 1857 for the purpose of re-establishing the Government's supremacy in that locality. Brigham Young called in the members of his church from all parts to defend the City of the Saints against the approach of what he designated as the armed mob of Gentiles.

In anticipation of such a state of things the Legislature of Utah, on the fourteenth of January, 1857, enacted the following law:—

* * * * "Said county is allowed to retain its present organization so far as County Recorder, Surveyor, precincts, and precinct officers are concerned, and may continue to elect those officers in accordance with the existing arrangements and laws, until further directed by Great Salt Lake County Court or Legislative enactment.

"SECTION 5.—The Record books, papers and blanks, and seals, both of Probate and County Courts, shall be delivered over to the order of the Probate Court of Great Salt Lake County."

April 13th the County Court, with Chester Lovelan for Judge, adjourned until the first Monday in the following June; but it was September 3, 1860, before there was another session of this branch of the Judiciary.

On the sixteenth of July the P. G. Sessions California Mormon train, numbering thirty-one men, sixteen women, and eighteen children, with seventeen wagons, forty horses, and thirty-two mules as a means of transportation, left Eagle Valley for Salt Lake.

The Conover Company Express arrived in Washoe Valley just after sundown on the fifth of September, bearing a dispatch calling in the Mormons *en masse* from western Utah. On the twenty-sixth of that month about 450 souls, several of whom were from California and Oregon, with 123 wagons, started in obedience to the order, and reached, on the second of November, the City of the Saints. This exodus of Mormons left the Truckee and the Washoe Valleys nearly depopulated for a time, and Johntown in the same condition, not a store remaining at the latter place. The property left by those people in titles to land and improvements upon it, in Carson County, passed for a trifle into the hands of others. Parties coming from California invested in this real estate, and the temporary vacancy created by their wholesale abandonment of the country, was soon supplied by Gentiles and apostates from the Brigham Young theory of Mormonism.

SECOND ATTEMPT AT TERRITORIAL ORGANIZATION.

A very formidable effort was made to procure the authorization by Congress of a new Territory, and consequent organization of it by the people living along the east base of the Sierra Nevada, that was set on foot August 3, 1857. The initiatory step was made at a public meeting held in Genoa, of which the following is the report as made by the Secretary of the meeting. It will be observed that it occurred after the departure of the Mormon train under Sessions from Eagle Valley to Salt Lake, and about four weeks before the arrival of the order for all Mormons in western Utah to leave that section for the City of the Saints. It will be further observed that Judge Loveland, the Mormon elder, was invited to address the meeting, which he failed to do.

PUBLIC MEETING IN CARSON VALLEY.

At a primary meeting of the citizens of Carson and adjacent Valleys, Utah Territory, held at Gilbert's saloon, on Monday evening, August 3, 1857, to take preliminary steps toward calling a grand mass-meeting of citizens for the purpose of petitioning Congress to organize a new Territory out of portions of Utah, California and New Mexico, on motion, Col. John Reese was called to the Chair, and William Nixon appointed Secretary.

The object of the meeting was briefly stated by the Chair, when the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:—

Resolved, That a mass-meeting of the inhabitants of the Territory of Utah, lying east of the Sierra Nevada Mountains, west of the Goose Creek Mountains, and between the Colorado River on the south, and the Oregon line on the north, be held on Saturday, the eighth day of August, 1857, to take into consideration this subject, and to provide ways and means for presenting this whole question to the earnest consideration of the President of the United States and both Houses of Congress.

Resolved, That a committee of nineteen be appointed to make arrangements for holding said mass-meeting in the town of Genoa, Carson Valley, on Saturday, the eighth day of August, 1857.

Resolved, That Judge Crane and Judge Loveland be invited, and are hereby requested to address the meeting on that occasion.

The following gentlemen were appointed as a committee of arrangements:—

R. D. Sides, Clear Creek; Dr. B. L. King, Eagle Valley; Dr. Daggett, James McMarlin, William B. Thorrington, Orin Gray, John S. Child, Daniel Woodford, Major Ormsby, D. E. Gilbert, Samuel Singleton, H. L. Alexander, and eight others, Carson Valley.

On motion adjourned to meet *en masse*, on Saturday, August 8th, at one o'clock P. M.

JOHN REESE, *Chairman.*

WM. NIXON, *Secretary.*
Genoa, August 3, 1857.

On the day indicated there assembled at Genoa a mass-meeting that was called to order by Major Wm. M. Ormsby; and Colonel John Reese having been elected President thereof, the following gentlemen were named as its Vice-Presidents: Isaac Roop, Capt. F. C. Smith, Dr. B. L. King, and Solomon Perrin. Upon motion of Major Ormsby the following committee was appointed, to present business before the meeting: Major Ormsby, R. D. Sides, Elijah Knott, Thomas J. Singleton, Dr. B. L. King, Daniel Woodford, S. Stephens, Warren Smith, and John McMarlin. They retired to perform the duties assigned them, and in their absence, Judge James M. Crane addressed the meeting for about one hour, after which, that committee presented the following, which were adopted as the voice of the meeting:—

RESOLUTIONS.

WHEREAS, The people inhabiting the territory commonly known as the Great American Basin, lying between the eastern spurs and foot-hills of the Sierra Nevada, west of the Goose Creek range of mountains, the Oregon line on the north, and the Colorado and its tributaries on the south, having become convinced, from the rapid increase of population within these limits, the dangers which threaten us from the numerous hostile tribes of Indians, and from the absence of all law to restrain the vicious, and to protect the upright, that some kind of government should be established as soon as possible for the better security of life and property to it, therefore,

Resolved, That it is the sense of the inhabitants of the aforesaid portion of the Great Basin, in mass-meeting here assembled, that for the better security and protection of their lives and property, as well as those of the emigrants crossing the plains by the several routes which cross the continent and pass through this Territory to and from the Atlantic and Pacific States and Territories, that a Territorial Government should be organized within the aforesaid boundaries by Congress within the shortest possible time.

Resolved, That to more effectually secure this object a memorial be drawn up, setting forth all the facts and reasons for this movement, and that the same be submitted to the respectful and earnest consideration of the President of the United States, and to both Houses of Congress; and that as a further means to secure the attainment of this object, a Delegate be selected by the citizens of the aforesaid proposed Territory, in mass-meeting here assembled, to visit the Federal capital, to represent the interests, wants and views of the people to the President of the United States, and to both Houses of Congress.

Resolved, That James M. Crane be and he is hereby selected, authorized, and appointed by the citizens of the aforesaid Territory, in mass-meeting here assembled, as our Delegate to represent us in Washington.

Resolved, That from Judge Crane's long residence in this part of the Union, and his known devotions to its interests, from his personal explorations in, and general knowledge of, the condition, wants, and resources of the Great American Basin and the North Pacific, as well as from his known candor, fidelity, and ability, we feel that we can not only intrust our interests to him while in the Federal Capital, but that we can most cordially recommend him to "the powers that be" in Washington.

Resolved, That for the more effectual accomplishment of the great object of this meeting, that a committee be appointed, consisting of twenty-eight persons, to manage and superintend all matters necessary and proper in the premises.

Resolved, That the following-named gentlemen be and they are hereby appointed said committee, with power to fill all vacancies and to increase their number when necessary, viz.:—

Honey Lake Valley—Maj. Isaac Roop, Peter Lassen, Mr. Arnold, Wm. Hill, and Mr. McMurtry.

Eagle Valley—Dr. B. L. King and Martin Stebbins.

Carson Valley—Maj. Wm. M. Ormsby, James McMarlin, Dr. C. D. Daggett, Col. John Reese, Col. Wm. Rodgers, Thomas J. Singleton, Moses Job, Wm. Thorrington, Isaac Farwell, Daniel Woodford, Orrin Gray, and D. E. Gilbert.

Willow Town—Solomon Perrin.

Ragtown—James Quick.

Twenty-six-mile Desert—Jefferson Atchison.

Sink of Humboldt—Samuel Blackford.

Walker River and Valley—T. J. Hall and James McIntyre.

Hope Valley—S. Stevenson.

Lake Valley—M. Smith.

Resolved, That the United States Senators and Representatives in Congress from California, and the Congressional Delegates from Oregon, Washington, Utah, and New Mexico, be and they are hereby invited and requested to use their personal and official influence with their brother Senators and Representatives in Congress to secure the passage of an Act by that body for the organization of the aforesaid Territory.

Resolved, That the newspaper press of California, Oregon, Washington, Utah and New Mexico, be requested to publish the aforesaid proceedings and memorial, and to use their editorial influence in giving aid and comfort to this undertaking.

Resolved, That the *National Intelligencer*, *Washington Union*, *New Orleans Picayune*, *Crescent* and *True Delta*, the *New York Herald*, *Tribune*, *News* and *Times* and other influential papers in the Atlantic States of the Union, be and they are, also, hereby invited and requested to publish these proceedings and memorial and otherwise extend to us the benefit of their powerful influence and support.

Resolved, That the President and Secretaries be appointed a committee to attend to the publication of the proceedings of this meeting.

MEMORIAL.

The citizens inhabiting the valleys within the Great Basin of the American Continent, to be hereinafter described, beg leave respectfully to present for the earnest consideration of the President of the United States, and the members of both Houses of Congress this their petition; praying for the organization of a new Territory of the United States. We do not propose to come with any flourish of trumpets or multiply words in this memorial, but we propose simply to submit a few plain statements as the inducements and reasons which actuate us in making this appeal to those who have the power to remedy

the existing difficulties and embarrassments under which we now labor and suffer.

A large portion of the inhabitants who make this appeal to the powers that be in Washington, have been residing within the region hereinafter described, for the last six or seven years, without any Territorial, State, or Federal protection from Indian depredations and marauding outlaws, runaway criminals and convicts, as well as other evil-doers among white men and Indians.

Those who have come into this Territory since then have and are still suffering and encountering the same difficulties which they have ever met with, and we have no reason to suppose that life and property can ever be made secure in this part of the country until some form of government shall be established by which laws may be passed and enforced upon the disobedient and vicious.

We are peaceable inhabitants and law-abiding citizens, and do not wish to see anarchy, violence, bloodshed, and crime of every hue and grade waving their horrid scepter over this portion of our common country.

In the winter-time the snows that fall upon the summits and spurs of the Sierra Nevada, frequently interrupt all intercourse and communications between the Great Basin and the State of California, and the Territories of Oregon and Washington, for nearly four months every year. During the same time all intercourse and communication between us and the civil authorities of Utah are likewise closed.

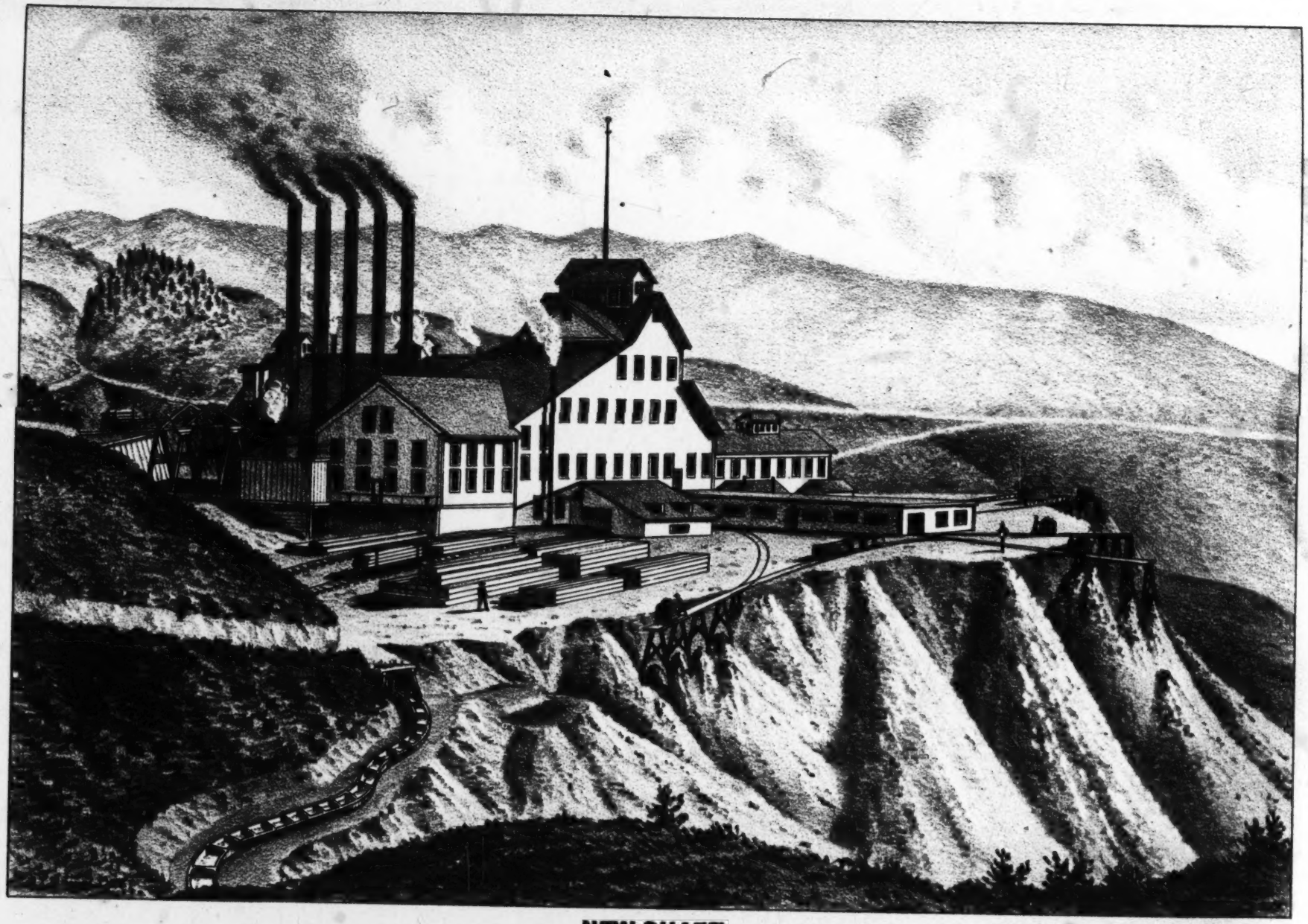
Within this space of time, and indeed from our anomalous condition during all seasons of the year, no debts can be collected by law; no offenders can be arrested, and no crime can be punished except by the code of Judge Lynch, and no obedience to government can be enforced, and for these reasons there is and can be no protection to either life or property except that which may be derived from the peaceably disposed, the good sense and patriotism of the people, or from the fearful, unsatisfactory, and terrible defense and protection which the revolver, the bowie-knife, and other deadly weapons may afford us.

Even in the spring, summer, and fall months, we are destitute of all power and means of enjoying the benefits of the local Territorial Government of Utah, to which the most of us belong, as well as the local and neighboring Government of California, Oregon, Washington, and New Mexico. The distance between the Great Salt Lake City and the innumerable fertile valleys which lie along the eastern spurs and foot-hills of the Sierra Nevada, where the most of the population of this section reside, is nearly 800 miles, and over this immense space there sweep two deserts. On this account no intercourse or communication of a legal or political nature is or can be held with the civil authorities of Utah. The only authority acknowledged in this part of Utah Territory, by any class of people, is that which the Church of the Latter Day Saints, whose members are generally known under the sobriquet of Mormons, exercises over its votaries and disciples. Neither they nor the Gentiles appear to look to the Territorial Government of Utah for any statutory laws for the regulation of their business, or for the government of their conduct. The Mormons, in all their social affairs, conform to the general, voluntary rules and habits of life among the Gentiles, but they regulate all their business affairs, dealing and intercourse with each other by certain established rules of the church and not by any laws passed by the legislative department of the Territory.

These are but a part of the grievances under which we labor. Nearly one-half of the country in which the most of your petitioners reside, has but two Justices of the Peace and one Constable, and while no one even respects their authority, there are not perhaps fifty men in the whole county who know or care to know who they are or where they live. Should they attempt to exercise any authority, they would be regarded not only as intermeddlers but intruders. Nearly the whole region in which the most of your petitioners reside, was once erected into a county called "Carson" by the Territorial Legislature of Utah, but for some reason or reasons unknown to your petitioners, the same Legislature has abolished the county organization and has established in lieu of it an election precinct—a precinct too, in which nobody votes for an officer, and nobody cares to vote.

The present number of white inhabitants who reside within the limits of the proposed new Territory, cannot be far from 7,000 to 8,000 souls, and their numbers are rapidly increasing. As the county has no less than 200 intermediate valvalleys, which run into one another, of the most fertile grazing and agricultural lands, as well as foothills, mountain spurs and mountains in which are found gold, silver, copper, lead, iron, coal and other minerals, metals and precious stones, we have good reason to suppose that, when they are properly explored and developed, it will be found that we possess, *for its extent, one of the richest and most productive regions of the globe.* As the evidence in support of these facts is known and can be known now to but a few individuals, we do not propose here to discuss the subject, but rather to wait until further explorations shall develop all the necessary evidence in support of the truth of our statements. For these and many other reasons there will soon be a rush of population to this new Territory like that which rapidly poured into Texas and California in days passed; and, unless a Territorial Government or some other form of government shall be established during the coming session of Congress we may expect to witness scenes of a tragical character so appalling and startling in their nature as to make every man feel that no law can or should rule but that which is enforced by the iron and savage rule of unrestrained violence and bloodshed.

There are some portions of the Great Basin of this continent, claimed by the State of California, in which reside a considerable number of people who, in the winter time, can have no connection with it. This is the case with those who reside in Honey Lake Valley. That valley lies east of the Sierra Nevadas, and within the Great Basin, and from this cause the people living in it have no intercourse with other parts of the State during the rainy season for nearly four months every year. They, therefore, naturally belong to the eastern side of the Sierra Nevadas, and on this account they desire to join us in this movement. If they are forced to remain with California they can never know anything about the affairs of their State during the whole time its Legislature may be in session. It is, therefore, folly, and worse than folly, to attach the people of this valley to a State about which they know nothing, and care nothing, for one-third of the year, and that third the most important part of it to them. They therefore cordially unite with us in this prayer and memorial to Congress, asking not only that they may be attached to the proposed new Territory, but that they may add their united voice in support of



NEW SHAFT.

HOISTING WORKS OF THE YELLOW JACKET SILVER MINING CO., GOLD HILL, NEVADA.

the great necessities for the organization of the aforesaid Territory.

There are others residing in the southern part of California, on the eastern side of the Sierra Nevadas, who are similarly situated during a portion of the winter months of each year. That part, also, of New Mexico, lying near the Colorado River and its tributaries, and within the Gadsden Purchase, adjacent to them, have the same difficulties of communicating with the civil authorities of New Mexico at Santa Fé, or any other local and neighboring government, that a large portion of your petitioners have to encounter in communicating with Utah, California, and Oregon in the winter season.

In addition to the facts here presented we submit that all the routes across the continent, between the Atlantic and Pacific States and Territories, will be, by the organization of this new Territory, amply guarded and protected. The population of the Indian tribes within the proposed Territory cannot be far from 75,000 to 100,000 souls, and the most of them, under proper management, could be very easily controlled if we had anything like an organized government within our limits. For these and many other cogent considerations, which will readily suggest themselves, we pray for the organization of the aforesaid Territory.

Below we submit for the consideration of the members of both Houses of Congress, a rough sketch of the boundaries, which we would suggest as the most practicable and appropriate for the proposed new Territory:—

Beginning on the northwest on a line of 42° north latitude, and longitude 120°, thence following the Oregon and Utah boundary line on a direct east course to longitude 116°, thence a southeast course, to about north latitude 38° and longitude 114°, thence farther on in the same direction to north latitude 34° and longitude 112°, thence almost a due south course to the boundary line between the State of Sonora, in the Republic of Mexico, and the Territory of New Mexico, thence along that line to the eastern boundary of California, and thence along the latter line to the place of beginning.

This boundary takes in a range of valleys that are almost indissolubly connected together, and in the winter-time the people who inhabit them are almost entirely shut out from all communication with California, New Mexico, Utah, Oregon, and Washington; but in all seasons they can and do enjoy free intercourse with one another. All the proposed wagon, military, stage, and railroad routes, between the Atlantic and Pacific States and Territories across the continent, enter and pass through these valleys. All the Indian tribes which are now the most troublesome to settlers and emigrants in this region, either roam in, or surround, these valleys. For these, and similar urgent reasons and considerations, we ask that they may be united in one Territory, and that said Territory be organized by Congress within the shortest possible time, and for which your petitioners will ever pray.

A committee was then nominated, consisting of W. W. Nicols, R. D. Sides, Orrin Gray, J. K. Trumbo, and Col. William Rodgers, to procure signatures to the memorial.

By the unanimous request of the meeting, Milton S. Hall and H. P. Duskins, were called upon to sing the Star Spangled Banner, which they did in excellent style. The meeting then adjourned, with the full determination of all to work in good earnest to accomplish the success of the undertaking. Great harmony and enthusiasm prevailed on the occasion.

JOHN REESE, *President.*

D. E. GILBERT, } *Secretaries.*
J. K. TRUMBO, }

The valleys number from 200 to 250, and range in size from 10 to 100 miles in length. They are *all alluvial*, and are the best *grazing and agricultural lands on this continent.* Comparatively no metals or minerals have yet been found in them, although it is believed that many of them contain both. The foot-hills lying throughout this basin, as well as the mountains, are known to possess gold, silver, copper, lead, zinc, iron, coal, and many other metals and minerals, as well as *precious stones.* Already many copper, gold, silver, iron and coal mines are being worked.

Thus far they have proven to be the richest found on this side of the continent.

The Indian tribes are numerous throughout the proposed Territory. The aggregate Indian population is supposed to be from 100,000 to 115,000.*

About four weeks after this meeting was held, occurred that horrible massacre by the Mormons and Indians of those emigrants at the Mountain Meadows. This fact was not known to the outside world until long afterwards, although in October the news reached Los Angeles of the fate of the train. It was supposed that Indians alone had committed the deed, but it soon began to be believed that Mormons had incited them. This, with the further fact of hostility to the Government by Brigham Young and his followers, caused the papers of California to advocate the creation of this proposed new Territory, and some of the absurd exaggerations in regard to its importance, made by correspondents, and editorially, in furtherance of the plan, furnishes some amusing reading at this time. The following is a sample:—

[From the *Sacramento State Journal*, October 25, 1857.]

We have from time to time presented to the public statements and facts in relation to the project of founding and organizing a new Territory of the United States within the Great Basin of the American Continent. * * * * * *

Now for the country *per se.*

They are broken up into many bands. The Pah Yutes are much the largest in number, being about 40,000. They are not hostile to the Americans, and have never favored the Mormons. They are friendly to a new Territory, and indeed anxious for it. They desire to cultivate the arts of peace, and become tillers of the soil. They are the best servants in America; indeed, they have shown themselves to be excellent cooks, farmers, herdsmen, and mechanics. All the other tribes are war-like, insincere, treacherous, and the most of them blood-thirsty. Should a Territory be organized, the Pah Yutes would promptly unite with the whites, and identify themselves with the peaceful progress of the country.

The following letter from Judge Crane, shows that the creation of the Territory of Sierra Nevada

*As a sample of the exaggerated statements of the period to which it relates this is interesting, and is the excuse for its insertion, but at that time there were no mines worthy of note in the Territory, and it is doubtful if the number of Indians exceeded 25,000.

was considered at Washington about the same as an accomplished fact at one time, but the Act was finally defeated:—

JUDGE CRANE TO HIS CONSTITUENTS.

WASHINGTON, February 18, 1858.

FELLOW-CITIZENS: It affords me much satisfaction to furnish you in advance information of great interest. The Committee on Territories has unanimously agreed to report a bill forthwith to establish a Territorial Government out of western Utah, under the name of Sierra Nevada. It will be bounded on the east by the Goose Creek Mountains, on the west by the Sierra Nevada, or the eastern line of California, on the north by the Oregon line, and on the south by the Colorado River.

The bill will be pressed through both Houses of Congress, by all parties, as having an immediate connection with the present military movements against the Mormons. It has been agreed upon that it shall form a part of the measures designed to compress the limits of the Mormons in the Great Basin, and to defeat their efforts to corrupt and confederate with the Indian tribes who now reside in or roam through western Utah. For these and many other reasons, no time will be lost to organize a Territory over western Utah, that there may be concentrated there a large Gentile population, as a check both upon the Indians and Mormons. * * * To the Hon. William Smith, the able member of Congress from the Orange Congressional District in Virginia (well known in California), you and I owe an everlasting debt of gratitude for bringing about this auspicious result. * * *

In connection with this subject permit me to say (for I am not writing to you unadvisedly) that you all sow and plant heavy crops of grain and vegetables this spring, *for they will bring ready sale at good cash prices to supply the army and the Indians on their reservations.* * * * * As soon as I shall get my seat I think I can secure mail routes between Carson Valley, *via* Gold Cañon, Ragtown, Sink of the Humboldt, to the Great Salt Lake, and from Honey Lake to the Humboldt, where the two lines form a junction. As to the establishment of other necessary mail routes in the Territory I have no fears. In connection with this subject also, I have great hopes of having a bill passed to bridge the deep snow region on the Sierra Nevada, over the Honey Lake and Placerville routes, so as to keep open communication between our Territory and California all the year around. The deep snow region on the Placerville route is, I think, about eight miles in extent, and on the Honey Lake route, *via* Shasta, about the same. Neither will cost over $50,000 or $60,000. * * * In conclusion, I hope the Legislature of California will be as liberal and as generous to you as Virginia was to Kentucky in her days of infancy and trial, and as Georgia was to Alabama in her days of infancy; and like them, withdraw her jurisdiction over valleys lying east of the Sierra Nevada, that they may all come under our Territorial Government.

Ever your faithful friend, JAMES M. CRANE.

The foregoing will give the reader a fair idea of the state of mind that the settlers of western Utah were in, and the inducements that urged them to a separation. It further presents the pecuniary outlook that floated before the mental vision of the rancher whose products from the soil was to feed 115,000 Indians on reservations, and the soldiers that were to keep them and the Mormons in check. Western Utah was a miners' and farmers' paradise, where the roads to wealth were to be paved by the U. S. Treasury, with coin, over fields of precious stones, and the richest silver and gold mines on the continent. These exaggerations had their effect, and the public was being slowly prepared for an excitement such as followed the eventual discovery of the Comstock Lode.

MOUNTAIN MEADOW MASSACRE.

In advance of the arrival of General Johnston's army, an emigrant train from the States on its way overland to California, stopped at Salt Lake for a time to procure provisions. It was a company of superior intelligence, refinement, and wealth, that numbered 150 souls all told. They had an outfit unusually fine and complete, their live-stock and transportation alone being valued at $300,000. It was an assemblage of farmers, ministers, doctors, mechanics and artisans, who had been lured by the sheeny hues of the "golded fleece" from pleasant, happy homes in Arkansas, Missouri and Illinois to seek other ones, on the Pacific Coast; that far-off land where distance lent enchantment to the view. It was as much a transcontinental party of pleasure as aught else, and recorded among its numbers the infant, the happy youth, the joyous maid, the fond parent, and white-haired doting grandam and sire; the young, the middle-aged and old, a grand patriarchal family moving with the star of empire west. Their supply of provisions had been provided in quantity sufficient only to last them to Salt Lake where it was supposed that whatever would be required to complete the journey could be obtained. They knew nothing of the impending war, and were first startled into a comprehension of the peril that menaced them when it was found that their money would not buy food. The Mormons would neither sell nor give it them, and starvation in a land of plenty stared them in the face. They were ordered to leave Salt Lake City, and the journey was resumed along the southern route by the way of San Bernardino for the coast. Settlement after settlement was passed and not a thing could be procured for love or money to eat except eight bushels of corn obtained from the Indians. Cave Springs was finally reached September 6th, in the Mountain Meadows near the southeast line of what is now Nevada. At this point while resting to give their stock a chance to graze and recruit, they were attacked suddenly on the morning of the seventh, by a combined force of Indians, and Mormons disguised as Indians, under the leadership of John D. Lee. Seven of the emigrants were killed at the first fire, some of these being awakened by the leaden messenger of death from their morning slumberings into the realms of the dark unknown. Fifteen more were wounded

and the closing act of the darkest drama blistering a page in history had begun. The emigrants rallying like brave men as they were, beat off their assailants and threw up temporary fortifications. In the resistance two of the attacking party were mortally wounded and Bishop Higbee, the Mormon representative of God's mercy, love, justice and truth, got down on his knees and blessed the assassins, calling upon the Supreme Ruler to heal them, and God neglected to do it.

The Mormons withdrew to procure reinforcements, and two brave men among the emigrants undertook to break through and procure assistance from where, God only knew, for California was hundreds of miles away. One of them was named William A. Aden, a Tennesseean, young, chivalrous and brave, but they met the notorious Bill Stewart and a boy at Pinto Creek, who killed young Aden while his wounded companion escaped. A few years later Stewart went with a friend to point out where he too had slain a Gentile, and while there amused himself by contemptuously kicking about the bleaching bones of his unburied victim, and yet that soulless, unhung miscreant still lives near the scene of his atrocity. Monday passed, Tuesday came and was gone, and Wednesday brought with it neither sign, or hope of relief. From the surrounding over-looking hills came the constant report of the merciless rifle as the besiegers continued to fire upon the exposed stock or any living thing that showed itself from within that human slaughter house. The situation had become desperate, they were without water, the spring being a little ways from the fortification, and commanded by the enemy's rifles. A heroine, hoping that her sex might possibly protect her, stepped outside the inclosure to milk a cow, when her life paid the penalty of the act. Two children, like stray doves from the ark, dressed in pure white, hand in hand with a small pail, started for the spring to procure water for the famishing garrison. Half the way had been passed when these little martyr innocents sank by the trail, pierced with merciless bullets, as a cry of horror from the besieged, drowning the despairing shriek of the childless mothers, went up towards heaven and brought no answering vengeance upon the murderers. It was then decided to make one last, desperate, and almost hopeless effort to communicate with the outside world. A manuscript was prepared, stating the condition of the party and giving the history of the whole affair. Upon it was written the names of all the persons constituting the party; their residence before starting upon the expedition, to which was added the names and number of each Masonic or Odd Fellows' lodge, the denomination of every church or society in the East that had a representative among that party, doomed to be annihilated. They did not expect to get this record through the lines to tell humanity of the ghoulish infamy that was striving to make a common grave blot out and hide this fiendish tragedy and its victims from the world, yet something might transpire to place it before the world. At length three men, "the bravest of the brave," volunteered to attempt that night the passage of the line with the record, and strive while life lasted to reach California, hundreds of miles away over the mountains, through the deserts, on foot, guideless and without food. It was a hopeless task, the offspring of despair, and as the night closed in around them and the stars came out to look down upon the world, they saw this doomed garrison gather around a white-haired old minister, whose outstretched hands and upturned face was calling upon the throne of Omnipotence to help this forlorn hope of three to reach—beyond the encircling coil of savages—the homes of humanity. At midnight the three stole forth, they passed the line of the besiegers, but the next day their trail was discovered and Indians in charge of Ira Hatch were sent in pursuit. They were surprised while asleep on the Santa Clara Mountains, where two were killed and one escaped, wounded in the wrist, who struggled on until he reached the Las Vegas in southern Nevada, close to the California line. The writer of this in 1873 stood in the place where he fell, and listened to a detail of the manner in which the last of those three was murdered. As he was staggering along the road, two men, one of them John M. Young, on their way to Salt Lake, met and offered him assistance; offered to smuggle him back to Salt Lake, and as he was journeying with them on his return, was met near Cottonwood by the pursuing party, to whom he was unwillingly delivered up. At a signal from the white miscreant, Ira Hatch, the Indians rained a shower of slow arrows upon the wretched victim, that, entering the flesh, served only as torture shafts, hanging to goad the prisoner to his death. He turned and ran with a feeble dragging step, away from the road, leisurely pursued by the assailants, who continued their target practice upon him. But it could not last always, and when despair and pain had driven away his life, the coyotes came and feasted on what was left of the last of the three dead heroes. The papers that they had striven so nobly to place in friendly hands, were retained by a Mormon for several years, but finally were destroyed by John D. Lee, one of their bishops and the leader in the massacre.

In the meantime the emigrant party had met its fate. When the assailants found that to attack and overpower the besieged would cost too many of their own lives, it was decided to treacherously lure them to their death.

In carrying out this plan messengers were sent to confer with them under a flag of truce, to say that the Mormons had come to save them from the Indians who were their assailants, and that if the garrison would surrender to them all should be held as prisoners and protected. Relying upon this assurance the surrender was made, and the emigrants, in compliance with instructions from the

Mormons, moved out from their defenses unarmed, with the wounded and children in wagons, followed by the women in single file, the men bringing up the rear. They were suddenly assailed while moving in this form by both *saints* and Indians, and in five minutes the only living members of that ill-starred party, that had numbered over 150 souls, were eighteen children, who were supposed to be so young that their memories could not rise up in judgment against the murderers in after years.

The tragedies that were enacted in that hecatomb of blood is beyond the power of any language to express. A faint conception of its fiendish detail might possibly dawn upon the imagination of the one that can picture a scene where the last quiver of death is moving the already senseless form of a husband, on whose bosom rested the little form of an infant placed there by the young mother who is standing over them dagger in hand defending herself, her young and her dead, like a tigress at bay, while standing there holding in check with her blade a miscreant in front, she is stealthily approached from behind by one who sends a knife to its hilt through her heart, that stretches her lifeless form across the feet of the dead husband. The murderer then taking from her nerveless hand the dagger, thrusts it through the infant's body, pinning its tiny form to the breast of its father, and then laughs at its shrieks of agony and writhings in death. Such was one incident; over one hundred others, varying in their details of horror and degrees of atrocity, were enacted, which left not a single one unperformed that could have added to the infamous monument built that day by the Mormons to make the world execrate their name forever.

The pirates upon the sea under the black flag, waging war upon all mankind, make their prisoners walk the plank to blot out evidence of their transactions. The Church of Latter Day Saints, with the same motion, urged on by revenge and sustained by a religious fanaticism; had, through the teachings of years, arrived upon the same plan of revenge, robbery and murder, under the pirates war-cry of "Dead men tell no tales."

When they were done there was no one left to tell of the massacre but those who had committed it, and for a time the fate of that emigrant party was to the world a mystery. Conscience had driven one participant to a suicide's grave, and reason from its throne in another, but still the secret was kept. At length whisperings of what had been done crept out into the world, and soon it was found that an overland party was missing. Finally, in 1859, John Cradlebaugh was sent to Utah as a United States District Judge, and being a brave man and just, sought, regardless of peril to himself, to unravel the mystery that surrounded the affair. Those children were recovered, but could tell no tale of Mormon participation in this outrage upon humanity, and baffled upon every hand, the Judge abandoned the attempt, published to the world the evidence he had obtained, and was sent to western Utah to preside over what is now Nevada. Twenty years passed after the massacre before weak-handed human justice overtook any of all those murderers, when at last John D. Lee was shot on the twenty-third of March, 1877, by order of the Court, as a penalty for his leadership and participation in the crime. Many of the other criminals still curse the earth with their execrated presence, and going unwhipped of justice, are a living reproach to our Government and justification for mob law and vigilance committees.

WESTERN UTAH AT THE CLOSE OF 1857.

With all the years of opportunity that had preceeded the advent of 1858 western Utah remained a sparsely-settled country. All forces influencing matter in the universe impels it towards an improvement of its condition with inanimate things by the blind impulse of affinity with animate life, possessed of vitality by the ceaseless desire to be less unhappy. The power that causes a man to voluntarily change his position or occupation in life is a belief in consequent improved condition. But few of the human family of the many who in passing through had seen portions of western Utah had observed anything in it that if appropriated would be of advantage to the possessor. The opportunity of utilizing anything therein to better one's condition outside seemed meager, and confined to a limited area; therefore, the natural result was a population numbering but 200 or 300 in an extensive country that had been more or less known for thirty-two years. The inducements that had localized the few that lived there with temporary designs of residence, was, traffic with emigrants, who yearly grew less in number, passing through the country *en route* to California, work in the poorly-paying placer mines in Gold Cañon, and grazing of stock for the California markets in the valleys along the eastern base of the Sierra Nevada Mountains, between the Truckee River and the head of Carson Valley.

The miner came to prospect through the mountains for mineral, hoping to pay his expenses by working a portion of the year in Gold Cañon. The traders followed the miners to furnish supplies in exchange for gold-dust, and scattered along the overland road to traffic with the emigrant. The ranchers sought the fertile eastern base of the Sierra, along the mountain streams, where stock was fattened to drive across the mountains to California; and all the population of western Utah were members of one or the other of these three branches of industry. The troubles of 1857, existing between the Government and Mormon Church, had served to withdraw all the adherents of Brigham Young from the section now called Nevada, leaving only Gentiles, and those who repudiated Brigham's authority and polygamy, as residents of Carson County.

The section was practically without political organ-

Photo by Bradley & Rulofson, San Francisco. Engd by A.H. Ritchie

James G. Fair

HON. JAMES G. FAIR,

United States Senator from Nevada, was born at Clougher, County Tyrone, Ireland, December 3, 1831, and twelve years later came with his parents to the United States, settling in Illinois. Though but eighteen years of age when the discovery of gold was announced, he was ripe for action, and in 1850 we find him tugging as hard as older men among the boulders at Long's Bar, in Butte County, California, on Feather River, called by the Californians *El Rio de las Plumas*—the river of feathers. This kind of scrambling, however, did not suit his turn of mind. Placer mining, as then carried on, was a haphazard kind of business, in *bonanza* one day, the next in *borasca*, the latter days having the preponderance. The peculiarity of mind which characterized his later years, of looking for the source of minerals, or, as a miner would say, of following croppings or indications, soon asserted itself, and we find him early pounding away at the quartz veins, with the full belief that his fortune was to be made out of quartz. He early acquired all the knowledge attainable in regard to quartz mining, and added considerable to the general stock by his own experience while mining at Angel's Camp, in Calaveras County, and acting as Superintendent of quartz mines in other parts of the State. On the discovery of the Comstock he removed thither, and found a field worthy of his best powers. His California experience soon proved of value, and in a few years he was made Superintendent of the Ophir Mine, and in 1867 of the Hale & Norcross. In the Hale & Norcross, he first became associated with John W. Mackay, and they subsequently induced Messrs. James C. Flood and William S. O'Brien, capitalists of San Francisco, to join them in that and other mining enterprises. With his judgment, knowledge of mines and opportunity he could hardly fail to acquire money, and when the firm, afterwards so famous as the owners of the richest silver mine the world ever saw, was formed, he brought into it not only a share of the funds necessary to carry on the expensive work of exploration, but a knowledge of mining and mines that was second to no one on the Pacific Coast. Messrs. Fair, Mackay, Flood, O'Brien and Walker constituted the firm, Mr. Walker selling to Mackay, and Mr. Fair became the Mining Superintendent of the mines of the company.

The long and persistent search for the lode afterward developed in the Consolidated Virginia Mine, as well as the fortunate finding of it, are related in the history of the Comstock Mines, and need not be repeated here. It is well known to all the world, and will be a subject for historical writers as long as men search for precious metals and silver remains money.

Mr. Fair, as well as Mr. Mackay, is an operator outside of the mines, has large blocks of land and buildings in San Francisco, knows as well as any one when the market is in *bonanza* and *borasca*, and knows when to go in or go out. In June, 1881, he commenced the construction of a grand building on the southwest corner of Sansome and Pine Streets, San Francisco, which will be one of the most costly and imposing structures of that city. Aside from the power which the possession of enormous wealth gives him, he is a power himself, cool when others lose their heads, consequently coming out with the balances on the right side of the ledger.

He has made various other ventures in mining; owns mines in Panamint, in Arizona, Georgia, and it is said in the Lake Superior District. He has spread his net into many out-of-the-way places, and it is quite likely that if a discovery of rich silver mines were announced as having occurred in Patagonia, or along the Straits of Magellan, with the same information would come the statement that the most promising places were owned by James G. Fair, of Nevada. When the great diamond swindle was perpetrated he had his trusty agents in advance of the Ralston crowd, and knew before them that the matter was a "first-class sell."

For many years Mr. Fair spent a great deal of his time in the depths of his mines, visiting the different workings at all times of the day or night, and thus became thoroughly conversant with every part of the vast labyrinth of drifts, cross-cuts, winzes, stopes, shafts, and inclines, as well as with the army of men under his charge. There are few bodies so robust as to bear the strain, and few minds so clear as to retain all the great works and workmen in memory, giving directions with perfect confidence, managing the greatest work of the age with unparalleled success, and making reports with the remarkable accuracy and clearness shown by Superintendent Fair.

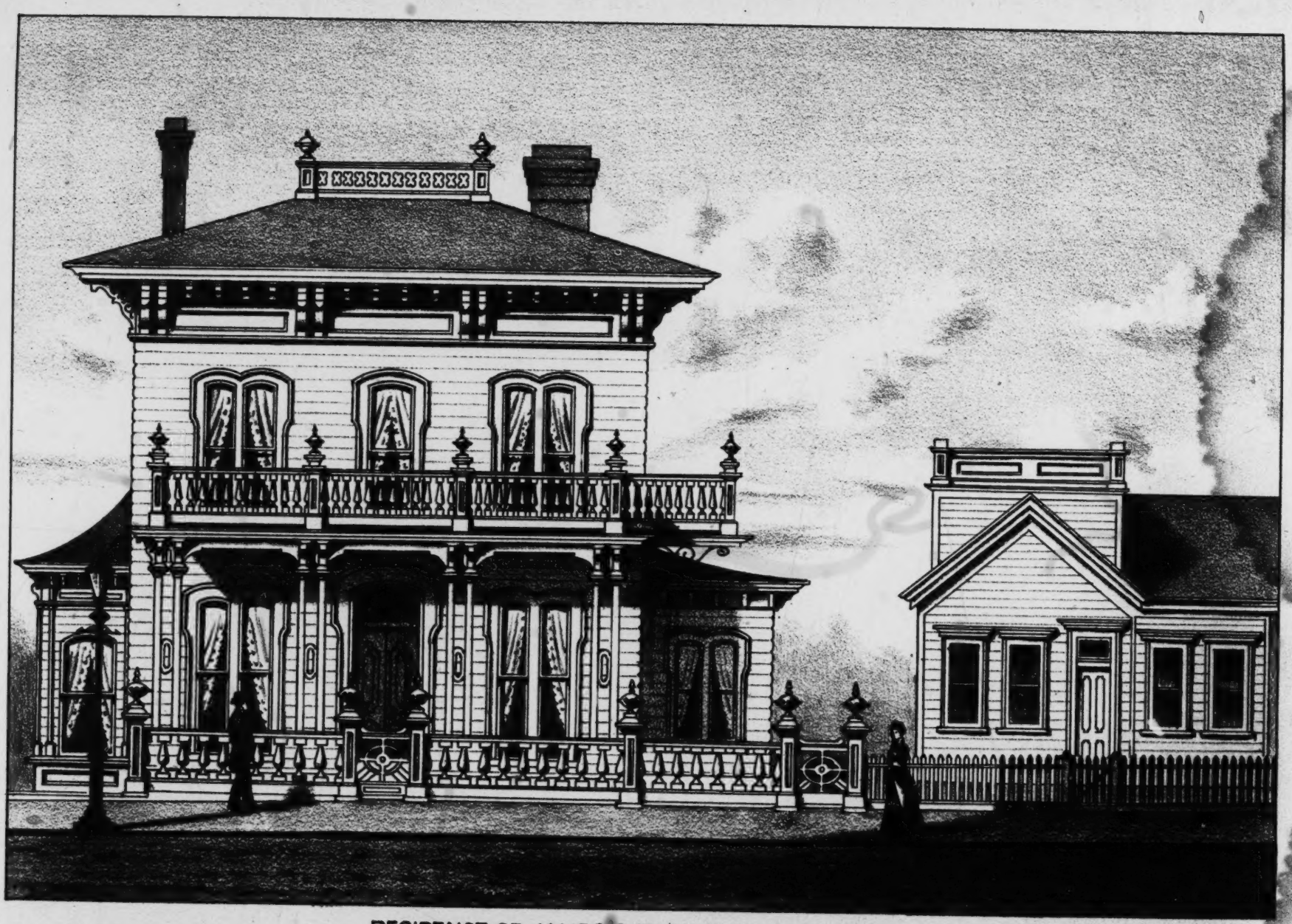
He did not appear to know he was getting rich, or that he was a rich man. He had been placed in charge of a great property, and there he faithfully remained, toiling as when years before necessity required him to carefully husband his daily salary.

He was not making money in any ordinary way, but a thousand men, deep in the sweltering mine were picking, shoveling, tearing the precious ore away, heaving into his coffers gold and silver in countless dollars more rapidly than one could think the figures, and was worth his millions before he was reconciled to the fact. Still he kept faithfully at his post, as in truth the property was too valuable and the responsibility too great to entrust to any ordinary man.

Fair had proved his ability, and with most laudable courage sacrificed his comfort to his duties. But the best work being done he concluded to have a little recreation, and proposed a journey with his family in the circumnavigation of the globe. The tour of the world is now easily made, the steamer and the rail car taking the traveler in comfort to all the great cities and points of interest through the various countries and climes in the circuit. Mr. Fair made the journey in triumph, visiting all the places of note, and enlarging his mind in the studies and associations of the different countries, men and governments he met, and returning the enlarged and cultivated gentleman, he was prepared to enter upon the higher walks of life. His countrymen welcomed his return by an invitation to stand for the office of United States Senator, as successor to the position held by Wm. Sharon. The State of Nevada had always been represented in the Senate by Republicans and it seemed impossible for a Democrat to win the high prize. The course had been made easier by the neglect of Mr. Sharon to attend to his duties, and the people of Nevada desired a change. To Mr. Fair, one who had been so faithful to the trusts reposed in him in a private capacity, one who had labored and dwelt among them from the earliest Territorial days, they turned for a Senator. His colleague was a miner, and had proven the ablest of the Senators, so try another, was the cry, and James G. Fair, on the eighteenth of January, 1881, was triumphantly elected United States Senator from Nevada, to hold office from March 4, 1881, until March 4, 1887.

He has the hearty, whole-souled expression that comes from a healthy body and well-balanced mind, and makes friends instantly. His social qualities and financial abilities are likely to make him an honor to Nevada and a useful member for the country at large. He is a Democrat in politics, but so broad in his views, so independent in character, that the party shackles will fail to hold him to any rigid line of party action.

He is a family man, having a wife and four interesting children, who, it is hoped, will perpetuate the name of a deserving and successful man, and inherit the forty or fifty millions he has taken from the depths of the earth and added to the wealth of the world.



RESIDENCE OF JAMES G. FAIR, VIRGINIA, NEVADA.

ization, there being no officers to execute or enforce either civil or criminal law, if such had been recognized as existing in the country; and the only influence, except the innate principle of justice, that controlled the actions and dealings of men with each other at this time was the fear of summary treatment of a nature such as the next year was dealt out to the unfortunate "Lucky Bill."

Such was the condition of the country as the year 1857 passed into history, and a new era dawned upon Nevada with the events that marked the progress of the ensuing year.

CHAPTER VIII.

ELECTION AND DISCOVERY OF SILVER.

Carson County Election October 30, 1858—Hanging of "Lucky Bill" June 19, 1858—Preludes to the Silver Discovery—Searchings in Nevada for Silver—The Grosh Brothers—The Father's Account of Their Discoveries—The Lost Shaft Explained by J. M. Hunter—The Black Rock Prospectors.

THE year 1858 was a preparatory one in which events shaped themselves with an apparent view of placing a silver lining to the cloud that had overhung the fortunes of those living just over the borders east from California.

An attempt was made to reorganize the County of Carson that proved only partially successful. John S. Child was commissioned Probate Judge by Governor Cummings, the successor of Brigham Young, and he called an election for Carson County officers that occurred October 30th, of that year. There were six voting precincts, and two tickets in the field. One ticket purported to be anti-Mormon, although there was but one professed Mormon in the valley at the time; but the anti-Mormon movement was in fact the vigilant party who had sympathized with the act or participated in the hanging of "Lucky Bill," and they termed the Judge and his friends Mormons, or Mormon sympathizers.

When the election returns came in, four of the six precincts' votes were thrown out and not counted, because of illegal voting, and the two counted were as follows:—

CARSON COUNTY ELECTION OCTOBER 30, 1858.

FOR REPRESENTATIVE.

H. B. Clemons 57
Mark Stebbins 57

SHERIFF.

L. Abernathy 58
George Chedic 55

SURVEYOR.

C. N. Noteware 58
John F. Long 54

RECORDER.

S. A. Kinsey 56
S. Taylor 53

TREASURER.

M. M. Gaige 56
H. Mott, Sr. 54

SELECTMEN.

W. G. Wyatt 58
James McMarlin ...57
R. D. Sides 57
John L. Cary 55
J. H. Rose 56
W. Cosser 56

Township No. 1. Justice of the Peace—Benj. Sears 25, A. G. Hammack 22.

Constable—T. J. Atchison 31, J. M. Hering 15.

Township No. 2. Justice of the Peace—James Farwell 38, H. Van Sickle 26.

Constable—J. A. Smith 26, J. M. Howard 18.

It will be seen by the above that the candidates for Representative received the same number of votes. Mr. Kinsey, the Clerk, says: "The result was declared in favor of Mr. Clemons, according to the Utah Statutes, pages 234, Sec. 12."

Votes not counted on account of the illegality of the returns:—

	Stebbins.	Clemons.
Gold Cañon	36	2
Washoe Valley	18	1
Eagle Valley	21	..
Smith's Station	1	10
Sink Humboldt	..	15
Total	76	28
Stebbins' majority	48	

The successful candidates were upon what was termed the Mormon ticket, except Sides and Abernathy.

The people paid but little attention to the results of this election, and although those receiving the highest number of votes were declared elected, the positions became mere sinecures.

HANGING OF LUCKY BILL, JUNE 19, 1858.

In the meantime had occurred one of those acts on the part of a large number of the substantial citizens of the country that was, and usually is, the outgrowth of a long continued absence of adequate legal justice. The act referred to was the execution by order of a citizens' self-constituted court, of one of the most prominent citizens of the country, who up to this time, with two or three noticeable exceptions, had been a universal favorite. The unfortunate man's name was William B. Thorrington, but he was called "Lucky Bill," and was a native of Chenango County, New York, from where he removed in 1848 with his parents to Michigan. In 1850 he crossed the plains to California, and in 1853 became a resident of Carson Valley, in western Utah. His education was a moderate one, due to the fact that his excessive animal spirits and vitality would not permit a close application to study when attending school in his boyhood.

In form he was large, weighing 200 pounds, and with broad, ample shoulders, stood six feet and one inch in height; his head, covered with glossy curling hair colored like the raven's wing, was massive, with a high classic forehead, and large gray mirthful eyes, looking out from beneath projecting eyebrows, that indicated strong perceptive faculties. The country had no handsomer or merrier citizen in it than Lucky Bill, a name given to him because of the fortunate result that seemed to attend his every action. He had become comfortably wealthy. It has already been noted that the Reeses turned over a large amount of property to him in January, 1855, includ-

ing their Eagle Valley Ranch. He had become the successor of Israel Mott in the ownership of the Carson Cañon Toll-road, and a possessor of valuable ranch property in the valley.

In character he was both generous and brave, and his sympathies were readily aroused in favor of the unfortunate; or, which in frontier parlance would be termed, "the under dog in a fight," regardless of the causes that had placed the dog in that position.

In addition to his farming and toll-road pursuits, he was a gambler, and a very successful one, his specialty being the "thimble rig game."

In 1854 a couple of California bound emigrants stopped at Mormon Station, and had a falling out, and it transpired that they were partners, one of them owning the wagon and cattle that hauled it, while the other, who had a wife, supplied the provisions. The expense of this provision supply and incidentals along the route had exhausted the husband's finances, and the owner of the train refused to take the bankrupt emigrants any further. Lucky Bill passing, saw the woman weeping disconsolately by the wagon, and his sympathies were at once aroused. Upon inquiry he learned the state of affairs, and told the husband and wife to borrow no further trouble, for he would see that they reached the Sacramento without delay.

That night the owner of the outfit was induced to bet against Lucky Bill in his "thimble rig game," and in the morning he had neither an outfit nor a dollar in money left. The winner gave him back fifteen dollars of the money, bought him a new pair of boots to travel in, told him to "lite out" for California on foot, and never after that to bet against any one who was playing his own game. To the bankrupt family he gave a cow, spent the loser's money in buying them provisions, etc., and then hired a man to drive the team with them to California. In 1856 three men put up one night at Lucky Bill's station in Carson Cañon, on their way home to the States. One of them was a white-haired old man, poverty-stricken and discouraged with his failures in California. In the morning his horse was dead, and forced to abandon his hope of reaching his Illinois home, he stood by the roadside with a stony look in the eye and watched the departure of his companions for the country that seemed shut out to him forever. "Cheer up, old man," said Lucky Bill, in his happy, inspiring, whole-souled way, and snapping his fingers over his shoulder in the direction of the fast disappearing horsemen, added, "I'll show you a trick worth eight of that." A few days later the white-haired emigrant set out again on his homeward journey, with a fine roan horse hitched to a two-wheeled vehicle loaded with provisions for the trip that had been given to him by Lucky Bill. Numerous incidents of generosity like these are remembered by the early settlers of Nevada of this strange frontiersman, many of whose impulses were such as ennoble men. His associations in life, however, had been with individuals that had led him to look upon murder or theft as a smaller crime than would be the betrayal of a person who claimed his protection, though that man might be fleeing from justice after having committed either or both those offenses. This peculiarity of Lucky Bill being known to all, both good and bad citizens, transformed him into an obstruction, sometimes to the execution of justice upon criminals, and this characteristic eventually proved his ruin.

In the spring of 1858, Bill Edwards shot and killed —— Snelling, in Merced County, California, and fled to Carson Valley for safety. He stopped with Lucky Bill for awhile, and then went up to Honey Lake Valley, where he stopped with W. T. C. Elliott, John N. Gilpin, and others. While in the upper country, in connection with one Mullins, he murdered Harry Gordier, for the purpose of getting possession of the victim's personal effects, including a band of cattle. The body of the murdered man was found tied up in a sack and sunk in Susan River, and an innocent party named Snow was hung for doing it by citizens in the Honey Lake country, upon what was deemed sufficient evidence of his guilt. Suspicion finally began to fall upon Bill Edwards, and he started between two days for Carson Valley, where he found Lucky Bill; told of the peril that was upon his trail; claimed to be innocent, and asked to be helped out of the country. Edwards owned a valuable race horse which he wished to dispose of, and with the proceeds escape to South America. This friend of the "under dog in a fight" attempted to perform both these things, to sell the horse and help in the escape. Elliott and Gilpin, assuming the role of detectives, followed the murderer to Carson Valley, and feigning friendship for both Lucky Bill and Edwards, was admitted to their councils, helped in their plans, finally purchased the horse, and then caused the arrest, on the fourteenth of June, by an organization of citizens, of all parties connected directly or indirectly with the affair, except Edwards, who eluded them for a time, but was finally secured in the following manner:—

Lucky Bill had a son named Jerome, a small lad, who knew the lurking place of the man they wanted. The boy was told that if he would secure the arrest of Edwards that his father would be turned loose, and that if he did not, his parent would certainly be hanged. To save his father the son betrayed the murderer into the hands of the citizens, and then found that instead of working his sire's deliverance, he was in danger of being hanged himself.

The trial and conviction took place on the seventeenth. Everything was conducted with order, and in close imitation of similar cases occurring in regularly constituted courts. W. T. C. Elliott acted as Sheriff, John L. Cary as Judge, and eighteen jurors determined the question of guilt. The evidence under oath was written down by C. N. Noteware, late Secretary of State for Nevada; and the writer of

this has read it all. Not a thing appears there implicating Lucky Bill in anything except the attempt to secure the murderer's escape. The absence of any knowledge on the part of the accused of the guilt of Edwards, is a noticeable feature in that testimony; that party, after having acknowledged his own guilt, swore positively that he had assured Lucky Bill that he was innocent, and *no one else testified to the contrary*, yet the jury believing that he did know, decided that he was guilty as accessory to the murder after the fact, and condemned him to be hanged. Edwards having acknowledged the killing of Gordier, was also condemned, his sentence being to be hanged at the scene of the murder, in Honey Lake Valley. Of the other accused, two of them were fined $1,000 each, and ordered to leave the country; the balance being discharged. An unsuccessful attempt was afterwards made to collect that fine; and one of the parties, at least, still lives in Carson Valley. Theodore Winters, Walter Cosser, and Samuel Swager, were appointed a committee to go with Edwards to Honey Lake, and see that he was hanged, which they did, the execution taking place between six and seven P. M., on June 23, 1858.

On the nineteenth of June, at between three and four P. M., Lucky Bill, whose scaffold was building while the trial was going on at the Clear Creek Ranch, on Clear Creek, was placed in a wagon with the fatal noose around his neck, when, the team being started, he was dragged by the tightning rope out from the rear of the vehicle, where, with body swinging back and forth and twisting round and round, he slowly choked to death. His son is now dead, and the widow is wearing out her life in the Stockton Insane Asylum, in California.

PRELUDES TO THE SILVER DISCOVERY.

In June, 1858, the stage line between Placerville and Genoa, that had been first established in June, 1857, was continued to Salt Lake, and at about the same time the excitement in regard to the Walker River placers began to spread. Wild stories at first reached California regarding them that were soon tempered down to reports of returns only equal to ordinary day's wages. April 17, 1858, the *Mountain Democrat*, of Placerville, California, reports prices in Carson Valley upon information received from Major Ormsby just from Genoa, as follows:—

Flour, per hundred	$8 00
Corn, " "	4 00
Bacon, per pound	30
Pork, " "	20
Beef, " "	15
Potatoes, " "	02
Butter, " "	62½

In August, the Rose Ditch, designed to take water from the Carson River to use in mining at the mouth of Gold Cañon, was completed, and the proprietors were surprised to find the proposed outlet higher than its head. This ditch was dug by Chinamen who camped at the mouth of the cañon, and from this fact the place became known as Chinatown.

The search for gold during the year was prosecuted further up the cañon above Johntown, and H. T. P. Comstock, after whom the great lode was named, passed the season operating with poor success, working Pah-Utes in the American Flat Wash. To the north, in Six-mile Cañon, a number of parties worked, among whom were Fenmore, known as "Old Virginia," after whose nickname Virginia City was christened, Peter O'Riley, Patrick McLaughlin, and Emanuel Penrod. A saloon was there, and a restaurant, where board could be had at fourteen dollars per week, both institutions the property of Nicholas Ambrosia, known as "Dutch Nick." When the winter set in, and the cold weather shut down placer mining, Six-mile Cañon was abandoned for the general rendezvous at Johntown. Thus matters stood at the end of 1858. Just before the great change caused by the discovery of silver, and before entering upon the details of that event, let us take a backward glance at a few important incidents that have been omitted from the chronology of occurrences already noted.

SEARCHINGS IN NEVADA FOR SILVER.

In an interview with Mrs. Laura M. Dettenrieder, who became a resident of Nevada in 1853, the following was elicited regarding Allen and his brother, Hosea B. Grosh, and their operations while in the country. Said she:—

I was not acquainted with them in 1853, but became so in 1854, in the fall of which year they returned to California, and wintered at Volcano. In the early part of 1855 they came back, packing what they had on a little jenny, and stopped at my house for dinner. On taking leave, Hosea said that they were hurrying away because they had to reach the Sugar Loaf in Six-mile Cañon that night, where they proposed making a camp at a spring. From the Sugar Loaf camp they intended to prospect farther for silver in the vicinity of where they had found it the year before. Hosea and Allen both said, We will put you, Mrs. Ellis (that was her name at that time), in the "Pioneer claim," to be located for the "Pioneer Silver Mining Company." They had organized a company by that name at Volcano, in the spring before coming over. I don't remember much about them that summer, and in the fall I went to California myself. In the summer of 1857 I came back to Nevada, went up the Humboldt, then across to Honey Lake, from where I returned to Dayton. In passing down the trail along the American Flat Wash on my way to Dayton, I came upon the cabin of the Grosh brothers, and found Hosea B. sitting by the door with a sore foot, that had been injured by driving a pick into it. The wound seemed to be doing well, under water treatment, which kept down the inflammation. The two brothers had a partner, named Captain Galpin; and Allen returned to the cabin with the partner before I left. He handed me a piece of rock, and said, "It is from the claim you are in, a little above the pioneer location, and we have put your name down for three hundred feet." Then we went out upon

some elevated ground, and pointing to Mount Davidson, he said "It is down at the base of that point." I had learned, while up the Humboldt River, of the murder of a station-keeper at Gravelly Ford, named George Brown, and told the boys about it, and they felt very bad, as they said he was their partner; that he had intended to come to Gold Cañon in the fall, with what he made out of the station, where he had six hundred dollars buried; and all his effects was to become common property for the assistance of the firm in opening their silver mines. They all seemed disheartened at the news I had brought them, and I told the boys that if they were sure it was safe for me to do so, I would go back to California, sell out all my property, and put in $1,500 to open the mines with. Then they showed me the book in which their locations were entered, and after I had agreed to furnish the money I went on down to Johntown. In three days after that, Hosea died from the effects of blood-poisoning from the wound in his foot. Allen started to reach California, leaving Comstock in charge of his things and cabin. He was snowed in on the Sierra before he could get over, and when relief reached him he was so badly frozen that they had to cut off his legs, from the effects of which he died.

"I should like to know what became of the record book they showed me, that was left in Comstock's possession."

THE FATHER'S ACCOUNT OF THEIR DISCOVERIES.

The following communication was addressed to friends of the Grosh family, who visited Nevada in 1879, and while here went to the Silver City cemetery where Hosea's grave was pointed out to them by Mrs. Dettenrieder. The letter tells its own story:—

WASHINGTON, July 8, 1879.

MRS. C. B. WINSLOW, M. D., PRESENT—*My Dear Friend:* You desire me to give you a detailed statement of my sons' labors and discoveries in Nevada (then Utah), as you are about to visit there, and would like to speak of their discoveries of silver ore in Carson Valley, correctly. It is a long story, and I presume it will be difficult to locate the scenes of their actions after the many and great changes since 1857. But I will give you the outlines briefly, as gathered from the letters now before me.

E. Allen and Hosea B. Grosh, whom you knew in your and their childhood and youth, went from Reading, Pennsylvania, in a company in 1849, and reached California, *via* Tampico and Mazatlan. They soon engaged in gold mining, most of the time at or near "Mud Springs" (now El Dorado), El Dorado County, with varying, but never very prosperous, fortunes. They visited Carson Valley in 1851, but soon returned to California. But in 1853 they made it a longer visit, and pretty thoroughly "prospected" portions of what they called "Carson Valley," "Gold Cañon," "Lake Valley" and "Washoe Valley," and many of the adjoining mountains.

After their return to California, with specimens for fuller examination, they wrote many letters, giving details of their discoveries, and of the information they were gradually acquiring respecting modes of testing their value. One stated that they found what they believed to be "carbonate of silver," in "Gold Cañon"— a "dark gray mass, tarnished, probably, by the sulphuric acid in the water. It resembles thin sheet lead, broken very fine—and lead the miners supposed it to be. The ore was found at the forks of the cañon; a large quartz vein—at least, boulders from a vein close by here shows itself. * * * * Other ore of silver we think we have found in the cañon, and a rock called black rock—very abundant—we think contains silver."

These and other discoveries of this period, led to many conversations with "Old Frank," an experienced Mexican miner, and to numerous experiments in assaying as their limited means allowed, preparatory to a return to Carson Valley. They also organized a large company of kindred and friends in the middle Atlantic States, called the "Utah Enterprise Mining Company," of which they were part, and for which they were agents—which was to enable them to hold and work their various and numerous discoveries.

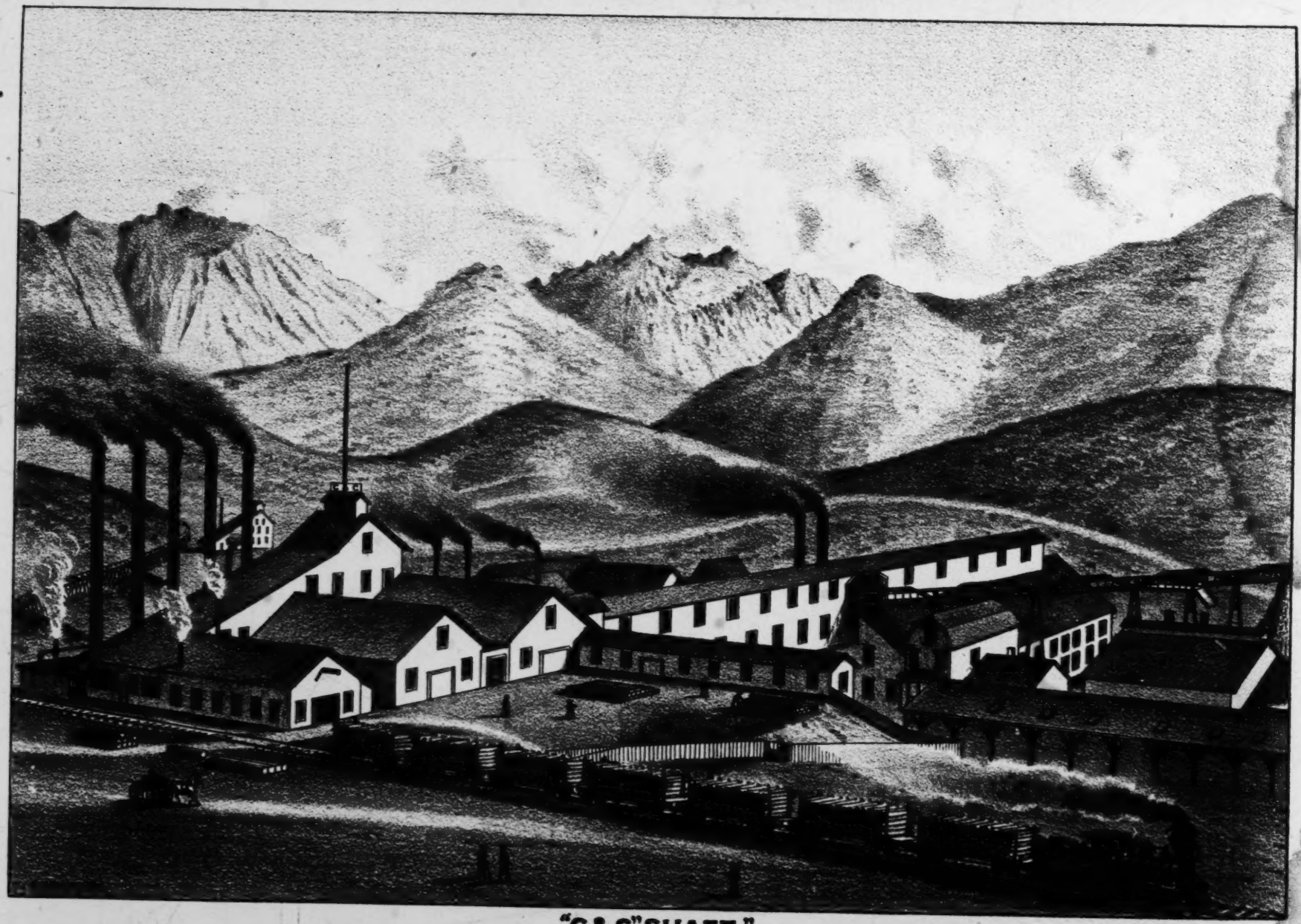
But lack of means delayed their return to Carson Valley until May, 1857, when they obtained an outfit by organizing the "Frank Mining Company"—named after "Old Frank" aforenamed, constituted of themselves and a few wealthier friends who advanced the money. They soon rediscovered their former discoveries, and what they called "Our Monster Vein," they located in the name of the Frank Company, and other veins in the name of the Utah Enterprise Company, and located in their own name what they termed "a smaller but richer vein"— "a much more promising vein, because more easily worked." Both of these are said to be at or near "the forks of the cañon." They also mention "suits of veins crossing the cañon at two other points," and "a mammoth vein of copper—copper pyrites—twenty-five or thirty miles north of the cañon, containing considerable silver," and resembling copper, then about being mined for its silver, some distance from theirs.

They found great difficulties in making reliable assays, in the nature of the ores, being, "not, as we had supposed, magnetic oxide of iron, but the magnetic sulphuret of iron," and other mixtures (antimony, etc.), adding difficulties in their toilsome and tedious labor, with deficient materials and imperfect apparatus. But all their assays showed the blackish, purple and violet rock to be rich in silver. The greatest difficulty—one they could not surmount except after much time and labor—was their poverty. To procure food, they must use nearly every hour not absolutely needed for rest in gold digging and washing—leaving only a few spare hours for roasting and smelting.

While engaged in digging earth on Gold Hill* for washing, Hosea struck his pick into the hollow of his foot. This was on August 19th, and mortification set in and caused his death on September 2d. He was buried respectably by his fellow-miners, and his remains have since been removed to a cemetery at Silver City, and a memorial stone (which I had ordered at my expense) has been placed over them—as I am informed.

Allen, as early as he could, on the fifteenth of November, in company with his friend Mr. Bucke (now Dr. R. M. Bucke, Superintendent of the Dominion Insane Asylum, London, Canada), started for California. They were hindered by the loss of their mule and his recovery, and caught in the great snow storm of that year, while in the Divide of the Sierra Nevada, and compelled to kill their mule, and throw away their specimens and other baggage, and continue their journey on foot through the deep and trackless snow. Their powder and matches got wet, and the mule meat being consumed, they were four days and nights without fire or food, sleeping in their

*Allen's letter says, "from a small ravine to the right fork of the main cañon."



"C & C" SHAFT."

JOINT SHAFT OF THE "CON. VIRGINIA" & "CALIFORNIA" MINING COMPANIES, VIRGINIA, NEVADA.

blankets under the snow. They reached a Mexican miner's camp, legs frozen to above the knees, and from thence were taken on sleds to Last Chance, by the miners of the latter place, where Mr. Bucke had one leg and foot, and part of the other foot, amputated, and recovered. But Allen, after lingering most of the time unconscious, died December 19th, and was tenderly buried. Mr. Bucke has since marked the grave of his fellow-sufferer with a suitable memorial stone.

A writer from Virginia City, in the New York *Herald* of December 30, 1878, in giving a description of the "Comstock" Lode and other mines, gives an account of my sons, their discoveries and deaths, which is generally correct, and says: From association with the two brothers Grosh, previous to their unfortunate deaths, Comstock, in some way or other, at their melancholy ending, came into possession of what property they left. Dr. Bucke, who knew all the parties well, says there was no intimacy between Comstock and my sons, nor was there any likelihood of there being any confidence reposed in the former by the latter, so widely different were they in character, disposition and habits. And if reports may be relied on, Comstock himself told so many differing stories in accounting for his possession and sale of the lode, that it came to be believed that he took possession of books, maps, and other papers which Allen had boxed up for safe keeping, and thus learned of the existence of the mines they had discovered, and claimed them—sometimes as his own discovery; sometimes as having been left in his charge, for which he was to receive one-third or one-fourth; sometimes, as their partner; and sometimes as being on the spot, and therefore nearer to them than any distant heirs: having the best right, that of possession.

Thus, my friend, have I again gone over the letters of my sons, and of their friends communicating their sad fate, and given you briefly some of their numerous details of cares, labors, trials and discoveries. I have omitted more than I have given; but what I have given may aid you to find the scenes of their toils and Hosea's grave—and may serve to correct any errors and misunderstandings which rumors and traditions may have implanted in the minds of those who have succeeded them in the places they once occupied. You can rely on their statements, for you knew them; and you also know that I would not misquote or pervert what they wrote to me.

Wishing you all needed health, recreation, pleasure and profit on your journey, I remain,

Very respectfully,
Your friend,
A. B. Grosh.

"Dan De Quille," in mentioning these men in his "Big Bonanza," states that:—

The Grosh brothers were well educated, and had considerable knowledge of mineralogy and assaying. * * * In their cabin, which stood near the present town of Silver City, about a mile above Johntown, they are said to have had a library consisting of a considerable number of volumes of scientific works; also chemical apparatus and assayer's tools.

They did not associate with the miners working in the cañon, and were very reticent in regard to what they were doing. They, however, informed a few persons that they had discovered a vein of silver-bearing quartz, and it was well known among the miners that they had formed a company for the purpose of working their mine. The majority of the members of their company were understood to be in California (about Volcano), and in one of the Atlantic States. * * * In 1860 I saw their old furnaces unearthed, they having been covered up to the depth of a foot or more by a deposit of mud and sand from Gold Cañon. They were two in number, and but two or three feet in length, a foot in height, and a foot and a half in width. One had been used as a smelting and the other as a cupel furnace. The remains of melting-pots and fragments of cupels were found in and about the furnaces; also a large piece of argentiferous galena, which had doubtless been procured a short distance west of Silver City, where there are yet to be seen veins containing ore of that character, some of which yield fair assays in silver. * * * With the brothers was lost the secret of the whereabouts of their silver mine, if they ever discovered any silver except that contained in the ore of the veins of argentiferous galena I have mentioned.

After the discovery of the old furnaces of the Grosh brothers in 1860, there was much search by miners in the neighborhood for the mine they had been prospecting, but no mine was ever found.

In a sort of sink, on the side of a large mountain, at the foot of which stood the cabin and furnaces of the brothers, was found an old shaft. Here was supposed to be the spot where they had worked, and the place was "located" ("claimed" or "pre-empted") and called the "Lost Shaft."

About the first discovery made by the locators, when they began cleaning out the shaft, was the body—a sort of mummy—of a Piute squaw, who had been murdered some years before by members of her tribe, who had tumbled her remains into the old shaft.

After finding this "dead thing," the owners of the claim let a contract for the further sinking and exploration of the old shaft. The men who took the contract soon gave it up. They said they could not work in the shaft; that stones were falling out of its sides without cause. Others took the contract, and each party of miners that went to work in the shaft gave it up, saying that their lives were endangered by the stones which suddenly and at unexpected times, jumped out of its sides. A tunnel was then started to tap the ledge on which the old shaft was supposed to have been sunk, but it never was completed. It is now well known that the old shaft was sunk by a party of Gold Cañon miners in 1851, they having taken it into their heads that from this curious-looking pit, or sink, in the side of the mountain came all the gold found below in the cañon.

There was also a story current among the miners in 1860, that before starting on the trip over the Sierra, which resulted in his death, Allen Grosh boxed up the library and all the chemical and assaying apparatus, and *cached* the whole somewhere about Grizzly Hill, the mountain at the base of which stood the cabin occupied by the brothers. There was much search by curious miners in the neighborhood for this supposed deposit of valuables. They crawled under the edge of shelving rocks, peered into crevices among the cliffs, and probed all suspicious-looking stone-heaps, but no bonanza of scientific apparatus was ever discovered. When Allen Grosh left to go over the mountains to California, Comstock was placed in charge of the cabin, and it is very probable that whatever books and

apparatus there may have been were carried away by such visitors as took a fancy to them, and thus were scattered and lost.

On the 27th of June, 1865, Schuyler Colfax and party who were *en route* for California overland, and about two hundred others, participated in the ceremony of erecting the marble slab mentioned by the father at the grave of Hosea B. Grosh, in the cemetery at Silver City, Lyon County. Upon the slab is the following inscription:—

Hosea B., second son of Rev. A. B. Grosh, born in Marietta, Pa., April 23, 1826, died at Gold Cañon, Nevada, September 2, 1857.

Such is a brief sketch of the lives, discoveries, and sad fate of the two men who first discovered silver in Nevada, and they were the undoubted first, unless the discovery in the Black Rock country as hereafter related, was a genuine find.

THE "LOST SHAFT."

The mystery and the history of the "Lost Shaft" has been explained by Mr. J. M. Hunter, a responsible citizen of Montecito Valley, Santa Barbara County, California, who, under date of August 8, 1881, relates the following:—

While in the mines at Sonora, Tuolumne County, in the summer of 1850, there were continued reports of rich diggings on the eastern slope of the Sierra, which created quite an excitement among the miners who were, as everybody recollects, constantly pushing for new discoveries, leaving good claims in hopes of finding better; also for the adventure of prospecting, and to be the first explorers of a new country.

Immigrants from over the plains the preceding year reported having been shown by the Mormons, in Carson Valley, large nuggets of gold purported to have been found in the neighborhood. To search for this "fountain head" of gold a party of fifty men organized, and went over the mountains, going by the old emigrant road, through Hope and Strawberry Valleys to Carson Valley, passing the old Mormon Station, now Genoa. We prospected the country from Walker's River to Devil's Gate, spending some eighteen or twenty days in doing so. On the eighth of August, 1850, we commenced sinking a shaft at Devil's Gate, which was undoubtedly the first hole sunk in that region. Some gold was found in our prospecting trip, but in small quantities. That which we found at Devil's Gate was much lighter, in comparison to its bulk, than what we had mined in California, and we did not think it of much value.

The company disbanded on the twenty-fifth of August, at the point where Empire City now is, some returning direct to California. Myself and six others went to Washoe Lake, thence to Truckee, and crossed the mountains to Nevada City, where I remained ten years, and then returned to Nevada.

The reason given by the immigrants of 1849 for not stopping to mine in Carson Valley, when shown the coarse gold and nuggets by the Mormons, who represented it to be in large quantities in the hills north of them, was that they were short of provisions; would be unable to winter there, and were anxious to reach California, the land of their destination.

While residing in Nevada City, I became acquainted with Henry Meredith, who was killed in the Ormsby massacre, near Pyramid Lake, and after my return to Nevada Territory, I saw his gun in the possession of a Piute Indian. This I bought in 1863, of the Indian for $10, and sent it to Mr. John Meredith, brother of Henry Meredith. I had known the gun well, and recognized it at once.

I have never claimed that our party was the first on the Comstock, as that lode was not found for several years after our prospecting trip, and Devil's Gate was lower down the cañon. We prospected the foot-hills from Walker's River to Pyramid Lake.

THE BLACK ROCK PROSPECTORS.

In the summer of 1849, Allen Harding and two other parties, whose names are not known, at daylight one morning, left the emigrant road to hunt for game, being short of provisions. They were on their way from the States to California at the time, and had arrived, almost destitute, at a point between Black Rock and Mud Meadows, in what is now Humboldt County.

The emigrant road in that county runs to the northwest in the direction of California, and these three men, in seeking game, for food, had passed into the mountains, to the northeast of it. It was a barren, desolate, burned region of black igneous rocks, and volcanic ashes, where they had gone, and the hunters found no game. On their return to camp about noon, they brought with them, however, a chunk of bright metal that weighed about twenty-five pounds, and pronouncing it silver, tried to get a man who was short of sufficient oxen to haul his own property, to take it to California for them. The party in question politely informed them that he would not pack it even though it were pure gold, and they were forced to leave it beside the road. Before going, however, they took a piece and melting it down, made a button by molding it in the sand.

The button Allen Harding took with him to California, intending to raise a company, and go back to work his mine of native, or pure silver. When he arrived in the country about Mount Shasta he showed his specimen, and related the manner in which he had become possessed of it, and his narration was confirmed by the other two parties. He said that after becoming discouraged in their hunt for game they had started back down the mountain towards camp, and in doing so passed along the margin of a shallow gulch that had been cut by water, a little to their right. As they were going along some bright metallic substance lying in its bottom, and for a short distance up the banks, attracted their attention, and they went down to take a closer look. At first they supposed it was lead, but finally concluded the substance must be native silver; and there it lay scattered along the head of the wash, and sticking out from the sides of the gulch in chunks, from the size of a bean to thirty, forty, and fifty pounds. It was there by the wagon-load; an Aladdin's cave uncovered; and

"there was millions in it." The gold miners of Shasta informed Mr. Harding it was gold they wanted; that they would not take the Black Rock country as a gift if it was all silver; and he soon came to think much in the same way himself. A great many people saw the button and pronounced it silver; when finally he sent it, in 1850, to San Francisco to be tested, and it was lost in the great fire that swept over the city that year.

Eventually turning his attention to farming, he settled in Petaluma Valley, Sonoma County, California; and a little later a man named Frederick Alberding, coming from the Rogue River country, also located there, and became Harding's neighbor. One day the last comer chanced to hear the story of Harding's native silver mine, and he at once pronounced a decided belief in its being a genuine find, stating that the same story had been told him in the Rogue River country by a party who said he was one of the original discoverers. The result of all this was the organization of a company in Petaluma to go and locate it. The members of the company were M. S. Thompson, now a State Senator in Nevada; Allen Harding, A. B. Jamison, Fred. Alberding, H. Whiteside, Charles Humphries, Major James Pingley, Holt Fine, P. McGuire, and —— Oman, and they all arrived at Black Rock in quest of this Silverado, on the eighth of July, 1858. For three years Thompson, Harding and Jamison searched for this treasure-house of the mountain-gnomes with parties numbering sometimes as high as seventy members, but the invisible wand had been waved over the spot. Its lurking-place became an *ignis-fatuus*—tantalizing the brain, and luring the prospector to his death among the rocks at the hands of prowling bands of savages, that were never at peace with the whites in that locality. It was never found, and the search was futile, but Mr. Thompson still believes that Harding told the truth. He believes that the mineral had recently been sluiced out by a water-spout, and thus exposed to view when seen in 1849, and that the storms of the years that intervened, before the place was sought again, had caved the banks and covered up the deposit with washings from the country around. At the time of the battle with the Pah-Utes, when they defeated Major Ormsby, in 1860, M. S. Thompson, with a party of about seventy men, was out in the Black Rock country searching for the lost mine, when he received news by a pony express that the Indians were laying waste the whole country, and also a call for him to come in and help protect the settlers in Honey Lake Valley. The request was promptly complied with, and none of the original Black Rock prospectors ever went back to that country again in search of the lost treasure-house of the gnomes.

CHAPTER IX.

1859—GOLD HILL DISCOVERED.

The Comstock Lode Discovered, June, '59—An Article of Agreement—Sierra Nevada Mine Located—First Notice—Gould & Curry Located—Bill of Sale—California Mine—Union Consolidated Mine—Names of First Locators on the Comstock—Virginia City Laid off in Lots—Carson Valley Quartz—Rich Discovery—The First Quartz Mill—Silver Found in the Comstock Ores—Rush from California.

As before stated, the miners all rendezvoused at Johntown, when the winter frost of 1858 rendered further placer mining impossible around Mount Davidson (at that time known as Sun Peak), but in January, 1859, there came a thaw, that started water in the gulches, and parties went to the head of Gold Cañon prospecting, on the twenty-eighth of that month. Arriving at the point they had started for, at a rocky knoll on the west side, near the head of the Cañon at the north end of what now is the town of Gold Hill, they tried for gold and found it. John Bishop, one of the party, gives the following account of the discovery:—

*Where Gold Hill now stands, I had noticed indications of a ledge, and had got a little color. I spoke to "Old Virginia" about it, and he remembered the locality, for he said he had often seen the place when hunting deer and antelope. He also said he had seen any quantity of quartz there, so he joined our party, and Comstock also followed along. When we got to the ground, I took a pan and filled it with dirt with my foot, for I had no shovel or spade. The others did the same thing, though I believe that some of them had shovels. I noticed some willows growing on the hill-side, and started for them with my pan. The place looked like an Indian spring, which it proved to be.

I began washing my pan. When I had finished I found that I had in it about fifteen cents. None of the others had less than eight cents, and none more than fifteen. It was very fine gold; just as fine as flour. Old Virginia decided that it was a good place to locate and work.

The next difficulty was to obtain water. We followed the cañon along for some distance, and found what appeared to be the same formation all the way along. Presently Old Virginia, and another man who had been rambling away, came back and said they found any amount of water which could be brought right there to the ground.

I and my partner, meantime, had a talk together, and had decided to put the others of the party right in the middle of the good ground.

After Old Virginia got back we told him this, but were not understood, as he said if we had decided to "hog" it we could do so, and he would look around further; but he remained, and when the ground was measured off took his share with the rest.

After we had measured the ground, we had a consultation as to what name was to be given the place. It was decidedly not Gold Cañon, for it was a little hill; so we concluded to call it Gold Hill. That is how the place came by its present name.

At first the new find was looked upon with favor only by the owners; but when the pay dirt became richer and richer, as the miners worked in the decomposed quartz towards the covered up ledge, and

*See "Big Bonanza," by Dan De Quille, page 42 and 43.

the yield increased from five dollars per day, to twenty per man, the Johntown unbelievers became excited, and moved *en masse* to the new locality. At first they camped under trees, then erected temporary huts, or shanties, that gave way eventually to log houses. In this way was started the town of Gold Hill, that is built over that portion of the Comstock Lode, known as the Belcher, Crown Point, Yellow Jacket, Imperial, Empire, Kentuck, and numerous other mines that have since yielded to the world the value of a nation's ransom in gold and silver.

THE LODE DISCOVERED JUNE 12 OR 13, 1859.

On the north and south sides of Mount Davidson a wash comes down from the west that, reaching the mountain's base, passes out through the foothills eastward to the valley by the Carson River. Both of these washes have cut their way through and over the Comstock Lode, and the waters that made them picked up the gold freed by the decomposing quartz ledge and deposited it all along the way as far as the valley below. These washes, after they leave the mountain and quartz ledge, cut deep into the hills, and are called cañons; the one to the south being known as Gold Cañon, the other just north of it, over the ridge, the Six-mile Cañon. The miners who had since 1850 been gradually approaching Mount Davidson, as the diminished supply of pay-dirt in Gold Cañon forced them to seek new ground further up, were consequently, without knowing it, nearing the quartz vein from which it all came. When some passed to the north, over the ridge, and commenced working in Six-mile Cañon towards the main mountain, they were gathering gold distributed from the same general fountain of the royal metals, and were unconsciously trailing from another point to the same great treasure-house that nature had secreted.

Emanuel Penrod, of Elko, under date of October, 1880, gives the following account of the discovery of the Comstock Lode, and other incidents of early history:—

I left Illinois in 1852, bound for California, and stopping, mined with success for one month at Gold Cañon, and in November continued my journey to the Pacific Coast. In November, 1853, I went back to that cañon, where I mined until June, 1854. I then visited Illinois, and returned again in 1856 with my family, and have resided in this State since, following in summer the occupation of farming, and that of mining in the winter.

I was on the jury when William Thorrington (Lucky Bill) was hung. It was not, as "Dan De Quille" has it, by a Vigilance Committee, but by a peoples' court. A Vigilance Committee was organized afterwards. * * * I was in Gold Hill when Peter O'Riley and Patrick McLaughlin were prospecting at what is now the Ophir mine. They had just found a good prospect of gold when Comstock came to them, and said, "You have struck it, boys." He then told them that Old Virginia, James Finney, Jo Curby, James White and William Hart claimed this ground, and that they, O'Riley and McLaughlin, had better buy it or the old claimants would drive them off. O'Riley and McLaughlin sent for me, and wanted me to buy the old claimants out, as Comstock and myself owned nine shares out of ten of the spring that furnished water for working the mine; Comstock was to buy the other share, and we four were to be equal owners in the claim. We thought it was only a continuation of the placers that had been worked lower down on the flat, where the Ophir hoisting works now stand. I got a bill of sale from Finney, White and Curby for the whole of the ground. Hart had left the camp. I paid fifty dollars for it, I think, and Comstock gave an old blind horse for the share of water. There were about six inches of pay-dirt after stripping off about three feet of surface. This streak, or stratum, of pay increased in thickness as we worked up hill. We found the gravel all decomposed quartz, some of it black as soot. When it became known that we had good pay—for we were taking out $300 a day to the rocker, and were running three of them—Joseph D. Winters found we had not Hart's signature to the bill of sale. He, Winters, found Hart, and got a bill of sale of his interest, and to save trouble we took Winters in as a full partner. About this time, June 12 or 13, 1859, our pay-streak turned down into a lead about four feet wide. I contended it was a quartz lead, and the rest of the boys laughed at me. Comstock finally sided in with me, and we measured off our claim—1,500 feet as the law allowed—300 feet to the man, and 300 for the discoverer. This was a day or two before Winters came in. After Winters came into the company we took in a man by the name of Orsburn, in consideration of his building and stocking two arastras, making six men in the company. After it was known to be a lead, our company gave Comstock and myself 100 feet of it, joining our work on the north, for staking off the claim, and saving it to the company. This 100 feet was the original "Mexican."

In a short time the news reached California of the richness of this mine, and then followed a great rush of excited people. Threats were made to cut down claims to two hundred feet, so we each six of our company selected his man, and deeded off fifty feet each, making 300 feet in all. This 300 feet came off the north end of the Ophir. This was afterwards called the Atchison. Some of the company, I believe, got their part of this 300 feet back. I, from the first, considered it a *bona fide* sale, and still do. A majority of our company soon sold their interest in the Ophir, when the buyers proposed to build a $200,000 mill and to keep from being froze out, I sold my one-sixth for $5,500 to James Walsh. I sold my fifty feet in the Mexican to Meldonado for $3,000. Of the six original locators, or company, Comstock died in Montana, O'Riley was taken to Stockton, McLaughlin, I heard, died in Southern California, Orsburn went to the States I believe, Jo. D. Winters was in California when last I heard from him, and all except Orsburn I believe quite poor.

After many ups and downs I am located in Elko County, and propose to camp.

In 1858 I, with others, mined in a little gulch we called Cedar Ravine, just below where Virginia City stands, then from the head of the ravine working the flat where the Ophir Hoisting Works now are, and to within three or four rods of the lead, where there was so much clay it could not be worked. O'Riley and McLaughlin were running a cut in this clay in June, 1859, when they struck the croppings of the lead broken over and covered three feet deep.

Later Mr. Penrod, in answer to a letter in which

J. Mackey

JOHN W. MACKAY

Is a good sample of those men who, leaving Europe without capital, save that of brains and muscle, come to America and by dint of hard work and good judgment, accumulate fortunes which, even by princes, are considered colossal. Astor, crossing the ocean with a few dozen musical instruments, his sole capital, commences trade in a modest way, and soon establishes a system of business which leads to fortune. It may be said of these colossal fortunes, while they are often used to oppress the public, they serve to show the possible results of industry, guided by good judgment, and thus induce thousands to emulate the owners in devoting themselves to work, and in a measure atone for the evils they otherwise promote.

Mr. Mackay was born in Dublin, Ireland, November 28, 1835, and is the youngest of the "Bonanza" firm. He received his education in Dublin, where it is said the purest English in the world is spoken, consequently he shows very little of the brogue in his speech. He came to America in 1850, and was engaged for a short time in a commercial house in Boston. The discoveries of gold in California were then shaking the foundations of values, and breaking up the old routines of business, and young Mackay thought proper to bid good-bye to that old and highly respectable, though somewhat fossilized specimen of eastern cities, and push out for California, the country of boundless possibilities, where the customs, habits and thoughts, had not petrified into a social bedrock which could not be penetrated with shaft or tunnel, or blown up with giant powder.

In the spring of 1852 we find him hard at work close up to the snow-banks of that elevated town, Downieville, in Sierra County. It is not related of him that he made a fortune there in mining, or that he lost one, but here he met the talented and accomplished lady who afterwards became his wife. Few made fortunes in those days at mining; the miner's dust, as a usual thing, came in small quantities, and only made a bulk after it was gathered in by merchants and speculators, who laid all kinds of games and pit-falls to induce the miner to part with it. Mr. Mackay was not of that kind, so he delved away until the breaking out of the Washoe fever, when he changed his location, and also his luck, though as far as that term is concerned nothing could be more inapplicable to his case than the word luck, for if ever man achieved a fortune out of hard and persistent endeavor, together with good judgment, it was John W. Mackay; but this is anticipating. He commenced a tunnel in company with other miners, in what is now known as the Union Ground, and soon exhausted all the results of his California mining. He did not curse Washoe and leave it as so many others did, but went to work on the Comstock at four dollars per day, which, however, was but a small portion of the benefits he derived from the labor he performed, for while engaged in this way he was gradually acquiring a knowledge of the great silver lode, and preparing the way for the big work of his life.

He soon began to acquire feet, and made a respectable raise out of the Kentuck Mine in Gold Hill. This enabled him to operate still more largely, and a few years later he felt safe, from the condition of his purse and his knowledge of the Comstock, to enter upon the project of original explorations. In company with James G. Fair he undertook, by contract, in 1869, to develop the Hale & Norcross Mine, which had previously paid large dividends. Heavy assessments were then in order, and the stock fell in the market, but the contractors, having faith in the mine, induced Messrs. Flood & O'Brien, successful mining operators of San Francisco, to aid in securing control, when shortly after another "bonanza" was opened and dividends resumed. This laid the foundation for the great fortune since acquired. With the profits of successful mining and successful speculations the firm, now composed of Messrs. John W. Mackay, James G. Fair, J. M. Walker, James C. Flood, and William S. O'Brien, extended their possessions until they had control of some 3,000 feet of the Comstock vein north of the Hale & Norcross, and along that property they sent an exploring drift. Mr. Walker becoming discouraged, sold his interest to Mr. Mackay, giving the latter a two-fifths interest in the firm.

The result of the drift was the discovery of the "bonanza" in the Consolidated Virginia and California Mines, which paid between the years 1874 and 1879, $100,000,000 in dividends to its stockholders. It was on Mr. Mackay's judgment that the territory afterward known as the California and Consolidated Virginia was purchased; that in addition to the money paid for the ground, $500,000 was spent in tunneling and crosscutting before a sight of the ore body was obtained. It may be asked why Mr. Mackay believed in an ore body? Why did he induce others to invest also? It must be answered that he had studied the lode in its entirety. He had compared its formation with the great lodes of Mexico, which had been deposited in similar openings between the same kind of walls. He had calculated

on the average value of the foot in depth and length, and the chances of an ore body in so many hundred feet long and deep. There might have been nothing.

It was entirely possible the ore bodies should skip his ground both in length and depth, as much as it is possible for a man to go through a hundred battles without harm. He had, however, no right to expect more than the average deposit, and when the great body of ore was found, the largest, the richest the world ever saw, that much was luck or good fortune, just as you choose to name it. Though millions have come at his call, he still is studying among the levels. He dons the mining suit, takes his hammer and candle and goes prodding around 2,000 feet under ground, observing the dip of the wall rocks, the stratification and character of the ores, and is just as keen in searching out the secrets of the mine as when he was pleading with Flood and O'Brien to test the ground. He knows from the shade of ore whether it is good or bad; whether to order it mined out for milling, or whether to let it remain where the great convulsion left it. With him it is a science. He searches out the secrets of the Comstock as the astronomer studies the stars, or the movements of a planet or a comet; as the botanist the structure of a plant, or a politician the secrets of political economy. Though money is a factor in the problem the strong motive is the love of knowledge, in his case the knowledge of mines. Let no one, because silver is in the lode, say that such knowledge is beneath any man's attention. When we look at the convulsion of the earth in which the Comstock fissure had its origin, the wonderful circulation of subterranean currents (solfataras) which fill the fissure with minerals, when we look for the sources of the mineral, the sources of the power that lifted up the rocks, and set them in order, we are lost in wonder, as much as the star-gazer, or the theologian.

Fortune has not spoiled Mr. Mackay as a citizen. When not beset with adventurers he is as plain and approachable as when swinging a pick in the Union Tunnel, or putting a set of timbers in to a Belcher drift. Like all wealthy men, he is annoyed with applications for charity and assistance, many of which are doubtless deserving cases, but far the greater part are impositions, deserving only contempt. The very circumstances compel a hedging about of forms for self-defense.

Mr. Mackay married, in 1867, the daughter of Col. Daniel E. Hungerford, who had served with distinction in the campaign against the Indians in 1860. This was before the discovery of the "bonanza," and must have been a union founded on mutual respect and esteem. He has had two children by her, a boy and a girl. She is a most accomplished lady, and resides most of the time in Paris, where she represents well the culture and wealth of the United States, and is doing much to bring about a feeling of respect for the citizens of the wonderful Republic, whose sources of wealth and power are unfathomable, and whose progress in culture and refinement is a marvel to the world.

Mr. Mackay's house is a home for all worthy Americans, a stepping-stone to the best society of Europe. Our ex-Presidents, our Generals, our millionaires, all feel honored by being entertained by the Queen of the Comstock.

his attention was called to an incident mentioned by Dan De Quille in "Big Bonanza" regarding the Comstock Lode discovery, wrote as follows:—

On page 52 of the "Big Bonanza," Dan De Quille says: "Comstock next demanded that 100 feet of the ground on the lead should be segregated and given to Penrod and himself for the right to the water they were using," which is incorrect. The 100 feet of ground referred to, afterwards called the Mexican, was given Comstock and myself, as I wrote in my first letter, as follows: About a week after we four, *i. e.*, O'Riley, McLaughlin, Comstock, and myself, were all in company and working, following the pay up the hill, *i. e.*, the croppings of the lead, broken over when it turned to go down. I was the first to claim that it was a quartz lead; the rest of the company laughed at me and said it was only a crevice washed out by a current of water.

I said it would do no harm to locate it for a quartz lead, and did so. I wrote out the notice claiming 300 feet to the man and 300 feet for discovery, four men, 1,500 feet in the claim, as was the law, and signed the four names to it. Comstock then sided in with me and helped measure off the ground. O'Riley and McLaughlin laughed at us all the time. In a few days it was proven to be a lead, and all the country taken up.

In consideration of the location in time, and putting their names in the location, O'Riley and McLaughlin gave us the 100 feet, to take it at any place we wished. We took it on the north from the discovery. Comstock and I owned the water that supplied the mines. We then gave it to the company.

The following copy of a contract entered into within less than ten days after the location of the Comstock Lode as a quartz vein, will throw some light upon the condition of affairs at that time:—

NOTICE OF AN ARTICLE OF AGREEMENT.

This indenture, made and entered into this twenty-second of June, 1859, between Emanuel Penrod, Henry Comstock, Peter O'Riley, Pat. McLaughlin, of the first part, and J. A. Orsburn, J. D. Winters, Jr., of the second part, witnesseth. That the first party above named do agree to sell and convey to the second party (J. A. Orsburn and J. D. Winters, Jr.) two-sixths of fourteen hundred (1400) feet, of a certain quartz and surface claim lying and being located on Pleasant Hill, Utah Territory, for and in the following considerations to wit: The said second party (J. A. Orsburn and J. D. Winters, Jr.) do agree to build two arastras and furnish stock to run the same, worth the sum of $75 each, and the number of horses or mules are to be two. It is further agreed by the parties that after the completion of the first arastra, the proceeds from the vein and claim shall be equally divided between the members of the company, after all debts settled [line worn off] copartnership. It is also agreed that the second arastra shall be built as soon as possible after the completion of the first. It is also agreed by the first party, that the second party, J. A. Orsburn and J. D. Winters, Jr., shall have an equal interest in all the water now on the claim, for the use of working said claim and arastras. It is further agreed by the members of the company that, if any member of this company propose to sell, he is to give the members of the company preference in the sale. We do further agree that if there is any surplus of water that is not used by the above claim, that it may be used by Messrs. Comstock and E. Penrod, on the ————. We do further agree that no member of this company shall sell, convey, or transact any business whatever for the company, unless he is authorized to do so by a majority of the company. In testimony whereof, we, the parties herein mentioned, do cause seal to be made.

EMANUEL PENROD,
PATRICK MCLAUGHLIN,
J. A. ORSBURN,
PETER O'RILEY,
JOSEPH D. WINTERS, JR.,
HENRY COMSTOCK.

Attest, B. F. LITTLE.
Recorded this day. V. A. HOUSEWORTH, Recorder.

The following copies of mine locations and other transactions, are the first entries in Book A of mining records at Virginia City. It will be observed that the miners put upon record within ten days after the discovery, their acknowledgment that it was yet a doubtful question as to there being a quartz vein, and the credit of discovery is given to Messrs. Penrod, Comstock & Co.

SIERRA NEVADA MINE LOCATED.

(First Notice.)

We, the undersigned claimants, have this day located the *supposed* quartz vein, *discovered by Messrs. Penrod, Comstock & Co.*, commencing with the second ravine north of Penrod, Comstock & Co., and running north through the hill and with the vein three thousand six hundred (3,600) feet, with all its depths, angles and spurs.

June 22, 1859.

HENRY MILLER,
C. C. GATES,
J. F. STONE,
B. A. HARRISON,
E. C. ING,
R. ROBINSON,
T. SCHAMPS, (abandoned.)
T. WALSH,
H. M. TRAND,
H. M. TRAND,
J. STURTEVANT, (abandoned.)
M ATWOOD,
F. G. MURPHY,
JOS. WOODWORTH.*

Recorded this day.
Fee paid $3. V. A. HOUSEWORTH, Recorder.

NOTICE.

That we, the undersigned, do claim these springs and streams, as designated by notices and stakes.

June 23, 1859.

PETER O'RILEY,
PAT. MCLAUGHLIN.

Recorded this day.
Fee paid. V. A. HOUSEWORTH, Recorder.

NOTICE.

That we, the undersigned, claim six hundred feet of this quartz vein, commencing with the south end of Finny & Co., and running south six hundred feet and two claims (or chains).

PETER O' RILEY,
PAT. MCLAUGHLIN.

June 23, 1859. Recorded, etc.

*Names of L. C. Porter and Joseph Gifford scratched off.

GOULD AND CURRY LOCATED.

(Notice.)

That we, the undersigned, do claim from this notice, six hundred (600) feet south, on which we claim all leads, dips, angles and spurs. Also all the placer diggings and waters on the same, with right of way to run dirt or metal to the ravine taken by us for water.

A. CURRY,
J. E. CLARK,
H. F. CLARK,
C. W. CURRY.

Recorded, May 12, 1859.

NOTICE OF BILL OF SALE.

This is to certify that I, V. A. Houseworth, have this day bargained and sold to B. F. Little, one-half of my interest in a quartz vein discovered by Penrod, Comstock & Co., situated on Pleasant Point, U. T., for the sum of one dollar to me in hand paid, the receipt of which is hereby acknowledged, this twenty-fifth day of June, 1859. V. A. HOUSEWORTH.

NOTICE.

That the undersigned claim nine hundred feet (900), including quartz and surface, commencing at this notice, running north.

E. BELCHER,
H. COMSTOCK,
G. W. AURGIN & Co.

Recorded, June 27, 1859.

The three following locations embrace

THE PRESENT CALIFORNIA MINE.

NOTICE.

That we, the undersigned, do claim one claim of this quartz vein of one hundred and fifty feet (150), commencing with Messrs. Panrode & Co.'s claims on the south end, and running south one hundred and fifty feet, and one claim. JOHN BISHOP.

Recorded June 22, 1859.

NOTICE.

That the undersigned claim one claim of one hundred and fifty feet of this quartz vein, commencing with the south end of Jno. Bishop's claim, and running south one hundred and fifty feet, and one claim.

Recorded, June 22, 1859. H. B. CAMP.

NOTICE.

That I, the undersigned, claim one claim of one hundred and fifty feet of the quartz vein, commencing with the south end of H. B. Camps' claim, and running south one hundred and fifty feet, and one claim.

JAMES COREY.

Recorded, June 22, 1859.

UNION CONSOLIDATED MINE.

NOTICE.

That we, the undersigned, claim this spring for mining purposes, and also six hundred feet of this quartz vein, commencing at the Comstock & Co. vein and running northward. E. PAYNE.

June 10, 1859. — COOK.

NAMES OF LOCATORS ON THE COMSTOCK, ACCORDING TO RECORD BOOK A, UP TO SEPTEMBER 1, 1859.

Thos. Winters,	M. L. Powell,
James Webber,	F. Leary,
John S. Butler,	W. P. Morrison,
G. F. Rogers,	P. T. Healy,
John Bishop,	H. Johnson,
H. B. Camp,	John Havens,
A. G. Hamack,	A. Thornton,
A. White,	John Correr,
Joseph Curly,	W. B. Boyden,
W. Henderson,	A. Lovewell,
James Finey,	E. Scott,
John Berry,	Melville Atwood,
L. C. Savage,	A. Delano,
A. O. Savage,	W. K. Spencer,
W. Sturtevant,	A. H. Walsh,
C. Chase,	Richard Tibbals,
R. Crall,	Jos. Woodworth,
B. Abernather,	A. E. Head,
L. S. Bowers,	W. P. Morrison,
Jno. Murphy,	M. S. Powers,
James Lee,	W. W. Caperton,
James Buchanan,	Joseph Webb,
Abe Field,	A. Richard,
A. Cower,	R. Wilkins,
Ephraim G. Scott,	W. Gill,
W. W. Capen,	I. I. Collin,
F. McNeil,	G. Wilson,
Geo. C. Rosenbaker,	Nick Mellon,
John Carter,	D. H. Rule,
A. Bell,	Fred Miller,
S. P. Randall,	Edward Connor,
M. Guinness,	T. J. Atchison,
S. Stogle,	H. Jacobs,
G. A. McBride,	D. F. McNiel,
J. McConnell,	John Blackburn,
T. A. Reid,	Geo. Stead,
L. S. Pickering,	Thomas Stead,
H. Bacon,	Arthur E. McHugh,
E. T. Martin,	John Braclim,
A. R. Jenkins,	S. P. Lord,
S. S. Penry,	John Vignot,
J. S. Crenshaw,	Stephen Wood,
Chas. Whitehead,	John Black,
David Ebaugh,	D. E. Rice,
Ellen Cowan,	J. W. Rice,
Benj. Cahoon,	I. W. Rice,
J. E. Squire,	I. Green,
Edw. C. Morse,	John Carter.
M. Benham,	L. Green,
N. Pearman,	Ed. R. Bucklin,
W. Ross,	T. P. Mallone,
D. R. Loyd,	Nelson Brobrant,
Hiram Eckert,	Michael Daley,
P. C. Van Horn,	Michael Cloona,
Alex. Gilmore,	G. S. Fisher,
John Lowe,	G. H. Ingersoll,
Jos. H. Gardiner,	G. Kenny,
A. B. Cole,	F. Eaton,
Robert Johnson,	John Becker,
S. M. Beard,	M. B. Thompson,
William Justice,	D. S. Blanding,
I. W. Hastings,	G. A. Whitney,
G. W. Heperly,	J. Spitzer,
A. D. Allen,	Wm. Vaughn.
Wm. Pratt,	

This list of names is not complete, owing to the fact that the book is badly worn, and many names are so poorly written that they cannot be deciphered.

In his "Big Bonanza," Dan De Quille, in reverting to this subject, artistically sketches the following outline picture:—

V. A. Houseworth, the "village blacksmith," was the first Recorder at Gold Hill, and the book of rec-

ords was kept at a saloon, where it lay upon a shelf behind the bar.

The "boys" were in the habit of taking it from behind the bar whenever they desired to consult it, and if they thought a location made by them was not advantageously bounded they altered the course of their lines, and fixed the whole thing up in good shape, in accordance with the latest developments.

When the book was not wanted for this use, those lounging about the saloon were in the habit of snatching it up, and "batting" each other over the head with it.

The old book is now in the office of the County Recorder, at Virginia City, and is beginning to be regarded as quite a curiosity. It shows altered dates, places where leaves have been torn out, and much other rough usage.

The majority of the notices of location recorded by the early miners are very vague. The first notice recorded in the book is one of the location of a spring of water by Peter O'Riley and Patrick McLaughlin. It reads: "We, the undersigned, claim this spring and stream for mining purposes." Nothing is said about where the spring is located. For aught the person reading the record can discover, it may be in California or Oregon.

In the book are scores of locations made and recorded in the same loose manner. Many of the recorded notices read: "We, the undersigned, claim 2,000 feet on this quartz lead, ledge, lode or vein, beginning at this stake and running north." Not a word is said about where the stake is to be found. No wonder that the lawyers drove a thriving trade in the early days of Washoe.

During the progress of a mining suit in the early days, the lawyers quarrelled for nearly two days about a certain stump from which the parties to the suit desired to begin the measurement of their claim. They produced witnesses who said they could identify the stump. The next morning the Court adjourned, and the jury and all concerned went out to take a look at the landmark in question. No stump could be found. The parties of the opposite side had dug it up the night before and packed it away. Not even the spot where it was supposed to have stood could be found, so completely had the ground been leveled in all directions.

I give the following *verbatim* copy of the original location notice of the Yellow Jacket mine—a mine that has yielded many millions of dollars—as it stands on the old Gold Hill records:—

NOTICE.

That we, the undersigned, claim twelve hundred (1,200) feet of this Quartz Vain, including all of its depths and spurs, commencing at Houseworth claim, and running north, including twenty-five feet of surface on each Side of the vain. This Vain is known as the Yellow Jacket Vain. Taken up on May 1, 1859 —recorded June 27, 1859.

H. B. CAMP,
JOHN BISHOP,
J. F. ROGERS.

The claim was called the Yellow Jacket, because of the fact of the locators finding a nest of yellow-jackets in the surface rock while they were digging about for the purpose of prospecting the vein. Future developments proved this claim to be on the Comstock Lode.

What the locators meant by "depths" in their notice, was dips; no matter in what direction the "vain" might dip, they desired to put on record their right to follow it.

Many notices read, "The vein with all of its dips, spurs, angles, and variations." The word "variations" was presumed to capture everything in the vicinity.

JUST BEFORE THE RUSH FROM CALIFORNIA.

It will be learned by reference to the history of Ormsby County, in this work, that Abraham Curry had, in September, 1858, laid out the village site where now is located the State Capitol; that his partners in the enterprise were B. F. Green, F. M. Proctor, and J. J. Musser, and that Jerry Long of Dayton, was the party employed to do the surveying. The valley population had been gradually increasing all along the eastern base of the Sierra, from Honey Lake to Carson Cañon, and in response to the exciting news of rich gold discoveries around Sun Peak (Mount Davidson), many of them hastened to locate in that vicinity. It this way, the place that a few weeks before had been a monotonously quiet one, where a few men eked out a tame existence, was suddenly populated with an excited, vigorous, energetically enthusiastic throng, that houseless camped at night on the ground, and through the day rushed about the vicinity over the hills and country, hoping that chance would make them equally as fortunate as the original discoverers were deemed to be.

Dr. O. H. Pierson in August, 1870, writes the following to the *Carson Tribune*:—

I visited the spot then vacant, known as Virginia, and found not a house, but two tents on the ground, one owned by * * * John L. Blackburn, who died by the assassin's knife in the Old St. Nicholas Hotel, at Carson, and the other kept by a person whose name is now forgotten. I saw the mine, and formed the acquaintance of Mr. Comstock, the man whose name is perpetuated wherever the mines are known, throughout the world; and Old Gentleman Virginia, whose name lives in the mineral lots, and for whom the city is named; Joe Woodworth, Judge Walsh, and Pat McLaughlin. * * * On that day in June, the writer saw $1,900 in black gold, value, $11 to the ounce, washed out of the surface ground of the Ophir. * * * * Although not thinking extravagantly of the place, *Comstock gave me the land, and I laid off the then unknown city in lots*; yet in coming to Carson and meeting an old friend, Major Ormsby, for whom I had done business in Sacramento City ten years previous, just after arriving over the plains in 1849, he induced me to become a resident of what I supposed must be the main and greatest city; offered me a lot on the corner of what is now Carson and First Streets, where I at once commenced the erection of the rude hut which afterwards, from the rapid influx of people from California, attracted by the notoriety given of the silver mines, became an actual necessity, the "St. Nicholas Hotel."

The following extract from the *Semi-Weekly Observer*, of Placerville, dated July 2, 1859, is the earliest notice of the gold quartz ledge discovery that we have been able to find in any Californian newspaper. Wm. Frank Stewart, who is now called Professor, was editor of the *Observer* at the time, and to him has

erroneously been given the credit of having first discovered that the Comstock Lodge carried silver :—

CARSON VALLEY QUARTZ.—We saw a specimen of the Carson Valley gold quartz yesterday. The rock is very different in appearance to the quartz in this vicinity. It has a *bluish cast*, and looks more like common blue limestone than anything else. The sample which we examined was full of gold, however, and if the lode is as extensive as has been represented, the owners have doubtless found a good thing.

It was the following September 28th, before the existence of silver in the Comstock Lode was hinted at in that paper, and Mr. Stewart had ceased to be its editor the previous August 3. The item then crept into the *Observer*, as an extract from the *Territorial Enterprise*.

This first notice was followed by others calculated to create an excitement over the mountains, of which the following are samples. They are also taken from the *Observer* of July 6, 1859:—

RICH DISCOVERY.

J. S. Child, of the Walker River Express, returned to this city on Monday last. The news which he furnishes in relation to the new diggings at Gold Cañon is most encouraging, and eminently calculated to produce an excitement. It will be remembered that we have before had occasion to mention the probable richness of these diggings. Our correspondents have constantly and uniformly predicted that when the mines were properly prospected they would prove surprisingly rich, and it appears they were not mistaken. Child states that the new diggings are apparently in the debris of an old quartz lode, which is so effectually decomposed that the quartz is rotten, and crumbles like pipe-clay. Several of the claims which are now being worked in this old lode are yielding from fifty dollars to five hundred dollars per day to the hand. The best part of the matter is, that the vein has been traced a considerable distance, and there is good reason for believing that the diggings are extensive as well as marvelously rich.

Some idea may be formed of the richness of these mines by the following:—

Comstock & Co. are working two common gold rockers, and are averaging $500 per day with each rocker.

Bishop & Co. have struck dirt in their claim which will pay forty dollars per day to the hand, but unfortunately they have now no water to work with.

The California Company, a party of miners who recently left Placerville, have a claim which averages $250 per day to the hand with a rocker.

W. Knight & Co. are crushing the hardest of the quartz with arastras. At present they are running two, which yield an average of $400 per day each.

At Walker River the miners are all doing well, the only drawback to their prosperity being a scarcity of provisions. It is strange that our business men do not keep them better supplied.

And again from the same paper of the ensuing August 13th:—

MORE GOLD.—The excitement about the Washoe and Gold Hill mines continues unabated. Comstock & Co., at the latter place, are literally digging gold by the panful. Another company known as the California Company, have an extremely rich claim at the same place. It is stated that this claim yields as high as $300 per day with a rocker.

Gold has also been found in considerable quantities in Honey Lake Valley, and there is every reason to believe that the eastern slope of the Sierra will shortly rival the golden foot-hills of the West.

THE FIRST QUARTZ MILL.

The news of the valuable discovery of gold-fields in western Utah spread rapidly, and reaching California, Hugh Logan and John P. Holmes came over from Nevada County, in that State, to see what foundation existed for the rumors. Becoming satisfied that a mine had been discovered, these gentlemen purchased an interest in the Gold Hill location, south of the divide, on the thirteenth of July, just one month after Penrod had written out the first notice claiming the Ophir property as a quartz ledge.

Mr. Logan immediately started for Sacramento, where he purchased of the Union Foundry, a small mill, with mortar, and four stamps of 400 pounds each, with a horse-power to run it. In three days it was ready, and shipped on wagons drawn by twelve yoke of oxen and eight horses, under charge of John Black. The machinery arrived at Gold Hill the last of August; but as the water had all dried up at that place it was taken to the Carson River, at the mouth of the cañon where Dayton now is. The battery blocks and posts for it were cut just over the ridge east of Gold Hill. Early in October the mill was started by horse-power, and continued to crush quartz until closed down by the winter storms, because there was no lumber in the country to cover it.

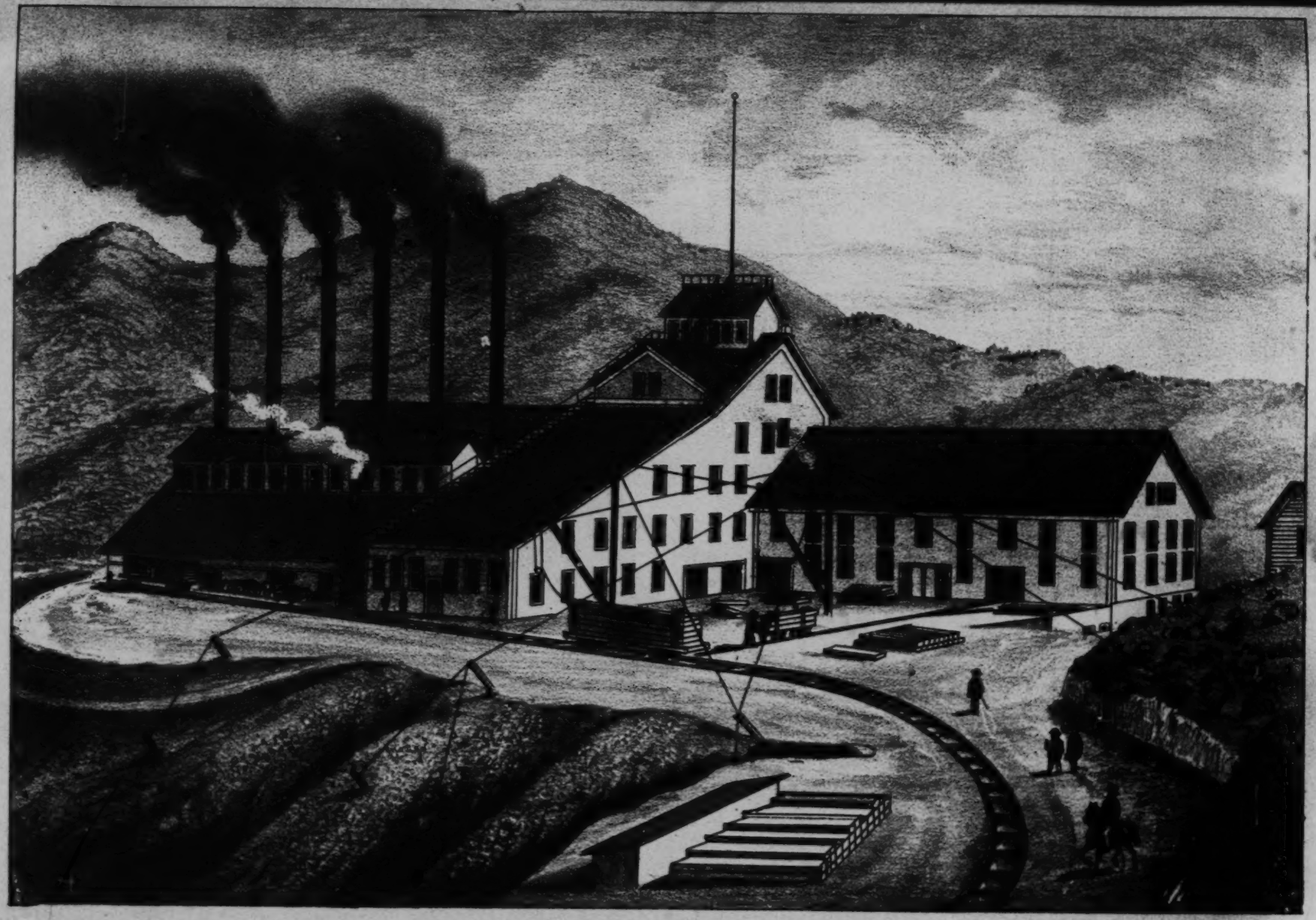
Castings for a water-wheel, to run the machinery had been ordered from California, but coming too late were snowed in on the mountains and did not arrive until the next summer.

This was the first quartz mill put up or running between the Rocky and Sierra Nevada Mountains, and consisted of a four-stamp battery with blanket sluices.

SILVER FOUND IN THE COMSTOCK ORES CAUSES A RUSH FROM CALIFORNIA.

None of the parties having an interest in the lode knew of its containing anything of value except gold until sometime in July, the knowledge being finally obtained in the following manner:—

A rancher named W. P. Morrison, living on the Truckee Meadows, visited the new discovery and carried away through curiosity some of the sulphurets that having bothered the miners in washing for gold they had thrown away as worthless material. Morrison's former residence had been Nevada City, California, and in response to a business call he went directly to that place, where in company with J. F. Stone, he visited the *Journal* office on the twenty-fourth of June, giving an account of where it had



"UNION SHAFT,"

JOINT SHAFT OF THE "SIERRA NEVADA," "UNION CON." & "MEXICAN" MINING COMPANIES.

VIRGINIA, NEVADA.

been obtained. It all resulted in turning the sample over to an assayer, named J. J. Ott, for a test, who demonstrated that it contained $1,595 in gold and $3,196 in silver, making a total value of $4,791 per ton. Another test was made with similar results by an assayer named Melville Atwood, in Grass Valley, California, and there could be no longer a doubt as to the value of the material that was being cursed as an obstruction and cast away as worthless by the Utah miners. As to the immediate result upon the imagination and consequent influence upon the actions of those making the discovery, Dan De Quille writes:—

The excitement by no means abated when they were informed by Mr. Morrison that there were tons and tons of the same stuff in sight in the opening that the Ophir Company had already made in the lead. It was agreed among the few who knew the result of the assay that the matter should for the time being be kept a profound secret; meantime they would arrange to cross the Sierra and secure as much ground as possible on the line of the newly discovered silver lode.

But each man had intimate friends in whom he had the utmost confidence in every respect, and these bosom friends soon knew that a silver mine of wonderful richness had been discovered over in the Washoe country. These again had their friends, and although the result of the assay made by Mr. Atwood was not ascertained until late at night, by nine o'clock the next morning half the town of Grass Valley knew the wonderful news.

Judge Walsh and Joe Woodworth packed a mule with provisions, and mounting horses were off for the eastern slope of the Sierra at a very early hour in the morning. This was soon known, and the news of the discovery and their departure ran like wildfire through Nevada County. In a few days hundreds of miners had left their diggings in California and were flocking over the mountains on horseback, on foot, with teams, and in any way that offered. Many men packed donkeys with tools and provisions, and going on foot themselves trudged over the Sierra at the best speed they were able to make.

When news began to be received in various parts of California from the first parties of these adventurers upon their arrival in Washoe, their reports were confirmatory of all that had before been said and imagined of the new mines, and an almost unparalleled excitement followed. Miners, business men and capitalists flocked to the wonderful land of silver that had been found in the wilderness of Washoe, beyond the snowy peaks of the Sierra.

The few hardy, first prospectors soon counted their neighbors by thousands, and found eager and excited new-comers jostling them on every hand, planting stakes under their very noses, and running lines round or through their brush shanties as regardless of their presence as though they were Pah-Utes. The handful of old settlers found themselves strangers almost in a single day in their own land and their own dwellings.

There were numerous sales of mining claims almost daily, at what then were thought high prices, and the hundreds who were unprovided with money with which to purchase mining ground, swarmed the hills in search of ledges that were still undiscovered and unclaimed. The whole country was supposed to be full of silver lodes as rich as the Comstock, and the man who was so fortunate as to find a large, unoccupied vein, containing rock of a color similar to that of the Ophir, considered his fortune made.

Many who came from California knew nothing of, and cared less, for any mine except placers, and when it was found that all such had been worked before, or were already in the possession of others, they returned in the fall disgusted to the gulches they had abandoned in the rush to Washoe.

Others who deemed themselves more fortunate, having located something or purchased an interest of those who had, remained; prodigal in what means they possessed and happy in what they believed the coming summer would reveal to them, when capital should come with the spring from over the mountain for investment. They lived in tents, brush houses covered with dirt, burrowed into the rocks and tunnels by twos, half-dozen or twenty together as congeniality, interest, or necessity assorted them, and passed the most dreary, comfortless, severely cold winter ever known in Nevada, warmed by scant wood and cheered only by a golden hope in the future.

Snow commenced falling on the twenty-second of November. It continued through the day and repeated itself with slight intermission until from five to six feet of the white fleece carpeted the ground, effectually closing out for a time communication with the outside world.

Many cattle and animals of various kinds perished in the country during the winter; and though no instance was known of a white man starving, Dan De Quille affirms that the stomachs of many had frequent holidays.

Having followed in 1859 the development of mining interests in western Utah, and camped upon the "honest miner's" trail until they are securely corraled in snow, perhaps it will be safe to leave them there for awhile and return to the political history of Carson County.

CHAPTER X.

EFFORTS AT GOVERNMENT.

Resume of Political History — Rules and Regulations — A Conviction and Ear-Cropping — The Third Unsuccessful Attempt at Territorial Organization — Fac-simile of "Territorial Enterprise," July 30, 1859 — Declaration of Cause for Separation — Election and Adoption of Constitution, September 7, 1859 — Musser certifies to Results of the Election — Another Attempt to Re-organize Carson County by Judge J. S. Child — Carson County Election Returns of October, 1859 — Attempt at Provisional Government — Provisional Legislature Meet and Adjourn — Governor Roop's Message — After the Adjournment.

It has already been noted that in 1858 an attempt to reorganize civil government in Carson County had been made by the appointment of John S. Child, Probate Judge, who had called a special election, that was held on the thirtieth of October, that year. The next foot-print of an attempt at

government is found in Gold Hill, made one or two days before the Comstock Lode was discovered. The miners, because of the rapidly-increasing population centering about the place where the rich placer gold deposits had recently been found, became impressed with the importance of having some well-defined, recognized rules of action for guidance, in the absence of any operative, regularly constituted civil government to rely upon in case of extreme emergencies. Consequently, they assembled on the eleventh of June, 1859, at Gold Hill, and adopted laws, of which the following are some of the most important:—

WHEREAS, The isolated position we occupy, far from all legal tribunals, and cut off from those fountains of justice which every American citizen should enjoy, renders it necessary that we organize in body politic for our mutual protection against the lawless, and for meeting out justice between man and man; therefore, we, citizens of Gold Hill, do hereby agree to adopt the following rules and laws for our government:—

RULES AND REGULATIONS.

SECTION 1. Any person who shall willfully and with malice aforethought take the life of any person shall, upon being duly convicted thereof, suffer the penalty of death by hanging.

SEC. 2. Any person who shall willfully wound another shall, upon conviction thereof, suffer such penalty as the jury may determine.

SEC. 3. Any person found guilty of robbery or theft shall, upon conviction, be punished with stripes or banishment as the jury may determine.

SEC. 4. Any person found guilty of assault and battery, or exhibiting deadly weapons, shall, upon conviction, be fined or banished as the jury may determine.

SEC. 5. No banking game under any consideration shall be allowed in this district, under the penalty of final banishment from the district.

The rules thus adopted were recognized but a short time, the rush from California in August and September having swept them, with all else that partook of the past, into chaos and obscurity. But one incident seems to have been remembered of any attempt that year to punish for an offense, and this occurred in August, when a couple of thieves were caught in Washoe Valley with a yoke of stolen oxen. Their names were given as George Ruspas and David Reise; and a jury of citizens ordered an ear of each cut off, which being done, they were recommended to travel west for their health, and they traveled.

TERRITORIAL ORGANIZATION.

The movement set on foot in 1857, previously detailed in this work, failed of achieving the desired result. The desire for a separate government, however, had not failed with the plan. It is evident that the feeling of hostility existing between Mormons and other citizens of the United States had not been allayed in 1859, and that it was proposed to use that feeling of unfriendliness as a leverage by which to yet procure a Territorial organization for the western portion of Utah that would not include Salt Lake City. There were men east of the mountains in 1859 who were politically ambitious, and they gave direction to the popular feeling by calling a mass meeting for the sixth of June, that year, at Carson City, to take such action as would be best calculated to open the Territorial question again. That meeting apportioned Carson County into voting precincts, called an election for July 14th to choose a Delegate to visit Washington, and provided for a convention to convene at Genoa, on the eighteen of July, to count the votes for Delegates, give the successful candidate his credentials, and take such other, not well-defined, action as the emergency demanded. They also called a Nominating Convention of regularly-appointed Delegates from the various precincts, to meet at Carson City on the twentieth of June, whose only duty was to place in the field candidates to be elected, at the same time with the Congressional representative, as Delegates to the Genoa Convention.

The miners of Gold Hill, at the first meeting ever held on the Comstock, by the following action joined in this movement:—

At a meeting of the miners of Gold Hill, held on Saturday, June 11, 1859, A. G. Hammack was appointed Chairman, and V. A. Houseworth, Secretary. The Chairman briefly explained the object of the meeting, after which, Judge Crane in a brief and cogent speech, gave an account of his labors and exertions as Delegate of Nevada to Congress.

On motion of V. A. Houseworth, it was unanimously resolved that we fully indorse the citizen's proceedings of Carson City, on June 6th.

On motion of B. F. Little, it was unanimously resolved that the Chair appoint five Delegates to meet at Carson City, Eagle Valley, on June 20th, to appoint Delegates of this district to be elected by the people, to the Convention to be held at Genoa, Carson Valley, on the eighteenth day of July ensuing, to consider the public good.

The Chair appointed V. A. Houseworth, J. A. Orsburn, James F. Rogers, L. S. Bowers, and Captain A. H. Parker, said Delegates.

It was unanimously resolved that we, the miners of Gold Hill, in demonstration of respect to Judge Crane, hold that his manly and distinguished services as Delegate to Congress, entitles him to our highest considerations.

The mass meeting having been held six or seven days before the Comstock Lode was discovered, and the election following on the fourteenth of July, thirty days after the discovery, and before it was generally known that silver was a part of its wealth, fully establishes the fact that this was a political move by the settlers of the country, and not by an irresponsible transient population without fixed or well-defined purpose. On the contrary, it was the influx of such a class that later swept away this half-completed governmental fabric.

The Convention, elected on the fourteenth, met at Genoa, on the eighteenth, and after a nine days'

session adjourned on the twenty-eighth, its proceedings being printed in the *Territorial Enterprise* of the thirtieth, all in July, 1859.

Fortunately a copy of this paper has been preserved, brown with age, and wrinkled and worn by handling. Desiring to preserve a sample of a paper, by lapse of time so valuable to history, a photograph of the original was taken, producing a fac-simile, in dimensions fitted to the size of the book, and is presented on pages 69–72, a memento of the past. The original was on paper twenty by twenty-eight inches, of poor quality, and the press work was carelessly done, all of which the sample shows. Besides giving in detail the proceedings of the Convention, it contains many names of the pioneers, and the leading men of that time.

DECLARATION OF CAUSE FOR SEPARATION.

The following address by the Convention is in some respect an exaggerated statement of the condition of affairs at that time, and causes leading the people to ask for a separated government:—

WHEREAS, we, the citizens of the proposed Territory of Nevada, considering that we have suffered from a series of internal and external evils of so grave a nature, as to render forbearance a virtue no longer, and believing that the time has now arrived for us to take some permanent action upon our future well-being as a people, and believing further that a plain statement of the causes which have impelled us to take this course, will convince a candid and unprejudiced public, we would therefore state:—

That a long train of abuses and usurpations on the part of the Mormons of eastern Utah, towards the people of western Utah, evinces a desire on their part to reduce us under an absolute spiritual despotism. Such has been our patient sufferings, and such is now the necessity for dissolving all political relations which may have connected us together, and we deem it not only our right, but also our duty, to disown such a government, and such a people, and to form new guards for our future security.

We would charge upon the Mormons a gross violation of the organic Act creating the Territory of Utah.

They have declared themselves hostile to the Constitution, Government and Institutions of our country.

They have refused to submit to its laws, while they have, whenever it suited them, claimed protection under these laws.

They have denied to the judges of the United States a right to try in their court the violators of the law, when such violations were numerous.

They have so managed by their legislation, as to defeat justice, protect criminals, and render the laws and the authority of the United States, in Utah Territory, void and of no effect.

They have conferred powers on their Territorial Marshals, so extensive as to render void the authority of the Marshals of the United States, in all cases.

They have conferred upon Probate Judges the sole right to select juries in civil and criminal cases, in violation of all law and all precedent. They have also given to said Judges, and Justices of the Peace, absolute jurisdiction in all civil and criminal cases.

They have made all laws existing under the embryo State of Deseret, binding upon the people of this Territory, and in defiance of the laws of the United States.

They have, by an Act of the Legislature, declared all unmarried men ineligible as jurymen, unless they have resided in the Territory two years.

They have imbued their hands in the blood of our citizens, while they were peacefully pursuing their way across the continent, and have deprived them of their property without due course of law.

They have poisoned the minds of the Indians against us, forced us frequently to open war with them.

We have petitioned them to redress and protect us in our right, but our appeals have ever been treated with disdain and neglect. To continue the connection with Utah longer we fear would involve us in treason and rebellion to our country.

We further consider that the danger, difficulty of transit and expense of communication with the seat of the Territorial Government of eastern Utah, of themselves valid reasons to induce us to form a separate Territorial organization.

We have appealed for assistance to California, but she has declined to aid and protect us, because we were without the jurisdiction of the State.

We have for the last two years invoked Congress to erect for us a Territorial Government, and that body has been deaf to our appeals.

Therefore, believing in the rectitude of our intentions and believing the time has arrived, we make known and declare our entire and unconditional separation from eastern Utah.

To provide for and secure our future protection, we pledge to each other our sacred obligations, to erect for ourselves a Territorial Government, founded upon the Republican principles of the Constitution of the United States, and that we will maintain and defend it to the best of our ability. And we look to the support and protection of the Federal Government, and our fellow-citizens in every part of the Union.

ELECTION AND ADOPTION OF CONSTITUTION, SEPTEMBER, 1859.

Having decided to assume the responsibility of taking the preliminary steps incident to the organization of a provisional government, and trust to the future for a recognition by Congress, the Convention framed a Constitution to be submitted on the seventh of the ensuing September, to a vote of the people, and an election was ordered at the same time to fill the various offices created by it.

The election returns were not preserved, and a consequent obscurity surrounds the result, but an indication may be obtained from the following: A resident of Genoa, in writing to the *Semi-Weekly Observer* of Placerville, California, gives the vote of Genoa and Carson, as follows:—

	Genoa.	Carson City.
For Constitution	38	126
Against Constitution	12	5
For Governor, Isaac Roop	46	121
For Governor, John A. Slater	1	4
Sec. of State, A. S. Dorsey	47	121
Auditor, John D. Winters	43	115
Treasurer, B. L. King	47	124

The above, with the exception of Dr. Slater, were probably elected; but none of them were ever called upon to serve except Governor Roop. From a newspaper clip, found in the Governor's scrap book, it appears that the majority for the Constitution was about four hundred votes. The following election certificate tells its own tale:—

MUSSER CERTIFIES TO RESULTS OF THE ELECTION.

I, J. J. Musser, President of the Constitutional Convention held in Genoa, in July, A. D. 1859, and Chairman of the Board of Canvassers appointed by that Convention to canvass the votes cast at the election for officers under the said Constitution of Nevada Territory, held throughout said Territory, on the seventh day of September, A. D. 1859, do hereby certify, that the said Board of Canvassers failed to meet at the appointed time and place to discharge the duties assigned to them. I further certify that the votes cast at said election were received by me, and that I have examined and cast up the vote of said election returns that came to me unsealed, from which I do hereby certify that a *large majority* of the votes cast on that occasion were in favor of the Constitution, and also that Isaac Roop was elected Governor of the said Territory by a *large majority*.

J. J. MUSSER,
Pres. Con's Convention.

Carson City, December 12, 1859.

ANOTHER ATTEMPT TO REORGANIZE CARSON COUNTY.

Immediately after the foregoing election, John S. Child held a session of Court at Genoa on the twelfth of September, with P. H. Lovel acting as Clerk. This was the first legal Court held in Carson County, after April 13, 1857, when Charles Loveland presided, just before the Mormons left for Salt Lake. Judge Child found no business before the Court, and adjourned until the next day. Pursuant to the adjournment the Court convened, and still no business; but the third day's session was rescued from monotony by the appointment of W. P. Morrison as Coroner, authorizing him to officiate in an inquest to be held upon the body of John Buckley, who had been killed at Virginia City. On the fifteenth, sixteenth, and seventeenth, the Court adjourned for want of business, and none seems to have presented itself until the nineteenth of October, when Mrs. Rebecca A. Bristol filed an application for divorce from Essie C. Bristol, that resulted in her getting it, and this was the only case tried in 1859. A Coroner appointed and a divorce granted was the sum total of Court procedure that year.

Judge Child had become anxious to restore the organization of Carson County, and give to it a legal existence in all its functions. The necessity for this was becoming daily greater, because of the rapidly augmenting population, as well as the increasing value of mines and other property. In pursuance of this design, the Judge, after dividing the county into ten precincts, called a special election to be held on the eighth of October to fill the various county offices. Out of the ten precincts but three, Carson, No. 2, Gold Hill, No. 5, and Walker River, No. 8, opened any polls. The following are the returns from those precincts:—

CARSON COUNTY ELECTION RETURNS OF OCTOBER, 1859.

CANDIDATES FOR REPRESENTATIVE.	PRECINCT VOTE.			
	Precinct No. 2.	Precinct No. 5.	Precinct No. 8.	Total for Candidate.
C. H. Fountain	------	100	------	100
J. C. Jones	67	------	17	84
S. W. Sullivan	------	------	1	1
R. M. Anderson	1	------	------	1
Total Precinct Vote	68	100	18	186
SELECTMEN.				
W. C. Armstrong	------	101	------	101
L. Drixley	67	------	18	85
E. Lambe	66	------	18	84
J. M. Luther	65	------	18	83
SHERIFF.				
E. C. Morse	------	101	------	101
J. Farewell	66	------	18	84
R. Abernathy	1	------	------	1
Total Precinct Vote	67	101	18	186
TREASURER.				
H. Van Sickle	------	94	------	94
L. A. Smith	67	------	18	85
J. M. Henry	1	------	------	1
SURVEYOR.				
J. F. Long	------	100	------	100
P. C. Rector	45	------	18	63

William Justice, elected Justice of the Peace, Gold Hill; Alexander White, elected Constable, Gold Hill; Thomas Knott, elected Justice of the Peace, Carson City; George Wilder, elected Constable, Carson City.

The returns were certified to as above on the twenty-fourth of September, by P. H. Lovel, County Clerk.

Upon receipt by the Utah Governor, A. Cummings, of the election returns, he forwarded commissions dated November 15, 1859, for the successful candidates, with the following expressions, to the County Clerk, P. H. Lovel. He presumed the matter would eventually have to submit to a legal investigation, as there was *no* authority for calling the election; but as he was anxious to aid in organizing, he had forwarded the commissions.

On the ensuing fourth of June, Judge Child addressed the following communication to Armstrong and Drixley, who had been elected Selectmen:—

"I urge upon you the necessity of appearing immediately and taking the oath of office, from the fact that with the population now within the limits of Carson County it is indispensably necessary *that we should have some law.*"

None of the parties elected accepted the positions they were selected to fill, consequently the only legally authorized county officials in what is now Nevada, in 1859, and up to August 6, 1860, were J.

J. F. Slocomb

HON. JAMES F. HALLOCK

Is the present Controller of Nevada, the financial tribune of the State revenues and expenditures. Chancing at his office, in the fall of 1880, the writer observed a book, of something over 400 pages, that bore the title of a "Brief Sketch of the Hallock Ancestry in the United States." Turning the leaves we asked the genial State official if Gen. H. W. Halleck, who for some years during the Rebellion commanded the Union armies, was not a relation of his, and he replied that such was not the case. Continuing to turn the leaves, however, we came directly upon the name of that distinguished General, and asked our friend his reason for denying his kin. He replied that it was the first time he had become aware of the relationship and that he bothered himself but little about either his ancestry or distant kinsman. We continued to turn the leaves and found that the subject of this sketch was the direct descendant on his mother's side—whose name was Mary Fanning—from Dominicus Fanning, who was Mayor of a city in Ireland under the reign of Charles the First, and was taken prisoner at the battle of Drogheda in 1649, all the balance of the garrison being put to the sword. Finally this old Irish hero was beheaded by order of Cromwell; his head being put upon a pole at the entrance of the principal gate to the city, and his property confiscated, because when Charles I. made a proclamation of peace, Dominicus advised the Irish council not to accept it unless the British Government would first secure to his people their religion, their property and their lives.

Turning to the father's side, we noticed that Peter Hallock, the ancestor of those of that name in America, was one of the thirteen pilgrim fathers, who in 1640 fled from civil and religious oppression in England, and landed in New Haven. All along down the line are the names of those who have fought and fallen for the Republic, among the most conspicuous of whom appears the name of Gen. H. W. Halleck, who went from California to the tented field during the late Rebellion, and eventually became the commander of all the Union armies. But as our friend remarked that he cared but little for all this, we skip much of it that would be interesting, and pick up the thread of his own checkered destiny at its dawn.

Born of humble parentage, his father being a small farmer at Moriches, on Long Island, New York, his life dates from that place and the twenty-fourth of March, 1833. His early years were spent in attendance at school and helping his father, until seized with an uncontrollable desire to see the world, he went to sea when but eighteen years of age, and was absent for three years, when returning to his home he was induced to abandon an ocean life and become a dry goods clerk in Brooklyn, New York.

In 1855 he sailed for San Francisco, where, upon his arrival, a couple of months were spent in coasting in a brig belonging to a friend, who offered him the position of Captain of it, or to furnish money to start in mercantile business with; both generous offers, however, were refused. The mining mania had taken full possession of him, and nothing short of "a cot in some vast wilderness" would do. The next three years were devoted to an unsuccessful search, along the eastern bank of the river for Aladdin's treasures. During that time, one of his most extensive operations was to shift the course of the middle fork of the Feather River, with a dam, and to this day, when reminded of the fact, he is enthusiastic in continuing to damn that place and enterprise.

In May, 1858, he joined the throng that left in pursuit of the Frazer River *ignis fatuus*, and came back in the fall to Camptonville, Yuba County, California, with a purse that looked like the seven lean kine spoken of by the Evangelist.

In May, 1860, he first visited Nevada, his companion being the since notorious Azbery Harpending, who was arrested on the eve of an attempt to sail from San Francisco, with a *letter of marque* from the Southern Confederacy, to prey upon the American shipping on the Pacific Ocean. At the time they arrived in Nevada, in 1860, the Pah-Ute War was in progress; but they continued, without interruption, their prospecting in the hills, now known as Peavine District, in Washoe County. The same year he returned to California, and engaged in mercantile business at Brandy City, in Sierra County, where he remained until 1863. This latter year he again tried his fortunes with a mining excitement that lead him, this time, to the Owyhee country, from where he returned with the usual results.

On the twelfth of February, 1864, he arrived in Austin, Lander County, and forming a copartnership with two other persons, commenced work upon a mining prospect. An unsophisticated capitalist came along one day and paid the three men $1,000 each for their hole in the ground. When the verdant

purchaser had passed beyond hearing distance, and the partners came fully to realize the singular freak of fortune that had dumped this money at their door, one of them expressed the astonishment and feelings of them all at the strange, unexpected, unaccountable transaction by remarking, "Let us pray."

Mr. Hallock invested his proportion of the funds obtained from the sale of the prospect in a grocery business at Austin, where he remained until August 1, 1868, when he located at Treasure City, in White Pine County. For a year—in connection with Charles F. Meyers—a successful mercantile business was transacted, after which they were overtaken by business misfortunes. Their failure was caused by having a large stock of merchandise on hand when the railroad commenced bringing goods at reduced freight rates into eastern Nevada, combined with the sudden collapse of the mining excitement in that part of the country.

While everything was prosperous with Mr. Hallock he was married to Miss Sarah L. Currie, of Virginia City, on the thirtieth of November, 1868; and the young bride went to her new home with a heart filled with fond hopes of passing her future years over a life path covered with the rose tints of happiness. Yet three of them had not come and gone before the young mother, summoned by the dark messenger, with a parting prayer for her husband, and kiss for the infant boy, passed out into the shadows of the mysterious unknown. Hundreds of miles lay between the dead mother and her girlhood's home; but Mr. Hallock determined to take her to that place for burial. No stage company would take the pale sleeper as a passenger, and he was forced to charter a stage for that purpose. With the cold, inanimate form of the once beautiful and loving wife, lying in her coffin, fastened to the seat beside him; with the little child calling for its dead mother, and sobbing in his arms; with the long lonesome miles of dreary deserts that lay between him and the grave that awaited his dead, he started, with no companion but the driver, the little motherless babe, and his grief, to carry the dead wife to her father's home. It's all a sad picture, sadder than tears, but from out the background appears the fact, that such acts as these come only from promptings of a kind heart, true in its affection, constant in its allegiance, generous in its motives; and from such we would choose our friends.

Mr. Hallock, after the death of his wife, visited his home in New York, and taking his little boy—whose name is James C.—left him there with his grandparents. After an absence in the East of about one year he returned to Nevada, and, in October, 1872, settled in Pioche, where he became bookkeeper and collector for the Water Company of that place, and Secretary of the Alps Mining Company.

In 1878 he was placed by acclamation upon the Republican ticket as a candidate for State Controller of Nevada, and was elected to that position for a term of four years.

As a State guardian of public receipts and expenditures he has had no superior in those who have filled that position in this State.

His Controller's report of 1881 is an exhibit of the subjects treated that showed the skillful work of a master mind, a fact acknowledged by those competent to judge; but it carried within it the seeds of his political death, for the railroad will never forgive his *exposé*, in the interests of the people, of their short-comings in this State.

S. Child, Probate Judge; P. H. Lovel,* Clerk; S. A. Kinsey, Recorder; P. C. Rector, appointed Surveyor, March 1, 1860; D. G. Gloyd, Road Commissioner, appointed in February, 1860; A. Kinne, appointed Road Commissioner, February, 1860; James White, appointed Road Commissioner, April, 1860.

The attempt to organize under existing laws having proved a failure, let us return and follow the effort being made to institute a government unauthorized by law.

RESUMED HISTORY OF AN ATTEMPT AT PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT—DEATH OF JUDGE CRANE.

The organization of a separate Territorial Government had been so far perfected as the adoption of a constitution and the election of officers and a Legislative body authorized by the instrument could accomplish such a result, as already narrated, when Judge Crane, the Congressional Delegate, died suddenly, at Gold Hill, of heart disease, on the twenty-seventh of September, and was buried at Carson City on the following day. Another election was called for November 12, 1859, to fill the vacancy, when, according to the Sacramento *Union*, J. J. Musser received for the position 935 votes, the balance being cast for different parties. Who those different parties were, or how many votes they received does not appear, but as Governor Roop in his message declared that Musser was "unanimously elected," it is safe to assume that no one attempted to run in opposition to him. Immediately after a convention of citizens counted the vote and declared the peoples' choice for Representative at Washington, Mr. Musser started on his mission to the National Capital. A few days after his departure Isaac Roop, having been declared elected Governor, subscribed to the following oath of office:—

TERRITORY OF NEVADA. } ss.

I do solemnly swear that I will support the Constitution of the United States, and the Constitution of the Territory of Nevada, and that I will to the best of my ability perform all the duties of Governor of said Territory during my continuance in office. ISAAC ROOP.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this thirteenth day of December, A. D. One thousand eight hundred and fifty-nine. F. M. PRESTON,
U. S. Commissioner Second Judicial District, U. T.

THE PROVISIONAL LEGISLATURE MEET AND ADJOURN.

The Sacramento *Union* contains the following in regard to the session of that first Legislative Assembly in Nevada:—

[By Telegraph to the Sacramento *Daily Union*.]

GENOA, December 16, 1859.

The first Legislature of the new Territory of Nevada met and organized last evening at the house of J. B. Blake, of Genoa. O. H. Pierson, of Carson City, was elected Speaker; H. S. Thompson, Clerk; and J. H. McDougal, Sergeant-at-Arms.

The proceedings met with a great deal of enthusiasm. Governor Roop delivered his message, which will be published in the *Territorial Enterprise* of to-morrow. Several spirited resolutions were passed, and a committee of three was appointed to draft a memorial to Congress to expedite the formation of the new Territory. The Legislature then adjourned until the first Monday in July, 1860.

GOVERNOR ROOP'S MESSAGE.

To the people of western Utah included within the boundaries of the proposed Territory of Nevada:—

Having been duly elected by you as Executive of the Provisional Territorial Government of Nevada Territory, and deeming it my duty to address you upon the subject of our separation from the curse of Mormon legislation, I present to you my reasons why an organization of the Provisional Government would at the present time be impolitic. At the time we were compelled to assemble in our sovereign capacity to endeavor to rid ourselves of the theocratic rule of Mormonism, we had no protection for life, limb, or property. We had in vain petitioned Congress for relief against the unjust and illegal attempts of Mormons to force upon us laws and customs obnoxious to every American. We had no courts nor county organization, save those controlled by the sword and satellites of the Salt Lake oligarchy; our political rights were entirely at the will of a certain clique composed of those who were opposed to the first principles of our Constitution and the freedom of the ballot-box. Under these circumstances, we endeavored to relieve ourselves from these impositions, and believing that a Provisional Territorial Government would best assure us protection to life, limb, and property, we held our election, and made all necessary arrangements for the formation of a temporary government until Congress should give us justice and protection. Since our election we have been deprived, by dispensation of Providence, of our estimable Delegate to Congress, James M. Crane, whose whole energies were devoted to the best interests of our people, and who carried with him to the grave the kindest wishes of us all, and who should have inscribed upon his tombstone: "An honest man, the noblest work of God."

Within the past few months an attempt has been made by Judge Cradlebaugh to establish the United States District Court in this district. Coming among us as he did with the prestige of his noble stand against Salt Lake legislation, we at once yielded to him and his court all the respect accorded in any community. But notwithstanding all his endeavors, backed by the good wishes of the people, the so-called laws of Utah Territory have proved to him an insurmountable barrier. We have now *en route* to Washington as Delegate to Congress, to represent us and our wishes, John J. Musser, unanimously elected by the people to fill the vacancy occasioned by the decease of the lamented Crane, and in whom we all place the most implicit confidence. The recent discoveries of gold, silver, copper, and lead mines have caused an influx of population totally unexpected at the time of our late convention.

The new immigration is composed of the bone and sinew of California—of men who are disposed to pay all due obedience to laws which extend to them a reasonable protection. Under the circumstances, but few members of the Council and House of Delegates have assembled in accordance with the call for their election. Now, therefore, I, Isaac Roop, Governor of the Provisional Territorial Government

*Succeeded in March, 1860, George McNeir.

of Nevada Territory, believing it to be the wish of the people still to rely upon the sense of justice of Congress, and that it will this session relieve us from the numerous evils to which we have been subjected, do proclaim the session of the Legislature adjourned until the first Monday of July, 1860, and call upon all good citizens to support, with all their energies, the laws and Government of the United States.

Done at Genoa, December 15, A. D. 1859.

ISAAC ROOP, Governor.

AFTER THE ADJOURNMENT.

Mr. Roop continued to assume the duties of Governor after the adjournment. Most of his official acts being noted in this work under the head of "The Indians, and their Wars in Nevada." The only other instance known of his exercising such authority being in the issuance of the following military commission to M. S. Thompson, now a State Senator from Humboldt County:—

NEVADA TERRITORY,
Susanville, February 1, 1860.

I, Isaac Roop, Provisional Governor of Nevada Territory, do hereby appoint M. S. Thompson as my Aid-de-camp, to rank as Colonel of Cavalry, with pay and rations as such; this appointment to take effect from date. In testimony whereof, I have this day and date affixed my private seal, there being no public seal provided. ISAAC ROOP, Governor.

[L. S.]

The efforts of Mr. Musser, at Washington, fell short of obtaining immediate legislation favorable to his constituents, and he returned to Carson County.

His influence, however, had left its impression, and served to give form and direction to a growing sentiment in Congress inimical to leaving other citizens of the United States under the unfriendly jurisdiction that had already, by the Mountain Meadow massacre, been demonstrated to exist in Utah under Mormon control. The subsequent development of Comstock mines, causing a large increase of population, but served to increase that feeling at Washington, and the breaking out of the southern rebellion culminated it in the Congressional Act of March 2, 1861, creating the Territory of Nevada. With the discovery of Gold Hill; with the discovery of quartz gold and silver mines; with the infant Virginia City born and named; with the consequent rush of population to the new El Dorado; with the first steps towards reorganization of Carson County; with the unsuccessful attempt to create a Provisional Government; with a large population struggling against the rigor of the severest winter ever known in the Great Basin; with western Utah shaking loose the old and putting on the habiliments of a new era, we close the narrative of 1859 to introduce that of 1860.

CHAPTER XI.

PROGRESS OF SETTLEMENT.

1860.

Passenger Communication with California — Stock-raising in Carson Valley—The Weather—Building—General Appearance—Business, Etc.—The Mines—First Efforts to Reduce the Ores—Political History Continued—Carson County Officers in 1860—County Court and Repudiation of Debts—Rates of Licenses—Stock Brokers—Toll-road and Bridge Rates—First Railroad Franchise—First Court House—Nevada Invoiced in 1860—Business Statistics for 1860—Population of Nevada, 1860—Nativity of Population—Deaths—Stock and Agriculture in 1860.

THE excitement in California had been increasing through the winter, and a large population waited on the Pacific Coast side in the spring for the melting snows on the mountains to admit of a passage over them. Goods were shipped in the spring of 1860 on mules that traveled for miles upon blankets spread on the snow to prevent their sinking into it. The first goods shipped into Nevada by its present Governor, John H. Kinkead, reached the Territory by passing the snow barriers in this way. The high price that the severe winter had created in Carson County was a leverage that caused merchants to make the most strenuous exertions to reach that locality at the earliest possible day in spring; and those having no goods, lured by hopes of sudden wealth awaiting them, were just as eager to reach the "promised land." Of this latter class, Dan De Quille, in his "Big Bonanza" says:—

At first they came on foot, driving donkeys, or other pack-animals, before them, or on horseback, riding when they could, and leading their horses where the snow was soft; but soon sleighs and stages were started, and in some shape floundered through with their passengers. Saddle trains for passengers were started, however, before vehicles of any kind began to run, and the snow passed over was in many places from thirty to sixty feet in depth.

At first there was not sufficient shelter for the new-comers, and they crowded to overflowing every building of whatever kind in all the towns along the Comstock range. But houses were rapidly being built in all directions, and the weather soon became warm enough to allow of camping out in comfort almost anywhere.

One of those parties who was so eager to reach the Comstock was not so favorably impressed with the country and its surroundings as were many who visited it; and the consideration of his evidence is important in arriving at a verdict as to the condition of western Utah at that time. He writes from Virginia City to the *Mountain Democrat*, under date of April 5, 1860, as follows, after having passed over the road to that place from Placerville in March:—

There are but few houses in the Valley (Carson), and at each house a few acres have been fenced in with sawed lumber, and these seem to have been designed for grazing purposes. I have not seen an agricultural implement since I have been in the Territory, and only about one acre of land plowed, or bearing any appearance of having been placed in a preliminary state of preparation for cultivation. I am told,

however, that there are several good farms in the smaller valleys, back in the cañons among the foothills, but the greatest portion of the valley I have seen, is entirely destitute of soil, being a loose, dry, coarse sand, which, with all the irrigation and cultivation that could be bestowed upon it, could not possibly be made to "sprout a pea." Taken altogether, the whole country presents an uninviting appearance, and I am satisfied that so far as agriculture is concerned, Carson Valley is an unmitigated humbug. I hope, however, that a more thorough investigation will prove that the small valleys before alluded to, will, when put under cultivation, produce sufficient to meet the wants of the people of western Utah.

STOCK-RAISING IN CARSON VALLEY.

It is estimated that there are 10,000 head of hogs, horses and cattle in Carson and neighboring valleys; horses and cows are very poor, and thousands are to be seen lying dead all over the valley. They evidently died from starvation. All the hogs I have seen are in good order, as they have profited much by the numerous dead carcasses of other animals, but to think of a fat pork steak under such circumstances, is by no means refreshing or consoling to my mind, and yet we have them served up at our restaurants, without knowing from whence they came.

THE WEATHER.

Ever since I have been here, the wind has been blowing continually, day and night, with double the intensity of the afternoon winds which prevail most part of the year on Telegraph Hill and North Beach, at San Francisco; and I am told that these winds prevail here nearly three-fourths of the year. Snow has been falling here for the past fifteen hours, and there is about one foot of snow on the ground, and still snowing. All out-door business is stopped.

BUILDING—GENERAL APPEARANCE—BUSINESS, ETC.

A few days ago there was some little stir here, in the way of preparation for building. I have noticed some eight or ten small buildings in the course of construction, but some of them have been stopped for the want of lumber. Nearly all of the "buildings" here are canvas: a few are of rough stone, and some of them are merely *holes* dug in the hill-side, and covered over with brush and dried hides, presenting more the appearance of an Indian wigwam, than that of a *City*. The three *famous* cities, Genoa, Carson and Virginia, all put together, would not make a town half so large as Placerville. The principal business going on at present, is eating, drinking and gambling. There are hundreds of men here hanging around the gambling saloons from day to day, not doing anything at all. Some are working in the mines for wages, at five dollars per day; so you will see that after paying four dollars a day for board and lodging, they will have one dollar a day left. There is no demand for mechanics. Carpenters get seven dollars per day, when they can get work, but there is very little doing in that line, owing to the scarcity and high price of lumber. Everything here sells for enormous prices, not so much on account of the ready return for labor, or investment, as the cost of getting the articles here. Lumber can be bought at the mills for fifty dollars per thousand and the same costs *four hundred dollars* per thousand. Flour is selling to-day for sixty dollars per hundred—it has raised twenty-five dollars within the past three days. Beef, from sixteen to twenty-five cents per pound; potatoes, twenty-five cents; hay, four hundred dollars per ton. These extravagant prices cannot last long, but they are a great drawback to the prosperity of the country at present.

THE MINES.

As to the extent and character of the mines, I am not a whit better informed than before coming here, but I suppose I must fall in with the current of public opinion here and admit that they are exceedingly rich, as I have not heard any one here deny that such is the case; meantime I will investigate for myself, and inform you at the earliest opportunity. I will venture the following remarks, upon information obtained from reliable parties here and from personal observation. That there have been false statements and exaggerated accounts sent forth to the world in regard to the mines, there can be no doubt. The reports that have appeared in the papers, that there have been heavy operations going on here in the way of grinding and smelting ore, are utterly false. No smelting has been done here except small parcels for the purpose of making assays. It has often been stated by writers from this place, that such and such men who have been here but a short time are now worth $10,000, $20,000, $50,000, and that a man may be poor one day, and a millionaire the next. But when these statements are sifted down to the bottom, they turn out about as follows: Mr. A. goes out and stakes off 200 feet of ground, and returns to a drinking saloon; he approaches Mr. B. and remarks. "I have been offered $150 per foot for my claim, but do not care to sell." "Ah!" says B. "how much do you value your claim at?" A. replies without hesitation, "$250 per foot!" B. in return makes similar statements to A. They drink and depart, and straightway it is reported that A. and B. are each worth $50,000, when, in reality, it is not known that either of their claims are worth fifty cents. But perhaps I have already extended this letter much too long for your columns. I must close, and as soon as I have informed myself so as to write understandingly, I will give you a full history of the mines and mining operations here."

FIRST EFFORTS TO REDUCE THE ORES.

As the miners worked into Gold Hill and approached the main ledge, the quartz became firm and required pulverizing before the gold could be taken from it, and it was necessary to treat the sulphurets in the same way. This change of condition in the material containing gold necessitated a preliminary work upon it that was performed by an ancient Mexican contrivance called an arastra, which was used to grind the rock and sulphurets to a powder, thus setting the gold free. Messrs. Hastings and Woodworth had two of these running by water-power on the Carson River at Dayton, in the fall of 1859, that pulverized three tons of rock each per day. The contract by which J. D. Winters, Jr., became an owner in the Comstock Lode, already given, shows that an arastra was one of the first appliances for reducing ore on that lode. The building of this, and the one constructed at the spring in Gold Hill, both antedated those run by water-power at Dayton. Then came the Logan and Holmes horse-power four-stamp battery at Dayton, and these comprised the reduction capacity of works in Nevada in 1859.

The following from Dr. E. B. Harris of Virginia City, who is now one of the prominent citizens of Nevada and who, prior to his arrival, had owned and worked several quartz-mills in California, concisely states the progress made in reduction works in 1860:—

In company with five others in the winter of 1859, I fitted out an expedition for Washoe, and pitched my tent in Gold Hill, on the spot now occupied by the Bank of California. My visit to Gold Hill was not with the view of remaining, at first, but the excitement was too great to give up the new El Dorado, and there being no physician, I concluded to stop, test the progress of events, and, aside from my professional duties, canvassed well the mineral resources of the surrounding country. I soon became convinced that Gold Hill (which took its name from the peculiar mound from which projected a steep bluff of rock) was rich in mineral from the "grass roots."

Very little ore had been taken out, and that was being sent to San Francisco for reduction at great cost, paying as high as twenty-five and thirty cents per pound, conveyed over the mountains on pack-animals.

The last shipment by Sandy Bowers and wife of 2,000 pounds paid $2,200.

The general opinion prevailing was that the ore could not be worked here. This was not my opinion, however, for I believed and maintained the theory that ores could be worked here in the same way as in California. The question of *amalgamation* was the only difficulty, owing to the silver prevailing. Many contended that it required a process yet unknown to any except Mexicans, whose theories were adopted, but always proved in the end too slow an order for go-ahead Americans.

The "dry crushing" process was settled upon, and no one would listen to the "wet crushing" theory. Having surveyed the whole matter of the future of the Comstock, and being convinced of the vast richness of Gold Hill, I entered into an understanding with Sandy Bowers and wife, (taking as silent partner J. H. Mills) to erect a mill in connection with his mine (twenty feet in the richest part of the Gold Hill Gulch) each party to be equal owners.

Everything was completed, ready for the signature of Bowers to the contract, when that was refused, because his attorney advised him not to give his mine up to a "Yankee Doctor." The ostensible reason for refusal was to get his own (attorney's) fingers into the pie, which he did ultimately, and a fortune, for a time, was taken from that mine. Then I turned my attention to a "custom-mill," being guaranteed all the rock I could work at $100 per ton.

I looked about me for a thorough business and moneyed man, and found both in C. H. Coover, of Sacramento, who being then in Gold Hill, and seeing "millions in it," readily joined me. The first thing was to select a "mill-site." I located a small stream of water running down "Crown Point Pound," and secured a site for the mill on the east side of the road, nearly opposite to the present Leviathan hoisting works, formerly located by Overman for arastras. On the twenty-seventh day of June, 1860, we left for San Francisco. We secured one of "Howland's nine-stamp, portable, rotary batteries;" the engine and boilers to run it being procured from Goss & Lambert, of Sacramento, all of which was ordered shipped *forthwith*.

We left for Gold Hill July 2d, arrived there at night on the fourth, and on the fifth, I commenced operations for the erection of the works.

The machinery was freighted by ox and mule teams, at four and five cents per pound, and many of the light and necessary articles by pack-mules at twenty-five cents per pound. A great strife was going on to blow the first steam whistle in the then Territory of Utah.

On the twentieth of July the machinery began to arrive, and as fast as it came I was ready to put it in position, and on the eleventh of August, A. M., I started the machinery and crushed about a half ton, the operation being witnessed by several hundred people, anxious to see the "old pioneer mill start." Most of the crushed ore was carried off as souvenirs of the great era of a Washoe enterprise.

The rock was donated by Bowers, and valued at about $400 per ton.

I procured my battery block from two yellow-pine trees, cut near Fort Hamsteed in Gold Hill. There were three of those yellow-pine trees that were about seventy-five feet high. They measured in diameter nearly four feet at the stump, and were the only ones to be found among the hills.

Nearly a thousand cords of nut-pine wood were cut in the ravine where the new Yellow Jacket shaft is located, for which I paid for about 500 cords of it $1.71 for cutting and cording, and $2.50 for packing; making it cost $4.25 per cord, delivered at the mill. Lumber was worth $160 per thousand, and I ran my mill nearly a month before it was covered. On the thirteenth of August I started the mill again, and ran continuously until the following October on ore from the Bowers' claim (and the Gould & Curry, then managed by Charley Strong), working about one ton per twenty-four hours.

Finding this a losing business, and the dry dust destroying the machinery, I resolved on the "wet process," against the protest of many who believed that the mineral could be saved only by dry crushing. I soon made the change, and I not only increased from one ton to ten per twenty-four hours, but saved thirteen dollars per ton more; thus settling the problem to a certainty. The advantage was soon followed by Paul and others.

As my facilities increased and other mills began to start, my prices fell to seventy-five dollars per ton, and in the spring of 1861 fell to fifty dollars per ton; then giving me a handsome profit. The cost of working the ore was a little less than six dollars per ton.

I hired my amalgamaters for fifty dollars and sixty dollars per month.

Engineers for one hundred dollars per month, working twelve-hour shifts.

The retorted bullion ran from ten dollars to fourteen dollars per ounce; but as the mine increased in depth, it fell, owing to an increase in silver.

A. B. Paul commenced to erect a mill near Devil's Gate some time in the spring of 1860, and I think he started to crush ore on the afternoon of the eleventh or twelfth of August. There was a great strife between Mr. Paul and myself to blow the first whistle, and crush the first ore. As the milling business had become profitable, Coover came over in the winter to assist me.

The third mill of eight Howland Batteries (seventy-two stamps) was erected by A. B. Paul below lower Gold Hill, but was not made a very great success. The fourth mill was by the Ophir Company in Virginia. The fifth by Staples, in Gold

Territorial Enterprise.

VOL. 1. CARSON VALLEY, UTAH TERRITORY, SATURDAY, JULY 30, 1859. NO. 26.

Territorial Enterprise.

Published every Saturday morning, at the Office on Mill st., Genoa, Carson Valley,

—BY—

JERNEGAN & JAMES.

W. L. JERNEGAN, A. JAMES.

Terms,—Invariably in Advance.

One Year.....$5 00
Six Months.....4 00
Three Months.....3 00
Single Copies.....25

Advertising.

One Square, 10 lines, first insertion, $2—each subsequent insertion, $1 50. Business Cards of ten lines or less, one year, $20; three months, $10.

A liberal discount will be made from the above rates, for all yearly and quarterly advertisements which exceed one square.

Agents for the Enterprise:

THOMAS BOYCE.....Nye Post Office
KRADLAM & E DAVIDSON.....Sacramento
E. M. HILL.....Marysville
J. C. KELLEY.....Placerville
J. R. CLARK.....Chicago
W. S. DAY.....Diamond Springs
JOHN W. ORR.....Downieville

Constitutional Convention

OFFICIAL REPORTS.

Proceedings of the Convention, at Genoa, Carson Valley, U. T., July 18, 1859.

Pursuant to a notice given and published by a Mass Meeting, held at Carson City, June 6th, 1859, the Delegates elect met in Convention, and was called to order by A. G. Hammack; and on motion, Col. J. J. Musser was chosen Temporary Chairman, and Jno. P. Long Secretary.

Moved and carried that a Committee of five be elected as a Committee on Credentials. Messrs. Nye of Walker's River, Thos. Winters of Washoe, Notaware of Carson, Neal, of Honey Lake, Anderson of Humboldt, and Watson of Long Valley, were placed in nomination for said Committee.

On motion of G. W. Hopperly, it was agreed to vote for said committee by ballot, whereupon the following persons were chosen as said committee: Messrs. Nye, Notaware, Neal, Anderson and Wasson.

Moved and carried that the Convention take a recess to give time for committee to report.

Convention convened pursuant to motion.

Committee reported progress and requested further time.

A journal until to-morrow morning, at 8 o'clock, a. m.

TUESDAY, July 19th, 1859.

Convention met pursant to adjournment.

Committee on Credentials reported as follows:

TO THE CHAIRMAN OF THE TERRITORIAL CONVENTION:—SIR: The Committee on Credentials would respectfully beg leave to report the following named gentlemen as entitled to seats in this Convention, and empowered by election or by proxy to cast the number of votes set opposite their respective names, to wit:

LIST OF DELEGATES.

Honey Lake District—W. T. C. Elliot 1 vote, J. Boudone 1, A. F. Chipman 2, J. Williams 1, John Robinson 2, A. M. Vaughn 2, W. S. Bryant 1, J. O. Robertson 1, Wm. Naghler 1, I. Roop 1, J. H. Neale 1, A. A. Smith 1.

Humboldt District—Thos. Anderson 1 vote, F. M. Proctor 1, B. Summerfield 1, W. L. Jernegan 1.

Carson Valley District—J. A. Smith 1 vote, C. N. Noteware 1, Isaac Farwell 1, J. J. Coddington 1, J. A. Thompson 1, L. B. Abernathy 1, G. W. Hopperly 1, W. H. Chandler 1, Jno. L. Cary 1, Martin Smith 1, W. B. Wade 1, Mark Gaige 1.

Eagle Valley District—Thos Winters 1 vote, J. F. Long 1, J. D. Winters 1, R. F. Settle 1, B. L. King 1, A. L. Dorsey 1, J. J. Musser 1, V. A. Honsworth 1, J. H. Sturtevant 1, A. Curry 1, J. A. Osborn 1, A. G. Hammack 1.

Long Valley District—W. Wasson 2 votes, G. W. Chedic 1, W. M. Ormsby 1.

JNO. H. NEALE, Ch'n.
C. N. NOTEWARE,
THOS. ANDERSON,
PETER NYE,
WARREN WASSON.
} Committee.

On motion, committee discharged.

On motion of J. L. Cary, the Chairman appointed Messrs. Noteware, Settle, Williams, Nye and Summerfield, a committee to report permanent officers for Convention.

On motion of J. P. Long, the Chairman appointed H. L. King, C. N. Noteware, J. Williams, W. Wasson and W. L. Jernegan, Committee on Resolutions and Order of Business.

Report of Committee on Permanent Officers of the Convention.

TO THE CHAIRMAN OF THE CONVENTION—SIR: The Committee on Permanent Officers of the Convention beg leave to report as follows: President of Convention, J. J. Musser, Vice Presidents, F. M. Proctor, Peter Nye, Isaac Roop and D. L. Cary; Secretary, Jno. F. Long; Assistant Secretary, M. M. Gaige; Sergeant-at-Arms, A. G. Hammack.

C. N. NOTEWARE, Ch'n Com.

Report of Committee received, and committee discharged. And moved that the above named gentlemen be elected by acclimation.

On motion Messrs King and Wasson were appointed a committee to conduct Col. Musser to the chair who after taking the stand, addressed the convention with ability and eloquence and explaining the causes which compelled the citizens to assemble in Convention and their duties as members of the same.

THE PRESIDENT'S REMARKS.

GENTLEMEN OF THE CONVENTION:—It is with a feeling of gratitude not mingled with regret that I rise to this mark of your confidence and respect. I am grateful to you for placing me in the high position of President of your Convention, for I claim that there are few positions more elevated or honorable in this Territory of ours, than the one to which you have elected me. My regret arise (only) from a well founded sense of inability to serve you in a worthy and becoming manner. My ignorance of Parliamentary rules, the usages and customs that characterize Legislative bodies and Conventions partaking of a Legislative character, forbid that presumption that I as your chief officer shall give entire satisfaction, yet satisfied as I am, that every gentleman within these walls during the sitting of this Convention will be governed by a true spirit of fair consideration and candor in the course and conduct of debate will any member forget that courtesy due from one to the other.

These last considerations induce me to accept the proffered honor, and in the absence of a time-honored custom will we state briefly the object of this convention.

We have from the sinking of the waters of our now merry Carson, to the snow capt peaks of the sierra Nevada, extending from the California line, far, far, to the eastward a series of as beautiful valleys as the sun of heaven ever shone on, on these valleys we wish to build our homes, to establish for ourselves and posterity a future the hearts best affections

"Circle no where the heart is wherever it be,
In cave, in desert, on mountain, in dell.

But the great love, the one centre, the objects we see.

Of that which we love to the magical spell."

Thus sings the poet; our hearts respond to the truth and. But this country is destitute of law, and notwithstanding the heavy penalties of our code for offenses committed on the soil beauty of the climate that regales over our fair lands, interrupted only occasionally by the fearful storms that periodic assault the traveller on the Sierra and Rocky Mountains a sense of danger prevails in our community. We have no law to protect us in our private rights, or to give redress for public wrong. Can we supply few years have we added protection of a territorial code before tribunals have been granted; we have been forced to appeal to criminal cases before tribunals unauthorized by law, we submit to the evil, more than one of a quiet life.

To enable these orders for us in your power as civil American citizens you have assembled: it the two important items that will more particularly address themselves to your consideration, are first, a fundamental Law (not in good at with the Constitution of the United States) upon which to erect a Provisional Government; second, to canvass the votes receivable unto for your Delegate to Congress at a time well to do all these things which you as honest representatives of a law abiding constituency may deem best calculated to promote the public weal; for the accomplishment of the action of the Convention will be characterized by all that actions as and decorum to all citizens and courtesy in debate that your representatives have a right to demand. I will take the chair.

Adjourned to half past 1, p. m.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

Convention met pursuant to adjournment.

Report of Committee on Resolutions and Order of Business.

Your Committee on Resolutions and Order of Business report as follows:

MAJORITY REPORT.

Resolved, That this Convention considers itself a Constitutional Convention, and do now proceed to perform all functions legitimately appertaining thereto.

B. L. KING, Ch'n. Com.
J. WILLIAMS,
W. L. JERNEGAN.
} Signed.

C. N. Noteware then presented the following as a substitute for the Majority Report:

MINORITY REPORT.

Order of Business—1st. That the Convention consider the Public Safety.

In so doing a minority of your Committee would suggest that the Convention proceed in this way:

1st. To issue a call for a Constitutional Convention.

2nd. To grant full powers to said Convention to create all the Offices under the Constitution, which they may draft.

3rd. That the said Convention, establish the various Courts throughout the Territory, modify the call for a Constitutional Convention.

4th. To appoint the Officers of elections in the various precincts.

5th. To make Laws governing the returns of elections.

6th. To establish the qualification of voters.

2nd. Order of Business—Canvass in Committee of the whole the various returns for Delegates to Congress.

Mr. Chairman—A minority of your committee upon Order of Business in view of the ambiguous nature of the call under which we are assembled, consider that it is but just that this Convention take no step in advance of public opinion, for by so doing it would be in effect enacting a statute which would not be enforced and become a dead letter among us, also that this Convention has no right to transcend any business not delegated to it in specific terms by the call, for in so doing it would be an unwarrantable assumption of the rights of the People at large.

We protest most solemnly against this Convention resolving itself into a Constitutional Convention, not only in view of the above position we have taken and which we conceive to be correct principles, but also in view of the fact that this people did not enter into the Canvass, consequent upon our election in other words, we as the minority have had no public expression from our constituents that would authorize us in taking the steps on a futher bond we honestly believe that we would not be reflecting the action of our immediate constituents, in changing what we conceive to be the legitimate course of this Convention.

We would also earnestly recommend the examination of the returns, to be had as specified in our 2nd. order of business; we are prompted to this, for the following reasons, we believe it to be a correct principle to guard in every possible manner the right of suffrage, we would cite you to the extreme caution, and safeguards thrown around the ballot box in countries governed by law and we would also cite you to the numerous instances of fraud alledged to have been committed in such well regulated communities every. We are also opposed to sending out a committee to canvass these returns, because we believe that every member should give a strict account to his constituents and be held personally responsible to them for the fair and honest account of the returns, and should not be allowed to shield himself behind the action of a committee; we believe that each and every delegate should be placed in possession of all the facts relating to the taking of the votes in each and every precinct, all of which is most respectfully submitted.

C. N. NOTEWARE.
WARREN WASSON.

On motion of Mr. Proctor, the reports were received.

C. W. Chedic moved that the minority report be adopted.

Mr. Proctor moved to amend, by striking out the word "minority" and insert that of "majority."

After a lengthy discussion on the amendment, by Messrs. Noteware, Williams, Farwell, Hammack, Proctor, Cary, Neale, Dorsey, Bryant and Musser, the amendment was adopted.

The ayes and nays being called, the members voted as follows:

Ayes—Messrs. Elliott, Bowdone, Chipman (2 votes,) Williams, J. Robinson (2 votes,) Naghley, Bryant, J. O. Robertson, Vaughn (3 votes,) Roop, Neale, A. A. Smith, Thos. Winters, Long, J. D. Winters, Settle, King, Dorsey, Honsworth, Sturtevant, Curry, Osborn, Hammack, Anderson, Proctor, Summerfield, Jernegan, Ormsby and Hopperly—34.

Nays—Messrs. Wasson (2 votes,) Chedic, J. A. Smith, Noteware, Farwell, Coddington, Thompson, Abernathy, Chandler, Cary, Mart Smith, Wade, Gaige and Nye (12 votes)—24.

The motion as amended then passed.

The ayes and nay being called, resulted as follows:

Ayes—Messrs. Elliott, Bowdone, Chipman (2 votes,) Williams, J. Robinson (2 votes,) Vaughn (3. votes,) Bryant, J. O. Robertson, Naghley, Roop, Neale, A. A. Smith, Theodore Winter, Long, Jno. D. Winter, Settle, King, Dorsey, Honsworth, Sturtevant, Curry, Osborn, Hammack, Anderson, Proctor, Summerfield, Jernegan, Ormsby, Hopperly and Mart Smith,—34.

Nay—Messrs. Wasson (2 votes,) J. A. Smith, Noteware, Farwell, Coddington, Thompson, Abernathy, Chandler, Cary, Wade, Gaige, Chedic, and Nye, (12 votes)—25.

Moved by Hammack that a committee of five be appointed by the Chairman to draft a Constitution—passed.

Messrs. Hammack, Noteware, Farwell, Settle and Neale were appointed on said committee. On motion of Mr Bryant the Chairman was added to the committee.

On motion, Noteware was relieved from the committee on Resolutions and Declaration and Mr. Proctor substituted in his place.

On motion of Mr. Noteware, the Chairman appointed Messrs. Dorsey, Coddington, Elliott, Bryant and Ormsby, a committee to draft a Memorial to be submitted to Congress.

On motion of Long, Col. J. J. Musser was added to the Committee.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, 8 o'clock, a. m.

WEDNESDAY, July 20th, 1859.

Convention met pursuant to adjournment.

The Committee on Resolutions reported on Declaration.

On motion of Mr. Curry, the report was received.

On motion of J. F. Long, the report was referred back to the committee with instructions from the Convention.

Committees on the Constitution and Memorials, reported progress, and asked for further time.

Mr. Proctor offered the following:

Resolved, That the Territorial Enterprise be requested to publish the proceedings of this Convention in full, which was agreed to.

On motion of Mr. Curry, Mr. James, of the TERRITORIAL ENTERPRISE, was invited to take a seat in the Convention, which he declined.

On motion of A. G. Hammack, the Chair appointed a committee of seven to district the Territory into Legislative districts, consisting of Messrs. W. S. Bryant, Peter Nye, M. M. Gaige, Mart Smith, Theodore Winter, A. G. Hammack and W. Wasson.

Adjourned to half past one o'clock p. m.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

Convention met pursuant to adjournment. Committees not being ready to report, on motion the Convention adjourned till to-morrow morning 8 o'clock a. m.

THURSDAY, July 21st, 1859.

Convention met pursuant to adjournment. Minutes of yesterday read and approved. The order of business being called, and none of the Committee being ready to report, on motion they were given further time to make reports.

On motion the Convention adjourned to 1 o'clock p. m.

AFTERNOON SESSION, 1 o'clock, p. m.

Convention met pursuant to adjournment. Mr. Noteware moved that the Committee on the Constitution be allowed a Clerk. Mr. A. A. Smith was appointed clerk by the Chairman.

The Committee on Resolutions here made their report on the Declaration, which was read. See Declaration.

On motion of A. G. Hammack the reports were received and the Committee discharged.

It was moved and carried that the report be adopted by the Convention.

Here the Committee on Dividing the Territory reported. See Constitution.

On motion of Mr. Curry, the report was received and the committee discharged.

On motion of Mr. Noteware, the report was voted upon seriatim.

Mr. Noteware then moved that the report be adopted by the Convention, and be made an article of the Constitution. After some discussion the motion was carried.

On motion Convention adjourned till to-morrow morning, 9 o'clock, a. m.

FRIDAY, July 22d, 1859.

Convention met pursuant to adjournment. None of the Committees being ready to report, they were given to 8 o'clock a. m. to-morrow morning to make reports.

On motion Convention adjourned till to-morrow morning 8 o'clock a. m.

SATURDAY, July 23d, 1859.

Convention met pursuant to adjournment. Minutes of Thursday and Friday read, and being no objections to the same stood as read.

Report of Committee on the Constitution being in order, A. G. Hammack Ch'n of Com., presented the report, and after being read to the Convention, on motion of Mr. Curry, was received. Mr Stortevant moved that the report be read and adopted be rejected by Articles and Sections unless by leave of the House.

Mr Bryant moved that no member be allowed to speak more than twice, nor longer than five minutes upon the same section or motion, carried.

The Committee on Constitution here reported, which was read.

Art. 2. Sec. 2.—On motion of Geo. W. Chedic, the words "the third Monday of August" was erased, and the "first Wednesday after the first Monday of September was substituted.

Sec. 3. Art. 2.—On motion of N. S. Bryant, Sec. 3 of Art. 2. was so altered as to read, a person to be eligible to the office of Governor must have attained the age of twenty five years, and been for five years a citizen of the United States, and for two years instead of six months, next preceding the election a citizen of the Territory, excepting the first election which shall be six months. G. W. Chedic called for the yeas and nays, which resulted as follows:

Yeas—Elliott, Bowdone, Chapman, (2 votes,) Williams, Jno. Robinson, (2 votes,) Vaughn, (3 votes) Bryant, J. O. Robertson, Wm. Naghler, Roop, Neale, A. A. Smith, J. D. Winters, Settle, Thos. Winters, King, Honsworth, Sturtevant, Curry, Osborn, Hammack, Sumerfield, Jernegan, Wasson (2 votes,) Ormsby, J. A. Smith, Farwell, Coddington, Thompson, Chandler, Carr, Mart Smith, Wade, Gaige, and Nye (12 votes,)—52.

Nays—Long, Dorsey, Chedic, Noteware and Abernathy,—5.

Sec. 17. Art. II.—On motion Secretary of the Territory was allowed an annual salary of twelve hundred dollars.

Sec. 3. Art. 3.—On motion of J. J. Musser, Sec. 3. of Art. 3. was so altered as to read "Councilmen shall be chosen for the term of two years, at the same time and place as members of the House of Delegates, and all persons who are residents within the District in which they are chosen, shall be eligible at the first election, but thereafter shall possess the same qualification in regard to residents as the Governor.

Sec. 2. Art. 3.—On motion of J. J. Musser, the words "Provided such vacancies occur prior to the session of the Legislature" were added.

On motion of Mr Bryant the rules of the house were suspended, when Mr. Musser rose and read the following:

Resolved, That a fine of fifty cents be assessed against all.

On motion of Long it was agreed that all members, who, upon the calling of the roll, answer to the call and refuse to come into Convention, could be expelled from the Convention, without some reasonable excuse is given for the same.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Art. 8 Sec. 1.—On motion of Mr. Thompson, it was agreed that the blank in Sec. 1. Art. 8. should be filled by inserting for the two proposed Cities for the Capital, viz: Carson City and Genoa, wherein Genoa received 33 votes, and Carson City 25 votes; Genoa receiving the highest number of votes, the blank was so filled.

Art. 9. Sec. 1.—On motion it was agreed that the blank in said section relating to the salary of Territorial Audi-

(Continued on Fourth Page.)

Territorial Enterprise.

GENOA, CARSON VALLEY.

Saturday, July 30th, 1859.

Constitutional Convention.

OFFICIAL REPORT

Proceedings of the Convention, at Genoa Carson Valley, U. T., July, 1859.

On motion of Mr. Noteware, the Secretary was ordered to insert in section 13 of Article 34 of the Constitution, that part of the report of the committee on proportionment, relative to the representation in the General Assembly.

Mr. Proctor moved to adopt the Constitution as a whole, as amended.

Upon which motion the yeas and nays were called, with the following result:

Yeas—Messrs. Anderson, Bowdon, Bryant, Chapman, [2 votes] Cary, Chandler, Curry, Covington, Dorsey, Elliott, Farwell, Gaige, Houseworth, Hannack, Hepperly, Jernegan, King, Long, Musser, Naghley, Nye, [12 votes] Peal, Osborn, Ormsby, J. Robinson, [2 votes] J. O. Robinson, Hoop, Proctor, Settle, A. A. Smith, Summerfield, Sturdevant, Vaughn, [3 votes] Williams, T. Woolley, J. D. Winters and W. B. Wade. Nays—G. W. Chedic.

The Constitution was then declared adopted as a whole.

DECLARATION.

Whereas, We, the Citizens of the Territory of Nevada, consider that we have suffered from a series of inimical and external evils of so grave a nature as to render forbearance virtue no longer; and believing that the time has now arrived for us to take some permanent action upon our future well being as a people. And believing that a plain statement of the causes which have impelled us to pursue this course will convince a candid and impartial public, we would, therefore, state:

That a deep train of abuses and usurpations on the part of the Mormons of Salt Lake City, Utah, towards the people of Western Utah, evince a desire on their part to reduce us, under an absolute despotism to—

Such has been our patient sufferings, and such, now the necessity for dissolving all political relations which may have connected us together, and we deem it not only our right, but also our duty to dissolve such a Government, and such we shall form new guards for our future security.

We do charge upon the Mormons, a violation of the organic act, creating the Territory of Utah.

They have declared themselves hostile to the constitutional government and institutions of our country;

They have declared war against the Government of the United States;

They have refused to submit to its laws. While they have whenever it suited them, claimed protection under those laws;

They have forbid to the Judges of the United States a right to try in their courts, the violators of the law when such violators were Mormons;

They have so managed by their legislation as to defeat justice, protect criminals, and render the laws and the authority of the United States in Utah Territory void and of no effect;

They have conferred powers on their Territorial Marshalls so extensive as to render void the authority of the Marshalls of the United States in all cases.

They have conferred upon Probate Judges the sole right to select juries, in civil and criminal cases, in violation of all law and all precedent. They have also given to said judges and justices of the peace absolute jurisdiction in all civil and criminal cases;

They have made all laws existing under the people of this Territory and in defiance of the laws of the United States;

They have by an act of the Legislature declared all unmarried men indigitable as jurymen unless they have resided in the Territory two years;

They have imbrued their hands in the blood of our citizens while they were peaceably pleading their way across the continent, and have deprived them of their property without due course of law;

They have polished the minds of the Indians against us and forced us frequent ly to open war with them.

We have petitioned to them to redress and protect us in our right. But our suppliants have ever been treated with disdain and neglect. To continue the connection with Utah longer we fear would involve us in treason and rebellion to our country.

We further consider that the dangerous enemity of trust and exposure of our situation, with the seat of the Territorial Government of eastern Utah of themselves valid reasons to induce us to form a separate Territorial organization.

We have applied for assistance to Washington but she has declined to aid and protect us because we were without the jurisdiction of the State.

We have for the last two years invoked Congress to erect for us a Territorial Government and that body has been deaf to our appeals.

Therefore, uttering an the rectitude of our intentions and believing the time has arrived, we make known and declare our entire and unconditional seperation from Eastern Utah.

To provide for and secure our future protection we pledge to each other our sacred obligations, to protect for ourselves a Territorial Government founded upon the Republican principals of the Constitution of the United States. And that we will maintain and defend it to the best of our ability, and we look to the support and protection of the Federal Government and our fellow-citizens in every part of the Union.

CONSTITUTION.

ARTICLE I.—*Electors Franchise.*

SECTION 1 Every free white male person, of twenty-one years of age or upwards, who shall have been six months next preceding an election a resident of the Territory, and thirty days a resident of the county in which he may offer to vote, and being at the time a citizen of the United States, shall be entitled to vote in all elections hereafter to, be held, and at all such elections the vote shall be taken by ballot; provided, that any citizen of the United States and resident of the Territory may vote on the adoption of this Constitution, and at the first election to fill the offices herein created.

2. Every person elected or appointed to any office of profit or trust under the Constitution or laws made pursuant thereto, before he shall enter upon the duties of such office, shall take and subscribe the following oath or affirmation: "I, A. B., do swear (or affirm as the case may be,) that I will support the Constitution of the United States, and the Constitution of the Territory of Nevada, and that I will faithfully perform all the duties of the office of ——— to the best of my ability." And if any person elected or appointed to office as aforesaid, shall neglect or refuse to take said oath or affirmation within the time hereinafter prescribed, said office shall be declared vacant.

3. Whenever any office from any cause become vacant, and no mode is provided by the Constitution and laws for filling the same, the Governor shall have power to fill such vacancy by granting a commission, which shall expire at the next election by the people, or so soon thereafter as his successor shall be elected and qualified.

4. That no person above the age of twenty-one years, convicted of larceny or other infamous crime, unless he shall be pardoned, as hereinafter prescribed, shall ever thereafter be entitled to vote at any election in this Territory, and no person under guardianship as a lunatic, or as a person non compos mentis, shall be entitled to a vote

ARTICLE II.—*Executive Department.*

Sec. 1. The Executive power of the Territory shall be vested in a Governor, whose term of office shall commence on the first Monday in December next ensuing his election, and continued for two years, and until his successor shall have been elected and qualified.

2. The first election for all officers under this Constitution shall be held on the first Wednesday after the first Monday of September, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty nine, and on the same day and month in every second year thereafter, until otherwise provided for by this Constitution or by law, at the places of voting for Delegates to the General Assembly. The election to be held in the same manner as the election of Delegates, and the returns thereof, under seal, to be addressed to the Speaker of the House of Delegates, and enclosed and transmitted to the Secretary of the Territory, and delivered to the said Speaker at the commencement of the session of the General Assembly next ensuing said election; provided, the first returns of an election under this Constitution shall be made and canvassed as provided for by this Convention.

3. The Speaker of the House of Delegates shall there open the said returns in the presence of both Houses, and the person having the highest number of votes, and being constitutionally eligible, shall be the Governor, and shall qualify as herein prescribed, on the first Monday of December next ensuing his election, or as soon thereafter as may be practicable.

4. If two or more persons shall have the highest and an equal number of votes, one of them shall be chosen Governor by the Council and House of Delegates; and all questions in relation to the eligibility of Governor, and to the returns of said election, and to the number and legality of votes given therein, shall be determined by the House of Delegates. And if the person or persons having the highest number of votes be ineligible, the Governor shall be chosen by the Council and House of Delegates. Every election of Governor, by the General Assembly, shall be determined by a joint majority of both Houses of the General Assembly, and the vote shall be taken by ballot. But if two or more persons shall receive the highest and an equal number of votes then a second vote shall be taken, and if the votes should again be equal, then the election of Governor shall be determined by lot between those who shall have the highest and an equal number of votes on the first ballot.

5. A person to be eligible to the office of Governor, must have attained to the age of twenty-five years and been for five years a citizen of the United States, and for two years next preceding his election a citizen of the Territory excepting the first election which shall be six months

6. In case of any vacancy in the office of Governor during the recess of the General Assembly, the President of the Council shall discharge the duties of said office until a Governor is elected as herein provided. And in case of the death or resignation of said President, or his removal from the Territory, or of his refusal to agree, then the duties of said office shall in like manner devolve upon the Speaker of the House of Delegates. And the General Assembly may provide by law for the case of impeachment or inability of the Governor, and declare what person shall perform the executive duties during such impeachment or inability.

7. The Governor shall have power to call out the Militia to repel invasions, suppress insurrections and enforce the execution of the laws.

8. He shall take care that the laws be faithfully executed.

9. He shall nominate, and by and with the advice and consent of the Council, appoint all civil and military officers of the Territory whose appointment or election is not otherwise herein provided for, unless a different mode of appointment be prescribed by the law creating the office.

10. All civil officers appointed by the Governor and Council shall be nominated to the Council within ten days from the commencement of each regular session of the General Assembly, and their term of office shall commence on the first Monday in January next ensuing their appointment, and continue for two years, (unless sooner removed from office,) and until their successors be elected and qualified according to law

11. The Governor may suspend or arrest any military officer of the Territory for disobedience of orders or other military offences and may remove him in pursuance of the sentence of a Court Martial, and may remove for incompetency or misconducts all civil officers who receive appointment from the Executive for a term not exceeding two years.

12. It shall be the duty of the Governor semi-annually, and oftener if he deem it expedient, to examine the books of accounts of the Treasurer and Auditor of the Territory.

13. He shall, from time to time, inform the General Assembly of the condition of the Territory and recommend to their consideration such measures as he may deem necessary and expedient.

14. He shall have power to grant reprieves and pardons, except in cases of impeachment and in cases in which he is prohibited by other articles of this Constitution, and to remit fines and forfeitures for offences against the Territory, but shall not remit the principal or interest of any debt due the Territory except in cases of fines and forfeitures; and before granting a pardon he shall give notice in one or more newspapers of the application and cause notice of the day on which his decision will be given, and in each case in which he exercises this power, this power he shall report to either branch of the General Assembly at its first session thereafter; the petitions, recommendations, and reasons which influence his decision, and in all cases of pardon, the decision of the Governor must be sustained or rejected by both Houses of the General Assembly in joint session.

15. The Governor shall receive as compensation for his services an annual salary of fifteen hundred dollars.

16. Whenever the public interest requires it, he shall have power to employ counsel who shall be entitled to such compensations as the General Assembly may allow in each case after the services of such Counsel has been performed.

17. A Secretary shall be elected for the Territory at the same time and place, and in the same manner as provided for the election of Governor, whose term of office shall commence on the first Monday in December next ensuing his election, and continue for two years, and until his successor shall have been elected and qualified; and whose salary shall be twelve hundred dollars per annum.

18. The Secretary of the Territory shall be the President of the Council.

19. He shall carefully keep and preserve a record of all official proceedings (at all times subject to inspection by a committee of either branch of the General Assembly,) and shall perform such other duties as may be prescribed by law, or as may properly belong to his office.

ARTICLE III.—*Legislative Department.*

SEC. 1 The Legislature shall consist of two distinct branches, a Council and a House of Delegates, which shall be styled the General Assembly of Nevada.

The Council shall consist of one Councilman and two Delegates, from District No. 1; District No. 2, one Councilman and two Delegates District No. 3, one Councilman and two Delegates, District No. 4, one Councilman and two Delegates, District No. 5, one Councilman and two Delegates, District No. 6, three Councilmen and six Delegates, District No. 7, one Councilman and two Delegates, District No. 8, two Councilmen and four Delegates; District No. 9, two Councilmen and four Delegates, who shall be chosen by the qualified voters thereof.

2. The session of the General Assembly shall be annual, and shall commence the first Monday in December next ensuing the election of its members.

3. The members of the House of Delegates shall be chosen annually by the qualified voters of their respective districts, on the first Wednesday after the first Monday of September, unless otherwise ordered by the General Assembly, and their term of office shall be one year

4. Councilmen and members of the House of Delegates shall be duly qualified electors in the respective counties and districts which they represent.

5. Councilmen shall be chosen for two years, at the same time, and places as members of the House of Delegates, and no person shall be a member of the Council or House of Delegates who has not been a citizen and inhabitant of the Territory one year, and the district for which he shall be chosen thirty days; providing, all persons who are citizens of the Territory and district in which they are chosen shall be eligible at the first election.

6. The number of Councilmen shall not be less than one-third nor more than one half of that of the members of the House of Delegates, and at the first session of the General Assembly after the same time this Constitution takes effect, the Councilmen shall be divided by lot as equally as may be into two classes. The seats of the Councilmen of the first class shall be vacated at the expiration of the first year, so that one-half shall be chosen annually.

7. Each house shall choose its own officers and judge of the qualifications, elections and returns of its own members, except as herein before provided.

8. A majority of each House shall constitute a quorum to do business, but a lesser number may adjourn from day to day, and may compel the attendance of absent members in such a manner and under such penalties as each House may provide.

9. Each house shall determine the rules of its own proceedings, and may with the concurrence of two-thirds of all the members elected, expel a member.

10. Each House shall keep a journal of its own proceedings and publish the same, and the yeas and nays of either House on any question shall at the desire of any three members present be entered on the journal.

11. When vacancies occur in either House, the Governor or the person exercising the functions of the Governor shall issue writs of election to fill such vacancies; provided, such vacancies occur prior to the session of the General Assembly.

12. The doors of each House shall be open, except on such occasions as in the opinion of the House may require secrecy.

13. Neither House shall adjourn for more than three days, without the consent of the other, nor to any other place than that in which they may be setting.

14. Any bill may originate in either House of the General Assembly, and all bills passed by one House may be amended in the other, and all bills so amended must be returned to the House in which they originated, and receive the concurrence of said House before being sent to the Governor for his approval.

15. Every bill which may have passed the General Assembly shall before it becomes a law, be presented to the Governor; if he approve it, he shall sign it; but if not, he shall return it with his objections to the House in which it originated, who shall enter the same upon the journal and proceed to reconsider it; if after such reconsideration, it again pass both Houses by yeas and nays by a majority of two-thirds of the members of each House present, it shall become a law, notwithstanding the Governor's objections; if any bill shall not be returned within ten days after it shall have been presented to him (Sundays excepted,) the same shall be a law in like manner, as if he had signed it, unless the General Assembly by adjournment prevent such returns.

16. The House of Delegates shall have the sole power of impeachment, and all impeachments shall be tried by the Council, and when sitting for that purpose, the Councilors shall be on oath or affirmation, and no person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present.

17. The Governor, Secretary, Treasurer Auditor, Attorney, District or Probate Judges, shall be liable to impeachment for misdemeanor in office, but judgment in such cases shall extend only to removal from office, and disqualification to hold any office of honor, profit or trust under the Territory. But the party convicted or acquitted, shall nevertheless be liable to indictment, trial and punishment according to law All other civil officers shall be tried for misdemeanor in office, in such manner as the General Assembly may provide

18 No money shall be drawn from the Treasury but in consequence of appropriations made by law, and an accurate statement of the receipts and expenditures of the public moneys shall be attached to and published with laws at every regular session of the General Assembly.

19 The members of the General Assembly shall receive for their services, a compensation fixed by law, and paid out of the public Treasury. But no increase of the compensation shall take place during the term for which the members of the House have been elected.

20. Every law enacted by the General Assembly shall embrace but one object, and that shall be expressed in the title, and no law shall be revised or amended by reference of its title. But in such case, the act revised, or the section amended, shall be re-enacted and published at length

21. No lottery shall be authorized by this Territory, nor shall the sale of lottery tickets be allowed.

22. The General Assembly shall have no power to pass any act granting any charter for banking purposes, but associations may be formed under general laws for deposit of gold and silver, but no such association shall make, issue or put in circulation, any bill, check, ticket, certificate promissory note or other paper, or the paper of any bank, to circulate as money.

23. Each stockholder of a corporation, or joint stock association, shall be individually and personally liable for his proportion of all its debts and liabilities.

ARTICLE IV.—*Judicial Department.*

Sec. 1. The Judicial power of this Territory shall be vested in District Courts, in Probate Courts, and in Justices of the Peace. The General Assembly may also establish such Supreme, Municipal and Inferior Courts as may be deemed necessary; define their powers and jurisdiction, and provide for the time and mode of election of the Judges of such courts, and establish their compensations

2. The Territory shall be divided into a convenient number of districts, by the first General Assembly, subject to such alterations, from time to time, as the public good may require, for each of which a District Judge shall be elected by the joint vote of the General Assembly, at its first meeting, who shall hold his office from the first Monday in January next ensuing his election, until the next general election by the people, after which said Judges shall be elected by the qualified electors of their respective districts, at the general election, and shall hold their office for the term of years

3. In the absence of any court established by law superior to District Courts, the various District Courts shall have appellate powers in all cases in their respective districts, and the decision of any District Judge, or the verdict of a trial in his court, shall be final.

4. The District Courts shall have original jurisdiction in all civil cases where the amount exceeds one hundred dollars, exclusive of interest. In all criminal cases, not otherwise provided for, and in all issues of fact joined in Probate Courts, their jurisdiction shall be unlimited.

5. The General Assembly shall provide for the election by the people of Clerks of Probate Courts, and shall by law their duties and compensation; said Probate Clerks shall be ex-officio Clerks of District Courts in and for their respective counties.

6. The Probate Courts shall have such jurisdiction in cases originating in Justices Courts, as the General Assembly may prescribe, but shall have no original jurisdiction, except in special cases provided by law.

7. The general and special terms of the District Courts, within the several districts, shall be prescribed by law.

8. No Judicial officer except a Justice of the Peace shall receive to his own use more fees or perquisites of office.

9. The General Assembly shall provide for the speedy publication of all statute laws and of such Judicial decisions as it may be deemed expedient, and all laws and Judicial decisions shall be free for publication for any person.

10. The General Assembly shall determine the number of Justices of the Peace to be elected in each county in this Territory, and fix by law their duties, powers and responsibilities; it shall also determine in what cases appeals may be made from Justice's Court to the Probate Court.

11. The Judges of the District Courts shall severally, at stated times during their continuance in office, receive for their services a compensation to be paid out of the Treasury, which shall not be increased or diminished during the term for which they shall have been elected; the Probate Judges shall also severally, at stated times, receive for their services a compensation to be paid out of the county Treasury of their respective counties, which shall not be increased or diminished during the term for which they shall have been elected.

12. The District Judges shall be ineligible to any other office during the term for which they shall have been elected.

13. Judges shall not charge juries with respect to matters of fact, but may state the testimony and declare the law.

14. The style of all processes shall be the people of Nevada Territory; all the prosecutions shall be conducted in the name and by the authority of the same.

ARTICLE V.—*Militia.*

Sec. 1. The General Assembly shall provide by law for organizing the Militia in such a manner as they shall deem expedient, not incompatible with the Constitution and laws of the United States.

2. Officers of the Militia shall be elected or appointed in such a manner as the General Assembly shall, from time to time, direct, and shall be commissioned by the Governor.

ARTICLE VI.—*Territorial Debts.*

Sec. 1. The General Assembly shall not create in any manner debts or liabilities, other than such as may be absolutely necessary for the actual expenses of government, and defraying all necessary expenses of government.

2. The General Assembly shall cause to be levied and collected an *ad valorem* tax, which, when added to the revenue, from other sources, may in their judgment be sufficient to meet all such necessary expenses.

ARTICLE VII.—*Amending Constitution.*

Sec. 1. Any amendment or amendments to, or revision and change, of this entire Constitution may be proposed, in the Council or House of Delegates, and if the same shall be agreed to by the majority of the members elected to each of the two Houses, such proposed amendment or amendments to, or revision and change, shall be entered on their journal, with the yeas and nays taken thereon, and referred to the General Assembly then next to be chosen, and shall be published for three months next preceding the time of making such choice; and if in the General Assembly next chosen, as aforesaid, such amendment or amendments, revision and change, shall be agreed to by a majority of all the members elected to each House, then it shall be the duty of the General Assembly to submit such proposed amendment or amendments, revision and change, to the people in such a manner and at such a time as the General Assembly shall prescribe; and if the people shall approve and ratify such amendment or amendments, revision and change, by a majority of the electors qualified to vote for members of the General Assembly voting thereon, such amendment or amendments, revision and change, shall become a part of, or the entire Constitution.

ARTICLE VIII.—*Miscellaneous.*

Sec. 1. The first session of the General Assembly shall be held at Genoa, which place shall be the permanent place of government until removed by law.

2. The General Assembly shall establish a system of county and town governments, which shall be as nearly uniform as practicable throughout the Territory.

3. The General Assembly shall have power to provide a Board of Supervisors in each county, and these Supervisors shall jointly and individually perform such duties as may be prescribed by law.

4. All officers whose election or appointment is not provided for by this Constitution, and all officers whose office may hereafter be created by law, shall be elected by the people or appointed as the General Assembly may direct.

5. When the duration of any office is not provided for by this Constitution, it may be declared by law; and if not so declared, such office shall be held during the pleasure of the authority making the appointment, nor shall the duration of any office not fixed by this Constitution ever exceed two years.

6. Each county, town, city and incorporate village shall make provisions for the support of their own officers, subject to such restrictions and regulations as the General Assembly may prescribe.

7. The credit of the Territory shall not in any manner be given or loaned to, or in aid of any individual association or corporation, nor shall the Territory directly or indirectly become a stockholder of any association or corporation.

8. Suits may be brought against the Territory in such a manner and in such courts as may be directed by law.

9. No contract of marriage, if otherwise duly made, shall be invalid for want of conformity to the requirements of any religious sect.

10. Taxation shall be equal and uniform throughout the Territory; all property in this Territory shall be taxed in proportion to its value, to be ascertained as directed by law, but assessors and collectors of town, county, and Territorial taxes shall be elected by the qualified electors of the county or town in which the property taxed for Territory, county or town is situated.

11. Every person shall be disqualified from holding any office of profit or trust in the Territory, who shall have been convicted of having given or offered a bribe to procure his election or appointment.

12. Laws shall be made to exclude from office, serving on juries and from the rights of suffrage, those who shall hereafter be convicted of bribery, perjury, forgery, or other high crimes; the privilege of free suffrage shall be supported by laws regulating elections, and prohibiting under adequate penalties all undue influence thereon, from power, bribery, tumult or other improper practice.

13. Absence on business of the Territory, or the United States, shall not effect the question of the residence of any person.

14. A plurality vote shall constitute a choice, where not otherwise directed, in this Constitution.

15. It shall be the duty of the General Assembly at its first session and every second annual session thereafter to elect an Attorney for the Territory, who shall be styled an Attorney General, whose duties and compensation shall be prescribed and fixed by law.

16. All officers elected or appointed by virtue of, this Constitution shall severally be required to give bonds to the people of Nevada for the faithful discharge of the duties of their respective offices, the amount of which bonds as well as all matters regulating the same shall be fixed by law.

ARTICLE IX.—*Treasury Department.*

Sec. 1. There shall be a Treasury Department, consisting of an Auditor chosen by the qualified electors of the Territory at each election of the members of the House of Delegates, who shall receive an annual salary of fifteen hundred dollars; and of a Treasurer, to be elected as above, who shall also receive an annual salary of one thousand dollars; in case of avacancy in either office, by death, resignation, or otherwise, the Governor, by and with the consent of the Council, shall fill such vacancies by appointment and commission, until the next general election and the qualification of his or their successors. The Treasurer and Auditor shall keep their offices at the seat of Government, and enter into such bonds as the General Assembly may prescribe for the faithful discharge of their respective duties.

2. The Auditor shall have the general superintendence of the fiscal affairs of the Territory; he shall digest and prepare plans for the improvement and management of the revenue and for the support of the public credit; prepare and report estimates of the revenue and expenditures of the Territory; adjust, settle and preserve all public accounts; grant, under regulations prescribed by law, all warrants for moneys to be paid out of the Treasury, in pursuance of appropriations by law; prescribe the formalities of the transfer of stock or other evidences of the Territorial debt; and countersign, without which such evidence shall not be valid; he shall make full report of all his proceedings, and of the state of the Treasury department within ten days after the commencement of the session of each General Assembly, and perform such other duties as shall be prescribed by law.

3. The Treasurer shall receive and keep the money of the Territory, and disburse the same upon warrants drawn by the Auditor, and not otherwise; he shall take receipts for all moneys paid by him, and all receipts for moneys received by him shall be indorsed upon warrants signed by the Auditor, without which warrant so signed no acknowledgment of money received in the Treasury shall be valid; and upon warrants issued by the Auditor he shall make arrangements for the payment of the interest of the public debt; every bond, certificate or other evidence of the debt of the Territory, shall be signed by the Treasurer and countersigned by the Auditor, and no new certificate or other evidence intended to replace another shall be issued until the old one shall be delivered to the Treasurer, and executed in due form for the transfer of the same shall be filed in his office, and the transfer accordingly made on the books thereof, and the certificates or other evidence cancelled; but the General Assembly may make provisions for the loss of certificates or other evidence of debt.

4. The Treasurer shall render his accounts quarterly to the Auditor; and on the third day of each session of the General Assembly he shall submit to the Council and House of Delegates fair and accurate copies of all accounts by him, from time to time, rendered and settled with the Auditor; he shall at all times submit to the Auditor the inspection of the moneys in his hands, and perform all other duties that shall be prescribed by law.

5. The General Assembly shall have power to regulate the amount of revenue to be derived from the licenses of merchants, dealers in gold dust, bankers and peddlers, venders of wines and liquors, keepers of places of public amusements, billiard tables and bowling alleys, and shall also have power to regulate the amount of poll tax enactments.

ARTICLE X.—*Boundary Lines.*

The boundary lines of the Territory of Nevada shall be as follows, to-wit:

Commencing at a point on the Sierra Nevada Mountains, where the 42° of North Latitude touches the Summit of said Mountains; thence Southerly with said Summit to the 39° of North Latitude; thence East on said parallel to the Colorado River; thence up said River to its junction with the Rio Virgin; thence up said Rio Virgin to its junction with Muddy River; thence due North to the Oregon line; thence West to the place of beginning.

ARTICLE XI.—*Districts.*

District No. 1 shall begin at a point on the summit of the Sierra Nevada Mountains where the 42° of north Latitude crosses said summit. Thence southerly with said summit to the head waters of Elysian creek; thence down that creek to the big bend in said creek; thence in a straight line to the mouth of willow creek; thence north to the Oregon line; thence along said line to the place of beginning.

District No. 2 shall begin at the mouth of willow creek; thence along the eastern shore of Honey Lake to the north end of Pyramid Lake; thence n. e. to Rabbit Hole Springs; thence north to the Oregon line; thence along said line to the east corner of District No. 1. Thence south to the place of beginning.

District No. 3 shall commence at the head of Elysian creek. Thence following the summit to a point opposite the dividing ridge, between Honey, Wake, and Long Valley; thence down said ridge to Long Valley River; thence on a direct line to the north shore of Pyramid Lake; thence along the south line of Districts No. 1 and 2 to the place of beginning.

No. 4 shall begin at the west corner of District No 2; thence following the summit to a point opposite the dividing ridge and following the same, including Steamboat Valley, thence to said ridge and following the same, including Steamboat Valley, to Truckee River; thence on said stream to the north side of Pyramid Lake.

No. 5 shall begin at the west corner of No. 4; thence down that stream to Carson River; thence down said river to Nicholas Ambrosio's ranch; thence northerly to the divide between Walker and Carson river; thence along said divide to the south line of District No. 4 No. 6 shall commence at N. Ambrosio's ranch; thence east to the boundry line; thence west to District No. 2; thence on the east line of Nos. 2, 3, 4 and 5 to the place of beginning.

No. 7 shall begin at the head waters of Clear Creek; thence along the eastern or open summit to a point opposite Capt. Smiths Ranch; thence east including said place to the west fork of Walker River; thence up said stream to the main summit; thence along the summit to the north shore of Lake Bigler; thence east to the place of beginning.

No. 8 shall commence at the head waters of Clear Creek; thence on the line of District No. 7 to the west fork of Walkers River; thence east to the east boundry line; thence north to the line of No. 6; thence along said line to the place of beginning.

No. 9 shall begin at the head waters of the west fork of Walker's River and following the summit to the south boundary line of the Territory run thence along said line to the east boundary; thence on said boundry to the line of District No. 7 and 8; thence along said line to the place of beginning.

J. J. Musser, Pres. A. G. Hammack,
Jno. F. Long, Sec'y. J. S. Ward, proxy,
M. M. Gaige, A.S., J. A. Slater, "
Isaac Roop, Lewis Stark, "
A. L. Dorsey Smith J. Hill, "
Jno. H. Neale, J. J. Coffeyston, "
J. A. Osborn, O. W. Hegberly, "
B. L. King, W. M Orrisby, "
J. H. Sturtevant, T. Anderson "
B. F. Settle, J. D. B Inson, "
A. A. Smith, D. C Jackson, proxy
W. S. Bryant, J. McGreer, "
J. Williams, J. M. Hawley, "
A. L. Chapman, Lewis Miller, "
B. Summerfield, James Merritt, "
F. M. Proctor, Samuel Stell, "
W. L. Jernegan, John Warford, "
Theo. Winters, Leroy Vining, "
W. A. Houseworth, Elias Lauh, "
A. Curry A. J. Mains, "
W. T. C. Elliott, J. A. Talbot, "
J. D. Winters, Saml. Hazeline, "
Jas. O. Robertson, Peter Nye, "
Isaac Farwell.

Mr. Proctor offered the following:

Resolved, That the President, Secretaries and members of this Convention be requested to affix their signatures to the Constitution. Carried.

Mr. Clendie offered the following protest, and moved that it be placed on record: which was, on motion, laid on the table.

PROTEST.

A minority of this Convention would respectfully protest against the action of this Convention, in the following particulars, to-wit:

We conceive that the framing of a Constitution was an unwarrantable assumption of power; that the spirit of the call under which this Convention assembled was violated in so doing. Our reasons for coming to this conclusion are contained in the minority report of the Committee on Order of Business.

We believe that canvassing of the returns of the recent election, for Delegate to Congress, was plainly and positively the duty of this Convention; we believe that this duty is clearly intended in the last resolution contained in the call, wherein it specifies that the returns of election, for Delegate to Congress, be transmitted by the Clerks of the different election precincts to the Chairman of this Convention; we, therefore, protest against the action of the majority in referring those returns back to the people as provided for in adopting the report of the majority of your committee appointed to canvass said returns.

We believe that in adopting the resolution referring the whole subject back to the people, is virtually saying to the people of the proposed new Territory that we are incompetent to judge of the returns in a spirit of candor and fairness, a point which we, a minority, are unwilling to concede.

We protest against the action of this Convention, by its acts, subjecting nearly the entire Territory to the charge of fraud, without allowing the guilty party an opportunity to acquit themselves, thereby stifling investigation in regard to the matter; all of which is respectfully submitted and the same asked to be made a matter of record.

C. S. Noteware, J. McGreer, Nye proxy,
Warren Wasson, J. M. Hawley, "
Martin Smith, Lewis Miller, "
J. A. Smith, James Merritt, "
Geo W. Chedic, Saml. Stell, "
Isaac Farwell, John Warford, "
John L. Cary, Leroy Vining, "
J. A. Thompson, Elias Lauh, "
M. M. Gaige, A. J. Mains, "
Peter Nye, J. A. Talbot, "
C. Coler, Wasson proxy, S. Hazeline, "

The ayes and nays being called for, resulted as follows:

Ayes—Messrs. Bowdone, Bryant, Cary, Chapman, (2 votes) Chandler, Coddington, Curry, Elliott, Gaige, Houseworth, Hammack, Hepperly, Jernegan, King, Long, Musser, Naghley, Neale, Osborn, J. O Robertson, Proctor, Settle, A. A. Smith, Summerfield, Vaughan, (3 votes,) Williams, Theo. Winters, J. D. Winters and Wade.—

Nays—Juo. Robinson, (2 votes,) and Sturtevant.

The protest was placed on record.

On motion of Mr. Dorsey, the vote adopting the majority report of the committee appointed to canvass the election returns for Delegate to Congress was reconsidered and annulled. When, on motion of J. J. Musser, the Convention resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole to canvass the said election returns. After which the Committee rose, and reported as follows:

ELECTION RETURNS.

Name of Precincts.	*Dodge.*	*Crane.*
Honey Lake	17	67
Mud Springs	2	28
Black Rock		17
Long Valley	6	
Truckee Meadows	4	1
Lindsey's Station	2	41
Clinatown	1	6
Gold Hill	16	22
Washo Valley	9	5
Lake Valley	44	
Genoa	67	35
Walker's River	104	1
Baker's Camp	4	
Mottsville	49	1
Carson City	4	92
Smith's Station	5	
Sink of Humboldt, (inclusive)	3	119
Dodge Valley	41	4
Total	378	439
Total number of votes		817
Crane's majority		61

Maj Roop moved that the report of the Committee of the Whole be received —Carried.

Maj. Roop moved that the report of the Committee of the Whole be adopted.

Mr Noteware moved to amend by voting on the adoption of the report by precincts, and the ayes and nays being called, resulted as follows:

Ayes—Messrs. Abernathy, Cary, Coddington, Chandler, Clodie, Farwell, Gaige, Hepperly, Long, Nye, (12 votes,) Noteware, Neale, Osborn, A. A. Smith, Mart. Smith, Sturtevant, Thompson, Wasson, (2 votes,) and Wade.—21.

Nays—Messrs. Anderson, Bryant, Chapman, (2 votes,) Curry, Dorsey, Elliott, Houseworth, King, Naghley, Orrisby, Jno. Robinson, (2 votes,) J. O Robertson, Roop, Proctor, Settle, A. A. Smith, Summerfield, Vaughan, (3 votes,) Williams, Theo. Winters, and J. D. Winters.—27.

The Chairman declared the motion adopted as amended.

Honey Lake precinct was then called as reported, as follows: For Dodge 17, and for Crane 67.

On motion it was adopted as reported.

Mud Springs, for Dodge 2, for Crane 28.

It was moved that the report be adopted.

The ayes and nays were called, as follows, viz:

Ayes—Messrs Anderson, Bryant Chapman (2 votes,) Curry, Dorsey, Elliott, Houseworth, Hammack, Jernegan, King, Long, Musser, Naighley, Neale, Osborn, Ormsby, Jno. Robinson (2 votes,) J. O. Robertson, Proctor, Settle, A. A. Smith, Summerfield, Mart Smith, Sturtevant, Vaughan (3 votes,) Williams, Theo. Winters and J. D. Winters.

Nays—Messrs. Abernathy, Cary, Chandler, Coddington, Hepperly, Nye (12 votes) Clodie, Noteware, J. A. Smith, Wasson (2 votes) Wade. Messrs. Abernathy, Noteware and Clodie changed their votes from nay to yea.

Precinct of Mud Springs was declared adopted as reported.

On motion the precincts of Black Rock, Long Valley, Truckee Meadows were adopted as reported by the Committee.

On motion of the adoption of the report of the Committe of the Lindsey Station precinct, the yeas and nays were called, with the following result:

Ayes—Messrs. Anderson, Bowdone, Bryant, Chapman (2 votes,) Elliot, Houseworth, Hammack, King, Musser, Naghly, Neale Osburn, Ormsby, Jno. Robinson (2 votes,) J. O Robertson, Procter, Settle, A. A. Smith, Summerfield, Sturtevant, Vaughan (3 votes) Williams and J. D. Winter.—27.

Nays—Messrs. Clodie, Noy (12 votes) J. A. Smith, Mart. Smith, and Wasson (2 votes.)

The report was declared adopted.

On motion it was resolved that no testimony should be received but legal testimony.

The report of the precincts of Chinatown, Gold Hill, Washoe Valley, Lake Valley, Genoa, Walker River, Baker's Camp, Mottsville, Carson City, and Smiths Station were read as reported by the Committee and adopted.

On the motion to adopt the report of the Committee of the votes cast at the Sink of the Humboldt, Messrs. Noteware, Curtis and M'Gonagle, were sworn to testify to what they knew as to the legality of the voting at that precinct, when the following was introduced by Mr. James:

[*Letter of Mr. James to Major Dodge.*]

GENOA, CARSON VALLEY, July, 1859.

MR. F. DODGE, U. S. Indian Agent:—Dear Sir.—Having reason to believe from the statements of Mr. Gollaple, that fraud has been attempted in the Humboldt district, in reference to the election of Delegate to Congress from Nevada Territory, which the rights of the people may have been infringed upon, and knowing that you are the only officer in the said Territory having the proper constituted authority to administer an oath, I most respectfully request you to swear Mr. Gollaple —the bearer of this—to the facts set forth in the enclosed statements.

Very respectfully, your ob't. serv't,

ALFRED JAMES.

[*The Enclosed Statement.*]

I, William Gollaple, hereby state that myself in company with a large number of other emigrants, voted for J. M. Crane at the Sink of the Humboldt, on Thursday last 14th, 1859. (Signed) WILLIAM GOLLAPLE.

Subscribed and sworn to before me, this 20th day of July, 1859. F. DODGE,

U S Indian Agent."

The vote being taken and the ayes and nays being called, resulted as follows:

Ayes—30; Nays 26.

Whereupon it was declared that the report of the committee, as to the Sink of Humboldt, should be adopted.

On motion the report as to Dodge Valley was adopted as reported.

The President then declared the vote as follows:

For Dodge, total number of votes, 378; for Crane, total number of votes, 439; majority for Crane 61 votes; and that James M. Crane was duly declared elected as Delegate to Congress from Nevada Territory.

A. L. Dorsey offered the following:

Resolved, That proceedings of the canvassing of the return Delegate to Congress be published in the Territorial Enterprise and Sacramento Union as full, which was agreed to.

Moved by Mr. Procter, that the proceedings of this Convention be certified to by the Secretaries and delivered to the President of this Convention, and by him be deposited in the archeves of the Territory of Nevada, when organized —carried.

Mr. Musser offered the following:

Resolved, That we the members of this Convention submit the Constitution by us framed and adopted to the people of Nevada Territory, as earnestly recommending favorable consideration and final adoption by them. Carried unanimously.

On motion of W. L. Jernegan it was

Resolved, That we, the members of this Convention, tender to J. J. Musser, Esq., our thanks for the impartial manner in which he has discharged the duties of President of this Convention, during its session; and the uniform courtesy he has manifested to each and every member during this session, entitle him to the good will and esteem of his associates.

On motion the thanks of the Convention were given to the Vice Presidents and Secretaries.

On motion of Jno. F. Long, the Convention adjourned *sine die*.

J. J. MUSSER, President,

Attest—JNO. F. LONG, Secretary.

M. M. GAIGE, Assistant Secretary.

shall be filled by inserting fifteen hundred dollars, and that of the Territorial Treasurer, by inserting one thousand dollars.

Adjourned till Monday morning 8 o'clock, a. m.

J. W.

MONDAY, July 25th, 1859.

Convention met pursuant to adjournment, Isaac Roop in the Chair; minutes of Saturday read and approved.

Moved by Mr. Noe that Committee of three be appointed by the chairman to investigate the expenses of this Convention; Messrs. Neale, Mart Smith and Curry was appointed said Committee.

The adoption of the Constitution by the 6th in order, Sections Second, Third and Fourth of Article Nine were adopted.

BOUNDARY OF THE PROPOSED TERRITORY.

The Boundary lines of the Territor, of Nevada shall be as follows, to-wit:

Commencing at a point on Sierra Nevada Mountains where the 42° of North Latitude touches the summit of said Mountain to the 35° of north Latitude; thence East to the 115° of West Longitude; thence North to the said 42° of North Latitude; thence West to the place of beginning

A. G. HAMMACK, Ch'n.

Mr. Ormsby offered the following as a substitute. The Boundary line of the Territory of Nevada shall be as follows, to wit: Beginning

Commencing at a point on the Sierra Nevada Mountains, where the 42° of North Latitude, touches the Summit of said Mountains; thence Southerly with said Summit to the 35° of North Latitude; thence East on said parallel to the Colorado River; thence up said River to its junction with the Rio Virgin; thence up said Rio Virgin to its junction with Muddy River; thence due North to the Oregon line; thence West to the place of beginning.

On motion of Mr. Williams the substitute was adopted. Moved by Hammack that the following be inserted in the Constitution, viz:

The rules, usages and regulations of the miners in any locality, within this Territory shall be the law, that shall govern the miners of said localities, provided, such laws do not conflict with the Constitution of this Territory.

On vote the yeas and nays were called with the following result;

Yeas—Bowdoin, Bryant, Chapman (13 votes.) Elliott, Hammack, Jernegan, Neal, Osborn, A. A. Smith, Williams and Wasson (2 votes.)—13.

Nays—Messrs. Abernathy, Anderson Cary, Chandler, Crosbie, Coddington, Curry, Dorsey, Gaige, Houseworth, Hepperly, King, Long, Ny (12 votes,) Noteware, Ormsby, Robinson (2 votes,) J. O. Robertson, Roop, Proctor, Settle, Summerfield, J. A. Smith, Mart. Smith, Sturtevant, Thompson, Vaughan, Theo. Winters, J. D. Winters, and W. B. Wade.—31.

Adjourned to 1 o'clock, p. m.

Mr. Bryant gave notice that he would move on to morrow, to reconsider Sec. 1. of Art. 8.

Mr. Bowdoin gave notice that he would on to morrow, move to reconsider Sec. 5. of Art. 3.

J. F. Long gave notice that he would, on to morrow to reconsider Sec. 2. of Art. 2.

On motion of Col. Musser the further consideration of the Constitution was laid over till to morrow morning.

Report of the Committee on Memorial.

The Citizens of the Valleys of the "Great American Basin" respectfully present to the President and the Congress of the United States, through the petition of the Legislature of the Territory of Nevada.

That it appears from the statement of the reasons which impel us to this course.

The country that we ask you to erect into a New Territory is composed of numerous Ranges of Mountains, whose extensive gold, silver and copper mines are now partially developed to prove them second to none in the world, unless, perhaps, to those of California, and of a large number of rich agricultural and grazing valleys, naturally connected with each other, and intersected by a mountain range, increasing population whose wants, in the aggregate, is already computed to millions.

Its area is equal to that of New York, Ohio and Illinois, and it is capable of sustaining and giving profitable employ to a dense population.

There is no other civil law now offices near to than Salt Lake City, which is from five to eight hundred miles distant from our settlements and more. Every person has a number of different occupations, and established rights to assert, and the only tribunal for the Basin Lands.

Our condition is peculiarly trying to the citizens and interests of property, should repel, when we have been compelled repeatedly to take appeals.

We are surrounded by the Indians whose depredations are numerous and hardly, and with whom we have been forced against fearful odds, again and again to battle.

They have also on our neighbors and friends, and distressed our property, and we have asked in vain for protection and assistance from Utah and California.

All the "Emigrant Routes" pass through this Territory, and the fearful loss of life upon them tells the pressing necessity for the measure we ask.

And last, though not least, we pray to be separated from a people whose religion, politics, and conduct here have been and are deadly hostile to us.

For five years have your petitioners waited patiently for that protection which they had a right to expect from the authorities of Utah Territory. Again and again has the strong arm of physical force wrested from the quiet citizens his hard earned pittance, and the civil authorities here offered no relief, repeatedly has the hand of the murderer been imbrued in the blood of the peaceable citizens and there was no redress, and that has offered by the rising of an indignant people.

Families have been driven, by every to or from the limits of our Territory and compelled to seek a home where law acts prevail, others are deterred from settling among us by the same causes, yet such are our natural advantages that the large no of population, per-verity demands the exercise of the protecting power of Congress.

A. L. DORSEY, Ch'n.

The Memorial was adopted.

Mr. Cary moved that the President appoint an Assistant Sergeant-at-Arms Carried. Mr. Curry was appointed.

Moved by Hammack, that a Committee of nine, one from each District, be appointed by the President to draft laws, rules and regulations, for the first election by the people, to form precincts, appoint Judges of election, and report the same to this Convention, carried. Mr. President appointed J. de Hr. Neale, District No. 1; W. S. Bryant, District No. 2; W. T. C. Elliott, District No. 3; W. Wasson, District No. 4; A. Curry, District No. 5; B. Summerfield, District No. 6; Mart. Smith, District No. 7; C. N. Noteware, District No. 8; and Peter Nye, District No. 9.

On motion of J. F. Long, F. M. Proctor, Mart. Smith, W. Wasson, and J. Williams were appointed a Committee to draft an address to the citizens of the Territory relative to the Constitution.

Moved by Mr. Neale, that the Constitution go into the Committee of the Whole to canvass the returns for Delegate to Congress. Long moved to amend by the Chairman to appoint a Committee of seven to canvass the said returns, and report the same to this Convention for final action.

Mr. Musser moved that the whole subject matter be made the especial order of business to morrow, at 1 o'clock, p. m. carried.

Adjourned till to morrow morning at 8 o'clock, a. m.

TUESDAY, July 26th, 1859.

Convention met pursuant to adjournment; minutes of yesterday read and approved. Reports of Committees being in order, the finance Committee not being ready to report, on motion of Mr Bryant the Committee was allowed to report at any time during the session of the Convention. Committee on Precincting the Districts and regulating laws to govern the first election reported, also on motion of Mr. Hammack, the report was received.

Mr. Noteware gave notice that he would move to consider Sec. 1. of Art. 1. of the Constitution to morrow morning at 8 o'clock.

On motion of Mr. Neale a Committee of five was appointed by the President as a Board of Canvassers, to act in conjunction with the President of this Convention to canvass the returns of the first election under the Constitution. Messrs. J. H. Neale, C. N. Noteware, Peter Nye, B. F. Settle, and Dr. D. L. King, were appointed said Committee.

Moved by Mr. Proctor, that the report of the Committee be so amended as to use the word "President" instead of the word "Speaker" of this Convention; carried.

Moved by J. F. Long, and carried, that the report be referred back to the Committee, and to make report to-morrow morning.

On Motion of Mr. Musser, Maj. Roop in the Chair, the further consideration of the Constitution was laid on the table till 11 o'clock a. m. to-day.

Mr. Musser gave notice that he would move to-day to reconsider Section 1. of Article 1. to-day.

Mr. Noteward objected, as he had given notice to reconsider the same Sec. and Art. to-morrow; objections overruled by the Chair, and appeal taken from the Chair by Mr. Crosbie. On vote the yeas and nays were called, with the following result:

Yeas—Anderson, Bryant, Chapman (2 votes,) Curry, Dorsey, Elliott, Houseworth, Hammack, Jernegan, King, Long, Naghly, Osborn, Ormsby, J. O Robertson, Proctor, Settle, A. A. Smith, Summerfield, Sturtevant, Thos. Winters, J. D. Winters.—23.

Nays—Abernathy, Cary, Chandler, Chrsbie, Coddington, Farwell, Gaige Hepperly, Nye (12 votes,) Noteware, Thompson and Wade.—23

There being a tie vote, the Chairman gave the casting vote in favor of sustaining the decision of the Chair. On motion of Maj. Ormsby, it was agreed that whenever a flaw was discovered in the Constitution it should be in order to move to reconsider and to amend, without giving notice to do so, at a future period.

CALL OF NOTICES.

Mr Bryant moved to re-consider Sec. 1. of Art. 8.

Mr. Chrsbie moved for an indefinite postponement of the question, on vote the yeas and nays were called;

Yeas—Abernathy, Cary, Chrsbie, Coddington, Farwell, Gaige, Hepperly, Noteware, J. A. Smith, Mart. Smith, Thompson, Williams, Wasson (2 votes,) and Wade.

Nays—Anderson, Bryant, Chapman, (2 votes,) Chandler, Curry, Dorsey, Elliott, Houseworth, Hammack, King, Long, Naghly, Neale, Osborn, Ormsby, Jno. Robinson (2 votes,) J. O. Robertson, Roop, Proctor, Settle, A. A. Smith, Summerfield, Sturtevant, Vaughan (3 votes,) Theo. Winters, Jno. D. Winters.

The original question being then called it was adopted.

Mr. Noteware moved to strike out the word "Senate" as specified in said Sec. and insert "Assembly" as the seat of Government.

Mr. Proctor moved as a Substitute to strike all out from said section after the word "Law," the institute was adopted.

Mr. Bowdoin then moved that the words "two years" the eligibility of Councilmen, be erased, and "one year" substituted, which was carried.

J. F. Long moved to re-consider Sec. 3. of Art. 2, to amend, to read as follows: Provided, the first returns of an election under this Constitution shall be made in the manner as provided for by this Convention.

On motion of Mr. Neale, the word "resident" in the proviso of Sec. 1. of Art. 1 was struck out, and the word "citizen" was inserted.

Mr. Noteware moved that the following be added to the Constitution:

All Officers elected or appointed by virtue of the Constitution shall severally be required to give bonds to the people of Nevada Territory, for the faithful discharge of the duties of their respective Offices, the amount of which bonds, as well as all matters regulating the same shall be fixed by law.

On motion of Jno. F. Long, the President appointed A. A. Smith Enrolling Clerk.

Adjourned till 1 o'clock p. m.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

Convention met pursuant to adjournment.

C. M. Hepperly moved that the Convention go into Committee of the Whole to canvass the returns for Delegate to Congress.

F. M. Proctor moved as a substitute that the Chair appoint a Committee of nine to canvass said returns and report to this Convention for final action.

Mr. Noteware offered the following as a substitute for the above motions.

Resolved, That the Chair appoint a Committee of three in presence of the Convention, to open and count the returns for Delegate to Congress.

On taking the yeas and nays were called with the following result

Yeas—Abernathy, Cary, Chandler, Crosbie, Coddington, Farwell, Gaige, Hepperly, Nye (12 votes,) Noteware, J. A. Smith, Mart. Smith, Thompson, Wasson (3 votes,) and W. B. Wade.—27.

Nays—Anderson, Bryant, Chapman, (3 votes,) Curry, Dorsey, Elliott, Houseworth, Hammack, Jernegan, King, Long, Naghly, Neale, Osborn, Ormsby, J. Robinson (2 votes,) J. O. Robertson, Roop, Proctor, Settle, A. A. Smith, Summerfield, Sturtevant, Vaughan (3 votes,) Williams, Theo. Winters, Jno. D. Winters.—31.

The substitute was declared lost. Mr. Proctor offered the following, and seconded by Mr. Noteware.

Moved that the Chair appoint a Committee of seven, one from each District, and one from the Territory at large, to canvass the vote for Delegate to Congress, who shall perform their duties in presence of the members of this Convention; Provided, that they admit all testimony touching the legality of the returns which may be offered, and report the legality or illegality of each precinct separate from the vote upon which was unanimous.

Messrs. J. Williams, Theo. Winters, Thos. Anderson, W. Wasson, Peter Nye, G. W. Hepperly and Dr. D. L. King were appointed on the Committee.

On motion B. F. Settle was appointed as Clerk of said Committee.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning at 8 o'clock, a. m.

WEDNESDAY, July 27th, 1859.

Convention met pursuant to adjournment; minutes of yesterday not being ready to read, the Secretary was given time till 10 o'clock, p. m.

Mr. Neale, the Chairman of the Committee on Finance, reported that an assessments of one dollar and fifty cents be made against each member of the Convention to defray expenses of the same. Committee on canvassing the election returns of delegate to Congress, not being ready to report, Convention took recess for one hour.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

Majority of Canvassing Committee beg leave to report as follows:

REPORT,

To the Presidency, and Gentlemen of the Convention:

In view of the responsibility resting on us, we would respectfully submit the following brief statement.

That we have opened and canvassed all the votes returned as requested to be sent to this Convention, and we, your Committee, are satisfied that a fair expression of the people has not been through the ballot-box at the election. And in view of the length of time necessary for a full examination of the said returns, and the uncertainty of final arriving at a just and a fair decision in the premises, we would earnestly recommend that the whole subject matter as to a Delegate to Congress be referred back to the people, for them to decide on the 1st Wednesday after the first Monday in september next, and ask to be discharged. J. W. WILLIAMS, Ch'n. Com.

THOS. WINTERS,
THOS. ANDERSON,
B. L. KING.

Ormsby, U. T. July 27th, 1859.

On motion the statement of the Secretary of the Committee was made a part of the majority report.

Mr. Wasson asked for half an hour's time to make a minority report, which was granted.

Convention took a recess of one-half hour.

REPORT OF SECRETARY.

Minority of Canvassing Committee reported as follows:

REPORT.

Mr. President:—A minority of your Committee to whom was referred the matter of canvassing the returns of the recent election, which is erected this Convention, and respectfully beg leave to dissent from the report of the majority of your Committee; we consider that the recommendation to refer the whole matter back to the people is unwarranted and without precedent; that it is delegating powers that they do not possess that the vote has been taken by the people under the same authority which is erected this Convention, and for this Convention now to reject the vote as taken shall not be counted and each precinct passed upon by this Convention in casting a reflection upon the honesty and wisdom of this Convention which does not attach to it; it was in effect, to say that we are not capable of distinguishing between right and wrong, between honesty and fraud. We, the minority of your Committee, therefore, would respectfully report progress and ask that the whole subject matter be referred back to your Committee to report in accordance with the instructions included in the resolution erecting this Committee.

O. W. HEPPERLY,
W. WASSON,
PETER NYE.

On motion the minority report was received.

Mr. Noteware moved that the minority report be adopted and the Committee discharged; Mr. Noble, moved to amend by inserting the word "majority" in the place of minority; on vote the yeas and nays were called with the following result:

Yeas—Anderson, Bowdoin, Bryant, Chapman (2 votes,) Curry, Dorsey, Elliot, Houseworth, Hammack, Jernegan, King, Long, Musser, Naghly, Neale, Osborn, Ormsby, Jno. Robinson (2 votes,) J. O. Robertson, Proctor, Settle, A. A. Smith, Summerfield, Sturtevant, Vaughan (3 votes,) Williams, Theo Winters and Jno. D. Winters.—28.

Nays—Messrs. Abernathy, Cary, Chandler, Crosbie, Coddington, Farwell, Gaige, Hepperly, Nye (12 votes,) Noteware, J. A. Smith, Mart. Smith, Thompson, Wasson (3 votes) Wade and Hepperly.—27.

The motion then being first as amended, and the yeas and nays being called, resulted as follow:

Yeas—Anderson, Bryant, Chapman (2 votes,) Elliott, Hammack, Jernegan, King, Naghly, Dorsey, Osborn Ormsby, Jno. Robinson (2 votes,) J. O. Robertson, Proctor, Settle, A. A. Smith, Summerfield, Sturtevant, Vaughn (3 votes,) Williams, Curry, Houseworth, Jno. D Winters and Chapman (2 votes,)—29.

Nays—Messrs. Coddington, Cary, Chandler, Farwell, Gaige, Hepperly, Nye, (12 votes) J. A. Smith, Mart Smith, Thompson, Wasson (3 votes) Wade and Crosbie.—25.

The majority report was then declared adopted.

On motion of J. F. Long, the Constitution was then taken from the table for further consideration.

On motion the Convention adjourned for one hour.

Convention met pursuant to adjournment.

Committee on precincting the Districts, and drafting rules and laws regulating the 1st election, beg leave to make the following report, viz:

REPORT.

We, the undersigned, Committee appointed to draft laws, Rules and Regulations to govern the first election, subject to the Decision of the President, appoint Judges and Inspectors of Election, etc., beg leave to submit the following:

That there shall be two Judges of one Inspector and two Clerks at each precinct, whose duties it shall be to preside at every regularly organized Election.

They shall cause the polls to be opened at 9 o'clock A. M. and keep them open until 5 o'clock P. M. with a recess of one hour.

The Inspectors and Judges of each precinct shall appoint the Clerks. They have the power to fill vacancies, they shall give due notice of the time and place, also the limits of the precincts of holding each Election, by posting at least three notices in conspicuous places. They shall receive the vote of all residents of the Territory that may be offered. They may require an oath or proof of the residence of any person whose vote may be challenged. Judges, Clerks and Inspectors shall be sworn.

They shall keep a list of the names of all voters, which shall be entered in public immediately upon the vote being received, under oath by the Judges, Inspectors and Clerks, shall be transmitted under seal as soon as possible to the Speaker of the Convention. John J. Musser, who shall preside with them as may be hereinafter provided.

District No. 1, 2 precincts—Susanville—Judges, Roop and Weatherbee; Inspector, M. M. Scott. Smedley's—Judges, Smedley and A. A. Smith; Inspector, Dr. Stebbins.

District No. 2, 2 precincts.—Black Rock—Judges, Gonison and Utt; Inspector, J. Lewis. No. 2—Judges, Lathrop and Baxter; Inspector, Thos. Harvey.

District No. 3, 2 precincts.—No. 1—Judges, Ward and Chapman; Inspector, Dr. John A. Slater. No. 2—Judges, Fretield and Wright; Inspector, W. T. C. Elliott.

District No. 4, 3 precincts.—No. 1—Judges, Morgan and Wasson; Inspector, D. E. Gilbert. No. 2—Judges, Savage and Gates; Inspector, Foley Brown.

District No. 5, 2 precincts.—No. 1—Judges, Proctor and Dr King; Inspector, M. Stebbins. No. 2—Judges, Sturtevant and Musgrove; Inspector, A. Dewey.

District No. 6, 9 precincts.—Chinatown—Judges, W. Cooper and Jos. Keller; Inspector, Capt. Parker. Gold Hill—Judges, Hunsaker and J. D Winter: Inspector, J Campbell's Station—Judges, Williams and Buckland; Inspector, S. Smith. Willowtown—Judges, John Jones and Dale; Inspector, H. Kean. Pink Humboldt—Judges, Tyler and Smith; Inspector, T. Keller. Barbas Station—Judges, Cherry and Newton; Inspector, Brown. Wright's Station—Judges, Grinnell and Wright; Inspector, R. Layton. Anderson's Station—Judges, Cornelison and Parsons; Inspector, T. Anderson. Stevenson's Station—Judges, Sylvester and Tutt; Inspector, J. E. Pierce.

District No. 7, 3 precincts.—Lake Valley—Judges, S. Clements and W. Humphrey; Inspector, Moses Wiley. No. 2—Judges, D. Woodland and W. B. ——; Inspector, Lovell. Tyler Baker's Camp—Judges, Burgess, B. Harwood and J. Smith; Inspector, Baker.

District No. 8, 3 precincts.—No 1—Judges, S. King and W. W. Smith; Inspector, T. J. Atchinson. No. 2—Judges, Farwell and Long; Inspector, J. Howard.

District No. 9, 2 precincts.—No. 1—Judges, L. Miller and James M'cuir; Inspector, E. Lamb. No. 2—Judges, Williams and Thompson; Inspector, Robt. Palmer.

We would also recommend that there be appointed a Board of Five Canvassers, who shall meet at the Capitol on the 1st Monday of October next ensuing, in connection with the President of this Convention, and shall proceed to open and count the votes and declare the result, and issue certificates of election to all persons that may be elected, all of which is most respectfully submitted, JOHN H. NEALE, Ch'n.

On motion the report was received.

Mr. Dorsey offered the following, to be added to the report:

Resolved, That the Judges and Clerks of the various election precincts shall return a true copy of the poll list, also the tally list, accompanied with the ballots, which was adopted.

On motion the committee was discharged.

Adjourned until to-morrow morning at 8 o'clock, a. m.

THURSDAY, July 28th, 1859.

Convention met pursuant to adjournment; Maj. Roop in the Chair. Minutes of yesterday read and adopted.

C. N. Noteware moved a reconsideration of Section 1st of Article 1st, which was agreed to.

Mr. Noteware then moved to erase the word "Territory," and insert "United States" in its stead, by vote it was so ordered.

On motion of Mr. J. J. Musser, the following clause was added to the Constitution; that:

The General Assembly shall have power to regulate the amount of revenue to be derived from the licences of merchants, dealers in gold dust, bankers and peddlers, venders of wines and liquors, keepers of places of public amusements, billiard tables and bowling alleys, and shall also have the right to regulate the amount of poll tax by enactment.

C. N. Noteware made a motion to reconsider the vote by which the report of the Districting Committee was adopted. Carried

Mr. J. O. Robinson moved that a committee of nine be appointed by the President, one from each district, to report a basis of representation from the several districts of the Territory, which was agreed to. The President then appointed Messrs. J. O Robinson, A. A. Sargent, Jno. Robinson, Warren Wasson, Theo. Winters, B. F. Settle, C. N. Noteware, Mart Smith, and Peter Nye on said committee.

Adjourned to 1 o'clock p. m.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

Convention met pursuant to adjournment.

Committee on Apportionment report as follows:

REPORT.

Mr. Chairman:—Your Committee on Apportionment would respectfully report as follows:

Dist. No. 1, Robertson's estimate of voters 125. 2 Deputy Councilmen. Dist. No. 2, Jernegan's estimate of voters 75. 2 Del. 1 Councilman. Dist. No. 3, Chapman's estimate of Voters 95. 2 Del. 1 Councilman. Dist. No. 4, Watson's estimate of voters 50. 2 Del. 1 Councilman. Dist. No. 5, Winters' estimate of voters 200. 2 Del. 1 Councilman. Dist. No. 6, Noble's estimate of voters 1,200. 6 Del. 3 Councilmen. Dist. No. 7, Smith's estimate of voters 200. 2 Del. 1 Councilman. Dist. No. 8, Noteware's estimate of voters 2,000. 10 Del. 2 Councilmen. Dist. No. 9, Nye's estimate of voters 200. 2 Del. 1 Councilman.

Your Committee would also state, that after receiving from each member of the Committee the probable number of voters now in each of their respective Districts, we took as a basis for two Delegates and one Councilman the number of one hundred, allowing any district a fraction over to the house of Delegates and one Councilman.

J. O. ROBERTSON, Ch'n.

On motion the report of the committee was received and adopted, and the committee discharged.

On motion of Mr. Noteware, Section 1st of Article 3d was reconsidered.

[*Continued on Page Second.*]

Hill. The sixth by Hobert, in Gold Hill, near the site of the Leviathan works. Then followed the Nevada, in Six-mile Cañon; succeeded by others too numerous to mention. Several thousand cords of wood was cut in and about the adjoining hills, and as it disappeared ran up to fifteen dollars per cord.

There was no water in Gold Hill save a couple of small springs near the old Empire mill, aside from that running down Crown Point ravine.

In the spring of 1861 water was found in running a tunnel in the northern part of Virginia, and the bulk of it was conveyed in boxes and ditches to Gold Hill by Williams & Gashwiler, and sold for (I think) one dollar per inch to supply the mills. The tunnel supplied about 100 inches.

POLITICAL HISTORY CONTINUED.

The unsuccessful efforts in 1859 to establish or resurrect some form of government for Carson County, or western Utah, has been already noted; neither the Provisional Government or the county election of that year having had any legal base for support.

Judge Child, with earnestness equal to that which had prompted the effort of 1859, urged upon the people the necessity of availing themselves of such laws as were operative in the country by electing officers to execute them. August 6, 1860, was the time when such choice might be legally made, and he called an election for that day, after first dividing the counties into fourteen precincts. St. Mary's, Humboldt, and Carson Counties were jointly entitled to one member of the Utah Legislature.

The result of that election was to fill the vacant offices of Selectmen, Sheriff, Treasurer, Surveyor, and Member of the Legislature, which gave to Carson County, by election and appointment, the following-named persons as officers in 1860:—

CARSON COUNTY OFFICERS IN 1860.

(1). J. S. Child, Probate and County Judge, now in Genoa.

(2). George McNeir, Clerk, now in San Francisco.

(3). S. A. Kinsey, Recorder, now in Genoa.

(4). W. M. Stewart, Prosecuting Attorney, now in Carson.

(5). Thomas Condon, Assessor and Collector, now in Carson.

(6). James J. Coddington, }
(7). William Alford, } Selectmen, salary
(8). I. Williams, } $1,500 per annum.

(9). John L. Blackburn, Sheriff, killed in Carson.

(10). S. H. Marlette, Surveyor, now in Carson.

(11). R. P. Bland, Treasurer.

John C. James, Legislature.

(1). Salary fixed at $2,500 per year; succeeded by Judge L. W. Ferris, July 30, 1861.

(2). Salary fixed at $1,800 per year. Removed from office March 20, 1860, for absenting himself, and W. H. Pettit appointed. May 14, 1861, Pettit resigned, and Charles C. Conger was appointed the 20th; he was succeeded July 30, 1861, by N. W. Winton.

(3). His election was unsuccessfully contested by E. C. Moore, December 3, 1860. Governor Nye appointed Samuel D. King to that office July 29, 1861.

This legislation cost Mr. Kinsey about $3,000. It was a profitable position on account of the recording of mining claims, the proceeds of the office averaging about fifty dollars per day. Mr. Morse had run as a candidate at the election, although there was, according to the call, no vacancy; and failing to get a division in his favor from the courts, he opened an office, and the miners, not knowing who would eventually become Recorder, recorded with both Kinsey and Morse. Mr. Kinsey retained the old Record books. Governor Nye to settle the dispute, appointed a third party.

COUNTY COURT AND REPUDIATION OF DEBTS.

The first session of the County Court after an interval of over three years was held by Judge Child on the third of September succeeding the election. This Court under the laws of Utah, aided by the three Selectmen, performed the county business that now is transacted in Nevada by the County Commissioners, and in other States by a Board of Supervisors.

There was no business transacted on the third of September, but on the tenth appears the following entry upon the books: "The Court next considered the matter of county indebtedness, and ordered that all county scrip issued to this date be declared void and repudiated." On that same day commenced the shower, that in after years became a deluge, of petitions for private franchises and grants of water rights, toll-roads, bridges, railroads, etc.

On the fourteenth, the county was divided into fourteen school districts, and on the fifteenth, the following rates for licenses were established for county revenue purposes.

RATES OF LICENSES.

Billiard Table	$10.00
Bowling Alley	10.00
Theaters, per day	5.00
Theaters, per month	100.00
Theaters, three months	200.00
Theaters, one year	600.00
Opera or Concert, same as Theater.	
Caravan or menagerie, for each exhibition	20.00
Circus, Slight of hand, Wire or Rope-Dancers, and such per day	10.00

(4). Appointed by Probate Court September 12, 1860. He was succeeded by P. H. Clayton.

(5). Appointed by the court, September 10, 1860. The office was declared vacant because of illegality, the County Treasurer being Collector *ex officio* of Licenses, and on the sixteenth of February, 1861, E. C. Cardoza was appointed to collect the tax in St. Mary's and Humboldt Counties as well as Carson County, the two former having been attached to Carson for judicial and revenue purposes. April 12, 1861, the Court allowed the Assessor and his deputy ten dollars per day and eight per cent. on collections.

(6). Resigned April 13, 1861, to take effect on the seventeenth instant, when W. M. Stewart was appointed to fill the vacancy.

(7). Resigned April 17, 1861; accepted May 13th, and the next day John W. Grier, of Silver City, was appointed to fill the vacancy.

(8). Editor and proprietor of *Territorial Enterprise*, commissioned by Governor Nye, July 31, 1861.

(9). T. J. Atchinson filed notice of intention to contest the election August 12, 1860. Mr. Blackburn was killed in Carson by William Mayfield, and November 28, 1861, the Legislature offered a reward of $1,000 for the arrest of his murderer.

(10). Was later Surveyor General for Nevada.

(11). Salary fixed at $125 per month from November 1, 1860.

(Business was divided into three classes as follows):

First Class—Those whose sales reached $5,000 per month, quarterly license	17.50
Second Class—Those whose sales were less than $5,000, and at least $1,000 per month, quarterly license	12.50
Third Class—Those whose sales were less than $1,000, per month, quarterly license	10.00
Traveling merchants or pack-peddlers	12.50
And if they used a pack-animal or wagon to convey their goods	35.00
Hotels or Inns, per quarter	17.50
Saloons, per quarter	17.50
Pawnbrokers, per quarter	50.00
Auctioneers, per quarter	30.00
Stock-Brokers, over $100,000 in business, per quarter	80.00
Less than $100,000 and over $50,000 per quarter	40.00
Bankers and dealers in Exchange, if business was $200,000 and under $300,000 per month	80.00
If business was $100,000 and under $200,000 per month	40.00
If business was less than $100,000 per month	30.00
This Revenue Act of the County Court was repealed February 18, 1861, except so far as Liquor Dealers and Manufacturers were concerned, and their license was placed at per quarter.	15.00

TOLL-ROAD AND BRIDGE RATES.

Established from Genoa to the Ridge, December, 5, 1860.

Carriage or wagon with six or eight animals	2.50
Carriage or wagon with four animals	2.00
Carriage or wagon with two animals	1.50
Pleasure carriage with two animals	2.00
Buggy with one animal	1.00
Horseman or Pack with one animal	25
Loose Stock	12½

Same rates on road from Chinatown to Palmyra. December 7, 1860.

Toll rates when not specially rated:

Wagon with six or eight animals	2.00
Wagon with four animals	1.50
Wagon with two animals	1.00
Carriage or Buggy with two animals	75
Horseman or pack-animals	12½

FIRST RAILROAD FRANCHISE.

The following entries also appear upon the record of the County Court, indicating an early faith in the future of the Comstock Lode, and a disposition to take time by the forelock.

October 4, 1860—Petition of Leonard L. Treadwell *et al.* for grant of railroad from Carson City to Virginia City; and also grant of water, were taken up, and being duly considered and examined, the prayer of the petitioners was granted.

October 24, 1860—Gonnin and Tulluck are granted a charter by the County Court, to construct a railroad "from Virginia City, by Gold Hill, Silver City, and through Gold Cañon to Johntown * * and thence down to Chinatown and the Carson River."

FIRST COURT HOUSE.

On the nineteenth of September the Court, while in session at Genoa, authorized the building committee to expend not to exceed $750 to complete the Court House in that place, and furnish it. This was an old structure being repaired, a building thirty by sixty feet, one and one-half stories in height. Now it is clapboarded in front; rough boards put up endwise inclose the other end and sides, while shakes cover the roof, and probably were placed there by the county to help make up the cost of $750. It has been twice painted, but no one would mistrust this fact from its present look, and it is now being occupied as a stable. In the upper part of the building Judge Cradlebaugh held his first United States District Court, access to it being had through the front door by means of a ladder from the street. Later, stairs were built from the sidewalk up to it.

Directly in front of the building, across the street, stands the Nevada Hotel, where the Roop, or Provisional Government, Constitutional Convention, and later, its Legislature, met in 1859. A few hundred feet to the north of this pioneer court building still stands the first house built in Nevada, the old Mormon Station, a log structure that now has a new roof and a clapboard front.

NEVADA INVOICED BY THE DEPUTY UNITED STATES MARSHAL.

At the State Capitol is deposited and laid away among the material deemed worthless the original books of the census records of Nevada in 1860, from which are compiled the following statistics. They are important, being an exhibit of the condition and degree reached in prosperity of Nevada at that time.

The following table shows the different kinds of business, and its extent in each village and city in the country, and is a volume in itself. From it there appears to have been at that time, in what is now Nevada, sixty-six saloons, no preacher, four school teachers, six printers, nineteen doctors, and not a lawyer practicing his profession.

BUSINESS STATISTICS FOR 1860.

BUSINESS DIRECTORY OF 1860 TAKEN IN AUGUST.	GOLD HILL.	SILVER CITY.	VIRGINIA CITY.	CARSON CITY.	GENOA.	TOTAL.
Hotels	3	4	3	7	2	19
Boarding Houses	19	3	5	2	....	29
Restaurants	3	....	6	3	3	15
Saloons	4	2	42	10	5	63
Stores	9	19	42	32	7	109
Barbers	2	1	8	6	....	17
Carpenters	11	15	62	30	....	118
Teamsters	7	10	68	46	....	131
Blacksmiths	9	6	17	16	6	54
Bootmakers	1	....	14	6	1	22
Jewelers	1	....	2	1	....	4
Printers	1	....	1	4	....	6
Doctors	....	3	9	5	2	19
Dentists	....	3	1	....	....	4
Livery Stables	....	1	6	5	2	14
Harness Makers	....	....	1	....	....	1
Upholsterers	....	....	3	7	....	10
Tinners	....	....	9	2	....	11
Painters	....	....	4	5	....	9
School Teachers	....	....	2	1	....	3
Tailors	....	....	4	....	....	4
Brewers	....	....	3	6	....	9
Milliners	....	....	2	....	....	2
Gunsmiths	....	....	1	....	....	1
Speculators	....	....	13	8	....	21
Lawyers	....	....	....	5	....	5
Bakers	4	....	16	6	2	28

There should be added to the foregoing list to make it complete, four telegraph operators at Carson, and one in Genoa, two druggists, and a daguerrean artist in Carson. The enumeration was made in August by J. P. Waters, Deputy United States Marshal.

LONG VALLEY—Three public houses, ten miners and sixteen ranchers; the balance of population no occupation given; census taken in September.

STEAMBOAT VALLEY—Two merchants, two public houses, one saloon, and two blacksmiths; census taken in September.

PALMYRA DISTRICT (in what is now Lyon County)—One saloon and one merchant; census taken in September.

CLINTON (now Dayton)—Two blacksmiths, one shoemaker, one saloon, one merchant, one public house; census taken in September.

CARSON VALLEY—One school teacher, three hotels, and three blacksmiths; census taken in October.

WALKER'S RIVER VALLEY—Two hotels, and one grocery; census taken in October.

HONEY LAKE VALLEY (taken by California Marshal)—It is claimed that along the border over 1,900 persons were enumerated for that State who should have been credited to Nevada. He also saw over 200 miners' huts made of willow, that were abandoned because of the trouble with Indians.

The following enumeration of population at Ragtown, the country between there and Virginia City, and the towns in the vicinity of the latter place, were enumerated in August, all the valleys along the base of the Sierra being reached in September except Carson Valley, which with the Walker River country was taken in October.

POPULATION OF NEVADA IN 1860.

SUBDIVISIONS.	White.		Colored.	Total.	Dwellings.
	Male.	Female.			
Carson City	534	167	13	714	189
Carson Valley	319	123	10	452	81
Chinatown	68	8	2	78	28
Eagle Valley	179	48	.....	227	64
Fort Churchill	337	12	.....	349	58
Flowery Mining District	80	.....	.....	80	24
Genoa	119	28	8	155	57
Gold Hill	619	18	1	638	179
Jack's Valley	87	29	1	117	23
Long Valley	47	2	.....	49	14
Mammoth Eagle District	34	6	.....	40	12
Palmyra Mining District	80	.....	.....	80	25
Ragtown	36	2	.....	38	11
Silver City	611	25	1	637	219
Steamboat Valley	178	18	.....	196	58
Sullivan's Mining District	39	.....	.....	39	14
Truckee Meadows	97	8	.....	105	22
Virginia City	2108	139	8	2345	868
Virginia Mining District	40	.....	.....	40	.....
Walker River Valley	18	6	.....	24	8
Washoe Valley	200	70	.....	270	60
Carson County, total	5957	710	45	6712	2014
Humboldt County, total	40	.....	.....	40	8
Saint Mary's County, total	105	.....	.....	105	15
Total of Nevada	6102	710	45	6857	2037

NOTE.—Of the free colored population 16 are male and 2 female mulatoes. At Genoa *one slave* is reported, named T. J. Singleton, a female, aged 45 years.

NATIVITY OF POPULATION.

Irish	651
English	294
German	454
Scotch	98
Mexicans	85
Other foreigners	482
Total foreign	2,064
Total native	4,793
Total population	6,857

CHAPTER XII.

TERRITORIAL ORGANIZATION.

1861.

Political Events—Appointments by Governor Nye—Organization and Elections—Executive Proclamation—Judicial Organization—Legislative Organization—Census and Election Districts—First Territorial Election—Members of Territorial Council—Members of House of Representatives—Territory Divided into Counties—Special Election of January 14, 1862—Election of September 3, 1862—Election of September 2, 1863—Efforts to Become a State—Vote For and Against a State Government—Homographic Chart—Third House—The Constitution Defeated—Vote for Officers Under the Constitution—Second Attempt to Become a State—Constitutional Convention Elected June 6th, and Assembled July 14, 1864—Votes for Congressional Delegate—Constitutional Vote.

POLITICAL and other events in 1861, pertaining to Carson County, chronologically given until it is merged in the first county organization of Nevada by Act of her Legislature, approved November 25th of that year as follows:—

January 8. William O. Connor filed bonds as Deputy Sheriff for $2,000. The office of License Collector declared not warranted by law as the County Treasurer had those duties to perform *ex officio*.

January 18. Territorial law passed authorizing change of Carson County seat of justice from Genoa to Carson City.

February 11. The County Court declared that Honey Lake Valley was within the limits of Carson County, and appropriated $250 to assist any one in the legal resistance to the collection of taxes, within that valley, by the officers of Plumas County, California, and March 9th following, that section was organized as District No. 15.

February 13. Rates of taxation in Carson County fixed for 1861 at one and one-half per cent. for county and one-half per cent. for Territorial purposes. The latter was remitted on the following seventeenth of June because the new Territory of Nevada had been created in the meantime.

February 14. George McNeir, County Clerk and Auditor; salary fixed at $1,800 per year.

February 15. John L. Blackburn allowed $1,360 for services as High Sheriff, and J. P. Seto presented bill for services as Deputy Sheriff.

February 16. The appointment of Assessor and Collector in September being declared illegal and void, the Court appointed to those offices E. C. Cardoza. He was to collect taxes in St. Mary's and

Humboldt Counties as well as for Carson, those counties having been added to the latter for revenue and judicial purposes.

On the same date Judge Child was authorized by the County Court to select suitable rooms in Carson City for holding the March term of Court, the county seat having been moved in the meantime from Genoa to that place; $200 was allowed to be expended in fitting up such rooms.

February 19. Date of last entry in United States District Court under Judge Cradlebaugh.

March 1. County Court met in Carson City for the first time. Its place of meeting was in a building rented of George Lewis for $175 per month.

March 2. Congressional Act approved creating Nevada Territory.

March 7. A tax of one-fourth of one per cent. levied to be continued from year to year, to raise a fund of not to exceed $15,000 with which to build a County Court House, also, one-half of one per cent. to raise that same amount with which to build a jail.

March 8. Poll-tax fixed at three dollars or two day's work.

March 22. James W. Nye commissioned Governor of Nevada.

April 10. George McNeir no longer County Clerk.

April 11. P. H. Clayton presented a bill for services as Prosecuting Attorney, and Thomas Winn as Deputy Sheriff.

April 12. Assessor and his Deputy allowed ten dollars per day for services, and eight per cent. on amount collected.

April 13. Selectman J. J. Coddington resigned and Wellington Stewart was appointed on the seventeenth to fill the vacancy. On this last date. William Alford resigned as Selectman, and May 14th, John W. Grier was appointed to fill the vacancy.

May 14. The salary of Probate Judge was fixed at $2,500 per annum, and that of Selectmen at $1,500.

July 8. Governor James W. Nye arrived in Carson City.

July 11. Governor Nye issued his proclamation organizing the Territory of Nevada.

APPOINTMENTS FOR CARSON COUNTY.

The following appointments by Governor Nye were made for Carson County during the year 1861:

Probate Judge, L. W. Ferris, Virginia City, July 29.

Clerk, Nelson W. Winton, Virginia City, July 29.

Recorder, Samuel D. King, July 29.

District Attorney, Marcus D. Larrowe, August 12.

County Surveyor, S. H. Marlette, August 14.

Treasurer, Alferd Helm, August 20.

Selectmen, J. Williams, Chauncy N. Noteware, George W. Grier, July 31. John F. Long, September 2.

In the next chapter is given a detail of events that worked the change by which Carson County was absorbed and deprived of its separate existence. It was a gradual transformation.

STOCK AND AGRICULTURE IN 1860.

LOCALITY.	Farmers.	ACRES OF LAND.		LIVE-STOCK.						AGRICULTURAL.						
		Improved.	Unimproved.	Horses.	Mules.	Cows.	Oxen.	Cattle.	Hogs.	Sheep	Bushels Wheat.	Bushels Barley.	Bus'ls Corn.	Bus'ls Oats.	Tons Hay.	Bushels Potatoes.	Lbs. Butter.	Lbs. Wool.
Carson River Valley*	13	.....	4,800	8	8	2	4	15	...	...	.....	.....	...	...	25	.....	.....	...
Long Valley	16	1,600	2,160	65	14	152	56	1,106	2	...	.....	.....	...	...	...	.....	500	...
Truckee Meadow Valley	22	1,600	4,699	26	1	23	83	132	7	...	.....	200	...	...	25	660	1,600	...
Steamboat Valley	26	299	4,392	23	7	102	33	595	17	228	.....	.....	...	...	50	.....	600	...
Eagle Valley	20	970	2,176	28	32	40	55	49	3	...	.....	.....	...	...	25	.....	.....	...
Jack's Valley†	8	1,025	1,830	34	3	130	40	160	21	3	682	102	20	145	1,025	2,380	800	...
Washoe Valley	23	1,363	3,556	35	10	66	38	82	...	...	300	290	...	...	50	230	600	40
Carson Valley†	65	7,683	10,611	287	56	465	290	1,540	264	145	2,874	1,407	475	688	2,038	4,746	1,400	40
Ruby Valley, St. Mary's Co.§	1	20	.....	...	...	...	2	.....	...	...	500	50	...	200	.....	.....	...	...

*These ranches were taken up in the past winter or spring of 1859 and '60 for hay purposes along the river, from Dayton down as far as Williams Station.

†There was a return of $2,200 in value of garden products, and $1,100 in value of animals slaughtered.

‡There was a return of $25 in value of garden products, and $3,855 in value of animals slaughtered.

§Indian Reservation. There was a population of 105, of whom 70 were soldiers, the balance station-keepers, mail-carriers, cooks, etc.

DEATHS IN CARSON COUNTY.

The following deaths occurred within a year prior to June 1, 1860, and do not include those slain by either red or white men:—

FORT CHURCHILL.

Robert Murphy, age 26, drowned, soldier.

Charles P. Selmer, age 23, inflammation of bowels, soldier.

L. L. Crockett.

HON. LYMAN L. CROCKETT was born March 1, 1831, in Waldo County, Maine; came to the Pacific Coast by way of the Isthmus of Panama in 1851. During the succeeding nine years he was engaged in lumbering and mining in California.

In 1860 he came to the then Territory of Utah and worked at mining for one year, in Washoe County. In 1861 he moved to Dayton, Lyon County (then called Chinatown, Carson County, Utah), and built the first hay and feed stable ever opened in the town, which business he followed for about one and one-half years, when he engaged in the lumber business, in which he remained the greater part of his residence there. During that time he held several positions of trust and honor, some of them mentioned in this sketch. In 1865 he was appointed United States Deputy Revenue Assessor for Lyon County, and was also United States Commissioner and Notary Public. As County Commissioner and County Recorder and *ex officio* Auditor, as well as in his various other offices, he acquitted himself with credit and to the satisfaction of his constituency. In 1870 he was Deputy Census Enumerator of Lyon County. In 1876 he removed to Reno, Washoe County, and again engaged in the lumber business, also in the manufacture of gas. In 1878 he was elected to the position of State Treasurer, on the Republican ticket.

Since 1863 he has been an active working member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and is at present connected with the same lodge in which he was initiated over seventeen years ago. He has been honored by his brother members to a high degree, having held many positions in the lodge; was Representative to the R. W. Grand Lodge for twelve successive years; was also R. W. Grand Treasurer and W. G. Chaplain. In 1866 he became a member of the Order of F. & A. M., joining Valley Lodge, No. 9, at Dayton, in which he has held several offices, often officiating at burials in the absence of clergymen. He has always rendered assistance to his distressed brethren, and many live to testify to his generosity. In 1861 he, in connection with Judge Calvin Hall, located the cemetery at Dayton, and December 9th, of the same year, Mr. Crockett dug the first grave therein. Several hundred have since found a resting-place there; among them are two children that once cheered the household of Mr. Crockett. He has a residence in Reno, Washoe County, but at present resides in Carson City, the duties of his present office making it incumbent on him to do so. Mr. Crockett was married in October, 1863, but has no children living.

Charles Stapp, age 29, drowned, soldier.
Fred. Acaidel, age 23, drowned, soldier.

WASHOE VALLEY.

John Calvin, age 29, typhoid fever, teamster.
Senira Perkins, age 16, typhoid fever.
Louisa Perkins, aged 4, typhoid fever.
Chester Barlow, aged 1, inflammation of bowels.
Harriet Parks, age 25, child bed.
Thomas J. Owsley, age 2, *cholera infantum*.

CARSON VALLEY.

Mary E. Jones, age 40, congestion of brain.
William Edwards, age 51, mountain fever, farmer.
Hiram Mott, age 29, by a threshing machine, farmer.
Sarah J. Robinson, age 21, typhoid fever, servant.

WAGES IN 1860.

Farm hands, per month, $50, or $3 per day with, and $3.50 without board.
Female help, per month, $40, with board.
Carpenters, per day, without board, $7.
Board from $12 to $20 per week to laborers.

RUBY VALLEY, in St. Mary's County, has but one farm, run by William Rogers, Indian Agent. Last winter there was three feet of snow in the valley, and most of the stock died for want of feed. Mountains highly timbered with cedar and pine. No minerals yet discovered there.

HUMBOLDT COUNTY.—No inhabitants in the county except those connected with the mail service. The only things not human seen living are snakes, lizards, and crickets, upon which the Indians are forced to live a portion of the year. "The county is the most barren of any I ever passed over."

J. P. WATERS,
United States Deputy Marshal.

First, Congress created a new Territory including it, over which a new system of laws applied. Then came Governor Nye, who applied the new system to the old subdivision as they had existed under Utah. A Legislature then met, and on the twenty-fifth of November, 1861, the Territory was segregated into nine counties, among which the old names of St. Mary's and Carson found no place. The Legislature enacted that the records of the county erased should be turned over to the Secretary of State for safe keeping, where they are now to be found. Then the legal shadows of Utah passed from that portion of the Great Basin that is now known as the State of Nevada.

ORGANIZATION AND ELECTION.

James W. Nye, of Madison County, New York, was commissioned Governor of the newly-created Territory of Nevada, on the twenty-second of March, 1861; commissions being issued on the twenty-seventh of the same month to Orion Clemens, as Secretary; to Benjamin B. Bunker, as United States Attorney; and George Turner, as Chief Justice; his Associate Justices being Horatio M. Jones and Gordon N. Mott.

In July of that year Governor Nye issued the following, his first proclamation, to the people over whom he was appointed:—

EXECUTIVE PROCLAMATION.

To all whom it may concern—

WHEREAS, By an Act of Congress of the United States of America, entitled "An Act to organize the Territory of Nevada," approved March 2, 1861, a true copy of which is hereto annexed, a Government was created over all the country described in said Act, to be called the "Territory of Nevada;" and whereas, the following-named officers have been duly appointed and commissioned under said Act, as officers of said Government, viz.:—

James W. Nye, Governor of said Territory, Commander-in-Chief of the Militia thereof, and Superintendent of Indian Affairs therein; Orion Clemens, Secretary of said Territory; George Turner, Chief Justice; and Horatio M. Jones and Gordon N. Mott, Associate Justices of the Supreme Court of said Territory, and to act as Judges of the District Court for said Territory; Benjamin B. Bunker, Attorney of the United States for said Territory; D. Bates, Marshal of the United States for said Territory; and John W. North, Surveyor General for said Territory; and the said Governor and the other officers having assumed the duties of their said offices, according to law, said Territorial Government is hereby declared to be organized and established, and all persons are enjoined to conform to, respect, and obey the laws thereof accordingly.

Given under my hand and the seal of said Territory this eleventh day of July, A. D. 1861, and of the independence of the United States of America the eighty-fifth.

JAMES W. NYE,
Governor of Nevada Territory.

Governor Nye filled the several offices created by the first Legislative Assembly with the following-named gentlemen; and thus the swaddling-clothes of government were put upon Nevada, transforming her, an infant, into the sisterhood of Territories.

APPOINTED BY GOVERNOR JAMES W. NYE.

January 1, 1862, Warden of Prison, Abraham Curry.
February 1, 1862, Treasurer, John H. Kinkead.
February 1, 1862, Auditor, Perry G. Child.
February 24, 1862, School Superintendent, William G. Blakely.
September 8, 1863, Auditor, *vice* Child, resigned, William W. Rose.
December 24, 1863, Superintendent Public Instruction, for two years, A. F. White.

At a later date the following officers succeeded those in the positions named who arrived with Governor Nye:—

August 31, 1863, United States Attorney, Theo. Edwards.
October 2, 1863, Judge First District Court, John W. North.
October 14, 1863, Assistant Justice Supreme Court, Powhattan B. Locke.

JUDICIAL ORGANIZATION.

On the seventeenth of July another proclamation

was issued, this time to establish Judicial Districts, over which to assign the three Judges for duty, and the division was a peculiar one.

District No. 1, to which Gordon N. Mott was assigned, included all of Carson County lying west of the one hundred and eighteenth degree of longitude, and embraced what now is Washoe, Ormsby, Douglas, Storey, Lyon and most of Churchill, Counties. Within it was, practically, all the white population of the Territory.

The Second District embraced that part of Nevada ing east of No. 1, and between the one hundred and seventeenth and one hundred and eighteenth degrees of longitude, and to it was assigned Chief Justice George Turner to preside over a country inhabited by whites at the stage stations, Shoshones and Pah-Utes.

The third was given to Judge Horatio M. Jones, and included all the Territory lying east of the one hundred and seventeenth degree of longitude, within which were a few more stage stations, and quite a number of Shoshone and Gosh-Ute Indians.

The proclamation further stated, that the terms of Court in the First District were to last two weeks, commencing at Virginia City on the twenty-third of July, to alternate between Carson and that place, and closed with the following :—

The times and places for holding terms of the District Court, in the Second and Third District, will be designated in a subsequent proclamation.

LEGISLATIVE ORGANIZATION.

The next thing in order, after having insured an equitable dispensation of law, among the whites as well as among the Indians, by the assignment of Judges, was the organization of a Territorial Government, or to set the wheels of State in motion. In pursuance of this purpose, another proclamation was issued, July 24th, that districted as follows, the Territory, for census and election purposes, appointing Dr. Henry De Groot, of Carson City, to take charge of enumeration, and make returns of the number of population in Nevada, on the twenty-second of that month and year:—

CENSUS AND ELECTION DISTRICTS OF 1861.

District No. 1, Genoa, including all of Carson Valley south of Clear Creek. Population, 1,057.

District No. 2, Carson City, including Eagle Valley, and that portion of Carson Valley north of Clear Creek, and to a point three miles south of Empire City. Population, 2,076.

District No. 3, Empire City and vicinity. Population, 628.

District No. 4, Silver City and vicinity. Population, 1,022.

District No. 5, Gold Hill and vicinity. Population, 1,297.

District No. 6, Virginia City and vicinity, including what is known as Flowery District. Population, 3,284.

District No. 7, Washoe, including the Washoe Valley, and all the territory south of the divide between Washoe Valley and Steamboat Creek. Population, 1,005.

District No. 8, Steamboat Creek and Truckee Valley. Population, 608.

District No. 9, Pyramid District, including all territory north of Truckee Valley, from a point where the Truckee River enters the mountains below Gates and Gage's Crossing, and west of Pyramid Lake. Population, 1,073.

District No. 10, Humboldt City and vicinity, including the valley of the Humboldt and Silver Hill. Population, 469.

District No. 11, Fort Churchill District, including the Carson Valley, from a point ten miles below Empire City to the sink of the Carson. Population, 569.

District No. 12, The valley of Walker River and all territory south and east of it. Population, 3,286. Making the total population, 16,374.

The number of population being ascertained, the next move in order was the calling of an election to choose a Delegate to Congress, and a Legislative Body for the Territory. This was done, and the election occurred on the thirty-first of August, 1861, resulting as follows :—

FIRST TERRITORIAL ELECTION DELEGATE TO CONGRESS.

The Union vote was 4,300; Democrat, 985.

John Cradlebaugh received votes			1,806
Charles E. Olney,	"	"	1,593
Charles H. Bryan,	"	"	901
William F. Anderson,	"	"	985
Scattering		"	6
Total Vote			5,291

MEMBERS OF TERRITORIAL COUNCIL.

District No. 1, J. W. Pugh, 413 votes, two candidates; total vote, 642.

District No. 2, Ira M. Luther, 313 votes, three candidates; total vote, 313.

District No. 3, Wm. M. Stewart,* 557 votes, three candidates; total vote, 1,095.

District No. 4, John W. Grier,† 477 votes, two candidates; total vote, 726.

District No. 5, Thomas Hannah, 220 votes, two candidates; total vote, 386.

District No. 6, A. W. Pray, 671 votes; J. L. Van Bokkelen, 635 votes; six candidates; total vote, ——

District No. 7, Solomon Geller,‡ 134 votes, four candidates; total vote, 408.

District No. 8, none elected.

District No 9, Isaac Roop, 62 votes, two candidates; total vote, 68.

* Resigned in 1862.

† Resigned October 23, 1861, and a special election called in Lyon County, to choose his successor November 3, 1862.

‡ George W. Hepperly contested for the seat, but failed to sustain the charge of illegal votes cast at Huffaker polls, upon which his claim depended.

MEMBERS OF HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

District No. 1, Samuel Youngs, 395 votes; William E. Teall, 320 votes; seven candidates; total vote, 1,327.

District No. 2, James McLean, 189 votes, two candidates; total vote, 316.

District No. 3, W. P. Harrington, Jr., 526 votes; John D. Winters, 652 votes; six candidates; total vote, 2,105.

District No. 4, William L. Card, 365 votes; R. M. Ford, 330 votes; five candidates; total vote, 1,341.

District No. 5, John H. Mills, 180 votes, three candidates; total vote, 394.

District No. 6, Mark H. Bryan, 641 votes; Ephraim Durham,* 582 votes; Miles N. Mitchell, 623 votes; nine candidates; total vote, 3,333.

District No. 7, Edward C. Ing, 205 votes; J. H. Sturtevant, 297 votes; four candidates; total vote, 728.

District No. 8, William J. Osborn, 215 votes, three candidates; total vote, 462.

District No. 9, John C. Wright, 52 votes, two candidates; total vote, 58.

After the election, another proclamation was made declaring the result, and naming October 1, 1861, as the time, and Carson City as the place, for the members to "meet in Legislative Assembly."

Congress had named $20,000 in greenbacks as the amount that could be expended per year in supporting a Territorial Government for Nevada; and the fear of not over prompt pay added to the fact that greenbacks, the U. S. currency, were only worth about forty cents on the dollar, caused the people to look with reserve upon the new scheme of Government that came with officers imported to run it. The Assembly was called to meet at Carson, but there was no one there who would rent the Government a place on credit for the members to meet in.

Mark Twain, whose brother was Territorial Secretary at the time says in his "Roughing It":—

But when Curry heard of the difficulty, he came forward solitary and alone, and shouldered the Ship of State over the bar and got her afloat again. I refer to "Curry—*Old* Curry—Old *Abe* Curry." But for him the Legislature would have been obliged to sit in the desert. He offered his large stone building just outside the capital, rent free, and it was gladly accepted. Then he built a horse-railroad from town to the capital, and carried the Legislators gratis. He also furnished pine benches and chairs for the Legislature, and covered the floors with clean saw-dust by way of carpet and spittoon combined. But for Curry the Government would have died in its tender infancy. A canvas partition, to separate the Senate from the House of Representatives, was put up by the Secretary, at a cost of three dollars and forty cents, but the United States declined to pay for it. Upon being reminded that the "instructions" permitted the payment of a liberal rent for a legislative hall, and that that money was saved to the country by Mr. Curry's generosity, the United States said that did not alter the matter, and the three dollars and forty cents would be subtracted from the Secretary's eighteen-hundred-dollar salary—and it *was!*

The following, also from Mark Twain's book, is in several particulars an exaggeration of facts, but for all that gives so strong an impression of the general surroundings at the time, that we give it in full:—

The matter of printing was from the beginning an interesting feature of the new Government's difficulties. The Secretary was sworn to obey his volume of written "instructions," and these commanded him to do two certain things without fail, viz.:—

1. Get the House and Senate journals printed, and,

2. For this work, pay one dollar and fifty-cents per "thousand" for composition, and one dollar and fifty-cents per "token" for press-work, in greenbacks.

It was easy to swear to do these two things, but it was entirely impossible to do more than one of them. When greenbacks had gone down to forty cents on the dollar the prices regularly charged everybody by printing establishments were $1.50 per "thousand," and $1 50 per "token," in *gold*. The "instructions" commanded that the Secretary regard a paper dollar issued by the Government as equal to any other dollar issued by the Government. Hence the printing of the journals was discontinued. Then the United States sternly rebuked the Secretary for disregarding the "instructions," and warned him to correct his ways. Whereupon he got some printing done, and forwarded the bill to Washington* with full exhibits of the high prices of things in the Territory, and called attention to a printed market report, wherein it would be observed that even hay was $250 a ton. The United States responded by substracting the printing-bill from the Secretary's suffering salary; and, moreover, remarked, with dense gravity, that he would find nothing in his "instructions" requiring him to purchase hay!

Nothing in this world is palled in such impenetrable obscurity as a United States Treasury Controller's understanding. The very fires of the hereafter could get up nothing more than a fitful glimmer in it. In the days I speak of he never could be made to comprehend why it was that $20,000 would not go as far in Nevada, where all commodities ranged at an enormous figure, as it would in the other Territories, where exceeding cheapness was the rule. He was an officer who looked out for the little expenses all the time. The Secretary of the Territory kept his office in his bed-room, as I have before remarked; and he charged the United States no rent, although his "instructions" provided for that item, and he could have justly taken advantage of it (a thing which I would have done with more than lightning promptness if I had been Secretary myself); but the United States never applauded this devotion, indeed, I think my country was ashamed to have so improvident a person in its employ.

Those "instructions" (we used to read a chapter from them every morning as intellectual gymnastics,

* Was from Virginia City, and R. W. Billett contested with him the seat in the House, on the grounds of non-residence, but failed to maintain the position.

* We notice in those proceedings that Governor Nye's message to the Legislative Assembly, covering eleven pages in the book, was printed verbatim twice over, making twenty-two pages in all. It is an excellent message, filled with a patriotic fire so characteristic of the "Gray Eagle," as the Governor later came to be called; but it would seem that one insertion under the trying pecuniary circumstances would have been enough even for that message.

and a couple of chapters in Sunday-school every Sabbath, for they treated of all subjects under the sun and had much valuable religious matter in them along with the other statistics), those "illustrations" commanded that pen-knives, envelopes, pens, and writing paper be furnished the members of the Legislature, so the Secretary made the purchase and distribution. The knives cost three dollars apiece. There was one too many, and the Secretary gave it to the Clerk of the House of Representatives. The United States said the Clerk of the House was not a "member" of the Legislature, and took that three dollars out of the Secretary's salary as usual.

White men charged three or four dollars a "load" for sawing up stove wood. The Secretary was sagacious enough to know that the United States would never pay any such price as that; so he got an Indian to saw up a load of office wood at one dollar and a half. He made out the usual voucher, but signed no name to it—simply appended a note explaining that an Indian had done the work, and had done it in a very capable and satisfactory way, but could not sign the voucher owing to lack of ability in the necessary direction. The Secretary had to pay that dollar and a half. He thought the United States would admire both his economy and his honesty in getting the work done at half-price and not putting a pretended Indian's signature to the voucher, but the United States did not see it in that light. The United States was too much accustomed to employing dollar-and-a-half thieves in all manner of official capacities to regard his explanation of the voucher as having any foundation in fact.

But the next time the Indian sawed wood for us I taught him to make a cross at the bottom of the voucher,

his
WAW-HO X NO-PAH.
mark

It looked like a cross that had been drunk a year—and then I "witnessed" it and it went through all right. The United States never said a word. I was sorry I had not made the voucher for a thousand loads of wood instead of one. The Government of my country snubs honest simplicity but fondles artistic villainy, and I think I might have developed into a very capable pick-pocket if I had remained in the public service a year or two.

That was a fine collection of sovereigns, that first Nevada Legislature. They levied taxes to the amount of thirty or forty thousand dollars and ordered expenditures to the extent of about a million. Yet they had their little periodical explosions of economy like all other bodies of the kind. A member proposed to save three dollars a day to the nation by dispensing with the Chaplain. And yet that short-sighted man needed the Chaplain more than any other member, perhaps, for he generally sat with his feet on his desk, eating raw turnips, during the morning prayer.

The Legislature sat sixty days, and passed private toll-road franchises all the time. When they adjourned it was estimated that every citizen owned about three franchises, and it was believed that unless Congress gave the Territory another degree of longitude there would not be room enough to accommodate the toll-roads. The ends of them were hanging over the boundary line everywhere like a fringe.

The fact is, the freighting business had grown to such important proportions that there was nearly as much excitement over suddenly acquired toll-road fortunes as over the wonderful silver mines.

This first Legislature held a forty-nine days' session, and adjourned November 29th, after having passed complete civil and criminal codes for the Territory. Their enactments and joint resolutions, after compilation, covered 518 pages of a royal octavo book, eight of which are devoted to toll-road franchises, only six of them having been granted. We mention these facts, because of the wholesale exaggeration in this particular by Mark Twain, which has left a false impression of the efforts and character of that first Assembly.

TERRITORY DIVIDED INTO COUNTIES.

By an Act approved November 25, 1861, the Territory was divided into nine counties by name as follows: Churchill, Douglas, Esmeralda, Humboldt, Lake (changed to Roop, December 5, 1862), Lyon, Ormsby, Storey, Washoe.

Humboldt, Churchill, and Esmeralda Counties included about four-fifths of the total area of the Territory; the other counties the principal population.

After the division into counties it became necessary to breathe the breath of political life into those subdivisions, which was done in the following manner: The two branches of the Assembly met in joint convention, and nominated three Commissioners for each county, who were commissioned by the Governor. It was the duty of those appointed to meet in their respective localities and apportion the same into voting precincts, and prepare for a general election, to be held on the ensuing fourteenth of January, 1862, at which time county officers were to be chosen. Probate Judges and District Attorneys for the several counties were given a two years' appointment by the Governor, upon the recommendation of the joint House. For the result of that election see the several county histories in this work.

This election of January 14, 1862, was for the purpose of choosing county officers to serve until their successors were entitled to supersede them; and it was provided that their successors should be voted for on the third of September the same year. There were consequently three sets of officials in 1862 for some of the counties in the Territory; one by appointment, and two elected.

At the election of September 3d, twenty-six Territorial Representatives, five Councilmen, and a Delegate to the House of Representatives, were chosen. The votes cast, and names of successful candidates for the first two positions named, are given in the county histories, for the latter it was as follows:—

ELECTION OF SEPTEMBER 3, 1862.

Candidates for Delegates to Congress:—

Gordon N. Mott	2,838
John D. Winters	1,682
J. J. Musser	1,710
J. H. Ralston	904
Scattering Votes	35
	7,169

Jasper Babcock

HON. JASPER BABCOCK, Secretary of State of Nevada, is a native of Ashford, Windham County, Connecticut and was born April 6, 1821. His parents moved into the State of New York, and that became the field of his business operations up to 1852. He was a heavy railroad, canal and building contractor, the construction of fifteen miles of the New York Central Railroad being one among the numerous operations of his in this line.

In 1852 he moved to the Pacific Coast for the purpose of continuing his business in San Francisco; and for a time was very successful, many of the extensive grading contracts in that city in early days being operated by him, until he began to feel as though fortune was being very kind to him. But one day, Henry Meiggs, who had caused the illegal issuance of large amounts of city scrip, suddenly disappeared, and that class of paper fell from eighty cents on the dollar, to ten. Mr. Babcock had on hand and due him in that class of paper, over $120,000 at the time, $75,000 of which was pledged for borrowed money, and in a day he was bankrupt, but he paid every dollar of his debts and then went to work for a salary.

From that time forward his career has been rather of a checkered one, divided between mining in California, Arizona and Nevada, speculating in real estate, and operating water ditches. In 1873 he came to Nevada to take charge of a mining enterprise on the Comstock, and since that time has been a resident of this State.

Before his first settlement in Virginia City he had succeeded in mending his broken fortunes and in accumulating a competence; but it was swept away in a stock zephyr, and he was left, at between fifty and sixty years of age, with only his reputation, his business qualifications, his energy and friends, to start in life again, to build from the bed-rock up.

He is now a widower, with one son and three daughters living.

Mr. Babcock has not made politics a business or a study, but was elected to the Legislature in California in 1859 as a Douglas Democrat, and following the advice of his great leader, became from the first an uncompromising supporter of the Union movement, and naturally floated into the ranks of the Republican party.

In 1876 he was elected to the Legislature from Storey County, and Secretary of State for Nevada in 1878, for a term of four years, having for his deputy, Mr. James G. Chesley, a very competent and genial gentleman.

EFFORTS TO BECOME A STATE.

At the session of the Legislature of 1862, an Act was passed that will be found on page 128 of the Statutes of that year, that authorized at the general election in September of 1863, the choice of Delegates to frame a State Constitution to be submitted to the people for their approval. At the same time the question was submitted of whether the people desired a State Government, with the following results:—

VOTE FOR AND AGAINST A STATE GOVERNMENT SEPTEMBER 2, 1863.

	FOR	AGAINST
Churchill and Lyon Counties	849	288
Douglas County	193	119
Esmeralda County	539	72
Humboldt County	563	489
Lander County	583	87
Ormsby County	602	147
Storey County	2,415	155
Washoe County	916	145
Totals	6,660	1,502
Majority for a State Government		5,158

The people having decided by such an emphatic majority in favor of putting on the robes of State, caused the Delegates to assemble at Carson City on the second of November after election, with a strong faith in the eventual adoption of whatever Constitution they should frame.

The Convention sessions were continued until December 11th, and an instrument was framed that in most particulars was the same as the one under which Nevada later became a State in the Union. Due attention was paid by many Delegates to the chances of future preferment in a political way, this fact being particularly noticeable in William M. Stewart, of Storey County, who later became Nevada's United States Senator. Mark Twain was a reporter

HOMOGRAPHIC CHART

—OF THE—

Members Constituting the Constitutional Convention of November, 1863,

AS PREPARED BY THE CONVENTION'S SECRETARY, WM. M. GILLESPIE.

Delegates.	County Represented	Post-office Address.	Term of residence in this Territory.	Place of Nativity.	State last resident of.	Profession.	Age.	Married or Single.
Alban, Wm. G	Storey	Virginia	Since July, 1861	Mansfield, Ohio	California	Physician	40	Married.
Ball, Nath'l A. H.	Storey	Gold Hill	Since Oct. 1, 1861	Portsmouth, N. H.	California	Banker	36	Single
Bechtel, Fred'k K.	Esmeralda	Aurora	Since May, 1860	Reading, Berks Co., Penn.	California	Notary public	40	Single
Bryan, Chas. H	Storey	Virginia						
Brosnan, C. M	Storey	Virginia	10 months	Ireland	California	Lawyer	48	Married.
Chapin, Sam'l A.	Storey	Virginia	Since June, 1860	Massachusetts	California	Lumber dealer	52	Single
Collins, John A	Storey	Virginia						
Conner, Henry	Esmeralda	Aurora	Since Sept., 1862	Ireland	California	Merchant	43	Married.
Corey, James C	Storey	Gold Hill	Since Aug., 1859	Ohio	Indiana	Millman	34	Single
Dorsey, Edward B	Ormsby	Empire City						
Ent, Fred'k A	Washoe	Franktown	Since March, 1859	Germantown, Penn	Pennsylvania	Coachmaker	35	Married.
Epler, Wm.	Humboldt	Star City	Since Aug., 1861	Jacksonville, Ill.	Minnesota	Civil engineer	28	Wid'wer
Gibson, Geo. L	Ormsby	Carson City	4 years	Fryburg, Maine	California	Merchant	40	Married.
Haines, James W.	Douglas	Genoa	1 year last May.	Lower Canada	California	Farmer	38	Married.
Harrison, W. R	Humboldt							
Hickok, Wm. B	Lyon	Silver City	Since July, 1860	Ogdensburg, N. Y	California	Mill owner	39	Single
Hite, Levi	Storey	Gold Hill	Since Aug., 1861	Lancaster, Ohio	California	Mill owner	38	Single
Hudson, Geo. A	Lyon	Silver City	Since June, 1861	Massachussets	California	Mill owner	53	Single
Ing, Edward C	Washoe	Truckee Meadows	Since May 10, '59	Philadelphia	California	Farmer	43	Wid'wer
Johnson, J. Neely	Ormsby	Carson City	Since Sept., 1860	Indiana	California	Lawyer	38	Married.
Kennedy, Frank H	Lyon	Dayton	Since Aug., 1861	Canonsburg, Penn	California	Lawyer	24	Single
Kinkead, John H.	Ormsby	Carson City	About 3 years	Smithfield, Penn	California	Merchant	37	Single
Larrowe, Marcus D	Lander	Austin	3 years next June	Coshocton, N. Y.	New York	Lawyer	31	Single
McClure, James B.	Lyon	Carson Sink	Since Aug. 1, 1861	Pennsylvania	California		31	
Mitchell, Miles N.	Storey	Virginia	Since July, 1860	Delhi, N. Y	California	Miner	44	Single
Nightingill, A. W.	Humboldt	Unionville	3 years last May	Ashland, Ohio	California	Sign painter	37	Single
North, John W	Washoe	Washoe City	Since June, 1861	Renselaer County, N. Y.	Minnesota	Attorney	48	Married.
Noteware, C. N	Douglas	Genoa	Since Oct., 1857.	New York	California	Farmer	38	Married.
Plunkett, Jos. R.	Storey	Virginia						
Potter, Charles S.	Washoe	Ophir	Since April, 1861	Schenectady County, N. Y	California	Merchant	45	Married.
Ralston, James H.	Lander	Austin	3 years	Kentucky	California	Lawyer	56	Married.
Shamp, Thos. B	Washoe							
Small, Jas. W	Douglas	Lake Valley	3 years	Eaton, Ohio	California	Hotel keeper	35	Married.
Stark, James	Esmeralda	Aurora	2 years	N. S.	California	Min'g&Mil'ng	45	Married.
Sterns, L. O	Esmeralda	Aurora	Since April, 1861	U. C.	California	Lawyer	30	Single
Stewart, Wm. M.	Storey	Virginia	Since April, 1860	Wayne County, N. Y.	California	Lawyer	36	Married.
Virden, Wm. H	Lyon	Dayton	Since Feb., 1861.	Albion, Ill.	California	Miner	26	Single
Wasson, Warren	Ormsby	Carson City	6 years	Broome County, N. Y.	California	Miner	26	Single
Young, Samuel	Esmeralda	Aurora.	Since Feb., 1860.	Queensbury, L. I., N. Y.	California	Merchant	50	Single
*Gillespie, W. M.	Storey	Virginia	Since July 12, '61	Albany, N. Y	New York	Broker	25	Single
†Marsh, A. J		Sacramento, Cal.	Since Oct., 28, '63	Chenango County, N. Y.	California	Reporter	37	Married.
†Bowman, Amos			6 months	Canada West	California	Reporter	24	Single
‡Stow, H. M.		Carson City			California			

*Secretary. †Reporter. ‡Doorkeeper.

at the time for the *Territorial Enterprise*, and in his correspondence to that paper notes some of the peculiarities of members as follows:—

CARSON, December 13th.

The Third House met in the Hall of the Convention at eleven P. M., Friday, immediately after the final adjournment of the First House.

On motion of Mr. Nightingill the rules were suspended, and the usual prayer dispensed with, on the grounds that it was never listened to by the members of the First House, which was composed chiefly of the same gentlemen which constitute the Third, and was, consequently, merely ornamental and entirely unnecessary.

Mr. Mark Twain was elected President of the Convention, and Messrs. Small and Hickok appointed to conduct him to the Chair, which they did amid a dense and respectful silence on the part of the House, Mr. Small stepping grandly over the desks, and Mr. Hickok walking under them.

The President addressed the House as follows, taking his remarks down in short-hand as he proceeded:—

GENTLEMEN: This is the proudest moment of my life. I shall always think so. I think so still. I shall ponder over it with unspeakable emotion down to the last syllable of recorded time. It shall be my earnest endeavor to give entire satisfaction in the high and bully position to which you have elevated me.

The President appointed Mr. Small, Secretary; Mr. Gibson, Official Reporter; and Mr. Pete Hopkins, Chief Page; and Uncle Billy Patterson, First Assistant Page. These officers came forward and took the following oath:—

We do solemnly affirm that we have never seen a duel, never been connected with a duel, never heard of a duel, never sent or received a challenge, never fought a duel, and don't want to. Furthermore, we will support, protect and defend this constitution which we are about to frame until we can't rest, and will take our pay in scrip.

Mr. Youngs—"Mr. President, I—that is—."

The President—"Mr. Youngs, if you have got anything to say, say it; and don't stand there and shake your head, and gasp 'I—ah, I—ah,' as you have been in the habit of doing in the former Convention."

Mr. Youngs—"Well, sir; I was only going to say that I liked your inaugural, and I perfectly agree with the sentiments you appeared to express in it, but I didn't rightly understand what—."

The President—"You have been sitting there for thirty days, like a bump on a log, and you never rightly understand anything. Take your seat, sir, you are out of order. You rose for information? Well, you'll not get it; sit down. You will appeal from the decision of the Chair? Take your seat, sir; the Chair will entertain no appeals from its decisions. And I would suggest to you, sir, that you will not be permitted here to growl in your seat, and make malicious side remarks in an undertone for fifteen minutes after you have been called to order, as you have habitually done in the other House."

The President—"The subject before the House is as follows. The Secretary will read."

Secretary—"A-r, ar, t-i, ti, arti, c-l-e, cle—article—"

The President—"What are you trying to do?"

Secretary—"Well, I am only a helpless orphan, and I can't read writing."

The Chair appointed Mr. Hickok to assist Mr. Small, and discharged Mr. Gibson, the Official Reporter, because he did not know how to write.

Mr. Youngs (singing)—"For the lady I love will soon be a bride, with the diadem on her brow-ow-ow."

President—"Order, you snuffling old granny."

Mr. Youngs—"I am in order, sir."

The President—"You are not, sir—sit down."

Mr. Youngs—"I won't sir! I appeal to—."

The President—"Take — your — seat!"

Mr. Youngs—"But I insist that 'Jefferson's Manual'—."

The President—"D—n 'Jefferson's Manual!' the Chair will transact its own business in its own way, sir."

Mr. Chapin—"Mr. President: I do hope the amendment will not pass. I do beg of gentlemen—I do beseech of gentlemen—that they will examine this matter carefully, and earnestly and seriously, and with a sincere desire to do the people all the good, and all the justice, and all the benefit it is in their power to do. I do hope, Mr. President—."

The President—"Now, there you go! What are you trying to get through your head?—there's nothing before the House."

The question being on Section 4, Article 1. (free exercise) of religious liberty.

Mr. Stewart said—"Mr. President: I insist upon it, that if you tax the mines, you impose a burden upon the people which will be heavier than they can bear. And when you tax the poor miner's shafts, and drifts, and bed-rock tunnels, you are NOT taxing his property; you are NOT taxing his substance; you are not taxing his wealth—no, but you are taxing what may become property some day, or may not; you are taxing the shadow from which the substance may eventually issue or may not; you are taxing the visions of Alnaschar; which may turn to minted gold, or only prove the forerunners of poverty and misfortune; in a word, sir, you are taxing his hopes, taxing the aspirations of his soul; taxing the yearnings of his heart of hearts! Yes sir, I insist upon it, that if you tax the mines, you will impose a burden upon the people which will be heavier than they can bear. And when you tax the poor miner's shafts, and drifts, and bed-rock tunnels, you are NOT taxing his property; you are NOT taxing his substance; you are not taxing his wealth—no, but you are taxing what may become property some day or may not; you are taxing the shadow from which the substance may eventually issue or may not; you are taxing the visions of Alnaschar; which may turn to minted gold, or merely prove the forerunners of poverty and misfortune; in a word, sir, you are taxing his hopes! taxing the aspirations of his soul!—taxing the yearnings of his heart of hearts! Ah, sir, I do insist upon it that if you tax the mines, you will impose a burden upon the people, which will be heavier than they can bear. And when you tax the poor miner's shafts, and drifts, and bed-rock tunnels—"

The President—"Take your seat, Bill Stewart! I am not going to sit here and listen to that same old song over and over again. I have been reporting and reporting that infernal speech for the last thirty days, and want you to understand that you can't play it off on this Convention any more. When I want it, I will repeat it myself—I know it by heart, anyhow. You and your bed-rock tunnels, and blighted miners, blasted hopes, have gotten to be a sort of nightmare to me, and I won't put up with it any longer. I don't wish to be too hard on your speech, but if you can't add something fresh to it, or say it backwards,

or sing it to a new tune, you have simply got to simmer down for awhile."

Mr. Johnson—"Mr. President; I wish it distinctly understood that I am not a candidate for the Senate, or any other office, and have no intention of becoming one. And I wish to call the attention of the Convention to the fact, sir, that outside influences have been brought to bear here, that—"

The President—"Governor Johnson, there is no necessity of your putting in your shovel here, until you are called upon to make a statement. And if you allude to the Engrossing Clerk as an outside influence, I must inform you, sir, that his battery has been silenced with Territorial scrip at forty cents on the dollar."

Mr. Sterns—"Mr. President· I cordially agree with the gentleman from Storey County, that if we tax the mines we shall impose a burden upon the people that will be heavier than they can bear. I agree with him, sir, that in taxing the poor miners' shafts and drifts, and bed-rock tunnels, we would not be taxing his property, or his wealth, or his substance, but only that which may become such at at some future day—an Alnascharian vision, which might turn to coin, or might only result in disaster and disappointment to the defendant; in a word, sir, I coincide with him in the opinion that it would be equivalent to taxing the hopes of the poor miner—his aspirations—the dear yearnings of his—"

The President—"Yearnings of his grandmother! I'll slam this mallet at the next man that attempts to impose that tiresome old speech on this body. SIT DOWN! you have been pretty regular about re-hashing other people's platitudes heretofore, Mr. Sterns, but you have got to be a little original in the Third House. Your sacrilegious lips will be marring the speeches of the Chair next."

Mr. Ralston—"Mr. President: I have but a word to say, and I do not wish to occupy the attention of the House any longer than I can help; and, although I could, perhaps, throw more light upon the matter of our eastern boundary than those who have not visited that interesting but comparatively unknown section of our budding commonwealth, it is growing late, and I do not feel as I had a right to tax the patience—"

The President—"Tax! Take your seat, sir, take your seat. I will *not* be bully-ragged to death with this threadbare subject of taxation. You are out of order, anyhow. How do you suppose anybody can listen in any comfort to your speech, when you are fumbling with your coat all the time you are talking, and trying to button it with your left hand, when you know you can't do it? I have never seen you succeed yet, until just as you get the last word out. And then the moment you sit down, you always unbutton it again. You may speak, hereafter, Mr. Ralston, but I want you to understand that you have got to button your coat before you get up. I do not mean to be kept in hot water all the time by your little oratorical eccentricities."

Mr. Larrowe—"Mr. President: There are nine mills in Lander County already. Let me see—there is Dobson's, five stamp; Thompson's, eight stamp; Johnson's, three stamp—well, I cannot give the names of all of them, but there are nine, sir—NINE splendid steam-power quartz mills, disturbing, with their ceaseless thunder, the dead silence of centuries! Nine noble quartz mills, sir, cheering with the music of their batteries the desponding hearts of pilgrims from every land! Nine miraculous quartz mills, sir, from whose steam-pipes and chimneys ascends a grateful incense to the god of Labor and Progress! Nine sceptered and anointed quartz mills, sir, whose mission it is to establish the power, and the greatness, and the glory of Nevada, and place her high along the—"

The President—"Now will you just take your seat and hold your clatter until somebody asks you for your confounded Reese River quartz-mill statistics? What has Reese River got to do with religious freedom? and what have quartz mills got to do with it? and what have you got to do with it yourself? You are out of order, sir—plant yourself. And, moreover, when you get up here to make a speech, I don't want you to yell at me as if you thought I were in San Francisco. I'm not hard of hearing. I don't see why President North didn't tone you down long ago."

Mr. Larrowe—"I think I am in order, Mr. President. It was a rule in the other Convention that no member could speak when there was no question before the House; but after the question had been announced by the Chair members could then go on and speak on any subject they pleased—or rather, that was the custom, sir; the ordinary custom."

The President—"Yes, sir, I know it has been the custom for thirty days and thirty nights in the other Convention, but I will let gentlemen know that they can't ring in these stamps and Reese River quartz-mills on the Third House when I am considering the question of religious liberty—the same being dear to every American heart. Plant yourself, sir—plant yourself. I don't want any more yowling out of you, now."

Mr. Small—"The Secretary would beg leave to state, for the information of the Con—."

The President—"There, now, that's enough of that. You learned that from Gillespie. I won't have any of that nonsense here. When you have got anything to say talk it right out; and see that you use the personal pronoun 'I,' also; and drop that presumptuous third person. 'The Secretary would beg leave to state!' The devil he would. Now suppose you take a back seat, and wait until somebody asks you to state something. Mr. Chapin you will please stop catching flies while the Chair is considering the subject of religious toleration."

Mr. Ball—"Mr. President: The Finance Committee, of which I have the honor to be Chairman, have arrived at the conclusion that it is 130 miles from here to Folsom; that it will take 230 miles of railroad iron to build a road that distance, without counting the switches. This would figure up as follows: Bars, 14 feet 3 inches long; weight, 800 pounds; 1,000 bars to the mile, 800,000 pounds; 130,000 bars for the whole distance, weight, 104,000,000 pounds; original cost of the iron, with insurance and transportation to Folsom from St. Louis, *via* Salt Lake City, added, say $3.50 a pound, would amount to a fraction over or under $312,722,239.42. Three hundred and twelve millions, seven hundred and twenty-two thousand, two hundred and thirty-nine dollars and forty-two cents, sir. That is the estimate of the Committee, sir, for prime cost of one class of material, without counting labor and other expenses. In view of these facts, sir, it is the opinion of the Committee that we had better not build the road. I did not think it necessary to submit a written report because—"

The President—"Take your seat, Mr. Ball; take your seat, sir. Your evil eye never lights upon this Chair but the spirit moves you to confuse its intellect with some of your villianous algebraical mon-

strosities. I will not entertain them, sir; I don't know anything about them. You needn't mind bringing in any written reports here—or verbal ones either, unless you can confine yourself to a reasonable number of figures at a time, so that I can understand what you are driving at. No, sir, the Third House will not build the railroad. The other Convention's donation of $3,000,000 in bonds, worth forty cents on the dollar, will buy enough of one of those bars to make a breastpin, and that will have to satisfy this commonwealth for the present. I observe that Messrs. Wasson, and Gibson, and Noteware, and Kennedy have their feet on their desks, the Chief Page will proceed to remove those relics of ancient continental barbarism from sight."

Mr. Musser—"Mr. President: To be, or not to be—that is the question—"

The President—"No, sir! The question is, shall we tolerate religious indifference in this community; or the rights of conscience; or the rights of suffrage; or the freedom of the press; or free speech; or free schools, or free niggers. The Chair trusts it knows what it is about, without any instructions from the members."

Mr. Musser—"But, sir, it was only a question from—"

The President—"Well, I don't care, I want you to sit down. The Chair don't consider that you know much about religion anyhow, and consequently the subject will suffer no detriment from your letting it alone. You and Judge Hardy can subside, and study over the preamble until you are wanted."

Mr. Brosnan—"Mr. President: These proceedings have all been irregular, extremely and customarily irregular. I will move, sir, that the question be passed, for the present, and that we take up the next section."

Mr. Mitchell—"I object to that, Mr. President. I move that we go into Committee of the Whole on it."

Mr. Wasson—"I move that it be referred back to the Standing Committee."

Mr. North—"I move that the rules be suspended, and the whole article placed upon its final passage."

The President—"Gentlemen: Those of you who are in favor of adopting the original proposition, together with the various motions now pending before the House, will signify the same by saying 'aye.'"

No one voting in the negative, the Chair decided the vote to be unanimous in the affirmative.

The President—"Gentlemen: Your proceedings have been exactly similar to those of the Convention which preceded you. You have considered a subject which you knew nothing about; spoken on every subject but the one before the House, and voted, without knowing what you were voting for, or having any idea what would be the general result of your action. I will adjourn the Convention for an hour, on account of my cold, to the end that I may apply the remedy prescribed for it by Dr. Tjader—the same being gin and molasses. The Chief Page is hereby instructed to provide a spoonful of molasses, and a gallon of gin for the use of the President."

THE CONSTITUTION DEFEATED.

It was provided in this Constitution that all of the offices created by it should be filled at the time when the instrument was submitted to the people. This was a serious mistake, for those disappointed in getting nominations for the positions they desired, and their names were legion, became hostile to its adoption. A Convention was called to assemble in Carson on the thirty-first of December, and place in nomination Union candidates to fill the various offices to be called into existence by the proposed organic law.

Right here the trouble began. In Storey County there was a serious split in the Union party, caused by a bolt at the County Convention, headed by the *Daily Union*. Eight delegates walked out of the Convention, declaring their intentions to oppose its nominations, because of the unfairness and slate action of the assemblage. The bolters held primary meetings in Virginia City; chose delegates who presented themselves to the State Convention, where a hearing was given them, and recognition denied. In the controversy that arose, when the two delegations were before that body asking preferment, a passage of wit and menace occurred between William M. Stewart and Baldwin, on the one side, and Tom Fitch, of the *Daily Union*, on the other, that gave a glimpse of the personal nature of the controversy, and character of some of the principal actors. The former charged Fitch with having offered to support the regular ticket on condition that he received the nomination upon it of Attorney-General. Fitch replied that he *had* remarked to those gentlemen on a certain occasion, "*in a joking way*," that if they would enter into $10,000 bonds to keep their word *when given*, that he *might* be induced to entertain a proposition to give them the influence of the *Daily Union*. To this Baldwin responded, that "everybody knew that when a little office was to be had, or a little money made, Tom Fitch *never jokes*."

The split was a serious one, and before the Convention had made its nominations a formidable movement in the Union ranks had arrayed itself in hostility to the Constitution, to which the secession element in the Territory immediately joined hands.

The *Territorial Enterprise* advocated one of its proprietors, J. T. Goodman, for State Printer; and the *Daily Union* desired one of its owners, John Church, in the place. Neither were successful; George W. Bloor being the choice of the Convention. The *Enterprise* was glad that Church was beaten, and Church was partially consoled because Goodman was defeated; but the nomination of Bloor made neither one happy enough to cause them to shake hands over the inky chasm.

John B. Winters, of Lyon County; Warren Wasson, of Ormsby County; James Stark, of Esmeralda County; and H. G. Worthington, of Lander County, were candidates for Congress; and the vote stood in the Convention, all the first day, Winters, 21 votes; Wasson, 16 votes; Worthington, 15 votes; Stark, 9 votes; and it required 26 votes to nominate. On the second day Winters won the coveted prize.

For Governor, the names of Judge Charles H. Morgan, and M. N. Mitchell were presented as rival aspirants, the latter gaining the nomination.

The Storey County delegation was in the Con-

M. A. Murphy

HON. M. A. MURPHY, Attorney General of the State of Nevada, was born in the State of New York, September 29, 1837, his father emigrating to McHenry County, Illinois, soon after the birth of his son, so that the lad's earliest recollections were of Illinois.

He could only secure such poor advantages in the way of education as were offered by the common schools of that day. These were supplemented, however, by his own exertions to acquire information, which, with many persons, fully compensates for what is usually called the University training. It seems that he early fixed his mind on the legal profession, and turned his attention to reading that would be profitable in that connection. The systematic reading of law had to be postponed until his limited finances could be put in better condition. As the gold mines of California offered the speediest, if not the surest way of replenishing his exchequer, at the early age of sixteen he started on his journey of life, and crossed the plains in 1853, joining a brother in Weaverville, Trinity County, California. He remained in this vicinity for several years, engaged in mining or any other business which would afford a moderate income, with only moderate success, so that the aim of his life to take a systematic course of study in the law seemed as far off as ever. In April, 1863, he moved to Esmeralda County, in this State, and engaged in mining. Here fortune smiled upon him, and he was able to pursue the study of the law without hindrance. His perseverance and close application to his studies was soon rewarded by his admission to the Bar.

Here he resided when the Republican Convention at Eureka placed him in nomination against the gentlemanly, courteous, eloquent, and distinguished Kittrell, then Attorney General of Nevada. The contest between these men was spirited, resulting in the election of Murphy by a large majority.

The arduous and responsible duties devolving upon one in so important an office are faithfully discharged by Mr. Murphy, and since his induction to the position he has given entire satisfaction to every one. He is a good sample of that class of self-made men like Lincoln, Garfield, and hundreds of others who have wrested fortune out of poverty and adverse circumstances, and achieved success by their own innate good sense and energy, which is better than a university training, and without which education can make nothing. The people delight to honor such men because they know of them, and never forget heir origin. Besides his present office, he has several times been elected to honorable positions. In 1868 he was elected County Assessor, and in 1872, District Attorney, to which office he was re-elected in 1874 and in 1876. He has always been Republican. He was married, September 22, 1859, to Miss Matilda J. Myers, of Red Bluffs, Tehama County, California, enjoying most happy domestic relations.

vention in the interests of Hon. John Cradlebaugh for U. S. Senator; and, in their preferment for State officials, advocated those who were favorable to their choice for Senator. Colonel John A. Collins, Henry Edgerton, and James W. Nye were also candidates for that distinguished honor. Collins withdrew before the election, and Almon Hovey became an aspirant. John Conness, who at that time was representing California in Washington, writes as follows to the Virginia City *Daily Union*, regarding the candidacy of Mr. Edgerton:—

If you send Henry Edgerton here as a Senator I don't know what I wouldn't promise to do; and I do not hesitate at all, as a friend of Nevada Territory, to advise and ask that he be one of her Senators. Send that gifted and big-hearted man here as a Senator, and I will never cease to be thankful.

There were fifty-one delegates elected to that Convention, which lasted three days; Chauncey N. Noteware was President, A. P. K. Safford, Secretary, and a full "State ticket" was put in the field.

VOTE FOR OFFICERS UNDER THE CONSTITUTION.

Name of Candidate and Office.	Douglas.	Esmeralda.	Humboldt.	Lander.	Lyon and Churchill.	Washoe.
Congressman.						
John B. Winters	253	369	453	947	297	154
Scattering Vote	....	....	9	....	....	15
Governor.						
M. N. Mitchell	249	367	436	950	302	141
Scattering Vote	....	....	25	....	....	45
Lieutenant Governor.						
M. S. Thompson	253	369	455	950	303	153
Scattering Vote	....	....	14	....	....	....
Supreme Court.						
R. S. Mesick	245	388	383	945	298	146
M. D. Larrowe	183	372	439	940	294	149
J. B. Harmon	253	370	446	951	300	159
Scattering Vote	57	....	68	....	....	31
Secretary of State.						
Orion C. Clemens	255	374	454	940	302	173
Scattering Vote	....	....	2	....	....	....
Treasurer.						
W. B. Hickok	248	373	442	945	291	151
Scattering Vote	....	....	2	....	....	....
Controller.						
E. A. Sherman	244	368	448	940	300	170
Scattering Vote	....	....	1	....	....	....
Attorney General.						
H. G. Worthington	247	368	443	932	300	150
Scattering Vote	....	....	2	....	....	....
Superintendent Instruction.						
A. F. White	245	373	457	939	305	175
Scattering Vote	....	....	2	....	....	....
Clerk Supreme Court.						
Alfred Helm	252	371	457	950	303	164
Scattering Vote	....	....	2	....	....	....
State Printer.						
G. W. Bloor	253	369	457	937	300	166
Scattering Vote	....	....	2	....	....	....
District Judge.						
H. M. Jones	....	....	94	1300	....	....
Wm. Haydon	....	....	....	....	305	149
T. M. Pawling	157	319	....	....	....	....
For Constitution	143	270	28	669	296	175
Against Constitution	224	649	785	1746	991	802

Storey County gave 576 for and 3,654 votes against the Constitution.

The foregoing is the official returns of that election, held January 19, 1864, with Ormsby and Storey Counties left out; they having neither made any, or left upon record, data, upon which the figures can be ascertained.

There were nine newspapers in the Territory at the time, all of which supported the adoption of the Constitution and election of the Union ticket, except the Aurora *Times*, Humboldt *Register*, *Old Pah Ute*, and Virginia *Union*. There was but one ticket in the field, the fight being made upon the organic law; and the Stewart war-cry of injustice, contained in the clause that authorized the taxing of "the poor miner's shafts and drifts and bed-rock tunnels," enabled the opposition to carry with it the popular element, that resulted in an overwhelming rejection of the instrument.

SECOND EFFORT TO BECOME A STATE.

The first effort to become a State proving a failure, the ball was set in motion again within twenty days after the election, by Senator Doolittle, of Wisconsin, who introduced a Bill into the United States Senate, February 8th, that authorized the Nevadans to try it over again.

While the measure was before that body, Senator Conness, of California, remarked—"Nevada is a mining community exclusively, and can never be anything else. It must always be *fed from adjacent* Countries," and the Central Pacific Railroad Company has from the first been trying to demonstrate that Conness was a prophet.

March 21, 1864, the bill was signed by President Lincoln, and Governor Nye issued a proclamation, calling for an election on the sixth of June, to choose another set of Delegates, to frame a State Constitution, with the result given on the following page.

On the twenty-seventh of July, the Convention adjourned, and the question of a State Government was once more before the people, under widely different circumstances from those which had produced the former defeat. This time that obnoxious clause regarding the taxation of the "aspirations of the poor miners' soul, his shafts, and drifts, and bed-rock tunnels," was so changed as to leave that class of the commonwealth free to enjoy, untrammeled, their hopes and aspirations. This time no State Officers were to be voted for, and the class of population who were aspirants for such positions, all joined hands in the effort for an affirmative vote. This time there was no general split in the ranks of the dominant party, although the old contest was continued in Storey County, resulting in the defeat of the regular Republican nominees for County offices.

There was another cause that exerted a powerful influence upon the public mind at this time; it being openly, and with persistence, charged by the press, that one of the Supreme Judges of the Territory neglected his duty, and rendered decisions favorable to the "highest bidder for cash."

The charge was never judicially affirmed or negatived, and we do not know that the press was warranted in its assertions; yet it presented a strong

CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION THAT WAS ELECTED JUNE 6TH, AND ASSEMBLED JULY 4, 1864, AT CARSON CITY.

NAME.	Votes Received.	County.	Profession.	Age.	State in Life.	Place of Nativity.	Whence to Pacific Coast.	What Year.	Whence to Nevada.	What Year.	Present Politics.	Favored in 1860.
Ball, Nathaniel A H	666	Storey	Banker	37	Single	New Hamphire	Massachusetts	1849	California	1862	Union	Douglas
Banks, James A	161	Humboldt	Mining Sup't	36	Single	Pennsylvania	New York	1853	California	1863	Union	Lincoln
Belden, W. W	105	Washoe	Lumber dealer	30	Married	Vermont	Wisconsin	1859	Wisconsin	1859	Union	Lincoln
Brady, H. B	105	Washoe	Mechanic	28	Single	Connecticut	Connecticut	1861	California	1862	Union	Lincoln
Broman, Cornelius	1224	Storey	Lawyer	49	Married	Ireland	New York	1850	California	1863	Union	Douglas
Chapin, Samuel A	1137	Storey	Miner	52	Married	Massachusetts	Massachusetts	1850	California	1860	Union	Lincoln
Collins, John A	1192	Storey	Miner	50	Married	Vermont	Ohio	1849	California	1860	Union	Lincoln
Crawford, Israel		Ormsby	Editor	42	Married	New York	New York	1852	California	1863	Union	Lincoln
Crosman, J. S	157	Lyon	Miner	44	Married	New York	Michigan	1852	California	1863	Union	Lincoln
DeLong, Charles E	1121	Storey	Lawyer	32	Married	New York	New York	1850	California	1863	Union	Douglas
Dunne, E. F	160	Humboldt	Lawyer	28	Single	New York	Ohio	1852	California	1863	Union	Douglas
Earl, Josiah	686	Storey	Lumber dealer	42	Married	Ohio	Alabama	1849	California	1864	Union	Douglas
Fitch, Thomas	593	Storey	Lawyer	29	Married	New York	Wisconsin	1860	California	1863	Union	Lincoln
Frizell, Lloyd	1200	Storey	Attorney	40	Single	Ohio	Illinois	1852	California	1859	Union	Douglas
Folsom, Gilman N	103	Washoe	Lumberman	35	Married	Maine	Maine	1856	California	1861	Union	Lincoln
Gibson, George L		Ormsby	Merchant	40	Married	Maine	Massachusetts	1849	California	1859	Union	Bell
Haines, J. W	105	Douglas	Farmer	39	Married	Lower Canada	Ohio	1849	California	1859	Union	Bell
Hawley, Albert T	99	Douglas	Lawyer	33	Single	Kentucky	Tennessee	1858	California	1861	Union	Breckinridge
Hovey, Almon	633	Storey	Merchant	45	Married	New York	New York	1849	California	1859	Union	Douglas
Hudson, George A	184	Lyon	Mill owner	54	Single	Massachusetts	Pennsylvania	1549	California	1861	Union	Lincoln
Johnson, J. Neely		Ormsby	Lawyer	38	Married	Indiana	Iowa	1849	California	1860	Union	Bell
Jones, William Henry	158	Humboldt	(did not attend)									
Kennedy, Francis H	186	Lyon	Lawyer	25	Single	Pennsylvania	Pennsylvania	1857	California	1861	Union	Douglas
Kinkead, J. H		Ormsby	Merchant	37	Married	Pennsylvania	Missouri	1849	California	1860	Union	Bell
Lockwood, A. J		Ormsby	Mechanic	30	Single	New York	Ohio	1854	California	1860	Union	Douglas
Mason, R. S	214	Esmeralda	Physician	47	Widower	New York	Illinois	1852	California	1860	Union	Douglas
McClinton, J. G	218	Esmeralda	Editor	26	Single	Illinois	Illinois	1859	California	1861	Union	Lincoln
Morse, E. A	333	Lander	(did not attend)									
Murdock, Nelson E	26	Churchill	Millwright	64	Single	New York	New York	1850	California	1860	Union	Douglas
Nourse, George A	104	Washoe	Lawyer	29	Married	Maine	Minnesota	1863	Minnesota	1863	Union	Lincoln
Parker, H. G	186	Lyon	Mining Sup't	35	Married	Vermont	Vermont	1852	California	1864	Union	Douglas
Proctor, Francis M	118	Nye	Lawyer	36	Married	Kentucky	Kentucky	1849	California	1858	Democrat	Bell
Sturtevant, James H	102	Washoe	Farmer	36	Married	New York	New York	1850	California	1857	Union	Douglas
Tagliabue, Francis	133	Nye	Surveyor	31	Single	England	New York	1851	California	1859	Union	Lincoln
Toser, Charles W	1227	Storey	Mining & Milling	32	Single	New York	Michigan	1850	California	1860	Union	Breckinridge
Warwick, J. H	321	Lander	Lawyer	38	Married	Connecticut	New York	1854	California	1863	Union	Lincoln
Wellington, D	235	Esmeralda	(did not attend)									
Wetherill, William	221	Esmeralda	Mining	44	Single	Pennsylvania	New Jersey	1849	California	1861	Union	Bell
Williams, R. H	330	Lander	(did not attend)									
Johnson, J. Neely, President		Ormsby	Lawyer	38	Married	Indiana	Iowa	1849	California	1860	Union	Bell
Gillespie, Wm. M., Secretary		Storey	Clerk	26	Single	Albany, N. Y	New York	1861	New York	1861	Union	Lincoln
Whitford, And'w, Ass't Sec'y		Storey	Clerk	32	Single	Rhode Island	New York	1854	California	1863	Union	Breckinridge
Marsh, A. J., Official Reporter		California	Reporter	38	Married	New York	New York	1860	California	1864	Union	Lincoln
Carson, T. M., Serg't-at-Arms		Ormsby	Saloon keeper	38	Single	Massachusetts	Alabama	1848	California	1861	Union	Douglas
Skeene, Wm. E., Doorkeeper		Ormsby	Laborer	36	Married	Indiana	Ohio	1850	Kansas	1862	Union	Breckinridge
Richards, George, Page		Ormsby		12	Single	California			California	1859	Union	

circumstantial case, so strong, that about 4,000 names were signed to a petition asking the whole Bench to resign. The document was printed with its names, in the *Territorial Enterprise*, and filled six double columns of that paper. The people were called upon to adopt the Constitution, and in this way get rid of this unpopular Bench.*

The general Territorial election was to come off on the seventh of September, that year, at which time County officers, a Legislative Assembly and Delegates to the House of Representatives at Washington, were to be chosen.

A Territorial Republican Convention was held at Carson, on the tenth of August, consisting of fifty Delegates, twenty-six of whom were proxies; and they put in nomination, on the regular Union ticket, Thomas Fitch, as Delegate to the House of Representatives. The Democrats put A. C. Bradford in the field, and Judge John Cradlebaugh ran independent for that position.

The Constitution was submitted to the people, on the day of the general election, and the following is the vote upon it, as well as upon the Congressional ticket.

VOTES FOR CONGRESSIONAL DELEGATE.

Thomas Fitch, Republican	1208
A. C. Bradford, Democrat	3716
John Cradlebaugh, Independent Union	3781
Scattering	4
Total	8709

CONSTITUTIONAL VOTE.

	Yes.	No.
Churchill County	178	100
Douglas County	470	76
Esmeralda County	859	72
Humboldt County	320	544
Lander County†	1018	978
Lyon County	898	92
Nye County	148	53
Ormsby County	999	90
Storey County	5448	142
Washoe County	1055	115
Total	11,393	2,262

Majority in favor of the Constitution, 9,131

*See Gold Hill *News*, of August 6, 1864.

†A large vote was polled at Amador, and rejected because of fraud.

CHAPTER XIII.

STATE ORGANIZATION.

State Politics and Elections—Presidential Election of November 8, 1864—Contest for United States Senate in 1864—Removal of Capital Attempted—Reply of Mr. Waitz—Congressional Election of 1865—State Election, November 6, 1866—Elections in 1868-69—Presidential Election of 1868—State Election of November 8, 1870—Politics of the Legislature—Presidential Election of 1872—Contest for United States Senate—State Election of 1874—Contest for United States Senate—Presidential Election of 1876—Result of the Election—Politics of the Legislature of 1876—State Election of 1878—Choice of Senator—Republican Ticket—Democratic Ticket—Politics of Legislature of 1878—Vote for United States Senator—Presidential Election of November 2, 1880—Politics of the Legislature of 1880—Sutro's Net for Fair—Colonel James G. Fair—Salary Reduction by Hobart's Bill—Judiciary Elections, 1861 to 1878—The State Re-districted—Districts as they are.

THE Constitution having been adopted, it required but a proclamation from the President of the United States to usher Nevada into the national family as a sister State; and the necessary parchment was signed on the thirty-first of October, 1864.

The year 1864 was the season of wholesale elections in Nevada. Already there had been three, and her admission rendered it necessary to have another, as the Legislative officers and Congressional Delegates chosen under Territorial law could not serve under the new regime.

The Presidential election was to occur on the eighth of November that year, at which time members of the House of Representatives were to be chosen; and as Nevada had become a State, the recent election of Judge Cradlebaugh as a Delegate was non-operative. There was accordingly placed in the field that fall a full State and National ticket by both the Republican and Democratic parties of Nevada; including Representative, State officers, State Senators and Assemblymen, eleven District Judges, and nine District Attorneys.

The following is the ticket placed in the field by the Democrats:—

Member of Congress, A. C. Bradford, of Storey.
Governor, D. E. Buel, of Lander.
Lieutenant Governor, R. E. Arick, of Storey.
Secretary of State, R. B. Ellis, of Ormsby.
Controller, J. P. Galagher, of Storey.
Treasurer, Paul Moroney, of Storey.
Superintendent of Public Instruction, J. B. Chinn, of Washoe.
Surveyor General, John Ortrom, of Storey.
Supreme Court Judges, John R. McConnell, of Storey; William C. Wallace, of Storey: E. W. McKinstry, of Esmeralda.
Attorney General, William H. Rhodes, of Storey.
Clerk of Supreme Court, Tod Robinson, of Storey.

The following returns, except for the offices of District Judge and Attorneys, exhibit the result of that election:—

ELECTION OF NOVEMBER 8, 1864.

For Presidential Electors—Republican, 9,826 votes.
For Presidential Electors—Democratic, 6,594 votes.
Member of Congress, H. G. Worthington, 9,776 votes; two candidates; total vote, 16,328.
Governor, H. G. Blasdel, 9,834 votes; two candidates; total vote, 16,389.
Lieutenant Governor, J. S. Crosman, 9,786 votes; two candidates; total vote, 16,348.
Secretary of State, C. N. Noteware, 9,839 votes; two candidates; total vote, 16,335.
Controller, A. W. Nightingill, 9,842 votes; two candidates; total vote, 16,309.
Treasurer, E. Rhoades, 9,824 votes; two candidates; total vote, 16,315.
Superintendent Public Instruction, A. F. White, 9,823 votes; two candidates; total vote, 16,331.
Surveyor General, S. H. Marlette, 9,828 votes; two candidates; total vote, 16,326.
Supreme Court Judges—C. M. Brosnan, 9,838 votes; H. O. Beatty,* 9,804 votes; J. F. Lewis, 9,826 votes; six candidates.
Attorney General, George A. Nourse, 9,798 votes; two candidates; total vote, 16,308.
Clerk Supreme Court, Alfred Helm, 9,846 votes; two candidates; total vote, 16,310.

By this election Hon. Henry G. Worthington, of Lander County, was chosen Representative to fill the term until the expiration of the session of Congress, on the third of March, 1865. Mr. Worthington served through one session, and returned to Nevada as an aspirant for re-election; but failing to receive the nomination, removed to the Atlantic Coast, where he took a prominent part in the reconstruction of the Southern State Governments succeeding the war of the Rebellion.

For the Legislature, Nye County elected one Democrat, Frank M. Proctor, to the Senate; and Churchill County one Democrat to the Assembly, named James A. St. Clair. The balance were all Republicans.

CONTEST FOR UNITED STATES SENATE IN 1864.

After the organization of the two branches of the Legislature, a Joint Convention was held by them on the fifteenth of December, 1864, for the purpose of electing two United States Senators; and the first vote stood as follows:—

William M. Stewart, of Storey County, 33.
James W. Nye, of Ormsby county, 23.
Charles E. De Long, of Storey County, 23.
John Cradlebaugh, of Ormsby County, 12.
B. C. Whitman, of Storey County, 13.
Necessary for a choice, 27.

Mr. Stewart having been elected, there still remained the necessity of choosing another Senator; and the next seven tallies stood—with the change of but one vote—

James W. Nye.....23
Charles E. De Long.....17

* Resignation to take effect November 9, 1868, and Hon. B. C. Whitman was appointed the same day to fill vacancy until J. Neely Johnson, who had been elected for that purpose, could qualify.

John Cradlebaugh	9
B. C. Whitman	3

There seeming to be a dead-lock, the Convention adjourned until the next day, at 1 P. M. During this *interim*, Mr. Stewart sent a message to Judge Cradlebaugh, stating that if the latter would consent to yield to him all Government patronage, which would be due by courtesy to both of Nevada's Senators, his election would be secured. The reply of Judge Cradlebaugh was characteristic of the man. "Tell Stewart," said he, "that I had rather be a dog, and bay the moon, than such a Senator."

When the Convention assembled the next day one vote decided the matter as follows:—

James W. Nye	29
Charles E. De Long	16
John Cradlebaugh	7
Total	52
Necessary for a choice	27

REMOVAL OF CAPITAL ATTEMPTED.

A little breeze was raised in the horizon of politics in the early part of 1865, by an effort made to procure the removal of the seat of State Government to American City, south of Gold Hill, in Storey County.

It will be remembered that in 1861 the State Capital was established at Carson City, and the Legislative Assembly was obliged to meet at the place where the State Prison is now located—a suggestive coincidence. Storey and Lyon Counties, taking advantage of this circumstance, entered into competition to secure the removal of the same to within their respective boundaries, at Virginia City, if Storey County was successful, or at Dayton, if Lyon County secured the prize. The Ormsby County people became alarmed, and by petition asked the Legislature to adjourn to Carson City, where they would be furnished with assembly rooms, free of charge, which was finally done, Lyon and Storey Counties failing, either of them, to gain the location.

In January, 1864, a company organized with a large capital, laid out a town on the flat south from Gold Hill, and named the location American City. They then offered $50,000 as a donation to the Territory if it would remove the Capital from Carson City to that place; and the Storey County papers advocated the removal. One of the reasons alleged for its being desirable to make the change was, that Ormsby County had offered to furnish assembly rooms free of charge, and now was asking a rental of $4,500 per session for the use of the building. The Capital was not removed; but the discussion left the following interesting foot-prints behind it, that indicated the existence in early times of that political energy, and process of letting the rays of *silver* light in upon the understanding of a Legislator, that since has become suggestive of the Senatorial toga.

The Ormsby County people seeing the effect that the charge for rent by their County Commissioners had caused, many of them signed the following petition, headed by E. B. Rail, Wellington Stewart, and others:—

The undersigned, citizens of Ormsby County, hereby respectfully request the present Commissioners of said County to resign their office immediately. To Adolphus Waitz we especially address this request. We firmly believe he has used his office as a means of speculation. We know that he has brought the county to present bankruptcy, and that he has acted in odious bad faith to this county in tendering the free use of our public buildings to the Territory, and afterwards charging the United States for the use of each building. As to him, we wish it distinctly understood that we shall not take NO for answer.

REPLY OF MR. WAITZ.

* * * A proper regard for the public good, and those who elected me, as well as a feeling of self-respect, forbids that I should hasten to gratify your malice. If it be your purpose to intimidate me, it only proves what I had supposed was the case, that you were not well acquainted with my real character. I am not apt to be scared by the threats of armed desperadoes, much less those of peevish and excited citizens. * * *

Your County Commissioner,

ADOLPHUS WAITZ.

On referring to this matter in March, 1865, the *Post*, published at Carson, said editorially:—

* * * And to show that we are not mistaken in these matters we will add, that we individually collected the money that was paid to a member of the Legislature to vote against the removal. * * * The editor proposes to expose any one else who goes and does likewise.

CONGRESSIONAL ELECTION OF 1865.

The election of 1864 had chosen a Representative in Congress, Hon. H. G. Worthington, for the term expiring March 3, 1865, and, consequently, it would be necessary to elect another to take his seat with the convening of the new Congress, in December, 1865.

Nevada had two United States Senators, but no Member in the House of Representatives. To provide for the deficiency a Representative had to be chosen at the State Election on the seventh of November, 1865. This brought to the front three Republican aspirants, namely, Colonel Charles A. Sumner, supported by the Gold Hill *News* and Virginia City *Union;* Hon. W. H. Clagett, supported by the *Territorial Enterprise;* and Delos R. Ashley, of Lander County, supported by the *Reese River Reveille*. Clagett carried the Storey County delegation by twenty votes—as claimed by the Gold Hill *News*—through the agency of Democratic votes in the Republican primaries.

On the tenth of October the Republican Convention met at Carson; the candidates, as named, were placed in nomination before it, and for ten or twelve

A. C. Ellis

COL. A. C. ELLIS,

Son of Dr. R. B. and Elizabeth (Collier) Ellis, was born in Richmond, Ray County, Missouri, on the twelfth day of July, 1840. His father was a native of Sussex County, Virginia. His mother, a Kentuckian by birth, died when he was but two years old, and Mrs. M. P. Keas, an aunt upon his father's side, took upon herself the charge of his early training. In 1850 the father removed from St. Louis, Missouri, to California, and the son went to reside with his aunt in Richmond, where the succeeding ten years her house was his home. His early education was obtained in the last-named town, where he studied under a private tutor, and afterwards attended the academy of A. C. Redmon and R. W. Finley until 1853, at which time he entered the Masonic College at Lexington, becoming a member of the Freshman Class in the fall of that year. In 1855 he entered the Junior Class at the University of Missouri, at Columbia, and graduated therefrom July 4, 1857.

In the month of October of the same year he entered the Law School at Louisville, Kentucky, which was a department of the State University, and remained there during two full courses of law lectures under James Speed, later President Lincoln's Attorney General, Judge W. F. Bullock, John C. Preston, and Wm. Pirtle. In 1859, February 27th, Mr. Ellis graduated from this school and was chosen to deliver the valedictory, and received his diploma from James Guthrie, President of the Board of Curators. By an Act of the Legislature of that State, a diploma from the Law School entitled the graduate to practice in all of its courts, and he soon after located at Richmond, and through the influence of old friends, combined with natural talent, acquired a good practice in his profession. In 1860, on the twenty-eighth of March, he was married to Miss Lucie Rives Cobb, of Prince Edward County, Virginia. Mr. Ellis was named by the State Convention of Missouri as an alternate elector for Stephen A. Douglas in the campaign of 1860. He was a candidate the same year for Commonwealth Attorney in the Fourth Circuit, embracing seven counties, and was defeated by only three hundred votes by his Bell and Everett opponent. The estimate placed upon Mr. Ellis by those who best knew him may be judged from the fact of his receiving 2,300 out of 2,500 votes cast in his home county at that election. In 1861 he joined the Confederate regiment commanded by Colonel B. A. Rives, and was an Adjutant, first of General Little's brigade, and then of his own regiment, during the Pea Ridge battle and campaign. Colonel Rives was killed at Pea Ridge, and sometime afterwards Adjutant Ellis was sent by General Price from Van Buren, Arkansas, to exhume the Colonel's body and convey it to his old home in Ray County for burial. In 1863 Mr. Ellis came with his family to Carson City, Nevada, which has, since the fall of that year, been his home.

In 1869 he practiced law in partnership with the late Tod Robinson, in White Pine County. In politics he has always been an earnest worker in the Democratic ranks, and has canvassed the State in the interests of his party many times. In 1870 he was a candidate for Governor before the Democratic State Convention, at Elko, and was defeated by only three votes, receiving, after a protracted and exciting contest, ninety-eight votes, while his opponent, Governor L. R. Bradley, had 101. The friends of the late Hill Beachy and Governor Bradley united, through the influence of General T. H. Williams, Thomas Sunderland, D. E. Buell, and others, to defeat him. Mr. Ellis was chosen Chairman of the Democratic State Central Committee, and made an active canvass of the State in the interests of Governor Bradley, who was elected. In 1872 he canvassed the State for Greeley, though he was not the man of his choice for President. In 1874 he received the Democratic nomination for Congress, but was defeated by Wm. Woodburn, though he ran ahead of his ticket largely. In 1876 he went as a delegate to the National Democratic Convention, at St. Louis, and presented the resolution of the Nevada State Convention against Chinese immigration, and by persistent efforts secured its insertion, with slight modification, in the National Platform. On his return home he again received the Democratic nomination for Congress, but was defeated by Thomas Wren, although receiving in the neighborhood of two hundred more votes than the Tilden Electors.

In 1878 he took an active part in the support of Bradley for Governor and Mr. Deal for Congress, and the Democratic ticket, making another stirring canvass of the State, though not a candidate himself. In 1880 he attended the National Democratic Convention at Cincinnati, Ohio, as a delegate, and was again a member of the Committee on Resolutions. In connection with the members from California and Oregon he secured the adoption of the very emphatic resolution in the National Platform against Chinese immigration. During his political life Mr. Ellis has been one of the most zealous and untiring workers in his party.

ballots the contest lay between those gentlemen. Colonel Sumner then withdrew, and John B. Winters appeared before the Convention to ask its preferment for the coveted position. It required fifty-three votes to get the nomination, and the new candidate could not obtain over forty-nine. Mr. Ashley continued to receive his regular fourteen votes until about 4 P. M., when it stood: John B. Winters, forty-nine; W. H. Clagett, forty-eight; Delos R. Ashley, eight.

The Convention then took a recess; and, after re-assembling, twenty-six of Clagett's men voted for Ashley. The friends of Winters also voted for Ashley, and thus he became the nominee of the party.

Mr. Ashley then pledged himself, in a speech before the body that had placed his name upon the ticket, to use his utmost endeavors to obtain from the Government all the aid, in land and money, to build as soon as possible every railroad contemplated and in course of construction, connecting the State with the tide-water on the Pacific.

A plank of the Republican State platform affirmed the same doctrine in regard to the railroad.*

As before stated, the election came off on the seventh of November, at which time

Delos R. Ashley received	3,691 votes.
H. K. Mitchell received	2,215 votes.
Total votes	5,906

The choice had fallen upon the Republican candidate.

In the election of 1866 there entered into the contest the National issues brought on by the President of the United States, Andrew Johnson. Mr. Ashley again became the nominee of the Republican party for Congress, and had for his opponent, on the Democratic ticket, H. K. Mitchell, the same gentleman who had contested the year before for the honor of being chosen for that position. The result was success to the entire Republican ticket, as follows:—

STATE ELECTION, NOVEMBER 6, 1866.

Member of Congress, D. R. Ashley, 5,047 votes; two candidates; total vote, 9,243.

Governor, H. G. Blasdel, 5,125 votes; two candidates; total vote, 9,230.

Lieutenant Governor, J. S. Slingerland, 5,211 votes; two candidates; total vote, 9,208.

Secretary of State, C. N. Noteware, 5,207 votes; two candidates; total vote, 9,257.

Controller, W. R. Parkinson, 5,203 votes; two candidates; total vote, 9,257.

Treasurer, E. Rhoades, 5,157 votes; two candidates; total vote, 9,239.

Superintendent Public Instruction, A. N. Fisher, 5,218 votes; two candidates; total vote, 9,250.

Surveyor General, S. H. Marlette, 5,209 votes; two candidates; total vote, 9,256.

State Printer, J. E. Eckley, 5,208 votes; two candidates; total vote, 9,273.

Supreme Judge, James F. Lewis, 5,183 votes; two candidates; total vote, 9,266.

Attorney General, Robert M. Clark, 5,193 votes; two candidates; total vote, 9,249.

Clerk Supreme Court, Alfred Helm, 5,096 votes; two candidates; total vote, 9,262.

In admitting the State into the Union the Senators were allotted terms ending in March, 1867, and March, 1869, respectively.

The election of United State Senators in 1864 was for short terms—one for two years and the other for four; and the question of who should take the shortest one was decided by lot in open Senate. James W. Nye drew the short term, and became a candidate for re-election before the Legislature, on the sixteenth and seventeenth of January, 1867. There were five aspirants for the position; and on the fifteenth, when the candidates were put in nomination before the two separate Houses, the following was the result of the combined vote:—

Charles E. De Long received	21 votes.
James W. Nye received	18 "
John B. Winters received	7 "
Thomas Fitch received	4 "
Thomas H. Williams received	7 "
Total	57

The same day H. R. Mighels published in his paper, the *Daily Appeal*, one of those incisive, burning editorials, for which he was noted, calling upon the Union men of both branches of the Legislature to support the "Grey Eagle" for the United States Senate. In it occurs the following:—

The whole Union press, not only of Nevada; not only of California; not only of Oregon; not only of all the Pacific States and Territories, but of all the United States, east and west—with but two solitary exceptions—are in favor of, and persistently advocate, the re-election to the United States Senate of Mr. Nye.

The exceptions referred to were the San Francisco *Call* and Humboldt *Register*. During the political campaign that had recently closed, Mr. De Long had assailed Mr. Nye by correspondence through the press, in a very bitter strain, accusing the latter of frauds in his administration of the Indian affairs in Nevada; consequently, the issue between these parties was intensely personal. On the sixteenth the Convention of the two Houses took place, and the names of Mr. Williams and Winters having been withdrawn, the vote stood as follows:—

* This was before the Central Pacific had reached the State, and when its construction was most ardently desired and hoped for as an accomplishment of the distant future. At the same time there were two roads seeking subsidies—one, the Central Pacific, then usually denominated the Dutch Flat road; and the other the Placerville road. Both roads were seeking favors which all parties were willing to grant without question or limit of powers.

James W. Nye received	25 votes.
Charles E. De Long received	27 "
Thomas Fitch received	4 "
Thomas H. Williams received	1 "
Necessary for a choice	29 "

An adjournment was then taken until the next day, when the vote was: James W. Nye, 32; Charles E. De Long, 25.

There were seven Democratic votes, and all were for Mr. De Long. The successful candidate was then declared elected for a term of six years, to commence March 4, 1867, and end March 3, 1873.

ELECTION IN 1868 AND 1869.

On the sixteenth of September, 1868, the Republican Convention met at Carson City, and placed a ticket in the field.

Thomas Fitch by acclamation for Congress; Chas. E. De Long being a candidate for the United States Senate against William M. Stewart, withdrew to secure harmony in the party; and the following resolutions were passed by the Convention:—

Resolved, That the action of Hon. C. E. De Long in withdrawing from the Senatorial contest in favor of Mr. Stewart, in order that there might be entire unanimity in our councils, is an act of patriotic self-denial so noble in its character, and so gratifying to the loyal people of Nevada, that it merits their warmest commendations and approval.

Resolved, That by his conduct in this matter Mr. De Long has endeared himself to every loyal voter in the State; and the thanks of a grateful people are hereby tendered him for so promptly sacrificing his personal political prospects to the end that the victory gained over error and wrong in the late contest should not be shorn of its fruits by partisan strife among the friends of Freedom, of Humanity, and of Progress.

Mr. De Long was subsequently appointed Minister to Japan, which post he filled with great satisfaction to the American people, strongly cementing the friendly relations between the two Governments.

All of the Republican candidates upon the State ticket were elected, as follows:—

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1868.

For Presidential Electors—Republican, 6,476 votes.

For Presidential Electors—Democratic, 5,215 votes.

Member of Congress, Thomas Fitch, 6,230 votes; two candidates; total vote, 11,579.

Surveyor General (unexpired term), John Day, 6,391 votes; two candidates; total vote, 11,677.

State Printer, H. R. Mighels, 6,425 votes; two candidates; total vote, 11,689.

Supreme Judge (long term), B. C. Whitman, 6,476 votes; two candidates; total vote, 11,698.

Supreme Judge (unexpired term), J. Neely Johnson, 6,398 votes; two candidates; total vote, 11,632.

The Legislature of 1869 was made up of fifty Republicans and nine Democrats.

On the twelfth of January of that year William M. Stewart was elected to succeed himself as Nevada's United States Senator, being chosen by forty-nine out of the fifty Republican votes on the first ballot; A. C. Cleveland, of Washoe, giving his vote for B. C. Whitman. The Democrats cast their nine ballots for Thomas H. Williams.

Mr. Stewart was in Washington at the time attending to his Senatorial duties; his political interests in Nevada being placed under the supervision of Hon. A. P. K. Safford, who later became Governor of Arizona.

STATE ELECTION OF NOVEMBER 8, 1870.

In 1870 the Democrats made their first political success in the State, securing the Congressman, and the most important State officers, among whom were Governor L. R. Bradley, and Supreme Judge John Garber.

The Republicans, in Convention at Elko, on the twenty-first of September, that year, placed the following ticket in the field:—

For Congress	Thomas Fitch (no opposition).
" Governor	F. A. Tritle.
" Lieutenant Governor	J. S. Slingerland.
" Secretary of State	James D. Minor.
" Controller	W. W. Hobart.
" Treasurer	Len Wines.
" Superintend't Pub. Instruction	A. N. Fisher.
" Surveyor General	John Day.
" State Printer	H. R. Mighels.
" State Mineralogist	H. R. Whitehill.
" Supreme Judge	J. S. Slauson.
" Attorney General	Will. Campbell.
" Clerk Supreme Court	Alfred Helm.

The following is the result of the election:—

Member of Congress, Charles W. Kendall,* 6,821 votes; two candidates; total votes, 13,312.

Governer, L. R. Bradley,* 7,200 votes; two candidates; total vote, 13,349.

Lieutenant Governor, Frank Denver,* 6,689 votes, two candidates; total vote, 13,309.

Secretary of State, J. D. Minor, 6,786 votes; two candidates; total vote, 13,341.

Controller, W. W. Hobart, 6,770 votes; two candidates; total vote, 13,353.

Treasurer, Jerry Schooling,* 6,942 votes; two candidates; total vote, 13,333.

Superintendent Public Instruction, A. N. Fisher, 6,793 votes; two candidates; total vote, 13,366.

Surveyor General, John Day, 6,902 votes; two candidates; total vote, 13,375.

State Printer, Charles L. Perkins,* 6,751 votes; two candidates; total vote, 13,302.

Mineralogist, H. R. Whitehill, 6,711 votes; two candidates; total vote, 13,363.

Supreme Judge,† John Garber,* 6,787 votes; two candidates; total vote, 13,349.

Attorney General,‡ L. A. Buckner,* 6,650 votes; two candidates; total vote, 13,277.

Clerk Supreme Court,§ Alfred Helm, 6,801 votes; two candidates; total vote, 13,365.

* Democrats.

† Resigned on the sixth of November, 1872, the day after election of that year.

‡ Resigned January 4, 1874.

§ Resigned January 2, 1875. His successor had been elected on the previous third of November.

POLITICS OF THE LEGISLATURE.

COUNTIES.	SENATE. Dem.	SENATE. Rep.	ASSEMBLY. Dem.	ASSEMBLY. Rep.
Churchill	1	0	1	1
Esmeralda	1	1	4	0
Elko	0	1	2	0
Humboldt	2	0	3	0
Lander	2	0	4	0
Lincoln	1	0	1	0
Lyon	0	2	0	3
Nye	1	0	1	1
Ormsby	0	2	1	2
Storey	1	3	3	9
Washoe	0	2	0	3
White Pine	1	1	2	3
Totals	10	12	22	22

Douglas County elected one independent Senator and two independent Assemblymen.

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1872—SENATORIAL CONTEST.

The election year that gave General Grant his second Presidential term, and consigned his competitor, the unfortunate Horace Greeley, to his grave, was one of unusual political activity in Nevada. Senator Nye's term was drawing to a close, which cast upon the Legislature to be chosen that year the necessity of electing his successor, and for the first time the overshadowing influence of money was felt in political manipulations in this State. Money had been used before, but not to so great an extent as in the campaign of 1872.

The mines of Storey County had produced wealth that gradually centered under the control of a few, and had placed upon the floor of politics a new class of men, untried statesmen, developed by silver into moneyed Samsons, who felt equal to the task of carrying away the political gates of Gaza.

The real contest laid between William Sharon, who was termed the quartz-mill and railroad monopolist; and J. P. Jones, called by the press of the State, "The Commoner." James W. Nye, whose name had become a national one, and familiar in every household in the land, was also a candidate, but without hope of preferment where money, and not demonstrated fitness and ability to serve the country and state, was to be the shibboleth of success.

The Democratic aspirants prior to the election were: John Garber, Supreme Judge; T. H. Williams, of Storey County; Harry I. Thornton, of Lincoln County; A. C. Ellis, of Ormsby County; W. W. McCoy, of Lander County; John C. Fall, of Humboldt County; H. K. Mitchell, of Storey County.

J. P. Jones was a heavy mining operator in Nevada and stock-dealer in San Francisco. His policy was to maintain high prices for such stocks as he was interested in, and he carried a number of friends whose limited means would have proved their ruin but for his assistance.

It was charged by the Pacific Coast press generally that Sharon, backed by the California Bank, desired to break the Stock Market, expecting his opponent to go down with it, and ruin his main supporters, in this way thinking to place this bold, talented, and generous coin distributor where he would be forced to give up the contest. It was further charged that the Central Pacific Railroad Company had joined Sharon and the bank in this move to suppress the Nevada "Commoner," who was the champion of the people in their struggle against railroad, quartz-mill and bank monopolies.

May 7, 1872, mining stocks were at their zenith for that year, the inflation being caused by the discovery of a supposed bonanza in the Savage mine. On the next day the San Francisco *Chronicle* published charges by one Isaac J. Hubbell, accusing G. F. Kellogg, the foreman of the Crown Point mine, of causing the Crown Point, Yellow Jacket, and Kentuck mines to be fired in April, 1869, at which time a number of miners had lost their lives. It further stated, that the "Nevada Commoner" was privy to the act, it being done to influence mining, or stock, manipulations. This same day, after the news became current upon the street, coming in connection with the unfavorable reports of the Savage mine, stocks suddenly declined from thirty to forty per cent., and continued in their downward course for several days. The *Territorial Enterprise*, that supported J. P. Jones, in speaking of this matter, said:—

Mr. Sharon, it is plain to every one here, has resorted to this atrocious means of alienating from his formidable competitor the support of a class of citizens whose numbers render them, when united, an almost resistless political power.

At this juncture friends interfered, and the subject was left to an investigation by the Grand Jury of Storey County, which rendered a decision in the following June exonorating all parties accused.

Two years later, in August, 1874, at a public meeting in Carson, Sharon said of J. P. Jones:—

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: I thank you on behalf of Senator Jones for the reception given him in your fair city this evening. He has proven himself the representative of the true interests of the people. He has represented our interests at Washington against all opposition. He has been true to the trust of the people reposed in him, and I am happy to add my voice in commending him for it. When we find a representative true to the interests of the commonwealth; true to the best interests of all the people; true to the principles of liberty, right and freedom, the people can welcome him back to his home with all the feelings which are highest in the hearts of freemen.

Mr. Jones was helping Mr. Sharon to become Stewart's successor in the United States Senate at the time of the above eulogy; and it makes a world of difference whose ox is being gored.

On the sixteenth of August William Sharon withdrew as a candidate, and the issue then lay between Senator Nye and the "Commoner." But the con-

test had virtually ended when the bank and railroad interest ceased their onslaught upon J. P. Jones. It was claimed by the friends of Nye that there had, for cause, been a compromise between the moneyed powers, but the people did not believe it, and still trusted their "Commoner."

On the twenty-fifth of September the Republican Convention met at Reno, and placed upon its ticket C. C. Goodwin for Congress. The nomination was by acclamation, and for some time he refused to accept the place, only doing so upon the assurance from the Delegates representing the eastern counties in the State that they were unanimously for him. Thomas P. Hawley was successful in gaining a nomination for the Supreme Bench, and C. A. V. Putnam was selected for State Printer. No other State offices were to be voted for at the coming election.

The Democrats placed Charles W. Kendall in the field for Congressional preferment, and staked everything upon his success. The friends of Jones lost sight of Goodwin's interests in their efforts to secure a Legislature favorable to their leader, and the result was success to the "Commoner" and the Democratic candidate for Congress.

RESULT OF THAT ELECTION.

Republican Presidential Electors, 8,413 votes.

Democratic Presidential Electors, 6,236 votes.

Member of Congress, Charles W. Kendall, 7,847 votes; two candidates; total vote, 14,993.

Supreme Judge, Thomas P. Hawley, 8,193 votes; two candidates; total vote, 14,021.

State Printer, C. A. V. Putnam, 8,179 votes; two candidates; total vote, 15,008.

On the twenty-first of the following January the vote for United States Senator stood, at the Convention of the joint Houses of the State Legislature:—

J. P. Jones, 53; W. W. McCoy, 17; Charles E. De Long, 1; Robert McBeth, 1; total, 72.

There was but one ballot, and J. P. Jones had fairly entered upon the career as a national Legislator, in which capacity he has since won and worn the laurel crown as a monetary statesman.

Of the man whom his success had consigned to private life, Harry Mighels, on learning of his death on Christmas, 1876, said in the *Appeal:*—

To write a full and fitting obituary notice of James W. Nye would be to write the history of the Republican party; tell the story of the administration of Abraham Lincoln; the struggle for the Union; the scheme of reconstruction, and the life and achievements of the Republican party of the State of Nevada. For our dead friend and neighbor was as closely united to all these momentous matters and events as any man of his day. In the very midst of the most tremendous events of war and politics he was one of the grandest figures upon the stage of public affairs. His name will ever rest among the most distinguished patriots and statesmen of his age.

His portrait now hangs in the State Capitol; and the stranger who, passing, stops to look at it, will be told—by whatever Nevadan chances to be near—that it is the kindly noble face of "Grey Eagle" that beams down from the cold canvas upon him. And he tells you, if you note it, you will see a look of proud regret steal over the face of your informant, as the scene recalls from the secret chambers of the past a recollection of the *one* great heart, *real* statesman, true patriot, and generous friend of whose memory all Nevadans are proud.

STATE ELECTION OF 1874—CONTEST FOR UNITED STATES SENATE.

The political campaign of 1874 was started early in the season, the Senatorial contest being the absorbing issue of the year. William Sharon again became a candidate for that position, and Adolph Sutro was his main antagonist. General Thomas H. Williams was the Democratic choice, and each of them were for the time being the leaders of a party in the State—Sharon of the Republican, Sutro of the Independent (Dolly Varden), and Williams of the Democrats.

The owners of the Comstock Lode had come to look upon the Sutro Tunnel scheme with great disfavor, although strongly advocating it at first. They had used every means available to defeat the enterprise in and out of Congress, and Mr. Sutro was violently opposed to having the chief capitalist of the mines go to Washington as a Senator where he could use his position to cripple the tunnel enterprise; consequently, that gentleman entered the list for the position himself, determined, at all hazards, to "tunnel Sharon's prospects." Thus the moneyed Titans of Nevada were brought in collision politically. To this day, fossil remains of the political managers of that era can be warmed into life by a reference to the "Battle of the Money Bags" for Senatorial honors.

The Republicans met in Convention at Winnemucca, September 24th, of that year, and placed the following ticket in the field:—

For Congress, Wm. Woodburn, of Storey County.

For Governor, J. C. Hazlett, of Lyon County.

For Lieutenant Governor, John Bowman, of Nye County.

For Secretary of State, J. D. Minor,* of Humboldt County.

For Controller, W. W. Hobart,* of White Pine County.

For Treasurer, L. J. Hogle,† of Eureka County.

For Superintendent Public Instruction, S. P. Kelly, of Eureka County.

For Surveyor General, John Day,* of Lyon County.

For State Printer, C. C. Powning, of Washoe County.

* These were also placed upon the ticket of the Independents, and were elected.

† L. J. Hogle afterwards withdrew his candidacy, and the name of George Tufly, of Ormsby County, was substituted.

Engd by A.H. Ritchie

U. S. Grant

JOHN GRANT, M. D.

DOCTOR JOHN GRANT was born in Lenox County, Ontario, Canada, in 1831, and as the name strongly indicates, is of Scottish ancestry.

From early youth he evinced a desire for study, giving preference at that time to civil engineering, with the design of making that his profession. For several years he pursued this branch of scientific study, till in 1854 he entered the Albany Medical College, New York, and adopted the profession of medicine and surgery, to which he has since assiduously devoted his life. From this college he graduated in 1857. Subsequently he graduated from Jefferson Medical College, of Philadelphia, and is also a graduate of the University of Victoria College, of Ontario, and of the Royal College of Surgeons, England.

The Doctor's residence on the Pacific Coast has been chiefly in California and Nevada. For fifteen years he followed his profession in Santa Cruz, the pleasant summer resort on the Bay of Monterey, California. Here he practiced with great success, his fame and skill extending to surrounding counties, extending his business proportionately. During his residence at Santa Cruz his acquaintance was wide-spread, embracing the prominent members of the profession and the principal politicians and gentlemen of the State. Subsequently, for several years he was a prominent physician and surgeon in Virginia City. In every sense Dr. John Grant is a gentleman of fine culture, thoroughly imbued with the sacred cause of professional proprieties and obligations, a man of the strictest integrity, blessed with the inheritance of a nature that finds happiness in cheering the afflicted and downcast, and extending a hand to help the weary through life.

The portrait of the gentleman of whom we write accompanies this sketch. A fine form and manly carriage; a countenance always genial, pleasant and intellectual; and with all this the Doctor remains a consistent bachelor, too loyal to Hygeia to admit another goddess to his devotions.

For Mineralogist, H. R. Whitehill, of Churchill County.

For Supreme Judge, W. H. Beatty,* of White Pine County.

For Supreme Judge, Warren Earll, of Elko County.

For Attorney General, Moses Tebbs, of Douglas County.

For Clerk Supreme Court, C. F. Bicknell, of Ormsby County.

On the twenty-eighth of September the Democrats, in Convention at Carson, placed the following candidates before the people for preferment:—

For Congress, A. C. Ellis,* of Ormsby County.

For Governor, L. R. Bradley,* of Elko County.

For Lieutenant Governor, Jewett W. Adams, of Storey County.

For Secretary of State, Charles D. Spires, of Lander County.

For Controller, T. R. Cranley, of White Pine County.

For Treasurer, Jerry Schooling,* of Washoe County.

For Superintendent Public Instruction, E. Spencer, of Lander County.

For Surveyor General, George Haist, of Storey County.

For State Printer, J. J. Hill,* of Humboldt County.

For Mineralogist, W. F. Stewart,* of Storey County.

For Supreme Judge, A. M. Hillhouse, of Eureka County.

For Supreme Judge, C. H. Belknap,* of Ormsby County.

For Attorney General, J. R. Kittrell, of White Pine County.

For Clerk Supreme Court, B. H. Hereford,* of Lincoln County.

The name of Spencer was withdrawn and that of Willis substituted as a candidate for Superintendent of Public Instruction.

On the thirtieth of September the Independents met at Carson in State Convention, and put upon their ticket for State offices and Congress some of the nominees from both the regular parties; but failing to find upon either men that suited them for all the positions, they proceeded to name the following gentlemen as third candidates in the field: Lieutenant Governor A. J. Hatch, of Washoe County; Attorney General, A. B. Elliott, of Storey County; Superintendent Public Instruction, H. H. Howe, of Ormsby County.

H. H. Howe declined the nomination, and neither of the others were elected.

The Democratic party was made up of two elements—one that sympathized with or had assisted the Southern Confederacy; the other, that had done neither; and the former element had captured their Convention, and nominated for Congress Colonel A. C. Ellis, an ex-Confederate officer, instead of C. W. Kendall, a northern man, who had twice been elected to that position by them. This was a serious mistake, as it turned out, for Mr. Kendall would neither be flattered nor whipped into pulling straight in the political harness. He was asked to "stand in," and make a ratification speech at a public meeting in Virginia City, on the eighth of October. He appeared on the platform, was introduced by the Chairman of the Democratic State Central Committee, and then proceeded with such a storm of seriously damaging accusations and denunciations against the party platform, managers, and some of the candidates as the members present of that organization never before had listened to. He was ordered off the platform, and withdrew, with the crowd following him, when he got upon a dry-goods box, and continued his "ratification speech." The box was then kicked from under him by some demonstrative members of the enraged audience, and he was forced to desist; but followed up the attack with very damaging letters that were published in the *Enterprise* until the close of the campaign.

The Independents and Democrats chartered the Opera House in Virginia City for the campaign, and forced the Republicans to hold their meetings out in the streets. Mr. Sutro had magic-lantern pictures painted in the East representing Sharon in various ways as a man that prospered unfeelingly upon the misfortunes of others, and free exhibitions were given with them to the crowds assembled on the streets.

Thomas Fitch, "the silver-tongued orator," was called into the struggle as a paid attorney, to wither the Sutro movement with his strange metaphors, luminous wit, and scathing satire. The people of Storey and Ormsby Counties were told that the defeat of Sharon meant success to Sutro, and ruin to property values in either of those places, as all business would be transferred, in such an event, to the mouth of that "Banshee" of a tunnel in Lyon County.

On the third of November the election came off, resulting in the choice of the following parties:—

Member Congress,* Wm. Woodburn, 9,240 votes; two candidates; total vote, 17,867.

Governor,† L. R. Bradley, 10,310 votes; two candidates; total vote, 18,095.

Lieutenant Governor,† Jewett W. Adams, 9,529 votes; three candidates; total vote, 18,060.

Secretary of State,* J. D. Minor, 10,592 votes; two candidates; total vote, 18 091.

Controller,* W. W. Hobart, 11,019 votes; two candidates; total vote, 17,937.

Treasurer,† Jerry Schooling, 9,494 votes; three candidates; total votes, 18,079.

Superintendent Public Instruction,* S. P. Kelly, 9,070 votes; four candidates; total vote, 17,865.

Surveyor General,* John Day, 10,078 votes; two candidates; total vote, 17,983.

* These parties were also nominated by the Independents; yet Ellis, Stewart, Belknap, and Hereford were defeated.

State Printer,† J. J. Hill, 9,071 votes; two candidates; total vote, 18,038.

Mineralogist,* H. R. Whitehill, 9,043 votes; two candidates; total vote, 17,946.

Supreme Judge (long term),* W. H. Beatty, 9,932 votes; two candidates; total vote, 18,088.

Supreme Judge (short term),* Warren Earll, 9,322 votes; two candidates; total vote, 18,064.

Attorney General,† J. R. Kittrell, 9,050 votes; two candidates; total vote, 18,006.

Clerk Supreme Court,* C. T. Bicknell, 9,209 votes; two candidates; total vote, 18,038.

It will be observed that Hobart's majority is 4,101, being nearly double that of any other candidate.

The Legislative Assemblymen chosen at the time, over whose election the main issue had been made, stood as between the Democratic and Republican parties, as follows:—

COUNTIES.	Rep.	Dem.
Churchill	0	3
Douglas	3	0
Elko	0	6
Esmeralda	2	3
Eureka	1	1
Humboldt	1	3
Lander	2	1
Lincoln	0	4
Lyon	4	0
Nye	0	2
Ormsby	4	0
Storey	14	0
Washoe	0	4
White Pine	7	0
Hold-over Senators	9	1
Totals	47	28

On the twelfth of January, 1875, the vote was taken in both branches of the Legislature for a choice of United States Senator, as follows: William Sharon, 49; H. K. Mitchell, 21; Thomas P. Hawley, 4.

The Democratic caucus had rejected General Williams for Mitchell. The votes of the two houses had now elected William Sharon to the United States Senate to take the place of William M. Stewart, who had proved himself an able, earnest working member of that body; and we find with regret that the truth of history prevents us from saying the same of his successor.

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1876.

The year that saw the two great national parties struggling for victory in the country—with R. B. Hayes as standard bearer for the one, and S. J. Tilden advocated for the Presidency by the other—witnessed a comparatively quiet political tournament in Nevada. The national office—that sovereign State gives to her intellectual Calhouns, Jeffersons, Douglases, Clays, or Websters—was not upon the market to call another Nevada Crœsus to the front, and candidates were left for preferment to the strength of their parties, and their own ability and fitness for such position as they sought.

The Republicans placed their candidate in the field at Carson City, on the twenty-fourth and twenty-fifth of August. They gave Hon. Thomas Wren the preferment over Charles E. De Long by a vote of fifty-three to forty-seven; at the same time placing Judge O. R. Leonard upon the ticket for Judge of the Supreme Court by a vote of fifty-three to forty-two, as between him and Judge D. C. McKenney, of Austin.

The Democrats, at their Convention in Virginia City, August 28th, selected as their candidate for Congress Colonel A. C. Ellis by a vote of eighty-six as against fifty-six cast for W. W. McCoy, of Eureka, for the same position. Judge M. Kirkpatrick was nominated without opposition for the position of Supreme Judge. Both political parties had placed in the field men of integrity, culture, and ability.

The question of whether there should be a new Constitution framed was submitted at this election; also the proposition to change the beginning of the fiscal year from December 31st to December 1st.

RESULT OF THE ELECTION.

For Presidential Electors (Republican)	10,369
For Presidential Electors (Democratic)	9,294
Republican majority	1,075
Against a Constitutional Convention	8,032
For a Constitutional Convention	4,091
Majority against	3,941
For Congress, Thomas Wren	10,241
For Congress, Colonel A. C. Ellis	9,330
Majority for Thomas Wren	911
Supreme Judge, O. R. Leonard	10,111
Supreme Judge, M. Kirkpatrick	9,530
Majority for O. R. Leonard	581

The election had made a change in the party strength of both branches of the Legislature that will be best understood by a comparison of the following table with that of 1874:—

POLITICS OF THE LEGISLATURE OF 1876.

	SENATE.		ASSEMBLY.	
COUNTIES.	Rep.	Dem.	Rep.	Dem.
Churchill	0	1	0	1
Douglas	1	0	2	0
Elko	1	1	1	2
Esmeralda	0	1	2	0
Eureka	0	2	2	2
Humboldt	0	2	0	3
Lander	1	0	2	1
Lincoln	1	1	2	1
Lyon	1	1	3	0
Nye	0	1	0	2
Ormsby	2	0	3	0
Storey	2	2	12	2
Washoe	1	1*	3	0
White Pine	2	0	2	2
Totals	12	13	34	16

* Republicans.
† Democrats.

* Independent and Hold-over. Of the above Senators, seven Republicans and six Democrats were hold-overs.

STATE ELECTION OF 1878—CHOICE OF SENATOR.

The struggle for Gubernatorial place upon the Republican ticket in 1878 was a bitter one. R. M. Daggett, General Batterman, and A. J. Tyrrell, of Storey County, were all desirous of the position; and it resulted in the withdrawal, before the county primary took place, of the former, and the admission to the State Convention of an uninstructed Delegation from that county. As usual, the Republicans were the first to hold their State Convention, which assembled at Eureka, on the eighteenth of September; and, holding a two days' session, placed a Congressional and State ticket in the field.

R. M. Daggett was nominated for Congress without opposition; after which an unsuccessful attempt was made to adjourn, the move being defeated by Hon. Thomas Wren, who said adjournment meant trade; and he was opposed to having a ticket placed in the field that was made up of traffic material. The choice of a candidate for Governor was next in order, General P. E. Connor securing sixty-three votes, and J. H. Kinkead sixty-six, the latter being declared the nominee. Then followed the vote by acclamation for Lieutenant Governor, H. R. Mighels being chosen without opposition; in fact, most of the ticket was made up of men who gained a place there by a vote that indicated a unanimous choice.

REPUBLICAN TICKET.

Congress, Rollin M. Daggett, of Storey County.

Governor, John H. Kinkead, of Humboldt County.

Lieutenant Governor, Henry R. Mighels, of Ormsby County.

Secretary of State, Jasper Babcock, of Storey County.

Controller, J. F. Hallock, of Lincoln County.

Treasurer, L. L. Crockett, of Washoe County.

Superintendent Public Instruction, J. D. Hammond, of Ormsby County.

Surveyor General, A. J. Hatch, of Washoe County.

Supreme Judge, Thomas P. Hawley, of White Pine County.

Attorney General, M. A. Murphy, of Esmeralda County.

Clerk Supreme Court, C. F. Bicknell, of Ormsby County.

All of these gentlemen were elected except H. R. Mighels and J. D. Hammond.

On the twenty-third of September the Democrats, in Convention at Carson City, placed the following ticket before the people:—

DEMOCRATIC TICKET.

Congress, W. E. F. Deal, of Storey County.

Governor, L. R. Bradley, of Elko County.

Lieutenant Governor, Jewett W. Adams, of Storey County.

Secretary of State, George W. Baker, of Eureka County.

Controller, M. R. Elstner, of Ormsby County.

Treasurer, J. E. Jones, of Washoe County.

Superintendent Public Instruction, D. R. Sessions, of Elko County.

Surveyor General, S. H. Day, of Ormsby County.

Supreme Judge, F. W. Cole, of Eureka County.

Attorney General, J. R. Kittrell, of White Pine County.

Clerk Supreme Court, Richard Rule, of Storey County.

The only two successful candidates upon this ticket were Jewett W. Adams and D. R. Sessions.

There were several occurrences of this campaign worthy of remembrance, among the first of which was the dropping of the following resolutions from the Republican platform:—

Resolved, That the Republican party of the State of Nevada is opposed to, and protests against, any repeal, modification, or change of the law taxing the net proceeds of mines, commonly known as the Bullion Tax Law.

This plank was introduced by Hon. Thomas Wren, of Eureka, and was added to the platform of the party, but when that document was placed before the people it contained no such provision. Mr. Wren at once demanded, through the public press to know what had become of the lost plank. He advertised for it, and the State Central Committee dug it up, and put it where the Convention had placed it, among the articles of party faith, claiming that the important resolution had been inadvertently omitted. The historian of the "Sazerac Lying Club," being the Secretary who copied the resolution, was said to be responsible for this notable absence of mind. The Democratic platform contained a similar clause, and both parties tacked upon their campaign declaration of rights *a dissolving view*, to the effect that they were for bringing railroad corporations "to time" upon the question of fares and freights.

Another incident of importance, and significant in many ways, is related by Mr. Hobart, who, by the way, as State Controller, proved himself to be one of the ablest financiers ever elected to a State office in Nevada. He said that at first there were serious doubts in regard to the success of the Republican ticket, especially the Gubernatorial part of it, because of lack of funds, and the great popularity of Governor Bradley; because of his tried honesty and incorruptible singleness of purpose that could not be reached by either wealth or intimidation. Besides, the people, many of them, wished to reward him by re-election for vetoing the "Bullion Tax Compromise Bill."

General Kittrell, the Democratic candidate for Attorney General, made a speech in Virginia City, in which he handled without gloves the "Bonanza" firm, and made many unnecessary personal remarks that so angered Mackey and Fair, the principal owners of the "Bonanza Mines," that they, that

night, determined to throw their entire influence and strength in the direction that would consign General Kittrell and Governor Bradley to their political graves. "I went to Carson," said Mr. Hobart, "and the next day told my friends that the danger had passed, and the Republican ticket would be elected. From that time forward there was no lack of funds on the Republican side of the house;" and, as before stated, with two exceptions, their ticket was successful.

The following are the names of and the votes that were received by the successful ones at that election:—

Congress, Rollin M. Daggett, 9,811 votes; two candidates; total vote, 18,959.

Governor, John H. Kinkead, 9,747 votes; two candidates; total vote, 18,999.

Lieutenant Governor, J. W. Adams, 9,877 votes; two candidates; total vote, 18,898.

Secretary of State, Jasper Babcock, 10,139 votes; two candidates; total vote, 18,961.

Controller, J. F. Hallock, 10,193 votes; two candidates; total vote, 19,022.

Treasurer, L. L. Crockett, 9,813 votes; two candidates; total vote, 18,981.

Superintendent Public Instruction, D. R. Sessions, 9,742 votes; two candidates; total vote, 18,935.

Surveyor General, Andrew J. Hatch, 9,799 votes; two candidates; total vote, 19,008.

Supreme Judge, Thomas P. Hawley, 10,447 votes; two candidates; total vote, 18,996.

Attorney General, M. A. Murphy, 9,995 votes; two candidates; total vote, 18,952.

Clerk Supreme Court, Charles F. Bicknell, 9,825 votes; two candidates; total vote, 18,988.

Constitutional Amendment, Article 18: Yes, 5,073 votes; No, 337 votes.

Constitutional Amendment, Article 11, Section 10: Yes, 3,357 votes; No, 91 votes.

Constitutional Amendment, Article 9: Yes, 2,429 votes; No, 22 votes.

The singling out of Mr. Mighels for defeat was an unexpected misfortune to the party. There was no name on the ticket more entitled to receive the full party vote than his whose pen for years had been a wand of fire in the State, wielded in the interests of Republicanism. He was defeated by the Virginia and Truckee Railroad Company influence, that desired to place S. H. Wright on the Bench in the Second District. Mr. Mighels refused to support them in the move, and the candidacy of Mr. Wright was withdrawn. This independent journalist was then notified that he, for his temerity in standing between them and their interests, would be defeated in his political aspirations. The fiat had gone forth, and the Juggernautal car rolled over him.

Two years before the vote for the Legislature had stood in Ormsby County: H. R. Mighels, 840; M. R. Elstner, 596; Mighels' majority, 244.

At this election he had led his ticket by 66 votes. At the election of 1878, when defeated by the railroad influence, the vote stood as between him and Mr. Adams in Ormsby County: Jewett W. Adams, Democrat, 532; H. R. Mighels, Republican, 499; majority for Adams, 33.

Governor Kinkead had received 140 ballots more than Mighels in the latter's home county of Ormsby, where two years before he was the most popular candidate in the field.

In Storey County the vote for him was 334 less than for Kinkead, which, added to the falling off in Ormsby County—where the railroad machine shops are—gives 474 votes, which is 47 more than was required to have elected him; and still the railroad car of Juggernaut rolls on.

The unkindest cut of all came from the fact, that editorials in the *Appeal*, favoring the railroad company in their issue with the Cornishmen when attempting to work Chinamen in 1876, were used against Mr. Mighels, thus rendering it possible for that company to defeat him; and the coincidence makes us admire that sweet singer in Israel who remarked: "Put not your trust in princes."

POLITICS OF THE LEGISLATURE OF 1878.

	SENATE.		ASSEMBLY.	
COUNTIES.	Rep.	Dem.	Rep.	Dem.
Churchill	1	0	1	0
Douglas	1	0	1	1
Elko	1	1	3	0
Esmeralda	1	0	1	1
Eureka	1	1	4	0
Humboldt	1	1	3	0
Lander	1	0	0	3
Lincoln	2	0	2	1
Lyon	*2	0	3	0
Nye	0	1	1	1
Ormsby	*2	0	*2	1
Storey	2	2	14	0
Washoe	2	0	3	0
White Pine	2	0	3	1
Totals	19	6	41	9

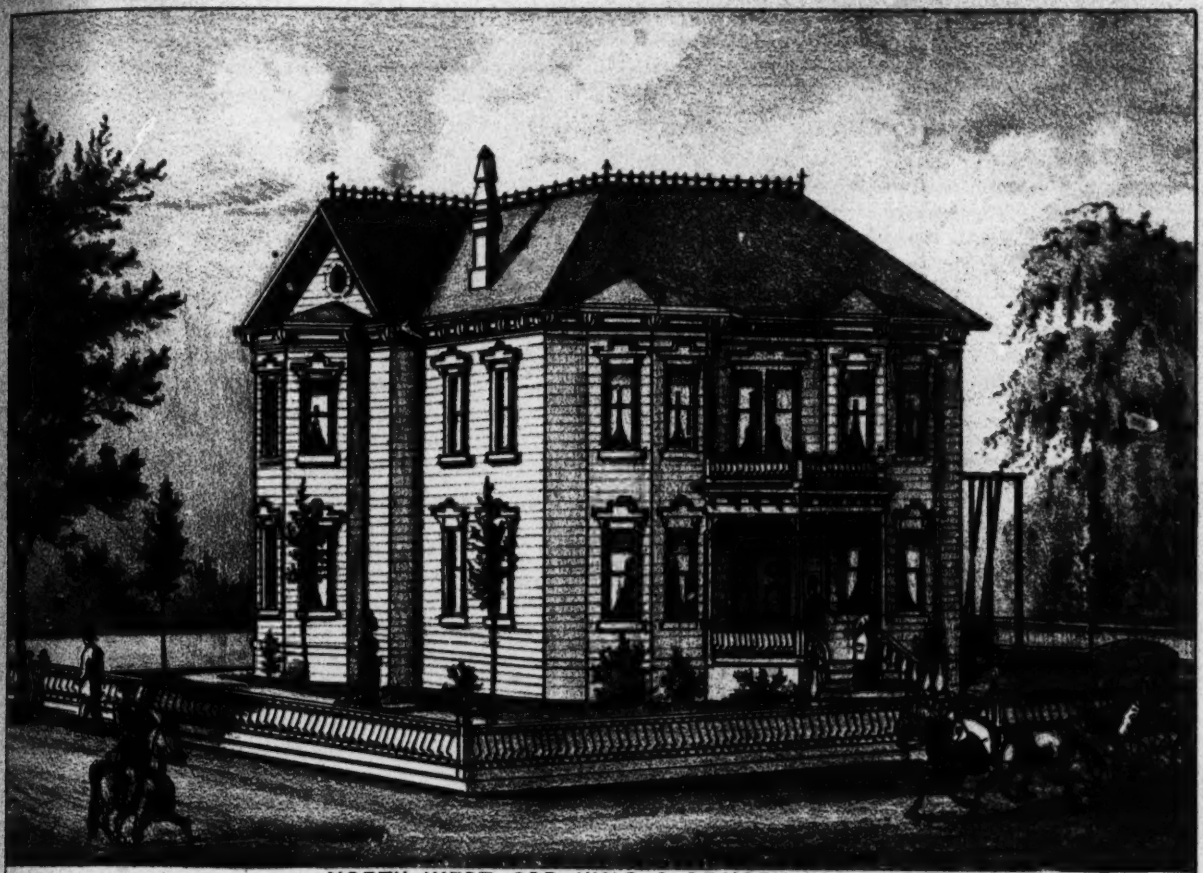
Of the eleven hold-over Senators, five were Republican, one Independent, and five were Democratic.

VOTE FOR UNITED STATES SENATOR.

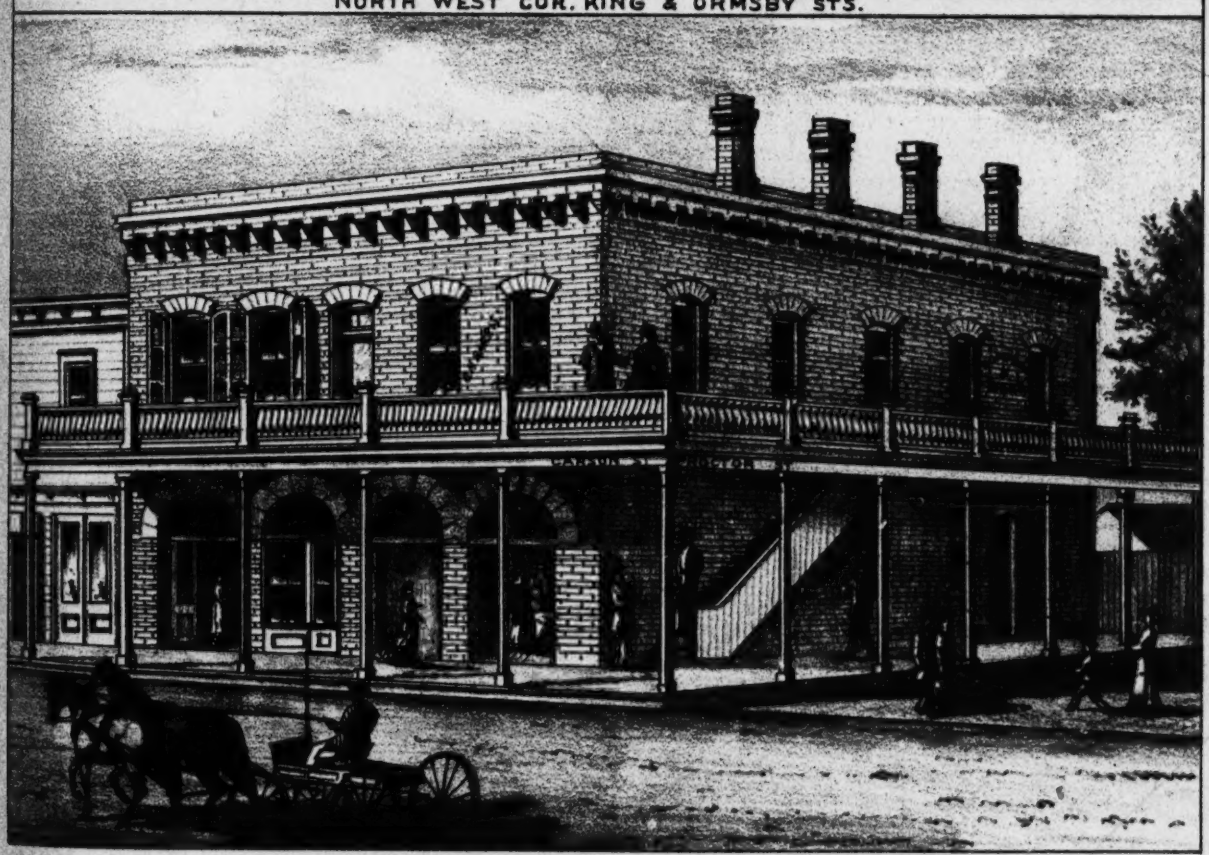
There was virtually no contest for United States Senator, J. P. Jones having no opponent in the Republican party, which had been successful in electing a majority of both branches of the Legislature. He had achieved, during the six years that he had represented Nevada in the Senate a national reputation as a monetary statesman, excelled by none of his compeers in that body, and his re-election was a foregone conclusion. The candidate for the empty honor of the Democratic vote was Hon. A. M. Hillhouse, of Eureka, a distinguished and able lawyer.

On the fourteenth of January, 1879, the Senate

* One of each of these was Independent, and voted for J. P. Jones.



NORTH WEST COR. KING & ORMSBY STS.



LITH. BRITTON & REY, S.F.

RESIDENCE AND BUSINESS BLOCK OF MRS M. E. RINCKEL.

CARSON CY, NEV.

and Assembly went through the formality of a vote that resulted as follows: J. P. Jones, 60; A. M. Hillhouse, 14.

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1880.

The nominations were, on the Republican side, James A. Garfield, of Ohio, for President; and Chester C. Arthur, of New York, for Vice-President; and on the Democratic side, General W. S. Hancock, of Pennsylvania, for President; and William G. English, of Indiana, for Vice-President.

The election campaign of 1880 was contested in Nevada without funds upon the part of the Republicans. Mr. Sharon came out as a candidate for re-election to the United States Senate, and Mr. James G. Fair entered the list for that position as his Democratic opponent. Mr. Sharon would not furnish money to defray the legitimate expenses of the campaign, and many of the leading Republicans felt as though a party defeat was preferable to a continuance of his Senatorial career, his personal affairs having demanded his attention, and preventing his attendance to his duties at Washington. His speeches during the canvass demonstrated the necessity of making a change, and money from the Democratic side of the house served the purpose of intensifying the growing sentiment.

The people felt that a change could be only for the better, and election day saw the Republican ship scuttled and sunk beneath the political waves.

ELECTION RETURNS.

For Democratic Electors	9,611
For Republican Electors	8,732
Democratic majority	879
For Congress, George W. Cassidy	9,815
For Congress, Rollin M. Daggett	8,578
Democratic candidate's majority	1,237
Judge Supreme Court, Charles H. Belknap	10,116
Judge Supreme Court, W. H. Beatty	8,251
Democratic candidate's majority	1,865

AMENDMENTS TO CONSTITUTION.

Elimination of the word "white" from Section 1 of Article 2: Yes, 14,215; No, 353.

Add Article 18, granting rights of suffrage and office-holding, notwithstanding color or previous condition of servitude: Yes, 14,215; No, 672.

To add Section 10 to Article 11, forbidding the use of public funds for sectarian purposes: Yes, 14,848; No, 560.

CHINESE IMMIGRATION.

Against immigration, 17,259; favor of immigration, 183.

It will be observed that Mr. Daggett—who had accomplished more for his constituents than all his predecessors—received less votes than was cast for the Republican President. He had offended the railroad powers in the State. It will also be noted that Hon. W. H. Beatty, one of the ablest jurists and purest men that ever filled the position of Supreme Judge in Nevada was the worst defeated of all. He had failed in his ruling to please either the railroad or "Bonanza" interests, and was sacrificed.

In the State Legislature, of the sixty-one members elected to the two branches, but nine were Republicans, of whom two were Senators, viz.: W. W. Hobart, of Eureka, and J. D. Hammond, of Ormsby.

POLITICS OF THE LEGISLATURE OF 1880.

COUNTIES.	SENATE. Rep.	SENATE. Dem.	ASSEMBLY. Rep.	ASSEMBLY. Dem.
Churchill	1	0	0	1
Douglas	1	0	0	2
Elko	0	2	0	3
Esmeralda	1	0	0	2
Eureka	2	0	3	1
Humboldt	1	1	0	3
Lander	1	0	1	2
Lincoln	1	1	0	3
Lyon	1	1	0	3
Nye	0	1	0	2
Ormsby	*2	0	3	0
Storey	2	2	0	14
Washoe	1	1	0	3
White Pine	1	1	0	4
Totals	15	10	7	43

After the Legislature assembled a new disturbing element unexpectedly appeared upon the scene, knocking at the door for Senatorial preferment. The new aspirant was the world-renowned Adolph Sutro, to whom was given the sobriquet of "Assyrian bore"-er, who perforated the bowels of Mount Davidson with a tunnel that bears his name. It had come to be understood, at large in the country, that the coveted position was to go to the highest bidder for cash; and the Assyrian came with the silver notes of discord, to wither, like Dead Sea fruit, the apple of ambition that James G. Fair was in the act of pressing to his lips. The attempt was a failure, as the following vote will show.

The dissatisfaction respecting Mr. Sharon, and his conduct of the campaign, resulted in dropping him from the list of available candidates and substituting that of Hon. Thomas Wren.

James G. Fair—Senate, 10; Assembly, 42; total, 52.
Thomas Wren—Senate, 13; Assembly, 7; total, 20.
Rollin M. Daggett—Senate, 1.

Of James G. Fair, who succeeded William Sharon as United States Senator, much has been published for and against, in the volume of which lurks but little truth. The following from the Gold Hill *News*, a Republican paper, edited by Alf Doten, may be regarded as an impartial and truthful statement in regard to him:—

COLONEL JAMES G. FAIR.

Quite a popular error regarding Colonel J. G. Fair, which outsiders and those not personally acquainted with him naturally fall into, is that he is second to

* One of these was an Independent. Of the fourteen Senators who held over twelve were Republicans, one an Independent, and one a Democrat.

none as miner, mine manager, and mining engineer, but that beyond that he knows comparatively little. Never was a greater mistake. Colonel Fair never graduated from any university of learning, and his education has been obtained principally in the great school of the world; but he is not by any means deficient in many of the higher branches of learning. He is an extensive reader, and pretty well versed in historical, political, and other practical acquirements and requirements; he has a well-stored, evenly-balanced mind; is possessed of sound judgment, an eminent degree of discretion; and although he may not make a brilliant mark as an eloquent member of the United States Senate, yet he will attend to his duty, and vote intelligently on all questions. As member of any Congressional committee, be he on mines and mining, or anything else, he will be among the best and most studiously intelligent, for whatever he does not know he always studies into until he does.

As a smooth diplomatist he has no superior. * * * He can write a pretty good newspaper article when he cares to, but seldom tries to distinguish himself in that line. He takes great interest in the arts and sciences, and has spared no expense to give his children the best education obtainable. Always having a strong desire to see the strange countries he has read so much about, he took a trip around the world, returning only recently—just in time to be nominated for United States Senator. For practical ability, intelligence, general information, good judgment, and sound common sense, Col. James G. Fair will average well with his fellow-Senators and Congressmen at Washington.

The Legislature of 1881 re-apportioned the State, reducing the number of Legislators from seventy-five to sixty. This reduces the expense of that body about $10,000 per term. The following is the new apportionment:—

COUNTIES.	Senators.	Assembly-men.
Churchill	1	1
Douglas	1	2
Elko	2	3
Esmeralda	1	2
Eureka	2	3
Humboldt	1	2
Lander	1	3
Lincoln	1	2
Lyon	1	2
Nye	1	2
Ormsby	2	3
Storey	3	10
Washoe	2	3
White Pine	1	2
Total	20	40

Senator W. W. Hobart, of Eureka, introduced a bill that, becoming a law, to take effect in 1883, will make a further reduction of the expense of a State Government—in mileage about $3,000, and in salaries, $23,400; making a total reduction of $26,400 per year.

SALARY REDUCTIONS BY HOBART'S BILL.

	Present Salary.	New Salary.
Supreme Court Justices (three)	$7,000	$5,000
Governor	6,000	5,000
Secretary of State	3,600	3,000
Controller	3,600	3,000
Treasurer	3,600	3,000
Surveyor General	1,000	1,000
Superintendent Public Instruction	2,000	2,000
Lieutenant Governor	3,600	....
Ex officio Register	2,400	2,000
Clerk Supreme Court	3,600	2,400
Ex officio Curator and Secretary Orphan's Home	800	400
Governor's Private Secretary	3,300	2,000
Deputy Secretary of State	3,300	2,000
Deputy Controller	3,300	2,000
Deputy in Surveyor General's office	3,000	2,000
Deputy Treasurer	3,300	2,000
Clerk State Library	1,800	1,000
Warden Prison	3,000	2,000
Mileage, Members Legislature	40c.	25c.
Superintendent and Matron Orphan's Home	3,000	2,000
Superintendent Printing	2,400	2,000
Totals	$77,600	$53,800

JUDICIAL ELECTIONS—1861 TO 1878.

The office of Probate Judge was created in 1861, the jurisdiction of that official being about the same as now belongs to a District Judge. Each county had a Probate Judge—appointed by the Governor, with the approval of the Legislature—whose term of office was for two years; but there was no Attorney either elected or appointed.

In 1862 this law was changed, making the office elective; at the same time the office of Prosecuting Attorney was created for each county, except in Churchill and Lyon, where one was to serve for both.

In 1864 there occurred another change that was engrafted upon the Constitution, in which the State was apportioned into districts, over which District Judges were to preside, who were to be chosen at the ensuing general election.

In 1865 the office of District Attorney was added to the county offices, to supersede that of Prosecuting Attorney, the first of those officers being chosen at the election of November 6, 1866.

Each of these judicial officers, except the District Judges, were, strictly speaking, county officials; and election returns regarding them will be found with the county election histories; but as there were often two, and even more than two, counties embraced in a judicial district, we have thought it best to place the returns, for the Judges elected in them, in separate tables.

ELECTION OF DISTRICT JUDGES, 1864.

First District, Storey County, C. B. Burbank, 3,416 votes; R. S. Messick, 3,443 votes; R. Rising, 3,418 votes; six candidates.

Second District, Ormsby County, S. H. Wright, 687 votes; two candidates; total vote, 1,276.

Third District, Lyon County, William Haydon, 964 votes; two candidates; total vote, 1,262.

Fourth District, Washoe and Roop Counties, C. C. Goodwin, 1,063 votes; two candidates; total vote, 1,852.

Fifth District, Nye and Churchill Counties, S. L. Baker, 247 votes; two candidates; total vote, 442.

Sixth District, Humboldt County, E. F. Dunne, 445 votes; two candidates; total vote, 816.

Seventh District, Lander County, W. H. Beatty, 1,278 votes; two candidates; total vote, 2,512.

Eighth District, Douglas County, D. W. Virgin, 462 votes; two candidates; total vote, 637.

Ninth District, Esmeralda County, S. H. Chase, 590 votes; two candidates; total vote, 1,030.

The State having been redistricted, the

ELECTION OF NOVEMBER 6, 1866

was as follows:—

First District, Storey County, Richard Rising, 1,811 votes; two candidates; total vote, 3,280.

Second District, Ormsby and Douglas Counties, S. H. Wright, 683 votes; two candidates; total vote, 1,058.

Third District, Washoe County, C. N. Harris, 603 votes; two candidates; total vote, 1,169.

Fourth District, Lyon County, William Haydon, 465 votes; two candidates; total vote, 762.

Fifth District, Humboldt County, G. G. Berry, 153 votes; two candidates; total vote, 305.

Sixth District,* Lander County, W. H. Beatty, 795 votes; one candidate; total vote, 797.

Seventh District, Nye and Churchill Counties, Benjamin Curler, 369 votes; two candidates; total vote, 671.

Eighth District,† Esmeralda County, S. H. Chase, 324 votes; one candidate; total vote, 324.

ELECTION OF 1868.

Ninth District,‡ Lincoln County, Charles A. Leake, 58 votes; three candidates; total vote, 105.

The State having been redistricted again the

ELECTION OF 1870

was as follows:—

First District, Storey County, Richard Rising, 1,698 votes; two candidates; total vote, 3,300.

Second District, Douglas, Ormsby and Washoe Counties, C. N. Harris, 1,169 votes; two candidates; total vote, 2,266.

Third District, Esmeralda and Lyon Counties, William M. Seawell, 620 votes; two candidates; total vote, 1,067.

Fourth District,§ Humboldt County, George G. Berry, 378 votes; two candidates; total vote, 731.

Fifth District, Churchill and Nye Counties, Benjamin Curler, 399 votes; two candidates; total vote, 753.

Sixth District, Lander County, D. C. Kenney, Mc 781 votes; two candidates; total vote, 1,445.

Seventh District, Lincoln County, M. Fuller, 465 votes; two candidates; total vote, 800.

Eighth District, White Pine County, W. H. Beatty, 914 votes; two candidates; total vote, 1,719.

Ninth District, Elko County, J. H. Flack, 642 votes; two candidates; total vote, 1,211.

Still further changes having been made in the various districts, the

ELECTION OF 1874

was as follows:—

First District, Storey County, Richard Rising, 3,758 votes; two candidates; total vote, 5,962.

Second District, Douglas, Ormsby and Washoe Counties, S. H. Wright, 1,584 votes; two candidates; total vote, 2,751.

Third District, Lyon County, William M. Seawell, 766 votes; one candidate; total vote, 766.

Fourth District, Humboldt County, W. S. Bonnifield, 503 votes; two candidates; total vote, 879.

Fifth District, Churchill, Lander and Nye Counties, D. C. McKenney, 1,065 votes; two candidates; total vote, 1,831.

Sixth District, Eureka and White Pine Counties, F. W. Cole, 1,290 votes; two candidates; total vote, 2,555.

Seventh District, Lincoln County, Henry Rives, 655 votes; three candidates; total vote, 1,354.

Eighth District, Esmeralda County, James S. Jamison, 248 votes; three candidates; total vote, 555.

Ninth District, Elko County, J. H. Flack, 772 votes; one candidate; total vote, 772.

As the result of changes made by the Legislature the districts now stand as follows:—

ELECTION OF 1878.

First District, Storey County, Richard Rising, 3,510 votes; two candidates; total vote, 5,708.

Second District, Douglas, Ormsby and Washoe Counties, S. D. King, 1,663 votes; two candidates; total vote, 2,922.

Third District, Esmeralda and Lyon Counties, William M. Seawall, 967 votes; two candidates; total vote, 1,589.

Fourth District, Humboldt County, W. S. Bonnifield, 533 votes; two candidates; total vote, 914.

Fifth District, Churchill, Lander and Nye Counties, D. C. McKenney, 1,039 votes; two candidates; total vote, 2,051.

Sixth District, Eureka, Lincoln and White Pine Counties; Henry Rives, 2,104 votes; two candidates; total vote, 3,862.

Seventh District, Elko County, J. H. Flack, 1,011 votes; two candidates; total vote, 1,852.

---

* W. H. Beatty resigned May 17, 1869, to be installed Judge of District No. Eight, the number of the newly-created one, consisting of White Pine County.

† S. H. Chase died October 28, 1869.

‡ Charles A. Leake died in August, 1870.

§ At the election of November 5, 1872, O. R. Leonard was elected to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge Berry, March 3, 1871.

CHAPTER XIV.

BOUNDARIES OF NEVADA.

The Boundary Line War—Peace Meeting—Message of Governor Clemens—Line Agreed Upon—Square Miles in Nevada—A County of Two States.

By the Act of Congress, approved March 2, 1861, the boundaries of Nevada were established as follows:—

Beginning at the point of intersection of the forty-second degree of north latitude with the thirty-ninth degree of longitude west from Washington.

Thence, running south on the line of said thirty-ninth degree of west longitude, until it intersects the northern boundary line of the Territory of New Mexico—later Arizona.

Thence due west to the dividing ridge separating the waters of Carson Valley from those that flow into the Pacific.

Thence on said dividing ridge northwardly, to the forty-first degree of north latitude.

Thence due north, to the southern boundary line of the State of Oregon.

Thence due east to the place of beginning.

The law, by a proviso, excepted from the area covered by this description any portion of California that might be included, unless that State should assent to such segregation.

THE BOUNDARY LINE WAR.

This became a fruitful source of trouble later, as the west line of California had not been established by survey, and the question of where Nevada began, and the Golden State left off, was a matter of serious doubt.

October 25, 1861, Governor Nye advised the appointment, by the Legislature of Nevada, of a commission to confer with California and obtain, if possible, the running of the Sierra Nevada mountain line of division between the two sections. By a joint resolution of the two bodies, passed November 9, 1861, such a commission was to be named in a joint convention of both Houses* but they failed to meet and make the appointments.

In the meantime, Deputy United States Surveyor, John F. Kidder, surveyed the line as designated by Congress, from Lake Tahoe, northerly to Honey Lake, for which he was paid $550.†

The same Legislature appropriated $1,000, conditionally, to be expended by the Governor in establishing the west boundary line from Lake Tahoe, southerly to or beyond Esmeralda County.‡

As that county extended to the south line of the Territory, it is hard to tell in what sort of a fog the Legislators had become enveloped at that time in regard to the geography of Nevada.

In 1862 the line was run by J. F. Kidder and Butler Ives, that left Aurora, in Nevada, but the survey was not recognized by California.

* Statutes of 1861, page 512.
† Statutes of 1861, page 132.
‡ Statutes of 1861, page 269.

The Legislature of 1862 passed a joint resolution asking the California Legislature to cede to Nevada such territory as had been included in the original boundary description by Act of Congress.*

On the fourteenth of July, 1862, the bill introduced by Judge Cradlebaugh became a law by approval of the President, that added to the east line of Nevada one degree, or about sixty miles in width of territory lying between longitude thirty-eight and thirty-nine degrees west from Washington.

Matters regarding the western boundary remained in this unsettled condition all along the line, until 1863, when open war broke out along the border in Roop County.

The immediate cause of the trouble was a conflict of authority. The officials of Plumas County, California, claiming the right to exercise jurisdiction over the territory embraced within the limits of what the Nevada Legislature had organized into the county of Roop. First a Justice of the Peace was enjoined by the Plumas County Judge from holding court in Roop County, and failing to obey, was fined $100 for contempt of court. Then the Sheriff and County Judge of Roop County were ordered by the courts of Plumas County to cease exercising authority in Roop County, and upon failure to obey, the Sheriff of Plumas and his Deputy came over and arrested these two officials. The citizens then arose and took the prisoners from custody before they had been taken over the mountains. The Plumas County Sheriff, whose name was E. H. Pierce, returned in a few days with a large posse of Plumas citizens, stated to number from one hundred to one hundred and eighty persons, and one piece of artillery, and attempted to enforce the arrest of William H. Naileigh, Sheriff, and John S. Ward, Probate Judge of Roop County. The arrest was made but a rescue ensued, and open hostilities had commenced in the streets of Susanville. The Roop County forces fortified in a log house, and Pierce advancing took possession of a large barn in the immediate neighborhood, on the morning of the fifteenth of February, 1863. The Roop County men fired upon their assailants, and seriously wounded one of them, when the fighting became general, resulting in the wounding of two of the log house party. An armistice was at length agreed to with a view to compromise, and the following is a copy of the same:—

PEACE MEETING.

A state of war existing between the authorities of Plumas County, California, and the authorities and citizens of Roop County, Nevada Territory, a committee of citizens of Honey Lake Valley and the leaders of the belligerent parties convened at Susanville, for the purpose of making some arrangements for the establishment of peace, and to stop the further shedding of blood. Frank Drake was appointed President, and H. U. Jennings, Secretary. Mr. Pierce, Sheriff of Plumas County, made the following proposition, *to wit.*: "Both parties to suspend hos-

* Statutes of 1862, page 195.

Yours Truly

E. B. Harris M.D.

E B. HARRIS, M. D.

DR. HARRIS comes of an old New England, or rather of an old England family, for the Harris family were quite prominent several centuries ago, and brought with them when they came to this country in 1632 their coat of arms, and probably also, in common with all the older New England families, expectations of inheriting much wealth. The immense fecundity of the Harris family (E. B. is one of thirteen) would have so divided the largest estate of England that but a few millions would have fallen to the share of each Harris, and the tradition has long since ceased to be valued by any member of the family, the custom of each one's looking out for himself and making his own fortune being well established among the descendants. Elias Braman Harris was born September 13, 1827, at Richfield Springs, Otsego County, New York. At the age of eighteen he entered Fairfield Academy, Herkimer County, remaining until the age of twenty, when he entered Geneva College, where he completed his literary course. While in the last institution he commenced the study of medicine and surgery under Professor Frank Hamilton. The following year he entered the office of Dr. Wm. M. Spencer, of Otsego County, as a medical student, and also read a few books on common law at the same time, under the instruction of Judge Pomeroy of Cooperstown, New York, with the expectation of fitting himself for the profession of criminal jurisprudence, the profession involving a thorough knowledge of medicine as well as law. This design, however, was soon abandoned and henceforth he gave his force to the medical sciences.

In 1845 he entered the New York Medical University, and completed his studies under the instruction of that world-renowned authority in surgery, Dr. Valentine Mott, graduating in 1847; also in 1848 at the College of Surgeons. During the following year he commenced the practice of medicine in Waterville, in Oneida County. At the beginning of 1850 he took passage for Valparaiso. Not liking the place he left for Panama, where he took passage on a California-bound steamer, arriving in San Francisco in December, 1850, where he remained but a few months, going to Jackson, then in Calaveras County, by way of Stockton and Mokelumne Hill. The spectacle of a man hanging on the famous tree, executed by the court of Judge Lynch, determined him to continue his journey to Ione, then a little hamlet at the head of the valley bearing that name. He soon found business in running a hotel, selling goods and practicing medicine at the same time in company with Dr. Jabez Newton. The following extract from a recently published history of Amador County will give an idea of his career there.

Doctor Harris acted quite a prominent part in the early settlement of Amador County. He was a successful physician as well as miner. He built and ran for some time the Harris & Newton Hotel; was largely instrumental in the organization of Amador County; found time to help build up the State Agricultural Society; mingled in politics; taught singing, and did many things to help build up society. He was among the foremost who went to the Washoe mines, put up a custom mill, and made thirty thousand dollars before other men had time to look around. When the civil war broke out, he joined the Union army, and was made full Surgeon, with the rank of Major, where his known skill as a surgeon, his great executive ability and energy, were invaluable. Though genial and social in his habits, he never, either by his presence or conversation, promoted or countenanced gambling, drinking, and other vices, that swept into the vortex of ruin so many brilliant and talented young men in early days.

He was one of the first officers elected after the organization of the new county of Amador. The above remarks were made regarding the numbers of able men who at that time resided in the limits of the county.

In the history of the mines of Amador County, we find the following in regard to the Oneida Mine.

The mill and mine were leased, in 1854, to Dr. E. B. Harris for a nominal rent, for the purpose of having it developed. He was endowed with great physical strength and indomitable energy, as well as good judgment, and by selecting good rock, and acting as fireman, engineer, amalgamator, machinist, miner, and superintendent, by turns, making about a dozen men of one and that one himself, he made the mine pay, for that year, about thirty thousand dollars over expenses. At that time machinery was generally taken to Sacramento for repairs, necessitating long delays and much expense. One day a cam-seat, or groove, on the shaft which holds the key gave way, and the cam was dangling like a broken leg. To take out the shaft and send it to Sacramento was expensive, both in time and money, and it was resolved to drill a hole through both cam and shaft and put a large pin through them to hold the cam. By superhuman exertion this was done in about three hours, the order to "fire up" ringing simultaneously with the coming through of the point of the drill, and in half an hour the mill was pounding away. A year or two afterward the mine was rented to Swain & Segar, of Ione, who in one year lost as much as Harris made.

After the termination of his lease of the Oneida Mill and Mine, he took a trip to the East, with the design of remaining, but he had too long been in California to live contentedly in the East, and in

1855 he returned and invested in the Volcano Canal Company, becoming Superintendent. An unusually dry season followed, and even his energy could not make it a success, and it made a grave of nearly all the money he had saved in mining, and he returned to the practice of medicine at Ione in Amador County, which he followed with success until the opening of the Washoe mines.

With his usual great energy he plunged into the exciting business of mining, and erected the first stamp quartz mill in the Territory. There have been several claimants to the honor of having started the first mill, but Dr. Harris is most emphatic in the assertion that his *was the first*, starting the machinery with his own hand, on the eleventh of August, 1860, at 2 P. M. of that day, in the presence of 500 people. At this time the mill, which was a nine-stamp rotary battery, ran about an hour, when it was stopped on account of a difficulty with the pans. The next day Mr. Knox was engaged to remedy the defect, and again started the mill, but he was unable to manage the pans, when Dr. Harris' engineer undertook the work and made it a success. From that date the mill was run with great profit, being the most popular one in the district, which was soon supplied with many works of the kind. [See page 68.]

On the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion he left for the East, and joining the army remained until the close of the war. December 21, 1865, he married Miss Anna Isabella Stevens, youngest daughter of the Hon. James A. Stevens, of Hoboken, New Jersey. Not even the changed condition of his domestic affairs could induce him to remain in the Eastern States, and on the twenty-first of March, following, he left for the Pacific Coast, which he has since made his home, practicing medicine in Sacramento and Virginia City. He has a family of three children—daughters—and his domestic relations are all pleasant.

As a man, he is social, cheerful, hopeful, possessed of a splendid physique, indomitable energy, with excellent intellectual developments. The fault of his character, if he has any, is a tendency to attempt too many things at once, instead of concentrating his forces on one object.

tilities and disband their forces, he taking his men home with him and report the case to the Governor of California, requesting him to confer with the Governor of Nevada Territory, that the question of jurisdiction may be settled peaceably—pending such settlement neither party to claim jurisdiction, also that the citizens of the valley shall draw up a full statement of the case and forward the same to the Governors of California and Nevada Territory, requesting them to settle the difficulties peaceably and as soon as possible."

Mr. Elliott thought the proposition a fair and honorable one, and that it would lead to a speedy settlement of our present difficulties. He was therefore in favor of Mr. Pierce's proposition.

Mr. Pierce (Sheriff) moved the appointment of a committee of four citizens (two of each party), to make the statement to each of the Governors. Carried.

Mr. Elliott moved that we adopt Mr. Pierce's proposition for a settlement of our difficulties. Carried, unanimously.

The Chairman appointed upon the committee of correspondence, Messrs. Roop, Murray, Jones, and Young. On motion, meeting adjourned.

FRANK DRAKE, Chairman.

H. U. JENNINGS, Secretary.

The above proceedings is an agreement of settlement between the contending parties of Roop and Plumas Counties.

(Signed) E. H. PIERCE,
WM. HILL NAILEIGH.

The above is a true and correct copy of the proceedings of the peace meeting held in Susanville, February 16, 1863. WM. HILL NAILEIGH,
Sheriff of Roop County, Nevada Territory.

MESSAGE OF GOVERNOR CLEMENS.

Orion Clemens, the Territorial Secretary, was Acting Governor at the time when the difficulties occurred, and also on January 14, 1864, when he made the following report to the Legislature of Nevada: Hostilities ceased upon an agreement to refer the subject to the Governors of California and Nevada Territory, for settlement; but yet excitement was great, and began to extend beyond the immediate locality of the disturbance; serious consequences might ensue.

I telegraphed in relation to the affair to His Excellency Leland Stanford, Governor of California, and sent Hon. J. K. Lovejoy to Susanville, to investigate the facts. Upon his return he submitted a written report, which, with accompanying papers, is herewith transmitted to your Honorable body.

Subsequently, a special messenger, William K. Parkinson, Esq., arrived, bearing an official statement from William Hill Naileigh, who had been appointed Sheriff of Roop County, by Governor Nye. Mr. Naileigh stated the facts, asked my advice, and promised to obey my direction in the matter, a promise he faithfully kept.

Accompanying this is Mr. Naileigh's letter, with a copy of my answer, in which are quoted my dispatch to Governor Stanford and his reply.

Judge Robert Robinson, of Sacramento, was appointed by Governor Stanford, to confer with me in relation to the boundary. After ascertaining that the summit boundary would not be conceded by the California authorities, we drew up an instrument, providing as the best that could be done.

First—That the Governor of the Territory will appoint a commissioner to meet a commissioner appointed by the State of California, to run and permanently establish the boundary line between the State of California and the Territory of Nevada, during the present year, 1863.

The second clause, providing that the line should be temporarily regarded as running north through the eastern end of Honey Lake, was proposed by Judge Robinson, and was agreed to by myself on condition that the line south of Lake Bigler, as run by Kidder and Ives, in 1862, placing Aurora within this Territory, should be regarded temporarily as the true line, and jurisdiction be accordingly so assumed by Nevada Territory. To this Judge Robinson did not feel authorized to consent, and the writing was left without signatures, upon a verbal understanding that if approved by the Governor of California, the duplicate should be signed by the Governor of that State, and of Nevada Territory, and exchanged. It was not so approved, but submitted by Governor Stanford to the Legislature of California then in session, and a law was enacted providing that the Surveyor General of California should run, measure, and mark the entire eastern boundary of that State, and requesting the Governor of Nevada Territory to appoint a commissioner to accompany and act in conjunction with said Surveyor General, "provided that Nevada Territory shall pay all expenses of such person or persons so appointed." I send you a certified copy of that Act, together with the paper showing Judge Robinson's authority to act as agent of the State of California, and a duplicate of the attempted agreement between him and myself.

There was no law of this Territory authorizing a survey, or the appointment of a commissioner, or the payment of money, or the making of any contract for payment for defining and establishing the boundary. The calling of an extra session of the Legislative Assembly was urged. Instead of that, I trusted this Legislative Assembly. On the sixteenth of May, 1863, I appointed Butler Ives, Esq., one of the most competent surveyors on the Pacific Coast, commissioner for and on behalf of Nevada Territory, "to accompany and act in conjunction with the Surveyor General of the State of California, in defining and establishing the boundary line between the Territory of Nevada and the State of California," and made a contract with said Ives by which he promised and agreed "to diligently, faithfully and fully perform all the duties devolving upon him as such commissioner," and prepare and file in the office of the Secretary of the Territory, three copies of the maps and field notes of such survey within sixty days after the completion of the survey, and make to this Legislative Assembly "a full and detailed report of the manner in which the survey has been made." Said agreement also contains the following clause: "And as consideration for said services to be performed by said Butler Ives, said Orion Clemens, Acting Governor of the Territory of Nevada, in the name of the people of said Territory pledges the faith of the Territory of Nevada, to pay as compensation to said Butler Ives the sum of ($3,000) three thousand dollars in gold and silver coin, of the current money of the United States, said sum of money to be so paid to said Butler Ives, thirty days after the adjournment of the next (this) session of the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Nevada."

It was stipulated that this $3,000 should be payment in full of all expenses as well as services of himself and assistants. The detailed statement referred

to will doubtless be made by Mr. Ives during your session.

In conjunction with Mr. Kidder, who was appointed by the Surveyor General of California, Mr. Ives ran the line from the initial point in Lake Bigler, north to the southern boundary of Oregon, and south to within about a degree of the southern boundary of the Territory, when the severe cold and other difficulties compelled a suspension of the labors of the commission, but the important points were gained by showing the true location of the boundary line in the Honey Lake region, and thus preventing further difficulties, while, in the south, upon the running of the line under this commission the State of California immediately yielded a jurisdiction long maintained over the rich Esmeralda mining region, and the position of the line and respective jurisdiction of California and Nevada, are now clearly known wherever there are settlements along our western border.

Accompanying this is a copy of my appointment of Mr. Ives, as commissioner, together with a duplicate of our agreement, and his bond for arms furnished for protection in going through the Indian country, and the invoice and voucher for the arms.

All of which is respectfully submitted by your obedient servant, ORION CLEMENS,
Secretary of the Territory.

THE LINE AGREED UPON.

February 7, 1865, an Act was approved making the line between California and Nevada, the same as had been decided upon by the former State, by a Legislative Act in April, 1863, consequently there only remained necessary a survey to establish the line where it had not already been done. The Act above referred to of 1865 provided for such survey.

May 5, 1866, the Congressional Act was approved which ceded to Nevada a strip of territory sixty miles wide, extending from Oregon to the Colorado River, and all of Arizona lying between that river and Nevada's south line. This acquisition included 11,000 square miles from Arizona and 20,850 square miles from Utah, and January 18, 1867, the Nevada Legislature by Act accepted the gift.

March 5, 1869, the Legislature appropriated $4,000 to be expended in surveying the east line of the State, that by the above Congressional Act, had been made on the thirty-seventh degree of longitude west from Washington.

A joint resolution was passed by the Nevada Legislature in 1871, asking Congress to give to Nevada, all of Idaho that lay south of the Owyhee River, but the proposition was not favorably entertained by that body. The same year the Nevada Legislature memorialized the Legislature of California asking the latter body to make the line of division between the two States the same as had been named in Nevada's organic Act. But this attempt to open the old question met with no favor across the Sierra.

The boundary lines of Nevada as they now exist, commence in the center of the Colorado River where the thirty-fifth parallel of north latitude crosses that stream (near Fort Mojave); from thence in a direct north-westerly line to the point where the thirty-ninth parallel of north latitude intersects the forty-third degree of longitude west from Washington (near the center of Lake Tahoe); thence north on said degree to the forty-second parallel of latitude (which is the south line of Oregon); thence east on said parallel of latitude to the thirty-seventh degree; thence south on said degree to the center of the Colorado River; thence down said river to the place of beginning. Area 120,000 square miles.

A COUNTY OF TWO STATES.

Resulting from a want of knowledge of where the west line of Nevada really was, were many serious incidents, some of them involving litigation as late even as 1881, others tragic in their workings, while one at least was phenomenal in the history of politics. It was not determined whether the town of Aurora was in California or Nevada until in 1863. Aurora was claimed by both States, and became the county seat of two counties; that of Esmeralda for Nevada, and Mono County for California. In 1863, Thomas N. Machin, of Aurora, was elected to the California Assembly, where he was selected as their presiding officer, and later became Lieut. Governor of that State. At the same time, Dr. John W. Pugh, also a resident of Aurora, was elected by the same constituency to the Legislature of Nevada, and he, too, was chosen as presiding officer for the body of which he had become a member. Thus we have the singular coincidence, or political phenomenon, of a Legislative branch in two separate commonwealths at the same time, being presided over by men elected from the same town, by mostly the same votes, neither of whom, probably, were entitled to their positions because of their having been chosen by non-resident voters.

CHAPTER XV.

MAILS, STAGES AND EXPRESS.

Mail and Passenger Transportation—Snow-shoe Thompson—Pony Express—Overland Mail Stage Company—Overland Stage Farm—Telegraph Lines—Present Mail Routes—Wells, Fargo & Co.'s Express—Pioneer Stage Line—Overland Mail.

THE history of the transportation of the United States mails into and through the Territory of Nevada prior to the era of railroads and telegraph lines, is similar, in most respects, to that of other new Territories. First the pack-mule and the covered wagon, followed by the pony express and the stage-coach. Although several exploring parties and numerous emigrant companies had, previous to 1850, passed over that portion of the Great Basin that is now embraced within the limits of the State of Nevada, yet, there had, up to that time, been no permanent settlements within the Territory. It was not till the year 1851 that regular mail facilities were secured to this section of the country; and even then the mail line extended no farther east than the Great Salt Lake.

Colonel A. Woodard and Mr. Chorpening had associated themselves together, and under the firm name of A. Woodard & Co., made a contract with the United States in 1851 to carry the mail from Sacramento, in California, to Salt Lake City. This route, commencing at Sacramento, ran *via* Folsom to Placerville, in El Dorado County; thence over the Sierra by the old emigrant road, through Strawberry and Hope Valleys into Carson Valley, through Genoa, Carson City, Dayton, Ragtown, and thence across the Forty-Mile Desert to the Humboldt River, near the Humboldt Sink; then following the old emigrant route east along the Humboldt River to what is now Stone-house Station, on the Central Pacific Railroad, near which it left the river and, turning to the southeast, took the "Hasting's Cut-off" to Salt Lake City. The entire length of this route was 750 miles. The mail was packed on the back of a mule, and the trip was made once a month each way.

The actual difficulties to be surmounted, and the dangers, real and fancied, that beset the whole line, are too numerous to recount, and beyond the powers of imagination to correctly paint. In the winter, upon that portion of the route which passes over the Sierra, the snow fell from fifteen to twenty feet on a level, and in the cañons and mountain gorges drifted to the depth of forty or fifty feet. In the spring the Carson and Humboldt Valleys were sometimes flooded, and swimming was the only means of passage, as there were no bridges. From Stone-house Station, east, the whole country was infested by bands of hostile Indians. The Shoshone tribes were the worst, and gave the most trouble. They would skulk behind the rocks and watch day and night for the mail or emigrant train, lying in wait to kill and plunder. So great were the dangers from this source that it was found necessary to employ men to travel with and guard the mail. In the fall of 1851, Colonel Woodard, while in charge of the mail, and two young men, John Hawthorn and Oscar Fitzer, who were employed as guards, encountered a band of these hostile tribes at Gravel Point, near Stone-house Station, and were all three killed. Chorpening, the surviving partner, continued to carry the mail till the fall of 1853, when this contract expired. He was then joined by Ben. Holliday, and they obtained permission to carry the same with a four-mule team and covered wagons, which they continued till June, 1857, when the establishment of a tri-weekly line of stages from Placerville to Genoa, by J. B. Crandall, left them with the line only between Genoa and Salt Lake. In 1857 a station keeper on their line by the name of Brown, while in the discharge of his duties as Station Agent, near Gravelly Ford, was killed by the Indians. These hostile demonstrations on the part of straggling bands of Shoshones and Gosh-Utes continued till 1863, when more vigorous measures adopted by General Connor put a stop to them.

SNOW-SHOE THOMPSON.

The difficulty of passing over the Sierra, occasioned by the deep snows of winter, was partly overcome by the use of snow-shoes. The mail was first carried across by this means in the spring of 1853, by Fred Bishop and a man named Dritt, who alternated with each other in making the trips. They used what was called the basket form, or Canadian pattern of snow-shoe. George Pierce succeeded Bishop and Dritt, who in turn gave way to John A. Thompson, better known as "Snow-shoe Thompson." He was a Norwegian by birth, and the first to introduce a Norwegian pattern of snow-shoe. A pair of them can be seen at the present time at the Ormsby House, in Carson City. They are ten feet long, turn up at the front end like skates, or runners, are about five or six inches wide and one and a half inches thick in the thickest part, and are made from the fir tree. They are the identical shoes upon which Thompson carried the mail between Genoa and Placerville. The most wonderful stories are related of this man and his exploits on snow-shoes.

This noted mountaineer was born at Upper Tins, Prestijeld, Norway, in 1827. He came with his father to the United States in 1837, and settled in Illinois. In 1851 he crossed the plains to California, where he worked in different places for several years, sometimes mining, sometimes farming. Hearing of the difficulties attending the transportation of mail across the Sierra on account of the great depth of snow, he determined one day to make a pair of snow-shoes such as he remembered to have seen when a boy in Norway. Having made the shoes, he went to Placerville, near which place he could practice using them and test their utility. Finding that they worked to his entire satisfaction, he undertook to carry the mail across the Sierra on them, making his first trip in January, 1856. The distance, ninety miles from Placerville to Carson Valley, was passed over in three days, the return taking one less because of the down grade. Having made the experimental journey successfully, Thompson continued to carry the mail between the two points all that winter. The weight of the mail bags was often from sixty to eighty pounds. When traveling across the mountains he never carried blankets or wore an overcoat. He traveled by night as well as by day when necessary. If he camped for the night, he hunted the stump of a dead pine tree and having set fire to it, he built him a bed of spruce boughs, on the snow, and lying down with his feet to the fire rested and slept soundly. He was never lost in the woods or the mountains. By observing the appearance of the trees and rocks he could tell which way was north and which south and direct his course accordingly. He helped to bring the material over the Sierra Nevada mountains on which the *Enterprise* was first printed at Genoa in 1858. He was in the battle with the Pah-Utes in May, 1860, at Pyramid Lake, when the whites were routed with great slaughter.

He was a man of great physical strength and endurance, and of such fortitude of mind and spirit, that he courted, rather than feared, the perils of the mountains when visited by their fiercest storms; and the wild rage of a midnight tempest could not disconcert or drive him from his path. But under the strain of the exhausting labors he forced upon himself, his great strength gave out, and in the prime of life he was compelled to surrender to Nature's last summons. After a brief illness, at his residence in Diamond Valley, he died May 15, 1876. His remains were taken to Genoa for burial. He left a wife and one child.

PIONEER STAGE LINE.

In the summer of 1857, Col. J. B. Crandall established a tri-weekly line of stages between Placerville and Genoa, and carried the "Carson Valley express," which was managed by Theodore F. Tracy. E. W. Tracy was agent at Placerville, and Smith and Major Ormsby were agents at Genoa. In June of that year, T. F. Tracy, accompanied by J. B. Crandall, Mark Hopkins, J. H. Nevitt, Wm. M. Cary, John M. Dorsey, Theron Foster, C. A. Sumner, and M. D. Keiser, passed over the route, and established the following stations between Placerville and Genoa, viz.: Sportman's Hall, Brockliss Bridge, Silver Creek, and Cary's Mill. This was called the "Pioneer Stage Line," and connected at Genoa with the Chorpening wagons to Salt Lake.

OVERLAND MAIL.

The summer of 1858 marked a new era in mail and stage facilities. Crandall transferred the Pioneer Stage Line to Lewis Brady & Co., who established a semi-weekly stage between Sacramento and Genoa. Major George Chorpening, brother of the enterprising and indomitable stage proprietor, had secured the United States mail contract from Placerville to Salt Lake City, which was to connect at that point with the regular overland mail to St. Joseph, Missouri. This put new life into the route from Carson to Salt Lake, and raised fresh hopes for the future of the region of country along its line. The first coach under this arrangement left Placerville June 5, 1858. The first Overland mail stage, bringing letters and passengers from the East, arrived in Placerville, Monday, July 19th of that year, at ten o'clock in the evening. The event caused universal rejoicing, and was celebrated with bonfires, speeches and other demonstrations of joy and gladness. W. M. Cary's new, and for those days elegant, hotel was illuminated, and the assembled multitudes were addressed by G. D. Hall, D. K. Newell and S. W. Sanderson. Dr. Pettit sent up a beautiful balloon in honor of the occasion. The Overland mail and stage line was now considered permanently established, and in the hands of thoroughly reliable and competent men. Yet the many difficulties and dangers attending its passage made it necessary to send special messengers a portion of the way to guard the mail and passengers. Messrs. Rightmire and Lindsay, most worthy and efficient gentlemen, were employed to accompany the mail-coaches as far as the Big Meadows, near the Sink of the Humboldt, and return with the westward bound stage. On their return, July 13, 1858, they reported having met, on the third of July, five emigrants who came through from Iowa that season, at the Sink of the Humboldt, who took the Truckee route for California. They had crossed the country on pack-mules, and according to a report published in the *Mountain Democrat* of Placerville, at that date, they overtook General Harney and troops on the Sweetwater in the Rocky Mountains, *en route* for Salt Lake City, who gave them peremtory orders not to pass through the Mormon country, which they had complied with by going to the north of the City of the Saints. They further stated that in Hot Spring Valley they overtook a train consisting of sixteen Mormon families (most of whom were women), hastening on to Carson Valley. These families were, they said, in perpetual dread of being pursued and massacred by the Salt Lake Mormons, and were making almost superhuman efforts to widen the distance between themselves and the sanguinary saints.

On the fifth of September, of the same year, Mr. Lindsay returned with the overland mail-coach, having a portion of the Salt Lake mail of August 16th, also the mail which left there August 23d. He reported an attack upon the mail party, August 20th, by the Shoshone Indians, and the destruction of their wagon and part of the mail matter. It appears, from the account given at the time by the *Mountain Democrat*, that on the night of August 20th, while encamped eight miles below the first crossing of the Humboldt, the mail party of August 16th were surrounded by a large body of Shoshone Indians, who, by yelling and hooting, succeeded in stampeding and driving off the stage animals. Mayfield, the conductor, and his assistants, remained during the night to guard the wagon, but in the morning, finding that the Indians had gathered in great numbers, they determined to abandon everything except their arms and ammunition, and take to the mountains for personal safety. The mail-coach was afterwards found, literally torn to atoms; and the mail-bags were ripped open, and the letters scattered in every direction. These were picked up and taken to Placerville, by Mr. Lindsay. About this time it was reported that General Hunt had left Salt Lake City to explore a new stage route, west of Goose Creek, which was thought to be 150 miles shorter than the one then traveled. The overland stage, which arrived September 20, 1858, with mail and passengers from Salt Lake and St. Joseph, Missouri, brought the welcome intelligence that the United States troops had been ordered forward from Utah, to protect the mail and emigrants. October 13th, the overland mail reached the west end of the route on horseback, in advance of the stage, which had been

LIVERY STABLE AND LAKE TAHOE STAGE OFFICE OF J.M. BENTON.
THIRD & CARSON STREETS, CARSON.

delayed. It brought the news that General Hunt and Dr. Forney, the Indian Agent in Utah, had reached Gravelly Ford, and were sojourning there with the Shoshones.

A settlement having been effected, for the time being, with the hostiles of that tribe, the mails were more regular and made better time, and the business was greatly increased. In January, 1859, the overland stage brought the President's message from Salt Lake in seventeen days. Letters sent by the overland mail reached their destination in the East ten days in advance of the ocean steamer, and as a stage left once a week this line began to be the more popular and more generally patronized by the public.

April 23, 1859, there were 500 pounds of mail shipped by the East bound stage, the largest amount ever before taken at one time. In June of this year, Captain Simpson, of the United States Topographical Engineers, surveyed a new route from Camp Floyd to Genoa, which it was claimed would shorten the distance about 300 miles. The distance from Camp Floyd, by the old Humboldt route to Genoa, was reported to be 854 miles. By the Chorpening route through Ruby Valley about 709 miles, and by the Simpson survey 565 miles.

In September the company cut hay and made the necessary preparations to move down on to the Central or Simpson route, which they did the winter following. In October, 1859, Chorpening's agents having failed to call for the overland mail at Placerville, it was handed over to Lewis Brady & Co., proprietors of the Pioneer Stage, who carried it till March, 1860, when it was returned to the charge of Chorpening, he being required to carry it with four-horse teams. In October, 1859, J. A. Thompson and Judge Child started a new stage line to run tri-weekly between Placerville and Genoa. They run with coaches from Placerville to Strawberry Valley, and from there to Carson Valley they used sleighs, and thus kept the line open all winter. For this purpose they built two fine sleighs, with three seats each, in December, 1859, which were the first sleighs ever used on this mountain road. In the spring of 1860 Louis McLane purchased the "Pioneer Stage Line" between Placerville and Genoa, which he transferred in the year 1861 to Wells, Fargo & Co., who then run the entire route to Salt Lake. In the summer of 1860 A. J. Rhodes started an opposition stage line between Placerville and Carson City *via* Genoa. He used six-horse coaches, made daily trips in from ten to twelve hours and reduced the fare from forty dollars to twenty dollars. In the summer of 1862 he sold out to McLane, binding himself not to start another opposition line.

PONY EXPRESS.

In the spring of 1860 the celebrated Pony Express was established by Jones, Russel & Co. W. W. Finney as agent, organized the line between Sacramento and Salt Lake. The express came from San Francisco by steamer to Sacramento, and was there immediately taken by a man on horseback. The old emigrant route was followed across the Sierra till the valley of the Carson was reached, when the Simpson route was adopted. This led to the east, through the desert in Churchill County, crossing the Reese River at Jacobsville; thence northeast to Ruby Valley and thence southeast, passing out through Deep Creek and around the south end of Great Salt Lake to Salt Lake City. The time between Sacramento and Salt Lake by the Pony Express was three and one-half days — relay stations every twenty-five miles. One rider covered seventy-five miles, and he was given but two minutes at each station passed. The average rate of travel was nine miles per hour. The schedule time from New York to San Francisco was thirteen days, *via* St. Joseph, Missouri. The first express left Sacramento April 4, 1860, at 2:45 P. M., and carried fifty-six letters from San Francisco, thirteen from Sacramento, and one from Placerville, at five dollars per letter. The first express from New York arrived April 13, 1860, bringing eight letters. The time from St. Joseph was ten days. The third trip of the express brought news of the result of the prize fight in London between Heenan and Sayers. Also of the adjournment of the Democratic National Convention at Charleston, South Carolina, to meet in Baltimore the eighteenth of June following, as there had been no agreement upon a Presidential candidate. The quickest time on record made by the Pony Express was with President Lincoln's first message. The time taken in bringing it from St. Joseph, Missouri, to Carson City, a distance of 1,780 miles, was five days and eighteen hours. It was done with double sets of horses, *i. e.*, with fresh horses between stations.

OVERLAND MAIL STAGE COMPANY.

The year following the establishment of the Pony Express, the Southern Daily Overland Mail, which had been established in 1859 through northern Texas to California was transferred to the Central or Simpson route, its regular trips commencing on the first of July, 1861. The reason of this transfer was the anticipated disturbances along the southern line, consequent upon the war of the Rebellion. The trans-continental telegraph was also built along this line. The work of constructing it was commenced in 1859, pushed rapidly forward in 1860 and 1861, and completed the twenty-second of September of the latter year. Previous to the establishment of the whole line, that portion between Placerville and Virginia City was built and operated by the "Placerville and Humboldt Telegraph Company," and was known as "Bee's Grapevine Line," having been projected and built by Col. F. A. Bee. Over the Sierra the wire was attached to the trees, and their swaying by the wind, caused the wire to stretch, until, in many places, it lay along the ground between the

points of support. It is said that teamsters would sometimes cut out pieces of the line and use it in repairing the wheels of their wagons. One teamster being remonstrated with for this, said he supposed the wire had been placed there by the Toll-road Company to be used for that purpose. In consequence of these breaks, messages were often delayed. If there were important messages passing through and the line was broken the message would be transferred to the Pony Express, and in this way the telegraph was often beaten into Sacramento by the pony rider. This was the case with President Lincoln's first message and the news of his first election.

From the date of the removal of the Southern Overland Mail to the Central route, and the establishment of the Daily Stage line, the mail facilities and means of transportation into and through the Territory began to improve rapidly. New roads were constructed and the old ones were improved, so that heavy loads of merchandise could be transported and faster time made over them. Two toll-roads were built across the Sierra; one called the Placerville, and the other the Dutch Flat, or Donner Lake route. These were wide enough so that teams could pass in the narrowest places. The overland stage run with great regularity, and its business was conducted with promptness and dispatch.

The discovery of silver and the development of the mines at Virginia City, gave rise to a rapid increase of trade, and other and competing lines of stages were started. Quick trips from Virginia City were often required to be made by parties on special business to Sacramento, and they were sometimes made in an incredibly short time. On the twentieth of February, 1864, the Pioneer line is reported to have made the trip in five minutes less than twenty-four hours. The fastest time recorded was on June 20, 1864, when the Larue line is reported to have made the trip over the mountains, from Virginia City to Sacramento, in twelve hours and twenty-three minutes, carrying the mail and William M. Lent, John Skae, and S. Cook, as passengers, they having chartered the coach.

So great and so regular was the increase of business and travel by the Overland stage, that the company was compelled, from time to time, to add new stations, and increase the number of horses and coaches, till, in the spring of 1865, they had, between Virginia City and Austin, a distance of one hundred and eighty miles, thirteen stations, eight drivers, seventy-eight horses, and fifteen mud-wagons and coaches. Between Austin and Salt Lake, there were thirty-six stations, sixty wagons, one hundred and ninety horses, and twenty-two drivers—distance from Virginia City five hundred and fifty miles. This was called the Western Division, and was owned by the Overland Mail and Stage Company. The distance from Salt Lake to the eastern terminus on the Missouri River was 1,220 miles, termed the Eastern Division, was owned by a New York company, and managed by Ben Holladay.

OVERLAND STAGE FARM.

In consequence of the exorbitant prices demanded by the Mormons for hay, grain, and all kinds of provisions, together with the great expense of transportation, the Overland Stage Company determined to make the experiment of raising their own fodder, and selected Ruby Valley as the best place for this purpose. The success of the enterprise had so far developed its advantages, that in the spring of 1865 they employed one hundred men, thirty plows, ninety yoke of oxen, and sowed 90,000 pounds of grain.

As a result they harvested 8,575 bushels of barley, 8,745 bushels of oats, 1,655 bushels of potatoes, 1,854 bushels of turnips, 1,000 bushels of carrots, and seventy-eight bushels of beets. Theirs was the first experiment and the beginning of farming in eastern Nevada.

TELEGRAPH LINES.

The first movement towards an Overland Telegraph line was made at Placerville in 1858, by the organization of the Placerville and Humboldt Telegraph Company. The first pole was erected at Placerville July 4, 1858, and the line built to Genoa that fall, and extended to Carson City in the spring of 1859, and to Virginia City in 1860. It was not completed to Salt Lake till the fall of 1861. The line to Virginia City had been constructed by private means, and frequent attempts had been made to secure State and National aid to extend it, but without avail. However, in June, 1860, Congress passed an Act, directing the Secretary of the Treasury to advertise for sealed proposals for the "use by the Government" of a line or lines of telegraph, to be constructed within two years from July 31, 1860, from some point on the west line of Missouri to San Francisco, for a period of ten years, and to award the contract to the lowest bidder, provided he did not require more than $40,000 per year. By a concert of action between all the Pacific Coast companies, they availed themselves of this proffered assistance, and applied it to the construction of one through line. For this purpose the Overland Telegraph Company was organized, with a capital of $1,250,000. The eastern end of the line, from Salt Lake to Omaha, was constructed under the supervision of Mr. Edward Creighton; from Salt Lake to Ruby Valley, under the supervision of James Street; from Ruby Valley to Carson, by J. M. Hubbard. The General Superintendent from Placerville to Salt Lake, was Horace W. Carpentier, and Mr. James Gamble had general supervision of the whole line. Thus arranged and divided up, the work of construction commenced. On the twenty-seventh day of May, 1861, operations were inaugurated by Mr. Gamble, who started the construction outfit, consisting of a train of thirty wagons, from Sacramento, loaded with wire, insula-

tors, provisions, etc.—also several hundred head of oxen, horses, and mules. Although late in the season, there was no stoppage for storms or bad roads, and on the twenty-second day of September, a few days less than four months from its commencement, this great enterprise was completed, and connection at Salt Lake was made with the eastern line. Upon that day was transmitted over the wires the news of the Union defeat at Ball's Bluff, Virginia, and the death of Col. E. D. Baker, the United States Senator from Oregon. This line was built along the Central route through Nevada, and was operated in connection with the Overland Stage and Mail line till the completion of the Overland Railroad, May 13, 1869, when they were both drawn off and that route abandoned.

PRESENT MAIL ROUTES.

The great Overland Mail and Stage line was withdrawn from its route upon the completion of the Overland Railroad, still there were numerous lines in the interior, generally well equipped and conducted with great spirit, enterprise and energy, and by reason of the growth and gradual development of the State, many of like character have been added since. All the towns and mining camps of importance in the State, not on railroad lines, and now supplied with good mail facilities, are herewith enumerated, together with their distances from each other and from the nearest railroad station.

Commencing with Reno, on the Central Pacific Railroad, near the west line of the State, there are at present two daily stage lines (except Sunday) running from that station to the north and northwest. One leads back northwesterly into California through Plumas and Lassen Counties to Susanville, and is used most of the year in distributing the mails to those counties, on account of the deep snows that fall upon the mountains to the west. To Poeville or Peavine District, Nevada, is ten miles, and to Junction in California is ten more. The other line extends northerly through Roop County to Fort Bidwell, in Modoc County, California, 184 miles, passing through Pyramid, thirty miles from Reno; thence thirty-five miles to Sheephead; thence twenty-seven miles to Buffalo Meadow; thence to the northwest into California by Eaglesville, Cedarville, and Lake City to Fort Bidwell; thence across to Willow Ranch, thirteen miles to the west.

From Rye Patch on the Central Pacific Railroad southwest to Vanderwater fourteen miles, and thence ten miles to Unionville, is a tri-weekly mail, and twice a week from Mill City to Dun Glen, nine miles.

From Winnemucca north there are two daily lines (except Sunday). One an important line carrying the Idaho mail, runs to Willow Creek, fifty-four miles; thence twenty-five miles to Fort McDermitt, and thence on to Boise City in Idaho. The other runs to Willow Point, twenty-five miles; thence to Paradise Valley, twenty-one miles; and thence to Spring City, twelve miles.

From Battle Mountain on the Central Pacific Railroad, a daily line (except Sunday) runs to Tuscarora, sixty-eight miles; thence to Cornucopia, twenty-five miles; thence to White Rock, eighteen miles, thence to Mountain City, twenty-eight miles. From Cornucopia to Columbia, twenty miles, is a tri-weekly line. South from Battle Mountain is a tri-weekly line to Lewis, twelve miles.

From Elko to Tuscarora, fifty-nine miles, there is a daily mail and stage line, connecting with the Battle Mountain line to Mountain City.

From Palisade on the Central Pacific Railroad, to Bullion, fourteen miles, is a tri-weekly.

From Elko south to Eureka, a weekly line runs through Mound Valley and Dry Creek, thirty-two miles; thence twenty miles to Huntington; thence twenty-six miles to Cold Creek; thence *via* Diamond to Eureka, thirty-seven miles.

From Eureka to Belmont is a daily stage (except Sunday) running to Morey, eighty miles; thence to Hot Creek, sixteen miles; thence to Tybo, twelve and one-half miles; and thence thirty-five miles to Belmont. From Morey to Duckwater, forty-four miles, the stage runs once a week.

From Alpha, on the Eureka and Palisade railroad to Mineral Hill, eight miles, is a daily stage.

Between Eureka and Pioche is a tri-weekly line, running first to Pinto, seven and one-half miles; thence to Hamilton, thirty-five and one-half miles; thence to Ely, forty-five miles; thence to Ward, seventeen miles; thence to Bristol, eighty-five miles; thence to Royal City, ten miles, and to Pioche, fifteen miles, making the whole line 215 miles.

There is a tri-weekly mail from Hamilton to Eberhardt, five miles distant, and to Treasure City, three miles.

From Wells to Hamilton is a tri-weekly line, running through Elaine, twenty-eight miles; thence to Spruce Mountain, thirty miles; thence to Cherry Creek, fifty-two miles; thence to Schellbourne, sixteen miles; thence to Hamilton, ninety miles, making the whole line 216 miles.

From Spruce Mountain to Arthur, twenty-five miles, and thence to Ruby Valley, seven miles, is a weekly mail.

From Pioche to Mineral Park in Arizona, 229 miles, is a tri-weekly line, running first to St. Joseph, 117 miles; thence to St. Thomas, twelve miles; and thence 100 miles to Mineral Park. The line at Mineral Park is connected with a line from there along the Colorado River to Yuma 336 miles.

A daily stage runs from Pioche to Bullionville, twelve miles; thence to Panaca, two miles; thence to Clover Valley, twenty-eight miles, and thence east to connect with the Utah Southern Railroad.

From Pioche to Hiko, sixty-six miles, the stage runs twice a week.

A tri-weekly mail runs from Osceola east and connects with the Utah Southern at Frisco.

From Austin, the southern terminus of the Nevada Central Railroad, a tri-weekly mail goes southwest to Ione City, fifty-five miles; thence to Grantville, ten miles, and to Candalaria, seventy miles. Also, from Austin southwest to Junction, thirty miles, thence to Pine Creek, forty-two miles, and to Belmont, eighteen miles, is a tri-weekly mail.

From Wadsworth, on the Central Pacific Railroad, a tri-weekly mail goes southeasterly to Saint Clair, thirty-two miles; thence to Stillwater, twenty-two miles; thence to Ellsworth, seventy-five miles; thence to Downeyville, eleven miles; thence to Grantville, twenty-eight miles; thence to San Antonio, forty-seven and one-half miles, and to Belmont, thirty-two and one-half miles, making the whole line 248 miles.

From Dayton a tri-weekly mail runs to Wellington, through Fort Churchill, twenty-two miles; thence to Wabuska, twenty miles; thence to Mason Valley, sixteen miles; thence to Wellington, fourteen miles.

From Mason Valley to Aurora a tri-weekly mail goes *via* Cambridge, twenty-five miles; thence to Washington, fourteen miles, and thence to Aurora, twenty-one miles.

From Aurora a daily mail (except Sunday) goes southeasterly to Columbus, passing through Marietta, fifty miles; thence to Belleville, ten miles; thence to Candalaria; eight miles; to Metallic, one and a quarter miles, and to Columbus seven miles beyond. Thence a stage goes twice a week to Silver Peak, thirty-six and one-half miles; thence to Lida, twenty-three and one-half miles, and turning north to Montezuma, twenty-five miles.

From Aurora a daily mail goes to Bodie, in California, twelve miles. Also, a daily mail goes from Aurora south into California, through Mono and Inyo Counties, supplying numerous post-offices and connecting with the Southern Pacific Railroad at Caliente.

From Carson City a daily stage runs to Glenbrook, fourteen miles. Also, from Carson a daily stage runs to Aurora, passing through Genoa, thirteen miles; thence to Sprague, twenty-two miles; thence to Walker River, seventeen miles; thence to Wellington, five miles; thence to Pine Grove, twenty-five miles; thence to Rockland, five miles; thence to Sweetwater, twenty miles; thence to Elbow, ten miles, and to Aurora, seventeen miles.

From Walker River to Coleville, twenty miles, is a weekly mail.

From Genoa to Monitor and Silver Mountain in California, is a tri-weekly mail, going to Sheridan, eight miles; thence to Woodford, ten miles; thence to Markleeville, seven miles, and to Monitor and Silver Mountain, six miles. Between several points the mail is carried by a special supply line. This is the case between Lovelock and Salinas, forty-five miles; between Elko and Lamoile, eighteen miles; between Battle Mountain and Bailey, twenty-two miles; between Schellbourne and Aurum, twenty miles; between Fair Play and Ruby Valley, twenty-five miles; between Junction and Twin River, thirty-one miles; and between Lida and Gold Mountain, twelve miles.

Such is the condition of the mail and stage service in 1881; changing as mining towns grow into importance or decline, and as railroads are extended.

The Carson and Colorado Railroad will undoubtedly produce the most immediate change in the lines running southeasterly from Carson, making Hawthorne, or other towns as the road is extended, the distributing, or initial point of routes.

In the history of Nevada, the mail and express lines have borne an important part. Penetrating the wilderness they have followed close upon the footsteps of the prospector, rendering aid and comfort in the development of the country. Wherever the miners made a camp the stage was quick to go. In the excitement of new discoveries of mines a rush of people would follow, a stage line would be put on, a mail route petitioned for, and post-offices established. The National Government was generous in granting subsidies or letting contracts for carrying the mail, and thus aided materially in maintaining lines where the income was small and the necessity for such accommodation to important enterprises was great. This generosity led to great abuses, and soon lines were conducted disgracefully to enterprise, but generally they were an honor to their proprietors.

WELLS, FARGO & CO.'S EXPRESS.

In the rapid growth and sudden collapse of some mining towns, applications for post-offices have been made, which going through the "circumlocution office" of the departments at Washington would be granted about the time the last tent had been folded and removed. There was another power, however, an institution peculiar to the Pacific Coast, which has no such "office" but stood ever ready on the frontier, and wherever the miner pitched his tent, however broad the desert or rugged the cañon, if letters were to be sent or bullion carried, there went the messenger with his pouch and strong box. This institution was Wells, Fargo & Co.'s express, always in the van of pioneers, ready with the rush to go, serving its purpose and reaping its reward, then retiring as business declined, its facilities and accommodation always corresponding with the times. This company rendered the pioneers needed service, for which it is held in grateful remembrance. So prompt and faithful were its messengers in the delivery of letters, that for several years the express did the principal carrying business, charging but two to seven cents in addition to the United States postage. In addition the company transported all the bullion of the country, keeping such a record of its production that its statistics have become authority superseding all others.

Geo. F. Marye

GEORGE THOMAS MARYE.

GEORGE THOMAS MARYE, or, as he usually signs his name, Geo. T. Marye, was born on the twenty-seventh of November 1817, near the little town of Luray, Page County, Virginia. This is one of the most lovely sections of the Shenandoah Valley, and has become famous for its romantic scenery and wonderful caverns.

The family of the Maryes is of Huguenot origin, and is one of the oldest in the State of Virginia. The first of the name, and the founder of the family in America, was James Marye, a clergyman of the Reformed Church of France, in the Province of Normandy. He, like most of his co-religionists, was driven from France by the persecutions following the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685. His departure from his native country was attended with many dangers and narrow escapes, and his adventures, and those of other Huguenots who subsequently came with him to this country, form the basis of a very interesting story called "The Huguenot's Sword," published in the April number of *Harper's Magazine* for 1857. He was fortunate in avoiding arrest, and found refuge in London, where he remained for several years. While there he married Miss Letitia Staige, an English lady, who was his faithful companion throughout life, and who accompanied him on his voyage to his new home in what was then the distant Colony of Virginia.

In 1691 or 1692 the British Crown made a grant of lands on the James River to a number of French Huguenot refugees who had fled to England. One of the grantees was James Marye, and among them were the Meanx, the Fontaines, the Flournoys, the Maurys, the d'Aubignés (or, as the name is now written, the Dabneys), and others whose descendants are still among the prominent citizens of Virginia. They came to this country in a body and founded the town, or settlement, of Monacan in Powhatan County. James Marye came with them as the minister of the band of colonists, and continued to reside at Monacan in that capacity for many years. Bishop Meade in his work on the "Old Families and Churches of Virginia" gives an interesting account of the establishment of the church at Monacan, and of James Marye's ministry there, and also of the subsequent ministry of himself and son, also called James, at Fredericksburg in Spottsylvania. James the elder, as we read in the Rev. Philip Slaughter's full and complete history of St. George's Parish, removed from Monacan to Fredericksburg in 1709, at the call of the vestry of St. George's Parish, which at that time embraced all of Spottsylvania County. He continued to reside at Fredericksburg as Rector of St. George's until his death, which occurred in 1730 at the old family homestead in the outskirts of the town, on one of the hills overlooking it and the neighboring river. The hill, with the house that crowns it, is called Marye's Heights, and was the scene of some of the bloodiest engagements of the war of secession, when the National forces under Burnside and Hooker, undertook to capture Fredericksburg. It still belongs to the Fredericksburg branch of the Marye family. One of the sons of the younger James, who succeeded his father as Rector of St. George's, named Pierre, left Fredericksburg, and settled at Culpeper Court House, where he married Miss Eleanor Green, daughter of Col. William Green, of Culpeper, on the sixth of December, 1773. He had several children, and among them William Staige, the father of the subject of this sketch.

William Staige Marye was born on the fifteenth of February, 1775, and while still a youth left his father's home and crossed the Blue Ridge Mountains into that portion of the Shenandoah Valley which has since been made Page County, and became one of the early pioneers of that portion of the country. On the sixth of May, 1802, he married Mary Ruffner, the daughter of Peter Ruffner, whose family were the original grantees from the Colonial Government of all the lands along the Hawksbill, between the Massanettan range of mountains and the Blue Ridge. Some time after his marriage, William Staige Marye founded and laid out the town of Luray, at a point on the Hawksbill, which is a small tributary of the Shenandoah River, on the direct road from the gap through the Massanettan Mountains to the gap through the Blue Ridge. Here he established himself with his family and engaged in a general merchandise business, for a long time being the only merchant, and afterwards the principal one in that portion of the country. He was a man of broad and progressive views, and was the recognized leader among his neighbors in all matters of public concern; and when in the course of time, the valley became somewhat more populous, and Luray had grown to the dimensions of a repectable little village, he procured the passage of an Act of the Legislature of the State segregating the valley between the Massenattan and Blue Ridge from the remainder of Shenandoah County, to which it had previously belonged and

from which it had always been divided by natural barriers, and creating a new county, which, in honor of his friend Mr. Page, then Governor of the State, he called Page County; and he also had Luray made the county seat, the Federal Government having, some time before, at his solicitation, established a post-office there. After accumulating a competency, Mr. Marye withdrew from active business and resided altogether on his farm, called the Hillside Farm, on the banks of the Hawksbill in the neighborhood of Luray.

Here the subject of this sketch and most of his other children, of whom he had fifteen, were born, and here he spent the last years of his life in the midst of literary pleasures and in the enjoyment of the respect of his fellow-citizens, for, although he never held or sought for political office, his influence in shaping the course of public events in his county was paramount, and his memory is held in affectionate esteem by his neighbors of Page Valley, and their children down to this day. From here, too, he carried on a correspondence with his son George after the latter had gone to Baltimore, which, while it could not fail to be of the utmost benefit in the intellectual and moral development of his son, does honor to his own qualities of head and heart, and is an evidence of his rare and extensive attainments as a scholar and philosopher.

Mr. Marye attended the school of Mr. Thomas at Luray until the age of fourteen or fifteen years, when, at his own request, his father placed him in the store of Messrs. Thomas Allmand & Co., who were his successors in his former business at Luray. Here Mr. Marye received a thorough business training, and he attributes much of his success in after life to the habits of industry and sobriety that he acquired during this period. He remained with Allmand & Co., several years, but approaching manhood brought with it a desire for a wider field, and leaving his native valley, he went to Baltimore which was then, as now, a great place for ambitious young Virginians.

Mr. Marye's eminently legal cast of mind, his clear, sound judgment and powers of close, logical reasoning, would have admirably fitted him for the practice of the law, and it has often been a subject of comment and surprise among his friends that he did not adopt that profession. But his father's numerous family made it difficult for him to give his son any pecuniary assistance, and his own disinclination to receive any aid and his energetic disposition led him to prefer the more active pursuits of commercial life.

He first found employment in Baltimore as clerk in the dry goods house of Hart & Co., beginning as junior, but his industry and business capacity soon caused his promotion, and at the time of his marriage and before leaving his employers he had the responsible position of head clerk in the house. On the thirteenth of July, 1839, he married Miss Helen Tucker, daughter of William A. Tucker, Esq., President of the Baltimore Fire Insurance Company, a Director in several of the banks of the city, and one of the original stockholders of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. After his marriage he formed a co-partnership with Messrs. Marriot and Hardesty, and under the firm name of Marriot, Hardesty & Marye, he carried on a large dry goods business, having an extensive connection in the South and West.

In 1849, Marshall's famous discovery was attracting the attention of the world to the far-off shores of the Pacific, and Mr. Marye, who had inherited, in an increased degree, the pioneer energy of his father, was one of the first to join the adventurous band who were everywhere starting out from the older States in quest of the riches of the new El Dorado. He left Baltimore in the early summer, and arrived in San Francisco on the steamer *Panama*, in August, 1849.

Rather an amusing incident is told as occurring on the way out. It was at a time when the first vigorous attacks were beginning to be made on the institution of negro slavery in the South, and the discussion of the subject aroused the strongest passions and prejudices of men. Mr. Marye, not unnaturally, entertained the same feelings as were well nigh universal throughout the Southern States, and they were shared by nearly all the passengers on the steamer, but not by all. Among the few who held opposite opinions, and perhaps the only one who had the hardihood to express them freely, was William Sherman, who has since become a prominent citizen of San Francisco. At that time he was quite a young man, fresh from the New England States, and had not yet learned the necessity of keeping a guard upon himself in discussing this exciting topic. The ardor of his convictions, and the freedom with which he gave expression to them, led to frequent discussions, and the boldness of his utterances gave grave offense to some of the more extreme and intolerant of the pro-slavery men, and some of them even muttered threats of personal violence against the Abolitionist. Mr. Marye, between whom and Mr. Sherman a warm friendship had sprung up, and who had heard some of these angry expressions, drew Mr. Sherman aside and told him that it would be well to use greater moderation in discussing the slavery question, as many of the passengers had never heard such sentiments before, and were much exasperated by them. "Why," said he, "some of these fellows may throw you overboard."

Mr. Sherman thanked him, and recognized the soundness of the advice, and the voyage came to an end without any further incident.

But a number of years afterwards, when the war had broken out between the States, and Mr. Marye, although always a true patriot and lover of his country, was inclined to think that the attempt to coerce the South was unconstitutional and wrong, he several times gave expression to his views in his

usual vigorous and unequivocal manner. On one such occasion, Mr. Sherman, who happened to be present, took him aside, and said: "Marye, whatever you may think, it would be prudent to use greater moderation in the expression of your sentiments or some of these fellows may hang you to a lamp post."

Mr. Marye, who has a good memory, recognized the advice, and readily acknowledged its point.

After his arrival in San Francisco, Mr. Marye at once engaged in a variety of pioneer work. He dealt largely in real estate, and built the first house to the east of Davis Street. It was built at the southeast corner of Davis and Sacramento Streets, on piles, in twenty feet of water. It was occupied as a ship chandler's, and the ships used to come right up alongside of the building for their supplies.

When Mr. Marye arrived in San Francisco there were no wharves in the city, and the steamer that he was on cast anchor in the bay off Clark's Point, and the passengers went ashore in boats. His attention, therefore, was early drawn to the necessity of wharf accommodations for the shipping in the harbor, and, during the year of 1850, he built the Sacramento Street wharf, which ran from the intersection of Davis and Sacramento Streets, following in the line of Sacramento Street, a distance of 800 feet, into the deep waters of the bay. This was for a long time one of the principal wharves of the city, and was a very lucrative piece of property; but after the sale of the city slip property its utility as a wharf was destroyed, and with it its value; and now, where the largest sea-going vessels used to come and load and unload, it is all dry land, covered with well paved streets and large brick and iron structures.

After he had built the Sacramento Street Wharf, Mr. Marye went to Stockton, and built the first wharf in that city. It was built under contract with the municipal authorities, that he should pay himself out of the first tolls to be collected, and then turn it over to the city. The arrangement was mutually satisfactory and profitable, and after he had received payment he delivered it to the municipal Government, who still hold it.

When he first started for California he sent at the same time, around the Horn, a number of articles, in the selection of which he displayed much good judgment of the wants of a new country, and, several of which, among them a circular saw, were the first of their kind to be brought to the Pacific Coast. The profits of the venture were of course proportionate to the sagacity shown in the selection of the articles, and the saw and appurtenances, which had cost him some $2,500, were sold for upwards of $13,000. The other things were disposed of to almost equal advantage.

During all this time he took an active part in the life and progress of San Francisco. Though never in any sense a politician, he took much interest in public affairs, and was very influential as a strong and consistent Democrat. His partner in business, Caleb Smith, was the first Judge of the Superior Court of San Francisco, and his brother, S. Bolivar Marye, was the first Judge of the County Court.

In 1856 he made a trip to the Atlantic States, partly to enjoy a period of well-earned rest and recreation, but mainly for the purpose of putting his eldest son, for whom he had received an appointment from his friend, General Denver, Member of Congress at that time from California, at the Military Academy at West Point. After his return to San Francisco the following year he was urged by many of his friends to become a candidate for the United States Senate, but his partner in business had died in the meanwhile, and the necessity of giving his entire attention to his own private affairs impelled him to decline. About this time he built the house at the northwest corner of East and Market Streets, and in front of the house a large wharf running out into the bay. The house still stands as he built it, but the wharf has long since disappeared, and its site is now occupied by a portion of East Street, the seawall and the ferry slips at the foot of Market Street. In 1859 he again went East, leaving a power of attorney with the brother of his former partner, who was at that time Navy Agent of the port of San Francisco, and who also represented the heirs-at-law of his deceased brother. Mr. Marye, after staying some time in the Atlantic States, went with his family to Europe. He traveled through England, France and Italy, and then, leaving his family abroad, returned to America and arrived in California in 1860. On his return he found that his agent had seriously compromised all his interests and had gravely involved his entire estate. The situation was one to try the nerves and the fortitude of any man, and if there had been a weak spot in his armor so unexpected and heavy a blow would have reached it. But he showed no signs of discouragement. Whatever may have been his feelings, he gave expression to few words of complaint. He fully recognized that the fault was largely his own in leaving his business and in trusting too much to the hands of another, and he at once set about with redoubled energy and vigor to repair what had been done, to extricate his property from its incumbrances and to unravel the legal meshes that had been woven around it. The work was a long and tedious one, but he never paused or stayed his hand until he had brought it to a successful end.

When he came back from Europe in 1860, Mr. Marye wrote an eloquent letter to the Legislature then in session at Sacramento, urging the purchase by the State of Hiram Powers' beautiful statue of "California," which he had seen in the sculptor's studio at Florence. The suggestion was well received and would probably have been acted upon, but it was made at a time when the shadow of the great struggle impending between the States was already resting upon the land, and in the hush that precedes the battle, as in the clash of arms, the arts of peace are forgotten. The statue was afterwards bought by a citizen of California, was taken to the State, and is believed to be still there.

After Mr. Marye had restored order to his affairs and placed himself again securely in the possession of his own, he made another trip to Europe to join his family. He traveled extensively with his wife

and daughter during the years 1863–64, and returned to California at the close of the latter year, after leaving his younger son at the University of Cambridge, in England. For the next few years he was principally engaged in settling old matters connected with his former business, and in the accomplishment of this he made several trips to the Atlantic States.

In 1869 he went to Virginia City, Nevada, to engage in banking and the brokerage business, and the step proved to have been well-timed, for not very long afterward came the great excitement in the stock market attendant upon the Crown Point and Belcher discovery, and still later the unprecedented upheaval of the bonanza period. The story of those great discoveries has been too often told to need to be repeated here, but, as may be readily supposed, they were like the floods of Pactolus to those whose business it was to handle the stocks of the Washoe mines. Mr. Marye's business, which had been very large during the Crown Point and Belcher excitement, became enormous during the era of wild speculation following upon the Consolidated Virginia and California development. The rush was so great that his office in Virginia was never closed day or night. It used to be kept open for customers from eight o'clock in the morning to eight in the evening, then the day clerks left and a night shift, as they say in Virginia, went to work, that is, a set of clerks who wrote up the books during the night. The mental and nervous strain of such a business was very considerable, but Mr. Marye kept it well in hand, and it is worthy of remark as illustrative of the independence of his character and his strength of will, that during this whole period while he was right in the midst of the excitement, and living, as one might say, in an atmosphere of stocks, in constant intercourse with men who were dealing largely and growing rich through their ventures, he never bought or sold a single share of stock on his own account. He was wont to say that the profits of his business, if he would keep them, were enough for him.

In November, 1865, he opened his own office in San Francisco, his younger son, George T. Marye, Jr., who some time before had given up the practice of the law to join him in business, taking charge of it. Before this time Mr. Marye had carried on such portions of his business as required to be executed in San Francisco through correspondents, but his transactions had now assumed such proportions that it became necessary for him to have his own office there. This arrangement, too, was desirable as a means of saving money, for during the last two years that he did business through others, he paid his San Francisco correspondent over a hundred and eleven thousand dollars commissions. (The exact sum was $111,474.41.) Since the establishment of the house in San Francisco the tendency has been to make it the main office, and it has now become so, Mr. Marye giving it much of his own time and attention. During the Sierra Nevada and Union excitement in 1878, the two offices, especially the one in San Francisco, did as much business as in bonanza times, but the profits were not so great, as the prices of stocks were not so high. In 1879, he gave his nephew, Orrick W. Marye, an interest in the business in Virginia, so that now he is able to devote his time to the two offices without finding it necessary to give his personal attention as closely as formerly to the details of either.

Since his residence in Virginia he has been hardly less of a builder than in early days in California. One of the most noticeable buildings in Virginia was built by him in 1874. It is called Marye's Building, and still belongs to him. He is, it is believed, the largest individual owner of real estate in the town, and although it is not now a very desirable class of property, he has no cause to complain, for it paid him for a number of years two and three and even four per cent. a month.

Mr. Marye, since he became a citizen of Nevada, has continued to show the same interest in public affairs that he has always displayed. Though neither holding nor caring for office he has furnished a shining example to that numerous body of good citizens who, because they are engaged in the active pursuits of an engrossing business, think that they are relieved from the duty of giving any attention to public matters. He has been prominently connected with the Democratic party in his State and has worked hard to promote its interests and those of good government. To the combined efforts of himself and those of the gentlemen of the State Central Committee is due in no small measure the brilliant success of the Democracy in carrying the State in the Garfield-Hancock campaign.

Mr. Marye, as may be seen from the engraving accompanying this sketch, is a man of striking appearance. In stature he is above the medium heighth, with a well proportioned muscular frame. He has gray hair (formerly auburn), a broad, massive forehead, bright, searching eyes, an aquiline nose, and a firm, positive mouth, with well-shaped regular teeth. His face is a correct oval and clean shaven, excepting the mustache. His hand is small and well-shaped, white as a woman's and strong as a vice. The general expression of the face is that of decison and energy. If family mottoes are any indication of their dominant traits, the motto of the Marye's, that "persistent effort overcomes all obstacles" (*omnia vincit pertinax virtus*) is singularly appropriate, at least to the member of the family who forms the subject of this sketch. He is constitutionally unable to give up what he has undertaken, or to abandon what he has once set his mind upon. Persistent endeavor is no effort to him, it is his nature. A good master of human nature, and endowed with a sound, cool judgment, he is able to make up his mind promptly, without much fear of mistake, and these qualities, which are supplemented by an easy, graceful handwriting, a power of rapid calculation, and a complete knowledge of book-keeping, make him a thorough business man, and give him great facilities in the dispatch of business. He is a fast friend, and benefits and injuries seem to be alike indelibly impressed upon his memory. Incidents of his boyhood, of his early manhood, and of his riper years are apparently as vivid in his recollection as if they had occurred but yesterday. He is generous and liberal to a surprising degree, and it is a good proof of the strength of his character, that the impulses of his heart are just as warm when he is exposed to the chilling blasts of adversity as when enjoying the genial glow of prosperity. During a long career he has been often tried but never found wanting.

Mr. Marye has three children, two sons and a daughter. His eldest son, William A. Marye, holds the commission of Major in the United States Army, and is now in command of the Arsenal at Augusta, Georgia; his daughter Ada is married to Dr. Joseph C. Baily, Surgeon in the United States Army, and now stationed at the Presidio of San Francisco; and his second son, George T. Marye, Jr., is his partner in business, and President of the Stock Exchange, and Chairman of the Democratic County Committee of San Francisco.

CHAPTER XVI.

RIVERS AND LAKES.

The Humboldt River—The South Fork—The Truckee River—Walker River—Carson River—The Amargosa—The Vegas—The Rio Virgen—Quin River—The Lakes of Nevada—Humboldt—Carson—Walker—Pyramid—Washoe—Tahoe—Ruby—Franklin—Marlette.

The rivers of Nevada are few in number and small in size. There is probably no other country of equal extent of territory, within the jurisdiction of the United States, so poorly supplied with running streams as the State of Nevada.

With over 100,000 square miles of territory, stretching across the western half of the Great Basin, from the Great American Desert on the east, to the summit of the Sierra Nevada on the west, a distance of over 300 miles, and from the thirty-fifth to the forty-second parallel of north latitude, being nearly 500 hundred miles in length, it does not contain, within its borders, one navigable stream, the Colorado forming for a short distance its southeastern boundary being indifferently navigable.

With the exception of the Owyhee River, which rises in the northeastern portion of the State, and flows with a long sweep to the west, thence north into the Snake, and thence through the Columbia River into the ocean, and a few small streams in the southeast which flow into the Colorado, it contains no streams whose waters reach the ocean. All those immense bodies of water that gather upon the eastern slope of the Sierra Nevada, and upon the numerous ranges of mountains that divide and subdivide the State and flow down to their base, are absorbed by the soil, either immediately upon reaching the plains, or are discharged into lakes and reservoirs somewhere within the borders of the State itself.

The rivers are formed from springs and the melted snows of the mountains, and until heated by the sun or corrupted by the soil over which they pass, or through which they run after reaching the plains below, their waters are pure and cold. Some of the smaller rivers, more properly called creeks, come abruptly to the surface, having no visible source. Their waters, pure as crystal, flow briskly along the plains for many miles, and then disappear, leaving the bed of the stream dry for long distances, when the water again comes to the surface and resumes its onward flow.

This gives a broken appearance to them, and like the mountain ranges, they seldom have connected or continuous courses.

Many of the streams have rapid currents when they first leave the base of the mountains, and with large volumes of water flow with great strength for many miles, and then suddenly weaken and give out, and, as though weary with the struggle for existence, they retire permanently beneath the surface of the earth and never appear again. While the rivers of Nevada are useless for navigation purposes, they are of great value for irrigation. The rains upon the plains and over the whole State are very meager; by no means sufficient to furnish the necessary moisture for growing crops. This lack is supplied by the waters of these streams; and large tracts of land, which would otherwise be barren and utterly worthless, have become productive, and in many instances, very valuable.

HUMBOLDT RIVER

Is the largest and most important stream in the State; and is the only one flowing from east to west through the Great Basin. Its valley formed the ordinary emigrant route from the Great Salt Lake to California; and the Central Pacific Railroad now follows its banks through nearly its whole course. It rises in the Goose Creek Range, in the northeast corner of the State, 7,000 feet above the level of the sea, and runs in a southwesterly direction over 300 miles, emptying into Humboldt Lake on the borders of Churchill and Humboldt Counties, 4,100 feet above the level of the sea, giving a descent to the stream of near 3,000 feet from its source to its mouth. Most of the way it flows through a region of country consisting of sandy plains, destitute of vegetation or trees, except immediately along the stream, and during the summer months its banks swarm with flies, mosquitoes, gnats, and other insects. These are most numerous along the lower portion of the river and about the lake. On either side of the Humboldt Valley and in places long distant from the river are numerous mountain gorges, down which ambitious streams leap, and strive to reach the main channel, but, though promising well at first, except in seasons of more than usual snow and rain, they fail; and gradually sinking away, disappear in the sand. The Little Humboldt on the north and the Reese on the south are noted examples. The former rises in Cotton Range, about 100 miles to the north, and flows to the south through Paradise Valley, with much force of current, but long before the main stream is reached it sinks in the sand and disappears. The Reese rises 200 miles to the south, in the Toiyabe Range, and for nearly 100 miles is a stream of considerable magnitude and importance. Before reaching Jacobsville, in Lander County, the volume of its waters is materially diminished, and forty miles beyond they disappear entirely. It is said that in seasons of an unusual fall of snow and rain, this stream flows to the Humboldt, but this does not often happen, if ever. This portion of the valley is barren and almost wholly worthless—with scant vegetation and no timber, there being for over sixty miles not a stick of timber large enough for a fence rail. The upper portion of the valley is much better. Years ago, at the time of the early settlement of what are now Nye and Lander Counties, the valley of the Reese was quickly occupied by farmers and herdsmen and was made wonderfully rich and productive by irrigating the soil from this stream and the creeks and rivulets

tributary thereto. The silver mines in the Toiyabe Range of mountains were first discovered in 1862. The overland stages crossed the valley *via* Jacobsville and Austin; now the Nevada Central Railway threads the valley from Battle Mountain to Austin, a distance of ninety-three miles, from which stages continue southerly up the valley crossing the Shoshone Range, its western border, to Grantsville in Nye County. The river was named in 1859 by Captain Simpson of the U. S. Army in honor of John Reese who first explored the route crossing it from Salt Lake to Carson Valley.

In Elko County, the north and south forks of the Humboldt join the main stream, each rising about one hundred miles away, in opposite directions. The North Fork is a stream of considerable strength, rising in the northwest section of the Goose Creek range, flowing southerly and receiving many small creeks and rivulets in its course. The valley of this fork is from five to seven miles wide, is covered with a heavy growth of grass, and by means of irrigation is susceptible of a high state of cultivation. The length of the seasons and the early and late frosts, due to its high altitude, however, give no guarantee of a matured crop. The Goose Creek Mountains, where the main stream of the Humboldt River rises, form a rough and broken range; but the sides and gulches afford an abundance of water and pasture. It was upon this range, a little to the northwest of Cedar Pass, that the weary and travel-worn emigrant first found water and food for himself and beasts of burden, after passing the parched and lifeless desert lying immediately to the east.

The South Fork rises in the Diamond Range of mountains, flows nearly due north through Huntington Valley, a fair agricultural country, and enters the Humboldt from ten to twelve miles west of Elko. There are numerous unimportant creeks and rivulets that flow into the valley of the Humboldt from the various mountain ranges that skirt its borders. Some succeed in reaching the river, but for the most part they sink away and disappear in the sands far back in the valley. The main stream is about one hundred feet wide, and from four to six feet deep. Towards its mouth the waters are brackish, and so great is the waste from evaporation and absorption that more water is lost from these causes than is gained from the tributaries; and it is not so large at its mouth as it is 200 miles above. The same is true of most of the rivers of the State. The name was given it in honor of the great German scientist and traveler, Baron Von Humboldt, by Fremont.

THE TRUCKEE RIVER

Is not so long as the Humboldt, but being a more rapid stream, discharges a much greater volume of water during the year. It receives its supply directly from Lake Tahoe, at an elevation of 6,167 feet above the level of the sea, running north twelve miles, when it is joined by the Little Truckee, flowing from Donner Lake. The accumulated waters then turn and run east sixty-nine miles, when, turning to the north again and running sixteen miles, discharge into Pyramid Lake, at an elevation of 4,890 feet above the level of the sea, making a descent of over 1,277 feet in ninety-seven miles. The water is cold and pure throughout its entire course, and flows with a rapid current. The upper portions of the Truckee Valley are excellent farming lands. The banks for nearly fifty miles are covered with heavy forests of spruce and pine, which are being manufactured into lumber and shingles by mills chiefly propelled by the power of its falling waters. The Truckee is distinguished for the quantity and quality of its fish, a variety usually denominated "Lake Bigler trout," and from this pleasant characteristic received from Fremont the name of Salmon Trout River. In accordance with the provisions of the Legislature, the waters of the Truckee were stocked with McCloud River salmon in 1879, and as a result, good and profitable fishing may be had at the present time. By State authority, the Carson, Walker, Humboldt, and other rivers of the State are to be stocked with fish. A nameless savage had been given the appellation of Truckee by some emigrants, and afterwards guiding another party of travelers up the valley of the river, was complimented by giving his name to the stream.

WALKER RIVER,

In point of size, ranks next to the Truckee. It is formed by the union of two forks which rise in the Sierra Nevada Mountains, that unite about thirty miles from their source. Thence the main stream runs northerly about twenty miles, and taking a turn to the east and south stretches away about thirty miles, when it empties into Walker Lake, about forty miles south of Carson Lake. In its tortuous course it traverses about 100 miles. In the valleys along this river is some of the best agricultural land in the State, and on which now resides some of its most prosperous farmers, as will be seen by reference to some of the illustrations in this work, representing some of the homes in Mason's Valley. The Walker was named by Fremont in honor of Capt. Joseph Walker, a noted mountaineer, trapper, and guide.

CARSON RIVER,

Like the Walker and Humboldt, is formed by the confluence of two streams, and has no other tributaries of any magnitude.

The East Carson is the main branch, rising in Alpine County, California, having its source in the Blue Lakes on the very summit of the Sierra Nevada, from which also flows the Mokelumne, running westward. After following a sinuous course through the deep cañons and heavy pine forests of the eastern slope it enters Carson Valley, flowing northward, and is joined by the West Carson a few miles south of Genoa, in Douglas County. Thence the main

stream passes to the northeast through Ormsby, Storey, and Lyon Counties, and discharges its waters into Carson Lake. From its source to its mouth it is less than 200 miles by the river's course, including the two forks. It has an average width of about sixty feet, and a depth of three or four feet. However, as it is fed from the melting snows of the Sierra, it is subject to great variations in this respect. The land, aggregating a large area bordering on the river, is very productive where irrigable, yielding largely in hay, grain and vegetables.

Genoa, the county seat of Douglas County, is situated in the valley of the Carson, and is surrounded by a numerous and thrifty agricultural population.

The Carson may be called the only navigable river in the State. Many thousands of cords of wood are yearly floated down it, to supply the demands for fuel at Virginia, Carson, and other towns, and for the numerous quartz-mills in Storey and Lyon Counties. The quartz-mill owners along the Carson River, from Empire to Dayton, have succeeded, to a large extent, in securing by some means (the farmers claim by foul, and the mill men assert by fair) the use of the Carson waters. When this stream is low and the mills in operation, the ranchers are, to a large extent, prevented from using it for irrigation, and this seriously interferes with the agricultural industries in Carson Valley. Fremont also has the honor of giving a name to this river, calling it after his favorite guide, Kit Carson.

THE AMARGOSA

Is a singular river of the desert, rising in the Mountain Spring range of the Amargosa Mountains, in the southwest corner of Nye County, and running in a southeasterly course about 150 miles, sometimes on the surface and sometimes underground, it turns around the southern end of the range, and returning to the northwest, it disappears in Death Valley, a depression on the borders of the State of California, 175 feet below the level of the sea. Before sinking, the water becomes so saturated with the salts, alkalies, and other ingredients of the soil through which it flows, that it becomes bitter and unpleasant to the taste, hence the Spanish name of Amargosa.

The Vegas and the Rio Virgen are small streams in the southeast corner of the State, which rise in the broken mountains of that region, and flow into the Colorado River. At Las Vega (The Meadows), where the first is encountered on the "Old Spanish Trail," is a large area of fertile soil, as its name implies. "Rio Virgen" is a name the Spanish explorers delighted to give in gratitude for finding a pure running stream in so desolate a wilderness.

In the northwestern part of the State, Quin River rises in the Santa Rosa Hills of the Owyhee Range. Its general course is south for nearly eighty miles, when it turns west and runs towards and sometimes into Mud Sink. Quin Valley, for sixty or seventy miles along this river, is from three to seven miles wide, and has rich grazing land its whole length.

THE LAKES OF NEVADA.

As delineated on the maps, a great portion of western Nevada appears covered by vast sheets of water; but this is deceptive, as much of the area so represented are mere mud-flats, occasionally inundated. There are, however, several large lakes of permanent and deep water, lying in the greatest depression of the basin, these being Pyramid, Humboldt, Carson, and Walker Lakes, although two of these, Humboldt and Carson, vary greatly in area, and are too shallow for navigation. These four lakes receive the waters of as many rivers, and in seasons of excessive rain-fall spread over the adjacent country and make other lakes. Having no outlets, their waters consequently being absorbed by evaporation are, at a short distance from the mouths of the streams feeding them, salt and bitter. The theory, at one time entertained, that these lakes had a subterranean outlet, or percolated through the rocks to the ocean, is no longer regarded, evaporation from so extended surfaces being sufficient to exhaust the inflow.

HUMBOLDT LAKE.

This lake is 4,100 feet above the level of the sea. It is situated on the line between Humboldt and Churchill Counties, and receives the waters of the Humboldt River. It is thirty miles long and ten miles wide. In reality it is merely a widening of the river at this point, for in years of extreme high water the stream flows through this basin to an outlet in the lake, and passes on to what is known as the Lower Carson Sink, a few miles to the south.

CARSON LAKE

Is directly south of Humboldt, and is twenty-five miles long and ten miles wide, receiving the large volume of water discharged from the Carson River. In wet seasons, when the streams from the east and west have overflowed the lowlands about these lakes, they continue their course towards each other, and form what is known as the Lower Carson Sink or Lake, thus creating an inland sea that gradually increasing its dimensions from its double supply eventually covers the intervening country and the two Carson Lakes become one, stretching north to near the Humboldt Sink or Lake, a distance of eighty miles or more. These lakes have no visible outlets, but so powerful are the sun's rays over this region that their waters disappear, and in dry seasons the lakes themselves are materially diminished in size and the country around is left parched and dry.

WALKER LAKE,

Lying in Esmeralda County, about forty miles south of Carson Lake, is forty miles long from north to south, and with a varying width of from five to fif-

teen miles, and is fed by the waters of the Walker River. The lake is navigable, small steamboats plying on its surface, and is flanked on either side by high mountains and rugged hills, which are dry and barren being almost destitute of wood or water. The principal of these is Mount Corey, which with its spurs shields the water from the sudden and severe gusts of wind which prevail along the eastern base of the Sierra. The shores are irregular and indented with small bays and inlets. The lake and river abound in salmon trout, but not so numerous or so well flavored as those in the Pyramid and Tahoe. Near the *embouchure* of the river spreads a large area of fertile soil, and on the eastern shore runs the Carson and Colorado Railroad.

PYRAMID LAKE,

The largest body of water wholly within the limits of the State, is thirty-five miles long and twelve miles wide, and is situated in Roop County, near the western line of the State. It takes its name from a rock rising from its center 600 feet above its surface, and having the shape of a pyramid. It has considerable depth of water, and the scenery about it is grand and picturesque—precipitous mountains from 2,000 to 3,000 feet high walling it in on either side. It receives the flow from the Truckee River which discharges an immense volume of pure, cold water into it. In the summer when the melting snows swell the Truckee, an overflow of its banks occurs near its mouth, and the escaping water running through a channel to the northeast forms a twin lake to the Pyramid that has been given the name of Winnemucca. In the mountains along the Truckee are numerous saw-mills which discharge their sawdust into the stream which is carried to the lake and has created a shoal. This shoal damming the outlet to the river has caused a greater quantity of water than formerly to flow into Winnemucca Lake, thus largely increasing its depth and area, some five feet having been added to its depth.

WASHOE LAKE,

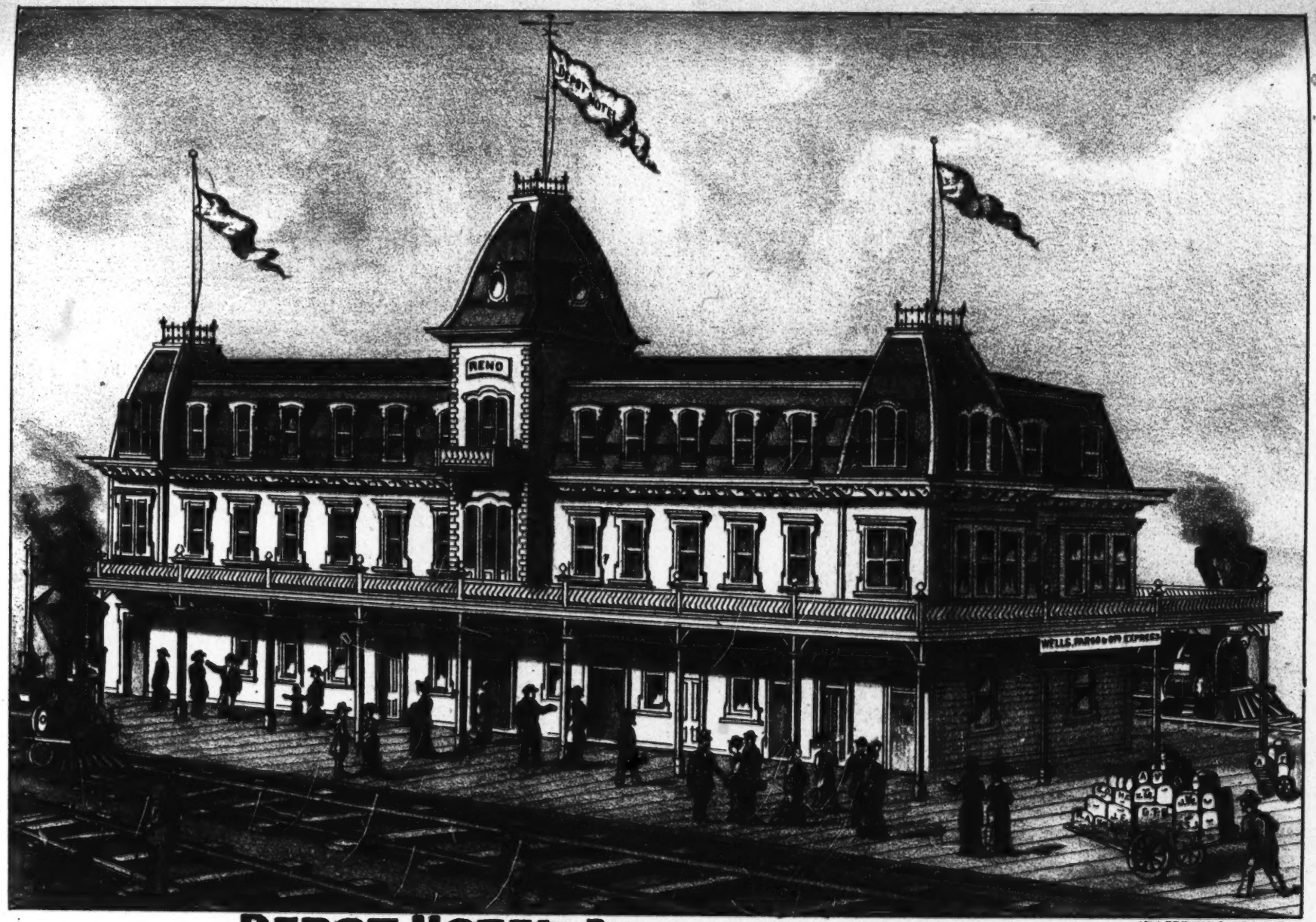
In the eastern part of the valley of that name, in the southern part of Washoe County, embraces about six square miles, with shallow and alkaline waters, fed by small streams which flow from the Sierra on the west into the valley, where they sink and then rise again in the lake.

LAKE TAHOE,

By far the most noted lake on the Pacific Coast, is situated on the Sierra Nevada Mountains, at an elevation of over 6,000 feet above the level of the sea, and fourteen miles west of Carson City, lying one-third in the State of Nevada, occupying the westerly portions of Douglas, Ormsby and Washoe Counties, and two-thirds in the State of California. The boundary line of the two States passes from the north to the center of the lake, to the intersection of the thirty-ninth parallel of north latitude, when it diverges to the southeast. The lake is twenty-two miles long, ten miles wide and 1,700 feet deep, the waters being cold and clear as crystal, and noted for their want of bouyancy. From this quality and the great depth to which they sink, persons drowned in the lake never rise to the surface. The main body of the waters maintain a nearly equal temperature at all seasons, ice forming only near the shore, where also the warmth of summer renders bathing pleasant.

It abounds in trout of a large size and fine flavor. The coast is indented with beautiful bays and inlets, and small villages are built along its shores. Steamboats cross from shore to shore daily, and sailing yachts are kept for the accommodation of the pleasure-seeking public. There are good hotels, and it is a pleasant summer resort for tourists. At its north end are the celebrated hot springs, lying near the Nevada line and within the State; and not far distant from them is a beautiful spring of clear, cold water, entirely free from mineral taste. On the west side, about six miles from Tahoe City, is a spur of mountains covered with a dense forest of sugar-pine, the most valuable timber for lumber on the Pacific Coast. On each side of this spur are fine streams of water running into the lake. Not far distant to the south is Emerald Bay, a beautiful inlet about four hundred yards wide at its mouth and widening as it extends inland for nearly two miles, forming one of the most beautiful inland harbors in the world. Lake Creek, which comes from the hills far to the south, and is fed by their springs and snows, enters Lake Tahoe at its south end. The valley of this creek is adorned with green meadows and growing fields from the mountain slope to the lake, and is one of the loveliest to be found in the Sierra. To the north of the entrance of Lake Creek, and on either side of the lake, peaks of the Sierra rise from three to four thousand feet above the surface, and are covered with snow nearly two-thirds of the year. The waters of this wonderful reservoir are derived wholly from the springs and snows of the surrounding mountains, and the Truckee River on the northwest is its outlet. This celebrated resort is reached by stage, either from Truckee or Carson Cities; it being about twelve miles from the former and fourteen from the latter place.

Ruby and Franklin are two small lakes situated in the valleys along the east base of the Humboldt or Ruby range of mountains, in the southwestern portion of Elko County. In high water they become united, and form a sheet of brackish water about fifteen miles long, and seven miles wide. They have no outlet, and are merely reservoirs, where the surplus waters of the surrounding mountains accumulate, and are absorbed in the land and evaporated in the dry summer. About twenty miles east is Gosh-Ute Lake or pond, and to the northeast, about the same distance, is Snow Lake. These are smaller, but possess the same characteristics as the others.



DEPOT HOTEL, RENO, WASHOE CO NEVADA.

W. R. CHAMBERLAIN, PROPRIETOR.

LITH. BRITTON & REY, S.F.

DONNER LAKE.

Donner, Honey, Mono, and Owens Lakes, though not within the State, yet forming a part of that series of reservoirs lying along the rim of the Great Basin, and near the line of Nevada, are perhaps entitled to a passing notice here. Donner Lake lies two and a half miles northwest of Truckee. It is about three miles long, one mile wide, and 200 feet deep. This, and Lake Tahoe, are thought by some to be craters of extinct volcanoes, the mountains around them presenting evidence of volcanic formation. The waters are cold, and clear as crystal. It is surrounded on three sides with towering mountains, which are covered with a heavy growth of fir, spruce, and pine. Its waters are discharged into the Truckee River.

HONEY LAKE

Is a circular sheet of water, about ten miles across, and lies fifty miles north of Truckee City. Willow and Susan Creeks from the north, and Lone Valley Creek from the south, supply its waters. It has no outlet and its waters are shallow and strongly alkaline, and in extremely dry summers they disappear entirely.

MONO LAKE

Is situated in Mono County, California, about ten miles from the Nevada State line; is fourteen miles long and nine wide, and has been sounded to the depth of 300 feet and no bottom found. The waters are so acrid as to render them unfit for drinking, and even bathers, while delighted with the first immersion cannot long continue the pleasure with safety to their epidermis. Leather immersed in it is soon destroyed by its corrosive properties, and no animal, not even fish or frogs, can exist within it for any great length of time. The peaks of the Sierra in this region reach their greatest altitude, and the scenery about Lake Mono is varied and majestic. It is fed by streams from the surrounding mountains, and, although it has no outlet, the dryness of the atmosphere keeps it at about the same level by the process of rapid evaporation.

OWENS LAKE,

Lying to the south of Mono, in Inyo County, is a large and deep body of water, eighteen miles in length by twelve in width, and is navigable for steamers which have been used in the transportation of ores and supplies to mines on its eastern border. The qualities of its waters are similar to those of Mono, but not so strongly alkaline. The Sierra Nevada Mountains form the background on the west, and supply its waters. Like the other lakes of the basin it has no outlet, evaporation exhausting the water poured into it by Owens River, a stream of 150 miles in length.

MARLETTE LAKE

Is a small body of pure, cold water, situate on the mountains forming the northeast portion of the rim of Lake Tahoe, covering about 300 acres of ground and is from thirty to forty feet deep in the center. Virginia City is supplied with water from this lake. It is claimed that Marlette Lake has an altitude of 1,500 feet above C street, Virginia, which places it about 1,600 feet above the surface of Lake Tahoe, or about 7,700 feet above the level of the sea. This is probably the highest lake in the world whose waters have been used to supply cities having large populations.

CHAPTER XVII.

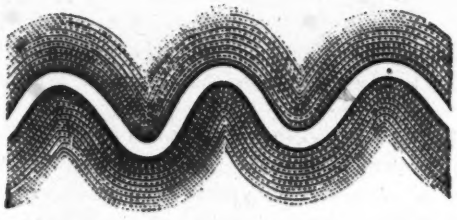
GEOLOGY OF NEVADA.

Baron Richthofen on the Comstock—General Structure of Comstock Veins—Inclosing Rock—Outcroppings—Vein Matter—Clay and Clayey Matters—Quartz, Character of—Variety of Ores—Remarks on General Geology, taken from Clarence King's Reports—The Glacial Epoch—Living Glaciers—Local Characteristics—The Mountain System—Origin of Mineral Veins—Future Mining Prospects.

Some account of the geology of the State is necessary to make constantly recurring references to the mines intelligible. The larger part of our readers have, perhaps, carefully read the published works of Baron Richthofen, Raymond, Clarence King, and others, on the geology of the Comstock Lode, and incidentally of the mines of other parts of the State. This article is not intended for them, but for those who have been denied the privilege of reading those works, or observing more than a limited area of the State.

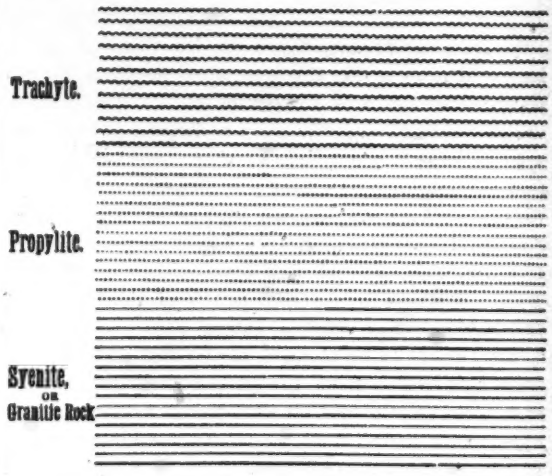
The basin-like character of much of the State has been referred to in another part of the work. Some time in past ages an upheaval of mountains took place, so peculiarly arranged as to inclose within their embraces several hundred thousand square miles of deep sea with all the minerals held in solution in the waters, such as soda, magnesia, silex arsenic, antimony, iron, sulphur, as well as gold and silver. North and south of Nevada the seas found an outlet through the great rivers of the Columbia and Colorado. In the great Utah basin they were retained, and essentially modified the whole character of the land as well as the deposit of minerals which took place during many stages of the geological eras. The vast beds of salt, borax, soda and sulphur, with the thousand resulting compounds, are the relics of that sea. If only the Sierra with the accompanying transverse mountains forming the boundaries of the basins had been elevated, we should have had a vast desert five or six hundred miles across, a waste of alkali and soda flat, destitute of animal and vegetable life, impassable for man or beast; but the same forces which elevated the Rocky Mountains, and subsequently the Sierra, also elevated parallel but shorter ridges of mountains between the two main ranges, some of whose tops rise 10,000 feet above the sea level. In most instances these upheavals were mainly in line with great ranges of the Rocky Mountains and Sierra Nevada, but often there were transverse axes of elevation which considerably modified the main lines

of upheaval. To these interior longitudinal and cross elevations we owe the fact of having mines away from the Comstock series and the Colorado deposits. Here we wish to caution our unscientific readers against falling into the usual mistake of supposing that these elevations were marked by any sudden elevations or catastrophes of any kind whatever, though undoubtedly mother earth might have shaken and groaned at times when all these mighty mountain ranges were being evolved out of her bosom. Time, an element of such prime importance, is one of the infinite, inexhaustible quantities in nature's laboratory, and the largest results may be wrought out with the gentlest means. Foundations for continents 20,000 feet deep may be laid so slowly that a hundred years may mark no sensible addition. In this way the auriferous slates of California were laid down ere the Sierra was raised from the bosom of the deep. So the great valley of the Mississippi was formed; so was the Great Basin, the future treasure-house of the world. If we could have seen an east and west section of Nevada during this era, it would have presented something of the following appearance:—



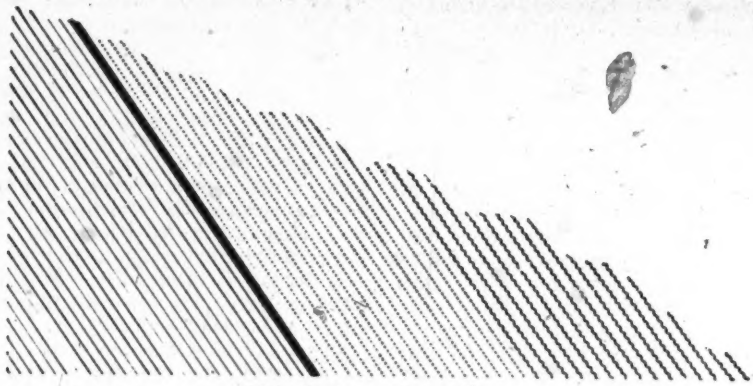
Though by no means so regular, some of the elevations being much farther apart than others, some being perhaps twenty, others a hundred miles apart, and some of the elevations being thousands of feet, others only hundreds. For the purpose of illustrating the further changes of the strata and fixing an ideal locality of the mineral or ore bearing portion, let the dark lines inclose the supposed minerals forming the future veins, for the valuable minerals do not come out of the depths of the earth like the floods of lava, but are the result of deposit like the stratified rocks, perhaps having been held in solution in the sea water. Other forces are introduced. Along these lines of elevation volcanoes broke out and sent floods of lava, the future propylites, trachytes, and other forms of rocks, other than the ordinary stratified rocks, associated with the mineral veins. With the elevation of the mountain ranges came denudation of the upper portions, and a deposit of tertiary matter in the retreating seas. Some portions of these folded strata were so far down into the earth as to become, or rather remain, subject to a heat well known to increase on an average one degree for each fifty feet, reaching perhaps a higher than the boiling point, while the upper portions were exposed to the lower temperature of the surface of the earth. The rents and fissures, as well as the openings of natural cleavage, would also be permeated by the heated waters circulating through these fissures, all of which would hold more or less minerals in solution. If we could have seen an east and west section of Nevada, it would have presented something of the following appearance:—

Though the illustration is imperfect, as some of the axes of elevation, like Mount Davidson, by this time were several thousand feet above the surrounding country, and the strata of trachytes, propylites, and other igneous rocks have become highly inclined, following down the slopes of the newly-formed and perhaps still rising mountains, the portions surmounting the axes of elevation having been denuded according to the second diagram in this article. Before the upheaval or folding of the strata the different rocks would have had about the following position with respect to each other:—



Authorities differ as to the plane of elevation at the time of the deposit. Baron Richthofen, Clarence King and Rossiter W. Raymond, were inclined to give quite an inclination to the slopes at the time of the outpour of propylite and trachyte. John A. Church, a later authority, fixes the plane nearer a horizontal. If Mount Davidson is the axis of elevation, which seems probable, it would look reasonable that the elevation and eruption were contemporaneous. The reader can elevate the diagram to suit his theory. According to some writers on geology (John A. Church, for one), sufficient time elapsed between the deposit of the propylite and the overflow of the trachyte for the surface of the former to have been converted into soil, as charred and silicified remains of timber and vegetable impressions are plentiful in some places in the upturned strata.

After the folding or upheaval of the strata and subsequent denudation of the portion over the axis of elevation, a section would present the following appearance, with the exception, however, that as the elevation was always in unequal quantities, the strata would be rumpled and irregular:—



The portion worn away by rains and other causes is supposed to have been carried to the unrepresented portion below the line of denudation, which may be as many thousands of feet or more below the level as the summit is above it, which, if we apply the diagram to the Comstock Lode, would be Mount Davidson.

So far there is no appearance of mineral. According to Clarence King, the upheaval caused numerous rents and fissures, even through the solid synitic rock, and more especially along the line of junction of the different rocks. Through the latter cleavages or fissures poured out a third kind of lava called by some andesite, on account of peculiar crystallizations found in it. It was of a dark color, and was known by different names among the miners. It is known to have been erupted subsequent to the upheaval of the mountains, for it was spread out in horizontal layers or strata over the inclined propylites and trachytes, which formed the body of the mountain, or elevation. *During this disturbance the great Comstock Lode was formed*, the eruption of the veins seeming to be intimately connected with the deposit of mineral. These rocks are frequently known as porphyry, a term rather descriptive than technical, generally meaning any kind of rock that has been so far altered by heat, pressure or exchange of mineral bases as to have crystals of feldspar, bearing different names, scattered through the body of the rock. Whenever in any of the dynamic disturbances a portion of the overhanging wall broke off and fell in the chasm, it subsequently became what the miners called a *porphyry horse*. Having made these few preliminary explanations a description of the Comstock Lode, by Ferdinand Baron Richthofen, than by whom no better authority can be given, will be read with interest. The description of the Comstock Lode will to some extent afford a key to the geology of other parts of Nevada, and is therefore used in this portion of the work.

BARON RICHTHOFEN ON THE COMSTOCK.

The range of the Washoe Mountains, on which the Comstock vein is situated, is separated from the steep eastern slope of the Sierra Nevada by a continuous meridional depression, marked by the deep basins of Truckee, Washoe and Carson Valleys. Its shape is irregular, though in general a direction from south to north may be traced in the Summit Range. South, it slopes gradually down to a smooth table-land, traversed from west to east by the Carson River flowing in a narrow crevice, beyond which the Washoe Range continues in the more elevated Pine Nut Mountains. Some peaks in the latter have an altitude of probably more than 9,000 feet. To the west the Washoe Mountains sink rapidly beneath the detrital beds of Washoe and Truckee Valleys, but are connected with the Sierra Nevada by two low granite ridges, stretching at right angles with its general course across the northern and southern ends of Washoe Valley, and thus isolating the basin. To the north and east the Washoe Range passes into a very extensive mountainous region, which has been but little explored; while to the southeast it disappears abruptly below one of the middle basins of Carson River. The width of the entire range is not more than fourteen miles, while its length from north to south is not determinable on account of the scanty knowledge we possess about the northern parts of the country.*

The culminating point of the range is Mount Davidson, the elevation of which was determined by J. D. Whitney, 7,827 feet. The altitude of the other places are: Virginia City, 6,205 feet; Devil's Gate, 5,105 feet; while the basins to the west and south have the following elevations: Washoe Lake 5,006 feet; Carson City 4,615 feet; Dayton, 4,490 feet; all according to barometrical measurement by Professor Whitney.

Mount Davidson, the prominent central point, consists of syenite, a granitic rock, which is here composed of two kinds of feldspar (orthoclase and oligoclase), hornblende in laminated prisms of greenish black color, some mica, and occasionally epidote, but no quartz. It is probably a continuation of the granitic axis of the Pine Nut Mountains, and forms with the metamorphic rocks, which accompany it, the backbone of the Washoe Mountains. The latter

*This was written in 1866.

rocks join the syenite to the north and south and are intersected by dykes of that rock, thereby proving its later origin. Lithologically, they exhibit a great variety; but they may be subdivided into three distinct groups, one of which is of *triassic* age, and was discovered by Professor J. D. Whitney in El Dorado Cañon, near Dayton; this is the most recent group, and its rocks are ordinarily but little metamorphosed. They are immediately preceded in age by a series of micaceous and quartzose slates, which usually contain some beds of limestone. Both these groups occur only at some distance from the Comstock vein. Of more importance, for the latter is a third series of hornblendic (uralitic) rocks with interstratified layers of quartzite, gray slate and crystalline layers of limestone, which is often accompanied by extensive deposits of crystalline limestone, with extensive deposits of pure specular iron. These rocks form the hills which flank the American Flat to the west, as well as those between Silver City and Carson. They are capped by an overflow of quartzose porphyry, an eruptive rock, which, however, is of no importance, except as forming the footwall of the Justice vein.

These rocks form the ancient series. They partly preceded and partly were contemporaneous with the emergence of the Sierra Nevada and the Great Basin, and the entire range of the Cordilleras, from the ancient sea, whose traces are left in the saline incrustations and salt pools at the bottom of the numerous basins between the Sierra and the Rocky Mountains, which had formerly remained filled with the water of the retiring sea. The Washoe Mountains undoubtedly formed an elevated range during the long period which elapsed till the commencement of the formation of the recent series of rocks, which bear still closer relation to the Comstock vein than the former. These rocks are eruptive and volcanic, and belong to the latter part of the tertiary and to the post-tertiary periods.

To the first of them in age we apply the recently introduced term, propylite. In Washoe the names "feldspathic porphyry" and "hornblendic porphyry" are commonly used to designate two prominent varieties of it. They are very appropriate miner's terms; but scientifically applied, would be capable of very differing interpretations. In other countries the term "Diorite," "Doritic porphyry," "greenstone," "porphyritic greenstone" have been applied, which confusion of names best shows the indistinctness of the external characters of the rock. Propylite has this remarkable peculiarity, namely, that it resembles many ancient rocks exactly in appearance, and yet is among the most recent in origin. It is prominent among the inclosing rocks of the Comstock vein, and, besides, *incloses several, perhaps most, of the largest and most productive silver veins in the world*, as those in the Carpathian Mountains, of Zacatecas and other places in Mexico, and probably several veins in Bolivia. Mineralogically, it consists of a fine grained paste of ordinarily greenish, but sometimes gray, red and brown color, with imbedded crystals of feldspar (oligoclase) and columns of dark green and fibrous, seldom of black, hornblende, which is also the coloring matter of the base. A peculiarity of the rock is its ferruginous character when decomposed. Probably it contains other metals besides iron. Geologically it is an eruptive rock; but it is accompanied by vast accumulations of breccia, which is sometimes regularly stratified. The flats of Virginia City, Gold Hill, American City and Silver City, consist of propylite; it lies, in general, east of the mountains consisting of the ancient formations, and contains several mineral veins besides the Comstock Lode. Its distribution in other countries of the world is not very general.

Several different kinds of eruptive and volcanic rocks followed the outbreaks of propylite; but only to one of them have we to direct the attention in reference to the Comstock vein, as it probably caused its formation, besides taking a prominent part in the structure of the country. It is known in Petrology by the name of Sanidin-trachyte; for convenience sake we simply use the name *trachyte*. Its essential character is "a predominance of a species of feldspar, called glassy feldspar or sanidin, which, along with hornblende and mica, is imbedded in a base or paste of peculiarly rough texture, caused by microscopical vesicles which fill the rock. It has a beautiful appearance and presents very different colors. It is an easy blasting rock. * * *

There is no doubt about the eruptive character of the lava, and this term has been applied to it in Washoe. The mode of occurrence shows that it has been ejected through long fissures in a viscous or liquid state and at a high temperature. In some places the eruptions were subaqueous, as at Dayton. The entire table-land around that place is built up of trachytic tufa. The solid trachyte rises from it in rugged mountains, which form an elevated and very conspicuous range, passing east of the Gould and Curry Mill, across Seven-mile Cañon (where, for instance, the Sugar Loaf Peak consists of it), and bending in a semicircle round to Washoe Lake. Pleasant Valley is entirely surrounded by trachytic hills; and farther north this rock covers the country to a great extent. Sanidin-trachyte has never been found to contain silver-bearing veins, and in Washoe none occur in it, and yet it has evidently been mainly instrumental in the formation of the Comstock Lode and other veins in that region. * * * Volcanic and eruptive activity gradually died away, and we now behold their last stages in the action of the thermal springs, such as Steamboat Springs. The surface underwent but slow and gradual denudation, and the events of the volcanic period are recorded so perfectly and distinctly in the nature and association of the rocks, as to aid us greatly in explaining the mode of formation of the Comstock vein.

GENERAL STRUCTURE OF COMSTOCK VEIN.

The Comstock runs nearly in the direction of the magnetic meridian (the variation being sixteen and a quarter degrees east) along the slope of the Mount Davidson range, which descends at a steep grade until it abuts against the gentle slope of the three flats, on which, at an altitude of from 5,800 to 6,200 feet, are situated the towns of Virginia, Gold Hill and American City. The out-croppings of the vein extend in a broad belt along the foot of the steep grade, and immediately above the three towns. The course of the vein as far as yet explored is somewhat dependent on the shape of the slope, as it partakes of all its irregularities, passing the ravines in concave bends, and inclosing the foot of the different ridges in concave curves; the greatest convexity being around the broad, uninterrupted base of Mount Davidson itself. These irregularities are important as they influence the ore-bearing character of the vein. * * *

The Comstock vein, at a depth of from 400 to 600 feet beneath its lowest out-crops, fills a fissure of from 100 to 130, and even 200 feet in width, but

A. K. P. Harmon

A. K. P. HARMON.

THE pioneers who came to California brought little or no capital with them. They came with clear heads, resolute wills and strong arms. Considering the obstacles they encountered, a large percentage became successful men, but hardly one of them had unvarying good fortune. The temporary disasters which they encountered did not dishearten them. Genuine men neither lost energy, pluck nor resolution because this or that venture did not turn out well. There is not a pioneer in the country whose range of experience during the last twenty years, has not been greater than men elsewhere encounter in a long life. Their losses have been greater and their fortunes have been much more rapidly acquired. They have seen a country with a floating population of a few thousands become a prosperous State, with nearly a million inhabitants. They are a part of its history.

A. K. P. Harmon was born at Scarborough, Cumberland County, Maine, in the year 1821. He was named after the popular Governor of his own State. His ancestors were of English origin; the earliest in the line who settled in this country, coming over about the year 1632. The name as it then appeared in the records was written *Harman*. The father of Mr. Harmon served in the war of 1812, and the widow, who deceased during the present year, drew regularly the pension accruing to the widows of soldiers of that war. Young Harmon received his early education in the common schools, the people's college, where so many of the strongest and brightest men of the country have been trained. He is a staunch friend of the public school system, and naturally has little patience with those who array their influence against that beneficent institution.

After leaving the public school it became necessary to do something for a livelihood. The young man went to Portland, where he served as a clerk in a mercantile house for about three years. He then went to Georgia, where he served as clerk in a mercantile establishment for three years; returning, he served for two years or more as clerk in a business house in Portland, and afterwards became a partner in the same. The news of gold discoveries in California was received and discussed in nearly every household in the Eastern States in the year 1848. Young men were leaving for the Pacific Coast by thousands. They came in all ways and by all routes. Some started across the continent with ox-teams, others embarked in sailing vessels around Cape Horn. Mr. Harmon left Portland for California in December, 1848, taking a steamship passage from New York to Chagres, and trusting to chance, as many others did, for a passage from Panama to San Francisco, as no line had been so permanently established that through tickets could be bought. From Chagres he walked across the Isthmus to Panama, where he remained for about six weeks, and then took passage on the steamship *Oregon* for San Francisco. The *Oregon* was full of passengers, and the two forward deck-boats were assigned to Mr. Harmon and his companions as sleeping quarters. It was an odd place to sleep, but the quarters were really more comfortable than many a poor fellow had who was glad to stretch himself on the hard deck. Large premiums were paid on these first steamers for standing room. Those who had been detained on the Isthmus for many weeks were tired of that embargo and were willing to pay large sums for a chance to reach California. The prices paid for some of these passages would now take the traveler to Europe and back very comfortably.

Mr. Harmon arrived in San Francisco on the second day of April, 1849, and camped at a point now intersected by Kearny Street, or about one block from what was then the landing for small boats. Everybody was pushing out for the mines, and he soon took passage on a small schooner for Sacramento, the voyagers paying thirty dollars each for the passage, boarding themselves and sleeping on deck, arriving at Sacramento after an eight days' passage. An ox-team was secured, a square meal was obtained at Sutter's Fort, and the party struck out for Coloma. There Mr. Harmon wrought his first day as a miner with a pan; the result of that day's labor was an ounce of gold-dust. Remaining at this point for a few weeks, he next went to Old Spanish Bar, where he worked for some months, getting very good returns. With this first money made from the mines, he soon went to New York, bought a stock of goods, returned to San Francisco and engaged in mercantile business with good prospects. The fire a few months afterwards swept his stock away. Dr. Samuel Merritt relates this incident: He had just reached the Coast with a small brig, which among other articles of lading, brought a number of ready-made houses. One of them was sold to Mr. Harmon to be used as a store. In setting it up it was found that one or two pieces were missing. Notice was given of the deficiency, but the fire on the following night swept the store away, literally licking up the town, and the doctor was never called upon to make good the missing part of that building.

Mr. Harmon commenced mercantile business again on or near the site of his burned premises. In the

fall of 1850 he closed out his business in San Francisco and removed to Sacramento, where he was engaged in merchandise until the year 1864. He was gradually becoming interested in mining enterprises. His ventures about this time in the Comstock mines were fortunate. He bought largely, especially in the Chollar, of which mining company, and also of the Ophir, Imperial, Empire, Bacon, Silver Hill, Caledonia and others, he has been President for many years. He also holds interests in many undeveloped mines which may turn out to be good ventures at some future day. He is not a dealer in stocks from day to day, but believes in mining for dividends; and for that reason does not let go of a mining enterprise because there is nothing in sight. The Comstock group of mines has been the richest in the known world. From no other area of equal extent has there ever been such an output of bullion. Those who have carefully watched all the phases of silver mining for the last twenty years are reluctant to believe that there are not still vast reserves of ore in some of these mines, which patient labor will yet reach; hence, the gigantic preparations for deep mining. The pump just now erected on the Chollar-Potosi group of mines is the largest ever set up at any mine. When a Mexican mine began to fill with water, the natives abandoned it. When a mine on the Comstock shows water, a pump capable of delivering a thousand tons of water an hour is the remedy. That is legitimate mining; mines which have yielded millions may yield other millions; they cannot be abandoned so long as there is a reasonable prospect of finding paying bodies of ore. Mr. Harmon has little to do with the mining speculations of the day. He is considerate and cautious to a degree. In business he is methodical, clear-headed, prompt and accurate. He knows how to say yes and no. He has a high sense of business honor, and his verbal promise would be accepted wherever he is known. He is square built and square in his transactions, and his record as an honorable business man is without a blemish. In the year 1872 Mr. Harmon, having acquired a handsome fortune, removed to Oakland, where he has since resided. Selecting a tract of about six acres near the head of Lake Merritt, with a frontage on Webster Street, he erected a large dwelling and made other costly improvements, which have always been in excellent taste. His greenhouse contains one of the most extensive collections of rare plants on the Pacific Coast. The grounds are handsomely laid out, and, with the improvements, comprise one of the most attractive homesteads in Alameda County. He is a liberal patron of art, and has already a choice collection of pictures which may serve as the foundation of a separate picture gallery at no distant day.

Mr. Harmon has served for many years as one of the Trustees of the Mountain View Cemetery of Oakland, and is also a Trustee of the Deaf, Dumb and Blind Asylum. He is averse to holding public office, and only consents to hold such as have no emoluments, giving his services freely to institutions of a benevolent character.

Mr. Harmon has always taken a deep interest in the welfare of the State University, looking upon it as the crown of the public school system. Two years ago or more, he erected the Gymnasium building on the grounds of the University at his own expense, and gave it to that institution. Before that time there was no adequate assembly room or place of meeting on Commencement and other occasions. The Gymnasium was planned to afford students the best means of physical exercise, and to furnish also a complete audience room for 1,500 people. It is admirably arranged for both these purposes. The cost was not less than $12,000. It bears the name of this citizen in just recognition of the noble gift. Mr. Harmon is a benevolent citizen, never withholding his contributions for any really worthy object, but giving without ostentation, and often so secretly that his most intimate friends never know the extent of his benefactions. He is a life member of the Art Association and of the Pioneer Association, and a member of the Union Club, of San Francisco.

In 1846, Mr. Harmon married Miss Marietta Randall, daughter of Job Randall, Esq., of Portland, Maine. This estimable lady was distinguished for works of charity, and especially as an unfailing friend and promoter of that excellent institution, The Ladies' Relief Society of Oakland. This lady having deceased a few years ago, Mr. Harmon married in 1879, Miss Sarah S. Johnson, of Portland, who, with a son and daughter grown up, constitute one of the most agreeable families of Oakland.

contracting in places so as to allow both walls to come in close contact. Both of the latter, at that depth, descend easterly at an angle varying from forty-two to sixty degrees. Upwards from the average depth of 500 feet, the western wall rises to the surface with the same inclination, which, however, occasionally diminishes at the upper levels to forty and thirty-eight degrees, while the eastern wall soon bends to the vertical, and gradually turns to a western dip, which, at places, is forty-five degrees. Its general position to the depth mentioned is, therefore, about vertical, with an inflation to the west. The vein, consequently, expands towards the surface, in the shape of a funnel. The increase in volume is especially produced by the intervention, between the vein matter, of large fragments of country rock, broken from the walls, but usually moved only a little way downward, by sliding from their original place. The bulk and number of these fragments, or "horses," increase towards the surface, where some of them have a length of 1,000 feet, and a width of fifty to upwards of one hundred feet.

Vein matter branching off from below fills the spaces between the fragments, but is generally, near the surface, far inferior in bulk as compared with the country rock.* The width of the belt in which these branches come to the surface, and there form scattered outcroppings, is generally more than 500 feet.

On the western side (west of the Virginia and El Dorado croppings) the Comstock vein is accompanied by a number of smaller veins, the outcroppings of which are visible on Cedar Hill, Central Hill, Ophir Hill, and Mount Davidson, and are in some places of considerable size. They are nearly parallel to the main vein, and dip to the east. Probably they will unite in depth with the Comstock vein, which by its relation to them may be considered as the main vein of what German miners call a "gangzug." The western boundary of this main vein is exceedingly well defined by a continuous clay selvage (gouge) lying on the smooth foot wall, and separating the vein matter very distinctly from the country rock; but it is different on the eastern side, where the adjoining country rock, as is often the case with true fissure veins, is impregnated with matter similar to that which fills the fissure. It is frequently concentrated in channels running parallel to, or ascending from, the vein, but, in fact, forming parts of it. The well-defined east wall of its main body has, therefore, not often the same position relatively to the entire vein, and with the growing depth gained by successive explorations the development of vein matter, east of what was formerly considered the east wall, increases.

INCLOSING ROCK.

The rocks which accompany the Comstock vein, change in its course. They are different varieties of propylite on the eastern side, throughout its whole extent. In some places the frequent and large crystals of feldspar give it a porphyritic character, which in certain varieties is rendered more striking by green columns of hornblende; at others the rock has a very fine grain, and the inclosed crystals are of minute size; again, the rock is either compact and homogeneous, or it has a brecciated appearance from the inclosure of numerous angular fragments. Also, the color changes, though it is predominantly green, and the different varieties of decomposition create finally an endless variety. We will presently have occasion to consider the causes to which it is due.

The western country offers more differences. Along the slope of Mount Davidson and Mount Butler, from the Best & Belcher mine to Gold Hill, it is formed by syenite, which, at some places, is separated from the vein by a crystalline rock of black color, having the nature of aphanite, but altogether obscure as to the mode of its occurrence. It is from three to fifty feet thick, and the elucidation of its real nature may be expected from further developments.* As syenite to the west, and propylite to the east, occur just in that portion of the Comstock vein which has been most explored, and where works, more than anywhere else, extend in both directions into the country, it has been generally assumed in Virginia that the lode follows the plane of contact between two different kinds of rocks, and is therefore a contact deposit. But immediately north of Mount Davidson, where propylite extends high up on the western hills, this rock forms the western country as well as the eastern—as at the California and Ophir mines—though at the latter metamorphic rocks and syenite are associated with propylite on the western side. On Cedar Hill syenite again predominates; but further north propylite forms the country rock on both sides. South of Gold Hill the syenite disappears from the western wall, and its place is taken to some extent by propylite, but in greater part by metamorphic rocks of the third of the before-mentioned classes, principally quartzite and uralitic rocks. * * Nowhere have syenite and metamorphic rocks been found on the eastern side.

OUTCROPPINGS.

The outcroppings of the Comstock Lode do not form a continuous line, but consists rather of small and detached fragments of quartz, ordinarily protruding from the surrounding ground, and sometimes forming bold crests, which, in the aggregate, form a broad uninterrupted belt. The horizontal distance across the vein of the outcrops of the different branches, amounts to upwards of 600 feet. Those of the western branches which retain the eastern dip of the western wall of the vein, carry principally crystallized quartz of a very glassy appearance, ordinarily of white, or at least of light color, and comparatively of pure quality. Angular fragments of the country rock are imbedded in the quartz, and form the center of its crystallization; they usually occur in large pieces and in finely disseminated particles.

Metalliferous minerals are scarce, though not entirely wanting. Nothing indicates underground wealth, nor, indeed, has such been found by subsequent mining. The only exception is Cedar Hill, where native gold was found abundantly in places; but its scarce dispersion never justified great expectations. Of this nature are the Sacramento, Virginia, and El Dorado outcrops, and others on Mounts Davidson and Butler. They have in several places a width of 120 feet, besides other branches which form part of them.

In the eastern outcrops, particles of the country

* In other words, the horses or foreign substances constitute the larger portion of the fissure matter.—ED.

* This rock was afterwards termed "andesite," and is said to have been of volcanic origin, subsequent to the upheaval or elevation of the accompanying strata; and is also thought by Clarence King and others to be contemporaneous with, and to some extent instrumental in, the deposit of the mineral matter forming the Comstock Lode. It will be referred to again.—ED.

rock, together with others of clayey matter and metallic substances, occur, finely disseminated through the quartz, causing thereby a marked difference from the character of the western outcrops. A certain porous structure of the quartz, evidently originating from the removal of fine particles of ore, and the brown and red coloring caused by metallic oxides, indicate the ore-bearing character of large portions in depth; and the dissemination of native gold and silver in small pores and larger cavities, gives evidence of the presence of ores of the precious metals. Also the chloride and simple sulphuret of silver, occur in the eastern outcrops. These different characters of the "Pacos" and "Colorados" of the Mexican, and the "iron hat" of the German miner, continue downward to varying depths.*

VEIN MATTER.

The vein matter of the Comstock Lode is of a highly varied character, if we consider every substance which enters into the composition of the body of the vein between its two walls as belonging to it. Its chief component parts are fragments of country rock, clay, and clayey matter, quartz and ores.

FRAGMENTS OF COUNTRY ROCKS.

Near the surface, about five-sixths of the mass of the Comstock vein consists of fragments of country rock—"horses," as the Cornish miner calls them. They are often of large size, and then terminate below in a sharp edge. Their shape and size vary somewhat with the nature of the rock of which they consist. Those of propylite, which along the whole range occur on the eastern side, and only occasionally extend throughout the whole vein where the country is of the same character on both sides, are ordinarily very much elongated in the direction of the vein, frequently to 1,000 feet or more, while their breadth is far inferior, and their height is intermediate between both. At their ends they thin out gradually. Those of syenite terminate more abruptly, and their dimensions are more equal, though they are always in the direction of the strike of the vein. From the large "horses" every variety of size occurs down to the smallest fragments. The quartz is often so thickly filled with angular pieces as to have a brecciated appearance. Propylite is more common among them than syenite, and brecciated vein matter is therefore prevalent in those parts of the lode where propylite incloses the same on both sides, or where, at least, it furnished the larger part of the material for the "horses." It is for this reason abundant in the California, Central, and Ophir mines, and in the southern part of the Gold Hill mines.

CLAY AND CLAYEY MATTERS.

Few large veins are so abundant in these substances as the Comstock vein. Clay forms the eastern selvage from north to south in continuous sheets, sometimes of ten to twenty feet in thickness. Other sheets of clay divide "horses" from quartz or different bodies of the latter; and where the two walls come in close contact they have in places a united width of twenty to sixty feet. This clay is ordinarily tough and putty-like, and contains rounded pebbles of the adjoining rock; only where quartz is on both sides it partakes of its nature, and is more earthy and dry. But, besides, clayey matter occurs in the body of the vein to a great extent, and in places takes a prominent part in filling the fissure. Most "horses" terminate at their lower end in a clayey substance, and continue downward as well as in the direction of the vein as sheets of clay. Out of the vein the same matter occurs to a great extent in the eastern country, but scarcely, if ever, in the western, thereby giving another evidence of the indistinctness of the eastern boundary of the vein.

QUARTZ—CHARACTER OF.

The differences mentioned before as prevailing in the quartz of the outcrops continue downward, but are not so conspicuous in depth on account of the general white color of the quartz. But even then the finely disseminated particles of the wall rock are more peculiar to the eastern then the western portions, and are always abundant where the quartz contains ore. At the upper levels, some bodies of quartz are of a reddish color; this is where the "Colorados" continue downward. Frequently, however, this color is only due to the red clay filling the fissures of the fractured quartz. In this case it is probably produced by the percolation of the vein matter by water, while in the former it is likely that it is connected with the original formation of the vein, as are all the phenomena presented by the "iron hat." The quartz in the Comstock vein is rarely solid, and blasting is applied for its removal in but few instances. Generally it is fractured, and in numerous places the effects of dynamical action on it are such as to give it the appearance of crushed sugar. It occurs in this condition when inclosed in clayey matter, and then frequently reminds one of the waving lines of damask.* But then, also large and continuous bodies, consisting entirely of "crushed quartz," as we may call it, are occasionally met with. Such was the case throughout the larger part of the great bonanza of the Ophir mine.

VARIETY OF ORES.

The principal ores of the Comstock lode are stephanite, vitreous silver ore, native silver, and very rich galena; also small quantities of pyrargyrite or ruby silver, horn silver, and polybasite. Besides these are found native gold, iron pyrites, copper pyrites, zincblende, carbonate of lead and pyromorphite, the last two being very scarce.

Having quoted extensively from Baron Richthofen, a few extracts from Clarence King's exhaustive report will be in order:—

REMARKS ON GENERAL GEOLOGY.

Both the Sierra and Desert ranges are composed first of crumpled and uplifted strata, from the azoic period to the late jurassic; secondly, of ancient erupted rocks which accompany the jurassic upheaval; and thirdly, of modern eruptive rocks belonging to the volcanic family, ranging in date probably from as early as the late miocene to the glacial

*These surface rocks are also called "gossan," "calico rock," "mundic," "iron cap," etc.—ED.

*Great value is attached to the finding of a large amount of clay, gouge, or selvage on the walls of a vein. By many miners it is considered as the result of the slow grinding of the walls together, thus indicating a deep fissure, as no shallow crevice in the surface of the earth would be subject to such displacement. Other miners consider the clay as resulting from the decomposition of mineral waters acting on the walls of the lode, thus indicating an extensive ore channel. It is likely that it may be produced by either or both acting together. In any case it is, next to firm and consistent wall rocks, considered the best evidence of an ore deposit or ore channel.—ED.

period. Folds of more or less complexity, twisted and warped by longitudinal forces, often compressed into a series of zigzags, sometimes masked by outbursts of granite, syenitic granite, or syenite, and lastly, built upon by or frequently buried beneath immense accumulations of volcanic material; these are the characteristic features of the mountain chains. They are usually meridional and parallel, and separated by valleys which are filled to a general level by quarternary detritus, the result of erosion from the early cretaceous period down to the present time. The east slope of the Sierra, directly facing the Washoe region, is, in brief, a relic of metamorphic schists and slates, skirting the foot-hills and resting at high east and west angles against the great granite body, which, for many miles to the southward, forms not only the summit but the main mass of the range. Rising through the granite, and forming an eastern summit is a lofty mass of sanidin-trachyte, of a dull chocolate color, and only remarkable for the beautifully regular prisms of black mica which intersect it. The ridge known as the Washoe Mountains is of this trachyte. Its culminating height, Washoe Peak, lies directly east and west across the valley from Mount Davidson, the center and summit of the Virginia mining region.

Little can be learned of the ancient structure of the Virginia range, for eight-tenths of its mass are made up of volcanic rocks. Only at rare intervals, where deep erosion lays bare the original range, or where its hard summits have been lifted above the volcanic flows, is there any clue to the materials or position of the ancient chain. Mount Davidson is one of these relics, being composed of syenite. Inclined against the base of this mass, and in the bottoms of ravines eroded in the volcanic materials occur considerable hills of metamorphic rocks, schists, limestones, graphitic shales and slates. Southward in the cañon of the Carson, and in the ravines of the Pine Nut hills, are uplifted slates and carbonaceous shales, associated with irregular limestone beds, the whole surrounded and limited by volcanic (andesite) rocks. Still further southward, the crest ridge of the Pine Nut region, which is a continuation of the Virginia range, is syenitic granite, forming high, rugged crags, of an extremely picturesque aspect. Every analogy would point to the belief that these aqueous rocks and the granitic masses accompanying them, are identical with the similar rocks, which predominate in the majority of Cordillera ranges; but we have positive proof of this in the fact that in El Dorado Cañon, one of the ravines of the Pine Nut hills, Professor Whitney has found triassic fossils.

In *resumé*, it may be said that this range is one of the old jurassic folds of stratified rocks, through whose fissures granite and syenite have obtruded; that after a very long period of comparative repose from the early cretaceous to the late tertiary the old range was riven in innumerable crevices, and deluged by floods of volcanic rocks which have buried nearly all its older mass, and entirely changed its topography. During this period of vulcanism the present valleys were in great part filled with fresh water lakes; and near the base of the Virginia range we have evidence, in the tufa deposits, that a considerable quantity of volcanic material was both ejected under water and flowed down into it. Water penetrating the fissured range and meeting melted rock gave rise to the solfataras and hot springs, whose traces are everywhere apparent. Following this age of lava and steam eruptions came the glacial epoch, with its sequel of torrents and floods, and finally a great desiccating period, introducing our present condition.

THE GLACIAL EPOCH.

A sketch of the geology of Nevada which should leave this out would be very imperfect indeed. Although the great ice age had little to do in forming the deposits of ores, it had much to do with fixing the topography of the country, and exposing the mineral deposits.

In common with all the northern part of North America, Nevada was covered with a deluge of ice. Although it was, geologically speaking, a modern affair, many centuries—perhaps thousands—have elapsed since that period, and it requires a great stretch of the imagination, while toiling over the dreary alkali or salt plains to realize the fact that at one time the ice overspread the whole country from 5,000 to 20,000 feet in depth. But the proofs seem incontrovertible. From California on the west to Nova Scotia in the east can be found the track of the glaciers, unmistakable in their character as are the ancient roads in Europe, constructed by the Roman legions. The causes which led to these vast deposits of ice, which changed the almost tropic sun into an arctic one, and permitted the accumulated snows to remain for unknown ages, is as much beyond our comprehension as are the upheavals of the Rocky Mountains or Sierra Nevada. The small snow-banks left in the mountains seem about as insignificant compared to the original masses as the few hot springs compared with the great *solfataras* that deposited the rich lodes of the Comstock. It is one of the peculiarities of these great ice-fields that they have a regular flow towards the greatest depression. The movement is slow, sometimes not more than a few feet in a year, but it moves with a mighty force. Great masses of rock held in the ice as in a vise are dragged along the earth, cutting away the hardest rocks, leveling everything to a certain plane. In this way Carson, Truckee, Paradise, and all the larger valleys of the State were eroded. At the lower end of these valleys may generally be found the reef of rocks, the worn out or abandoned tools of the defunct glacier left us; under the influence of the changing climate it slowly retreated up the mountain sides, these transverse, also lateral piles of rock (*moraines*) indicating the places where an obstinate and prolonged resistance was made. The western slope of the Sierra Nevada was the site of the most active work, because the elevation was from tide water, or a melting point, to a region of perpetual frost.

LIVING GLACIERS.

The glaciers are now in full action in some parts of Alaska, moving in columns of a hundred miles in length so slowly that a year is required to make any perceptible movement; but from under the glacier the waters pour out laden with clay and fine

sand, the shavings and chips of the mighty machine that was, and still is, engaged in leveling continents. In the southern part of California, around the cluster of mountains containing Mount Whitney, the glacier is still a powerful element in shaping the earth. A few small ones, not often exceeding a mile in their greatest dimensions, may be seen in the vicinity of the Carson River. The number within the limits of that State may exceed a hundred, though the period of their greatest activity has long since passed away.

LOCAL CHARACTERISTICS.

Returning to the consideration of the general geology, a few remarks concerning other portions of the State will finish the subject, promising that the particular description given of the Comstock Lode will furnish a key to that of most parts of the Great Basin, though it would seem that the deposit of ores occurred in widely different eras, as also under different dynamical and metalliferous conditions.

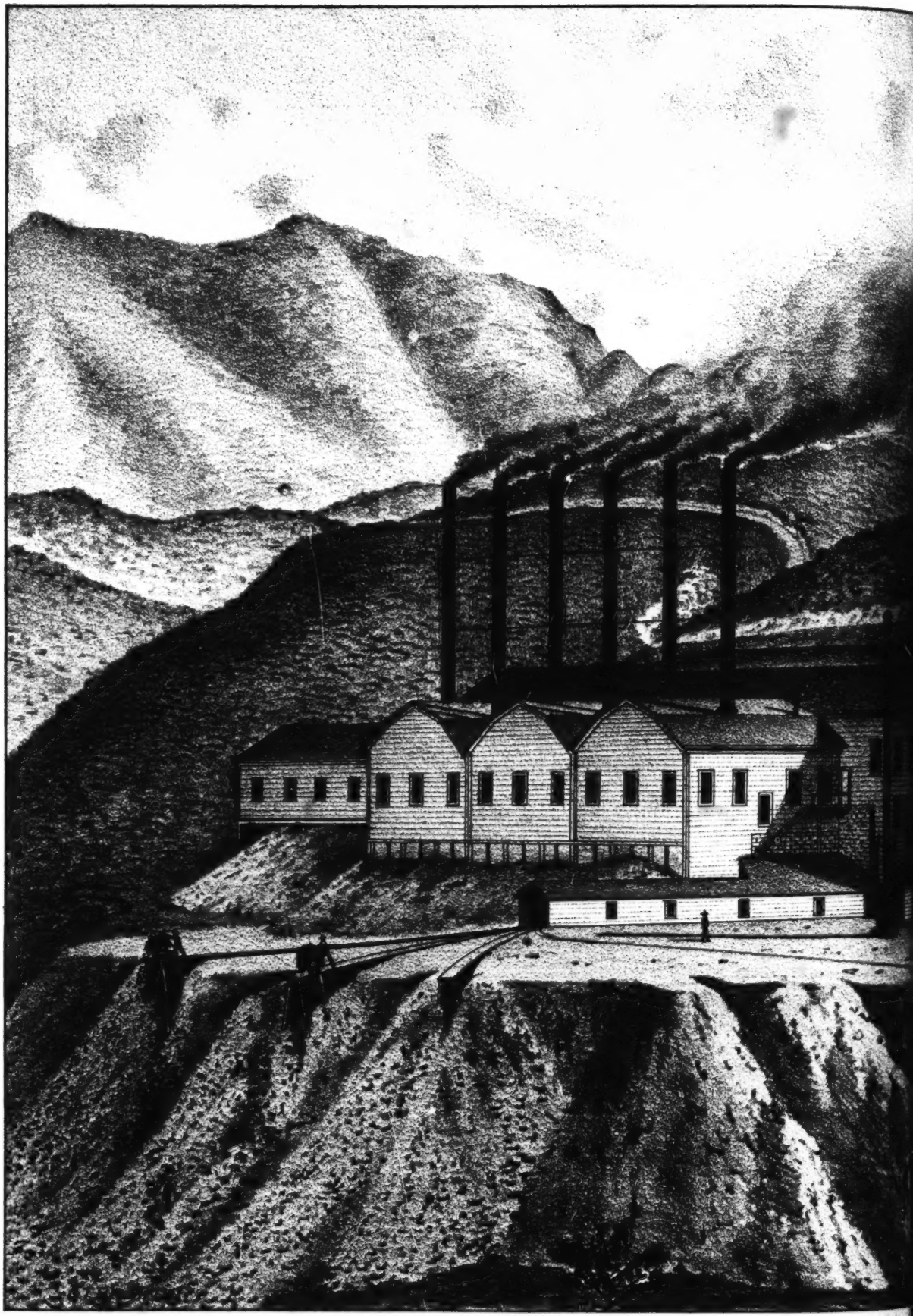
The portions of the State occupied by the last of the retreating seas are marked by extensive bodies of soda, borax, sulphur, alum and salt. These deposits are more particularly described in the sketches of the different counties. Humboldt, Churchill and Esmeralda counties are of this character, being distinguished by the presence of numerous saliniferous minerals. They occupy the lowest position of the Great Basin, the largest rivers, such as Carson, Humboldt, Walker, Truckee, all having their sinks in, or near, these counties. In other portions the beds of limestone, the remains of the coral reefs of a former age, become the associates of the gold and silver veins, and seem to have been active in producing the precipitation, or deposit. This condition seems to obtain in Elko, Nye, Eureka, and White Pine. In other portions of the State the deposits were in many instances in granite, in narrow fissures, with little indications of deep or extensive fissures, as in Esmeralda and Lander counties, as well as the mines on the eastern slope of the Sierra Nevada, in the counties of Esmeralda, Ormsby, Washoe, etc. The northwestern part of the State in many places seems to be overlaid with the lava from the great overflow which formed the famous Modoc lava beds.

The first fossils belonging to the lower silurian period, found west of the one hundred and twelfth meridian, to which public attention was called, were discovered in 1866, at Silver Peak, Esmeralda County, by Professor Joshua E. Clayton. They were found on the border of a large valley, whose depressed central portion of several hundred acres in extent, is covered with saline incrustations from the depth of several inches to a foot or more. At that time Professor Clayton was superintending the construction of reduction works there, as well as exploiting the mines that were to supply the ore to be worked. The valley has since then been known as Clayton Valley. A hard, compact, fine-grained calcareous rock, which was susceptible of a high degree of polish, proved to have been formed by the organic remains of the earliest existing corallites known; while an arenacious bed of yellowish, thinly laminated sandstone in immediate proximity contained innumerable trilobites—the earliest living creatures on the globe—which were plainly imprinted upon each sheet of the rock as the layers were separated. Thermal saline springs of large dimensions flow near the point at which this discovery was made; and on the hills that skirt the valley are found ledges containing gold, silver, copper, lead and iron, besides other metals less useful.

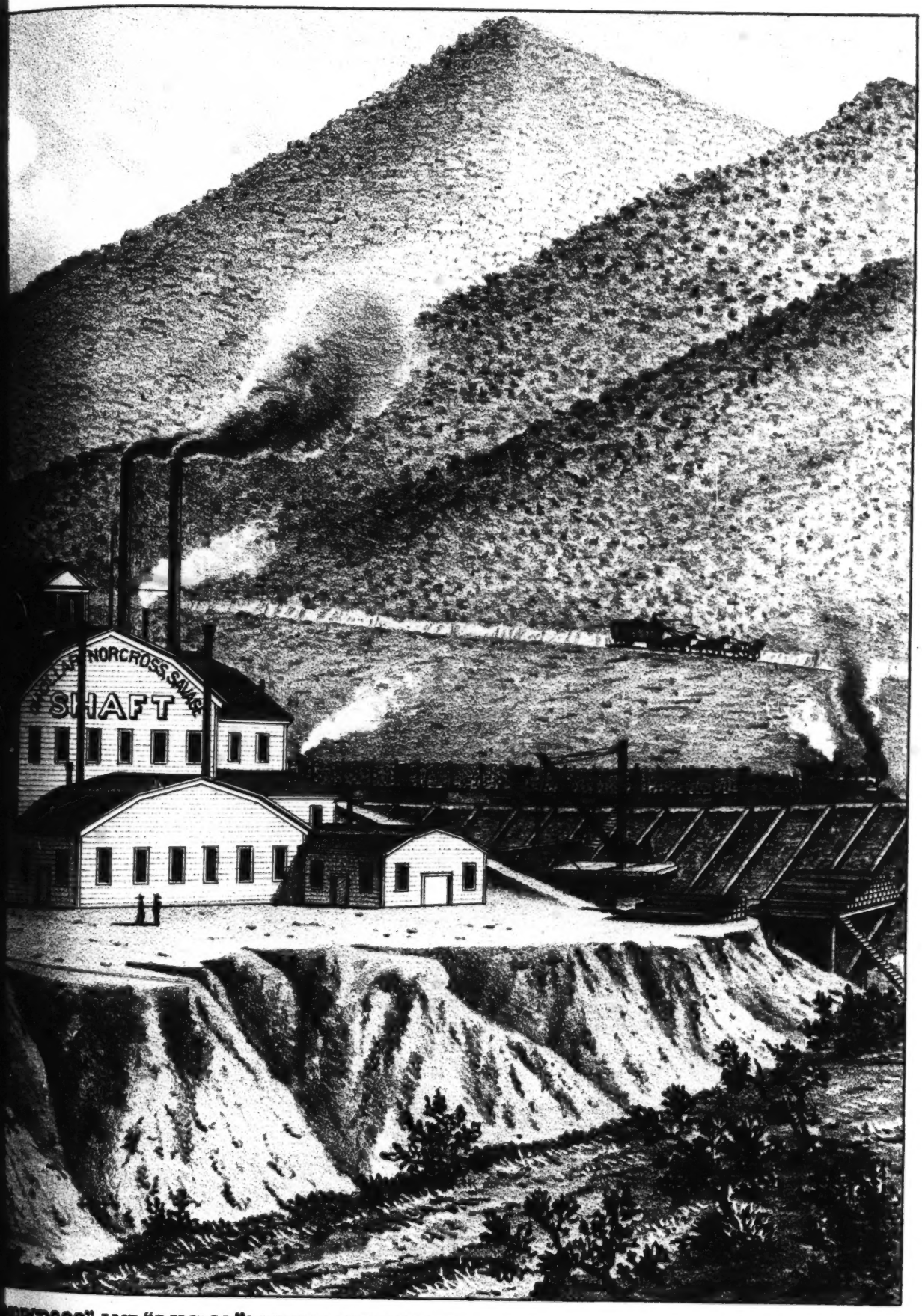
Many of the most prominent mines of central and eastern Nevada are found in limestone. Immense reefs of quartzite are almost invariably found accompanying these limestone belts, and running parallel thereto. The Pilot Mountains, a short distance southeast of Walker Lake, are mostly composed of limestone, which contains numerous large fossils of a recent geological period. Erosion has loosened and exposed many of these, and they can there be procured in great quantities, and of perfect form. In the Diamond Range, on many of the most prominent peaks, which have suffered denudation by snow and ice, can also be found fossils of like character. At Hot Creek and Tybo limestone is the predominating rock along the metalliferous zone. At Mineral Hill, where the ore is found, the rock is calcareous slate at the base of the hill, while overlying this higher up is limestone. Spruce Mountain is composed of stratified limestone, or dolomite, with an outcrop of porphyry on the western slope at its base.

The rocks of Humboldt County are syenite, granite, porphyry and slate, though quartzite prevails in some of the mountain ranges, accompanied with limestone mingled with calcareous spar, which either rests upon or alternates with hard, compact grits and quartzite. In many of the cañons are found boulders of serpentine, conglomerate, talcose slate, fine grey granite, coarse red, crystalline white and metamorphic sandstones, gypsum, pebbles of alabaster, and marble of variable textures. In some localities volcanic action is indicated by the presence of scoria, obsidian, lava and sulphur.

In Nye County there is a vein of silicious material which contains much beautiful turquoise, useful to the lapidary. Also beautifully silicified wood—large trees having been petrified—from which fine specimens can be procured. The sandy plains of southern Nevada frequently show upon their surface many pebbles, rough-looking on the outside, about the size of a hen's egg, which, upon being broken, are found to be agate, hollow—geodes, containing innumerable, beautiful, tiny crystals. Calcedony, obsidian etc., are frequently found in their company.



JOINT SHAFT OF THE "CHOLLAR" "POTOSI," "HA
VIRG



NORCROSS" AND "SAVAGE" MINING COMPANIES.
EVADA.

THE MOUNTAIN SYSTEM.

The general trend of the interior elevations is parallel to that of the Rocky Mountains and Sierra Nevada, though instances are not wanting of transverse elevations, and even of mineral veins to correspond. In places these elevations rival the parent Rocky Mountains in height. The United States geological exploration of the fortieth parallel gives the altitude of Pogonip Peak, in White Pine County, as 10,792 feet above the level of the sea; Telegraph Peak and Treasure Hill, 9,228; Treasure City, 8,980; and other places nearly the same. It is remarkable that on these high elevations some of the richest mines in the State have been found in a horizontal position, the minerals seemingly owing their capture or precipitation to beds of limestone, over which flowed the waters of solfataras, holding silver in solution.

The Washoe range of mountains is 100 miles or more in length, ending, on the south, in the Pine Nut Mountains, which are even higher than Mount Davidson, without its fortunate and unexampled deposits, however. In the north it is lost or sinks under the great lava flow before referred to.

As illustrated in Figure No. 1, the surface of the great intermediate basin appears to have been compressed between the flanking ranges, the Sierra Nevada on the west and the Rocky Mountains on the east, the whole constituting a portion of the Cordillerian system, which stretches from Central America to the Arctic. The regular recurrence of the mountain ranges and the parallelism of their trend impress the casual observer with the conviction of lateral pressure as their cause. While there is a general regularity in the physical features of all the different ranges, the trend of all being northerly and southerly, there appears great irregularity in their lithological formation, offering to the geologist and mineralogist the most interesting of all possible fields for his studies. Within the limits of the State are near 100 distinct mountain ranges, nearly every one of which are worthy the close attention and full description that Richthofen and King have given of the Washoe Range, including Mount Davidson. Among the principal ranges are, commencing in the northwest, the Black Rock, Pine Forest, Antelope, Trinity, Cottonwood or Santa Rosa, Hot Spring, Independence, Goose Creek, and other smaller mountains, buttes and spurs north of the Humboldt River; and south of that river and north of the central parallel are the West Humboldt, East Range, Sonoma, Battle Mountain, Fish Creek, Cortez, Piñon, East Humboldt, Pequop and Toano. Along the central belt are the Carson Sink Range, Augusta, New Pass, Desatoya, Shoshone, Toiyabe, Toquima, Monitor, Hot Creek, Diamond, Pancake, White Pine, Egan, Long Valley Range, Schell Creek, and Snake. In the southwest and south are the Walker River or Wassuch, Excelsior, Pilot, Monte Christo, Red Mountain, Kawitch, Reveille, Pahranagat, Mount Irish, Hiko, Ely, Highland, Spring Mountain, Cedar, Mormon, Virgin, Grapevine, Belted, Desert, Buckskin, Vegas, and Muddy. There are many other ranges of considerable importance, to some of which the geographer has as yet neglected to give an appellation; and there are also many isolated peaks and hills that have become famous for their mineral wealth. Of these latter are the Potosi, with its stores of galena; and the Salt Mountain, with its great veins of rock salt in the extreme south; Silver Peak in the southwest; Ruby Hill and Prospect Mountain in the Diamond Range; Treasure Hill and Pogonip Peak in the White Pine Range; Mount Tenabo, and its giant ledge, in the Cortez Mountains; Jeff. Davis Peak and Wheeler Peak in the Snake Range. Some of the ranges, as the Toiyabe, Diamond, Schell Creek, Egan, and East Humboldt, extend unbroken for 100 or more miles in length, sending their highest peaks 10,000 and 12,000 feet into the sky. While the surface appears so mountainous, there are broad valleys corresponding, seldom less than five or six miles in width, some with fertile soil, and some widely spread with salt, soda, borates, nitre, sulphur, etc., forbidding to the eye, but valuable to commerce. Through all the mountain ranges are frequent passes, and open plains surround their termini, affording easy routes of travel; and in nearly every range, whether the body be of granite, limestone, porphyry, or quartzite, are veins of the precious or useful metals.

ORIGIN OF MINERAL VEINS.

If the minerals now sought for by the generality of mankind had their origin in the center of the earth, or in the Plutonic regions, as so often said, it is quite certain that they were ejected at such an ancient period that they have been, and still are, handled over and over by the superficial forces or agencies. When superficial is spoken of it must be given sufficient latitude to embrace all that portion of the earth which has been subject to deposit, erosion, or denudation, which in many places is not less than twenty thousand feet. In one of the illustrations used at the beginning of this article attention is called to the dark lines as inclosing the supposed mineral stratum. That such a condition may exist, and even does exist, may be easily demonstrated. The granite mountains tower far above the stratified rocks at their bases, with which they once were overlaid. This stripping process has gone on until far down on the side of the mountains we find the edges of the strata which on the western slope go down under the great Sacramento Valley, and on the eastern side under the Great Basin of Utah. We find the remains of mineral veins whose tops, and perhaps richest parts, have been swept away with all the gold, silver and other minerals contained in them. We have seen the surface of the Comstock Lode enrich Gold Cañon. The

gold which was found in the cañon was presumably not one per cent. of what was originally in the vein, and the silver was *all* swept away, lodging somewhere, below or perhaps, carried to the lake at the foot of Carson River. This condition prevails all over the State. According to the reports of the Assessors the mineral veins have been richest on the surface, and these have for ages been exposed to the wash and destruction incident to rains, frost and sunshine. There is no destruction of metals, and they must be in existence somewhere in the newly-formed or *post pliocene* strata. In the course of our history mention is made of the use of immense quantities of quicksilver used by the miners everywhere. It all goes down the stream, enriching the valleys. Thousands of tons are deposited in some shape below the mines. Supposing that in course of natural events, propylite and trachyte should again cover the earth, or at least the portion of it under consideration, and bury it so deep that the present ranches, alkali and salt beds, should become subject to the internal heat of the earth, amounting to one degree for each fifty feet of depth, the minerals would become redissolved and perhaps be redeposited by the hot springs, or solfataras, which would result from an upheaval of new mountain ranges. The slightest consideration of this subject will enable any one to see that the $300,000,000 taken from the mines of Nevada have made no perceptible impression on the total amount of the original quantity.

The minerals lying in the flats and mud lakes may be of very little value to the present race of humanity, and are referred to as a possible solution of the question as to the origin of mineral veins.

FUTURE MINING PROSPECTS.

Whatever the fluctuations in the mining interests of any one locality, Nevada will undoubtedly remain the great silver-producing State for many years. While it is very doubtful whether, as a rule, the mines will grow richer as greater depths are attained, yet there is such an immense tract of metalliferous country with large quantities of low-grade ores, which under favorable circumstances will pay for reduction, that it is quite certain thousands will mine with profit for hundreds of years. When we look at the extravagant rates of labor, timber, machinery etc., extravagant compared with prices in Europe—where mining has been carried on for hundreds of years on a basis of less than one-fourth of the Nevada prices—and consider that according to the inevitable laws of exchange the rates must approximate each other, it leaves an immense margin for development in Nevada.

Very little profit of the rich mines inures to the State where the mines are situated. The profits go to stockholders, who perhaps reside in Paris or London. The works are managed by agents, who deem it their duty and interest to extort the utmost profits possible; they cheapen everything, wood, labor and material to the greatest extent. Though bonanzas enrich the world, or at least the owners thereof, they bring no more profit to the country than the poorer mines, which pay but a small profit over the cost of working. In nearly every county are found bodies of low-grade ores of all kinds, where bonanzas are possible. In addition to the mines of silver and gold there are immense beds of borax, salt, sulphur, antimony and copper, all valuable in the arts, that alone would form the basis of prosperity. When the systems of railways now contemplated and under way shall have been completed, so that the prices of transportation shall not be such an effectual bar to development, Nevada will gradually assume among the States the position which her immense resources entitle her.

CHAPTER XVIII.

MINING AND POLITICS.

Mining Influence Upon Politics—Why and How the Law Was Changed—Why the Law Was Changed in 1871—Bullion Increase in 1871 Over 1870—Table Showing Change in Assessments and Taxation, etc.—The Law of 1875, Its Pecuniary and Political Effects—The Members Ignore Their Pledges—An Outside Pressure Brought to Bear—The Two Horns of the Dilemma—The Result—Senators Voting For and Against—The Veto and Its Effects—Bonanza Move Number Three—Attempt to Compromise—Compromise Effected—Efforts to Avoid Paying the Penalties.

THE search for the royal metals first led to the settlement of the whites in the country now known as Nevada. The discovery of the Comstock was the first lodestone that attracted any considerable number into the Territory. It is the mineral resources of Nevada that have created a demand for other branches of industry, and they languish or prosper in response to the mineral developments of the country. With the mining industry closed down, even at this day, there would result such an exodus from the State as would leave those who remained mere tenants at will of the Indians. Because of the importance of this branch of Nevada's resources, it has from the first been the touchstone, or ruling factor, in ultimately determining her governmental policy.

In 1863, when the first legally authorized effort was made to adopt a State Constitution, the question that agitated the framers more than any other, was that of taxing the mines. A section was inserted in that instrument authorizing taxation of property which placed unproductive, and all mines, upon the same basis for being taxed as other property. A strong opposition was developed in the Convention against this clause in the section which authorized a levy upon a mining claim on account of value given to the location because of the *present* hope or belief that it would *lead to value* at some *future time*. Wm. M. Stewart was the most able and tenacious of all the members in his opposition to the section as it was introduced, and he proposed an amendment that authorized a levy only upon the net proceeds of

that class of property, but it was defeated. He made a number of speeches upon the question, in all of which he reminded his associates that he was "Opposed to taxing the hopes of poor miners; his shafts, and drifts, and bed-rock tunnels."

Mark Twain, in his inimitable way, in a communication to the *Territorial Enterprise*, gives the proceedings of a burlesque body known as the Third House, of which he was President. His report of the meeting leaves a forcible impression upon the mind of the tenacity evinced by Mr. S., his proneness to recur to the hope deferred of the poor miners, as well as the importance attached at the time to that subject by the Convention generally. This article will be found in full in Chapter XII. of this book.

On the nineteenth of the following January the Constitution was overwhelmingly rejected by the people, on the grounds, mainly, of its not containing the Stewart amendment. Another Convention was called to frame a State Constitution, that met at Carson, in July, 1864, and the rejected instrument, with slight changes, including the Stewart idea of mining taxation, was again placed before the people. The vote was taken at the general State election that year, on the seventh of September, resulting in adopting it by a vote of 10,373 to 1,284. The first Legislature that met under the New Constitution enacted a revenue law that was approved March 9, 1865.

This Act* authorized a tax levy of $1.50 for the county, and $1.25 for the State on each one hundred dollars of valuation; but Section 99 limited the levy on proceeds of mines to one dollar on the hundred, one-half for county, the other for State purposes. This was a discrimination in favor of mining products of $1.75 on the $100 over other kinds of property.†

The law further provided that twenty dollars should be deducted for expense of working the ore, and that only three-fourths of the remainder should be taxed.‡ This would result in obtaining sixty cents tax from a ton of ore that worked $100.

WHY AND HOW THE LAW WAS CHANGED.

The question of the constitutionality of the ninety-ninth section of that law had been mooted from the time of its passage, but no case had been brought before the courts to settle the matter until February 8, 1877, when an action for that purpose was brought before Judge S. H. Wright, of the Second District. Both friends and enemies of the law knew that the matter would be taken before the Supreme Court of the State, as soon as Judge Wright rendered his decision, by appeal of the unsuccessful litigant. The question was a very important one; and if the section in question was finally declared to be antagonistic to the State Constitution such decision would increase materially the amount of tax that producers would be required to pay upon their bullion.

Some idea of the strength of motive that influenced men to provide against the consequences of an adverse decision will be gained from the following:—

In 1866 the Storey County Assessor had reported $11,951,876 as the gross amount of their bullion produced, and a tax of $17,772.54 only had been paid on the same. If the revenue had been collected in accordance with only that portion of the law which the Supreme Court finally decided to be constitutional, the tax would have been increased from the amount as above—of less than $18,000—to $123,776.29 in Storey County alone. The Gould & Curry, Savage, Hale & Norcross, Yellow Jacket, Kentuck, Imperial, Crown Point, Belcher, and other mines of the Comstock were yielding an aggregate of from $15,000,000 to $17,000,000 in bullion per year. This present income, and foreshadowing of such vast and rapidly accumulating wealth for the future, made slight variations in the per cent. of tax, representing large sums of money. Therefore it was deemed important that no uncertainty should lie at the door of wealth, like the menace contained in the undecided suit; and the danger resulted in bringing the sensitive receivers of fabulous incomes into the shadows directly behind the Legislative throne.

A special session of the Legislature having been called, convened on the fifteenth of March succeeding the commencement of the suit, and two revenue bills were introduced before that body that materially changed the provisions of the law in question. One of them provided for a further exemption in the amount of bullion to be assessed, allowing eighteen dollars per ton on free ores, and forty dollars per ton on such as had to be worked by the Freiburg (roasting), or smelting process, to be deducted from the gross yield.* The other was introduced into the Senate by D. W. Welty, of Lander County, on the twenty-second of March, 1867, looking to the relief of the tax-oppressed bullion. It passed the Senate by a vote of ten to five, and the Assembly by a vote of twenty-three to five, almost without discussion; becoming a law by approval April 2d, on the same day of its passage. The ninety-ninth section of the old law was on the sixth of June following declared unconstitutional, because it made taxation unequal; but in this respect the new law out-Heroded Herod himself.† It limited the bullion tax in Storey County to twenty-five cents on the one hundred dollars, for county purposes, at the same time authorizing therefor the levy of $1.50 on the same amount of any other species of property. The State tax was left uniform;

* Statues of 1864 and 1865, pages 271–306.
† State of Nevada vs. Estabrook. New Reports, volume 3, page 173.
‡ Nevada Reports, volume 3, page 179. "The closing sentence of Section 99 directs a tax to be levied on three-fourths of the value previously ascertained of the proceeds of the mine. This is clearly unconstitutional. The value being once ascertained the whole value is taxable at the same rate as other property.

* Statues of 1867, page 160.
† Statutes of 1867, page 163.

discrimination only being allowed in taxation for county purposes, and in Storey County; productive mines in other parts of the State being shut out from the beneficiary limitation. Under this new regime, the owner of a horse valued at $100 paid to Storey County $1.50 in tax, while the owner of a ton of ore yielding $100, first deducted eighteen dollars out of it, if the same was free milling ore, and then paid twenty and a half cents tax on what remained; but if the ore had to be either roasted or smelted to reduce it, then forty dollars was first deducted, leaving sixty dollars to be assessed that was taxed only fifteen cents.*

WHY THE LAW WAS CHANGED IN 1871.

It needs but a glance at the following exhibit to enable a person to understand the influences that produced a change in the existing law creating further exemption in the tax on bullion.

INCREASE OF BULLION IN 1871

Over the product of 1870, as exhibited by rolls of County Assessors:—

Esmeralda County, bullion assessed in 1871, $137,079; in 1870, $92,910. Increase, $44,169.

Elko County, bullion assessed in 1871, $614,946; in 1870, $219,169. Increase, $395,777.

Humboldt County, bullion assessed in 1871, $499,458; in 1870, $378,840. Increase, $120,618.

Lyon County, bullion assessed in 1871, $579,279. Increase, $579,279.

Lander County, bullion assessed in 1871, $2,099,013; in 1870, $1,104,590. Increase, $994,423.

Lincoln County, bullion assessed in 1871, $3,604,802; in 1870, $1,662,916. Increase, $1,941,886.

Nye County, bullion assessed in 1871, $474,108; in 1870, $191,061. Increase, $283,047.

White Pine County, bullion assessed in 1871, $1,347,528; in 1870, $1,177,679. Increase, $169,849.

Storey County, bullion assessed in 1871, $10,644,702; in 1870, $6,053,949. Increase, $4,590,753.

Total increased bullion assessment of 1871 over 1870, $8,119,801.

In November, 1870, the Crown Point and Belcher "bonanzas" were discovered, those mines being the property of William Sharon, of the California Bank, and his friends. The unprecedented prosperity of mines all over the State combined to help give owners an overshadowing influence upon legislation; and they sought, as preponderating capital always seeks, to shift the burden of taxation as much as possible on to the properties and industries less fortunate and able to bear it. In addition to the above, another strong incentive was thrown into the scale for exemption of mining products, because of the following facts:—

The Legislature of 1869 had, in February, authorized Storey County to issue $300,000 in bonds, to be given to the Virginia and Truckee Railroad Company.* A levy of one-half of one per cent. was to be made yearly upon the property of the county to pay interest upon those bonds, and to create a sinking fund for accumulating moneys, out of which to pay them off eventually.

The Crown Point, Belcher, Savage, in fact nearly all the mines on the Comstock, were under the control of the California Bank stockholders at that time. They consequently had a strong incentive for freeing, as far as lay in their power, this class of property from the burden of that debt. An additional motive was added, in the fact, that the same parties to whom the bonds were given and who owned the railroad, also controlled those best paying mines; and they objected to having their bullion taxed into the county sinking and interest fund, out of which they were to be paid. The result of these influences brought to bear, was the approval of an Act of the Legislature, on the twenty-eighth of February, 1871, that further changed the law concerning the assessment of bullion.† This time it allowed a deduction from the product of mines, of such an amount per ton, as it cost to extract the ore and convert the same into bullion. A limit, however, was placed to the amount allowable for such expenses. The deduction on ores going twelve dollars or less per ton, could not exceed ninety per cent. of their value. If they yielded anywhere between twelve and thirty dollars, a deduction of eighty per cent. might be made; and a sixty per cent. deduction was admissible if they produced between thirty and one hundred dollars. If over $100, fifty per cent. might be claimed by the owner as exempt from taxation, provided it could be shown that such was the actual expense. A further and additional deduction of fifteen dollars per ton was allowable upon any ores worked by the dry, or Frieburg, process. The effect of this change was to very materially increase the amount of bullion that escaped taxation. As an example: Under the law of 1867, forty-dollar ore escaped tax, if worked by Frieburg or smelting process, and was assessed twenty-two dollars if reduced in any other way. Under the new law, the owners of the above grade of ores that escaped taxation, might figure expenses so high as to leave but one dollar per ton liable to assessment, while upon the free ores that were assessed, as above twenty-two dollars per ton, the assessment might be reduced to sixteen dollars.

The following table exhibits the effect of the changes in the laws, by showing what the tax was under each of the Acts, and the Supreme Court decision—upon $12, $30 to $99, and $100 ores. The remarks accompanying it, gives the authority for the figures as they are given:—

* Statutes of 1867, pages 160 and 163.

* Statutes of 1869, page 49, Sections 1 and 4.
† Statutes of 1871, page 87.

W. E. Ran

WALTER E. DEAN.

THE young men who came to California as late as 1860 do not call themselves pioneers. Yet in relation to business, they have had a pretty large range of pioneer experience. W. E. Dean was born in Rochester, New York, December 25, 1838. His ancestors on his mother's side were of Maryland stock. His grandfather was present from that State at the first inauguration of George Washington as President of the United States. On the paternal side, his immediate ancestors were from New York. Mr. Dean's early education was in the common schools of Rochester and in the High School of the same city. This was supplemented by a good elementary business education in a banking house. In 1860, having attained his majority, he was ready for any business venture which had a reasonable prospect of success. He left Rochester that year for China, by way of San Francisco. But on reaching the latter place, the accounts from China were not assuring. The treatment of Europeans at that time, and the new hazards of business, with the prospect of a war between China and one or more European Powers, were considerations which changed Mr. Dean's determination, and he concluded to try his fortune in California. His business training stood him in good stead. He very soon became Secretary of some of the most important mines on the Pacific Coast. Among them were the Chollar Mining Company, and afterwards the Potosi, Imperial, and others. He acquired in these positions the reputation of a prompt, accurate and faithful officer, with a large capacity for the dispatch of business. Courteous and obliging in his intercourse with those who had business to transact with him, he could hardly fail of being a popular business man.

Mr. Dean made business ventures in mines, sometimes with fortunate results, and sometimes with losses. Probably an instance is not known of unvarying good fortune on the part of any individual long engaged in mining pursuits. The purchase of an undeveloped mine is always a venture, where there may be ten chances against making anything to one for making a fortune. Yet a great mine is such a fortune, and there is so much fascination in the venture, that it is not a matter of wonder that enterprising men should be willing to take the risks. A great mine can only be developed and placed on a paying basis by a large expenditure, and often by years of patient labor. Even when nothing is returned there is this one essential benefit, that many hundred thousand dollars may have been spent for labor and supplies, and this money goes into a thousand small channels, and helps the country just as much as the same amount which the farmer pays for the labor on his farm, and for the supplies which he buys from time to time. Mr. Dean at last found the balance from his ventures on the right side. He was set down as a fortunate man. It was rather the good fortune which came from experience, education and a clear business head. He did not place all his eggs in one basket, but at a later day, made several judicious investments in real estate in San Francisco, which he has since improved, rightly judging that the future growth and prosperity of that city were well assured.

In the year 1878, Mr. Dean turned his attention somewhat to mining interests in Arizona Territory. Encouraging accounts were given of some of the undeveloped mines in that region. The country was remote. The railroad had progressed hardly beyond the Colorado River. The cost of erecting mills and transporting supplies was enormous. It was certain that none but the richest mines in that condition of things would return any profit to the owners. Many cautious mining men were averse to touching anything in Arizona. Mr. Dean bought for himself and his associates what was then known as the Contention Mine, in the Tombstone District. The consideration was only a few thousand dollars. But the mine was only partially developed. Indeed, it had never been opened far enough to show forth what might be in it; the surface indications were promising enough. But surface indications have often promised vastly more than was ever realized, as most mining men know to their cost. The new purchaser had not seen the mine, and did not see it for nearly a year afterwards. It was, however, in charge of one of the most competent superintendents in the country. At the expiration of a year or more he and his associates were able to demonstrate that the Contention was a good mine.

Mr. Dean was not only fortunate in his mining investment, but also in his associates. When the purchasers were able to demonstrate its great resources, a mill was erected at a point about nine miles distant, where water could be procured. In a few weeks the mill had produced bullion equal in value to the entire cost of the establishment. Since that time regular monthly dividends have been made of $75,000 each, besides an extra one of the

same amount last Christmas. The name of the mine was changed to that of Western, and it is now known as one of the great mines of the country. The stock of this mine has never been placed on the market. The owners are satisfied with safe returns, and with conservative mining for regular dividends. The mine is developed in an orderly and systematic way, and it promises for many years to come to be one of the best mining properties in the country. Mr. Dean was married in 1863 to Miss Helen C. MacDonough, of Philadelphia, and has one son just coming to manhood. He is a member of the California Commandery of Knights Templar, and is also a member of several prominent clubs and Associations. He has a large social nature, gives liberally when his sympathies are enlisted, is a tried and trusted friend, high-spirited and firm in his views of public policy and duty. He has no taste for politics, votes quietly, but never conceals his opinions. He reads extensively, has a taste for art and refined amusements, and has the capacity to enjoy in a rational way the fortune which he has attained in the prime of his years.

TABLE

Showing the change in Assessments and Taxation upon the same values under the successive Laws for Taxing Mine Products up to 1875.

(8) Ore Classification for Assessment as per Law of 1871. Statutes of 1871, Page 87.	Class.	Rules under Statutes of 1854 and 1865, Page 306. (1)		Rule under decision of Supreme Court in 1867. Nevada Rep., Vol. 3, Page 173. (4)		Difference between Storey and other Counties in the State under Statutes of 1867, Pages 160 and 163.						Difference between Storey and other Counties in the State under Statutes of 1871, Page 87.					
		Rates at which $12, $30, $99 and $100 Ore was assessed. (2)	Tax per Ton, authorized on same. (3)	Rates at which $12, $30, $99 and $100 Ore was assessed. (5)	Tax per Ton, authorized on same. (6)	Rates at which $12, $30, $99 & $100 Ore was assessed. (7)		Tax per ton authorized on the same.				Rates at which $12, $30, $99 & $100 Ore was assessed. (8)		Tax per Ton authorized on the same.			
						Base Ore.	Free Ore.	Base Ore.	Base Ore. Storey Co	Free Ore.	Free Ore. Storey Co	Base Ore.	Free Ore.	Base Ore.	Base Ore. Storey Co	Free Ore.	Free Ore. Storey Co
Yielding $12 or less per ton..... .. .	4	EXEMPT.	EXEMPT.	EXEMPT.	EXEMPT.	EXEMPT	EXEMPT	EXEMPT	EXEMPT	EXEMPT	EXEMPT	EXEMPT	$1.20	EXEMPT	EXEMPT	$0.033	$0.018
Yielding between $12 and $30 per ton..	3	$7.50	$0.07½	$10.00	$0.27½		$12.00			$0.33	$0.18		$6.00			$0.16½	$0.09
Yielding from $30 to $99 per ton.....	2	$59.25	$0.59¼	$79.00	$2.17¼	$59.00	$81.00	$1.62½	$0.88½	$2.22½	$1.21½	$24.60	$39.60	$0.6765	$0.369	$1.089	$0.594
Yielding $100 or more per ton.....	1											$35.00	$50.00	$0.96¼	$0.52½	$1.37½	$0.75

(1) Section 99 of this Statute declared unconstitutional by Supreme Court in a decision rendered June 6, 1867. Nevada Reports, Vol. 3, page 173. This case was commenced in the District Court of Ormsby County on the previous 8th of February.

(2) To get the assessable value deduct $20 per ton, and three-fourths of what is left is the amount. Supreme Court decision left the $20 clause intact, but said all that remained after such deduction must be assessed.

(3) Rate of taxation on Bullion was one per cent., half for State and half for County purposes. Supreme Court said this could not be as it discriminated in favor of this class of property. Other kinds having to pay a much higher rate. $2.75 on the $100 being authorized for State and County purposes.

(4) But little if any tax was collected under this ruling, as the law of 1867 had taken effect two months prior to the date of this decision, which was rendered June 6th. The case had first come before the Second District Court, however, on the previous 8th of February.

(5) Deduct $20 per ton for expense of working, and what remains is the amount to be assessed.

(6) To find the assessable value of free milling ore, deduct for expense, $18 per ton. If refractory and requiring Freiburg or smelting process to reduce it, then deduct for such expense $40 per ton, and the remainder in both cases is the amount to assess. Statutes of 1867, page 160.

(7) The tax levied was for the same amount as upon any other class of property, except in Storey County, where it was limited to twenty-five cents on the $100. Statutes of 1867, page 163.

(8) This is the law as it now exists, as far as the classification of grades and rule of determining the amount to be assessed is concerned. Owners under it can deduct actual expense and no more. Expense, however, is not allowed in excess of the following: On class 4, ninety per cent.; class 3, eighty per cent.; class 2, sixty per cent., and class 1 fifty per cent., of the gross yield of ores. The discrimination in favor of bullion in Storey County remained in full force until 1875, when the change in that respect brought on the celebrated bullion tax contest with the "Bonanza" firm.

THE LAW OF 1875, ITS PECUNIARY AND POLITICAL EFFECTS.

The people of Storey County became somewhat restive under the discrimination, and in 1874 elected John Piper of Virginia City to the State Senate, who introduced a bill that became a law,* by an almost unanimous vote in both Houses,† and was approved February 20, 1875. The change made by Piper's bill was a radical one. It repealed that portion of the law of 1867 which limited the tax on bullion in Storey County to twenty-five cents on the $100, and placed the limit at one dollar and a half, the same as with any other kind of property.

This was a revolution in the policy regarding mines, and the unanimity of sentiment prevailing in both Houses in regard to it, was due to the absence of any outside influence in opposition to the measure. William Sharon and associates had practically exhausted the known ore bodies in their mines, and no longer cared to exempt that class of property. In fact, their interests now demanded a change in their policy. A heavier tax on mines would draw but little money from them, and would increase the Storey County sinking fund out of which their railroad bonds were to be paid. Consequently, that firm allowed the bill to pass, neither favoring nor opposing it. They were well enough pleased to reap the benefits that came to them unsought; but with those favors also came a political conflict upon which they had not counted.

As the Sharon mines had began to show signs of being worked out, another bonanza, the largest yet found, was opened by the firm of John W. Mackey, James G. Fair, and Flood and O'Brien, in the Consolidated Virginia and California mines. The yield of bullion from the Consolidated Virginia was:—

In 1873, $645,587.17; 1874, $4,981,484.05; 1875, $16,717,394.76; 1876, $16,657,649.47. Total $39,002,-110.45.

It will be readily seen, that the change in 1875, from a tax of twenty-five cents to possibly $1.50 upon the $100, in Storey County, was throwing upon the above firm, a volume of taxation that the California Bank mines had escaped. This was not the feature, however, which aggravated most; but the fact that it forced these two mines to pay such a large proportion of the Virginia and Truckee Railroad bonds, was a hair that broke the camel's back. The owners of the newly discovered bonanzas declared war against William Sharon, the bank manager, bullion tax manipulator, principal owner of the Virginia and Truckee Railroad, and United States Senator, who they supposed was responsible for the existing state of things. The proposition was how to avoid the increased taxation, and at the same time punish their enemy. At that time the members of the "Bonanza" firm were not politicians, their first move demonstrated this fact; but they soon became such, and their second effort showed them to be apt scholars, in the arena where "Ways * * are dark and * * tricks * * *not* vain."

Their first move as previously suggested, proved their incipient condition as politicians, being no less an error than the refusal to pay any tax, either to the county or State; believing the law to be unconstitutional under which the tax-gatherer was acting. The case was decided against them in the United States Circuit Court and was appealed to the Supreme Court of the United States, where it lay undecided during the ensuing contest. This refusal to pay occurred in June, 1876, and was a direct demand upon the pockets of every property owner in the State, who would be called upon to make up all deficiencies to both State and county resulting from the act. It came just at the eve of an election, a fresh political question; and the two parties in the State vied with each other in their outspoken hostility to any action, by State officials or Legislators, that looked towards a modification of the law under which bullion was taxed. The Republican State Convention *Resolved*, "That the Republican party is opposed to any repeal or change of the present law providing for the taxation of the net proceeds of the mines, looking to any different method of arriving at values for the purpose of taxation." The Democratic State Convention *Resolved*, "That all property, including the net proceeds of mines, shall bear its equal burden of taxation, and we are opposed to any Legislation in anywise exempting such proceeds from taxation." All candidates for the State Legislature were under necessity of pledging themselves as anti-compromise and anti-change on the bullion tax question before they were accepted by either party—except in White Pine County. Apparently there was but one opinion in the State, and that was for no change. Judge O. R. Leonard was elected to the Supreme Bench, and Thomas Wren to Congress, the State going Republican on the Presidential issue. The new Legislative members were divided upon national politics, both Democrats and Republicans being elected, but they were a unit upon the one issue of the hour, and such was the political result of bonanza move number one.

THE MEMBERS IGNORE THEIR PLEDGES.

The State Controller's report, at the assembling of the Legislature, made the following exhibit of the State debt up to the beginning of 1877:—

Bonds payable after 1880	$540,400 00	
Accrued interest on same Jan. 1, 1877	17,236 66	
Outstanding warrants	57,441 87	
Total outstanding State debt		$615,078 53
On hand to pay the same in cash or its equivalent		506,648 82
Balance of State debt not provided for		108,429 71

*Statutes of 1875, pages 74 and 75.

†In the Senate, the vote was unanimous. In the Assembly, only one vote was opposed to it.

Deduct amount not due until after 1881	33,751 18
Leaving Jan. 1, 1877, to be provided for	74,678 53
To this add Controller's estimated expense of running the State Government for the ensuing two years.*	894,250 85
This gives a total expense that this Legislature was to provide for of	968,929 38

The necessities, therefore, lying at the threshold of the State Government was to provide for the payment, within the next two years, of $968,929.38 by borrowing money, taxation, or both. The Controller estimated the probable revenues of the State, for the ensuing two years, *not including tax on mines*, at $711,210.† Add to this $64,464‡ as the income from mines in the State, *not including the "Bonanzas,"* and the State would have $775,674 to meet its expense obligation of $968,929 with. There would thus remain a deficiency of $193,255 to be provided for by borrowing money, providing no tax was received from the "Bonanza" mines. This was an over-estimate as to what the State necessities would be, the results showing that the deficiency would have been less than $100,000; but this fact could not be known at that time. Practically the question presented was to provide for a deficit of, say $200,000, or collect the tax from the belligerent firm.

AN OUTSIDE PRESSURE BROUGHT TO BEAR.

The financial condition of Storey County was a question that presented itself in a strong light before the new members. The County Treasurer had, on the close of 1866, reported that county as having no floating debt, its only reported obligations being those Virginia and Truckee bonds, of which there remained unpaid $218,000, bearing interest at seven per cent. The shutting off of the "Bonanza" tax was causing a deficiency in the county revenues that presented the necessity of borrowing $100,000 to pay for their new Court House, and maintain their schools, unless the disputed tax was paid.

THE TWO HORNS OF THE DILEMMA.

The amount of money involved in the issue was $290,275.72 due the State and county of Storey by that mining corporation, as levied under existing laws. To this had accrued, in the form of penalties for not paying the amount when due, the sum of $77,578.22, making a total of 367,853.94.

The whole question apparently presented to the Legislature resolved itself into one of a necessity for borrowing $200,000 for the State; of forcing Storey County to borrow $100,000 to maintain her credit; or go back on their party instructions as well as personal pledges, and compromise with the "Bonanza" firm.

THE RESULTS.

On the seventeenth of February, 1877, bill No. 126 was introduced before the Senate, that embodied the results of a compromise entered into between the "Bonanza" managers on the one side, and the county officials of Storey County—joined by the State Controller and Treasurer—on the other, to which Governor Bradley acquiesced.* The existing law said, Assess the value of what bullion remains, after deducting the *actual* cost—*and no more*—of producing it, and placed a *limit* to the amount per ton, beyond which owners were not allowed to bring in bills of expenses. The proposed compromise law made those limits a little more favorable to mine owners; and allowed a deduction for expenses equal to the limits named, regardless of whether the actual cost had reached those figures or not. The differences amounted to a reduction in the tax on the bullion product in the State of thirty-one and a half per cent., as admitted by the friends of the compromise.† This was equal to twenty per cent. of the entire taxable property of the State. By its enemies, the claim was that it relieved from taxation between forty-seven and fifty per cent. of mining products, assessable under the existing law of 1871. The "Bonanza" firm said, pass this law, relieving us in future from the necessity of paying taxes upon thirty-one and a half per cent. of our bullion profits, and we will pay both State and county all that we owe, under existing laws.

On the twenty-fourth of February the bill passed the Senate, by a vote of fourteen to eleven, as follows:—

SENATORS VOTING FOR ITS PASSAGE.	SENATORS VOTING AGAINST ITS PASSAGE.
A. J. Blair,	Geo. W. Baker,
Geo. W. Cassidy,	W. M. Boardman,
S. W. Chubbuck,	H. T. Cresswell,
H. A. Comins,	E. B. Dickinson,
Gen. T. D. Edwards,	A. Garrard,
M. J. Farrell,	Wm. C. Grimes,
W. R. King,	Chas. McConnell.
W. O. H. Martin,	W. L. Ross,
John Piper,	G. H. Shepard,
T. B. Rickey,	W. F. Stewart,
E. A. Schultz,	N. Wescoatt.
O. K. Stampley,	
T. N. Stone,	
W. J. Westerfield.	

Total vote for bill, 14. Total opposing vote, 11.

On the twenty-seventh of February the bill passed the Assembly, by a vote of twenty-seven to twenty-three. On the first of March Gov. L. R. Bradley vetoed it; and such was the result, for the time being, of "Bonanza" move number two.

*This amount was $12,643.47 more than was expended.

†There was $93,626.20 more paid into the treasury in 1877 and 1878 than the estimate.

‡Figured from the supposition that mines would continue to produce as much bullion each year as they had yielded in 1876.

* These officials were elected prior to the time when the question of a compromise had been raised, consequently were not pledged in the matter, and acted upon the question from a standpoint of mere present policy.

† See Governor's veto, Senate Journal, Eighth Session, page 315 and 316.

THE VETO AND ITS IMMEDIATE EFFECTS.

The Governor's veto message contained the following remarks upon the political bearing of the acts of those who had taken part in the contest, and the reward that might be looked for, in the near future, as the natural result incident to those acts. Its expression sounds strangely out of place and absurd in the light of what has since transpired; much as the reading of a prayer would at a prize-fight, although the utterances are those only of principles and sentiments that underlie the only hope of perpetuating a free government: "We are sent here," said the Governor, "as the servants of the people, to execute and carry out their will. There is no power on earth to release us from the pledges exacted of us by our constituents, except themselves. The success or failure of our Government depends upon the honesty of the representative in carrying out his instructions. The whole people, in their State Conventions and in their County Conventions, have instructed us as to our duty in relation to the assessment of the proceeds of the mines. On no other subject were the people of this State ever so outspoken, so unanimous. No member of this Legislature came here in doubt as to the wishes of those who sent him. We all will have an accounting with our respective constituencies upon our return home for the proper execution of the trust confided to us. While some may return covered with the wreck of broken pledges, others, I am happy to say, will meet their people and receive the reward of 'well done, good and faithful servants.' Many will go forth from this feast of the vultures with pledges kept sacred, with manhood unsullied, and the people will learn *whom to trust in the future.*"

"And the people will learn *whom to trust in the future.*" What good has it done them to learn whom to trust? What advantage has it proved to those "Well done, good and faithful servants?" Of the eleven Senators who kept their faith with the people, but two have since received preferment at the hands of their constituents, namely G. H. Shepard, of Elko, and Charles McConnell, of Humboldt. George W. Cassidy, of Eureka, was one of the Senators who, being pledged to oppose a change, ignored the fact and became one of the strongest advocates of the compromise. In 1880 the people elected him to Congress as a reward for *not* keeping faith with them, and defeated R. M. Daggett for that position, who had ably served them in Washington, where he had acted consistently, in following in the line of his anti-railroad, and all other pledges.

The strangest part of this political anomaly, however, has been the way in which the voters afterwards showed their appreciation of what the chief actor had done for them, by defeating him for Governor, because he had followed their instructions, and giving the United States Senatorship to the party against whom they had instructed him to act n maintaining their rights. We have no fault to find with Mr. Fair, neither have we with Mr. Cassidy, for these gentlemen are much better representatives at Washington, than those deserve who reward their friends with defeat, and enemies with preferment.

BONANZA MOVE NUMBER THREE.

There was an extensive display of enthusiasm throughout the State when the news spread that the Governor had vetoed the bill. Congratulatory meetings and pledges from influential members of both parties was the order of the day, naming L. R. Bradley for Governor for the remainder of his life, regardless of politics. Yet from a small minority in the State, emanated the mutterings that portended a coming storm. The press of Storey County came out in such a raid of abuse as it never before had turned loose upon a State official in Nevada. The Virginia *Evening Chronicle* said, under the heading of, "Our Boss Lunatic": "Governor Bradley has written himself down an ass in letters as large as the State of Nevada. We move for a commission *de lunatico enquirendo* in his case, and that pending the inquiry pen and paper be carefully kept out of his way. In his hands they are as dangerous as a razor in the hands of a maniac."

The Gold Hill *News* headed a caustic editorial, "A Disastrous Veto," and satirically remarked that "* * * Truly this is a brilliant piece of statesmanship on the part of Governor Bradley—one of which he and his party may justly be proud! * * He has rung the death-knell of his party."

The *Territorial Enterprise* boiled over in bitterness in the following strain: "Yesterday was one of the saddest days ever seen in Virginia. The shadow of a great calamity was felt everywhere; and over all was the feeling that the people had been spat upon and betrayed by the old imbecile whose only claim for respect among men has been his reputation for honesty. * * * We trust that it will cause the people of Storey County to realize at last that the most dangerous man to put in office at any time is an old fool. A man who through a long life has followed so narrow a groove that the suspicion of dishonesty is always awakened in his breast if a man with a clean shirt on approaches him. * * * He is old and decrepit, and it would be cowardice to abuse or insult him. * * * But would to God that he was a young man that we might publish how much we wish that he was dead."

We give an extract from the opposite side of the question as a sample of the opinions entertained by a large majority of the people of the State. The Eureka *Republican* was politically opposed to the Governor, but said: "Governor Bradley deserves well of the people of this State. We are always glad to do justice to a political opponent, and on this occasion we tender the Governor our hearty thanks for his action. He has, we believe, saved the already overburdened tax-payers of the State from the imposition of additional and unjust burdens."

ATTEMPT TO COMPROMISE.

The veto of March 1st left the whole question where the instructions of the people had indicated that they desired it to be, dependent upon the action of the Supreme Court. Seventeen days later a proposition was made by the "Bonanza" firm to Storey County, through its Commissioners, to loan that county $80,000, and follow the accommodation by a further advance quarterly for four quarters of an amount equal to a half of one per cent. on their bullion yield, after deducting cost of producing it.

There were three conditions to be complied with on the part of the county as a consideration for this advance, as follows:—

First—The money was to be used for no other purpose than to replenish the general and school funds, which left the railroad bonds and other matter out in the cold.

Second—These advances to cease when the suit was finally decided.

Third—That these advances were to be credited against the amount of taxes due the county and State, provided suit terminated adverse to that firm, otherwise not.

Fourth—If suit was decided against the "Bonanza" representatives then the County Commissioners were "by official action, so far as they had the power to do the same, remit and release all penalties and percentages for which either of said companies shall heretofore have been liable, by reason of a failure on its part to have paid the taxes assessed against it at the time when they became due."

This proposition for compromise met with sufficient opposition to prevent its being adopted, and was withdrawn on the twenty-seventh of the same month.

COMPROMISE EFFECTED.

The next effort of these mine representatives, looking towards relief from a portion of the consequences of the error on their part of refusing to pay their taxes, resulted more favorably, simply because they offered more and exacted less. This time the proposition was made, May 3d, to pay all they owed, both State and county, including costs of suit, *less penalties and per cents* that had accrued for non-payment. The condition attached for doing this was, that if the pending case in the United States Supreme Court terminated favorably to the State then the District Court of Storey County was to issue a *mandamus*, staying execution for satisfaction of so much of the judgment as included penalties and per cents, until the first of April, 1879. This would carry the same beyond the next session of the State Legislature, thus giving an opportunity for relief from the necessity of paying them by an Act of that body. The proposition was accepted by the District Attorney and County Commissioner of Storey County, and the money, $290,275.72, was paid on the fifth. On the seventh the question was decided in the United States Supreme Court in favor of the State,* the fact being published in the Virginia City papers the next day.

The appearance of this transaction would indicate that the attorney of the "Bonanza" firm at Washington had advised them of the probable result of their suit, and this final arrangement was a little sharp practice to save as much as possible from the wreck; but there is no positive evidence to this effect.

EFFORTS TO AVOID PAYING THESE PENALTIES.

On the ninth of February, 1879, a bill was introduced into the Senate, that had it been constitutional would have removed the necessity for paying the amount that had become due the State and county in the form of penalties from this firm. It passed that body by a vote of fourteen to ten, and the Assembly by a vote of thirty-one to eighteen, and was approved by the Governor, March 17, 1879.†

Immediately after the adjournment of the Legislature, Attorney General Murphy asked of the Supreme Court that the cases of the California and Consolidated Virginia Mining Companies, might be again placed upon the Calendar, for the purpose of re-argument; to test the constitutionality of the Act dismissing the suits, and releasing the companies from the payment of the penalties. This request was granted, and after re-argument, the Supreme Court held the law to be unconstitutional, for the following reasons:—

First—That the District Attorney had no right, or power, to consent to the entry of a judgment, or to receive less than the full amount of taxes due and penalties accrued, to the State and County.

Second—That the Act was in plain violation of Sections twenty and twenty-one, of Article four, of the Constitution of this State, in this, that it was a special Act. It was therefore ordered that the judgment of the District Court be reversed, the demurrers overruled, and the defendants permitted to answer.

On the receipt of the remitter in the District Court, the State, by J. H. Harris, District Attorney of Storey County, filed an amended complaint on the ninth day of July, 1880; and on the sixth day of the ensuing November the Court rendered judgment in favor of the State, and against each of the companies, for the sum prayed for in the complaints and the penalties amounting to $77,578.22.

On the seventeenth day of November, 1880, the California and Consolidated Virginia Mining Companies filed their notices of appeal to the Supreme Court, where the cases are now pending.

The plan has been again adopted, of operating with the Legislature, to avoid the unavoidable result of leaving the issue for settlement in the courts. In pursuance of this plan, Senator Haines of Douglas County, on the twenty-seventh of January, 1881, introduced Senate Bill No. 68, that is so framed as,

* 94 United States Reports, 4 Otto, page 762.
† Statutes of 1879, page 143.

if possible by the use of phraseology of a general form, to avoid the objection found in Section twenty, Article four of the Constitution, that proved disastrous to the former Act on the same subject.

Upon the final passage of this bill the Senatorial vote stood eight Republicans aye, and five no; five Democrats aye and four no; one Democrat favorable to its passage being absent.

The Senators voting aye were R. P. Dayton, Wm. Doolin, J. B. Gallagher, W. D. C. Gibson, J. W. Haines, D. W. Perley, M. S. Thompson, J. A. Brumsey, L. T. Fox, Chas. McConnell, J. B. Tolley, W. R. King and W. J. Westerfield.

Senators voting no—J. D. Hammond, W. W. Hobart, Chas. Kaiser, C. C. Powning, J. P. Wheeler, B. H. Meder, W. H. Henderson, Thos. Rockhill, G. H. Shepherd, J. T. Williams; absent, J. Schooling.

In the Assembly those voting yea were Messrs. Bailey, Ballinger, Barrett, Copeland, Drexler, Duffy, Englis, Fallon, Ford, Gignoux, Havenor, Kelly, Knight, Longley, Mallon, Masel, May, McBurney, McGowan, McKenzie, Mooney, Moriarty, Organ, Parker, Penoyer, Penton, Tuska, Waldorf—twenty-eight. Nay, Messrs. Adams, Bell, Blair, Bradshaw, Coffin, Corbett, Ernst, Green, Irvine, Johnson, Lewers, Newell, Plank, Richards, Shier, Smyth, Soule, the Speaker—eighteen.

On the third of March Governor Kinkead vetoed the bill. The *Daily Index*, in commenting upon the unexpected event, said:—

There was a murmur of delight which grew into actual demonstrations of applause in the Senate Chamber, last evening, as the message of Governor Kinkead was received announcing his veto of Senate Bill No. 68, commonly known as the "bullion tax penalties bill." That the veto was not generally expected added wonderfully to the zest of the occasion. The question was put by President Adams, "Shall the bill pass notwithstanding the objections of the Governor?" and amid almost breathless silence it received only eleven votes as the tally closed. Thus the bill was finally lost. The commotion again commenced and many faces beamed with smiles. The feeling of relief was to be marked on nearly every countenance, including even those who had sustained the measure by their votes.

Governor Kinkead has done himself great credit by this veto, and by none will this be acknowledged more gladly than by the *Daily Index*. Through this message the Republican party has had a hearing, and the recreancy of the Republican Senators to the will of the party has been severely and righteously rebuked. The people can now "thank God and take courage," and so can the Governor himself. He has in this instance "crossed the Rubicon," and there is no reason why he may not for constitutional reasons veto the "Lottery Bill." As said elsewhere, we hope he will do so.

The Virginia City *Chronicle* editorially remarks upon the same subject:—

The bill vetoed by Governor Kinkead last night was substantially the same as that approved by him two years ago, the only difference being that this was drawn as a general law, to avoid the constitutional objections indicated by the Supreme Court. The veto of this bill took everybody by surprise. Had the Legislature, *in defiance of the platforms of both parties, passed any bill repealing or modifying the existing law in regard to taxing proceeds of mines, it would, we think, have been the duty of Governor Kinkead to veto it*, as upon that point the door had been closed upon all argument. But this bill had no reference whatever to the matter upon which the people had exacted pledges. It was merely an effort to carry out in good faith the terms of a business agreement.

The platforms of both parties at the time when Mr. Kinkead was elected Governor, contained just such clauses, pledging candidates to oppose any modification of the law under which mines were taxed. But this language reaches farther than the veto by Kinkead; it moves backwards in its logic, and justifies Governor Bradley in that act, for which the *Chronicle* so bitterly condemned him at the time; and, proves that after all, *those letters* were not so *large* as they appeared to be at the time.

CHAPTER XIX.

AGRICULTURE.

Early Cultivation of Carson Valley—Cultivation in Humboldt—Reports of Large Crops—The Climate of Nevada—Monthly and Annual Meteorological Record for 1880—Table Showing Number of Trees and Vines in the State—Rain-fall—Cloud Bursts—Irrigating Ditches and Acres Irrigated—Water Catchment—Agricultural Products in 1873–74—Progress of Fruit Culture—Stock—Washoe Valley—Prospects in 1881—Tabulated Statement of the Increase of Stock from 1865 to 1881—Tabulated Statement Showing Area Cultivated and Grain Raised From 1865 to 1881—Table of Leading Products for 1880—Cattle Raising—The Rodeo—The Stampede—The Cricket—Rocky Mountain Locust.

NEVADA is ranked as a mineral State. Although capable in places of producing nearly all the cereals and fruits of the temperate zone, the peculiar geological and climatic character will always militate against anything more than a limited cultivation of the soil. The greater portion of it lies at an elevation of more than 3,500 feet; some of the valleys are 6,000, and the mountains 10,000 to 14,000 feet above the sea, subjecting it to unseasonable frosts. For reasons not well understood the rain-fall over a great part is insufficient to mature crops, being, in some instances, as low as four inches per annum. On the higher mountain ranges snow falls to a great depth, occasionally twenty feet or more. This melts on the approach of summer, and forms strong streams which flow, some into the Columbia, some into the Colorado, and some into the Great Basin, which constitutes such a remarkable feature in the topography of the American Continent. Along these limited water-courses are fertile valleys, and, where exempt from summer frosts, producing fruits and grains in abundance. The waters flowing into the large rivers generally run in a deep channel, or cañon, with precipitous walls from one thousand to several thousand feet high. There are not sufficient rains to round these channels into valleys as on the

eastern side of the Rocky Mountains, and century after century the channels are worn farther into the earth, the little rain falling being absorbed by the earth and carried off by the deep gorges, and never re-appearing as springs or surface moisture. No vegetation of any amount can grow in a country so drained; and, accordingly, in the southern part of the State are immense deserts of *mesa*, table-lands, and cañons. Farther away from these rivers the streams flow into the interior basin, where the waters are soon evaporated by the desiccating atmosphere, leaving dry flats impregnated with the alkaline matters, or salts, brought down by centuries of destruction and wash of the mineral veins of the mountains. Soon after the building of the Central Pacific Railroad, samples of the soil were forwarded to the Agricultural Department at Washington for analysis. It was found that the soils were not deficient in the elements necessary to mature good crops of grain, and that water alone was wanting to convert the apparent deserts into blooming gardens. This does not, of course, apply to the salt and alkaline plains, which are sometimes covered several feet thick with the impure salts and alkalies, and some only saturated to the extent of making it useless. These alkali flats constitute perhaps one-fourth part of the area of the valley lands of the State. If the old, worn-out soils of the Eastern States could have some of the excess of potash and soda present in the Nevada soil, both would be much improved by the arrangement.

THE FIRST AGRICULTURE

In the State of Nevada was undoubtedly by the prehistoric cave dwellers of the Colorado Cañons. There is much evidence to show that by means of canals and contrivances for raising water the art of cultivating the ground was carried to the highest extent, else they could not have sustained the immense numbers of people which, according to late explorers, inhabited the ancient cities. Among all the millions who formerly occupied Arizona and vicinity, a few hundred only (the Moquis and Zuñis) remain, as of yore still cultivating the earth, and still perched in stone houses on the lofty, almost inaccessible *mesas*, or clinging to the sides of the precipitious cliffs. Whether they employed manual labor alone or had trained domestic animals to turn the furrow; whether they raised grains, roots or fruits; whether they had machinery or used sharpened, fire-hardened sticks, like the eastern aborigines, we have no means of knowing. It is to be hoped that further exploration may reveal some hieroglyphic or sign writing which shall throw light on the subject. Whether they occupied any of the valleys of northern Nevada is a question to be proved.

When the white settlers first went into the Walker Valley they found the Indians irrigating portions of it to promote the growth of an edible root which formed a great portion of their living. As far as known this was the only cultivation of the soil previous to the operations of the Mormons in Carson Valley subsequent to 1850.

The character of the possible productions of the country may be learned from its natural growths. In California the wild grape-vine, fruits, and wild oats and annual grasses forshadowed the immense grain and wine crops which have since rendered the State so famous. The esculent roots of the valleys of Nevada and the perennial bunch grass indicate the sources of future agricultural wealth. The presence of the leek or wild onion, and the esculent *amole* or ground-nut, growing in such abundance on Walker's River indicate the capacity of potatoes and the hardy esculent roots which have succeeded so well in every part of the State.

The well-known serviceberry grows in abundance and is utilized as food, as is the manzanita berry, called by some of the assessors buffalo berry. A kind of wild currant grows on the upper Humboldt, again indicating the capacity of the soil for the hardy berries. The nuts of the *pinus monophyllus* were also used by the Indians as food, as well as the seeds of the wild peach, which is supposed to belong to the peach family, though destitute of any of the agreeable pulp, the kernel alone being used as food. In the spring of the year the Indians feasted on the young clover as well as many other grasses, eating it both in a raw state as well as cooked. When the grasses were ripe the squaws gathered the seed by beating it into a basket, winnowing it in the old Hebrew fashion by tossing it in the wind. They made no attempt to raise any domestic animals, though they utilized the grasshopper when he came in their way, but as this insect hardly comes in the category of useful articles he will be treated under another head.

A kind of dwarf sugar-cane grows along the banks of the lower Humboldt, which perhaps furnishes a valuable hint to the farmers of that vicinity. It is veritable cane, though on a small scale, growing usually one-quarter to one-half an inch in diameter and three to twelve feet in height. The sugar is found in minute crystals on the stock, probably the result of the evaporation of the juices of the plant, which ooze out through holes punctured by the insects. The Indians obtain the sugar by threshing the stalks and detaching the small crystals, which they catch in a basket as they do seeds of plants. The sugar harvest is considered a festival, and anticipated with much pleasure by the natives.

EARLY CULTIVATION OF CARSON VALLEY.

Some of the Mormons brought butter, eggs, and other things, as well as fat cattle for beef, to Carson Valley in 1850, and the following year, induced by the green waving grass and clear running water, made a regular settlement and commenced farming with the intention of supplying the emigration with vegetables, eggs and butter. Carson Valley butter soon became noted, and many wagons loaded with it

passed over the mountains into California. Some grain was also raised, and as early as 1854 a threshing machine was constructed by J. & E. Reese & Co. The larger part of the agricultural productions were disposed of to the California emigration at remunerative prices. It was not until the discovery of the rich silver mines of the Comstock Lode that the producing power of any part of the State was tested. When Gold Hill, Virginia, Dayton, and other towns, sprang into existence with their inevitable extravagant as well as necessary wants, fruits, vegetables, and all kinds of perishable produce, were worth mints of money. The counties of Sacramento, El Dorado, Amador and Calaveras were taxed to their utmost to supply these wants. Apples, peaches and pears, and all other kinds of fruit, often sold as high as a dollar a pound. Hundreds of wagons took the roads, and night and day kept moving on. The long trip—four to six days—rendered the marketing of these articles in good order next to impossible, and supplying the wants by the productions of the Nevada soil was earnestly considered. The high price of freight even in the summer season—sixty to one hundred dollars per ton—also sent up the prices of grain to an enormous figure, and within a short time extensive preparations were made for farming in all its branches. Very little record of the general farming has been kept. We find that as early as December 19, 1862, the Washoe Agricultural, Mining and Mechanical Society was incorporated, the first fair being held October 12th the following year, continuing five days. Although unequal in its displays in any department to what has since been attained, it had the effect of calling attention to the boundless possibilities.

CULTIVATION IN HUMBOLDT.

The Humboldt River land, the "bad lands" of Nevada, came in with both grain and vegetables, as did the valleys north and south, and it became evident that the State or Territory could become self-supporting. The discovery of the Paradise Valley with its 150,000 acres of tillable land turned attention in that direction, though in consequence of the Indian difficulties that valley did not get fully settled until some years later. The emigrants of early days now recalled the Thousand Spring and other valleys in the eastern part of the State, and remembered that the Mormons had raised enormous crops of wheat on that kind of soil, and some of them pushed out and located in these valleys. As usual in a new country the stock-raisers were the pioneers. It is a kind of produce that will transport itself and goes in advance of railroads. During the dry winter of 1862–63 in California, many herds were driven into Nevada to crop the scattered bunch-grass. Jack Sutherland, whose ranch is on Kings River, in Tulare County, California, drove over 20,000 head and safely summered them in the northern part of the State, and was thus able to make a fine start when the feed grew again on his place. These pioneers first occupied the tillable valleys, and made known their resources.

The discovery of the Comstock Mines and others farther east induced agriculture on an extended scale. Men pushed out on the Humboldt and up its various branches, and in a few years began to be known in the markets, but not until after the admission of Nevada as a State was there any organized effort to systematize the agricultural reports, so that we are to some extent unable to give a reliable and full history of the early farming. Prices were high until a full supply for home consumption could be raised. Hay from the beginning was produced in Nevada, but barley was imported from California, the price of freight—$60 a ton to Virginia, and from that to $150 to points further east and south—being added to the California quotations. Thus we find at Austin that while hay was worth $30 per ton, barley from California was worth $120. Potatoes which were raised in the vicinity were worth two to three cents per pound.

Closer attention began to be paid to the weather as connected with agriculture, and though frosty nights with sunny days were a common occurrence, it was found that in 1864 there were seventy-five consecutive days without frost, and in 1865, eighty-seven. This was better than was expected. That was as good as many of the northern States. In New Hampshire, Maine, and Vermont, the period exempt from frost was even less than that, and in those States corn, melons, beans, and potatoes, as well as the hardy fruits such as apples, pears, cherries, and plums, grew to perfection. In addition to this, no deep snows prevented getting around, or spells of extreme cold weather endangered life, as in those States, for the lowest point marked only 14° below zero, the thermometer in the Eastern States sometimes going as low as 50° below zero. It was justly believed that the State could be made self-sustaining.

November 16, 1866, the Humboldt *Register* contained the following:—

> Humboldt County alone is capable of producing all the hay, grain, and vegetables needed by the present population of the State. Garden vegetables are here in superabundance. They are a positive drug in the market. Wheat, corn, barley, oats, rye, and sorghum grow luxuriantly and ripen thoroughly. When the railroad comes to carry off the surplus of the farms, look out for farming here on an Illinois scale.

Carson Valley being nearer the center of the mining region developed faster. A flour-mill was erected at the foot of the Kingsbury Grade as early as 1865; one of light capacity, having been built in 1859.

The Humboldt *Register*, June 13, 1867, again called attention to the agriculture of that county: "This branch of industry (farming) in Humboldt County promises to become of great importance in our

James B. Cooper

future. The barley crop this season is estimated at 1,000,000 pounds. The value of wheat, barley, and potatoes at a low estimate will not be less than $150,000, not a twentieth part of the arable land being under cultivation." The crops in Ruby Valley were also pronounced marvelous.

REPORTS OF LARGE CROPS.

The crops of Douglas County were something extraordinary: 20,000 tons of hay, 20,000 bushels of wheat, 40,000 bushels of barley, 15,000 bushels of oats, 1,000 bushels of corn, 5,000 bushels of potatoes.

In 1868 a full report of the agriculture was received from Humboldt County. The reported grain was: 2,500 acres of barley, averaging forty bushels, worth $2.50; 1,200 acres of wheat, averaging forty bushels per ton, worth $3.00; 3,000 tons of hay, worth $20.

Lincoln County is situated at the extreme south end of the State, near the Colorado River, and has some peculiar features worth recording. The largest part of the farming was done at Panaca Valley by the Mormons, but they would not report to the Assessor, even running him off *vi et armis*. In 1867 the report for the product of three farms, amounting to ninety-five acres, was:—

150 bushels of barley	$4 00	per	bushel.
130 " " oats	2 80	"	"
600 " " corn	3 50	"	"
10 tons of beets, worth	06	"	pound.
2 " " parsnips, worth	07	"	"
10 " " squashes, "	04	"	"
15 " " cabbage, "	12½	"	"
40 " " potatoes, "	05½	"	"

8,000 melons (prices not given).

From the above it will be seen that the climate is probably warmer than at Carson City. There is considerable difference also in the price of grain in favor of the seller.

In Ormsby County the value of hay, grain, and vegetables was estimated at $106,500.

The lines were established the following year, and the belligerent Mormons gathered into the Nevada fold. The places included were Eagleville, Panaca City, West Point, St. Thomas, and St. Joseph. The Assessor reports 10,000 acres of hay land, producing 2,200 tons of hay, evidently an error; otherwise no new industries were reported.

A prominent feature of the agriculture of 1871–72 was the attempt, or the beginning of planting and raising shade, ornamental and forest trees. The most prominent man in connection with this was G. W. G. Ferris, who imported a great number of eastern forest trees, such as hickory, black walnut, butter-nut, chestnut, hard and soft maple, and many other varieties.

George W. Chedic, County Assessor, 1872, reports as follows of fruit trees for the county of Ormsby:—

The estimated number of fruit and shade trees transplanted in this county is about 15,000, the former kind predominating in number. Many of the fruit trees have already borne fruit, but owing to the late frosts we usually experience the crop is uncertain, and will not average more than one in three years; and until some method is adopted to protect these trees from the frost in the blooming season we cannot expect to reap an annual crop of fruit.

The Surveyor General, Mr. Day, calls attention to the importance of systematizing the irrigation ditches or canals. It seems that difficulty often occurred between the mining community and the farmers, the latter generally getting the worst in the strife; an experience that the California farmers have had for thirty years. Mr. Day reports as follows:—

The proper methods of construction, looking to durability, efficiency, minimum cost, economy in use, and distribution of supply, together with careful estimates of water flowing through the channels, to be diverted to useful purposes, are, particularly in large agricultural districts, subjects of interest. At present no good system of construction has been adopted in this character of improvements. Large bodies of agricultural lands, containing thousands of acres, lying contiguous, are irrigated by means of ill-contrived ditches. Means are not generally taken for saving the water in reservoirs where the supply is scant; the lines of artificial channels are necessarily extended, and frequently in such directions as to cause great inconvenience to adjoining lands, and loss of cultivation. In large bodies of agricultural lands, such as some of our principal valleys possess, a system of irrigation should be adopted comprising the whole valley. The ditches, so far as possible, should be kept on the dividing line between property; and when so placed their margins can be planted with trees, which, nourished by the moisture of the ditches, will thrive, forming a pleasing feature in the view, and greatly assist in fencing. Sufficient care is not taken when ditches cross the public highways to provide suitable crossings. Loaded vehicles are drawn with difficulty across ditches containing water; and in many instances, from the nature of the soil, roads near ditches are rendered almost useless from saturation. Some of our alluvial valleys, during the time of irrigation, are almost impassable from this cause.

Good reports came in from Esmeralda County, the productions being, in 1872, 20,000 tons of hay, 1,000 tons of potatoes, 2,000 tons of grain.

Much of the land that was supposed to be worthless has, under the influence of water and cultivation, become extremely productive.

THE CLIMATE OF NEVADA

Is *sui generis*, if such a thing can be. Whether the visitor comes from the land of summer rains along the Alleghany Mountains or great lakes, from the sunny valleys of California, the arid plains of New Mexico, or the interminable plains of British America, the climate of Nevada will puzzle him. Though apparently shut in by a high mountain range on the west which should ward off fierce winds from that quarter, the wind will come pouring down the ravines forty or fifty miles an hour with force enough to sweep everything less in size than bullets into clouds, pelting one exposed to it as if with shot, and sending

clouds of dust high into the air or through the closest weather-boarding into the farthest closet or pantry in the house. The thermometer will stand at 31° in the morning and reach 97° at noon, a condition that is said to prevail on the great desert of Sahara in Africa. Indeed the two places have many things alike. According to the reports of travelers the hottest days were often followed by frosty nights. The reports of Rollins, who was cast away on the coast of Africa by the wrecking of the ship *Commerce* in 1816, taken prisoner and carried into the interior, were discredited until confirmed by recent travels; but the same climatic phenomena which he described as peculiar to the African deserts occur in Nevada.

The foregoing table may be consulted with interest and profit.

This peculiar condition seems to prevail along the foot of the Sierra Nevada, and becomes rather intensified as we go east; modified of course by the differences in latitude and altitude. The cold, it will be observed, never exceeded one and a half degrees below zero. On the head of the Humboldt, where an elevation of 6,500 feet is attained, frosts are of almost nightly occurrence. Elko County is of this character, precluding the raising of anything but grain and the most hardy vegetables. In the southern portions of the State, bordering on the Colorado Cañon, a different condition prevails. The difference in latitude and altitude produces warm nights as well as days, and here we find the melon growing to perfection, and the semi-tropical fruits ripening with certainty. Humboldt County has perhaps the most desirable climate in the State, being far enough away from the lofty mountains to avoid the frosty nights incident to the vicinity of snow-banks, yet near enough to be benefited by the consequent rain-fall. Carson Valley is liable to damaging frosts as late as the first of June. They are usually preceded by several days of warm weather which brings the fruit buds out, subjecting them to the danger of being destroyed. The June frosts are usually preceded by a strong southeast wind, which blows so hard as to move coarse sand and even gravel. Much of the early sown grain is injured by the flying sand as well as killed by the succeeding frosts. Late sown grain escapes these dangers.

IRRIGATING DITCHES AND ACRES IRRIGATED.

Irrigation is beautiful in theory. It seemingly places the husbandman in comparative independence. He is not compelled to look quietly on while a midsummer's sun, darting his scorching rays from a cloudless sky, wilts and burns to death the tender plants, the object of his care. He need not turn his anxious gaze from the parching ground, where the grain is drooping from very thirst, to pray for rain, as of old. At the first indications of drought he can hoist the gates and send tiny, meandering rivulets to the thirsty roots which will revive with life. The reality dispels much of the beauty of this

MONTHLY AND ANNUAL METEOROLOGICAL RECORD FOR

1880.

Carson City, Nevada—Latitude, 39 degrees 10 minutes; longitude, 119 degrees 46 minutes from Greenwich; altitude above sea level, 4,630 feet.

CHAS. W. FRIEND.

MONTHS.	BAROMETER. Corrected for temperature and instrumental error. Highest.	BAROMETER. Lowest.	BAROMETER. Mean.	THERMOMETER. Highest.	THERMOMETER. Low'st	THERMOMETER. Mean.	Relative humidity per cent.	Rain and melted snow, in inches.	CLOUDINESS. No. days on which cloudiness averaged 8 or more on a scale of 10.	CLOUDINESS. No. of days on which 0.01 or more rain or snow fell.	WIND. Maximum velocity in miles per hour	WIND. Total No. of miles traveled.	STATEMENT. Showing how many times the wind was observed blowing from the eight principal points of the compass during each month in the year 1880, compiled from 7 A. M., 2 P. M., and 9 P. M. observations. N	NW	W	SW	S	SE	E	NE	Calm
January	25.706	24.876	25.344	60.5	1.5	32.36	60.3	1.00	17	7	34	3740	3	14	15	26	14	2	1	17
February	25.775	24.898	25.366	53.5	5.5	30.46	65.4	1.31	13	9	35	2771	10	9	10	10	24	3	3	6	12
March	25.665	24.912	25.299	65.5	0	33.54	60.8	1.08	13	9	35	4324	4	10	8	31	28	2	3	2	5
April	25.569	24.815	25.262	77	24.5	43.09	68.1	5.02	9	10	29	4601	6	8	9	31	22	3	3	1	7
May	25.552	25.004	25.322	87.5	22.5	54.27	45.6	0.04	19	1	29	4782	4	19	17	23	12	2	5	7	4
June	25.518	25.170	25.313	97.5	34.5	64.20	40.6	0.06	2	2	22	2838	7	13	19	15	8	1	2	4	21
July	25.551	25.125	25.356	98.5	39	71.80	41.0	0.13	8	2	12	1750	1	11	24	7	10	3	3	0	34
August	25.512	25.120	25.309	97.5	31	67.34	42.4	0.00	1	0	17	1960	10	2	21	20	6	0	2	2	30
September	25.548	25.242	25.383	93	29	60.80	47.4	0.00	4	0	12	1435	6	7	15	11	5	2	2	7	35
October	25.709	25.076	25.438	84	17.5	44.77	50.9	0.00	9	0	9	925	3	13	7	5	3	3	8	5	46
November	25.872	25.166	25.458	71.5	1.5	32.35	56.4	0.42	8	3	16	1407	0	10	7	4	11	1	9	8	32
December	25.720	24.780	25.280	59	14	36.35	73.4	4.04	16	12	26	2787	4	7	12	35	20	1	2	2	10
Annual Means & Sums.	25.641	25.015	25.344	78.75	18.12	47.61	54.4	13.10	119	55		33320	58	123	164	218	163	23	43	45	253

theory. Irrigation is slow and expensive; ditches must be constructed which, unless the land has the proper inclination, must meander according to the surface to give the water the proper motion. If too steep it sweeps away the soil; if too flat the water accumulates and saturates the ground, converting it into mortar that bakes and cracks in the sun. The water must be taken from the ditches in quantities nicely regulated to the nature and requirements of the soil, and constantly watched. Only sandy soil will stand saturation without damage; even on that a little excess of water will wash the sand away and lay bare the roots of the plants. The constant care and attention required make the cultivation of the soil by irrigation in large quantities nearly impossible. Grazing land with sod may be saturated without serious damage.

The following table, giving the number of trees and vines in the several counties, will give a better idea of the climate than any partial description.

COMPILED FROM SURVEYOR GENERAL'S REPORT, 1880.

COUNTIES.	Gooseberry.	Raspberry.	Strawberry.	Grapevine.	Fig.	Walnut.	Almond.	Apricot.	Cherry.	Plum.	Peach.	Pear.	Apple.
Churchill	12								6	5	5	5	380
Douglas	10,000	10,000	6,000	50		50		60	469	670	540	433	2,468
Elko	100											100	500
Eureka.*													
Esmeralda	244	20	3,000	118				41	49	216			1,258
Humboldt	4,000	1,000	10,000	300		25		50	50	150	2,400	260	5,000
Lander	500		800						20	30	80	40	300
Lincoln.*													
Lyon	100	137	7,000	412					237	22	158	92	396
Nye	25								70	70	60	52	2,008
Ormsby	4,000	1,200	2,500	50	6	12		60	610	650	5,700	1,050	5,700
Storey	64	26		10				5	44	63	51	62	212
Washoe	15,576	20,323	174,240	14,655	101	1,920	1,229	96	5,090	7,654	5,787	9,185	293,083
White Pine	200	400	6,000								25	15	145

* No returns.

The first full report of the Assessors on the subject of irrigation was made in 1874. The following is taken from the report of the Surveyor General for that year:—

Counties.	Irrigating Ditches.	Acres Irrigated.
Churchill		1,425
Douglas	35	18,953
Elko	50	18,000
Esmeralda	25	850
Eureka	12	1,886
Humboldt	120	14,000
Lander	3	2,400
Lincoln	50	675
Lyon	10	5,260
Nye	10	3,000
Ormsby	5	1,100
Storey	1	150
Washoe	180	30,000
White Pine	60	3,000
Total	561	100,699

AGRICULTURE IN 1874.

The years of 1873 and 1874 marked an era in agricultural as well as other interests. There was a general settling down to steady work, and an absence of the restless fever which was characteristic of the early mining excitement. The County Governments were in healthy operation, and full reports were received. The Surveyor General's estimates of agricultural products for 1874 were as follows:—

Kind.	Acres sown.	Yield in bushels per acre.	Total yield in bushels.
Wheat	4,346	17	76,300
Barley	26,651	20	506,790
Oats	5,372	14	74,695
Rye	100	10	1,000
Corn	493	28	13,690
Buckwheat	12	17	200
Peas	326	10½	3,450
Beans	53	11	593
Potatoes	4,136	70	290,458
Sweet Potatoes	¼	96	24
Onions	76	55½	4,210
Hay	72,101	1 1-12	72,101
Hops	1	125lbs	
Beets			(tons) 314
Turnips			" 320
Pumpkins & Squashes			" 5,350
Butter			(lbs) 227,240
Cheese			" 22,200
Wood			" 668,738
Honey			" 7,400

PROGRESS OF FRUIT CULTURE.

The traditional orchard was not forgotten. Whether from the land of the orange or the apple, the first thing after building a shelter, the farmer sets out an orchard. What is home without fruit trees—apple, pear or orange, or grapevines, as the case may be? He who plants fruit trees is intending to stay. In Ormsby County were 125 walnut trees, 125 elms, 300 box-elder, 1,000 white maples, presumably the property of G. W. G. Ferris, who had manifested a commendable enterprise in the planting.

The following table shows by counties the fruit trees in 1874:—

COUNTY.	Apple Trees.	Peach Trees.	Pear Trees.	Plum Trees.	Cherry Trees.	Nectarines.	Quince Trees.	Apricot Trees.	Grapevines.
Churchill	40	2	4	4	2	...	...	...	.....
Douglas	3000	300	200	400	200	10	...	...	.....
Elko	100	150	....	....	...	...	...	...	200
Esmeralda	3500	100	1000	1050	250	...	...	...	500
Eureka	20	20	20	20	...	...	...	...	.....
Humboldt	3000	3000	400	400	200	250	230	100	500
Lander	430	....	....	120	...	...	...	...	.....
Lincoln	118	482	4	18	6	...	20	25	31000
Lyon	45	23	8	7	...	...	...	...	18
Nye	300	50	20	10	10	...	...	10	.....
Ormsby	5000	100	550	400	400	20	70	10	.....
Storey	240	40	88	35	38	1	6	3	8
Washoe	6000	700	600	900	400	5	10	10	300
White Pine	50	100	....	....	...	...	...	...	.....

Lincoln County leads strongly in grapevines; Humboldt in a general variety of fruits. The latter county is evidently on the high road to prosperity.

STOCK.

The stock business also looked remarkably encouraging. The product of mines, even when it amounts to millions a year, is no evidence of permanent wealth; the richest veins have an end, but the products of the soil may continue for centuries without diminution. The fields in the Roman Campagna, which Cincinnatus plowed near 2,000 years ago, are still yielding golden grain, while the silver mines of Tarshish are scenes of desolation. In 1874, there were 22,131 horses, 4,643 mules, 181,891 head of cattle, 185,486 sheep, 9,768 hogs, 60,000 chickens, 2,500 turkeys, besides much other stock that might be enumerated. The annual increase is not less than twenty-five per cent. A portion must be consumed, of course, but the residue goes into the accumulations or investment as the source of future wealth. The northern and eastern portion of the State are most fitted for grazing purposes, and many thousand head of beeves are annually shipped by rail, or driven on foot, to California and the eastern markets. The bunch-grass of the hills is exceedingly nutritious, and in many valleys grows a species of sage, which, after being frozen, constitutes an excellent herbage, receiving the name of "winter fat" from the grateful herdsman. The beef and mutton of Nevada are highly prized by epicures.

RAIN-FALL.

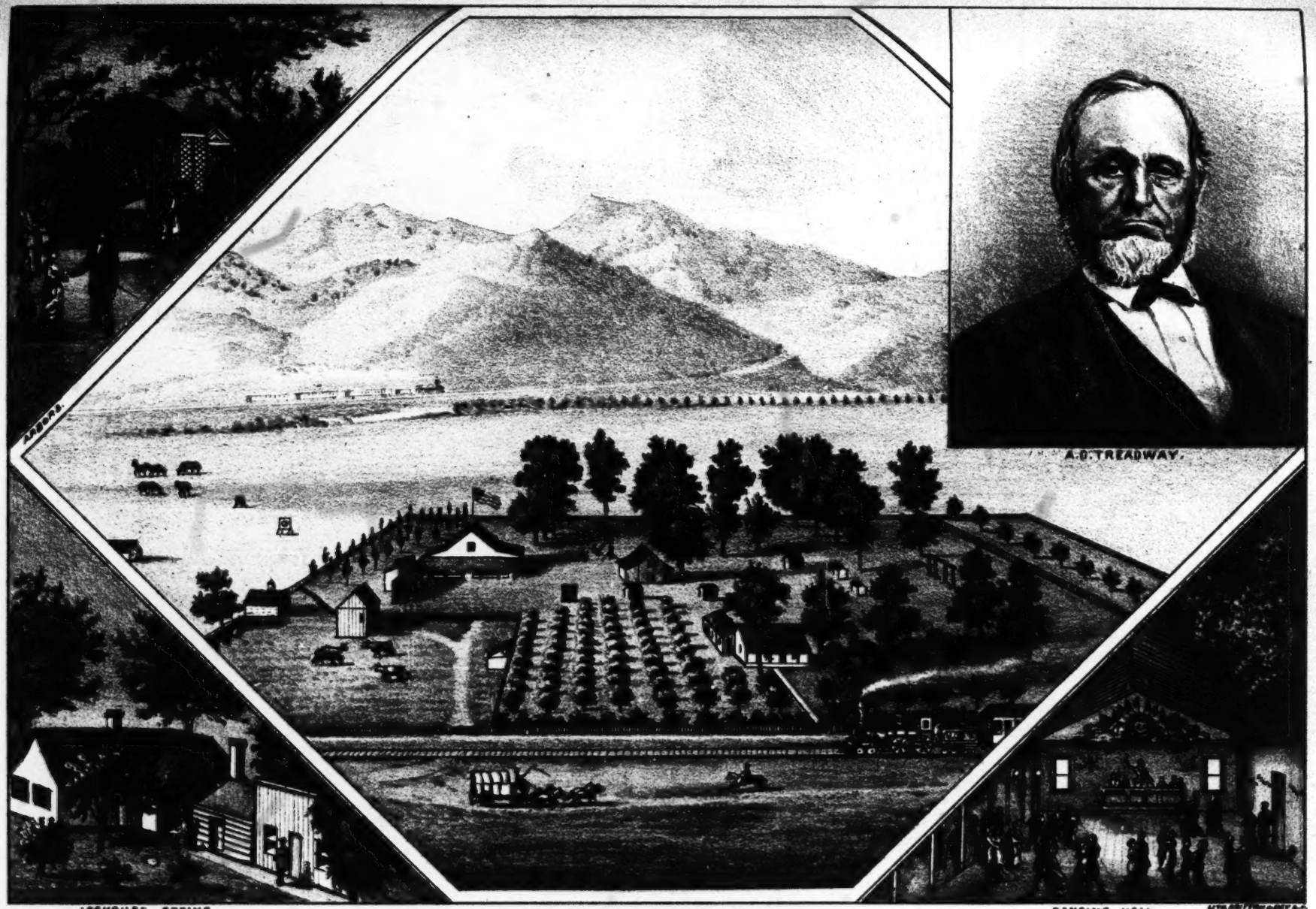
In the valleys extending into the Sierra Nevada the annual rain-fall may reach fifty or sixty inches in a year, as the snow sometimes falls twenty feet in depth. As the lower end of the valleys is reached, the rain-fall is less, and in some seasons amounts to but four or five inches, and on the deserts and interior plains even the last-named quantity is quite uncertain. The valleys at the foot of the Ruby, Santa Rosa, and other ranges of mountains in the interior of the State get a quantity of rain approximating the rains of the Sierra Nevada. At Carson Valley the rain-fall for the year of 1880 was 13.1 inches. This may be taken as an average of rain-fall in the northern and western part of the State. But it is evident, though no record has been kept from Walker Lake south, that the annual rain-fall gets less until a minimum is reached at the Colorado River, where the high *mesa* lands are rained upon so little that the sharp angles of centuries remain the same, never becoming rounded into the graceful forms incident to plentiful rain-fall.

There is evidence in the different levels of the lakes of the State of periods when the rain-fall was much greater that at present. The Great Salt Lake in Utah is said to be perceptibly rising from year to year, being several feet higher than when first visited by the whites. This may be the case with the valleys and plains of the State of Nevada, which are subject to about the same climatic laws. But the ancient water-marks on the hills indicate a much higher stage of water at one time, and, though the water, in consequence of a period of unusual fall of rain may rise a few feet, the evidence is incontrovertible that the country is gradually drying. The great changes of elevation or depression that have brought about this result is a proper subject for the consideration of the geologist; how to remedy the matter, either by introducing or diverting some of the waters of the Colorado or Columbia into the depression; saving the annual rains by means of a general system of reservoirs, and distributing the rain-fall where and when it is most needed, are matters for the consideration of the statesman and civil engineer. That much might be done to ameliorate the perpetual drought, and make the State a desirable and profitable home for many times its present population, is beyond a doubt. The mountains might be clothed with trees. This would produce a greater rain-fall, as has been demonstrated many times in the Old World. The present water could be economized and distributed to greater advantage. To do this the *riparian* water rights would have to be recognized, and the *grab law*, by which the first-comer takes the water for all time, abrogated. The subject is so vast in its bearings and so immense in its consequences as to be properly a subject of National legislation.

The ancient Peruvians inhabited a much higher *plateau* than the Great Basin. It was nearly rainless, but by means of extensive canals, in some instances three hundred miles long and carried over precipitous cañons and through granite mountains, they were enabled to sustain an immense population, and attain a high degree of civilization.

CLOUD-BURSTS.

As in all countries destitute of timber the rain is liable to fall in unequal quantities. The clouds sat-



LOGHOUSE SPRING.

DANCING HALL.

TREADWAY'S PARK,

RANCH and RESIDENCE of A.D. TREADWAY, CARSON, NEV.

urated to the point of precipitation will pass over the treeless plains and hills without parting with their moisture. So well was this understood in Greece that the most earnest efforts were made to protect the timber on the mountains and elevated places. The term *tree-killer*, the most opprobrious epithet possible, was applied to those who wantonly destroyed timber. The greatest calamity that could befall a nation, according to the old Greeks, was the destruction of their woodlands, bringing drought and famine in its train. The people were taught to revere the trees as the homes of the gods; that it was sacrilege to wantonly destroy them. Our American, with little regard for the next generation, will strip mile after mile of timber away without planting a single tree to take its place. The western slope of the Sierra, as well as the eastern, is being denuded, and, in consequence, the cloud-burst, unknown to the early comers of California, is becoming a frequent visitor. *What is a cloud-burst?* The name is suggestive enough, but, unfortunately, conveys a wrong impression. It is as if a cloud was a great sack or bag of water which could be ruptured and the whole contents let out by having a hole torn in it by coming in contact with a mountain-top, or even by the branches of a dry tree, a sort of Cesarian operation, an unpleasant process for the cloud, certainly! We get the following description from one who has witnessed the phenomenon, which is of more frequent occurrence in Nevada and Arizona than elsewhere in our country: "The clouds had been gathering in a great black bank on the west for some hours. Thick masses piled up on the already accumulated clouds until they seemed miles thick, dark and threatening. On the opposite side from the northeast was a similar gathering of clouds, giving the impression that a storm was gathering there also. As the hours rolled on the dense masses approached each other. At first only the advanced clouds met and seemed rolled back on the main masses; there was no rain yet. We could see a long line forming at right angles with the course of the clouds. It was of a lighter color than the bank of clouds on either side and reminded one of the changing shades when steel is being tempered. Still towards each other the great masses moved; the small, scurrying clouds, like outriders, would roll back on the main mass, or even sweep partly to the rear. The winds, which at first had blown strongly from the west, had ceased, but high up among the clouds we could hear a sullen, subdued roar, as if from a thousand brazen throats afar off. The fall of a leaf could be heard; the birds and wild animals were aware of the war and appeared terror-stricken and mindless of human presence. The roar became deeper and seemed mingled with the rustle of leaves and branches. At first a few drops fell, large as bullets and some feet apart. Soon they came faster until they fell so thickly as to render it impossible to see fifty feet away. The ground was soon running an inch deep with water; every little ravine that was a hundred yards long was running waist deep and still the rain kept falling. The water, that should have been drawn away from the clouds by miles of woodland, was being precipitated in a small territory. Now amid the roar of the falling rain and rushing water we heard a still greater roaring. Down the channel of the brook, which an hour before contained scarcely water enough for an ox to drink, came a breast of water four or five feet high and a hundred feet wide, held back to some extent by timber, leaves and other trash, but sweeping everything in its course. This, uniting with other streams, formed a flood big enough to wipe out a city if it was in its way. In this manner Eureka was destroyed, and in this way, a coach, horses and passengers were overtaken by a flood in one of the ravines or cañons of the eastern Sierra a few years since. A cloud-burst is simply a point of condensation between two opposing currents of air, both saturated with moisture, suspended for some considerable time over a small space. A timbered point in a country, otherwise generally destitute of trees, will frequently determine the locality of the phenomenon. Such a cloud-burst occurred on Smart's Mountain in Lynn, New Hampshire, some forty years since. The high point, inaccessible to teams, and consequently safe from the woodman's ax, was the place of precipitation. Acres of forests were leveled by the flood which buried farms, bore away mills, or eroded new channels, which left the mills high and dry, and played havoc generally.

From the very nature of the circumstances this excessive rain-fall can extend over but a small space, otherwise the most devastating floods would occur. Happily in most countries these affairs are, perhaps, less frequent than earthquakes. People wonder at the destruction, and, for awhile, fear a return, but hundreds of years may elapse before such a peculiar combination of winds and clouds may bring about another catastrophe, but in the great interior of the continent, particularly in that region lying between the Sierra Nevada and the Rocky Mountains, embracing southeastern California, Nevada, Utah, Colorado, Arizona, and New Mexico, their destructive force is often seen. In 1867, and again in 1870, the city of Austin was visited by a cloud-burst, causing great damage to property. A more serious flood from like cause occurred at Eureka in 1874, washing away a great many substantially constructed buildings and involving the loss of several lives. Similar floods have visited the same city on several occasions, but preparations having been made for them, the destruction of property was less. The catchment area of either of these localities barely exceeds one square mile, yet the amount of water falling in the short period of an hour is one of the most wonderful features of the power of the elements that men ever behold, and that such a sea can be borne through the air in fleecy clouds is a phenomenon inconceivably grand and terrifying. The volume of water

falling in the brief moments is almost beyond computation, justifying the term "cloud-burs," although it is a misnomer. The incline of the ravines, or valleys, in which the towns of Austin and Eureka are situated, is about ten feet in a hundred, average, and through these the current rushes from five to ten feet in depth and a hundred feet in width, continuing near an hour, an irresistible, destructive torrent. In other localities far greater volumes have fallen, the flood marks showing a depth of fifteen feet and a width of a quarter of a mile, with the incline nearly as precipitous.

The Los Angeles *News*, California, of August 23, 1862, describing a water-spout occurring on the sixteenth of that month in San Francisco Cañon, says:—

It appears that on that day, about 1 o'clock P. M. a heavy rain-cloud, which had been hovering over the cañon, burst with a noise like thunder, discharging a huge volume of water, instantly filling up the cañon with a roaring stream, carrying everything in its resistless course. A family with wagon and ox-team, traveling in the cañon, were caught and overwhelmed in the flood, the driver alone, Mr. C. J. Chevalier, escaping with his life. The water in the cañon when the party entered it was less than three inches, and when the torrent came it was over fifteen feet deep, and it was past daylight next morning ere the flood subsided.

The Carson *Appeal* of January 13, 1878, gives some incidents "to our purpose quite," of avalanches and cloud-bursts occurring in that quarter:—

This beautiful weather is so seductive and spring-like that one forgets, as he sees groups of children sitting quietly upon the ground in the mellow sunshine, that it is January and not June which is so sunny and so full of light and cheer. * * *

We fell in with our old pioneer friend Spurgeon, yesterday, and after the customary weather-wise salutations, we fell into the inevitable train of reminiscences. It was as if two gentlemen of Herculaneum were to meet and gossip of their experiences in the eruption remittances from the Vesuvian crater.

The readers of the *Appeal* will call to mind an avalanche which took place in the winter of 1865–66, by whose icy current and propulsive course a cabin and two men on the Bigler grade were swept down into the depths below. One of the men, Robinson by name, survived, his partner, Chadwick, lies there under a hundred feet of gravel, granite, chips and loam. Robinson stayed all night in his bare legs in the snow, and was rescued in the morning by some Canadians hard by.

In the spring of 1862 Mr. Spurgeon and a traveling companion were overtaken by a cloud-burst near Genoa. Spurgeon was completely enveloped in dirt and debris, but escaped with a stun and some bruises. His companion has never since been seen. Says the Book, "two women shall be standing together; and one shall be taken and the other left."

On the tenth of April, 1862, the mountain which lies west of north, as one stands in Carson street looking towards Washoe Valley, was the scene of the very evident land slide or avalanche which is so much a feature of that promontory. There had fallen, after a long dry winter, like the present, a very heavy fall of snow, and it was the sudden melting of this snow that caused the avalanche which buried Spurgeon and his companion, and caused that Washoe mountain to break in two."

In 1874 another cloud-burst occurred near the same locality.

WATER CATCHMENT.

The future agricultural wealth of the State depends upon its means of irrigation, and as the prospect of turning any of the streams of the Columbia and Colorado into the Great Basin is remote, even if practicable, the system of impounding the waste waters of the winter season will eventually be considered and adopted. In all of the lofty ranges of mountains snow falls to a considerable depth. Most of this goes to the alkaline flats or the brackish lakes to be evaporated in the hot sun of the summer, and is mostly a dead loss to the State, the exception being the remote and insignificant benefit in the slightly moistened condition of the air resulting therefrom. In the mountains are many flats and depressions which could be converted into reservoirs and become of vast utility. The matters of climate, rain-fall, water-rights, and irrigation are subjects for the consideration of the wisest heads. The greatest populations of the world have existed where irrigation was the reliance. Egypt, with its ruined cities of Karnac, Memphis, and Thebes; Hindoostan, with its canals a thousand miles in length, tapping the streams running from the loftiest mountains in the world; Ancient Peru, and in fact nearly all the ancient seats of population were enriched by artificial water distribution. The lands of seasonable showers are the exceptions. What has been may be again.

Pertinent to this subject may be quoted the following from the report of the Assessor of Ormsby County, Mr. H. H. Bence, to the Surveyor General, dated November 30, 1880:—

The approximate area of agricultural land in this county is 8,000 acres; but owing to a scarcity of natural supply of water for irrigation, only about 1,164 acres are actually under cultivation, and the question arises how water is to be obtained for irrigating purposes.

Numerous attempts have been made to supply it by means of artesian wells, but all efforts in that direction have failed; and, in my opinion, the only solution of this question is that carried out by Charles M. Schultz, on his ranch near the mouth of Clear Creek.

Some three years ago, Mr. Schultz constructed a reservoir covering a surface area of about twenty acres, about ten feet deep at the deepest point, and an average depth of about three feet. This reservoir is filled from Clear Creek in the spring of the year, when there is an abundance of water running to waste, and the water is thus stored up for use when most needed. When tapped for use, it furnishes a nice clear stream of water for irrigation from four to six weeks at a time.

By means of this reservoir Mr. Schultz has been enabled to cultivate about sixty acres more of land than could have been successfully cultivated with

the natural supplies of water at hand; and his success in this particular has been such that he contemplates not only increasing the capacity of the present reservoir, but the construction of others immediately below it, thus completing a system of reservoirs, one below the other, that will undoubtedly reward his enterprise with a large increase in agricultural products.

There are many other suitable sites for reservoirs, and by a reasonable outlay in their construction the agricultural resources of the county might be more than doubled.

Statistics have shown that the rain-fall along the western border of the State, also in the mountains of the north and east, is about thirteen inches per annum, which, if gathered in reservoirs, would be sufficient to irrigate all, or nearly all, the land of the valleys, redeeming the State from its present barrenness.

Tabulated Statement, Showing by Counties the Yearly Increase of Stock since 1865 to 1880.*

Counties.		1865	1866	1867	1868	1869	1870	1871	1872	1873	1874	1875	1876	1877	1878	1879	1880
Churchill.	Horses	350	.....	.....	610	.....	.....	.....	.....	645	705	810	1,099	884	1,077	2,500	2,220
	Mules	.....	.....	.....	203	.....	.....	.....	.....	48	260	140	58	26	91	50	75
	Cattle	600	.....	.....	1,511	.....	.....	.....	.....	4,489	6,914	6,805	9,666	8,210	6,890	9,120	9,635
	Sheep	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	8,509	5,422	5,537	6,312	.....	.....	12,000	12,000
Douglas.	Horses	.....	800	1,000	1,000	1,009	1,121	.....	.....	895	800	1,183	1,272	1,271	1,150	1,437	1,550
	Mules	.....	.....	200	200	164	193	.....	.....	205	200	142	79	149	125	128	81
	Cattle	.....	1,800	2,700	2,700	2,472	2,799	.....	.....	5,801	1,590	4,600	6,493	3,852	3,060	3,766	4,076
	Sheep	.....	.....	.....	.....	443	525	.....	.....	4,000	3,300	1,900	3,500	.....	.....	4,860	4,860
Esmeralda.	Horses	.....	.....	396	396	.....	.....	1,019	.....	1,620	1,500	1,368	1,476	1,530	1,080	.....	1,303
	Mules	.....	.....	49	49	.....	.....	110	.....	383	300	201	450	400	400	.....	590
	Cattle	.....	.....	634	634	.....	.....	5,937	.....	9,000	11,425	10,027	9,874	7,612	8,380	.....	.....
	Sheep	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	21,382	7,700	12,435	6,900	.....	.....	.....	3,506
Humboldt.	Horses	250	.....	600	600	.....	1,000	.....	3,386	3,303	3,565	3,423	4,021	4,570	.....	4,861	5,212
	Mules	.....	.....	60	60	.....	200	.....	284	437	404	368	426	405	.....	395	383
	Cattle	1,000	.....	1,850	1,850	.....	10,900	.....	29,851	49,287	39,683	35,563	37,819	39,644	.....	51,769	38,438
	Sheep	1,000	.....	1,500	.....	.....	15,000	.....	47,427	45,610	43,985	30,031	36,038	.....	.....	41,480	26,741
Lander.	Horses	660	.....	1,224	.....	.....	.....	1,375	.....	2,620	2,545	1,575	1,537	2,200	2,100	2,000	2,100
	Mules	165	.....	263	.....	.....	.....	235	.....	523	478	380	230	250	300	320	400
	Cattle	3,793	.....	5,788	.....	.....	.....	14,640	.....	13,354	14,355	.....	20,142	21,240	20,500	6,332	5,330
	Sheep	1,043	.....	1,159	.....	.....	.....	26,375	.....	31,592	28,050	25,732	28,000	.....	.....	32,000	23,000
White Pine.	Horses	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,383	.....	640	.....	958	1,029	2,760	3,500	3,650	3,562	3,000	2,000
	Mules	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,239	.....	400	.....	190	140	382	350	325	353	475	400
	Cattle	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,292	.....	4,050	.....	11,618	10,832	22,400	21,650	23,007	23,494	.....	.....
	Sheep	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,020	.....	3,000	.....	400	2,500	4,372	8,120	.....	.....	7,000	10,000
Eureka.	Horses	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,590	2,017	2,137	1,482	1,934	1,885	1,903	2,084
	Mules	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	833	936	893	616	650	605	615	489
	Cattle	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	9,579	.....	7,789	.....	13,365	12,948	7,830
	Sheep	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	13,600	13,719	6,225	8,940	.....	.....	10,900	15,750
Elko.	Horses	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,164	4,000	4,000	5,733	5,052	4,830	7,702	18,676	17,200
	Mules	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	816	1,200	1,220	142	79	435	4,443	5,381	4,150
	Cattle	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	18,507	54,000	40,200	.....	36,780	38,170	39,200	96,432	30,520
	Sheep	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	14,082	17,000	30,000	12,216	5,987	.....	.....	9,432	10,000
Lyon.	Horses	1,200	.....	1,000	.....	.....	550	557	578	554	665	548	620	625	663	514	636
	Mules	.....	.....	800	.....	.....	127	175	123	146	106	183	198	53	51	156	176
	Cattle	1,000	.....	1,200	.....	.....	999	1,935	1,575	2,227	2,494	1,851	1,460	1,751	1,588	.....	.....
	Sheep	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	7,082	3,600	1,055	7,810	871	5,600	.....	.....	.....	1,400
Nye.	Horses	250	300	823	.....	.....	1,319	.....	.....	2,300	2,229	3,211	2,565	2,613	.....	2,208	2,518
	Mules	.....	100	125	.....	.....	371	.....	.....	231	343	322	283	316	.....	209	129
	Cattle	2,000	1,500	1,285	.....	.....	8,110	.....	.....	25,457	23,848	18,902	16,948	17,848	.....	14,365	11,764
	Sheep	1,043	.....	900	.....	.....	6,000	.....	.....	18,154	23,000	12,580	17,040	.....	.....	14,137	8,404
Lincoln.	Horses	.....	.....	.....	.....	441	722	.....	.....	588	472	726	600	600	640	.....	.....
	Mules	.....	.....	.....	.....	190	309	.....	.....	213	152	289	200	190	200	.....	.....
	Cattle	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,051	2,216	.....	.....	1,803	2,368	5,046	4,762	2,790	3,000	.....	.....
	Sheep	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,189	1,674	.....	.....	45	.....	9,562	4,000	.....	.....	.....	.....
Ormsby.	Horses	.....	310	620	815	.....	563	450	360	461	440	450	500	531	484	626	623
	Mules	.....	119	212	343	.....	92	77	70	55	62	100	50	82	99	76	180
	Cattle	.....	698	610	650	.....	553	683	560	1,023	1,128	460	640	2,164	2,279	.....	.....
	Sheep	.....	250	100	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	72	.....	600	700	.....	.....	2,075	1,875
Storey.	Horses	300	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	690	794	836	1,374	1,524	1,470	1,340	1,200
	Mules	300	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	30	59	84	72	76	65	35	32
	Cattle	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,023	1,128	.....	823	1,064	1,038	.....	.....
	Sheep	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	125	150	3,740	250	.....	.....	.....	.....
Washoe.	Horses	840	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,665	.....	.....	1,650	1,900	2,625	2,600	2,800	2,500	2,825	2,650
	Mules	170	.....	.....	.....	.....	382	.....	.....	149	70	281	200	425	190	395	390
	Cattle	2,249	.....	.....	.....	.....	4,637	.....	.....	12,761	17,000	18,967	16,575	17,728	14,365	15,921	14,078
	Sheep	1,855	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,005	.....	.....	14,960	23,000	25,195	22,000	.....	.....	51,990	51,085

*In some instances no returns were found; this accounts for the blank spaces.

Tabulated Statement, Showing the Area Cultivated, and Grain Raised from 1865 to 1880.*

Counties.		1865	1866	1867	1868	1869	1870	1871	1872	1873	1874	1875	1876	1877	1878	1879	1880
Churchill.	Area									1,000	633	1,200	1,500	3,726	3,414	3,600	3,5[illegible]
	Wheat		71							20		30	24	10	4	17	27
	Barley				200					110	61	200	225	182	185	455	500
	Hay	2,000			2,000					620	1,080	2,000	1,800	2,079	3,155	5,000	3,000
Douglas.	Area		7,000	5,000	5,000					18,503	19,553	3,760	3,953	15,254	16,140	16,284	15,02[illegible]
	Wheat		70	666	666	438	492			506	406	206	282	90	117	150	225
	Barley		350	1,000	1,000	932	1,041			90	1,716	528	662	636	212	1,241	133
	Hay	15,000	15,000	20,000	20,000	7,096	6,875			8,000	9,000	9,041	8,330	9,829	11,460	9,487	12,040
Esmeralda.	Area			4,096	4,096					5,725	7,500	3,025	3,115	4,600	7,240		7,788
	Wheat			330	330				2,000	470	500	217	281	254	165		120
	Barley			1,050	1,050					859	1,012	3,599	3,833	937	1,862		1,063
	Hay			1,100	1,100				20,000	4,826	3,500	4,236	3,403	5,700	6,900		8,666
Humboldt.	Area	355		3,750	3,750					10,000	10,000	11,000	12,000	10,000		8,807	8,900
	Wheat	150		1,340	1,340	1,666				196	310	1,080	1,080	1,950		2,292	2,292
	Barley	12,000		2,500	2,500	1,716				3,611	5,250	3,750	3,750	3,250		2,105	2,075
	Hay			3,000	3,000	3,000				7,000	14,000	16,000	16,000	16,000		10,160	10,000
Lander.	Area	8,227		1,800	1,800					1,840	2,400	2,136	1,512	2,000	3,000	2,800	2,720
	Wheat							44		192	213	54	22	20	21	32	30
	Barley			1,800						438	360	1,887	794	75	75	1,100	900
	Hay							700		4,815	5,500	18,000	7,500	13,000	13,000	12,000	9,500
White Pine.	Area							800		2,600	3,000	3,000	3,086	2,890	2,680	1,810	2,175
	Wheat							66		267	333	180	200	200	165	54	118
	Barley							150		1,500	1,750	1,500	1,211	1,203	1,030	449	1,000
	Hay							4,000		4,000	6,000	4,000	3,960	4,145	3,975		
Eureka.	Area									718	1,886	735	850	475	500	4,355	4,947
	Wheat										18	15	9	15	15	27	45
	Barley									150	212	375	750	75	75	400	50
	Hay									5,450	1,508	24,000	1,000	4,500	4,500	2,953	4,224
Elko.	Area									15,000	18,000	8,152	12,590	15,254	16,140	16,557	16,194
	Wheat								880	27	267	173	164	153	676	900	900
	Barley								2,500	5,475	625	3,559	3,833	4,741	3,855	3,750	3,750
	Hay								18,000	15,000	15,000	10,833		18,441	20,000	50,984	50,000
Lyon.	Area	600								410	500	344	342	740	740	750	1,670
	Wheat			3			3	3	8			31	58	30	30	30	30
	Barley			10			5	4	1½			18	94	80	120	125	125
	Hay	2,100		250			500	952	1,220	915	2,245	1,949	1,979	938	1,000	1,000	1,000
Nye.	Area	2,000		5,000						5,163	9,000	8,400	9,000	2,700		2,129	2,300
	Wheat						22			27	36	262	300	150		130	180
	Barley		100	250			69			38	52	1,035	1,025	800		830	804
	Hay	1,000	1,250	1,650			2,200			2,500	2,073	2,000	2,500	3,000		3,168	2,000
Lincoln.	Area				95					300	675	1,095	1,200	1,705	2,000		
	Wheat				Corn. 18		274				19	57	60	72	90		
	Barley			5	4		84			75	94	400	50	18	500		
	Hay			350			1,420			1,000	1,750	900	1,000	1,200	900		
Ormsby.	Area					2,241				1,038	1,200	1,050	1,200	796	1,232	1,100	1,164
	Wheat		25	150	150			55	79	45	45	36	18	59	40	117	101
	Barley		105			172		144	1,650	87	87	75	75	19	221	308	231
	Hay		200	150		380		250	250	250	300	600	800	770		609	467
Storey.	Area									100	150	250	300	350	375	385	300
	Wheat										3	4	3			2	2
	Barley																
	Hay									60	70	100	125	125	150	125	125
Washoe.	Area	10,450								3,462	2,700	2,950	2,950	2,890	2,680	13,800	13,800
	Wheat	750								197	225	117	177	135	210	269	289
	Barley	4,000								196	182			215	198	187	178
	Hay	7,588					11,155			11,874	15,600	21,000	22,000	26,000	23,000		

*In some instances no returns were found; this accounts for the blank spaces.

CATTLE-RAISING.

The bunch grass is the main reliance for the herds of cattle ranging through the State. It is hardy, nutritious, and acceptable to the wandering stock, but has not met all the expectations of those who undertook to raise herds upon it. When the cattle were seen to paw away the snow to get it, and thrive and even get fat upon it in winter, the expectations of stockmen were boundless, but it was found that the closely cropped bunches required years for their renewal, and that one season's pasturage nearly *worked out* a range, and the cattle had to subsist upon the wild sage, which has some of the qualities of the domestic herb, communicating the

M. San Pedro

MANUEL SAN PEDRO.

IN the northwestern extreme of the Spanish Peninsula, where the Atlantic's boisterous waves beat against the projecting buttresses of the Pyrenean chain, is the mountainous Province of Galicia, and therein, forty-one years ago, the subject of this sketch, Manuel San Pedro, first saw the light. Unlike the coast of Spain generally, here storms and sea and mountains combined, have formed bold headlands, deep bays and projecting islands, giving Galicia some of the best harbors of the kingdom. Good harbors are the schools of sailors, and there young San Pedro took his lessons. At the age of fourteen he left his native land for a voyage to Brazil, South America, and for several years his life was on the ocean wave. With that skill and ambition which has marked his later years, he soon rose to the rank of Captain, and as such had command of several ships in the commercial marine. But the life of a merchant sailor did not offer the opportunities to which he aspired. His tastes, talents and inclinations led him to mining. In his native land mining had been the high and honorable occupation of the people for more than a thousand years before he was born, and in his days of early manhood, the world was resounding with the success of mining enterprises. In view of acquiring a knowledge of mineralogical science, and familiarizing himself with the practical operations of the business, he visited all the great mines of South America, Central America and Mexico, spending several years in his studies.

While engaged in these explorations, the news of the wonderful silver mines of Nevada was spreading over the world and Señor San Pedro saw that there was the proper field for his future operations. In 1861, he came to Virginia City, bringing with him most valuable knowledge of mines and mining. With the experience of a year in the mines of the Comstock, he plunged forward into the wilderness, being one of the pioneers in the mines of Humboldt County. The Sheba and other mines of that region were then attracting the attention of miners, and causing a great sensation. But San Pedro did not rest satisfied with the prospects of that region, and he went exploring the new discoveries of Reese River, which carried him into Nye County, examining all the country of the Toiyabe and the Shoshone ranges of mountains, becoming particularly interested in the mines of Union District, which he helped to organize, and, at a later date, to found the town of Grantsville.

The White Pine excitement of 1869 called him to new fields, and since then his operations have been varied and extensive throughout this State as well as in California. Always observing, always learning, he has become an authority on mining matters, and his opinions are sought, and his sound and well-matured judgment relied upon by those seeking information in mining matters; for the development of mining property, or intending to invest in the same. With his twenty years' experience in the mines of Nevada, together with the exact knowledge obtained by his studies in the Spanish-American States, he has risen to the front rank as a mining expert, and his judgment is regarded as infallible. The proof of this is given in his faith in the mines of Grantsville, which among his earliest discoveries are now among the most valuable of the State, returning large profits for capital invested in them and a promise of being inexhaustible in their resources. He has seen grow up around him, greatly the results of his sagacity and enterprise, the thriving town of Grantsville, and with it he has thrived and prospered. Some seven or eight years ago he became associated in his mining operations with James B. Cooper, Esq., a gentleman of great business ability, and in 1877, organized the Alexander Mining Company with Mr. Cooper as President and Don Manuel San Pedro as Superintendent. The mines of this Company are in and around Grantsville, and with one of the best mills of the coast, using fifty stamps and all the modern improvements, employs quite a colony of men. So successful have the operations been that extensive additions are expected to be made to the mill, quadrupling its capacity.

This sketch is necessarily brief; the full history of the gentleman's life, with all its incidents, adventures, explorations and successes being sufficient to fill a volume. He is still in the prime of life, with the port of vigorous manhood, and many more triumphs in fortune's battles are in store for him.

peculiar, though not objectionable, flavor to the beef. N. H. A. Mason, who is the largest land owner and perhaps cattle owner in the State—owning 1,800 square miles on Quin River, also several other ranges—expresses the opinion that 160 acres of land to the head is required to carry a herd through the season. This is a low estimate on the ability of the land, but it may be correct. Undoubtedly much of the land is much better than this, and some is so bad that an animal might starve while traveling from one bunch of grass to another.

The Central Pacific Railroad has made the extensive raising of cattle in Nevada possible, by furnishing a speedy and economical transportation to market. A drive of 300 miles will take fifty pounds of flesh off the average steer. A drive of 600 or a 1,000 is, of course, out of the question. The cattle ranges of the State are all within 300 miles, and cattle are driven to the line of the railroad, and in a few days are transferred, with little loss, to the market in San Francisco or St. Louis. Over one-half of the beef supply of the former place comes from Nevada, amounting to nearly 80,000 head per year. Large herds only are profitable. The best judgment is necessary in handling cattle. The feed designed for winter use must be preserved. The summer and winter pastures are sometimes 100 miles apart. To remain on the summer range during the winter would result in great loss, if not destruction of the herd. A deep snow would bury up the closely cropped grass, so that starvation would necessarily ensue. Where the bunches are uncropped, the cattle will paw away the snow, finding the grass by some kind of instinct, and feast on the compact head of grass, and perhaps improve in flesh during the winter.

Winter feeding is found to be detrimental. Cattle fed, though ever so little, lose their enterprise and hang around the hay-stack, refusing to exert themselves at all, in this respect, at least, illustrating the ordinary results of charity to a street beggar.

The migration of cattle was taught by the buffalo that moves from Texas to the grassy plains of the Red River of the north and back again the same season. The cattle become half wild, as do their constant companions, the herders, who are a unique race, with a code of morals and almost a language of their own. They are not much above the Indian, whom they have displaced in their civilization, and in time may form a population as troublesome to control as the native Indian. The cow-boys of Texas are not a whit more amenable to the laws of ethics than Cachise's Indians were. A rifle, knife, saddle and horse are his equipments. With these he will have the best the country affords. Somebody has to suffer.

LIABILITIES TO LOSS.

A dry season may cut short the feed, in which case thousands may starve. A deep snow or an unusual low temperature may decimate a herd. It

TABLE, SHOWING BY COUNTIES, THE LEADING PRODUCTS FOR THE YEAR 1880, WITH TOTALS.

Counties.	Acres Cultivated.	Wheat, bush.	Barley.	Oats.	Potatoes.	Hay, tons.	Horses.	Mules.	Cattle.	Sheep.	Hogs.	Apple Trees.	Peach.	Pear.	Plum.	Cherry.	Apricot.	Grapes.	Strawberry.	Raspberry.	Gooseberry.	Maple.
Churchill	3,500	540	18,120	1,300	750	3,000	2,200	75	2,500	12,000	200	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....
Douglas	15,624	5,048	52,912	67,000	6,500	12,040	1,150	81	3,776	1,250	436	3,278	670	435	670	469	60	50	6,000	10,000	10,000	....
Elko	16,124	30,000	150,000	37,000	370,000	50,000	17,200	4,150	70,520	10,000	1,400	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....
Esmeralda	7,782	....	....	1,790	13,431	8,666	1,303	590	1,155	3,506	668	1,258	194	155	216	49	41	118	3,000	....	2,000	....
Eureka	4,947	900	16,000	1,200	10,000	6,300	2,084	489	7,830	15,750	100	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....
Humboldt	8,900	76,432	84,000	1,300	22,000	10,000	5,212	383	38,488	26,741	480	5,000	2,400	200	150	50	50	300	10,000	1,000	4,000	....
Lander	2,730	1,080	43,000	775	62,000	9,500	2,100	400	4,624	23,000	275	360	80	40	30	20	....	....	800	....	500	....
Lincoln	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....
Lyon	1,670	1,000	5,000	....	12,000	1,000	638	176	2,113	1,400	303	574	158	92	22	237	....	412	7,000	137	100	....
Nye	2,300	4,328	33,212	5,000	18,000	2,900	2,518	129	1,394	8,404	383	2,000	60	50	70	70	....	....	....	....	25	6
Ormsby	1,164	3,890	12,330	3,687	12,240	457	623	180	....	....	230	200	200	1,050	650	610	60	50	2,500	1,200	4,000	2,100
Storey	390	65	....	....	1,200	125	1,290	32	....	185	636	214	51	59	63	44	5	10	....	26	64	44
Washoe	13,800	8,972	7,501	17,360	7,200	7,200	2,650	390	12,068	51,085	580	193,053	5,787	9,185	7,654	5,090	96	14,655	174,240	20,323	15,576	7,777
White Pine	2,175	1,810	17,976	5,586	24,862	4,224	2,000	400	2,000	10,000	340	145	25	15	20	10	....	....	6,000	400	200	30
Total	81,106	134,055	440,281	143,098	560,183	115,412	41,366	7,475	156,418	163,321	6,031	206,082	9,625	11,279	9,545	6,649	312	15,595	209,540	33,106	34,909	9,957

is estimated that one-third of all the cattle in Nevada died in the winter of 1879–80. Ten years previous the winter was very destructive also. On the Carson River the snow commenced falling in November, covering the ground two feet and a half deep. In Pine Nut Valley the Allcorn Brothers lost 360 out of 400 head. They had come in during the fall across the plains and were not used to the range. Walter Cosser lost seventy-five head; Israel Mott, 300 head. Two-thirds of all the cattle in Carson Valley died. Among the farmers hay was worth $100 per ton; if taken to Virginia City, $300 to $500. Flour was worth $100 per barrel.

Cattle that were in good condition and accustomed to the range escaped. The "big melt," "big jaw," and "black leg" are diseases, mysterious, and frequently fatal; the latter, especially, is rapidly fatal, no cure or preventive having been found. The victims are generally the finest calves, the poorer ones escaping. The disease prevails in July and August, these being the most dreaded months in the year. The hind legs commence swelling and getting stiff, the disease soon passing to the loins, when the animal dies. The disease usually runs its course in three or four hours. Some have supposed it to be a kind of gout, engendered by excessive nutrition of the blood, producing paralysis and stagnation, the blood being found in clotted masses around the kidneys. The losses by severe cold, snow and starvation are the most serious, however.

Every season, in May and June, the owners have what they call a

RODEO.

The cattle scatter over immense tracts of country, being left pretty much to their own keeping and straying ten, twenty, or even fifty miles from home. An extensive cattle owner will travel from one rodeo to another branding all the calves with his mark that follow his cows. He may not see his stock again until the rodeo of the following year, or until he searches out the fat ones for a drive. A cattle farmer will brand annually from five hundred to five thousand calves. The rodeo is the cattle herders' delight. Here they may be seen in all their glory of riata or rawhide, jingling spurs, and revolver. They run races, throw the lasso over each other's heads, or riding upon an unsuspecting greenhorn *(gringo)* and catching his horse by the tail, tumble horse and rider into the sand.

A DRIVE

Is the portion of the herd set off for beef or for sale, and is the increase, or profit of the herd. In a successful series of years the annual drive will approximate the number of calves branded, which one year with another will nearly equal one-quarter of the herd. It will readily be seen that the stock business, when successfully conducted soon brings a fortune. Dr. Glenn once sent to market 13,000 at a single drive.

Among the cattle kings in Nevada are: Dr. Glenn & Co, with 30,000; Todhunter, with 25,000; Lux & Miller, with 10,000; and N. H. A. Mason, number unknown.

The total number of cattle in Nevada is estimated at upwards of 200,000. It is extremely difficult to arrive at anything like correct figures, as the owners do not always know their own numbers, and the Assessor is not paid for hunting up the beasts. If there is any doubt the cattle owner is sure to have the benefit of it.

BREEDS OF CATTLE.

The fine Durham or Jersey stock would find themselves out of place in the sage-brush. Cattle are wanted that can either fight or run away as the case demands. The Texas steer or cow can do all this. His long slender horns and light heels make him formidable either in fight or flight. They are less prone to wander alone and are more readily massed than American cattle.

A STAMPEDE

Is one of the things that are past all comprehension. As this book may fall into the hands of some who have never seen one, a description may be permitted. Whether the atmosphere of the "Great West," the altered disposition of the cattle (horses and mules as well), or a half indistinct recollection of danger in past ages causes it, none can tell. The stubborn fact remains unaccounted for. The emigrants of 1849–50 often learned to the sorrow what a stampede was. An eye-witness thus describes it:—

'Twas bout three days this side Chimbley Rock. We'd been pokin along sort of easy as the cattle had got kinder thin and the road was right sandy. 'Twas near middle the arternoon, an I was thinking 'o ridin' ahead fur a campin' ground. I'd got off to spell my mar a bit and was leadin' her with the bridle on my arm, my old woman walkin' with me. They's four wagon on us all and Riah's was behind, his wife and children had jist climbed in over the tailboard. The old mar was allus a blamed thing ter lead; morn half asleep less somebody's on her back. The mar made a stumble and slapped her foot on the ground like. 'Twant nothin'; you couldn't a heerd it twenty yards, but Riah's critters heerd it though. They give a blow 'n a beller 'n started with their eyes as big as saucers, as if old Satan hisself was prod'n 'em with his forked tail. The children spilled out fust thing and Riah's wife next; how she rolled. "What's the matter dad?" says she. "Is't Injuns?" "Blamed if I know," says I. "I reckon it's a stampede." The other critters started. You couldn't stop 'em more'n you could a horrycane. The boys was walkin' ahead. They heerd 'em a tearin along, but they couldn't do nothin 'cept turn the skeered critters towards the bluffs. My mar had bruck away and we's all afoot, but set after 'em as fast as we could. We cud see tar buckets, 'n blankets, 'n fry ing pans, 'n crackers jist a flyin, 'n the cattle's tails a switchin'. Riah's rifle was tied ter the wagon bows. That fell down 'n went off 'n kept up the skeer, though 't didn't hit nothin. We kim up two miles er more towards the bluffs, it mout a been three, 'n found 'em all snarled up. The forud ones 'ad turned

'n upset the wagon, making a big scatterment. They drug it on the side awhile til tother critters run into 'em 'n we found 'em bellerin 'n blowin 'n all beat out, piled one top or tother. The old mar stood lookin on 's if she hadn't done nothin'. We gathered up the plunder 'n got back to the road arter dark. "What made 'em run?" Dogond if I know, less kays they's 's fur from home." The critters was mighty little 'count arter that."

In 1849, sixty teams of cattle, five yoke to a team, all drawing emigrant wagons, stampeded on the Sweetwater and run seven or eight miles before they came to a halt. Horses and even the sedate, stolid mule, who ought to be proof against any sudden emotion, will join in the scare. The biggest fool in the crowd is the solemn-looking mule. In early days a cavalcade would be picketed out with ropes, fifty feet long fastened to an iron pin eighteen inches in length. Sometimes a herd of a hundred horses would break away and run twenty miles, the iron pins flying and prodding them every step. A more terror-stricken crowd of animals never was seen. In 1864, McCosh, a Missourian, started with six hundred mules for California. They stampeded on the Platte River and two hundred and fifty were lost beyond recovery. In the past winter, 1880-81, a band of thirteen hundred fat cattle, confined in a corral in Paradise City, took a panic, broke out and started. Some were killed in the ravines, or by falling over precipices; many were lost, and those that were recovered were greatly injured. The loss to the owners was something like $10,000. Months are required to repair the nervous exhaustion produced by a stampede. The danger is always present, and the rush comes when least looked for. It is headlong and irresistible, and can only be controlled by *falling in and running with the crowd*, becoming in fact a leader.

Is it not true also with regard to a human panic?

THE CRICKET

Has his habitation west of the Rocky Mountains. He is a distant relative of the cricket on the hearth, with many of his tastes and habits, but having adapted himself to sage-brush and sand plains he has changed considerably in appearance, being much larger and more clumsy than his domestic relative. He is two inches or more in length, of a reddish brown color, with only rudimentary wings, and a stomach that will digest cactus or sage-brush equally well, though he will, when hard pressed for food, live upon lettuce, cabbage, and other garden truck, or even growing grain; in fact, many farmers believe that he seeks the civilized product rather than the wild plants, and have experienced considerable difficulty in keeping them out of their cultivated fields. They overran the fields of the Mormons at Salt Lake in 1849-50; but in answer to the prayers of the Saints for deliverance—according to the Mormon records—the Lord sent innumerable gulls that devoured the crickets. At any rate the fields in the vicinity of Salt Lake were saved from the crickets by the gulls that appeared in immense numbers. Like the grasshopper, the cricket has his favorite breeding-place, and when grown emigrates in search of better pasture, though, having little use of his wings, he cannot carry his heavy body far away from the home of his youth.

They move in swarms, covering a space from half a mile to five miles in width. They do not, cannot mass, like the grasshopper, and, consequently, cannot commit such wide-spread havoc, though they are a great annoyance. Ditches will turn them or catch them so they can be destroyed. One farmer in the northeastern part of the State allowed he had headed them off effectually from his garden by building a sheet-iron and tin fence, four feet high, which they could neither climb nor jump over. The crickets were bad in places in 1869-70-71, but are not considered a serious objection to settling in Nevada. Probably they are not as destructive nor as difficult to exterminate as squirrels in some parts of California.

THE ROCKY MOUNTAIN LOCUST

Or grasshopper is, perhaps, more of a menace to the Pacific Coast than the "Heathen Chinee." He seems as much a native of the high table-lands of the interior as are the wandering hordes of Tartars of Central Asia. Their range is enormous, occasionally visiting one-half of the United States. We may commence within fifty miles of Galveston, and go northeast towards St. Louis, leaving that city, say a hundred miles to the east; thence through St. Paul to Winnipeg Lake—this line being nearly direct, covering twenty-five degrees, or near 2,000 miles on the eastern side; thence west to the Columbia River, taking in the larger part of its territory; thence to the Sierra Nevada Mountains, taking all of Nevada and part of California (though so far they have never crossed the Sierra), all of Arizona north of the Big Cañon (that beats them) to Santa Fé, following the Pecos River to the Rio Grande; thence, as the notaries say, to Galveston, the place of beginning, containing 2,500,000 square miles, be the same more or less. This includes his extreme range; his permanent breeding-place being the high and dry lands in the northern part of the United States, on both slopes of the Rocky Mountains, to the fifty-fifth parallel; though his breeding-places on the west side are confined to a few dry regions, such as the head-waters of Snake River, a portion of Salt Lake Valley, and parts of the eastern slope of the Sierra Nevada. In places his range is near 1,000 miles from the breeding-place; he scarcely ever breeds south of Pike's Peak, but will sometimes extend his flight near to the Gulf of Mexico.

It chooses for its breeding-place rather dry, gravelly soil, and lays its eggs, some twenty-five or thirty in number, about one inch below the surface, in a cavity half an inch in length, and less than a quarter in diameter, where they remain until the heat

of the following spring hatches them, and brings up the grass that shall nourish the young until they are able to fly, which, with favorable weather, will be in six or seven weeks. During this period they loiter along, hiding under the decayed vegetation at night, and traveling only in the warmer part of the day. They frequently destroy grain fields in this stage, but may be turned by ditches, or destroyed by various means. It is not until after they have grown their wings that they show their formidable nature. Having exhausted the herbage in the vicinity of their breeding-place they apparently, by a concerted movement, rise in immense swarms, in numbers almost incredible, darkening the air for miles—millions, perhaps millions of millions would not number them. They have been known to fall into Salt Lake, so that the beach was covered several feet thick with their dead bodies. They will stop a railroad train, or convert the roads where wagons are passing into mud by sheer force of numbers. When in their flight they mass and prepare to alight the farmer is filled with terror. Rarely can he turn them aside. In some instances it has been done by dense smoke, fire, noise, the preparations for them having been ample. Usually the effort is vain. Some morning he sees the skirmishing line appearing like silver spots glistening in the air, and they commence falling like the rain, until the air is dark with their bodies. It seems as if the air for miles in height is full of them. The ripening grain begins to fall. The first comers select the choice morsels near the ground, cutting the stock off to get it. They next seize the straw like saw-logs, and running them through their mandibles, take off another portion; a third devours the balance, and in two or three hours the harvest is ended, leaving a blackened, dirty, filthy mass instead of the waving grain. Sometimes they spread over a great extent of country, and remain several days before the work is completed; but whether coming in swarms that cover the ground, or in scattered numbers, they do not leave until all is destroyed; and thus they continue their flight until the season for incubation arrives, when they settle for the purpose of leaving their eggs and winding up business.

In view of the tremendous territory which is subject to their depredations the United States Government, in 1876, appointed a commission to examine and report upon the matter, which they did in a full report occupying some fifty pages of fine print. The habits of the insect, from the hatching to the laying of the eggs, the character of the soil and temperature favorable for their development, were carefully observed; also their natural enemies and the means which had been tried to destroy them or turn aside the swarms. The result may be found in the reports for 1877, and will give one a better idea of the possible disasters than any ordinary report. It seems that like all other insects, it has its natural enemies. There is a small, red louse, or silky mite as it is called, that will sometimes exterminate the whole race of grasshoppers over a large territory. It seems a fatal enemy, whether attaching itself to the full grown grasshopper or burrowing in the egg nest. In the first instance it attaches itself to the sides of the insect, and never lets go while life lasts, the grasshopper never arriving to the depositing the ova. The appearance of these silky mites is hailed with joy, as they not only destroy the swarm but the egg deposits as well. In the first period of the life of the insect, before the full growth of the wings, much of the destruction may be averted or prevented. At this period the insects move but a mile or two in a day. Ditches, two or three feet deep, will sometimes turn them away from a field. They can be caught in nets or gathered by machinery rolled by horse power. A dozen or more machines, each possessing some peculiar merit, have been invented for this purpose. Many different kinds of poison have been recommended as efficient, but the utmost energy and watchfulness will frequently fail to save any portion of the crop. In the second stage, in which the insect is full-fledged, it is nearly impossible to avert total destruction when a descent is made. The habit of massing precludes the general devastation of the land. The stream may be from one to four miles wide; outside of this the injury will be comparatively small. The average annual loss from their ravages is estimated at $40,000,000. Hogs, chickens, turkeys, and domestic fowls of all kinds feed upon them, as do most of the wild birds and some of the wild animals, such as the skunk, coyote, etc. The skunk, in particular, seeks out the deposits of eggs, and in a country well stocked with nests will dig the ground full of little holes in search of the rich morsels. Some of the long-billed birds also reach the eggs and feed upon them. In 1880, and also during the earlier part of the present season (1881), the grasshoppers ravaged the valleys along the eastern base of the Sierra Nevada. Some fields were entirely destroyed. They breed on or near the grounds where they commit their depredations, and therefore cannot be the famous Rocky Mountain spretus, whose flight extends a thousand miles. According to the report of the United States Entomologist, the spretus does not extend his flight to the Rocky Mountains.

WASHOE VALLEY.

This, extending past Steamboat Springs and to the Truckee River, being on the line of travel between the mines and California, naturally developed fast. Its big tract of hay land, which, under the influence of irrigation, has produced marvelously, being one great field of luxuriant alfalfa. The inexhaustible supply of water and vicinity to market have given it an impetus that may keep it in advance of other counties in the State. The well-conducted farms and elegant residences are evidences of thrift that cannot be misunderstood. Perhaps no place in the world combines a greater number of good quali-

PO-I-TO, OR OLD WINNEMUCCA.

NU-MA-NA, OR CAP'T. DAVE.

NA-MA-GA, OR YOUNG WINNEMUCCA.

LITH. BY G.L. SMITH.

ties than Washoe Valley. Some may be more beautiful, others more fertile, others with a more genial climate, and others with a better market, but for the whole combined it may challenge the world.

It was first cultivated by the Mormons, who seem to have an eye for profit as well as beauty, in 1856, but did not assume any special importance until 1860, or about the time of the development of the Virginia silver mines. The subsequent building of the Central Pacific Railroad along its northern terminus, and the Virginia and Truckee Railroad through the valley, fixed its status beyond all cavil. At present it seems likely to become a commercial as well as an agricultural center, and with its natural advantages will have a brilliant future.

PROSPECTS IN 1881.

The partial suspension of the mines of Nevada has worked a temporary hardship for the farmers. These seasons of depression are common to all countries, and are no evidence of declining wealth. It is one of the peculiarities of an agricultural community, that even in the hardest of times, substantial progress is generally made. When the children of Israel were starving in the wilderness, they would not touch their cattle. These were regarded as the source of wealth when they should reach their promised land. They would not encroach on their capital. Markets may be depressed, as when in Iowa the price of corn was but ten cents a bushel; pleuro-pneumonia may sweep off the cattle, or cholera the hogs; and grasshoppers may eat up the crops, as in Kansas, but the land, the source of all the wealth, remains. In a year or two more stock takes the place of those that died; the barren, blasted fields again become clothed with grass and grain; and the next decade shows a substantial increase in all the elements of wealth. The State of Nevada shows no exception to these general rules By consulting the annexed tables a general progress through the decade of seventy will be noticed. The population becomes contented with a moderate and steady prosperity; the children pick up the business where the fathers laid it down, each year, each generation adding something to the general wealth. So communities from small beginnings grow to be mighty States like New York, Ohio, Illinois. So may Nevada.

CHAPTER XX.

INDIANS, AND THEIR WARS IN NEVADA.

First Expedition of Whites—Washoe Raids—Murder of Peter Lassen—Gov. Roop and the Indians—The War of 1860—Numaga's Effort for Peace—Burning of Williams Station—Demand for Vengeance—Volunteers for the Expedition—The Battle Field—An Aimless Charge and Wild Retreat—Death of Major Ormsby—A Nameless Hero—Closing Scenes—Effects of the Defeat.

THE first intercourse between the white and red race in Nevada, of which there is any record, dates from 1832. In August of that year Milton Sublette reached the head-waters of the Humboldt River, with a company of trappers, among whom was the celebrated Joe Meek, long afterwards a resident of Oregon, of whom the following traditionary story is told by Mrs. F. F. Victor, in her book entitled "Mountain and Forest." Within a few days after their arrival at that place, Meek shot and killed a Shoshone Indian. The unfortunate, though famous mountaineer, N. J. Wythe, who was also of the party, asked the trapper why he had done this, and was told that it was only a hint "to keep the Indians from stealing their traps."

"Had he stolen any?" queried his questioner.

"No," replied Meek; "but he *looked as if he was going to.*"

This was a suggestive introduction of the whites to the natives of Nevada; one that gives the chief actor a distinction over which it requires, upon our part, a great effort to become enthusiastic.

The following year Captain B. L. E. Bonneville started an expedition of forty men* under Joseph Walker, from the Green River Valley, to explore and trap the country west from Salt Lake to the Pacific Ocean—Meek being one of the party. Kit Carson was not one of them. He had been seriously wounded, a couple of months prior to this, in an encounter with the Black Feet Indians, and later in the season trapped the Humboldt down to its Sink, and no farther. Consequently, the oft-repeated assertion that he discovered the Carson River in 1833, is untrue. The company made its way slowly down the Humboldt, trapping as it went, until the curiosity of the natives had gradually overcome their fears of the whites. From day to day their numbers increased in the vicinity of, but at what they considered, a safe distance from, the camp and line of the strangers' advance. At night the more daring would occasionally steal into camp and carry off some trifling article that seemed to them a treasure of priceless value.

Their petty larceny proclivities, combined with their constantly increasing numbers, eventually aroused the suspicion of Walker, who claimed, as justification of what followed, to have feared a meditated attack.

Washington Irving, in his account of this expedition, says:—

At length, one day, they came to the banks of a stream emptying into Ogden's River (Humboldt), which they were obliged to ford. Here a great number of Shoshones were posted on the opposite bank. Persuaded that they were there with hostile intent, they advanced upon them, leveled their rifles, and killed twenty-five† of them upon the spot. The rest fled to a short distance, then halted and turned about, howling and whining like wolves and uttering the most piteous wailings. The trappers chased them in every direction; the poor wretches made no defense, but fled with terror; neither does it appear

*Mrs. F. F. Victor places the number at 118, see "Mountain and Forest," by that authoress, page 143 and 144.

†The number killed is placed at seventy-five by same authoress in same book, see page 146.

from the account of the boasted victors, that a weapon had been wielded or a weapon launched by the Indians throughout the affair. We feel perfectly convinced that the poor savages had no hostile intention, but had merely gathered together through motives of curiosity.

A member of Walker's company, one morning, found some of his traps missing, and swore that he would have the life of the first Indian he met. Soon after he chanced to see a couple fishing along the margin of the river, unconscious of approaching danger, when he deliberately raised his rifle and fired at one of them, who sank to the earth as his death-cry rang out over the valley.

When the hunters reached the sink of the Humboldt, they struck across the country towards the west. Arriving at Pyramid Lake, they followed the Truckee River up into the Sierra Nevada mountains, and from thence passed across to the Sacramento, following nearly the same route now traversed by the Central Pacific Railroad.

After the departure of Walker's party, there was no more slaughter of Indians for the ensuing seventeen years, although numerous expeditions passed through Nevada, culminating in 1849–50 in a tidal wave of whites from over the plains that passed down the western slope, a deluge upon the golden plains of California.

The passage of emigrants through the country, among whom were many that were reckless, and some who thought that the reputation of having killed an Indian would transform them into heroes, resulted in the slaughter of some straggling Shoshones, along the Humboldt in 1849. Several instances of the kind occurred, where they were shot in retaliation for real or fancied aggressions. In 1850 this tribe, or portions of it, commenced a series of depredations that lasted until the close of 1863.

In June, 1850, a train from Joliet, Illinois, among whom was Capt. Robert Lyon, who relates that while camped at a point near where Elko now is, they lost one of their party, who was shot through the heart with an arrow while on picket duty. An ineffectual attempt was made to stampede the horses, but three of the animals that were running loose fell into the hands of the Indians. The next day the man was buried near Gravelly Ford, and the emigrants pursued their way. About twenty miles from the Ford they came upon another train of seven wagons and twelve men that had no stock, all of it having been stampeded and driven off, and they were forced to burn their wagons, and go on foot the balance of the way to California. Later the same season another train was served in the same way, all its stock being taken; but with the assistance of others, among whom chanced to be several mountaineers, pursuit of the Shoshones was made under the leadership of one — Warner, resulting in a surprisal of the Indians, the killing of some thirty of them, and the recovery of the stock. This put a stop to troubles that season.

In the spring of 1851, Walter Cosser, now living in Douglas County, in this State, left Salt Lake for the purpose of going to California. There were five men accompanying Cosser's party, among whom was the since notorious Bill Hickman, the Danite, or destroying angel of Brigham Young. The five were under the leadership of Hickman; and while they were camped at Stony Point, on the Humboldt River, some Shoshones were standing around, when one of the Danite gang shot and killed a couple of them. Their only reason given for doing it was the pleasure that killing of redskins afforded the murderers. Three or four days later, while upon the same river, Hickman's satellites killed two more Indians and a squaw, and scalped the former. As before, they made no attempt at justifying their acts by accusing their victims of having committed a wrong.

In the fall of the same year (1851) Col. A. Woodard of Sacramento, California, in company with two guards named Oscar Pitzer and John Hawthorn, were carrying the mail from Salt Lake to Sacramento, and camped one night at the scene of Hickman's massacre. That night a mortal tragedy was enacted there among the mountains, by the banks of the Humboldt River; but its silent, passing waters, told no tale. The next traveler over the route found the mangled bodies of three white men at Stony Point, and the newspapers of the Pacific Coast recorded the fact as another outrage on the overland road by savages, and demanded an extermination of the tribe. The party who discovered these bodies was S. A. Kinsey, who now lives at Genoa, in this State. He was carrying the eastward-bound mail for Salt Lake, and was accompanied by a couple of men as guards; but upon their arrival at the scene of the late tragedies, they camped, intending to pass a dangerous point ahead in the night. As darkness came they were prevented from doing so, however, by the Indians, who built fires in places that revealed any object that might pass that way. To go around was impossible. They were consequently forced to remain at camp until daylight before making the attempt to continue their journey. In the morning they mounted and rode forward. Where the river came nearest to the rocks a number of willows were growing, and the horsemen, as they approached this place, leveled their rifles at it and rode quietly along, turning in their saddles as they passed, to enable them to continue facing the point of danger. Thus they made their way along by the willows to a more open and safe locality. As they passed beyond rifle range, however, and lowered their weapons, a number of Indians sprang out from their willow ambush, yelling and gesticulating in impotent rage at the escape of their proposed victims.

In June, 1851, Joseph Zumwalt, now a resident of California, visited Lake Tahoe, from whence he made a trip by the way of Dayton to Truckee Meadows, and from the latter place to Pyramid Lake. In passing down the river between these last-named points,

his party came upon the half-decomposed body of a white man, whose hair was red, and they buried the remains. He had been pursued and finally murdered by a large band of Indians, probably Pah-Utes; this much the numerous pony tracks, still distinguishable in the soil, revealed, and nothing more.

WASHOE RAIDS.

In the summer of 1852, a man who kept a station on the overland road at a point near the present site of Empire, came up to Eagle Station and informed those stopping there that a band of Washoes on the east side of the river, near that place, had in their possession several American horses that he supposed, of course, they had no right to. It was immediately determined by all to go down and take the animals away from the Indians. The whites, under the leadership of Pearson, a noted Indian fighter, consisted of Frank Hall, now of Carson, his brother, W. L. Hall, of Esmeralda County, the station keeper, and a man named Cady. They found the Washoes with little trouble, but failed to discover the American stock. They found also, that the squaws were taking the unnecessary camp equipage of the band, up the mountain to the east. This looked like business, and when a body of about sixty warriors with their paint on, advanced upon them, matters assumed a decidedly hostile appearance. Pearson, the leader, decided that there were too many to justify risking a fight, and with two of his followers "lit out." Frank Hall and — Cady concluded to await the approach of the enemy and "play the friendly dodge," which they did by distributing their small stock of tobacco among them. Of course the Indians did not object to the gifts, but, after accepting them, ordered the donors to hunt their eyrie at the base of the mountain in the west, and they hunted.

A few days later Cady was riding along a trail not far from where Dayton now is, and overtook an Indian, and like a *brave man*, deliberately shot him.

In 1852, the Indians made many raids upon the stock in Carson Valley. In retaliation the whites captured a couple of the tribe and brought them into the Mormon Station as hostages, for a return of the stolen property. One of the captives was a powerful man, dressed in a full buckskin suit, and the other was a mere lad, some sixteen years of age, who dressed as nature had clothed him. Several days passed and nothing was heard from the lost animals; when one morning the larger Indian was let walk out a little way by himself, and he suddenly made a dash for freedom. He scattered his garments as he went, and naked as he was born, bounded like a frightened stag away toward the mountains. The guard, named —— Terry, had in a careless way leaned his gun against the stockade, and was probably ten yards away from it when the warrior started; but in a moment he had the formidable rifle in his grasp, and taking a long, deliberate aim, fired. As the whip-like report broke upon the morning stillness the runner leaped high into the air and then fell to the ground; and when they had reached the fallen Washoe, he was dead. The Indian boy had not seen the fate of his companion; but the rifle shot had told him enough; and he was badly frightened, expecting a similar fate for himself. His terror so impressed those who had him in charge that they determined to set him at liberty. They fitted him up with a suit of new clothes, hat, coat, pants and shoes, and then leading him about a hundred yards away, pointed to the hills about twenty miles across the valley, where his people were, and said to him, "go." At first he moved off in a hesitating kind of way, looking doubtfully back over his shoulder, expecting every instant to hear the dreaded rifle speak death to him. At length his movements became more assured. He scanned the country ahead, looked back once more, then suddenly leaping into the air, those shoes went spinning into the sage-brush on either side, and the boy was off for the camp of the Washoes with the speed of the wind.

Between the years 1852 and 1857 there were more or less murders, both of whites and Indians, along the line of the overland road; within what is now Nevada. In 1857 two men were killed by Wahoes, on the road running south of Lake Tahoe over the mountains to California. Their names were John McMarlin and James Williams, and both were on their way to California in charge of separate pack trains from Mormon Station. Both were killed by Washoes the same day, Williams at Slippery Ford Hill, where he was buried, and McMarlin on the summit near by. The body of the latter was taken to Carson Valley, and buried on the ranch now owned by Mrs. Clayton. There was no white survivor of the double tragedy, consequently, none to tell of the scene that was enacted in the shadows of the pines, up among the rocks and ravines of the Sierra, where their life's journey ended.

MURDER OF PETER LASSEN.

In March, 1859, some prospectors went over from Honey Lake Valley to search for gold in the Black Rock country, in what is now known as Humboldt County. Some of them had been there before, consequently the party separated, four going in advance of the other three. They had an understanding that they were to meet in a cañon on Clapp Creek, where running water is to be found during a portion of the year. The creek is about twenty miles northwest of Black Rock. The second party consisted of Peter Lassen—after whom a peak in the Sierra Nevada Mountains is named—accompanied by —— Clapper and —— Wyatt. They had reached the mouth of the cañon up which the rendezvous had been appointed, as night came on, and camped by a large boulder till morning. At daylight Lassen got up, lit his pipe, sat down and was smoking, when the party was fired on by a concealed foe, and Clapper was killed. Lassen sprang to his feet, rifle in hand, and scanned the surrounding rocks in search of the assailants, but unable to see any, told Wyatt

to move their camp equipage to a safer place, while he watched and kept the enemy at bay. The latter had taken one load of their effects away, and was returning for more, when another volley from among the twilight shadows rang out on the morning air; and the brave old hero of many a mountain battle sank down by the rock where he had been standing. As Wyatt came up he said to him, "I am done for at last; take care of yourself;" and, mounting a bare-backed horse, the only survivor, dashed away over the rocks and plains of sand to bear the sad news to the settlements. The four men camped further up the cañon knew nothing of the disaster until they were met on their way into the Honey Lake Station by a party on its way out to recover the bodies of the two victims. They were buried where they had been killed, but in November of hat year Lassen's remains were removed to Honey Lake.

The winter of 1859–60 was one of unprecedented severity in Nevada, and the summer that preceded it had witnessed the first wave of white emigration from California to the Comstock. The spirit of discontent had gained a pretty thorough hold of the natives of the country, before these last causes had been added to their real and fancied wrongs. Many of them were led to believe that the evil spirit had been angered by the presence in the territory of so many whites; and that in consequence thereof, he was sending the storms that were freezing and starving them.

GOVERNOR ROOP AND THE INDIANS.

The *Territorial Enterprise*, published in Carson in December, 1859, in mentioning the arrival of Gov. Isaac Roop from Honey Lake, said:—

The Indians in Truckee Meadows are freezing and starving to death by scores. In one cabin the Governor found three children dead and dying. The whites are doing all they can to alleviate the miseries of the poor Washoes. They have sent out and built fires for them, and offered them bread and other provisions. But in many instances the starving Indians refuse to eat, fearing that the food is poisoned. They attribute the severity of the winter to the whites. * * * The Truckee River is frozen over hard enough to bear up loaded teams.

On the 13th of January, 1860, Dexter E. Demming was brutally murdered by Pah-Utes at his ranch in Willow Creek Valley, just north of Honey Lake Valley, in what has since been determined to be California. This resulted in the following petition addressed to Governor Roop:—

SUSANVILLE, Nevada Ter., Jan. 15, 1860.

DEAR SIR: We, the undersigned, would most respectfully urge the necessity of your Excellency's calling out the military forces under your command to follow and chastise the Indians upon our borders. We make this request to your Excellency from the fact that we have received information that we fully rely upon, to the effect that Mr. Demming has been murdered, and his house robbed, on or about the 15th instant, by Indians, within the borders of Nevada Territory. Your petitioners, as in duty bound will ever pray, etc.

A. D. McDonald,	Fred. Morrison,
Wm. Brayton,	G. W. Mitchell,
E. Aubrey,	John D. Robinson,
Wm. Hamilton,	S. H. Painter,
D. Chandler,	Milton Craig,
G. W. Fry,	A. A. Holcomb,
E. Brannan,	Wm. Hobby,
Wm. Hill,	A. D. Beecher,
J. E. Shearer,	Dr. Jas. W. Stettinius,
Geo. W. Shearer,	Dr. H. S. Barrette,
Jas. Belcher,	B. E. Shumway,
E. R. Nicols,	L. Vary,
Cyrus Smith,	Dan Murry,
E. A. Rower,	J. H. Hollingsworth,
W. M. Cain,	Jas. A. A. Ohen or Cohen,
Wm. Dow,	
Wm. Arullary,	A. L. Tunison,
Thomas Bare,	Jas. Huntington,
Z. C. Dow,	E. L. Varney,
Thos. Sheffield,	M. S. Thompson,
E. G. Banghan,	Clark Doty,
Henry Hatch,	Alex McLoud,
F. H. Moshier,	Wm. D. Snyder,
U. J. Tutt,	S. D. Patten,
G. V. Lathrop,	A. W. Worm,
O. Stresley,	John Altman,
J. Bonette,	A. B. Jenison,
N. Purdy,	L. D. Sanborn,
F. Drake,	J. S. Haggett,
Chas. Kingman,	Joshua H. Lewis,
W. Taylor,	H. E. Arnold,
C. A. Fitch,	L. J. Spencer,
F. Long,	B. B. Gray,
Mark W. Haviland,	B. B. Painter,
John Morrow,	P. W. Shearer,
H. Kingman,	James McFadden,
I. E. Ellison,	J. H. Anderson,
M. C. Thaderson, or Shaderson,	A. Ramsey,
	J. E. Parker,
J. W. Shearer,	John Taylor,
J. L. O'Donnell,	T. Campbell,
J. W. Doyle,	F. A. Sloss,
I. N. Boswick,	S. Conkey,
S. S. Smith,	C. Hall,
W. C. Taylor,	Antonio Storff,
J. M. Painter,	C. T. Emerson,
C. Brown,	

A detachment was immediately sent out to trail the murderers, and find out if possible, to what tribe they belonged. Under date of January 24th Lieut. U. J. Tutt reported to the Governor that they had been tracked into the Pah-Ute camp. On the twenty-eighth of the same month, two Commissioners were appointed by the Governor to visit Winnemucca, the chief of that tribe, and demand the murderers in accordance with a treaty previously made with him, providing for an emergency like this. The following is a copy of their report:—

SUSANVILLE, February 11, A. D. 1860.

YOUR EXCELLENCY: We, the undersigned, your Commissioners, appointed January 28, A. D. 1860, to proceed to the camp of the Pah-Ute tribe of Indians, respectfully report that we proceeded across the country from this place in the direction of Pyramid Lake; that on the third day of our travel, we were met by a band of about (30) thirty Pah-Utes

N. H. A. Mason

N. H. A. MASON

Is a native of Robinson County, Tennessee, and was born May 13, 1830. His parents lived on a farm, and their children were educated and trained to that industry. In 1838 the family moved to Pope County, Arkansas. In 1852 the subject of this sketch crossed the plains to California, where he mined in Tuolumne County, near Sonora, in that State, until 1853. The latter part of this last-named year he returned by way of the Isthmus to Arkansas, and in 1854, accompanied by his two brothers, drove a band of cattle across the plains to Stanislaus County, California, and passing through Nevada on this trip, he first saw the valley that now bears his name. In the fall of 1859 he located at the place now known as Mason's Ranch, in Esmeralda County. (See History of Mason's Valley). From 1854 until 1862 his exclusive business was dealing in stock, and that which was incidentally connected with it. In 1862 he became interested in the Virginia and Gold Hill Water Works, and became the first President of that company, as well as Superintendent. November, 4, 1869, the "Bonanza" firm purchased the control of the company's interest from him at a cost of $184,000. While he had control the stock of the company paid monthly dividends of $10,000, or $1.00 per share.

In January, after the sale, he removed to San Jose, California, where he purchased a controlling interest in the water-works of that city, and under his management pipes were laid that brought the supply for that place eleven miles, from Los Gatos Creek. Prior to this it had been raised from wells with pumps. In January, 1877, he removed from San Jose to Oakland, California, having sold, the previous fourth of November, all his interest in the water-works, and now his residence is San Francisco.

During this time his cattle interest, as well as the ranch property, was retained in Nevada. In 1871 he took up a stock range on Quin River, in Humboldt County, Nevada, that is on an average thirty miles wide and sixty in length. In 1872 he purchased 8,000 head of stock from R. C. and A. H. Broder, in Tulare County, California, paying therefor $125,000, and drove them to his ranges in Esmeralda and Humboldt Counties. This Quin River range is considered a little above the average of the State in grazing capacity, including only what is classed as grazing land, and it will keep from 6,000 to 7,000 head in good condition the year round. This is 164 acres to the single animal, including mountain foot-hills, and verdureless, sandy or alkali flats.

In 1877 he purchased of Governor Bradley a range for winter grazing on Marys River, north from Deeth Station, on the Central Pacific Railroad. In extent it is thirty-five miles long and eight miles wide, and along the river is a bottom on an average three-quarters of a mile wide through its entire length. In the summer stock is driven from there west into Bruno Basin, that is twenty miles long and twelve wide, with Bruno Creek running through it. These two ranges judicially managed would keep 7,000 head of cattle in good condition.

He has acquired since coming to the State, by patent and claims in Mason Valley, about 15,000 acres of land, of which 5,000 has been patented. Add to this the Quin River, the Marys River, and Bruno Basin ranges, with 12,000 head of stock feeding upon the same, and the result includes his possessions in this State.

On the twenty-second of October, 1857, he was married to Miss Elizabeth F. Dillon, in San Joaquin County, California, and has three children, all girls, now living, who are named respectively, Ursula, Dixie, and Maud.

Indians, well mounted, who, with a war-whoop, surrounded us and prevented us from proceeding to the main camp. We were detained over night by the same party of Indians, under a strict guard, the said Indians utterly refusing to give us any information as to the whereabouts of their chiefs.

On the following morning, we were released from imprisonment, and ordered to return to Honey Lake Valley. We traveled two or three miles in the direction of Honey Lake Valley, there being a dense fog, we came to the determination to travel across the country to the crossing of the Truckee River, and follow down said river to Pyramid Lake. Arriving at Pyramid Lake, we found an encampment of the Pah-Utes; but, from the contradictory reports received from the said Indians, we were unable to ascertain where either of the chiefs could be found. We then traveled down the lake about ten miles, and found another encampment, which proved to be the camp of Winnemucca, the war chief of the Pah-Utes. We represented to the chief that we were sent to them by the whites, to ask of the chiefs the delivery of the murderer, or murderers, of Mr. D. E. Demming, in accordance with a treaty made and entered into between the Pah-Utes and the citizens of Honey Lake Valley, at the same time inviting the chief to return with us and settle our difficulties amicably.

The chief acknowleged that, according to said treaty, we were warranted in making the demand; but, after making many excuses, he not only refused to come to Honey Lake Valley, but refused to interpose his authority in preventing depredations upon the whites on the part of his followers. We then asked him to appoint some future time to visit us. He said that he would not come at all, and that the citizens of Honey Lake Valley must pay him $16,000 for Honey Lake Valley. We have ascertained that he is at this time levying blackmail by demanding from one to two beeves per week from the herders of stock, there being two or three thousand head of stock in his immediate vicinity, herded by so few that they dare not refuse the demand. We find, also, that the owners of said stock cannot drive them to the settlements from the great depth of snow between Pyramid Lake and Honey Lake, Washoe and Carson Valleys. We believe that the Pah-Utes are determined to rob and murder as many of our citizens as they can, more especially our citizens upon the borders.

Finding it impossible to bring the Indians to any terms of peace, notwithstanding the advantages offered them, we determined to return as speedily as possible, and make this our report to your Excellency.

WILLIAM WEATHERLOW,
T. J. HARVEY.

It will be observed that the report of the Commissioners was dated February 11, 1860. On the next day, Governor Roop asked assistance from the General commanding the Pacific Department, in language that so thoroughly explains the position of affairs in that part of the country, that we give the document in full:—

GENERAL CLARKE, U. S. A.,
Commander of the Pacific Department.

SIR: We are about to be plunged into a bloody and protracted war with the Pah-Ute Indians. Within the last nine months there have been seven of our citizens murdered by the Indians. Up to the last murder we were unable to fasten these depredations on any particular tribe, but always believed it was the Pah-Utes, yet did not wish to blame them until we were sure of the facts. On the thirteenth day of last month, Mr. Dexter E. Demming was most brutally murdered at his own house, and plundered of everything, and his horses driven off. As soon as I was informed of the fact I at once sent out fifteen men after the murderers (there being snow on the ground they could be easily traced), with orders to follow on their tracks until they would find what tribe they belonged to; and if they would prove to be Pah-Utes, not to give them battle, but to return and report, as we had, some two years ago, made a treaty with the Pah-Utes, one of the stipulations being that if any of their tribe committed any murders or depredations on any of the whites, we were first to go to the chiefs and that they would deliver up the murderers or make redress, and that we were to do the same on our part with them. On the third day out they came onto the Indians and found them to be Pah-Utes, to which I call your attention to the paper marked A. Immediately on receiving this report, and agreeable to the said treaty, I sent Capt. William Weatherlow and Thomas J. Harvey, as Commissioners, to proceed to the Pah-Utes' headquarters, and there inform the chief of this murder and demand redress. Here allow me to call your attention to the paper marked B. It is now pretty well an established fact that the Pah-Utes killed those eight men, one of them being Mr. Peter Lassen. How soon others must fall is not known, for war is now inevitable. We have but few good arms and but little ammunition.

Therefore, I would most respectfully call upon you for a company of dragoons to come to our aid at once, as it may save a ruinous war to show them that we have other help besides our own citizens, they knowing our weakness. And if it is not in your power at present to dispatch a company of men here, I do most respectfully demand of you arms and ammunition, with a field-piece to drive them out of their forts. A four or six-pounder is indispensable in fighting the Pah-Utes. We have no Indian Agent to call on, so it is to you we look for assistance.

I remain your humble servant,

ISAAC ROOP,
Governor of Nevada Territory.

SUSANVILLE, February 12, 1860.

P. S.—*Sir:* If you should forward to us arms, ammunition, etc., I hereby appoint Col. I. H. Lewis to receive and receipt for and bring them here at once.

I. ROOP.

The foregoing indicates, with sufficient clearness, that the accumulated hostility between the two races had reached that point where it required but a spark to cause it to burst forth into a fierce war flame. The Commanding General sent no troops and furnished no arms; and it all terminated in that sanguinary outbreak, in the following May, that resulted so disastrously to both Indians and whites.

INDIAN ACCOUNT OF THE WAR OF 1860.

The defeat and massacre of the party, usually known as the "Ormsby party," on the 12th of May, 1860, sent a thrill of horror throughout the Pacific Coast, and to this day is regarded as one of the most important events in the early history of the State. Happening, as it did, anterior to the great war of the Rebellion, the people were unaccustomed

to tales of battle and bloodshed; the slaughter of great numbers of relatives, friends and neighbors, and the conflicts, movements and losses which at a later date would have seemed trifling, then had a terrible effect, and left a lasting impression. The publishers of this work, desiring the most minute particulars of this most important Indian war of Nevada, in the latter part of 1880 dispatched one of their corps of writers to thoroughly examine the ground and interview all whites and Indians who could be found who had participated in the fatal battle. In company with the Acting Indian Agent, Maj. W. H. H. Wasson, he visited the Pyramid Lake Reservation, obtained an interpreter, a Pah-Ute named George Quip, who spoke the English language fluently, and with numerous veteran savages traversed the battle-ground, spending three days in the examination. The Indians were assured that whatever statement they should make would never be used against them, and with such assurances they gave a detailed account of the whole affair.

It was a strange assemblage of those old braves, each narrating what he had done, and seen, of that bloody record of 1860. Each Indian would recount his own experience and observation; but when asked concerning anything beyond that, would say: "Me no see 'um mebe ——— tell you 'bout that;" and the party designated would be sent for, if not present, and the story would go on. On the third day we rode over the battle-field and trail from Pyramid Lake to Wadsworth, a distance of eighteen miles, accompanied by some of them. As we came to a place where a white man had been killed, or some special event worthy of note had transpired, they would stop, and, in their peculiarly slow, dreamy way, tell the event, or describe the death struggle. Their speech was accompanied by gesticulations, and movements of the body, conveying to the looker-on a knowledge of what had transpired there in all its tragic detail before the interpreter had opened his lips. In this manner those events, that before had remained a secret between the slayer and his dead, were revealed.

In the latter part of April, 1860, the Pah-Utes congregated at Pyramid Lake from all over the extensive territory, for the purpose of holding a council. The object of the gathering was to decide what they should do, in view of the fact that the whites were rapidly encroaching upon their lands; killing their game; and cutting down their orchards. [Thus referring to the pine-nut trees.] By the first of May they were nearly all in at the rendezvous.

There was a Shoshone chief there with his band who had married a Pah-Ute squaw; he was for war; and his Indian name was Qu-da-zo-bo-eat. A few years later he was killed near Battle Mountain, by members of his own tribe, after his return from a raid into Paradise Valley. They killed him because he was all the time making trouble for them, by stealing stock from the whites. There was a chief from Powder River with his followers there, who was also for war. His name was Sa-wa-da-be-bo; he was a half Bannock and half Pah-Ute, and was killed by the whites some two years later. Wa-he, a brother of Old Winnemucca, was fierce for the conflict. He was afterwards killed by the Pah-Utes at Walker River, concerning which a more extended account is given elsewhere. Sa-a-ba, chief of the Smoke Creek Indians, was for war. He was a brother-in-law of Old Winnemucca, and was killed later by one of his own tribe, whom he was proposing to "Ho-do," or bewitch. No-jo-mud, chief of the Honey Lake Band, was for war. Some years later he was killed by his followers, who had become afraid of him, because of his continued active hostility to the whites, fearing that it would bring disaster upon them. Ho-zi-a, another Honey Lake leader, who was afterwards killed by Capt. Dick, their present chief, was also for war. Yur-dy, known as Joaquin by the whites, was for war. His band ranged in the vicinity of the big bend of the Carson River, and south toward Mason Valley. He is now dead. Ha-za-bok, a big medicine, and chief at Antelope Valley, now living, was for war. He proposed to supply the warriors with bullets, by changing their tobacco into lead; to cause the ground to open and swallow the whites; and to kill them with fierce storms of hail.

Se-quin-a-ta, a chief from the Black Rock country, was impatient for the strife to begin. He now lives at the Reservation, is a little man, and is known as Chiquito (little) Winnemucca. He was a man grown and remembers distinctly when Fremont camped at Pyramid Lake, on his way from Oregon through this country in January, 1844. It was this Indian that refused to obey Young Winnemucca; charging with his band past the latter as he waved back the Pah-Utes in a vain effort to obtain a peace talk with the Ormsby party, after the battle had opened. Moguan-no-ga was chief at the Humboldt Meadows; and was known to the whites as Captain Soo. He was for war, and was shot by his brother Bob, a few years later, receiving a wound that eventually resulted in his death. He was in command of the expedition whose acts precipitated the war, by the killing of the Williams brothers, and the burning of their station. Before his death, however, he became a strong friend of the whites, and rendered valuable assistance in breaking up the bands that kept up hostilities in Humboldt County for several years after the outbreak. His friendship for the whites was the cause of his death. He had been leading a company of soldiers into the Black Rock country, where they had killed a number of Pah-Utes. When he came back a cousin of his, named Captain John, wanted him to resign because of what he had done; and expressed a determination of becoming the chief himself. Soo's brother Bob proposed to settle the matter by shooting both of them, and the one not killed, being the genuine medicine

man, ought of course to be chief. He accordingly "turned loose" on his brother first, and proved him to be "no good medicine;" but before he was ready for John, that worthy "blazed away," and fetched the would-be arbitrator to "grass." Bob eventually recovered; but, said our informant, "he heep sorry bime-by, 'cause he think he kill um both, and get to be chief himself." Old Winnemucca, whose Indian name is Po-i-to, was head captain over all, and medicine chief of the tribe. He held his own council, and declared neither for peace or war; but was known to be in favor of the latter. He was a shrewd old politician, and knowing things were moving to suit him, kept still and let others assume the responsibility of acting.

NUMAGA'S EFFORT FOR PEACE.

Among all that assemblage of the Pah-Ute tribes there was one, and one only, among the chiefs, with sufficient sagacity to foresee the evils that would result to his people from war; one only who at the same time possessed the courage to throw his influence in opposition to their will, and declare for peace. The name of that warrior was Numaga; and he was called by the whites Young Winnemucca, the war chief. The word Numaga means the giver of food, the name indicating the disposition of its owner as being that of a generous man. Numaga was not, as the whites always supposed, the war chief of the Pah-Utes. There was but one general chief, and that was Poito, at Pyramid Lake.

Numaga was the chosen leader only of that branch of the tribe living upon the reservation, having no authority, and claiming none, in any other locality. Neither was he a relative of Poito, and the two were always unfriendly.

Numaga was an Indian statesman who possessed intellect, eloquence, and courage combined. He had been among the whites in California, and could speak the English language; consequently, appreciated the superiority of the race with whom his people would make war. His power, outside of his own band, was that only of a superior mind, working, under the control of an absorbing wish, to better the condition of his race. They knew he was capable, they believed him to be sincere, and it resulted in giving him an influence more potent throughout the tribe than Poito's commands; consequently, the whites came to look upon him as the war chief, and he would have attained that position had he outlived Old Winnemucca, *alias* Poito.

Such was the man who threw himself with all his power into the council, to try, if possible, to stem the tide that had set for war. He rode from camp to camp, from family to family, friend to friend, reasoning, counseling and beseeching them not to precipitate a war, and bring destruction upon themselves. On every side he was met with a calm, respectful silence, that told as plainly as words could have done it, that all were against him. Then he went off by himself, and, lying down, with his face to the ground would speak to no one. Without food, or drink, or motion, he lay there as one dead. The day passed and the night, another day and night, and the third found him as had the first, a motionless and silent mourner, brooding over the calamity that he saw threatening his people. This began to effect a reaction among the masses of the Pah-Utes, and the chief, seeing it, came to him and said: "Your skin is red, but your heart is white; go away and live among the pale-faces." Others came and said: "Get up or we will kill you;" and then he replied: "Do it if you wish, for I don't care to live."

At length the council met. Chief after chief rose and recounted the wrongs of his band and demanded war. After all had spoken, then Numaga, looking like the ghost of a dead Indian, walked into the circle, and for an hour poured forth such a torrent of eloquence as these warriors had never listened to before:—

"You would make war upon the whites," he said; "I ask you to pause and reflect. The white men are like the stars over your heads. You have wrongs, great wrongs, that rise up like those mountains before you; but can you, from the mountain tops, reach and blot out those stars? Your enemies are like the sands in the bed of your rivers; when taken away they only give place for more to come and settle there. Could you defeat the whites in Nevada, from over the mountains in California would come to help them an army of white men that would cover your country like a blanket. What hope is there for the Pah-Ute? From where is to come your guns, your powder, your lead, your dried meats to live upon, and hay to feed your ponies with while you carry on this war. Your enemies have all of these things, more than they can use. They will come like the sand in a whirlwind and drive you from your homes. You will be forced among the barren rocks of the north, where your ponies will die; where you will see the women and old men starve, and listen to the cries of your children for food. I love my people; let them live; and when their spirits shall be called to the Great Camp in the southern sky, let their bones rest where their fathers were buried."

As Numaga was thus making a last desperate effort to change the action of the chiefs, and was sending home conviction of its folly to their understanding, an Indian, upon a foam-flecked pony, dashed up to the council ground, and the speaker paused. The new-comer walked into the circle; and, pointing to the southeast, said: "Moguannoga, last night, with nine braves, burned Williams' station, on the Carson River, and killed four whites." Then Numaga, with a sad look in the direction that the warrior had pointed, replied: "There is no longer any use for counsel; we must prepare for war, for the soldiers will now come here to fight us."

BURNING OF WILLIAMS' STATION.

On the seventh of May, 1860, the question was pending, and the great influence of Numaga had begun to make an impression in favor of a conference instead of a collision with the whites. A secret war party, numbering nine in all, had left camp unknown to that chief, under command of Captain Soo. They reached the Carson River about sundown, at the place where James O. Williams was keeping a station on the Overland Road, ten miles northeast of where Fort Churchill was afterwards built.

There are three of that war party now living, and one of them described the scene that followed:—

Said he: "We get there 'bout night; sun little way up; and leave ponies back, maybe half mile. Then we all go down to cabin, and three white men come out. They look mighty scared, and talk heep to Captain Soo, and —"

"What did they say to them?" we asked.

"Dunno; talk heep. I no understand English then."

"Well, what did they do next?"

"Bimeby one start off and run up the road towards Buckland's, and two Injin run after him, and bring him back. Then one, he run for the river, and me after him; he jump in, and me watch; bimeby he get half-way across maybe, then drown."

"Did you shoot him when he was swimming?"

"No; nobody shoot him in water; maybe so, somebody shoot him 'fore that. He heep splatter water; no swim much. I know him drown purty soon; no use to shoot."

"While you were gone to the river what was done at the station?"

"I no see that. They tell me white man draw a knife, and then one Injin grab him from behind, then two, three—maybe four—Indian grab him; then one take his arm and do so,* and break it, and that make him drop the knife; and then they throw him on the ground, and kill him."

"How did they kill him?"

"They no tell me that. I dunno; maybe choke him."

"How did they kill the other man?"

"Dunno. When I come back, four Injin hold him on the ground; then I go off down the river little ways, to find place to picket pony, and when I look back, see cabin on fire."

"Was it dark when they burned the station?"

"No—purty near dark, though."

The narrator insisted that they found but three whites at the station. We said to him that five men were killed, and he asked:—

"How you know?"

Upon his being told that the information was from those who buried them, he replied that, "Maybe white man tell you heap of lies." Finally, he suggested that it was possible that two might have remained in the house concealed; who were suffocated and perished in the flames. The following are the names of the parties who were killed, and no one escaped from the place:—

Oscar Williams, a married man, aged 33 years, and a native of Maine.

David Williams, a single man, aged 22 years, and a native of Maine.

Samuel Sullivan, a married man, aged 25 years, and a native of New York.

John Flemming, a single man, aged 25 years, and a native of New York.

"Dutch Phil"; unknown name, age, and residence.

The Indians camped on the bottom around the place until 2 or 3 o'clock in the morning, and then started across the eight-mile desert for Buckland's station, intending to kill the owner, after whom it is named. They passed by the ranch of C. M. Davis without molesting him, and on arriving at daylight on the farm of W. H. Bloomfield, one of their number named ———, proposed to the band that they drive off the stock from the place and return to the lake without committing any further depredations. It now being daylight, and as a further advance would be attended by considerable risk, it was determined to follow this suggestion; and one of their number was sent in advance to report what they had been doing. It was the arrival upon the council ground at Pyramid Lake, of this messenger, that interrupted Numaga's speech.

"Why," we asked, "did you not kill C. M. Davis; he was much nearer to you than S. S. Buckland?"

"Davis," he replied, "purty good man; never abuse Ingin; no kill him. Buckland he heep bad; whip Ingin; scold Ingin; mighty cross all the time; we all say kill him, purty good."

On the evening of the massacre, the owner of the station, J. O. Williams, was camping a couple of miles further up the river, and thus escaped the fate of his brothers.

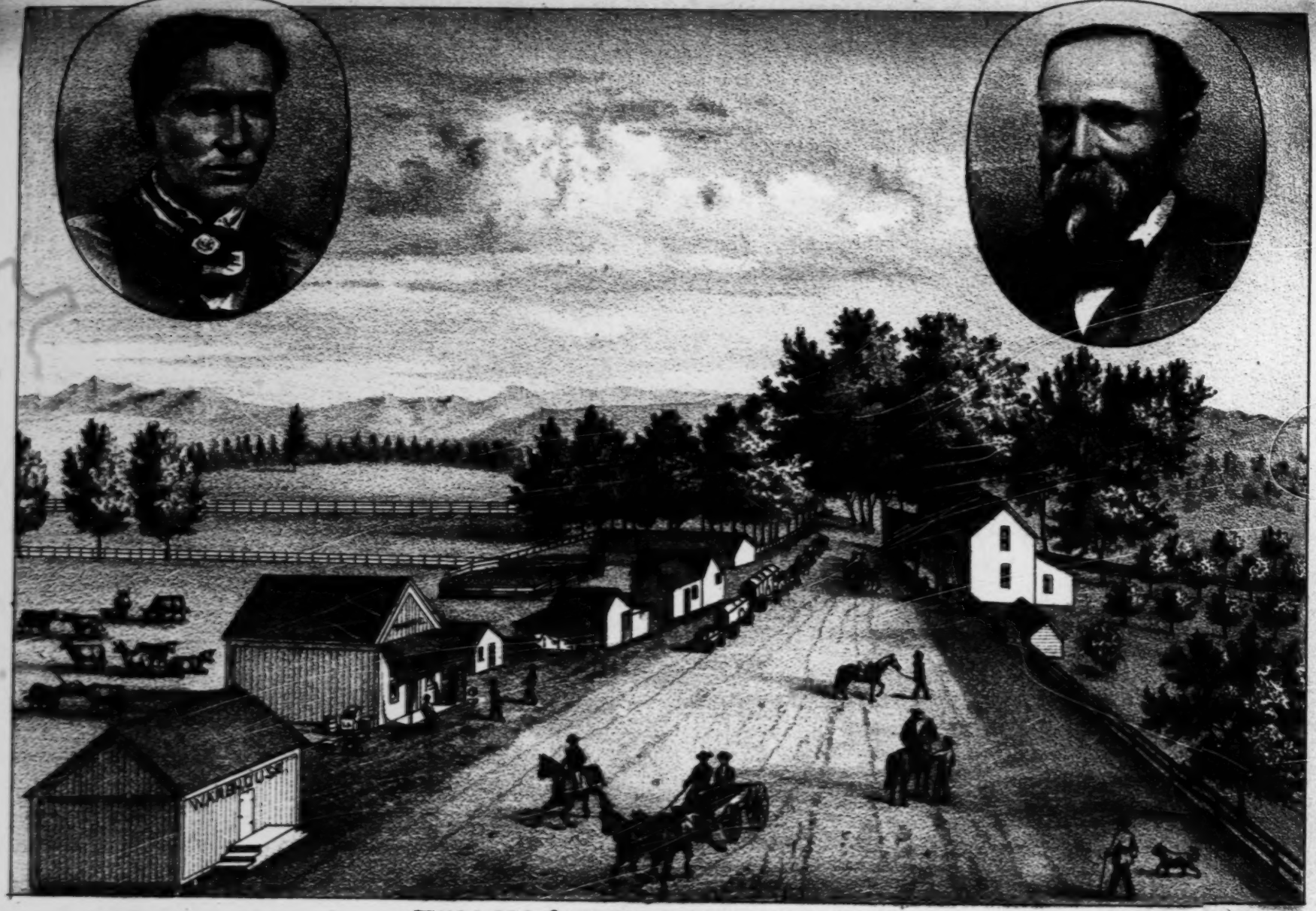
The next morning he returned, and finding his place a smouldering ruin, around which lay the bodies of his murdered kinsmen, he started for Virginia City.

Mr. Davis, with three other men, remained for several days at his place after the event before they knew what had transpired. When the news finally came to them, however, they started with their effects for Dayton, reaching Buckland's station the same evening—May 9th—that the Ormsby command arrived there, on its way to chastise the Indians.

DEMAND FOR VENGEANCE.

The news brought by Williams to Dayton, Silver City, and Virginia created an intense excitement, and couriers soon carried it, with added horrors, to all the outlying towns. Scattered over the whole country were little squads of prospectors and ranchers, whose isolated positions rendered them an easy

* The narrator here, by motion, indicated a twisting, backward wrenching of the arm.



RANCH OF C^ST L.ALLEN, ST.CLAIR, CHURCHILL CO, NEVADA.
RESIDENCE OF L.ALLEN.

prey to prowling bands of savages. Such were to be warned; and many a wild ride was taken by horsemen over secret mountain and valley trails to bear the notes of danger to a friend. In the whole country there was but one voice, and that went up from the whole people, for a swift and bloody retaliation—one that should strike terror to the heart of the Pah-Ute, and leave his country a tenantless waste. Detachments were organized for that purpose at Genoa, Carson, Silver and Virginia Cities; and on the ninth of May, 1860, they moved from the latter place to Buckland Station, on the Carson River, *en route* for the scene of the late massacre. On the tenth they arrived at Williams' Station, and buried three of the victims, and took a vote as to whether they should return or continue their march into the enemy's country. The vote was unanimous for the advance, and they proceeded to the Truckee River, and camped on the night of the eleventh of May at the place where the town of Wadsworth is now located.

VOLUNTEERS FOR THE EXPEDITION.

On the opposite bank of the river was standing at the time a log cabin, in which were five men who had been besieged for several days by the Indians. On the Sunday prior to the massacre they had, with three others, been hunting at Pyramid Lake, where they were attacked and three of their number killed. The five, having made their escape, had since found refuge in that cabin. They were ferried, on a log drawn by lariats, across the river, and joined the expedition on foot.

Let us now take a glance at this force that found itself in a hostile country, intent upon chastising an enemy that they must have known greatly outnumbered them. There were four detachments, numbering 105 men, nominally under the command of officers selected for their general reputation as being courageous men. The Genoa squad was under the orders of Thomas F. Condon, Jr.; Major Ormsby was leader of the detachment from Carson City; Richard Watkins was in charge of the Silver City force; and Archie McDonald was Captain of those from Virginia City. No one was selected to the chief command, although its necessity was strongly urged by Major Ormsby, J. Gatewood, and others; and they went into the fight without a leader, although Major Ormsby is usually regarded as having been the commander. It was a heterogeneous mixture of independent elements, poorly armed, without discipline; and they did not believe that the Indians would fight. A few of them would not have been of the party had they contemplated serious trouble, but in the main they were boys and men who would have made a heroic defense if properly handled. What they lacked most was discipline, and a leader in whom they had entire confidence, and who had authority to enforce his commands. In the absence of these last two essentials it would have been better had they all been cowards. Many started on the expedition with the watchword of "An Indian for breakfast and a pony to ride," contemplating the pleasure of sacking Pah-Ute villages, capturing their squaws and ponies, killing a few warriors, and running the balance out of the country. There was another element there prompted by sentiments and urged forward by feelings that make the patriot, produces heroes, and often ends in martyrdom. Of this class Henry Meredith, Young Snowden, Spear, Headley, Eugene Angel, and the "Nameless Hero," were bright particular stars.

The following is as complete a list of that ill-fated party as we have been able to procure:—

GENOA RANGERS.

Captain T. F. Condon,	C. E. Kimball,
Michael Tay,	Robert Riley, "Big Texas,"
M. Pular,	Lee James.
J. A. Thompson,	

CARSON CITY RANGERS.

Major Wm. M. Ormsby,	F. Shinn,
John L. Blackburn,	James Gatewood,
Chris. Barnes,	Frank Gilbert,
William S. Spear,	C. Marley,
William Mason,	John Holmes,
Richard Watkins,	Dr. Wm. E. Eichelroth,
Samuel Brown,	James McIntyre,
Dr. Anton W. Tjader,	— Lake,
Eugene Angel,	

And nine United States soldiers.

SILVER CITY GUARDS.

*Capt. R. G. Watkins,	Keene Albert Bloom,
Chas. Evans,	James Shabell,
James Lee,	Anton Kauffman.

FROM VIRGINIA CITY.

Company No. 1.

Captain F. Johnston,	F. J. Call,
— McTerney,	Hugh McLaughlin,
Charles McLeod,	John Fleming (a Greek),
Henderson (a Greek),	Andreas Schnald (Italian),
Marco Kuergerwaldt,	John Gaventi George (a
O. C. Steel,	Chileno).

COMPANY NO. 2.

Capt. Archie McDonald,	Wm. Armington,
Chas. W. Allen,	G. F. Brown,
G. I. Baldwin,	D. D. Cole,
A. K. Elliott,	Chas. Forman,
A. L. Granis,	F. Gatehouse,
F. Hawkins,	Arch Haven.
J. C. Hall,	George Jones,

* Captain Watkins was a veteran of the Walker filibustering expedition to Nicaragua, where he lost a leg. Upon the organization of the party to punish the Indians he was invited to take command of a company, but declined on account of his crippled condition; but being told that some who had served under him in Nicaragua were anxious he should be their leader he consented. He possessed a powerful horse, and in riding was strapped to the saddle. The Captain has written a vivid report of the march and battle, the principal points of which are incorporated in the account here given.

R. Lawrence,	Col. M. C. Vane,
Henry Meredith,	H. McIntosh,
Pat McCourt,	S. McNaughton,
Henry Newton,	John Noyce,
A. I. Peck,	Richard N. Snowden,
M. Spurr,	O. Spurr,

COMPANY NOT KNOWN.

J. F. Johnson,	N. A. Chandler,
G. Jonner,	A. G. B. Hammond,
James McCarthy,	—— Armstrong,
T. Kelley,	—— Galehousen,
J. Bowden,	

The next day the command continued its advance, moving to the north down the Truckee River. No resistance was met with until they had reached the bottom-land, about one-half mile north of the present reservation building and within about two miles of the south end of Pyramid Lake.

THE BATTLE-FIELD.

Within about three and one-half miles of the lake the bottom-lands widen out, leaving a broad level stretch of meadow on both sides of the river, through which the stream shifts its bed more or less every year. There is a belt of large cottonwood trees with underbrush among them, skirting the stream through the entire distance. This meadow land is inclosed on the west by a mountain, and on the east by a wide stretch of comparatively level table-land that is elevated somewhat above the meadows. The point of contact between the two is sharp and well defined. The difference in elevation increases in the direction of Wadsworth until it terminates in a bank some fifty feet high, at the south end of the valley where the meadows narrow down to a few yards each side of the stream. At this south end the trail leading north passes down from the higher country into the lower, and runs on the east side of the river to the lake. Where this trail passes down into the valley is the south end of the battle-field; and the point of the last stand made by the Ormsby party.

AN AIMLESS CHARGE AND WILD RETREAT.

The whites had passed into this lowland and through it to the north about one and a half miles, when there suddenly appeared on an elevated point to their right front, just out of gunshot range, a band of Indians that apparently about equaled their own number. The order was given by Major Ormsby for the command to dismount and tighten the girths of their saddles. While this order was being executed, a man by the name of A. K. Elliott, who had a globe-sighted rifle, took several shots at the enemy with no visible results. The company then mounted, and the order was given to charge! and with a yell, about thirty of the party dashed up an easy grade, made by a wash, a little to the east of the enemy, on to the plateau where they found that the Indians had melted away from sight like a dissolving view. There seemed no place for them to go; but they were gone, and as before just out of rifle range appeared another scattered line of mounted Indians. Their right, as far as it was visible, rested on an elevated point, at the margin of the valley, while their left, stretching away to the east and south, formed a half circle. There seemed but few of them, but they were badly arranged for the comfort of the whites; a little stretching out of that left or southeast line would have inclosed them. In fact it looked as though they had charged through an open gate into an Indian corral. For a time it was doubtful whether the position of Ormsby's party was the result of accident or design; but the uncertainty vanished as every sage-bush in front and on both flanks suddenly developed the hiding-place of a Pah-Ute; and a shower of bullets and arrows came hissing over their heads and among them. The very air trembled with the wild yell that followed the discharge, and many a poor fellow sitting on his horse there began to picture to himself the horrors he had read of that befell those who fell into the hands of a savage war party. The battle was lost to the whites in the next five minutes by a failure to promptly continue the aggressive, and thus give hope of success with which to occupy the mind, instead of a gradually growing fear and horror of falling wounded or otherwise into the hands of the Indians. Besides, the greater number of the party had lagged behind after observing the force of the enemy.

The volunteers who had charged remained upon the plateau possibly ten minutes; doing nothing except to attend to frightened animals, and became thoroughly imbued with the belief that they were out-generaled and defeated. Some of the animals became so unmanageable that they bucked the revolvers out of their riders' holsters, and forced others to drop their guns. The time for a favorable result had passed, and then the retreat began in the effort to join their already flying comrades. The first move was toward the bottom to the west, to gain the shelter of the timber that came within two hundred yards of the plateau.

This was another mistake, for the shelter they sought was already the hiding-place of Chiquito Winnemucca's band, that made the Indian line continuous westerly to the river. This move left the enemy on the plateau with nothing to do but out-flank the whites by moving south on the upland and shoot down into the timber, occasionally, at pistol range, where the course of the river swept close into the east margin of the meadows. A number of them reinforced Chiquito Winnemucca in the timber where Numaga joined them; and as the Indians were pressing forward, he rushed in between them and the whites, waving back his followers in an attempt to obtain a parley. Chiquito Winnemucca refused to obey the order, and dashed by Numaga, followed by the entire yelling horde. The whites fell back, but through the personal exertions of two or three men, they formed again a few hundred yards away.

There was one member of Ormsby's party named William Headly, who from the first, until he was

killed, made himself constantly conspicuous. He was termed by the Indians the "White Brave," and was supposed by them to be in command.

Again and again members of the retreating force attempted to make a stand. About half a mile from where the battle opened, some tried to cross the river, but were swept back again to the shore they had started from. At this place now stands, on the upland overlooking the valley, an Indian school house, and the river approaches within fifty yards of the elevated point. Here a number of mounted Indians had congregated, and the whites, if they retreated further, were forced to run the gauntlet, the dread of which had caused some to attempt the passage of the surging stream. It had to be done, however, and the rush was made. One horse was killed in passing this point, its rider being among the last to give way before the onslaught of the band, led by Chiquito Winnemucca, that was constantly pressing them in the timber from the north. The horse in falling dashed his rider to the ground, who instantly sprang to his feet and turned upon the foe, wounding in the knee the assailant nearest to him, and then sank by his dead horse to the earth again riddled with arrows and bullets. His name was Eugene Angel, and his death was witnessed only by his slayers, who twenty years later described the death scene, and pointed out the spot where the bones of the brave man were buried. Three-quarters of a mile farther south, still in the bottom-lands, along the east bank of the river, another rally was made in a grove of cottonwood; and it was here that the chivalric young Meredith fell. In front of the grove to the north was an open space through which they had passed in falling back. Chiquito Winnemucca in his eagerness arrived upon this open ground in advance of his band, and rode alone out into it, in pursuit of the whites. As soon as he appeared the brave Headly, who had been lingering in the rear, turned upon the chief; hatless, coatless, without a shot left he went for his enemy with the bridle reins in one hand and a revolver grasped by the barrel in the other, regardless of Winnemucca's weapons, he rode down upon him. The chief turned and back they went, pursuer and pursued, through the enemy's lines; when the heroic "White Brave" reeled in his saddle and fell to the ground, shot through the head from behind. His horse and weapons became the spoils of the Indian he had been pursuing. The grove where Ormsby's command was now making a last, and by some a desperate effort to stem the tide of defeat, was within less than a quarter of a mile of where the trail passed out of the meadows, up a steep bank about fifty feet, on to the table-lands above. If the Indians in force gained possession of this point of exit from the valley there was left, seemingly, no outlet for escape; and it was a position to be held at all hazards. Major Ormsby ordered Thomas F. Condon and Richard Watkins with their commands, to go and take possession of that place and hold it, which they did, although deserted by nearly all of their men as soon as the point was reached. Said Anton Kauffman, now of Humboldt County, who was a boy about sixteen years of age at the time: "The last I saw of the battle, and the bravest thing I ever saw, was Captain Watkins standing there on the trail, leaning on a crutch, and blazing away at the redskins. It's always been a mystery to me how he got away. He was the last white man I saw that day, or until the next morning, when I arrived at Buckland's Station." Mr. Kauffman was erroneously under the impression that Captain Watkins was defending the trail after the balance of the command had passed him in the retreat.

Thomas F. Condon started back to inform Major Ormsby of the critical condition of affairs on the trail; therefore let us follow him and see what had been transpiring at the front. The horse that Chiquito Winnemucca rode was shot under him, in the open space before described, as that warrior returned to the attack after Headly's death, and he had nothing to do with the massacre that afterwards occurred. The timber was within range of the heights, and bullets were constantly pattering against and whistling among the trees, from that direction. An old bed of the river, thickly covered with an undergrowth, connected the position of the whites with that of the Indians in the bottom, and afforded the latter a concealed route by which they could reach the already hard pressed command. Soon the woods were swarming again with the savages. Meredith went down under a mortal wound, and where his life-blood mingled with the soil, a bunch of wild roses sprang into life, to mark the place in after years where a hero had fallen. Again the whites gave way and the Indians in pressing them out of the timber, discovered two secreted in the underbrush near where Meredith had been left. They passed on, however, in the pursuit, pretending not to have seen them, supposing they would remain there, hid until a more leisure opportunity presented itself, for attending to them. It was the last they saw of their reserved prisoners, the two men making their escape.

As the whites retreated from this their last cover, and went flying to the south to reach the upper country, they passed through a constant shower of deadly missiles, that greeted them from the bluff all along the meadow trail. Added to this was the thrilling war-cries of exultation going up from the hundreds that crowded upon their rear; and all combined to complete what had been so effectually begun—the total demoralization of the entire party. It was a wonder that such had not been the result long before, and the retreat became a wild, panic-stricken stampede. As the flying horsemen approached the place, where Watkins, like another Leonidas in the Pass of Thermopyle, was, single-handed, defending their line of retreat, death spread

over them her somber wings and silently shadowed them all.

As the horsemen reached the point where the trail went up the steep bank, it was impossible for all to go at once; and the result was a halt for many, and an almost hand to hand conflict with the savages. One horse, with a fatal wound, dashed away to the west, and carried its rider to his death in the timber by the river bank. Two men passing to the right in climbing the heights by a more gradual ascent, went rolling with their horses fatally shot down the bank among their enemies. Young Snowden, as he reached the summit, fell from his horse and expired. A few rods farther on, just a little way to the south and west of the trail, another man threw up his hands with a despairing look, and laid down with his face to the ground, and died.

These were all, eight only, whose life-blood had thus far paid the penalty of the fatal mistakes of that terrible day. Eight only upon the field of battle had died facing the foe, as brave men, all of them, as any for whom history weaves its chaplets of fame.

As soon as the upper country was reached all thought of anything except escape was abandoned, and the fastest horses led the retreat. The unfortunate man whose animal gradually lost his position in the advance and fell to the rear, found himself slowly and with certainty slipping into the arms of death. It was an open country, a straight trail, and a terrible ride with a fearful stake that only speed could win. To lose it was swift, terrible and certain death. The pursuers in that race for life were constantly seizing the whites who had become the last among the flying band, and then would follow a quick, desperate struggle, and another was added to the number of the nameless dead. Two miles were thus passed, when the Indians, becoming more bold, one rode up behind a white man, and, throwing his right arm around him, lifted him out of the saddle and threw him upon the ground, while the horses were at full speed, where he was killed without offering any resistance.

This feat elicited such applause from the pursuers that it at once became popular, and the same thing was attempted with the next horseman reached. It was a different style of a fugitive this time, and as the Indian threw his arm around his victim he was received with a pistol shot, and a desperate encounter ensued, side by side their horses flew over the country. As the riders grasped in each other's embrace, struggled for mastery, and fought for life; until, locked in a deadly embrace, they rolled from their winged battle-field into the trail. Lying upon the ground they fought and strove, rolling over and over, first one, then the other gaining a temporary advantage, until the Indian was throttled, and would have been strangled had not his comrades come to his assistance. It was a quickly ended contest then, and the brave Californian, Wm. S. Spear, was added to the list of those who were sacrificed that day.

A little further along, the trail runs close to a precipice, two hundred feet high, at the base of which flows the river. Upon the narrow space between the brink and the still higher bluff, an Indian rushed up to look at an apparently dead white man, when the corpse suddenly brought a revolver to bear and fired. The white man sprang to his feet, and, seizing the Pah-Ute, struggled as one mad to jump from the dizzy heights to certain death below, with the Indian in his embrace. His design was frustrated by the lookers-on, who ended the desperate combat by killing their comrade's antagonist, and rolling his body from the heights.

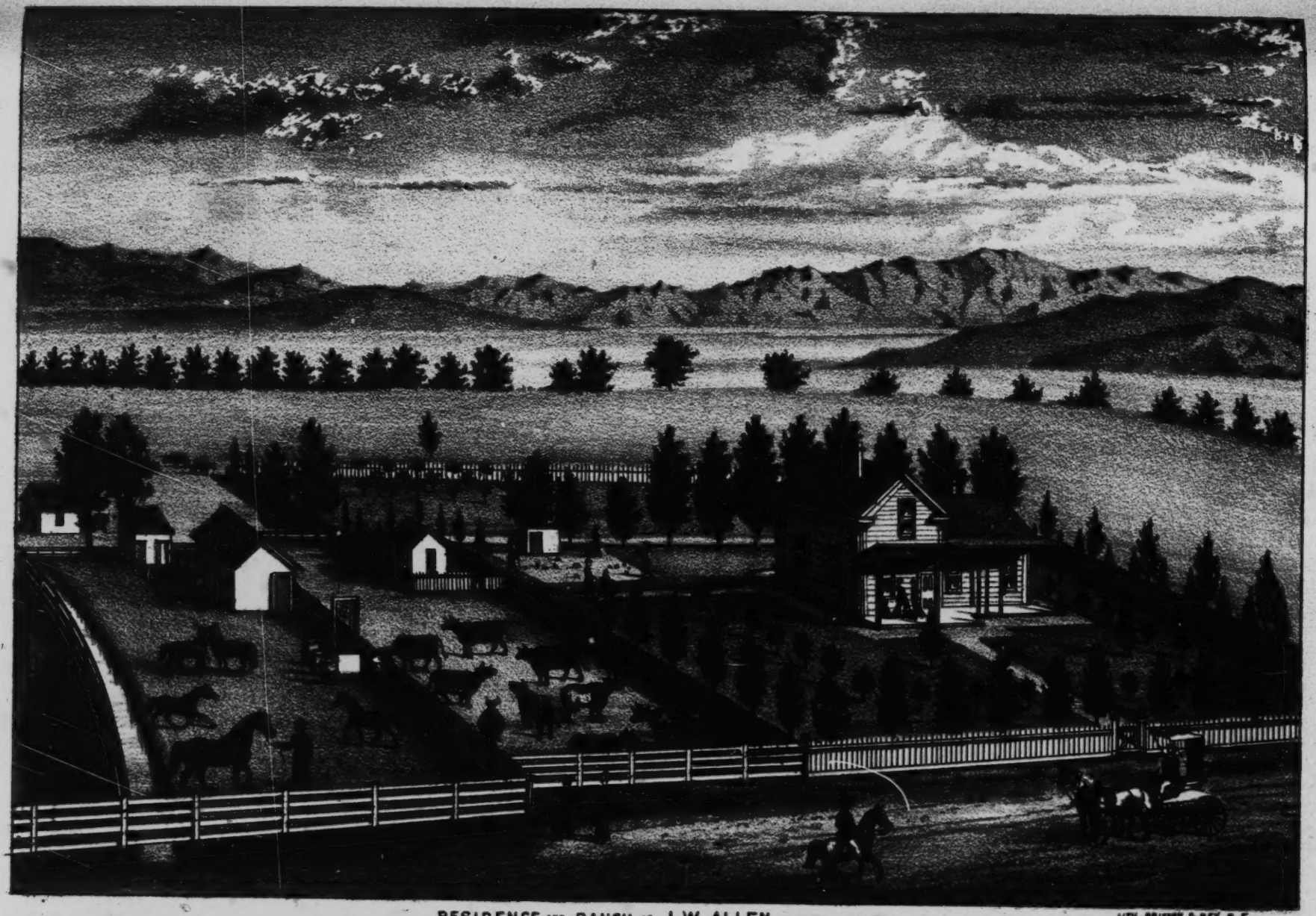
About seven or eight miles south from the battle-field a mountain comes down in one place to the east bank of the river. At this point there is a narrow neck of level ground through which the trail passes, and a short distance to the south of it passes down again on to a meadow by the river. The meadow, or bottom-land, is possibly a half mile long, and then the trail leads out into the high, open country again. At this narrow pass Major Ormsby had left on his way down a number of men, under command of a person named —— Lake, with orders to hold the position and thus secure their line of retreat. They were posted on higher ground that overlooked the trail, and in a favorable position from where a dozen brave men could have held at bay for a short time a small army.

Here Ormsby had intended to have made a stand, if defeated at the lake, but as the leading fugitives came dashing down the trail the reserves deserted their post and joined them. Upon Ormsby's arrival at this point he found no nucleus around which to attempt a stand, and passed on with the balance. All were not so fortunate, however, for as the rear entered the narrow place their flight was retarded by their numbers. The Indians overtook them in force; rode in among them; beat with their hands, bows or guns, the horses of the fugitives over the heads, thus causing them to fall back further among their pursuers. In this way the leaders pressed forward to overtake horsemen farther in advance, leaving those passed to be dealt with by their followers, and crowded upon a number just as they were passing down the trail into the bottom-land just mentioned. At this point Ormsby's men received volley that filled five nameless graves down near the banks of the Truckee River.

"What about the white men that you rode among in the narrow pass?" we inquired.

"White men," said our informant "all cry a heap; got no gun, throw um away; got no revolver, throw um away too; no want to fight any more now; all big scare just like cattle; run, run, cry, cry, heap cry, same as papoose; no want Injun to kill um any more; that's all."

But it was not all, for further questioning revealed the details of a scene that no artist could paint or pen portray. A scene where the victims, tortured



RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF J. W. ALLEN ON NEW RIVER
CHURCHILL Co NEV.

LITH. BRITTON & REY, S. F.

by fear into madness, rode among their slayers with outstretched arms, pleading and begging for life; crying in vain for mercy, while the jeering devils, flushed with victory and drunk with blood, laughed at their supplications, played for a time with their frenzy, and then ended their miseries.

DEATH OF MAJOR ORMSBY.

When Ormsby left the bottom where the battle had occurred, he was riding a mule that had been shot through the flank from where the blood would gush forth at every step. The Major was wounded in the mouth and both arms, which rendered him almost helpless, and as Captain Watkins dashed past him in the retreat to rally if possible some men to make another stand, he ordered Lieut. Cris. Barnes to remain behind with the wounded officer and whip the mule if possible into greater speed. Watkins finding that no one could be induced to attempt any farther resistance, soon returned to assist Ormsby and the Lieutenant.

As he reached them the Indians, who were crowding close in pursuit, fired upon the party and Barnes received a wound. What immediately followed is given in Captain Watkins own language, as taken from a letter from him upon this subject:—

"I then made up my mind that the fight was up, that I could do no more for the Major, but might save myself, so making a motion to Barnes to go, I said to Ormsby that I would try once more to rally the men. He replied that it would be of no use; but to look out for myself, as it was but a question of a few more minutes with him, and that all he now asked was strength to face the foe when he received his death shot. The Indians were gaining on us rapidly; one look at them and thought of self conquered valor, and the next moment, with a few parting words to Ormsby, I was on my way to Carson. * * * * * * * * As I was climbing up the third and last of the ravines, I overtook Big Sam. Brown, on his white mare, with Capt. John Blackburn on behind him, toiling up the hill."

Captain Watkins farther on took up a man behind him on his horse and carried him to safety.

The account of what followed his departure was obtained from the Indians.

The Major continued his retreat as he best could, and had reached the last little valley down by the river where the five men were killed by a volley from the savages as before mentioned. Here he was passed, by such of the whites, as had up to this time been following in his rear and engaging the attention of the pursuers in the manner before described.

At the point where the trail passes out from this last-mentioned little valley he was overtaken. This point is about half-way between the battle-ground and Wadsworth, and is at the place where a month later a detachment of United States soldiers under Captain Stewart, and volunteers under Col. Jack Hays defeated the Indians as a chastisement for their outrages. He was half-way up the trail when his saddle turned, throwing him upon the ground, and his mule wheeling towards the river went back. The Major got up and walked to the top of the steep grade; when looking back he recognized one of the Indians nearest to him in the pursuit, and instantly turned and started to meet them. He evidently supposed there was hope of his being spared, because of the friendly relations that heretofore had existed between him and the Pah-Ute that now confronted him. As he moved down to meet them he waved his hand, with the palm advanced, and said: "Don't kill me," —— —— calling the Indian by name. "I am your friend, I'll go and talk with the whites and make peace." "No use now," replied the Indian, "too late," and he sent an arrow flying through the stomach and another through the face of his late friend, who, sinking to the ground, was rolled from the ridge dying into the gully below.

A NAMELESS HERO.

A little in advance of Major Ormsby on the trail were two parties, one from necessity and the other from choice, having been left with their leader, as their companions had passed on. N. A. Chandler was the name of one of the two who, being without a horse, was there against his will; and as he saw Ormsby ascend the hill and then turn back he darted off down a depression until it came to a precipitous terminus. Reaching this point, he took off his revolver, and, laying it down, sprang from the embankment and made his escape.

The other member of that forlorn hope was a young man, a mere boy in his teens, out of whose grey eyes looked the soul of a peerless hero. He was riding a good horse, but had lingered in the rear, and saw the Major thrown from his animal. He then stopped and dismounted in the trail, within twenty feet of where Ormsby stood, when he turned back to talk with his *Indian friend*. As that friend fired upon the Major, two other savages dashed past to make way with the youth at the top of the trail, possibly 100 feet away, expecting an unresisting victim. In this they were disappointed, for the brave lad sprang behind his horse, and with a revolver fired hastily at one of the two who were advancing, but without effect. One of the savages then rushed up to the opposite side of the animal, and the struggle went on with the horse between them, until their positions were so changed as to bring the youth in range of the gun of the disengaged Pah-Ute. This ended the combat, and the "nameless young hero" sank by the trail, where he was afterward buried and forgotten; and but for the enemy who killed him the noble act that resulted in his death would never have been known to his own race.*

* It has been erroneously stated that Richard Snowden was the name of this young man. Snowden's body was found several miles farther to the north.

The cruel fate which quenched in oblivion the name and young life of this lad leaves behind it for us a memory sadder than tears; a broken home circle somewhere in the world that kept fruitless watch through the years that followed for the return of the youth or the man, and never knew of the sublime act that, closing his life, had transformed their boy-hero into a martyr.

CLOSING SCENES.

The next victims were Jones, McCarthy, and McLeod. They were overtaken in the open country, and made a desperate resistance, keeping the band at bay for some time with their revolvers, but finally were killed. The event was considered of sufficient importance to warrant a kind of war-dance, and there was a circular trail beaten around them, where their slayers had danced in joyous triumph, because of the death of two such desperate foes. While they were engaged in murdering these two men the sun went down, but they still continued their pursuit of the fleeing command, until reaching the place where Wadsworth now stands, it had become so dark that the pursued were enabled to hide away and elude the search.

Our guide accompanied us through to Wadsworth, stopping at each place where a white man had been slain to describe the death scene, until forty-six were pointed out. The Indians claim to have killed only that number, unless a few wounded, of which they have no knowledge, strayed away into the mountains and perished. They claim, however, that had the battle opened two hours earlier in the day there would not have been a white survivor. Their own loss by acknowledgment was three warriors wounded, and two horses killed.

Thus ended the *Battle of Pyramid Lake*, the most disastrous conflict to the whites ever waged in what is now the State of Nevada.

EFFECTS OF THE DEFEAT.

On the morning of May 15th, after the disaster, the stragglers on foot commenced arriving at Buckland's Station, and on horseback at Dayton, Virginia, and the other towns in the valleys farther west, creating a panic of the most remarkable character that followed them wherever they went. The horror was flashed over the line to California, and in a few hours the massacre, with exaggerated generalities, had sounded its note of alarm for the Nevadans throughout the Pacific Coast.

At Virginia the women and children were placed in a partially completed stone building for safety, the structure being speedily converted into a fort. The place was called Fort Riley, and later the Virginia Hotel. The citizens organized, and sentinels were posted around the town.

At Silver City, a stone fort was built on the rocks overlooking Devil's Gate and the town, in which was mounted a cannon made of wood and hooped with iron, that was trained to rake the cañon below, and yawned with its cavernous mouth, portentious of an impending calamity to the Pah-Utes. After the war had ended a few citizens took that cannon back on the hill and fired it off with a slow match, thus demonstrating that the man who invented the thing had made a mistake in naming and locating it, as it proved to be an excellent torpedo, and a judicious point of location for its most approved work would have been in the center of a hostile village.

At Carson, the women and children were barricaded in the Penrod House, and the country around was picketed.

At Genoa, the only building suitable for defense was the stone cabin of Warren Wasson. He vacated the premises, and that night started alone for Carson, to find out why no telegraph message could be obtained from that place; it being feared that the Indians were between the two points and had cut the wires.

Arriving at Carson he found that the operator had paid no attention to the telegraph calls from Genoa, and that no Indians had thus far put in an appearance in either Carson or Eagle Valleys. He also found that a party was being organized, under Theodore Winters, to carry a dispatch from General Wright, of California, to a company of cavalry supposed to be at Honey Lake Valley, ordering that company to march at once for Carson.

Wasson volunteered to carry the message alone; and mounting a fleet, powerful horse, rode in fourteen hours through the enemy's country a distance of one hundred and ten miles to Honey Lake, without change of horse, or without seeing an Indian. He delivered the orders and the company moved south.

CHAPTER XXI.

INDIANS AND THEIR WARS IN NEVADA.

Washoe Regiment Organization—The March to Pyramid Lake—Just Before the Battle—The Battle-Ground—The Battle—After the Battle—Other Events About Pyramid Lake—End of the Campaign—Death of Wm. Allen—Expedition of Colonel Lander.

The road to California was the back door outlet from danger that hundreds traveled, and many who remained in the Territory were so badly frightened that they would have been useless if the Indians had made a further advance.

Across the mountains in California the news of the massacre had created an intense excitement, and sent a thrill of generous and chivalric promptings for assistance home to every heart. At Downieville, within thirty-six hours after the message came that the gallant Meredith had fallen a victim to the knife of the savage, a company of one hundred and sixty-five men was raised, armed, equipped and with forty rounds of ammunition were, five days later, in Virginia City, having traversed the mountains on foot. From Nevada City, San Juan, Sacramento and Placerville, organized companies surmounted

the icy barriers of the Sierra, and added their numbers to those at Virginia, who were eager to be led against the foe. The Governor of California sent for the Nevadans to use in their own defense, five hundred Minie muskets with plenty of ammunition.

Gold Hill, Carson, Genoa, Silver City, Dayton and Virginia City, furnished their quota of volunteers; the citizens generally contributed to provision the force, and the following was the result of a complete and thorough organization of the command.

WASHOE REGIMENT ORGANIZATION.

Consisting of eight companies of Infantry and six of Cavalry.

FIELD OFFICERS.

John C. Hays.....Colonel Commanding
J. Saunders.....Lieutenant Colonel
Dan. E. Hungerford.....Major
E. J. Bryant.....Surgeon
—— Perkins.....Surgeon
—— Bell.....Surgeon
Chas. S. Fairfax.....Adjutant
J. S. Plunkett.....Acting Adjutant of Infantry
Alex Miot.....Department Quartermaster
Benjamin G. Lippincott..Regimental Quartermaster
John McNish...Assistant Regimental Quartermaster
R. N. Snowden.....Commissary

COMPANY A.
(Known as Spy Company.)
J. B. Fleeson.....Captain

COMPANY B.
(Known as Sierra Guards.)
E. J. Smith.....Captain
J. B. Preasch.....First Lieutenant
Wm. Wells.....Second Lieutenant
J. Halliday.....Third Lieutenant
Number of men.....Forty-seven

COMPANY C.
(Known as Truckee Rangers.)
Alanson W. Nightingill.....Captain

COMPANY D.
(Known as Sierra Guards.)
J. R. Reed.....Captain
N. P. Pierce.....First Lieutenant
D. C. Ralston.....Orderly
Number of men.....Fourteen

COMPANY E.
(Known as Carson Rangers.)
P. H. Clayton.....Captain

COMPANY F.
(Known as Nevada Rifles.)
J. B. Van Hagan.....Captain

COMPANY G.
(Known as Sierra Guards.)
F. F. Patterson.....Captain
C. S. Champney.....First Lieutenant
T. Maddux.....Second Lieutenant
A. Walker.....Third Lieutenant
Number of men.....Forty-one

COMPANY H.
(Known as San Juan Rifles.)
N. C. Miller.....Captain

COMPANY I.
(Known as Sacramento Guards.)
A. G. Snowden.....Captain

COMPANY J.
(From Sacramento.)
Joseph Virgo.....Captain

COMPANY K.
(Known as Virginia Rifles.)
E. T. Storey.....Captain
Number of men.....106

COMPANY L.
(Known as Carson Rifles.)
J. L. Blackburn.....Captain
A. L. Turner.....First Lieutenant
Theo. Winters.....Orderly Sergeant

COMPANY M.
(Known as Silver City Guards.)
—— Ford.....Captain

COMPANY N.
(Known as Highland Rangers or Vaqueros.)
S. B. Wallace.....Captain
Robert Lyon.....First Lieutenant
Joseph F. Triplett.....Second Lieutenant
Number of men.....Twenty

COMPANY O.
(Known as Sierra Guards.)
Creed Haymond.....Captain
Geo. A. Davis.....First Sergeant
H. M. Harshbarger.....Second Sergeant
Number of men.....Nine

Total rank and file.....544

Companies A, C, F, H, L, N, and one-half of Captain Storey's company K were mounted. The entire command was armed with Minie-rifles and muskets without bayonets.

THE MARCH TO PYRAMID LAKE.

On the twenty-fourth of May the Washoe regiment moved from Virginia City down Gold Cañon cheered by the citizens of Gold Hill and Silver City as it passed through those towns, camping the first night at Miller's ranch, below Dayton, a village known at that time as "Chinatown." The next day was spent in receiving commissary stores, the quality of which was the cause of considerable complaint.

The march was resumed on the twenty-sixth, and the next camp was at Reed's Station, from where Michael Bushy was sent out over the Twenty-six-mile Desert as a scout, to learn if there were any Indians in the immediate front. In May, two years later, the remains of that unfortunate scout were found by Warren Wasson, aided by Pah-Utes, within eight miles of Williams' Station, where he had

been killed by them. They said that the white man, whose bones were lying there on the sand, had been riding a horse that was tired out, and as he approached the station they sallied forth to capture him. He turned back as they appeared, and a race for life ensued. As the Indians approached too close to him he would halt and level his rifle, thus bringing the pursuers to a halt and cover behind sage-brush. In this way eight miles were skirmished over, but those delays enabled some of them to pass him, who, secreting themselves, shot the brave scout in the back as he faced to the rear in beating off his pursuers. Bushy was a celebrated Indian fighter, and had figured conspicuously in the wars with them in Oregon and Washington Territory. His bones are now preserved in a box at James Smalls' Station, on the bank of Lake Tahoe; having been placed there in anticipation of being claimed by his brother who lived in Oregon.

On the evening of the twenty-eighth the command bivouacked in a meadow by the banks of the Carson River, at the point where that stream turns to flow north towards Williams' Station, which is about one mile further below. The next morning the Indians fired into the camp from behind some rocks, on the hill to the north, and then retreated, with loss upon neither side, as far as known. While camped at this place the body of James Flemming, one of the men murdered at the station, was found and buried.

On the evening of May 31st the regiment was joined, at the present site of Wadsworth, by the following United States troops:—

Captain Jasper M. Stewart	Commanding.
Captain T. Moore	Quartermaster.
Charles C. Keeney	Surgeon.

COMPANY G, THIRD ARTILLERY.

Captain Jasper M. Stewart, with enlisted men	82

DETACHMENT OF COMPANY I, THIRD ARTILLERY.

Lieutenant Gibson, with two howitzers, and enlisted men	10

COMPANY A, SIXTH INFANTRY.

Captain F. F. Flint, with enlisted men	62

COMPANY H, SIXTH INFANTRY.

Lieut. McCreary with enlisted men	53
Total United States force, rank and file	207
Total Volunteer force, rank and file	544
Total Command	754

By mutual consent Col. Jack Hays assumed command of both divisions, and that night they camped near the lower crossing on the Truckee River. A couple of men, while walking out in the evening, discovered in the vicinity of this camp the body of one of the victims of the late massacre, and a writer who was of the party thus describes what had been found:—

The body was that of a small-sized man, and was traced a distance of two hundred feet from the spot where it had fallen, and whence it had been dragged by some wild beast, which had partially devoured it; the throat was cut as was afterward found, invariably, with all the slain, scarcely any of whom were scalped; it was perforated with bullets, and, as if the grim archer, Death, had wished to leave the special sign of his presence, the feathered shaft of an arrow, blood-begrimmed, which had sped through the heart of the unfortunate, protruded through the breast. Upon the fourth finger of the left hand was a gold ring, without inscription upon its face, which was heart-shaped. As he was recognized by no one, it may serve as desirable, however sad, information to some anxious inquirer after his fate, to mention that the third and fourth toes of one of the feet were webbed to the second joint, and of the other to the first.

The camping ground of the night of June 1st was some eight miles farther down the Truckee River, at the point since known as *Fort Storey*, called a fort because of slight earth-works that were thrown up at that point by the command, and named in memory of the gallant gentleman killed near there a few days later. On the evening of the arrival at this place, S. C. Fletcher, of Capt. Storey's command, was killed by an accidental discharge of his gun, the ball passing through his head, and the next morning he was buried with military honors.

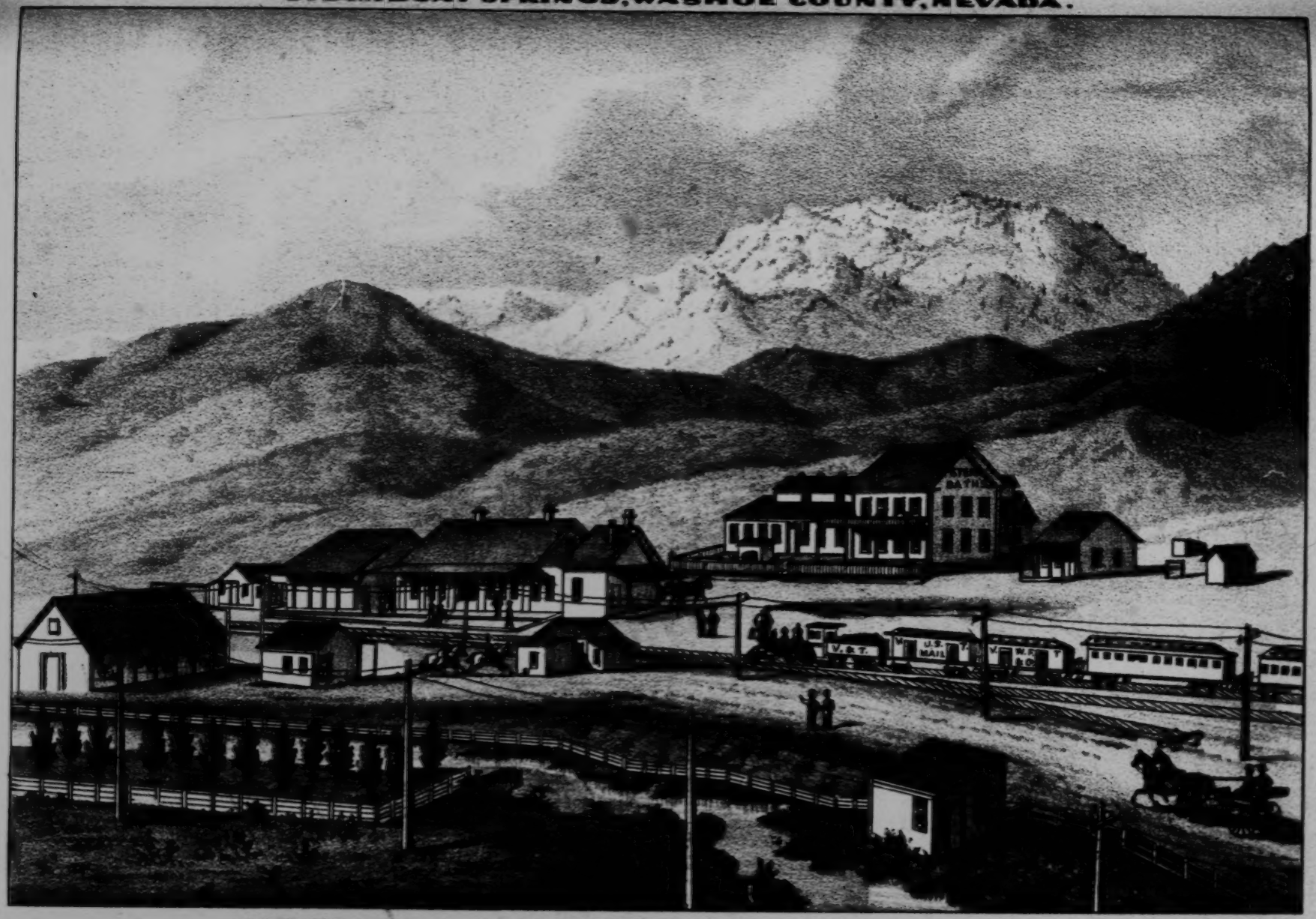
JUST BEFORE THE BATTLE.

The forces under Colonel Hays were now in the enemy's country, and, without being aware of the fact, were but about one mile from where the body of Major Ormsby still lay unburied. The former disaster had taught the whites that it required something besides a tin horn and a riata, to either corral or stampede the Pah-Ute tribe. In fact, they had come to believe them more formidable than they really were, and had largely over-estimated their numbers. In consequence of this the movements of the troops were marked by considerable caution.

On the morning of June 2d a detail, eighty strong, was made, forty from Capt. J. B. Van Hagan's company, and the balance from Capt. E. F. Storey's command, each of those officers taking charge of his own men. This detail was ordered to scout down the Truckee, to the Pah-Ute village at its mouth, unless the enemy was discovered before reaching that point. In the event of meeting the Indians, an engagement was to be avoided, and they were to fall back to Camp Storey, with such information as could be obtained, to assist in a general advance.

They moved out on to the upland, and striking the Indian trail, followed it toward the Pah-Ute village, finding along the way many of the ghastly remains of those who had fallen in the recent affray. Arriving at the point where the trail led abruptly down into the bottom, or meadow, where the battle of Pyramid Lake had occurred, they halted for a consultation, that resulted in a portion

STEAMBOAT SPRINGS, WASHOE COUNTY, NEVADA.



MOELLER & SCHOENEMAN, PROPRIETORS.

of the commands going down into the valley and the balance remaining on the table-land above. It was here where Spear and Snowden fell. The party going on soon came to the body of Meredith, but were signaled from the heights that the enemy were in sight, and then fell back on a trot to the reserves. The Indians were advancing rapidly from the direction of the Lake, about three hundred on horseback in the form of a wedge with the point advanced, while about the same number on foot came running up the valley in a "go as you please style."

An orderly retreat immediately followed, at a trot march, with instructions to keep ranks and not to fire. In this way they were followed for several miles, and obliged to listen without response to the music of whistling balls from a long-range rifle handled by an Indian riding in advance of all his fellows. That rifle was probably the globe-sighted one that had been taken from the nerveless hand of the dead Elliott. One of the whites named Andrew Hasey was wounded in the hips so severely that it was several years before he recovered, yet it was not known at the time that he was at all injured, as he made no allusion to the fact, and afterward acknowledged his condition only when loss of blood had weakened him to such an extent that some of his comrades were enabled to pass him in a charge on foot up the side of a mountain to capture Rocky Peak from the redskins.

The officers commanding the retreating force, after passing the rough, gully-cut ground between the mountain and river on the east side of the Truckee, saw the main body of troops under Colonel Hays coming out to meet them, and they determined to make a stand where they were. They accordingly formed their men in line and faced the advancing enemy.

THE BATTLE-GROUND.

When the battle took place, the form of the ground surface had been created by nature, apparently in the special interests of the Indians, for use on an occasion like the one presented. On the west lay a high mountain with steep, sloping, rocky sides, that served as a lookout and signal station, as well as a barrier to a flank movement on that side. On the east flowed the Truckee River that prevented a flank movement in that direction, leaving the Indians with nothing to do but take care of the open, treeless front. There had at one time in the past lay a sloping plain of soil, sand and rocks, between the river and mountain, about one-half mile wide, that narrowed toward the north. The rains and cloud-bursts, in the past centuries, had poured their waters upon the sides of that mountain, that flowed down over the plain into the river, cutting water-courses that were deepest as the margin of the stream was approached. Thus nature's breastworks were formed, behind which a retreating force could make successive stands greatly to the disadvantage of the victors. These dry channels gradually approached each other as their course neared the Truckee until all were merged into one within two hundred yards of the river, creating a level bottom, out of which Major Ormsby was passing toward the south when killed. One-fourth of the way down from the mountain to the river, was a round, rocky butte, or peak, possibly two hundred feet high; to the south of it was level country, to the north, and between it and the river, the gullies as described lay in continuous succession. About one mile to the north, these natural earthworks ceased at a narrow pass between the river and mountain, beyond which was the open plain.

THE BATTLE.

The Storey and Van Hagan details, when facing the enemy, soon found themselves under fire from the Indians, who in numbers had taken possession of the round, rocky butte. They had also formed a line extending from the river to well up the side of the mountain; but their number was mostly invisible, having secreted themselves behind sage-brush, in slight depressions of the ground, behind small as well as large rocks; and there did not seem to be so very many of them after all. How the large force that was soon unmasked got out on the plain so quickly, south of the gullied ground, seemed miraculous to those who had never experienced the facility with which those sons of the desert could disappear from view when there seemed to be nothing behind which they could secrete themselves.

Every advantage of position was now in the Indians' favor. The whites had fallen back until both forces were on level ground with the earthworks in the rear of the Pah-Utes.

Captains Storey and Van Hagan decided to make a charge with a part of their command on foot, and take the rocky butte before the main body, under Colonel Hays, had come up, which they did in gallant style, and retained the position, although for some time subject to a flank fire from the direction of the river, as well as from the side of the mountain. They were relieved from this dilemma of finding themselves inside of the enemies lines, by the arrival of the main force. The regulars deployed in open order as skirmishers, and passed to the west of the butte, and along the side of the mountain, driving everything before them, while the volunteers on foot moved forward in the same order to the east of it, firing as they advanced. In this manner a continuous line, about one mile long, extending from the river to near the top of the mountain, was formed, and a general engagement began, the Indians having a corresponding line to oppose the advance.

The following description of the struggle that ensued, from the pen of an anonymous writer who claimed to have been a participant, was published

in the *Territorial Enterprise*, on the second anniversary of the battle:—

The gallant Storey, he whose voice shook with sorrowful emotion over the death of one of the humblest of his followers, backed by the Virginia Rifles, now rages foremost in the fray. All the cavalry are ordered to the front, where, dismounting, they advance on foot, while every fifth or sixth man is left behind to hold the horses. The infantry are posted in reserve. The regulars deploy as skirmishers, and advance slowly, steadily, surely. A few of them fall. The Indians fall back; their name is legion. Whence came they all, those painted swarms of yelling demons? The plains, the ravines, the hill-sides, the mountain-top, every rock, and bush, and sand-drift! Wherever a human form can be concealed they gradually retire from, carrying away, as well as they can, their dead and wounded. The afternoon wears in one continuous, incessant discharge of musketry and rifles. Charge after charge is made upon the rocky fastnesses, and deep rifts in the earth, which conceal the foe, and always with success. Though they contest the field inch by inch, with obstinate determination, and expose themselves with frantic valor to the deadly balls of our unerring long-range Minies, they are driven from it. Driven from the rocks, the gullies, the ravines, the hill-sides and mountain-tops, till, ere the sunset, they flee beyond the practicability of pursuit, and the battle-field, with its bloody trophies—seventy of their dead concealed in the cliffs—are our own. But the victory, though complete, was not gained without the sacrifice which the Moloch of war so insatiably claims for its bloody altar.

The gentle, the generous, the lion-hearted Storey, at the head of his command, and in the thickest of the fight, fell mortally wounded—shot through the lungs—but remained on the field till the conclusion of the battle. John Cameron and A. H. Phelps, privates in Captain Storey's command, were also fatally wounded. Both were shot in the head; and that evening, after being carried into camp, died the death of the high-souled and chivalric, who shield the lives of their fellow-men by the sacrifice of their own. Andrew Hasey, of the Nevada Rifles, too, was dangerously wounded by a ball in the hip, and after undergoing two years of torture, and a severe surgical operation, recently performed in San Francisco, is but now recovering. A number of other casualties occurred during the fight, especially among the regulars, four of whom were injured.

Thus ended the battle of Truckee, I believe it is safe to affirm, when all things are taken into consideration, the most obstinately-contested of any which has taken place between the whites and Indians on this coast. It is reported on the authority of a spy from the regulars, who was with the Pah-Utes in the battle, that their loss in the engagement was 160 killed, and an immense number wounded. Most of their slain and all of their wounded they contrived to carry away during the fight. Seventy of their dead were afterward found concealed among the cliffs in the mountain, after the expedition returned to Virginia City.

Certainly not over two-thirds of the force were actually engaged in the conflict; about 200 being held as a reserve, and fifty to guard the camp. But when the disparity of weapons is considered, our men being all armed with long-range rifles, and rifled muskets, carrying a heavy ball 1,000 yards, and having plenty of ammunition, it is a matter of surprise, notwithstanding their numbers, that for full five hours the Indians were able to make head against the incessant discharges of five hundred rapidly-loaded Minies in the hands of men who unflinchingly and continuously advanced upon them. That the younger Winnemucca, their war chief, is an extraordinary man; and the Pah-Utes, whatever their other qualities may be, are a bold and fearless race, whom it were folly to despise as enemies, seems now, at least, to be sufficiently attested.

The foregoing is evidently an overdrawn, yet in the main correct, description, but as to the number killed of the enemy is wholly at sea. The Pah-Utes now acknowledge the loss of but four killed and seven wounded; and the most rigid and persistent cross-questioning made at different times and under different circumstances failed to draw anything from any of them that indicated a concealment of the truth; yet such may be the case, as Joseph F. Triplett, of Elko County, writes that the number killed was forty-six; and states that he obtained the information soon after the war from Captain Natches, Captain Breckenridge, Big George and Buffalo Jim, all Pah-Utes. Mr. Triplett was in the engagement. In conversation with many other persons who were of the command, not one of them saw over three dead Indians, or knew whether over that number were killed.

The battle-ground was not selected by Colonel Hayes, but was fought over from necessity, the engagement having been forced at that point by the persistent pursuit of the enemy.

AFTER THE BATTLE.

The bodies of James Cameron and A. H. Phelps were buried on the third of June, near Camp Storey, and the earthworks that gave the name of fort to the camp were thrown up to render the place more defensible, in the absence of the main forces, that were to go in pursuit of the enemy. The body of Major Ormsby was also temporarily buried, being later taken up and removed to Carson City for final interment. In the forenoon of the day of the battle the bodies of two men had been found and buried with Odd Fellows ceremonies at the camp. The following is a description, taken from the same anonymous correspondent before-mentioned, of those victims as they were found:—

McLeod, a man of unusually large proportions, was found lying upon his face, a strip of flesh including the sinew, having been cut from the center of his back its whole length. Of the sinews of their enemies the Indians are said frequently to make bow strings. McCarthy and McLeod lay a few feet apart upon a sandy plain high above, and a mile back from the river. Three or four hundred feet from them lay Jones, but the two former were in the center of a circle perhaps two hundred feet in diameter, which was beaten by feet apparently as hard as the main trail to Pyramid Lake, used doubtless by the Indians for centuries. It was surmised that these two men had made such formidable resistance, that their final destruction was deemed worthy of the peculiar distinction of a war dance, of exultant rejoicing.

The appearance of McCarthy was inexpressibly impressive; he was of but medium size, with long, bushy beard and heavy mustache; the crushing of the frontal bone immediately above the eyes, left the aspect of the forehead high and square. He lay on his back; the chest was raised and expanded; the mouth firmly closed, the beard barely permitting a slight view of the compressed lips. The right knee was partially bent as in the act to spring forward, and the right arm drawn back to its uttermost in a curve above the head, as if in the full tide of strength it were about to strike; the countenance and whole attitude exhibiting stern defiance, even triumph over death.

On the fourth of June the march from Fort Storey to Pyramid Lake was resumed; a company under Capt. Joseph Virgo, of Sacramento, being left behind with the wounded, among whom was Captain Storey. On the way to the Lake the little advancing army was constantly passing the exposed, nude remains of the decomposing bodies of those who had fallen along the trail, on the previous 12th of May. They buried them where they were found except in the cases of Wm. S. Spear, Henry Meredith and John Snowden, whose remains were taken up and brought to the settlements, from where they were sent to their former homes in California. The Pah-Ute village was found deserted, not a redskin was to be found in the country; but their trail led northward, and on the fifth the pursuit of them was resumed.

OTHER EVENTS ABOUT PYRAMID LAKE.

There was a force of possibly thirty men, under Captain Weatherlow, from Honey Lake Valley, in the mountains west of, and towards the north end of Pyramid Lake; and the following letter of confident power and prowess, to Governor Roop, tells all concerning him or his command:—

JUNE 4TH, 1860.

DEAR GOV.: With my small party I am scouting around Pyramid Lake. The last two days have been on the north side of it, and am now on the west side, within two miles of the lake. I have not seen an Indian, although I am in view of the ground on which Major Ormsby fought the Indians. Would to God I had fifty men, I would clean out all the Indians from this region. Thus far I have been waiting for the troops from Carson to attack them, and then to cut off retreating parties, but the movements of the troops are so dilatory that I fear the Indians will scatter off before there is anything done. If there is any more men in the valley who will come, and can get a fit-out, send them along, for my party is too small to venture much; yet all are anxious for a brush with the redskins. You need feel no alarm of being attacked in the valley; there is no Indians about to make it, at least on the north.

Respectfully yours, etc., CAPT. WEATHERLOW.

Gov. Isaac Roop.

It would seem that the Captain got out of the way just in time, from the north end of the lake, to escape an opportunity of having the brush his men seemed so desirous of; and if his courage was equal to his assertion, it is fortunate that he did not have the fifty men.

Captain Thomas F. Condon and Warren Wasson had induced a few men, ten in all, including themselves, to move to the north from Carson, and occupy a pass to the west of the south end of Pyramid Lake. This pass was the outlet through which the Pah-Utes were likely to attempt a retreat in the direction of Honey Lake Valley, if defeated by the Washoe regiment, under Colonel Hays. It was important this exit should be guarded—just as important as the attempt was reckless, with such a mere handful of men. Their number was increased on the way, May 31st, by a detachment from the valley that the movement was designed to protect, and the pass was occupied by the entire force under Captain Thomas F. Condon, now swelled to thirty-four men, on the first day of June. This was the day before the battle; and but for the approach of the whites from the south, along the river, they might have found themselves in a hornet's nest.

On the second of June snow fell two feet deep on the tops of the mountains, north and south of the Pass, and on the night of the fourth this command reached the opposite side of the river from Captain Stewart's command, at the south end of Pyramid Lake, where they discovered the charred remains of seven white men. Their limbs were burned off, but the face and balance of their bodies had not been touched by the flames, even their beards being unscorched. They were left unburied for about one week, with the hope that some one might identify them, but no one did at that time.

They were supposed to be a party of California prospectors, who had last been seen passing down the Truckee River by O. M. Evans, the day after the massacre of the whites. They knew nothing of the trouble with the Pah-Utes, and were never heard from after the thirteenth of May. Their names were:—

N. H. Canfield,	Daniel King,
Spero Anderson,	— Courtright,
John Gibson,	— Cenovitch.
Charles Ruth,	

END OF THE CAMPAIGN—DEATH OF WILLIAM S. ALLEN.

As before stated, the command moved towards the north on the fifth. There is a high range of mountains running northerly along the east bank of Pyramid Lake, that separates that body of water from what is known as Mud Lake; and the forces under Colonel Hays took up their line of march along the eastern base of this chain of mountains. Arriving at a cañon, running from the lowland up into the rocky range, the command was halted; and Captain Robert Lyon, William S. Allen, Samuel Buckland, Ben. Webster, and S. C. Springer were sent forward as scouts. They passed along up towards the upper end of this cañon; but as they were nearing the summit there intervened in their front an immense rock, where Buckland, Webster, and Springer halted, while Lyon and Allen passed

around and up to the farther side. The following is a description of what followed, written by Captain Lyon:—

We had seen no Indians when going up, but as we stopped on the very top of the mountain, we were fired upon by them from an ambush and Will Allen was killed; a ball passed through his mouth and brain. He dropped at my feet and never spoke; and there died one of the bravest, truest-hearted men that ever trod the soil of Nevada. I reached from my saddle and tried to raise Will's body on my horse. I did not think of Indians or of danger; I only saw the bleeding mouth and fast glazing eyes of my friend; but in less than a minute I was surrounded. I believe they intended to capture me alive and secure my horse without injuring him by a chance shot. They had lain secreted behind the cliffs and rocks, and saw us walk quietly into their trap. The first yell of the savages as they sprang out from rocks and cliffs to grab my horse revealed to me my peril. My rifle and the reins of my bridle were in my left hand; but I had no time to use my rifle. My right hand instinctively snatched from its holster my trusty revolver, and with one careless shot at the closing circle of my foes I gave Selim the reins and in a second I was flying down the steep mountain followed by yells and whizzing bullets from the Indians. My faithful horse seemed to comprehend the danger, and he put forth every effort, bounding over the rocks like a frightened deer. That was his first and best race, and the stake was liberty for him and life to me, and Selim won it. I rode past two squads of Indians on my way down the mountain. They fired at me as I flew past them, but did not hit me.

I passed the three men where they had halted, and further on met Colonel Hays and Lance Nightingill in advance, followed by all our horsemen coming up the hill on a gallop. They halted, and when I asked Colonel Hays to let my company go with me to recover Allen's body, he answered: "We will all go." Again we dismounted, detailed every tenth man to hold the horses, and marched on foot to the top of the mountain; but the Indians had taken Allen's horse, arms and clothing and fled, and that was their last hostile act of the war of 1860. We placed the corpse on one of my pack-horses and started back to our camp on the Truckee, where we arrived about 2 o'clock the next morning.

The next morning the volunteer army started on their return to Virginia City, where they surrendered their rifles and were dismissed. Captain Storey's remains were carried to Virginia City, while my company now reduced to twenty, with sad hearts carried our dead comrade back to Carson City, where he was buried with military honors. A Carson company brought in the remains of Major Ormsby, and to-day their tombs can be seen near together in the Carson cemetery.

On the seventh of June the volunteer forces under Colonel Hays were disbanded, as appears from the muster-out rolls of the Quartermaster, but the troops under Captain Stewart remained at Pyramid Lake, where earth-works were thrown up that received the name of Fort Haven, in honor of General Haven, of California, who had volunteered as a private in Colonel Hays' command.

EXPEDITION OF COLONEL LANDER.

In the spring and summer of 1860 Colonel F. W. Lander, in the service of the General Government, was engaged in surveying and constructing a wagon road crossing the Sierra Nevada and the Great Basin, and while the events of the Pyramid Lake War were transpiring, was in the vicinity of Honey Lake. Early in August, having about seventy armed men at his command, he encountered the Indians in the Black Rock country, and had a skirmish with them, losing one man named Alexander Painter, after whom a valley in Roop County was named. The loss of the Indians was not ascertained. This encounter resulted in a peace talk with one of the chiefs of the Pah-Utes, Numaga, which resulted in, measurably, quieting the savages. This chief reported that his followers were in almost a famishing condition, the result of their war against the whites and being driven from their homes about Pyramid Lake. For services thus and subsequently rendered, Colonel Lander was honored by having his name given to a county created soon after the organization of the Territory of Nevada. In the war of the Rebellion Lander became a prominent General of volunteers, and died of wounds received in battle in Virginia in 1863.

THE PAH-UTES AFTER THE WAR.

The brave men who had so quickly volunteered to avenge the savage massacre of the Ormsby party and protect the panic-stricken people of Nevada, returned to their homes in California, leaving the force of regulars under Captain Stewart to hold the Indians in check. This body of disciplined men under the charge of skillful officers had done most efficient service, and by their coolness, ease of maneuver on the battle-field and ready obedience to orders, gave an example of soldierly duty that greatly strengthened the inexperienced volunteers, giving them the confidence and courage that insured a decisive victory. On the 8th of June, the day after the departure of the volunteers, Captain Stewart engaged Mr. Warren Wasson as scout, who kept a journal of all his transactions and affairs with the Indians. Major Frederick Dodge was at the time Indian Agent, whose efforts, aided by Mr. Wasson, were to pacify the savages, entice them to their reservations and supply them with comforts and necessities. After the battle the Pah-Utes remained in considerable force in the vicinity of Pyramid Lake, maintaining a hostile attitude and committing depredations, but the punishment given and force displayed admonished them to keep the peace. Wasson was scout and express rider, passing through many thrilling scenes and dangers in the performance of his duties. Late in June some locations for farming purposes were made on the Truckee and near Pyramid Lake by Messrs. J. D. Roberts, Thos. Marsh, Robert Reed, Hans Parlan, O. Spevey, Anderson Spain, Washington Cox Corey and M. A.

John S. Craig

Mrs. J. S. Craig

RESIDENCE AND STORE OF JOHN S. CRAIG.
POST & EXPRESS OFFICE, MASON VALLEY, ESMERALDA CO, NEV.

Braly. The last two afterwards discovered the mines at Aurora, and gave their names to Mounts Corey and Braly. By the middle of July the soldiers had all left Fort Haven and engaged in the building of Fort Churchill, leaving Wasson alone to manage the Indians as Agent left in charge by Major Dodge. Great efforts and consummate sagacity were required to maintain peace. In the absence of soldiers large numbers of the dusky warriors returned with the intention of massacring the whites, but through the efforts of Numaga and Oderkeo, the peace-loving chiefs, further bloodshed was prevented at that time. The last of July Major Dodge, then stopping at Buckland's on the Carson River, directed Wasson to post notices on the Pyramid Lake Reservation, defining the boundaries and warning all intruders to leave. These notices were printed, and dated May 20, 1860. On the fifth of September Major Dodge left for Washington, leaving Mr. Wasson to act in his stead as Indian Agent. While acting as such he directed his proteges in the arts of peace, causing them to construct some adobe buildings, to cut hay and other work, both at the Pyramid and Walker Lake Reservations. In December, 1860, he called all the tribe together and gave to each man a hickory shirt and pair of blue overalls, and to each woman some calico, needles and thread. A decrepit old Indian arriving late at the "potlatch," was greatly disappointed because nothing had been saved for him, and all the other Pah-Utes seemed delighted at his misery and the dilemma of the Agent. But Wasson quickly stripped himself, and gave his white linen shirt and cotton flannel drawers to the laggard savage, thus satisfying all and making a lasting impression upon the Indians.

Among those under the Agent's charge was Captain Truckee, who possessed papers attesting to his services under Fremont, given him by that explorer. This Indian had acted in a friendly manner to the early emigrants who gave his name to the Truckee River. He died October 8, 1860, in the Pine Nut Mountains, south of Como, Lyon County.

In December, Waz-adz-zo-bah-ago, the head medicine chief of the Mono Lake band of Pah-Utes, was killed and burned to ashes, and on the third day, as related by many people of the tribe, a whirlwind came and raised the ashes in the form of a pillar, and the chief Wazadzzobahago walked out alive and well. This is an incident of fact among the Indians, and to all others as they wish to take it. Wasson, who kept the record, said if he had seen it himself he could not have believed it.

Several incidents are related of the killing of Indians, and attempts to kill by whites, who could never forget or forgive the ruthless murders of friends and relatives by these prowling savages.

INDIAN WAR THREATENED.

During April and May, 1861, over 1,500 Indians assembled at the fisheries, near the mouth of Walker River, headed by Wahe, who claimed to be second chief of all the Pah-Utes, and was really a brother of Old Winnemucca, head medicine chief of that tribe. Wahe was a treacherous, cunning, cruel, and brutal savage, being half Pah-Ute and half Bannock, combining all the bad qualities of both tribes. He claimed to be a spirit chief, and as such protected from the bullets and weapons of his enemies. This his superstitious people were made to believe, and no Pah-Ute dare resist his will, believing a cruel and sorrowful death would follow disobedience. This chief had been conspiring for some months with various bands of Indians, and the large number mentioned had gathered in council preparatory, it is supposed, to an outbreak. A servant and interpreter of Wasson, a young Pah-Ute, had dropped some hints of a suspicious character which led him to suspect the nature of the gathering and the danger of the uprising, which contemplated his death, and the securing of the arms, ammunition and supplies in his possession at the agency. He also learned that, after he was disposed of, Fort Churchill was to be approached in squads of eight or ten, admittance gained to all parts in a friendly manner, and at a signal, slaughter the entire garrison there, consisting then of only about forty men. Wasson, learning this, boldly entered the Indian camp, and by argument and persuasion diverted them from this rash and murderous attempt. He found among them Bannocks from Idaho and Oregon, and representatives of the Pah-Utes from far and wide, those from the most isolated places being most intent on commencing the raid of rapine and murder. Some had been to California and seen the strength and wealth of the whites, and some had seen the disastrous effects of the war of the previous year, and these joined with the Agent in the plea for peace. By this means the conspiracy of Wahe was thwarted, and his power overthrown. He afterwards fled to Oregon, where he remained until May, 1862, when he returned, and was killed by two of the Pah-Ute chiefs, who had been convinced that he was not a spirit chief, and could be slain by their weapons; still there was a lurking fear of his power instilled into their superstitious beliefs by long teachings, and he was cut into minute pieces, which were scattered in widely-separated places to more effectually prevent his self-resurrection.

In July, 1861, Governor Nye arrived, and assumed charge of the Indians. But the time for war in eastern Nevada had passed. The rapid influx of whites had overrun the country, intermixing with, and furnishing the Indians with more clothing and food than they had previously been able to obtain; and they found their condition much better than when their nut-pine "orchards," their mice, ants, grasshoppers, rats, snakes, rabbits, and grass-seeds constituted their resource. The murders they had committed were passed over, if not forgotten, and favors were shown them on all sides.

CHAPTER XXII.

THE OWENS RIVER WAR.

Conference with the Pah-Utes—Indian Scare at Como in 1863—A Chief Murdered—Troubles in 1864 in Humboldt County—Indian Troubles in 1865—Hostilities in Paradise Valley—A Ride for Life—Fate of Collins and Fearbourne—Eighteen Indians Scalped—Events in Other Parts in 1865—Hostilities in Paradise Valley in 1865—Death of Col. Charles McDermitt—Events in Humboldt County—Black Rock Tom—Closing Action and Act of the Year—Paradise Valley Trouble in 1867—Hon. James A. Banks Killed—The Winter of 1867 and Spring of 1868.

THE winter of 1861 was severe, and the Indians in Owens Valley, California, killed some cattle. In retaliation the owners, or their employés, killed some Indians, and the latter responded by killing whites wherever they could get an opportunity of doing so without endangering themselves, until E. S. Taylor, J. Tallman, R. Hanson, and a man named —— Crosen, better known as "Yank," had fallen victims. Finally the white graziers concentrated their herds at a point about thirty miles above Owens Lake, where they fortified, and sent to Visalia, California, and Carson, Nevada, for help. This war more particularly pertains to California, but men of Nevada were very active participants.

On the twenty-eighth of March, 1862, the fortified graziers were re-enforced by eighteen men from Aurora, when they took the field sixty strong, under Colonel Mayfield, marched fifty miles up the valley, and encamped on an old Indian camping ground. On the sixth of April the Indians showed themselves in force towards the mountains to their southwest. The whites sallied forth in two divisions, met the hostiles, had a skirmish, lost one man, C. J. Pleasants, of Aurora, killed, and then retreated back to their camp. They were followed by the victors, and compelled to take shelter in an irrigating ditch (built by the Indians), from where shots were exchanged at long range until night. Sheriff Scott, of Mono, received a ball in the head, and was instantly killed; —— Morrison, formerly of Visalia, was shot in the stomach, and died the following day. After the moon went down the Indians ceased firing, and the whites took advantage of the darkness to retreat for their fortified post, leaving behind them their dead, some eighteen horses, and considerable ammunition buried. They had killed one redskin in the engagement. On their way down the valley the next day, April 7th, they met Colonel Evans with a portion of the Second California Cavalry.

What followed, as well as some matters of interest preceding these events, are given in the following official report of Colonel Wasson to Gov. James W. Nye, dated April 20, 1862. A copy of which was furnished by Colonel Wasson.

JAMES W. NYE, Governor and *ex officio* Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Nevada Territory, *Sir*: You will remember that on the twenty-fifth of March last I addressed you at San Francisco the following dispatch:—

"GOVERNOR NYE: Indian difficulties on Owens River confirmed, hostiles advancing this way. I desire to go and if possible prevent the war from reaching this Territory. If a few men poorly armed go against those Indians, defeat will follow and a long and bloody war ensue. If the whites on Owens River had prompt and adequate assistance, it could be checked there. I have just returned from Walker River; Pah-Utes alarmed. I await a reply.

W. WASSON."

To which on the same day I received by telegraph the following:—

"W. WASSON: General Wright will order fifty men to go with you to the scene of action. You may take fifty of my muskets at the Fort, and some ammunition with you, and bring them back. Confer with Captain Rowe. J. W. NYE."

In pursuance of these instructions, I immediately repaired to Fort Churchill, and after consultation with Captain Rowe, who promptly adopted measures to carry out your designs, it was determined to proceed to the scene of hostilities with the force and arms you had designated.

Lieutenant Noble was sent in command of the detachment with the following letter of instruction:—

"HEADQUARTERS FORT CHURCHILL,
Nevada Territory, March 27, 1862.

LIEUTENANT: As commandant of the detachment of fifty men, about leaving this post for Aurora and vicinity, you will be governed by circumstances in a great measure, but upon all occasions it is desirable that you should consult the Indian Agent, Mr. W. Wasson, who accompanies the expedition for the purpose of restraining the Indians from hostilities. Upon no consideration will you allow your men to engage the Indians without his sanction. As often as practicable you will communicate with these headquarters. Very respectfully,

E. A. ROWE,
Capt. 2d Cav., Cal. Vols., Commanding Post.

To LIEUT. H. NOBLE,
Second Cav., Cal. Vols., Commanding Detach'mt."

I proceeded from Fort Churchill in advance of the command, and met the Pah-Utes on the Walker River Reservation. The excitement was great amongst them, and they apprehended general and immediate hostilities with the whites. Their usual preparations for defense in case of attack were apparent. To quiet their apprehensions of a difficulty, and prevent trouble during my absence, I dispatched Indian messengers to all the different bands of Pah-Utes with instructions to keep quiet until my return, telling them that on my return from the south I would direct them how to conduct themselves to avoid difficulties, etc. These arrangements I found on my return to have had the desired effect.

We left Aurora for the scene of action on Owens River, on the third of April, sending you at that date a brief report of our proceedings, disposition of the arms, and our plan of operations, as far as we could form them at that time. George, the interpreter, having become worn out, and unable to accompany me, at Walker River I procured the services of Robert, a Pah-Ute, with whom I left Aurora, in advance of the command, and proceeded by Mono Lake, where I found the Pah-Utes of that section congregated and much excited, but in an interview succeeded in quieting them. They were much pleased that I was going to stop the troubles, as they feared they might themselves become involved in the difficulties, and they sent with me

one of their tribe who spoke the language of the Owens River Indians.

We joined Lieutenant Noble at Adobe Meadows, thirty miles from Aurora, on the night of the fourth of April. The next day I left the command, with the two Indian interpreters, and traveled eight or ten miles in advance of the troops. About noon we passed the boundary between the Pah-Ute and Owens River Indians country, and traveled twenty-five miles, and encamped. The next day we reached the upper crossing of Owens River, and encamped, seeing no Indians, but abundance of fresh signs. My Mono Lake Indian on the morning of the seventh instant informed me that he knew by certain signs that the Indians were to the right and up the valley, and I sent him up towards where they were, while we proceeded down the valley towards the fort, which was fifty miles distant. I instructed him to tell the Indians that we had not come to fight them, but to inquire into the cause of their difficulties with the whites; and that if they would do right, and were willing to come to a fair settlement, justice should be done them; that at all events I desired to see and consult with them. I also instructed him how to approach our camp that night in order to avoid danger of being shot down by the soldiers; and told him our camp would be twenty miles below on the river. After we had proceeded about twelve miles down the stream, I saw a body of about 100 men at the foot of the mountain to our right, some three miles distant, and concluded to await the arrival of Lieutenant Noble and his command, who were in the rear about five miles. When they arrived, Lieutenant Noble and myself left the soldiers, and rode over to see who the parties were. We found Lieutenant-Colonel George Evans, also Lieutenants French and Oliver, with about forty soldiers, Second Cavalry, California Volunteers, and Colonel Mayfield, a citizen, in command of about forty or fifty residents of the valley. We made known to them our business and instructions, but found little or no encouragement to make peace with the Indians, their desire being only to exterminate them.

They informed us that the citizens from the fort, some sixty in number, had had a battle the day before on a creek some twelve miles above, and in the direction my Mono Indian had gone that morning. In the fight they had three men killed and were shamefully defeated. The citizens were retreating towards their fort when they met Colonel Evans, who induced forty-five of them to return with him in pursuit of the hostiles, and they were also in pursuit when we found them. Evans being Colonel of Noble's regiment took command of the entire expedition, ordered Noble to bring up his company, and when he had done so, we proceeded to the scene of the fight between the citizens and Indians, and camped on the battle-ground. The next morning by daylight Evans had ordered out scouting parties in all directions, numbering from six to ten men each. About noon that day some of them returned reporting the enemy in force twelve miles above, and at the extreme head of the valley. Colonel Evans then ordered a rapid movement in that direction, and in two hours we reached the mouth of the cañon in which the Indians were reported to be. Here we encountered a terrific snow-storm, accompanied by violent wind in our faces, notwithstanding which Evans ordered an advance up the mountains each side of the cañon for a distance of three miles. Fortunately for us, however, we found no savages there, otherwise an easy victory would have been obtained over us, as arrows assisted by that gale would have had dreadful effect. We could have had no choice of position, and the enemy choosing theirs, could have taken advantage of the wind. Becoming satisfied that no Indians were in the cañon, we were ordered to retrace our steps, and encamped in the valley three miles below. I remained behind, and the storm having abated, with the aid of a glass I observed Indian signs in a cañon one mile north. I concluded to visit the locality, and when near the mouth of the cañon I discovered a large Indian trail freshly made leading out of it in a northerly direction. As night was approaching I was unable to see any Indians, and turned my horse towards camp that was some two-and-a-half miles distant, when I heard an Indian halloo some four hundred yards from me among the rocks. I answered him in the same way, but heard no reply. I then hallooed in English, Spanish, and in Pah-Ute, also making friendly signs, several times, but received no reply, but as I turned to go away, the hallooing was repeated. I replied, but got no answer. This was repeated several times, and becoming satisfied that he only intended to decoy me, I proceeded to camp. On my arrival, looking back, I discovered fires in the same cañon.

The next morning, Colonel Evans ordered Sergeant Gillispie, with nine of Noble's men, to reconnoiter it, at the same time moving the whole command in that direction. The detail advanced some 300 yards up the cañon, when they were fired upon, Gillispie being instantly killed, and Corporal Harris wounded in the left arm, when they retreated, leaving behind the Sergeant's body and his arms. They met the command half a mile below the mouth of the cañon, when as many as were not required to hold the horses were ordered to the attack. Lieutenant Noble and his company were sent to take possession of the mountain to the left of the cañon. Colonel Evans was to have taken the mountain to the right. Colonel Mayfield and four other citizens accompanied Noble, the balance of Mayfield's company remaining below. Lieutenant Noble succeeded in gaining his position under a brisk fire from both sides from concealed Indians. Here Colonel Mayfield was killed. Lieutenant Noble, finding it impossible to maintain his position without great loss, or to proceed up the mountain on account of its precipitous nature, or return the fire upon the concealed foe with effect, retreated in good order down to Colonel Evans' company, carrying with him Sergeant Gillispie's body. Colonel Evans, from the rugged and inaccessible nature of the mountain, being unable to advance to the position he intended to take, the whole command retreated down the valley, the Indians following and building their defiance fires on our camping ground before the rear of the column was a mile and a half distant.

We encamped that night twelve miles below, at the spot where Sheriff Scott, who had been killed the day before in the fight between the citizens and Indians, was buried. Colonel Evans being without provisions, except beef obtained in the valley, was compelled to return to his former post near Los Angeles, 300 miles distant. Lieutenant Noble with his company accompanied him as far as the Citizens' Fort, fifty miles below, for the purpose of escorting the whites with their stock, amounting to about 4,000 head of cattle and 2,500 sheep, to this Territory. During the engagement above mentioned, I selected a high rock at about the center of operations, where

I could observe all parties, and I am satisfied there were not over twenty-five Indians, who had probably been left behind, as a decoy to the whites and to protect the main body and families, who had gone on into the mountains to the north, to avoid a collision with the troops.

These Indians have dug ditches and irrigated nearly all the arable land in that section of the country, and live by its products. They have been repeatedly told by officers of the Government that they should have exclusive possession of those lands, and they are now fighting to maintain that possession. Their number is between 500 and 1,000, and they belong to the California Digger Indian tribes. Many of them are the refugees from Tulare Valley, who in 1852 and 1853 massacred the white inhabitants and depopulated the Four Creek Country. At great expense to the Government they were driven over to this side of the Sierra Nevada from Tulare Valley, and having taken up their abode along Owens River as a place of last resort, they will fight to the last extremity in defense of their homes.

Lieutenant Noble conferred with me and we agreed as to the course to be pursued till we met Colonel Evans, who then assumed command. This re-enforcement ruined all our plans. We might have done better; we certainly could not have done worse. Lieutenant Noble and his men behaved gallantly on the field.

The next morning after the fight, finding it out of my power to do any good in the neighborhood under the circumstances, and fearing the effect of the victories these Indians had gained over us would be to incite the Pah-Utes to hostilities, I left, accompanied only by my interpreter; and the following night reached the line of the Pah-Ute country. From the time of entering it I met many of that nation who were anxious to hear the news from the seat of war, and what would be the possible result. I told them not to participate in the difficulties and assured them that unless they did so, they should not be molested, etc. They promised to be governed by my instructions and advice. I arrived at the Walker River Reservation on the sixteenth instant. The Indians were all glad to see me return; said they had been afraid the interpreter and myself would be killed by Owens River Diggers, and that if such had been the case, they had 600 warriors ready to go and avenge our death.

I was detained at Walker Reservation and at Fort Churchill three days, on account of the officers at the latter place insisting upon herding the Government stock, cavalry horses and all, thirty miles from the fort in the Indians' country, notwithstanding grass was just as good near the fort (an argument used by the Indians), having excited and alarmed the Pah-Utes, who regarded it as a war movement and an infringement on their rights. I took such measures as were calculated to allay the difficulty; and I will add here that for the first time since the establishment of that post, its management promises to be productive of more evil than good among the Indians.

I remain, very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

WARREN WASSON.

On the twentieth of July following, Wasson was called to San Francisco by a telegram from Governor Nye, to confer with Governor Stanford, of California, General Wright, commanding the Department of the Pacific, and J. P. H. Wentworth, Indian Agent, in regard to the Owens River difficulties. He was then directed to collect the Indians of that section at Fort Independence, where Wentworth would meet him with goods for presents, and make a treaty. Under these instructions he assembled four hundred of the savages, and, after some delays, on the sixteenth of October the Agent arrived, the conference was held, the presents were distributed, the treaty made and the Indians held a great peace dance in honor of the occasion. Thus ended the Owens River War of 1862.

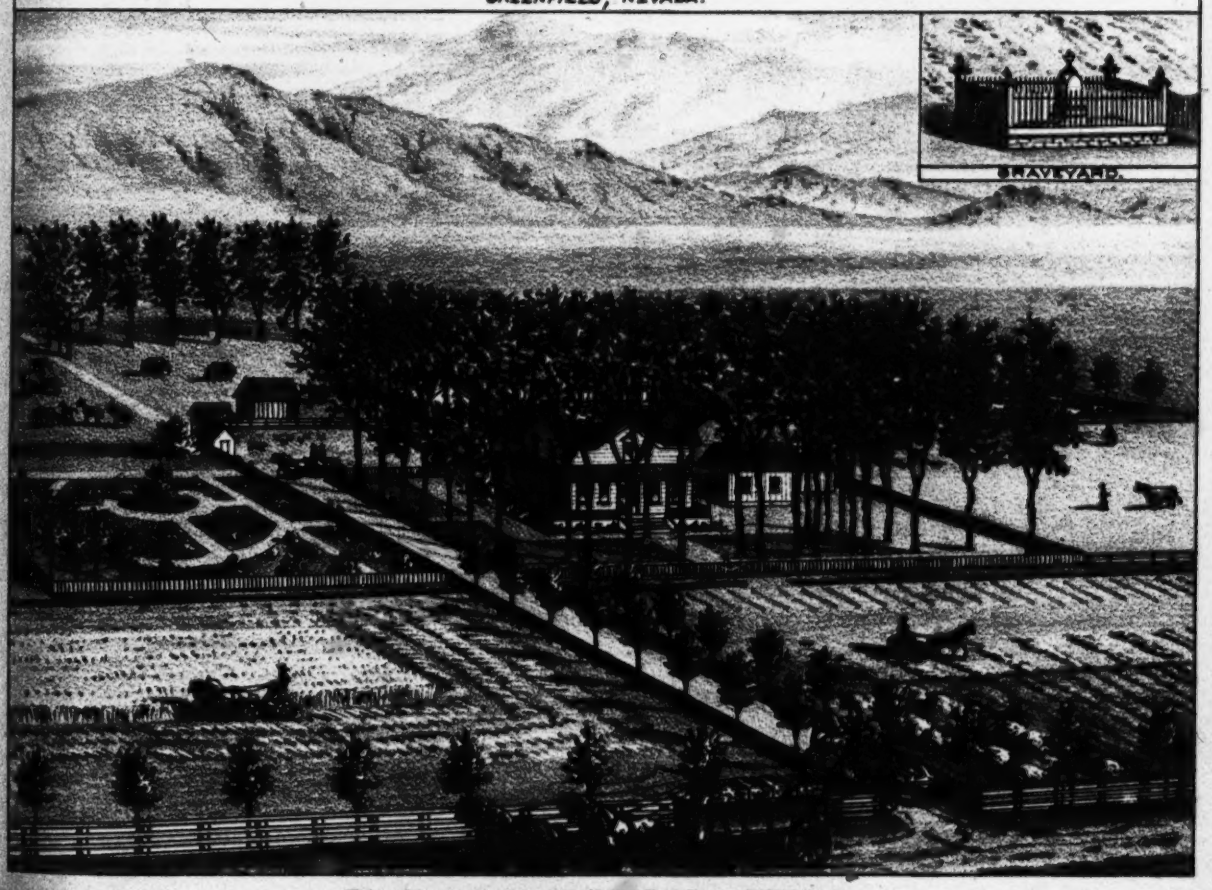
CONFERENCE WITH THE PAH-UTE CHIEFS.

Governor Nye, being by virtue of his office Superintendent of Indian Affairs, desired to meet the principal chiefs of the Pah-Utes in conference, and in May, 1862, arrangements were made through the agency of Mr. Warren Wasson, who had been Indian Agent, for the meeting. The most influential chiefs were Old Winnemucca and Numaga; the latter, however, was absent in the north, and at first declined to take any part in the discussion on account of the death of Wahe, which still rankled in the breast of Old Winnemucca, leaving the old chief to settle his private difficulties in his own way. However, the Governor, escorted by one hundred cavalry of California volunteers, under Captain Price, arrived at the lower bend of the Truckee on the twenty-third of May and there halted, it being understood that Winnemucca had positively refused to allow the soldiers to come below that point, and had over two hundred well-drilled and mounted warriors and as many more on foot, to defend his position. This refusal and force was kept a secret from Captain Price, fearing if he were aware of the menace that he would resent it and bring on a collision, destroying the object of the conference. In the evening of that day the Pah-Utes with Winnemucca, accompanied by Wasson, arrived on the ground, appearing in grand barbaric display, which seemed to the whites as threatening and overawing, the Indians being about four hundred strong. During the two following days the whole band of savages kept up a continuous war-dance for the edification and entertainment of their pale-faced visitors, dancing on live coals to show their disregard for pain, and performing other feats of Indian character. On the evening of the twenty-fifth Numaga arrived, he appearing as the diplomatist of the tribe, and during that evening and the succeeding day engaged in discussing matters with Governor Nye. No specific treaty was made at this conference, but presents were interchanged and the parties separated. Wasson restored to Winnemucca the property of his brother Wa-he, who had been killed by the Indians at Walker Lake. Among the effects was a picture of the deceased which the old man refused to keep, saying, "No want it; me see him too much all the time." Numaga gave to Wasson, as a sign of peace and friendship, his war cap, made of a whole otter skin,

ADAM HERBOLD.

MRS ADAM HERBOLD.

GREENFIELD, NEVADA.



RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF A. HERBOLD.
ESMERALDA CO, MASON VALLEY, NEV.

trimmed with large eagle plumes, his pipe of peace, tomahawk, and a magnificent bow, arrows and quiver, articles worn by him in all his battles.

INDIAN SCARE AT COMO, IN 1863.

From a journal kept by Alf. Doten, who is present editor-in-chief of the Gold Hill *Daily News*, it appears that Numaga, on the thirteenth of October, 1863, met some of the leading citizens of Como, in Lyon County, among whom was the journalist, and through his interpreter, uttered a formal protest against any further destruction of the pine nut groves. He said that his people depended upon the nuts from these trees for food; that the "*pine nut groves were the Indian's orchards*," and they must not be destroyed by the whites. That they were welcome to the fallen or dead timber, but he should not permit a destruction of that portion which yielded food for his followers.

This warning was not heeded, and it was followed by the sudden and unexpected appearance upon the scene of numerous dusky forms, who with lowering looks so thoroughly frightened the wood-choppers, that they fled to Como and spread a war panic in the town.

Martial law was declared in Como by Martin, the Wizard; pickets were posted, and a courier dispatched to Fort Churchill for military assistance. That night, a lieutenant with twenty men galloped into the place and took charge of the besieged garrison. The next night every one "who prowled the midnight darkness," were supposed to have the countersign or suffer a sudden calamity. Two citizens met "in the gloaming," and so scared each other that both forgot the password, and "turned loose" in the most approved style with their revolvers, each supposing he was having a struggle for life with, possibly, Numaga himself. The alarm was general and fearful to contemplate. A butcher, in his hurry to rush to the general defense from midnight massacre of the town, in his haste to get hold of it, accidentally fired off his gun, and then, as the aforesaid Alf. Doten, without the fear of God before his eyes, remarked, "Hell did pop." The next morning the Indians came into town to see what all the row was about.

A CHIEF MURDERED.

On the twenty-fifth of October, 1863, E-zed-wa, a chief of the Walker River Indians, was on his way to Virginia City to see N. H. A. Mason, for the purpose of entering a complaint against that gentleman's overseer, John F. Hale, when he was met by Hale at Fort Churchill, who got him drunk, and then killed both him and his horse. The body of the chief was found in the Carson River by members of his tribe, and Hale made his escape after telling Mr. Mason all of the circumstances.

About the first of December following, Pah-Utes to the number of about 1,300 assembled at the sink of the Carson, and by messenger to Fort Churchill demanded satisfaction for the murder of their chief, who was known to the whites by the name of Captain George. Lieutenant Oscar Jewett was sent to hold a parley with them, and the conference resulted in an agreement to give the tribe, as damages for the loss of E-zed-wa, a wagon-load of provisions and clothing, and that Mason was to pay them $1,000.

TROUBLE IN 1864, IN HUMBOLDT COUNTY.

A party of three, named Dr. H. Smeathman, W. F. White and Frank Thompson, were prospecting in the mountains, near the north line of Nevada, west of Pueblo, on the fourth of March, 1864. When engaged in looking for water, signs of Indians were discovered by them, and Thompson advised a removal from that locality, but the Doctor objected, and the search was continued. They were soon after fired upon from an ambush, and Dr. Smeathman fell wounded from his horse, crying for help. Thompson and White fled towards the settlements, leaving him to his fate, and forty-eight hours later rode into Rabbit Hole Station, from where they made their way to Humboldt City.

In the same section of country, in the following May, a prospecting party of seven men, while making a temporary halt in a cañon, seventy-five miles northwest of Paradise Valley, were fired upon by Indians, and four of the party, among whom was G. W. Dodge, were killed. One man named Noble received three wounds, and the other two were unharmed. Noble, although hit in the neck, shoulder and groin, succeeded in keeping the enemy at bay, while his two companions secured the horses, and the three made their way to Star City. The locality of this tragedy received the name of Disaster Peak.

The Humboldt *Register* of June 4, 1864, notes the return of parties from the expedition that recently left Humboldt and vicinity to chastise the Indians; records that in a skirmish with the Bannocks, two of that tribe had been killed, on one of whom was found a shirt that had been the property "of one of the four men killed by them last month." This paragraph undoubtedly refers to those parties killed at Disaster Peak.

INDIAN TROUBLES IN 1865.

The first overt act in 1865 was in the last of February or first of March, by a couple of Walker River Pah-Utes, who murdered two prospectors near Walker Lake. The men killed were Isaac Stewart, formerly of Cleveland, Ohio, aged twenty-six years; and Robert Rabe, a German, aged thirty years. The two men were on a prospecting tour, and had decided to camp at a point about two miles from the head of the lake. Stewart rode forward toward the lake to view out the next day's course, and Rabe remained to prepare camp and supper. He was in the act of lighting a match, when shot from behind through the back. He fell forward upon his face, and the Indians killed him by smashing his head with a stone. They then started in

pursuit of Stewart, who made his escape to the lake, where, being headed off, he took to the water, and has never been heard from. These facts were obtained from a friendly Indian. Rabe had considerble money on him, and the two had four horses.

On the fourteenth of March two young warriors, who had been principals in the murder, were captured, with the assistance of friendly Pah-Utes. When the young men found what was likely to result to them, because of their acts, they proposed to ransom themselves. They offered to give the Government all their ponies, and if that would not do, to throw in, as an extra inducement, their fathers, to be hanged in their places. Eventually they were both turned loose.

On the same day, March 14th, Captain Wells, with a company of cavalry, surprised at daylight a camp of Pah-Utes on the banks of Mud Lake, within the Pah-Ute Reservation, and killed every Indian found in the camp. Major McDermitt, in a letter to Governor Blasdel, reported thirty-two as the number slain.

Simultaneous with the attack of Captain Wells, Black Rock Tom was on the war-path in the north.

That night a telegram from Judge E. F. Dunne, of Humboldt County, announced to Governor Blasdel that the Wall Spring Station-keeper, and two men at Granite Creek Station, on the Honey Lake road, had been killed by Indians. The names of two of the men were George Thayer, an expressman, and Lucius Arcularius, the station-keeper. On the seventeenth, Indians were reported as rendezvousing at the head of Humboldt Canal. A war meeting was held at Dun Glen, and only nineteen guns could be found. On the twentieth, M. W. Haviland arrived at Star City, asking help for Paradise Valley.

HOSTILITIES IN PARADISE VALLEY.

On the morning of April 4, 1865, two friendly Indians notified A. Denio that in "two sleeps" a band of warriors would make a raid upon Paradise Valley, kill all the settlers and run off their stock.

Mr. Denio, with his family, was living at the time on the east side of Martin Creek, near the present residence of N. Gillelan; and his neighbors were A. and J. T. Bryant, T. J. Fine, and Mr. Stockham. The latter gentleman being away on a mission to procure military assistance, if possible, for the settlers, his wife was at home alone. Three miles further up the creek another settler was living named Rembreaux. Prompt as well as energetic measures were at once set on foot to notify all the settlers, and prepare for moving from that locality to a place of safety. A conveyance had to be made for Mr. Fine, who was prostrated with inflammatory rheumatism, also for the children of Mr. Denio. The hind portion of a wagon was converted into a cart for this purpose, but before they could move a fearful storm set in, and all were detained until the following morning. During the night they were re-enforced by the arrival of Thomas Byrnes and John Lackey.

Early on the morning of the fifth, the party, consisting of all the persons mentioned, started to reach Willow Point. To do this they were forced to cross Martin and Cottonwood Creeks, swollen with the recent storm, between which lay a swamp of mud about two and a half miles wide. Over that portion of the route the sick man, women and children, had to be carried most of the way, rendering their progress tediously slow. After the passage was made, Mr. Denio and Rembreaux manned the cart in which Mr. Fine and the children were placed, and started to haul it to Hamblin's Corral, some three miles on their way, the two women accompanying them on foot. They were soon met by a man on horseback named Jacob Hufford, who attached a *riata* to the reach, which served as a tongue for the cart, and with the other end of it fastened to his saddle, hauled the primitive ambulance over the intervening distance to the corral without delay. The balance of the party remained behind at the Cottonwood Creek to get across that stream such provisions, goods, etc., as had been taken that far in their journey. It was expected that they would be met by a man named Christopher Fearbourne, who had gone the night before up the valley with an ox-team to get the effects of —— Barber, and —— Collins, who were to leave with the rest.

Fearbourne had remained over night with the parties whom he had gone to move out of their dangerous proximity, and when they got up in the morning it was to find a large number of Indians about the house and corral. No unfriendly demonstration was made, but looks, combined with their awaiting with no apparent object about the place, seemed to carry with it the indications of hostile designs that might develop into action at any moment. Barber suggested to his companions that they all go to the corral, mount their horses, and ride off; but this plan was objected to by Fearbourne and Collins, who thought a bold front might do better. They deemed the wisest course to be for them to put their things on board the wagon, and go as they first intended. This plan was tried, but the Indians becoming more demonstrative and rather insolent, Barber said to his friends, "I am going to make the attempt to go for help, and you shut yourselves up in the cabin if there is trouble, and do the best you can till I get back."

He went to the corral, caught and saddled a fleet-footed horse, as though nothing had occurred to disturb him, and one of the Indians asked him what he proposed to do. Barber replied that he was going out to drive in a beef to kill; but they did not seem to fully believe his assertion, and two of them mounted their ponies and started with him. For a long distance they rode along, until finally seeming to become convinced that Barber had told the truth, they turned back. He rode on without increasing

his speed, until an elevation hid him from their view, when he galloped onward in the direction of the settlement where the parties lived whom we have described as on their way to the Hamblin Corral.

The men who had remained behind to get their property to a place where it could be reached and taken up by the expected owner of the ox-team, had just completed their task when Barber came riding up with the news of the danger that had overtaken his comrades at the cabin. While he was telling what had transpired, one of the listeners turned to look in the direction of the threatened danger, and saw a column of smoke rising from the valley, and then they correctly suspected that the cabin had been fired, and probably a struggle for life was at that moment going on between the savages and the two men who had shut themselves in there. Barber, Byrnes and Lackey at once started to the relief of the besieged, while Bryant and the lad Denio set out for the corral.

As Barber and his two assistants neared the burnt cabin and were within possibly three hundred yards of it, they were suddenly assailed by twenty-two Indians on horseback and a large number on foot, but the three white men made a successful retreat to the corral, three miles away, that had become the place of general rendezvous. Just at this time as A. and T. J. Bryant, with whom was young Robert Denio, a lad but twelve years old, were approaching the corral, they were discovered by the Indians, who made an attempt to cut them off, which would have been successful but for a bold rally on the part of Waldron Foster and Lackey, that created a diversion and enabled the footmen to gain the defenses.

The little garrison now consisted of A. Denio, his wife and four children; Robert Denio, a boy twelve years old, Jacob Hufford and wife, Mrs. Stockham, T. J. Fine, A. Bryant, T. J. Bryant, John Lackey, Waldron Foster, Thomas Byrnes, —— Rembreaux, and —— Barber.

Ten men, one boy, three women, and four children, constituted the entire force over which Mr. Denio, by mutual consent, assumed command. The place was put in the best possible condition for defense; but it was believed by all that unless assistance came soon, a massacre would be their common fate. About fifty yards from the corral stood Hamblin's house, which became a point of considerable danger, as behind it the enemy was liable to take cover and station sharpshooters. It was, therefore, decided to burn the structure, and this task was performed by T. J. Bryant and Mr. Foster under a fire from the Indians. The only arms possessed by the besieged settlers were three common rifles, one musket, two double-barreled shot-guns, one navy and five small Colt's revolvers, and they were obliged to stay there and receive without reply the fire from long-range guns in possession of the Indians, who were on every side of them.

A RIDE FOR LIFE.

It was at length determined to make an effort to break through the enemy's lines and reach Willow Point, to let the people there know the peril that menaced the garrison. Thomas Byrnes volunteered to make the perilous attempt, and mounting a horse, he rode straight down upon the Indians and passed through their lines upon a gallop, followed by a shower of bullets and a half dozen dusky warriors well mounted. The fleet-footed horse flew over the plain to the south with its rider apparently unharmed, and soon passed from the sight of those anxious watchers at the little fort. It was a race for life. If overtaken by a stray bullet, or the mounted savages, the lives of all at the corral would have paid the penalty, and, seemingly inspired with the terrible emergency, the noble animal flew like a winged Pegasus out of sight from its pursuers.

Arriving at Willow Point Station about 3 P. M., thirteen men were found there willing and anxious to answer the call for help, but unfortunately, only twelve horses could be obtained to ride, and it would not do for them to wait for an animal for the thirteenth man. Twelve accordingly mounted the horses and as they were about to ride off, a white-haired old veteran named Givens, the one who was to have been left behind, seized a rifle in one hand, and laying hold of the pommel of a saddle with the other, told them to "heave ahead." In this manner he kept pace with the relief party over that thirteen miles, refusing to get on a horse, and every little while saying, "heave ahead, boys, heave ahead, the women and children must be saved."

Just at night they arrived in the vicinity of the besieged camp. The Indians upon discovering their approach held a hurried consultation, raised the siege, and fled the valley. No more was seen of them. About nine o'clock in the evening the entire party started for Willow Point, reaching the place at 3 o'clock in the morning of the sixth, where they found Lieut. Joseph Wolverton, with twenty-five men, who had arrived there late the previous evening.

A letter from E. F. Dunne, of Humboldt County, published in the Gold Hill *News*, April 17, 1865, says: "On the sixth, Wolverton engaged a band of Indians about twelve miles from Cottonwood, killing ten of them, and then pushed on to Martin Creek Gap, some thirty-two miles from Willow Creek, where they killed two more Indians. A company of volunteers, citizens, arrived at Willow Creek on the evening of the seventh, and the next morning started to aid Lieutenant Wolverton, but found on their arrival that the Indians had made their escape. The only casualty to Wolverton's command was one horse shot.

FATE OF COLLINS AND FEARBOURNE.

On the seventh, Lieutenant Wolverton with his command, accompanied by citizens, visited the scene of the late trouble; and upon arriving at the burned cabin found and buried the remains of Collins and

Fearbourne. Judging from the appearance of the bodies and surroundings, it was evident that the two men had remained in the burning house until there was left them only a choice as to whether they would die by bullets or fire. They had then sallied forth to their doom. Fearbourne had, apparently, remained in the cabin, holding a pan over his head to protect himself fron the heat of the burning roof of thatch, until his hands and arms were cooked. He had then rushed out of the burning cabin, and while running had evidently been shot in the back, falling some 150 yards from the cabin, where he was found still grasping the pan.. The charred remains of the unfortunate Collins were found among the ashes and embers of a pile of poles but a short distance from the house, and it is supposed he had been placed on this funeral-pyre before life was extinct. His heart had been cut out, and his body otherwise mutilated, in accordance with the usual custom of these savages.

EIGHTEEN INDIANS SCALPED.

On the fifteenth of April succeeding the events narrated, four parties succeeded in surprising a camp of Indians near Kane Springs. They charged in among the redskins, dealing death right and left, and brought away with them eighteen scalps as trophies of their work.

EVENTS IN OTHER PARTS IN 1865.

On the fifth of May James Emory, of Trinity County, California, was killed by Pah-Utes, near the Honey Lake road, about twenty-five miles from the Humboldt River. He was one of seven who were *en route* for Pine Forest Mining District. At the same time another of the party was wounded, named Spencer, and they reported having killed four Indians.

May 20th, Captain Wells, with thirty-six men, fought a combined force of Pah-Utes, Bannocks and Shoshones, numbering, according to his report, 500. The scene of the battle was 130 miles northeast of Gravelly Ford, and 75 miles from Paradise Valley. The engagement lasted four hours; resulting in a repulse of the whites, and a loss of two men killed, named James Monroe and Isaac W. Godfrey, both of Company D, First Nevada Cavalry, and four wounded. The place where the battle was fought is called Godfrey Mountain by the Adjutant General of Nevada.* A private letter from one of the soldiers engaged in the battle, says: "I can give no correct guess of how many Indians there were; but they must have had fifty or sixty guns, perhaps a great many more; they used no bows and arrows."

The following letter gives all the particulars concerning the incident of which it treats, that have come to us:—

PARADISE VALLEY, July 5, 1865.

A. P. K. SAFFORD: I have this moment arrived at this point, having been one of a party of seventeen men who, on their way to Boise, encountered a large band of Indians twenty miles beyond Quin's River, on Monday, the 3d instant, and of the party P. W. Jackson, of Virginia City, was instantly killed. Thomas Ewing was shot through the body. Thomas Rule, of Humboldt River, was shot in several places, and a Canadian Frenchman, from Virginia City, was shot through the lungs. Ewing, Rule and the Frenchman will be here to-night. Mr. Ewing wishes you to employ a physician and send him immediately to this place, Willow Point. We hope that none of those wounded are mortally so, but they are very badly shot. The fight lasted two hours.

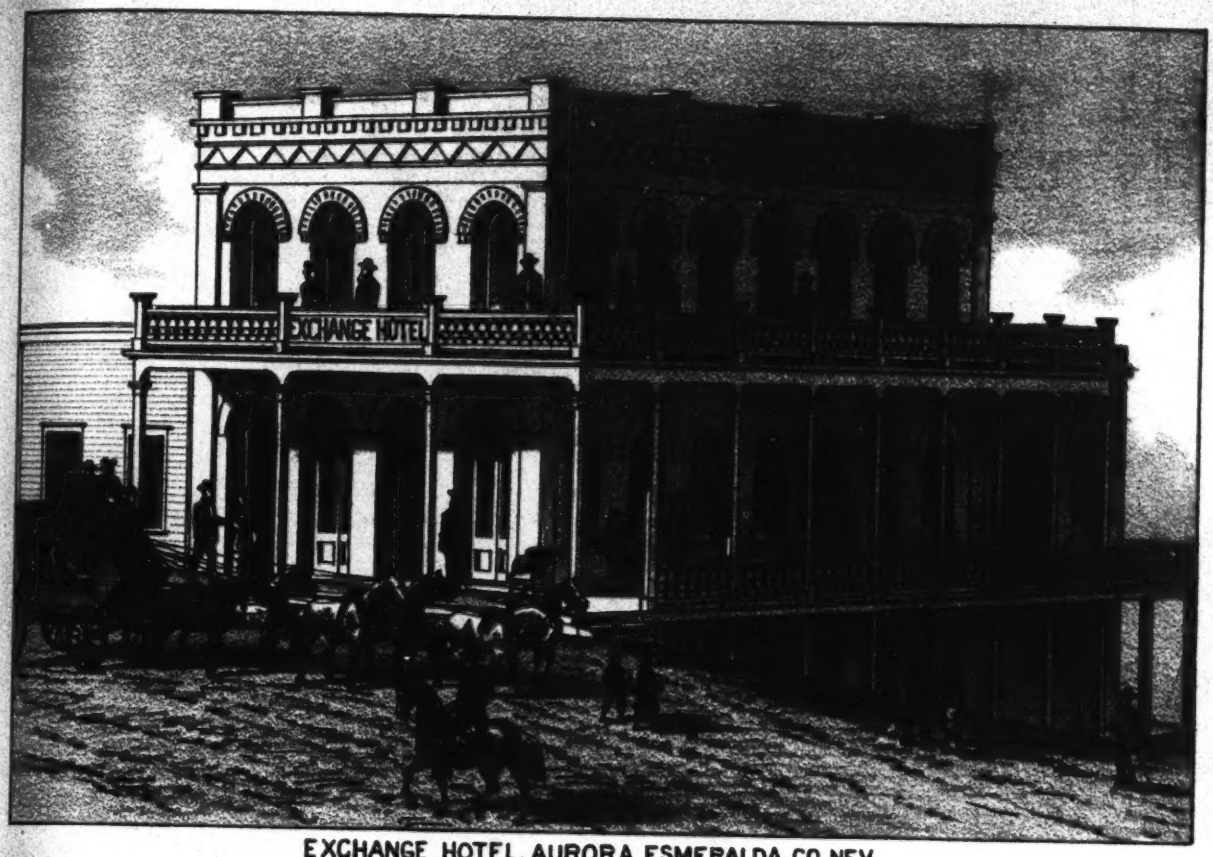
THOS. J. BUTLER.

The repeated contests in the northern part of Humboldt County communicated the excitement to the Indians of eastern Nevada, and they assembled in threatening bodies in several localities of Lander County. The Indians of this section belonged to the Shoshone tribe, an inferior and propertyless people, who were so low in the scale of humanity that they never constructed a house, or wigwam, or anything that could be called by any name indicating a cover, only seeking shelter in storms—which in winter were frequent, and at times severe—behind rocks and in the lee of bushes; subsisting on pine nuts, pine burs, roots, mice, snakes (hence their name Shoshone), gophers, rabbits, and game of a similar character, occasionally killing a coyote, antelope or other larger animal. The Pah-Utes were their superiors, holding them in subjection, limiting their range to what are now called the Shoshone Mountains on the west, forbidding them the ownership of horses, and by other and oppressive means, continuing them in a state of destitution and degradation. The large influx of miners in 1862–63, and subseqent years, had relieved them from the oppression of the Pah-Utes, and had so greatly bettered their condition that no apprehensions had been felt; consequently, their threatening assemblages and thieving depredations so incensed the people of Lander County that they called upon the Military Department to send an expedition against them. Colonel Moore, of the California Volunteers, was in command at Fort Ruby, and, in June, 1865, he dispatched Lieut. W. H. Seamands, a young and energetic officer, with about forty men and a mountain howitzer, to the scene of disturbance in the northern part of Reese River Valley. Seamands encountered the Indians in the hills west of Reese River, and after a few shots dispersed them, without loss to his command, and an unknown loss to the enemy. The energy and promptitude of this movement, with the execution and terror inflicted by the howitzer, pacified the Indians of that quarter, or sent them as allies of those who were still committing depredations in northern Nevada and southern Oregon.

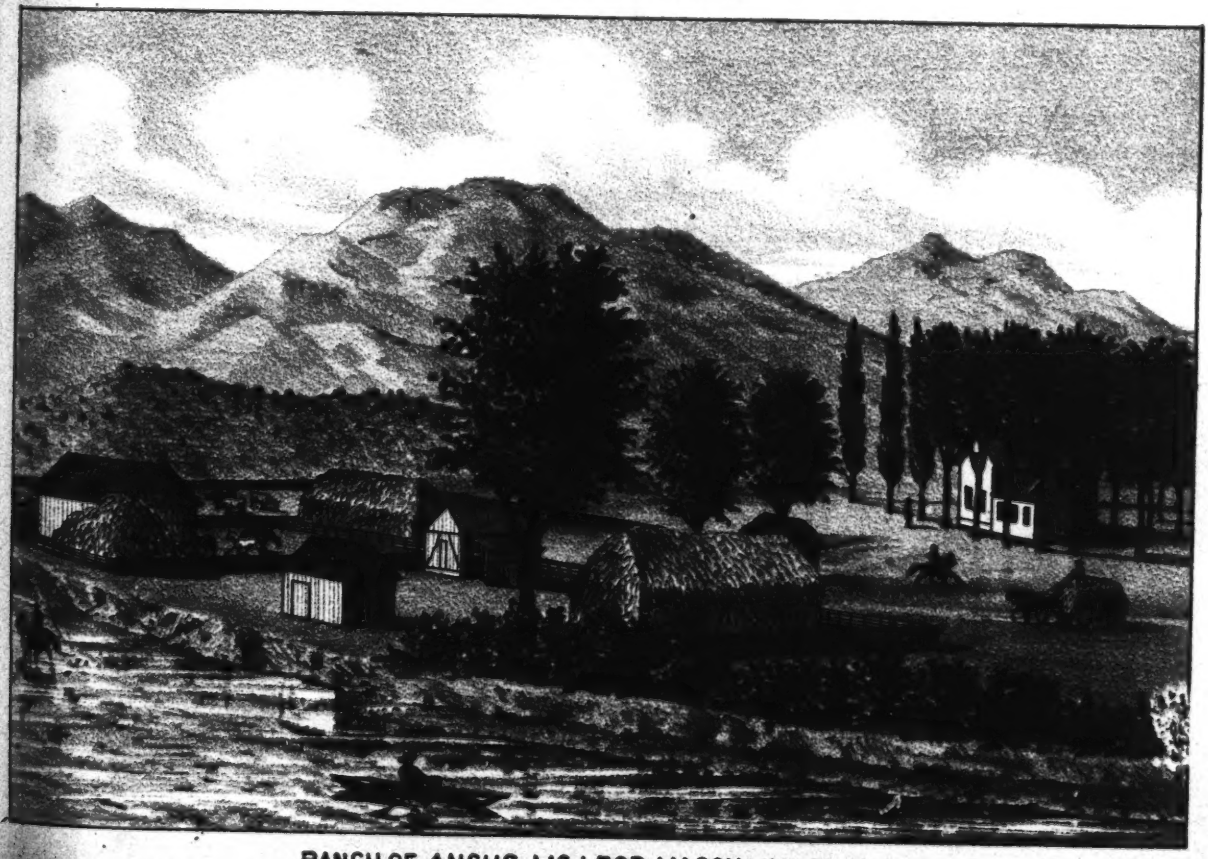
HOSTILITIES IN PARADISE VALLEY IN 1865.

The citizens of Paradise Valley determined to persist in their efforts to raise a crop of grain that year, and to enable them to do so two colonies were

*Adjutant General's Report, 1865, page 6.



EXCHANGE HOTEL, AURORA, ESMERALDA CO., NEV.
ANGUS Mc LEOD, PROP'R.



RANCH OF ANGUS Mc LEOD, MASON VALLEY,
ESMERALDA CO., NEV.

organized. One of them was formed about May 10th and consisted of Charles Adams, the founder, M. W. Haviland, A. Denio, Thomas Byrnes, ——— Travis, ——— Doom, and ——— Mayland. They established themselves on the ranch now owned by B. F. Riley, Charles Singhas, and ——— Rice. They succeeded in cultivating about eighty acres of ground, but about the first of July the colony removed to the place now owned by R. Brenchly, for the purpose of cutting hay. In this new locality they found plenty of Indian signs, that indicated a hostile proximity because of their secrecy or failure to lead to a visible presence of any of that race.

The other colony was on the east side of the valley, with Martin Creek running between them, and they consisted of R. H. Scott, Edward Lyng, C. A. Nichols, Richard Brenchly, Charles Gegg, J. G. Johnson, Joshua Warford, Victor T. Schann and Michael Maylen. These parties made the cabin of R. H. Scott their place of nightly rendezvous, in the day-time working, well-armed, upon their several ranches. After their crops were in, four of them left the valley and the others remained until in July, when indications of unfriendly Indians became so strong in the vicinity that Scott decided to go and see if military assistance could not be obtained. He started, and got lost in the night, but discovering a light approached it and found himself unexpectedly in the temporary camp of Colonel McDermit, who detailed Sergeant Thomas, of Company D, Nevada Volunteers, with a Corporal and sixteen men to return with him.

This command, under Sergeant Thomas, had moved north from Willow Point, to graze their stock and occupy an advanced position in the valley. The little force was then divided, and six men with the Corporal were some four miles from the Sergeant's camp, when on the 26th of July they were suddenly confronted by a body of Indians numbering, as variously stated, from twenty-seven to fifty warriors. No attack was made, but their acts not being of a friendly nature, a man was sent to notify Sergeant Thomas of the condition of affairs, and he immediately started with his men for the threatened camp. The Indians on observing his approach hoisted a white flag, which the Sergeant responded to by a charge that drove the marauders into the swamp where they took cover and found themselves in a trap from which there was no chance for escape. A long and obstinate battle ensued, every man fighting on his own plan, as skirmishers, taking advantage of cover in imitation of the Indian mode of warfare. There were several citizens who took part in the fight, which made the forces about equal as to numbers. Five Indians fled to a house for safety; the building was fired and each was shot as he rushed out from his burning refuge.

When the battle was over there were twenty-three dead Indians left on the battle-ground, and the balance escaped to the hills, one of whom died from the effects of his wounds.

THE WHITES LOST IN THE BATTLE.*

Joseph Warfield, a citizen, killed.

Hereford, private, Company I, California Volunteers, killed.

Daniel Muffly, private, Company I, California Volunteers, wounded.

Rehil, private, Company I, California Volunteers, wounded.

Travis, private, Company I, California Volunteers, wounded.

M. W. Haviland, wounded.

One soldier who was wounded cut out the ball, and then continued in the fight to its close.

DEATH OF COLONEL CHARLES MCDERMIT.

On the seventh of August, this officer, who was in command of the Department of Nevada, was shot by an ambushed Indian, when riding along a trail. He was returning to Camp McDermit, then known as Quin's River Station, from a scout on Quin's River, at the time, and lived but four hours after receiving the fatal wound. His remains were taken to Fort Churchill, where they arrived on the nineteenth of August, and were buried there the next day. A letter from him, written at Quin's River Station, on the first of August, stated as follows:—

"We have killed thirty-two Indians since I took the field, and have had one man wounded, and one man killed."

August 11th, an Indian named "Tom" was arrested and shot in Spring Cañon, near Unionville, he having been recognized as one of the depredators in Paradise Valley.

EVENTS IN HUMBOLDT COUNTY.

During the month of August Colonel Bryan made a summer camp near Willow Point, where he remained until October, when the forces under his command withdrew to Dun Glen.

September 3d, upon information received from and under guidance of friendly Pah-Utes, a party of hostile Indians, numbering about ten, were surprised in their camp near Table Mountain, about thirty miles southeast of Unionville, and all were killed. Twenty soldiers, under Lieutenant Penwell, several citizens, and the guides, participated in the sanguinary work. The victims had recently participated in the war along the north line of the State, which fact was obtained from the guides, who disclosed the hiding-place of the hostiles. The following account of the affair is taken from the Humboldt *Register*, which is given to show the spirit of those times, and justification of the act by public opinion:—

The Pah-Ute guides led the party upon the camp at daybreak this morning, so cautiously that the

* Letter to Gold Hill *News*, dated August 2, 1865.

entire gang was taken in, and ticketed for the happy hunting-grounds before they knew what was the matter. Seven bucks bit the dust, and one or two squaws were killed by accident.

September 13th, at day-break, Captain Payne attacked a camp of Indians in Quin's River Valley, on Willow Creek; a running fight ensued that lasted about three hours, resulting in the killing of thirty-one Indians, and wounding of one white man.

The following extract from the Owyhee *Avalanche*, of Idaho, published by John and Joseph Wasson, in October, besides the historic incident given, is valuable as being a true expression of public sentiment at that time in Nevada.

About the eighth instant, a friendly Pah-Ute gave information that the Indians were camped fifteen miles southeast of Unionville, Nevada. Lieutenant Penwell, of Captain Doughty's company, at once proceeded from Dun Glen with a detachment of men, and slaughtered them all. The soldiers have adopted the true method of Indian warfare. They neither wait for attacks nor hostile movements by them, but go and hunt them as men would wolves that prey on their stock.

BLACK ROCK TOM.

The above was the name of a chief whose band of Pah-Utes had begun their raids on the fourteenth of March, 1865, and it was his followers, as well as those living in the mountains to the north and northeast, joined by renegade Shoshones and Bannocks, who had been keeping up hostilities during the summer in Paradise Valley and along the northern frontier.

The peaceably disposed Pah-Utes were afraid that the warlike attitude of this band would antagonize the whole tribe with the whites, and bring consequent destruction upon them. Because of this fear, Captain Soo, the chief of the Humboldt River Pah-Utes, determined to aid the soldiers in killing off all the hostile Indians regardless of their tribal relations.

In one of the first days of November, 1865, a party of men with three or four ox-teams, were hauling goods from California to the Humboldt, over the Honey Lake route. They had left Rabbit Hole Station, and were approaching Cedar Springs in the evening. One of the teams had gained some distance in advance of the others, when it was captured, the driver killed, the contents of the wagon plundered, and the residue set on fire by Black Rock Tom and his band.

The news was taken to Dun Glen, and Lieutenant Penwell was ordered out with twenty-six men in pursuit of the marauders. Captain Soo, who had been the leader in the Williams massacre in 1860, acted as guide, and with the Indian characteristic of treachery and love of blood, now made war on his race. Upon examining the signs about the scene of the tragedy he came to the conclusion that Black Rock Tom was the guilty party, and the command moved north in pursuit. On the ninth of November they found those whom they were in search of intrenched upon a mountain, west of Pah-Ute Meadows, and after an unsuccessful effort to dislodge them, fell back into the valley some seven miles and camped for the night. The next morning they started for Dun Glen, where they arrived on the eleventh without loss either to the Indians or themselves.

On the thirteenth of November, Lieut. R. A. Osmer, of Company B, Second California Cavalry, with sixty soldiers, four citizens, and Captain Soo, with fourteen of his warriors, started from Dun Glen, to make another effort to punish the bold outlaw. On reaching the sink of Quin's River, about 100 miles northwest of Dun Glen, the wagons were left in charge of fourteen men, while the others continued to march. At daylight on the morning of the seventeenth, after having passed through the swampy sink of Quin's River during the night, Captain Soo declared as the summit of some low hills was reached that he could see the smoke of the enemy's camp-fires some nine miles away to the northeast. He also insisted that the smoke was from the camp of Black Rock Tom. The march was continued, and when within some five miles of the point designated, the smoke could be seen by all. The hostiles did not observe the approach of the soldiers until only about two miles intervened between the opposing forces, when Lieutenant Osmer said: "Come on boys, we can't go around, the best man will get there first;" and away went the entire command in a "go as you please style" for a two-mile charge.

The chief, Captain Soo, finding that he was likely to be passed by some of the whites in the charge, reached down and with a knife cut the girth and, throwing the saddle from under him while at full speed, flew like a true son of the desert, on his bare-backed horse, over the plains, and was the first to charge in among the enemy, who were making their best efforts to escape. A skirmish battle, that extended over several miles of country, followed. It was a dashing, gallant affair, that entitled the participants to great credit. One prisoner, a woman, was taken, whom a citizen was about to kill but was prevented from doing so by a soldier. Five squaws and six Indians only escaped, among whom was Black Rock Tom.

David O'Connell was killed; Sergeant Lansdon and another man were wounded. The bodies of fifty-five Pah-Utes were found, which does not account for all the Indians slain, many of whom must have remained hidden on the battle-ground that extended over an area of possibly three miles square, that contained many gullies and quantities of sage-brush.

After the battle had ended, a Corporal in coming down the side of a mountain, or hill, was hailed by a comrade, and upon going to the place found him trying to stop the blood that was flowing from the wounds of an Indian mother. Beside the woman, who had received an accidental shot, lay an infant

possibly six months old, and standing close by with a frozen look of infant horror pictured in its face, stood another child about two years of age. The private said: "Let's take her down to the camp, its a pity to leave her here to die, and the little fellows to starve." Just then the Corporal noticed a citizen passing not far away and said to his comrade "call —— —— and he will help you, I must hurry down." Directly after reaching the foot of the hill he heard several pistol shots in the direction of where he had left the two men with the wounded woman, and looking up that way saw the soldier coming down alone. "Where is your squaw" said the Corporal as the private came up. "That was a fine specimen you called to help me," was the reply. "The d—n bushwhacker shot the whole lot of them, babies and all, before I knew what he was up to."

CLOSING ACTION AND ACT OF THE YEAR.

A part of Company B, from Dun Glen, and Company I, from Camp McDermit, both of California regiments, met at Kane Springs for a scout under Captain Conrad, in December. Black Rock Tom had gathered in the scattered families of his followers, and joined by those of other bands that were still committing depredations, had rendezvoused in another locality on Quin's River.

The snow was lying upon the ground at the time, and the command under Captain Conrad were forced, one night while out, to lead their horses in a circle to keep from freezing. The Indian camp had not been discovered yet, and camp-fires were not allowed, as they would reveal to those sought the proximity of their enemies. Eventually the Indians were discovered on or near Fish Creek, and surrounded before daylight. One squaw, a boy, and an old man were captured, the balance, about forty in all, being killed. No whites were injured. Thus ended organized hostilities on the part of any band of the Pah-Ute tribe; some of the more desperate, however, allied to renegades from the Shoshone and Bannock tribes, continued hostilities along the borders the following year, some of them entering Paradise Valley.

Black Rock Tom, who was absent at the time, went down to the sink of the Humboldt, and delivered himself up as a prisoner to the chief, Captain Soo, who turned him over to the soldiers. Some citizens went to the Captain and told him the people were going to take him from the soldiers and hang him, and that he had better make his escape if he wished to live. An opportunity was given for the attempt to be made which he availed himself of, when he was shot and killed.

The following is from the message of Gov. H. G. Blasdel, to the Senate and Assembly, dated January, 1866:—

Lack of time forbids detailing the incidents of my visits among the various tribes; suffice it to say, some of their arguments were unanswerable. They said, through their interpreter, "the white men cut down our pine trees, their cattle eat our grass, we have no pine nuts, no grass-seed, and we are very hungry." I found them, in several instances, with nothing to subsist upon but rabbits, mice, grasshoppers, ants, and other insects."

PARADISE VALLEY TROUBLE IN 1867.

In the summer of 1866, Camp Winfield Scott, was established at the north end of Paradise Valley, and on the twelfth of December, that year, it was occupied by Company A, United States Cavalry, under Capt. Murry Davis, with Lieut. John Lafferty as second in command.

On the twelfth of January, 1867, Lieutenant Lafferty encountered a band of Indians, near the headwaters of the Little Humboldt, killed several of them, and destroyed their camp. In the fore part of February succeeding, he drove another party from the south fork of the Little Humboldt into the mountains, who escaped because of the deep snow.

The last of February, Captain Davis left Camp Winfield Scott, Lieutenant Lafferty remaining in command, and his energy and ability as an officer were soon put to a severe test. March 13th the Indians ran off the stock belonging to Charles Gagg, who lived about eight miles southerly from the post. The following morning found the Lieutenant, with fourteen men, in pursuit of the marauders, and notwithstanding a fierce storm and fall of snow had completely obliterated their tracks, he continued the search. On the ninth day out he encountered the band he was pursuing, killed six of them, destroyed their camp, and captured their arms.

HON. JAMES A. BANKS KILLED.

This vigorous action made him a terror to the dusky raiders, and gave a quiet season for putting in crops to the farmers in Paradise Valley; and no further trouble was experienced, until on the first of August, when Hon. James A. Banks was killed by them, within a couple of miles of Camp Winfield Scott, while fishing in Cottonwood Creek. Mr. Banks, who was at the time a resident of Dun Glen, Humboldt County, was in company with Rev. Mr. Temple, of New York City, on a visit to the camp, and joined by Lieutenant Lafferty, were out fishing as before stated. Mr. Banks strolled up the stream by himself, and the Lieutenant with Mr. Temple returned to camp. The continued absence of his guest caused the Lieutenant to institute a search, fearing that he might have become bewildered and lost his way. The remains of the unfortunate man were found, shot through the breast, the assassin having stripped and mutilated his body; and two days later the Rev. Mr. Temple preached the funeral sermon of his friend, whom they buried in the camp cemetery.

Mr. Banks was a native of Pennsylvania, and thirty-nine years of age. He emigrated to California in 1852 from Pennsylvania, and became for several terms a member of the Legislature of that State. He came to Nevada in 1863, was a member of the

Convention that formed the State Constitution, and was Speaker of the House during the second annual session of her Legislature. He was a true friend, an able man, and a good citizens, and the news of his death was received with sadness throughout the State.

The Indians—it was afterward learned that three of them had committed the act—made good their escape, and a detail sent in pursuit of them soon returned from an unsuccessful scout. Lieutenant Lafferty then took his entire available command and started upon the war-path. He reached the south fork of the Owyhee, where near its head-waters he came upon the enemy; killed four of them; captured four; and, later in the same day, while scouting alone in a cañon, came upon four other Indians, and in a hand-to-hand conflict killed two of them, captured the others and drove them ahead of him into camp. This was the last of his combats in Nevada, being relieved from command about the first of November, by the arrival at Camp Scott, of Lieutenant Joseph Karge, with reinforcements.

THE WINTER OF 1867, AND SPRING OF 1868.

On the nineteenth of November, 1867, before Lieutenant Karge had become informed of the general surroundings of the country, the Indians made a raid into the eastern part of the Valley, and drove off all the stock except that of Mr. Scott. Lieutenant Karge went in pursuit, but moved so slowly, on account of deep snow and baggage, that nothing was accomplished.

The winter of 1867 was very severe, and the snow fell to the depth of several feet in Paradise Valley, and continued upon the ground longer than ever known before. Owing to the severity and length of the winter, many families were forced to subsist upon wheat and barley, ground in a coffee-mill. Spring had hardly come before the valley was visited again by Indians, who, becoming emboldened by their success a few months before, repeated the operation, this time driving off all the stock belonging to M. W. Haviland.

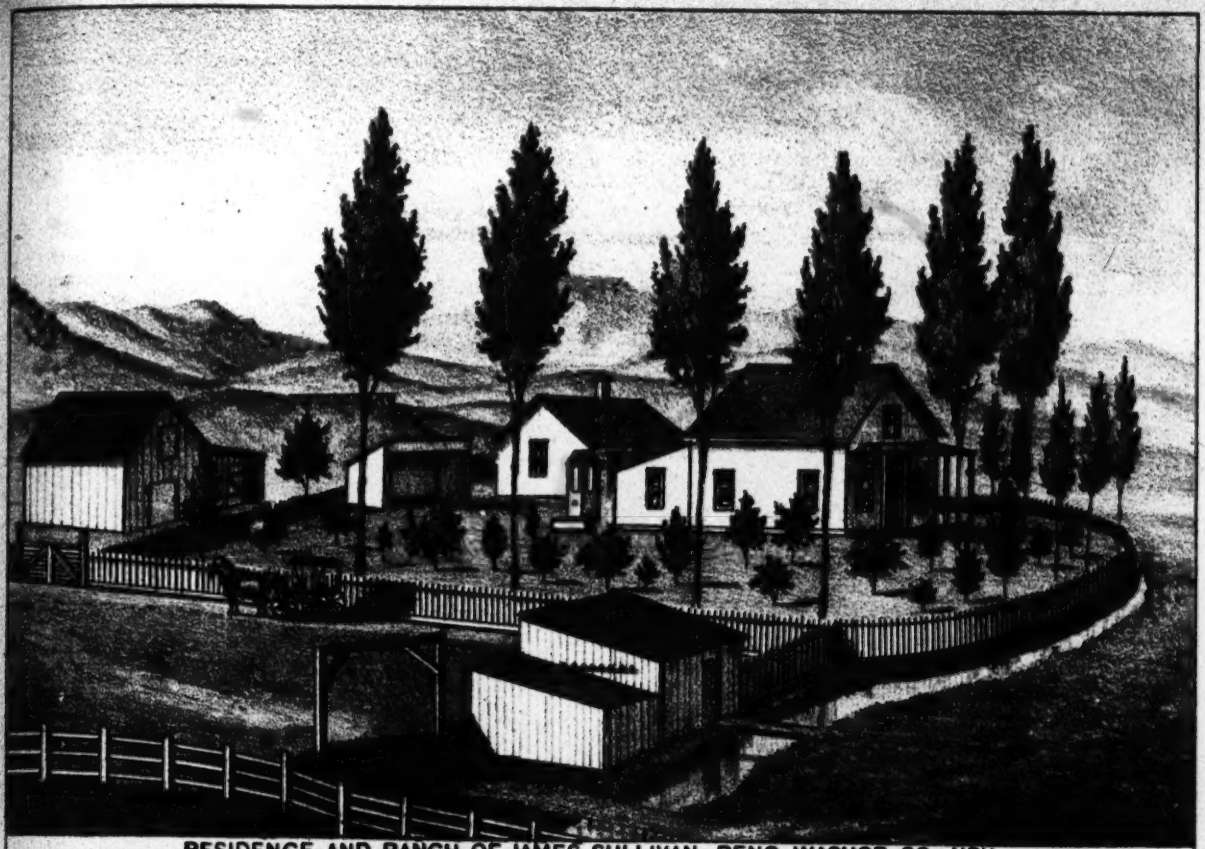
There were about twenty in the band of depredators, under leadership of the dreaded Big Foot; and young Hunter, a Lieutenant who had recently arrived, was ordered to take Sergeant John Kelly, Corporal Thomas Reed, and private Thomas Ward, and pursue the enemy, whip him, and bring back the stolen property. In obedience to these orders, the young Lieutenant, who had never witnessed an engagement, set out on this perilous enterprise, and was joined by a citizen named John Rogers, from whom Big Foot had taken a valuable horse.

A few unpleasant words had passed between Lafferty and the commanding officer, because the former had insisted that it was much like murder to order out such a detail in pursuit of Big Foot. Lafferty asked to be sent in place of the young and inexperienced officer, which request was refused; but after the forlorn hope was gone he was permitted to take a small force of select men and follow on. He scoured the foot-hills and cañons in vain search of the young Lieutenant, and was about to take to the mountains when a messenger overtook him, with the news of a collision between the Indians and those he was in search of, and the consequent imminent peril of his friends, and without a moment's delay started with his command at their utmost speed to the rescue.

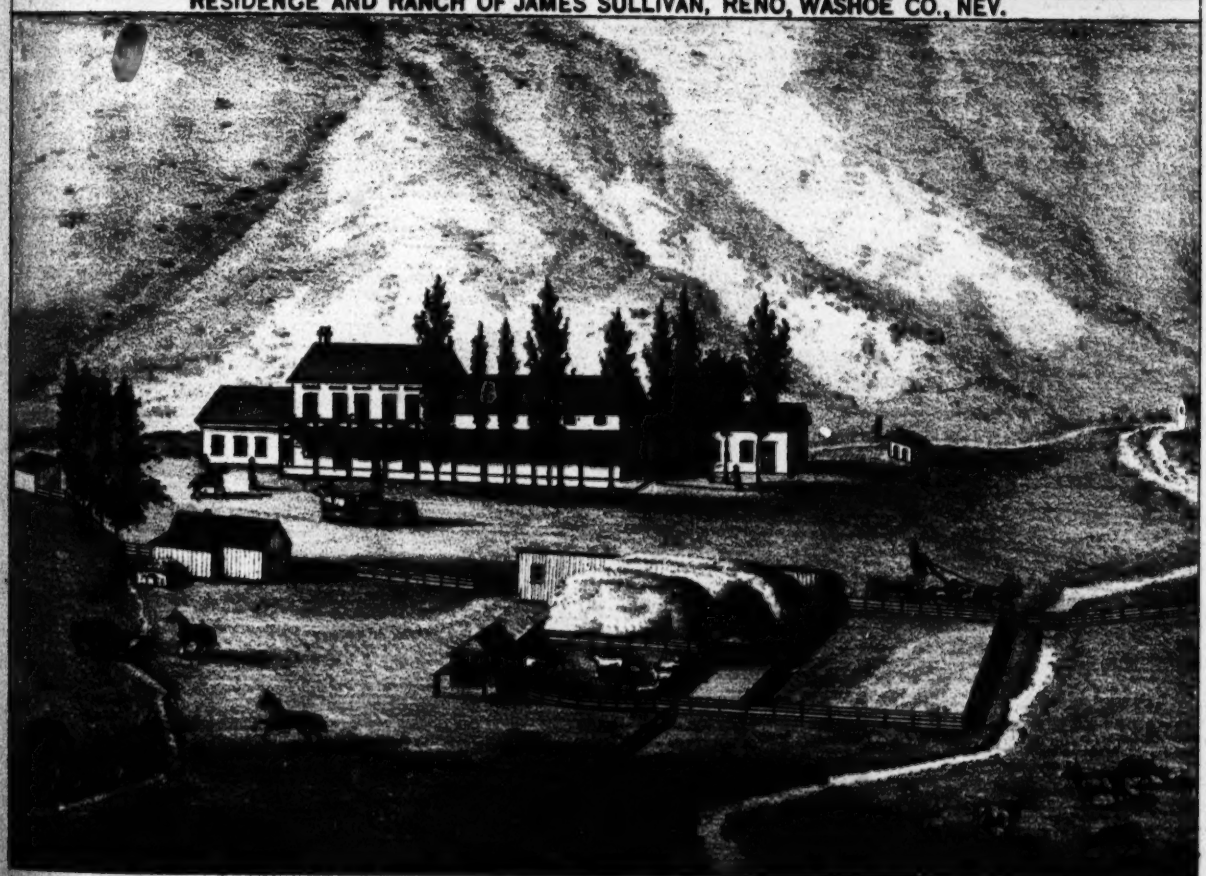
The five men, after starting in pursuit of the Indians, had gone directly to the mouth of Deep Cañon, where they struck Big Foot's trail; and young Hunter, as rash as he was inexperienced, dashed along the rocky pass, followed by his men. Suddenly they were brought to a halt by a volley from the concealed enemy that unhorsed every man, and stretched the brave young leader bleeding upon the rocks, and beside him were the Sergeant and private, writhing in the agonies of their death-wounds. The Corporal and citizen were unharmed, but their clothing was perforated with bullets, and their horses were gone. Sheltering themselves behind a rock, they held a consultation, to see what should be done in this fearful emergency. It was determined that one of them should try to reach Camp Scott to give the alarm, and Rogers volunteered to make the attempt. He threw off his hat, coat, and boots, and then made a dash from behind the rock down the cañon, followed by a volley, and then by scattering shots, until he was out of sight, miraculously escaping without a wound. He finally reached headquarters with news of the disaster. There was "hurrying to and fro, and gathering in hot haste" at Camp Scott, and soon the entire force was on the gallop-march to Deep Cañon, some eight miles away.

In the meantime, Thomas Reed, the Corporal, had been protecting his wounded comrades by firing upon every redskin that showed himself, and making it a sure passport for any of their number to the "happy hunting-grounds" who made the attempt to reach them. It was a desperate contest, with fearful odds against the single hero; but nerve and courage won the prize, and the band of Indians retired from the cañon without having been able to touch their prey. At length the command arrived from the camp, followed later by Lieutenant Lafferty; both were too late, for Big Foot and his band had made their escape, and went unpunished. The Government, later, rewarded the brave Corporal Reed by presenting him a medal for his gallant conduct.

Soon after this Lieutenant Lafferty was ordered on duty in Arizona, where he distinguished himself in several battles with Cachise's Apaches, the most warlike Indians on the continent. In his last engagement, October 20, 1869, while holding the Apaches in check for the purpose of recovering the bodies of some dead comrades, a portion of his



RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF JAMES SULLIVAN, RENO, WASHOE CO., NEV.



LITH. BRITTON & REY, S.F.

HINDS' HOT SPRINGS.

RESIDENCE, RANCH & WATER CURING PLACE OF J.C. HINDS,

ESMERALDA Co, NEVADA.

lower jaw was carried away by a bullet, disabling him for life. In the report by Colonel R. F. Bernard of this engagement, he says:—

The conduct of Lieutenant Lafferty, Eighth Cavalry, was most gallant and brave. The cavalry arm in Arizona has lost, for a time, a good and brave officer in Lieutenant Lafferty. A government, in extending thanks to their officers, cannot bestow them too freely upon such officers as Lieutenant Lafferty, Eighth Cavalry.

Occasional straggling bands would continue to enter the valley at long intervals, and steal stock, until the close of 1869; since when there has been no further trouble with Indians in Paradise Valley.

CHAPTER XXIII.

HOSTILITIES IN EASTERN NEVADA.

1860.

The Dry Creek Fight—Gravelly Ford Massacre in 1861—Eastern Nevada Troubles in 1862—Gosh-Ute War in 1863—Attack on Cañon Station in 1863—Massacre at Cañon Station—End of the Gosh-Ute War—Eastern Nevada War Panic in 1875—Anecdotes and Incidents.

WHILE the war between the citizens and Pah-Utes in the Pyramid Lake country, resulting in the battles of "Pyramid Lake" and "Truckee," was progressing, a band of Shoshones perpetrated a gross outrage in the eastern portion of the Territory, at a point on the overland stage line, known as Dry Creek Station.

This occurred on the twenty-second of May of that year, and was the natural result flowing from the increased confidence imparted by the success of the Pah-Utes, in the battle where Ormsby fell, to those previously disposed to be hostile to the whites. The following account is taken from the *Eureka Leader*, with slight alterations to conform to evidence received warranting the changes:—

THE DRY CREEK FIGHT.

The story of the killing of Applegate and Lozier constitutes a thrilling reminiscence of old overland times. Of this sad and exciting event, Mr. R. H. Egleston, a resident of Eureka, relates the following, he having assisted in their burial, heard the first statements of the survivors and was familiar with the scenes. Four days after the attack on Dry Creek Station he was at Diamond Springs, sixty miles east from that point, on his way from Camp Floyd to Carson, in company with Thomas Smith and Elisha Mallory, a rancher at present living near Genoa. The details of the fight were told to Mr. Egleston by a pony rider, W. L. Ball, more familiarly called "Little Baldy," who with Silas McCanless, the station-keeper, escaped from Dry Creek and made their way to Diamond. They were as follows:—

At the time of the fight there were four men at the station—Si. McCanless, the station-keeper, John Applegate, Ralph M. Lozier, and Little Baldy, the pony rider. McCanless, the station-keeper, was living with a Shoshone squaw, and it appears that the Indians were dissatisfied with this fact, and wanted the squaw to return to the tribe. Early in the morning of the fight the Indians, numbering about fifteen or twenty, who were camped near by, came to the station and demanded of McCanless to give up the squaw. Considerable wrangling and high talk was engaged in, but she was not given up, and McCanless having given the Indians a generous supply of rations and in a manner pacified them, they went off evidently satisfied. They returned, however, at about seven o'clock, and creeping up to the station, which was built of cottonwood logs, and being newly constructed, had not been "chinked" with mud, they opened fire through the crevices between the logs, and at the first volley killed Lozier and severely wounded Applegate, he being shot through the fleshy part of the thigh, the ball ranging up and coming out through the pocket in his pants. Leaving Lozier dead in the station, the three men, McCanless, Applegate and Baldy, fled from the place for dear life, with the Indians in hot pursuit. Applegate, at the outstart, had handed his revolver to Baldy. After running about a quarter of a mile, McCanless' squaw in the meanwhile running between them and the Indians, and endeavoring to keep the latter back, Applegate, who was badly wounded and was fast failing from loss of blood, knew that he could not hold out in the race, and halting he asked Baldy for the revolver, and rather than be overtaken by the red devils, who were close upon them, and dreading the torture they would inflict, placed the pistol to his ear and deliberately blew his brains out. McCanless and Baldy continued to run for their lives. In order to lighten themselves they fairly stripped to their underclothing, and after a most desperate flight of several miles managed to outstrip the Indians, who gave up the chase. The two men continued on at their utmost speed until they reached the station at Robert's Creek, thirty miles distant from Dry Creek. Here they found a Spanish cook and the pony rider, where they remained until midnight, when the four left for Diamond Springs, thirty miles further on, reaching that point at sunrise the next morning. It was here that Mr. Egleston met them, and he promised Baldy and McCanless that the two men killed by the Indians should be properly buried when he and his party reached Dry Creek. Upon arriving at Dry Creek nearly a week later, search was made for the bodies. That of Lozier had been dragged from the house and horribly mutilated. The coyotes had torn it to pieces. The scattered remains, with the exception of the lower portion of the left leg, were found, gathered up and buried on the spot where Applegate was found—near where he fell. Applegate's body had been only slightly mutilated by the coyotes, and the two men were buried together and a monument of stones piled over their grave.

This is the history of the affair as detailed to us. McCanless, shortly after the fight, returned to Dry Creek, and taking the squaw, over whom the trouble originated, to Salt Lake, married her, and the two lived together and had several children. Applegate was a native of Michigan, and Lozier was from Iowa, the former aged twenty-two, and the latter twenty-one years at the time of their death. The statement that the station was burned is a mistake. It is standing to-day, if it has not been destroyed recently.

GRAVELLY FORD MASSACRE IN 1861.

The account of this affair was obtained from Charles Stebbins, now of Austin.

In the latter part of the summer of 1861, four families from the States stopped for three weeks at the trading-post of Stebbins, in Ruby Valley. There were thirteen persons in the party, among whom were four or five children, and their conveyance consisted of four wagons drawn by oxen. There was one little girl about ten years old among the number, who became strongly attached to Mr. and Mrs. Stebbins, and they tried ineffectually to persuade the parents to leave her with them. There was a squaw named Maggie about the place at the time, working for Mr. Stebbins, who also became attached to this little girl, and knew of the effort being made to get the parents to leave her behind when they left.

The next day after the emigrants had resumed their journey, Maggie also disappeared from the station. Several days passed, when late one night some one rapped at the door of Mr. Stebbins' house, and he went to see who the intruder could be, and found a squaw standing there whose face and head were so swollen and cut that he did not recognize her. She stepped inside and sitting down on a stool in front of the fire, commenced a doleful moaning cry accompanied by a back and forward, swaying motion of the body, as though racked by mental and physical torture. It was a long time before she would utter a word, but finally the harrowing details of a fiendish outrage was drawn in broken sentences, mixed with sobs, from the sorrow-stricken old Shoshone mother.

Before the emigrants had left Ruby Station, Maggie had become suspicious that certain young warriors of the tribe intended to massacre the party before they passed beyond the Shoshone country, and she determined to follow the wagons and rescue the little girl should her suspicions prove correct. Her fears were realized; the whites were suddenly attacked in Yago Cañon, which connects Pine Valley with the Humboldt River, near Palisade, a few miles southeast of Gravelly Ford. As the struggle, or massacre, was going on, the faithful Indian woman rushed in among the combatants, and, seizing the little girl, made good her escape from the scene that ended in the murder of all the whites. Throwing the child across her shoulder, she sped along the trail on her way back to the home of Mr. Stebbins, but there were many a long, weary mile lying between these fugitives and safety. Through the balance of the day and the following night she fled with her burden of innocence, and as hope of success began to dawn in the hearts of the fugitives, they were suddenly made aware of the immediate presence of two Indians in pursuit. They were overtaken, the Indian woman was beaten until she was senseless, and the child was tied to a stake driven in the ground, when a knife was used to aid the savages in committing a nameless outrage upon her, and thus the little martyr died.

When Maggie came to her senses she found her assailants gone, and the dead body of her little charge staked to the ground as the brutish fiends had left her. Then she had staggered along, heart-stricken, the remainder of the way to bear the sad news to her white friends.

Mr. Stebbins immediately set out with a few men to see if what he had heard could be true, and finding the little one he had loved so well, with her open, dead eyes staring, horror-stricken, heavenward, he knew that all he had been told was a terrible reality. The next year the two savages, who had thus brutally murdered the little girl, presented themselves at Fort Ruby, not being aware of the fact that it was known to the whites who had committed the deed. They were seized; one was hung and the other shot in attempting to make his escape.

EASTERN NEVADA—TROUBLES IN 1862.

That portion of the Shoshone tribe living in Ruby Valley, in what is now Elko County, had for a chief in 1861, an Indian named Sho-kup, who was friendly to the whites. In November, or during the first days of December, of that year, he died of consumption at the house of Charles Stebbins, and the followers of the dead chief proposed, in accordance with their usual custom, to kill Sho-kup's squaw, so that she would accompany her dead lord to the happy hunting-grounds. She fled to the trading-post kept by Stebbins, at Ruby Station, on the Overland Stage road, and claimed his protection, which being given, caused such an excitement among the Indians that assistance was asked from Governor James W. Nye, who sent Colonel Wasson to that section with authority to take such action as the circumstances demanded.

The following is Colonel Wasson's report to the Governor, made after his return. The report is given in full, because of the many interesting facts contained therein, relating to the Shoshones at that time:—

CARSON CITY, June 28, 1862.

HIS EXCELLENCY, JAMES W. NYE, Governor and *Ex Officio* Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Nevada Territory—*Sir:* I have the honor to submit this report of my trip, etc., to Ruby Valley. In accordance with your instructions under date of December 16, 1861, I started by overland stage on the evening of the eighteenth of December for Ruby Valley, and arrived at Smith Creek, December 19th, eight o'clock P. M. This is the first station in the Shoshone country. The summit of the mountains west of Smith Creek being the boundary between the Pah-Utes and the Shoshones.

On the twentieth of December, six o'clock, A. M., I arrived at Reese River where I met the chief To-to-a, and about one hundred of his band. I had a very satisfactory interview with them. The chief assured me of his friendship for our Government, and that none of his band would, under any circumstances, molest the stage or telegraph lines, or any whites that might want to visit or reside in his country. He seemed to regret that there was any disturbance between the whites and Shoshones, and volunteered to go with me and assist in bringing about a settle-

ment. I thanked him but did not avail myself of his proffered services, although I should have done so had I deemed it necessary. His band numbers between three and four hundred, are very destitute, having no manner of property except fire-arms obtained from the emigrants and traders, and the usual rude instruments used by savages in the collection of seeds, roots, fish, game, etc.

I left Reese River on the morning of the twenty-first; passed Simpsons Park, Dry Creek, Grubs Wells and arrived at Roberts Creek five o'clock P. M. Here I found about fifty or sixty half-starved Indians, and I observed from fifteen to twenty-five at each of the last-named stations in a most deplorable condition, subsisting principally upon the indigested barley obtained by washing the manure from the overland stables in baskets after the manner of separating gold from earth with a pan.

I may as well state here that I met Mr. Cook, Assistant Treasurer Overland Mail Company, from whom I learned that he had given orders to station keepers to issue rations of grain to the Indians at such points as it seemed necessary, and in quantities sufficient to prevent starvation. I remained only one hour at Roberts Creek, arriving at Ruby Valley on the twenty-second, at eight o'clock A. M. Here I found about 100 Indians, headed by a young chief, by the name of "Buck." They were subsisting chiefly upon the charities of the Mail Company and other settlers in the valley.

I was informed that about half of the Indians belonging in Ruby Valley had left for the "White Knife" country, on the upper Humboldt, on account of the late difficulties consequent upon the death of their chief, Sho-kup, the circumstances of which were substantially as follows, to wit: Previous to Sho-kup's death, and after he had become satisfied of his rapidly approaching dissolution, he expressed the desire that Buck should be successor to his position as chief; that he should take his wife (a very intelligent squaw named by the whites, Julia) also his horses, arms, and other effects. Now this disposition of the estate did not accord with the old established and time-honored custom of the tribe; so immediately upon the death of Sho-kup, his friends proceeded to slay his horses, and collect his arms and other effects, and to complete the horrid rite the almost frantic widow must be added to the funeral pyre, that she might accompany her husband to the happy hunting-grounds of the Great Spirit. But she shrank from the dreadful sacrifice. She fled to the mail station, asking protection of the whites, which was granted. The Indians followed demanding her surrender, threatening to burn the place and kill every white man in the valley if they would not give up the woman, which the whites refusing to do, they proceeded to place a guard around the station. The excitement increased until a young Indian of the White Knife band shot and killed an old favorite Indian doctor of Sho-kup's. Whether the doctor's death obviated the necessity of killing Sho-kup's widow or not, I cannot say, but certain it is that the excitement ceased, and upon the promise of the Indians that they would not kill her, she was given up by the whites, and Buck escorted her to the Indian camp about one-half mile distant. Buck returned to the station in the evening, and in a few moments the report of a gun was heard in the rection of the Indian camp. It was rumored that Julia was killed. Buck ran to get on his horse, but was ordered by a white man to stop or he would shoot him, at the same time firing at Buck with a revolver. Buck reached his horse, but was prevented from mounting him by another white man who was ahead of him, and who mounted Buck's horse, and gave chase, at the same time shooting at him with a revolver. But the chief, through the fleetness of his legs and the darkness of the night, escaped unhurt. It was soon ascertained that the alarm was false and that Julia was also safe. Buck returned to the station the next day, and the difficulty was amicably settled.

Captain McLean, with his detachment, arrived on the twenty-seventh of December.

The dangers of interruption by Indians to the mail and telegraph lines, apprehended in the coming spring, are from a band of the Shoshones, called "White Knives," occupying the country between the upper Humboldt and the present mail road; also from the Gosh-Utes, who reside east of Ruby Valley. The former are quite numerous, and said to be very hostile. I sent for them to come and meet me at Ruby Valley, but bad weather prevented them from coming, and the same reason prevented me from visiting them. I would respectfully recommend that they receive early attention in the spring.

The remaining provisions sent out by you for the Indians, I placed in charge of Mr. G. W. Jacobs, the road agent, who will see that it is properly issued to the Indians from Reese River to Roberts Creek; and we estimated that it would be ample for their necessities until spring. In view of the vast number of wild Indians in the eastern portion of this Territory who were not included in the estimate for the expenses of this superintendency for the present year, and the increasing necessity for prompt action to keep them quiet from the fact of the rapid settlement of that portion of the Territory by the whites, and for the protection of the mail and telegraph lines, as well as the overland emigration, I would most respectfully suggest that this Congress be urged to make at least as large an appropriation for this service as for the Pah-Ute and Washoe tribes.

I would also recommend two more Indian Reservations, one to be located near Gravelly Ford, on the Humboldt, and the other in the neighborhood of Reese River.

I have the honor to be very respectfully,
Your obedient servant,

WARREN WASSON.

The recommendations of Colonel Wasson, regarding appropriations, were not carried out, and there was considerable trouble with a portion of the Shoshone Indians along the Humboldt River that year. Fragmentary accounts have been obtained of attacks upon emigrant trains in which white men were killed and stock driven off, these bloody events, here as elsewhere, running current with all frontier history. Mr. Henry Butterfield, an interpreter of the Shoshone language, and familiar with the tribe, reports that two different emigrant parties were massacred that fall between the south fork of the Humboldt and Gravelly Ford, both at nearly the same time. One of them was attacked near the South Fork, and there was left a Chicago wagon, three ox-yokes, and some letters, to tell of the tragedy enacted there. The other emigrants, consisting of two men, their wives, and nine children, were slaughtered within ten

miles of the Ford, and no survivors from either party to tell the story of their fate.

George L. M. Comstock, a resident of Nevada since 1860, relates that in the fall of 1862 news reached Unionville of an emigrant train that had lost, by Indians, all their stock at Gravelly Ford; and were held there besieged by the Shoshones. Thirty-two men immediately set out for their relief under Captain ——— Pool, the narrator being one of the relief party. They found the train as represented, and so great was the joy of the besieged at the appearance of assistance, that strong men broke down and wept like children. The next morning after their arrival, Captain Pool's command went on a little scout and succeeded in surprising an Indian camp of about sixty warriors, of whom thirteen were killed. The same day five of Pool's men surprised sixteen more Indians, and killed five. This was the last train through that fall, and the end of hostilities that year.

GOSH-UTE WAR IN 1863.

The Gosh-Utes, under their war chief White Horse, began hostilities by killing the keeper of Eight-mile Station on the twenty-second of March, 1863.

The overland stage, bound East, that day contained four passengers, Judge G. N. Mott, of Nevada, and an old man on his way home to the States from California, accompanied by his two little sons. The driver on this occasion was Henry Harper, who was better known on the overland road as "Happy Harry."

As the stage arrived at the scene of the tragedy it was received by a volley from the savages, who were concealed in and about the house, followed by the Indian war-whoop that once heard is never forgotten. Away dashed the frightened horses guided by the unerring hand of the driver, whose life-blood was flowing from a mortal wound. The old man, struck with an arrow, sank into the bottom of the coach-boot unconscious, and the only chance of escape that remained for any of them rested in the nerve, skill and bravery of the hero outside. Clinging to the lines and fighting against the death that was creeping around his vitals, the driver urged forward those maddened animals in his struggle for the safety of those whose lives were intrusted to his charge, until a film gathering in his eyes he called to the Judge to come out and take his place. While the stage was flying at the top of the horses' speed Judge Mott made his way by clinging to the sides of the coach to the driver's assistance, and as he grasped the lines Happy Harry sank dying under the seat, whence the dark angel summoned him to a place beside the world's forgotten heroes.

Judge Mott arrived at Deep Creek Station with the dead driver, the wounded old man, who afterwards recovered, and the two little boys. One of the horses died from the effect of wounds received in the race for life. The Indians burned Eight-mile Station, drove off the stock, and thus was commenced the Overland War of 1863 in Nevada.

With hostilities begun, it required but a few days for the incipient spark to kindle a of flame war along the whole route, from Schell Creek to Salt Lake City, a distance of 225 miles. Three days after the death of Happy Harry, Company K, Second California Cavalry Volunteers, Captain S. P. Smith commanding, was marching from Camp Douglas, in Utah, for the scene of the disaster, but having divided the company, the main body under Captain Smith did not arrive at Fort Ruby until the last of April.

In the meantime, Henry Butterfield, who had been recently appointed by Governor Nye as Indian Agent at Ruby Valley, sent out two friendly Indians as spies to find out what tribe had committed the act, and where the depredators could be found.

May 5th, Company E, Third California Infantry Volunteers, left Camp Douglas to guard the Overland Stage road between Salt Lake and Austin, a few soldiers being left at each station, usually about four. As the stage arrived at a station two of the soldiers posted there accompanied it to the next stopping-place, and then guarded the next return stage back; this duty being performed by the infantry, while the cavalry was left free to scout through the country and patrol the road.

Soon after the destruction of Eight-mile Station, where Happy Harry was killed, a stage was ambushed in the night, while passing through a cañon, a short distance east of Schell Creek. At the time there were a number of passengers on board, among whom were two women and five soldiers. The volley from the Indians was returned with a will by the latter, as the coach dashed past, and a mile farther on the only victim of the assault—a horse—fell dead in the road from its many wounds.

As soon as the two spies sent out by Henry Butterfield returned with the desired information, preparations were made for a movement to chastise the guilty parties. In pursuance of this project, Captain S. P. Smith's Company of California Cavalry moved, May 1st, from Fort Ruby, and the next morning at daylight it had reached Schell Creek, having marched sixty miles. During the day they kept as much as possible secreted; but as soon as the shadows of night rendered concealment practicable the expedition moved south in Steptoe Valley, along the base of Schell Creek Mountains. Everything was conducted with the utmost caution to guard against their presence in the country being known to the enemy. The morning twilight found the command camped in a deep cañon, secure from observation, where they remained during the day, while their Indian allies were out searching for the Gosh-Utes. About sundown the Shoshones returned with the information that a number of them were about ten miles farther to the south in the valley, camped upon Duck Creek. As soon as the darkness was sufficient

to conceal the operations of the cavalry they moved from their day's bivouac to effect a surprise, if possible, of the unsuspecting hostiles. One division crossed the creek, three miles below, and passed up on the south side; and aided by the other acting on the north side of the stream, encircled the slumbering band with a cordon of steel, and then awaited the approach of daylight to begin the work of death. A pistol shot was to be the signal for the onslaught, and when twilight came, and the sharp note of attack broke the stillness, the cavalry, on foot, with a ringing shout, made a wild dash upon the sleeping Indians. Let us draw the screen, and not look upon the scene that followed; it lasted but a short time, and but two escaped. That morning's sun looked down upon a dead camp, where twenty-four warriors lay sleeping their last sleep; and Happy Harry was avenged.

Captain Smith remained until the next morning in the vicinity of the scene of the massacre, believing that more Indians belonged to this band, and that they would probably straggle into camp during the day. His camp, meantime, May 4th, was on Duck Creek, where the valley by that name opens into that of Steptoe. This place was in front of where now stands the Caldwell House. To the south is rising ground, and in that direction pickets were posted to observe the surrounding country, and about 2 P. M. they signaled the approach of Indians. Immediately some twenty cavalrymen mounted, and dashed up the hill, arriving there just as five returning Gosh-Utes reached the summit, and an immediate struggle ensued, resulting in one wounded cavalryman and five dead Indians.

The next morning Company K moved up the stream, and crossing the divide separating Duck from Steptoe Creek, moved eastward and over the Schell Creek Mountains, reaching Spring Valley just at daylight on the morning of the sixteenth, after a march of one day and a night. Here they surprised another Indian camp in a cedar swamp, south of the present Cleveland ranch. The cavalry charged down upon the hostile band, but were brought to a halt by the swampy character of the ground. Many horses were mired, but some floundered through, and the consequent confusion, with temporary delay, enabled most of the Indians to escape. Twenty-three were found dead after the short, sharp conflict which ensued. The casualty to the whites was a soldier wounded and one horse disabled. From the scene of the last encounter the command returned to Fort Ruby, where it arrived May 10th, with the report that through its efforts fifty-two Gosh-Utes had been permanently converted to a peace policy.

On the twentieth of the same month, when the overland stage was passing through a cañon east of Deep Creek in the day-time, it was fired upon from a cliff of rocks, and Riley Simpson, the driver fell from his seat in the stage-boot mortally wounded. Major —— Egan, who was sitting by his side at the time, seized the lines and dashed forward, carrying the living and the dead away from the scene of the disaster, pursued a long distance by the yelling savages. In consequence of this attack, Company K was ordered to Deep Creek, and during the remainder of the year made that place the base of its operations.

ATTACK ON CANON STATION IN 1863.

Eight miles east of Deep Creek on the Overland Stage road, near the Utah line, there was in 1863 a dry station that was supplied with water by hauling it under guard with a team from Deep Creek slough. The Indians had burned this station, killed the man in charge and driven off the stock on the day succeeding the death of Happy Harry.

At this point four soldiers of Company E, Third California Infantry, were left as that company passed the station on its way to Fort Ruby from Salt Lake, in May succeeding this event. The sad fate of three of the men left there and the heroism of the other, entitles them to a place in the memories of the past. Their names were Jacob H. Elliott, Jacob Burger, Ira Abbott, and Corporal William S. Hervey, all from Columbia, Tuolumne County, California. Besides the four soldiers were two men there at the time to take care of the Overland Stage stock, one of them being called "Deaf Bill," and the other was his assistant.

During the last days of June, Abbott and Hervey guarded the stage one day from Deep Creek to their home station. Before starting, the latter, whose courage was beyond question, remarked to a lady passenger that he dreaded the duty, as he had a presentiment of impending misfortune. The journey was made, however, without an incident occurring unusual or suspicious, and when the stage had gone they set out with the water wagon, in company with Deaf Bill as driver, to procure water, leaving Elliott and Burger with the assistant hostler to take care of the station in their absence. They procured the water, and were within 400 yards of the station, on their way back, when Hervey again recurred to his presentiment of the morning, which was growing stronger with him, and said: "I dreamed last night that I was going to be shot and killed by Indians to-day, and—." As this last word was coming from his lips a bullet pierced his brain, and he fell from his seat into the road a corpse.*

The Indians, eighteen in number, had ambushed the little party of three, and poured a volley into them from behind the sage-brush, at short range, killing one (Hervey), giving a wound in the right shoulder to Abbott, which knocked him out of the wagon, cut off a thumb of Deaf Bill, and wounded one horse in the breast. The frightened animals

* "I would take my oath that those were the last words of my old comrade, as he fell dead," said Ira Abbott, when narrating these events for the purpose of correcting some statements received from other parties on this subject.

sprang forward, but were stopped within a couple of hundred feet by Deaf Bill, who was not so deaf but he knew the meaning of a thumb shot off; and he opened on the Gosh-Utes with his gun, bringing down one of them with a severe wound. Abbott sprang to his feet, and seeing the blood oozing from the forehead of his dead friend, took a quick glance around and saw the savages on the side of the road, less than a hundred feet away. He ran to the wagon for his gun, and, on obtaining it, killed one Indian. He then turned back to get the body of the unfortunate Hervey. Meanwhile, the Indians were firing, and he received a wound in each leg. Regardless of this he reached the body of his friend, seized his undischarged gun, which was lying beside him, and fired upon his assailants, but did not kill any of them, the wagon having run over and bent the barrel. He then tried Hervey's revolver, but the wound in his shoulder had begun to paralyze his arm, and his fire was ineffectual. After two or three shots he ceased firing, picked up the body of his friend, and started for the wagon. The Indians still continued the fusillade, and he was wounded twice more—once in each side—but finally succeeded in getting all the weapons into the wagon, as well as the body of the dead soldier, when Deaf Bill whipped up the horses, and the half-crazed animals dashed away to the station.

On their arrival they were met by the assistant hostler only, Elliott and Burger having gone out hunting sage hens soon after the water party had left. Looking towards a knoll in the direction taken by the absent men, Abbott saw and recognized the glistening barrel of Elliott's rifle in the possession of an Indian, and knew that the missing men were dead. A sharp but short engagement, lasting but a few minutes, ensued, when the Indians retreated and were seen no more that day.

In about half an hour after the departure of the Indians, an emigrant train came to the station, bringing the body of Elliott, which had been found in the road a short distance from there. With the emigrants, fortunately, there was a surgeon, who dressed Abbott's five wounds; and to this opportune arrival that brave soldier and true friend owes his life. The next day, the body of Burger was found on the hill-side, evidently the first victim. The brave Elliott had evidently made a desperate running fight, struggling heroically for life. His body was badly mutilated, his whiskers having been torn from his face in place of scalping his head, which was bald; and his heart had been cut out and taken away.

MASSACRE AT CANON STATION.

On the sixth of July, a few days after the preceding occurrences, another and more successful attempt was made to capture that station. At this time there were six men at the place, Wm. Riley, known as Deaf Bill, his assistant, and four soldiers of Company E, Third California Cavalry, named Tarsey Grimshaw, Michael McNamara, Anthony Myers and Lewis Pratt.

About sunrise Deaf Bill was currying a horse in front of the barn, when he was shot dead by a concealed foe. At the noise of the gun the helper rushed out of the barn, and at the same time one of the soldiers came from the "dug-out," and both were shot as they appeared.

The three soldiers still in the "dug-out," or cabin built underground, decided to make a rush for the barn, which they did, and one of their number was killed on the way, leaving but two of the original six to continue the fight. The two survivors built a breastwork from the sacks of grain, and for an hour beat off their assailants; but the wily foe finally set a stack of hay on fire, close to the barn, and the result of the conflict was no longer in doubt. It was Myers and Pratt who had thus far escaped the fate of their comrades, only to be burned at last unless they rushed forth from behind their defenses to be shot down finally like wolves in a desperate struggle for life.

They at once decided to mount horses and make a dash. As one was a favorite fleet-footed animal, they drew lots to see which should ride it. Fortune seemed to favor Lewis Pratt, as he drew the favorite horse. Shaking each other by the hand they mounted for the desperate ride for life. Out of the barn and down the road like the wind they flew, with Pratt in the lead, while from every sage-bush along the route seemed to come the leaden missiles. A hope of life was springing into the hearts of the flying men when Myers suddenly threw up his arms and rolled from the saddle. His horse went a little farther and fell, both of them struggling with their death wounds. The bullets whistled about the receding form of the gallant Pratt like hail as he was passing out of the range of the Indian rifles, until he disappeared down the road towards Willow Station, thus far the only white survivor of the conflict.

That day a train of emigrants passed this last-named station on its way to California. As it reached a point about one mile west of that place, a dead horse was found lying in the road, and beside it lay stretched the unconscious form of a soldier mortally wounded. It was the last survivor, the gallant Pratt and his noble animal, and the two lay there together, side by side, the dying and the dead, shot through and through. He lived to be carried to Willow Station, where the sad tale of the massacre was told, and then he died.

Company K, stationed, as before stated, at Deep Creek Station, went in pursuit of the band who had committed this last depredation, but failed to come up with them; and after a two weeks' scout returned with the report of having killed two Indians in Pleasant Valley.

END OF THE GOSH-UTE WAR.

But few events worthy of note transpired on the line of the overland road after those given above. Among

these were the hanging of a Shoshone in July, by the military authorities at Fort Ruby, and the shooting of another—both participants in the outraging of the little twelve-year-old girl, murdered in 1861 on the trail from Ruby Valley to Gravelly Ford. In August, Company E, Third California Infantry, under Lieutenant Hosmer, attacked a camp of Indians about twenty miles north of Cherry Creek, in Steptoe Valley, and killed five of them; and in October the Gosh-Utes asked for peace, which was granted them, and they returned to the stations begging for their rations as usual.

The loss to the Overland Stage Company in Utah and Nevada from this war, was one hundred and fifty horses, seven stations burned, and sixteen men killed. Nevertheless the stages never failed to make their regular trips, and seldom were behind their schedule time, although beset with all those dangers and calamities.

The following is an extract from a letter from one of the agents of the Stage Company:—

One very strange feature of this Indian trouble during the year 1863 was that very nearly all of the depredations committed were against the Stage Company, its property and employés, and why this should have been the writer is at a loss to understand, for the Indians were always treated kindly, and fed and given employment at the stations. The policy of the Company was to treat them kindly, and the only object that can be conjectured was plunder of the Company's stations that were well supplied with provisions, arms and ammunition, and their stables full of fat horses. Respectfully yours,

LEN WINES.

Henry Butterfield's theory of the cause of the war is that it was instigated by the Mormons. In support of this position Mr. Butterfield, who was conversant with the language of the red men and had for a long time lived in their country, relates that in 1864, while he was sub-Indian Agent, he met by appointment the Gosh-Ute chief, White Horse, at Desert Station. The chief upon being asked why he had begun the war, disclaimed having had anything to do with it. He said his tribe had been told from time to time by the Mormons that the Gentiles were holding back and appropriating to their own use their Government annuities, and that the only way for them, the Indians, to "get even" would be to begin killing the whites and stealing their property. Under such advice his people had broken the bonds of restraint, and contrary to the desire of himself and other chiefs, taken the war-path. Such is the Indian excuse, however poor it is and little entitled to credence, for having committed their barbarous and brutal acts along the overland road.

EASTERN NEVADA WAR PANIC IN 1875.

In the early part of September, 1875, two Indians of the Gosh-Ute tribe informed A. J. Leathers and James Tollard that they knew the locality of a valuable mine which they would point out for a consideration, to which the two men agreed was fifty dollars for the services, and in pursuance of the agreement the four went to the point, and the ledge was found all as the Indians had described, except that it proved to be worthless. Because of this last fact the whites refused to pay their guides, who thinking they had been unjustly dealt with, in revenge killed Tollard, the other white man making his escape to A. C. Cleveland's ranch in Spring Valley, White Pine County. Cleveland immediately took the war-path, and captured an Indian whom he took to his ranch, intending to deliver him over to the civil authorities for trial, but the aborigine in attempting to make his escape came to an untimely end from the effects of a bullet from the revolver of Mr. Cleveland. Another Indian was met with by some of Cleveland's herders, who ordered him to give up his gun, and upon his refusal to do so, they killed him. The Gosh-Utes were at the time assembled in considerable numbers in the nut-pine forests of the neighborhood, and were very much alarmed because of the summary killing of the members of their tribe.

These circumstances created somewhat of a panic, or "scare," throughout Central and Eastern Nevada, and the most exaggerated and extremely sensational reports were circulated and published. Volunteer troops were raised at Eureka, Pioche, and other places, equipped and sent to "the front." Gov. L. R. Bradley, believing the danger to be imminent, issued orders to captains of volunteers to seize horses and necessary supplies for the troops; and the "military," under command of Maj. John H. Dennis, left Eureka September 6th, for Spring Valley to rescue Cleveland and those with him supposed to be beseiged at his ranch. Governor Bradley also telegraphed to General Schofield as follows:—

ELKO, Nevada, September 6 1875.

To MAJOR-GENERAL SCHOFIELD, San Francisco—

Information most authentic from Pioche, Eureka, and Spring Valley, all unite in demands for troops and arms. Am unable to furnish them. Dispatch just at hand signed by all Commissioners of Lincoln County, says that 300 Indians surround Patterson and Cave Valley, and that all the Indians in eastern Nevada appear to be on the war-path, and ask for 200 guns and ammunition. Most reliable information from Cherry Creek assures me that I am not misinformed. L. R. BRADLEY.

Major Dennis and his command made a hasty march to Spring Valley, appearing to the frightened Gosh-Utes an overwhelming army. Either the arrival of so formidable a force, or as the Indians asserted, no intention upon their part to begin war with the whites, they being assembled there for the purpose of gathering pine nuts, and not for hostilities, there was no conflict. The name of the Indian who killed Tollard was To ba. He was demanded of the tribe, delivered by them to the soldiers, and from them was taken by citizens and hung. Thus ended the last Indian "war" in Nevada,

resulting in more ridicule to its instigators than glory to the military participants.

ANECDOTES AND INCIDENTS.

While the predatory bands were raiding in the north, the Indians in the more densely peopled part of the State were professing warm friendship for the whites, seeking and receiving aid. The movements of quite large bodies of soldiers, and the severe punishment inflicted, by some denounced as merciless, had a most beneficial effect in overawing the great masses of savages, predisposing them to peace. They asserted that the thefts, murders, and other outrages, were committed by the Bannocks, Pit River, Modocs, and other Indians of Oregon, Idaho and California, and not by the Pah-Utes. Notwithstanding this assertion, it was well known that the Pah-Utes formed the majority of the hostile bands, although instigated and assisted by the others. On the fifth of June, 1865, Captain George, a Pah-Ute chief, and a delegation from his tribe called at the office of Governor Blasdel, in Carson, with professions of peace, saying the Pah-Utes had been called in from all points in the State where hostilities existed. A few days thereafter the Governor met several hundred Shoshones and Pah-Utes in convention, or pow-wow, at Jacobsville, in Lander County, as reported in the *Reese River Reveille*, and through the interpreter, S. H. Gilson, made a long speech, demanding their obedience to the law, and respect for the rights and property of the whites; assuring them of protection in all their rights, and of severe punishment for wrong doing, at the same time explaining to them their rights and duties. The speech was well received, and the Indians appeared satisfied. Governor Blasdel returned to Carson, arriving there on the fourteenth of June. Meantime, troops were arriving, and posted at the most advantageous localities. On the sixteenth of June, Company B, Second California Cavalry, comprising sixty-five men, under command of Lieut. R. A. Osmer, arrived at Carson, *en route* to Fort Churchill, where they remained several months, and were then sent into the Humboldt country. On the thirteenth of August, Lieut. Col. Ambrose Hooker, assumed command of the sub-district of Nevada, by order of General McDowell.

INDIAN DEMAND FOR SATISFACTION.

About this time the Walker River Pah-Utes made hostile demonstrations in the vicinity of Ione, then the county seat of Nye County. Several hundred of them entered the village and demanded a certain sum of money from the whites for indignities offered one of their tribe by a bevy of hilarious sports. The situation beginning to wear a serious look, the prominent citizens contributed to the Indians' demands, and they departed without shedding blood.

TWO MEN KILLED IN THE SOUTH.

The same fall a party of whites, among whom were Thos. Shaw, —— McBride, —— Broom, William Garhart, with others, started from Ione for Gold Mountain, south of Lida Valley, and at the northern extremity of Death Valley. One night, after having arrived at their destination, they were attacked by Indians. Broom and McBride were killed, and Garhart was shot with an arrow through the wrist, the remainder of the party escaping unharmed to Silver Peak.

SARAH WINNEMUCCA.

On the eighteenth of May, 1867, Naches, the Pah-Ute chief, came into Carson City with a message from Old Winnemucca, to the effect that the latter wanted to make peace with the whites, and go upon the Pyramid Lake Reservation to live. Subsequently, through the efforts of Naches and Sarah, a daughter of Old Winnemucca, who had married Lieutenant Bartlett of the regular army, terms were made with the old chief, and he with a portion of his tribe were settled upon a reservation beyond the limits of the State. Subsequently, the Pah-Utes, who had been induced to go to the north, becoming dissatisfied with the Indian Agent, tired of their northern home, and longed to return to the scenes of their earlier life. Sarah Winnemucca, who had been educated at San Jose, California, and developed considerable oratorical talent, was ever ready to eloquently advocate the return of her people to Nevada; while on the other hand the Indian Agent was most desirous that they should remain where they were. Sarah Winnemucca since that time has delivered several lectures at San Francisco and other places upon the condition of her people, and their abuse by Indian Agents, and created much sympathy in behalf of her race.

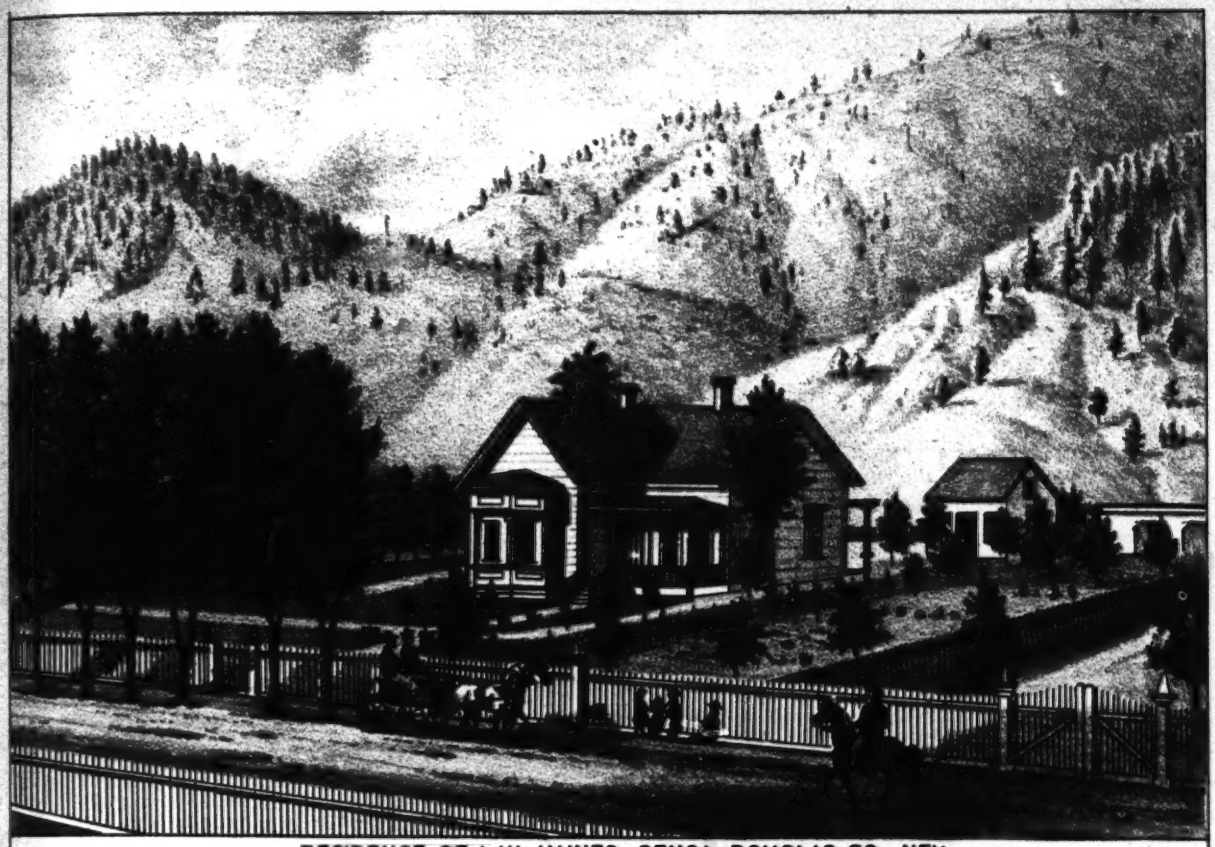
INDIAN WAR AVERTED.

Mrs. Ellis, then Mrs. Dietenreider, residing in Carson Valley, relates that in the spring of 1855, Numaga, a Pah-Ute chief, with about 300 warriors, came to her with a note from Asa Kenyon, to give them arms and ammunition with which to fight the Washoes. She did not comply with this request, but gave them an order on Mr. McMarlin for 100 pounds of flour. They went to Dayton where they were feasted by the miners, and persuaded to abandon their projected war.

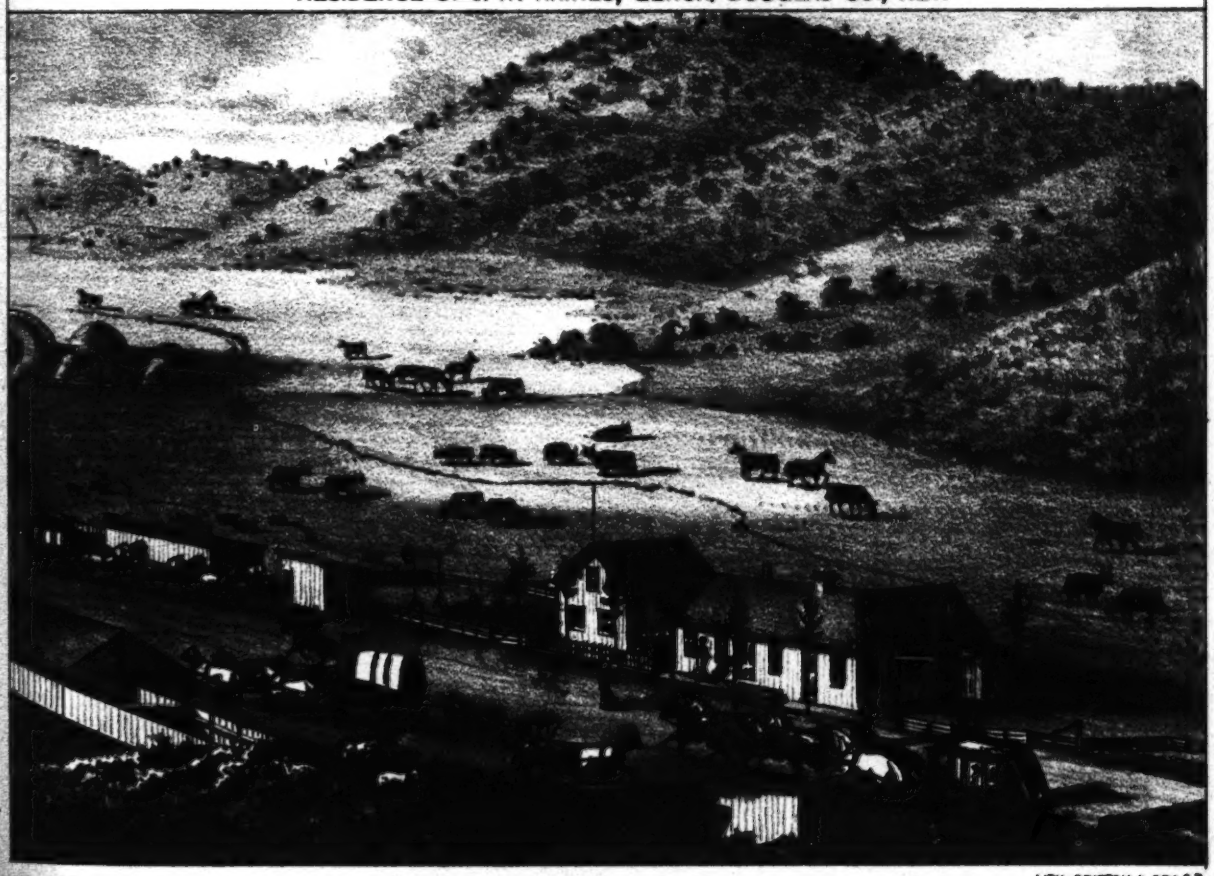
FIRST LOTTERY IN NEVADA.

Mr. Joseph F. Triplett, a well-known citizen of eastern Nevada, and one of the pioneer residents of Carson Valley gives the following account of the first "Gift Enterprise" occurring in the Great Basin, which indicates considerable native shrewdness of the Washoe savage:—

"In 1857, Captain Jim, chief of the Washoe tribe of Indians, went around among the white settlers in Carson Valley, and notified them that upon a certain day his tribe would give a big 'fandango,' or dance, and invited all to attend, stating that he would give each white man a buckskin; adding, that 'may-be-so white man bring one sack, two sack flour.' As it was the policy of the settlers to con-



RESIDENCE OF J. W. HAINES, GENOA, DOUGLAS CO., NEV.



LITH. BRITTON & REY, S.F.

RANCH & RESIDENCE of JAMES COMPSTON.

ON CARSON & BODIE ROAD, ESMERALDA CO, NEV.

ciliate the red men we nearly all of us attended his fandango, taking along, as the chief suggested, a sack of flour. As each white man dismounted from his horse, and laid his sack of flour on the ground, an Indian led off and secured the horse. The whites were allotted seats on the ground, in a circle around the dancers. After a while the dancing ceased, and Captain Jim appeared in the circle, followed by a big Indian, laden with buckskins, and with much ceremony presented one skin to each of the visitors. Buckskins were worth about one dollar each, while a sack of flour was worth about eight dollars. The wily savage made a good thing by the first gift enterprise ever gotten up in the sage-brush country, and the whites made fast friends of the tribe."

YOUNG WINNEMUCCA.

This redoubtable chief, who had command of the Pah-Utes in many a battle and foray, died of consumption at Wadsworth, on the fifth of November, 1871, leaving a son about twenty years of age, who bore the unromantic name of "Mike." On the eighth of December following the death of the chief a successor was elected, bearing the name of George Curry.

ATTACK ON EMIGRANTS.

On the morning of the ninth of July, 1859, an emigrant train comprising twelve men, two women and four children, halted in a large cañon near a place called Cold Spring on the Sublette Cut-off for the purpose of doctoring a sick horse. While thus engaged and not expecting a hostile attack, a large number of Indians made their appearance upon each side of the cañon and began to fire upon the party encamped. W. F. Sheppard, Ferguson Sheppard, J. D. Wright, William Diggs, and Clayburn Rains were killed. Mrs. Wright was seriously wounded, receiving a bullet in the back. Being helpless, the Indians came to the wagon where she had been shot, dragged her out upon the ground and then beat and kicked her until she became unconscious and they supposed her to be dead. They then amused themselves by torturing her husband, who lay dying unable to move, in sight of his wife, and in tossing up their infant child of eighteen months by the heels into the air and letting it fall upon a pile of rocks. Not being prepared for defense, the men of the party who were not shot down fled and secreted themselves as best they could. One of these in running caught up an infant child of Mrs. Sheppard, and after running several miles laid it in some bushes where it remained until some passing emigrants found and rescued it the next day. Mrs. Sheppard concealed herself in a thicket not far from where the attack was made, and the savages being intent upon plunder—stripping the wagons of everything they could carry off—failed to discover her. The two remaining children, one a boy of eight and the other five years, also were effectually hidden in the brush. Upon the departure of the Indians Mrs. Sheppard started on foot, and after traveling about seven miles, overtook the train of a Mr. Pierce, who returned the next day and relieved the sufferers. On the twelfth day of September the remainder of the party, through the kindness of Major F. Dodge, the Indian Agent, were enabled to arrive at Placerville, California, Mrs. Wright still unable to sit up on account of her wound. The survivors of the massacre related the occurrence to the editor of the Placerville *Observer*, in which paper it was published September 14, 1859.

PUNISHMENT FOR ADULTERY.

An incident which illustrates the natural cruelty of the Indian race occurred at Coyote Creek, Washoe County, in the year 1861. A squaw of the Pah-Ute tribe was charged with adultery, and being deemed guilty was sentenced to death by burning. While living her body was pierced with scores of pitch-pine splinters which were set on fire and kept burning until she died.

INDIAN MURDERER EXECUTED.

In 1868, Mr. W. K. Johnson was killed by an Indian in Mason Valley, in Esmeralda County. The savage escaped to the north, but was pursued and captured at Peavine, in Washoe County, taken thence and hanged in Carson Valley, at the place then known as Widow Newman's Ranch, about half a mile below Cary's Station.

FATE OF A MEDICINE MAN.

In the year 1866 there was an Indian who frequently came into Aurora, Esmeralda County, who pretended that he was a "medicine man," and practiced his art upon some of his credulous brethren, most of whom died while under treatment by him. The deaths becoming so frequent the wise men of the tribe came to the conclusion that his was "bad medicine," and he must die. A delegation of braves thereupon seized the unfortunate doctor at Aurora, on the eleventh of October, and while some of them held him, others beat out his teeth, plucked out his eyes, crushed his skull, and finally cut his throat.

INDIAN PUNISHMENT.

In 1874–75, among the characters met with in the towns of western Nevada was a Pah-Ute Indian man, tall and finely proportioned, who dressed in squaw costume. He was not recognized by the people of his race of either sex; the Indian children shunned him; he was an object of ridicule for members of other tribes and of the whites, and moodily and disconsolately wandered around. Tradition said, that upon an occasion, many years before, he had shown himself a coward in battle, and that a council of his tribe had sentenced him to death therefor; but that the sentence was afterwards commuted, and he was doomed to don the dress of a woman as long as he lived. He finally disappeared, and it was reported that his dead body was found in a mountain gulch.

INDIAN RETRIBUTION.

In November, 1867, a Pah-Ute squaw residing near Fort Churchill, impelled by past grievances, gave her liege lord and master a dose of poison, and he died. Subsequently, she was residing, with others of her tribe, in a camp near Virginia City, when, on the second of December following, a brother of the poisoned brave learning of the whereabouts of the murderess slipped into the camp at night, and after many savage gashes with a dull knife severed her jugular vein, and death quickly ensued. The act was approved by the Indians, saying it was their custom.

ARREST OF NACHES.

Naches was a man of some importance among the Pah-Utes; was tall, and of commanding appearance, and was usually called by the whites a chief, although he appeared to have but little authority. When there was no more call for his scalping-knife on "the tented field," his many moons were wasted about the kitchen doors and waste places of the mining towns wherever he wandered, presenting but little of the beau ideal of a warrior. In January, 1874, it was represented that he was inciting the Indians on the Humboldt to commit some depredation; also, that he declined to remain on the Reservation at Pyramid Lake, preferring the vagabond life among the interior towns; consequently, on the twenty-seventh of that month he was, by order of Captain Wagner, in command of Fort McDermit, arrested, and sent to Fort Alcatraz, in the harbor of San Francisco. There he was treated with much consideration, shown the "sights," and the power of the whites, and sent home rejoicing after a short detention. The newspapers of Nevada represented Naches as a good and peaceable Indian, and attributed his arrest to the Indian Agent Pateman, who wished to compel all the Pah-Utes to reside on and swell the list of the Reservation. This was denied by Mr. Pateman; but the charge was made by Naches that the Agent wronged his people and the Government, and that he and his band did not like to live with him. In June, 1878, he resigned whatever chieftainship he possessed, and Captain Charley, of Wadsworth, reigned in his stead.

The fate of this latter chief may be surmised from the following paragraph in the Carson *Appeal* of February 29, 1880: "The Pah-Utes have disposed of the slayer of Captain Charley—an execution without loss to the State."

THE PAH-NAR-A-GAT INDIANS.

The Pah-ran-a-gat Indians are a branch of the Ute family, and derive their tribal appellation from the cultivation of the water-melon, which in their language is called Pah-ran-a-gat (pah, meaning water, and ran-a-gat, melon, or vine-growing). At the time the prospectors first entered the country occupied by them they found this band inclined to peace, and engaged after their rude manner in tilling the soil. Although they raised a small quantity of wheat and some corn, their principal crop was the squash. A diminutive species of sun-flower was also planted for the seeds it yielded, and some water-melons were also to be found in their cultivated patches. Grass seed was also largely used by them as food. To irrigate the land under tillage they had constructed several ditches, which were creditable to these primitive engineers. Crystal Spring, which flows an estimated head of 600 inches of water, was the source of supply for the largest of these ditches, and at its head the canal was eight feet wide on top, six feet deep, and several miles in length. To dig this they had procured iron from the abandoned emigrant wagons in Death Valley, which they had tiently cut and shaped and fastened with strong twine upon wooden handles, to be used for picks and spades. As winter approached crops were carefully gathered and cached for future use, and they were thus enabled not only to live well themselves, but were also prepared to trade agricultural products to their mountain neighbors who depended for a living upon the results of the chase and pine nuts. The Ash-Utes were the more constant dealers with the Pah-ran-a-gats, and supplied the latter with much dried meat, buckskins, etc. The Indians, however, soon traded off to the whites the land they had tilled, and adopted the vagabond life common to the race.

In the latter part of the summer of 1865 Pahranagat Mining District was for a time nearly deserted, the early locators there having sought other fields. At the time of which we write, about the only white persons remaining there were W. H. Sales, Indian Agent, C. W. Wandell, William Woodman, Ransom Brooks, S. S. Sputt, Isaac Borton and Doctor Grub. The Indian Agent Sales had sometime previously promised the Muddy tribe of Indians, who lived some distance south of the mines, that he would visit them and dispense their annuities, which promise he failed to fulfill. This, with the small number of whites in the vicinity, was a sufficient inducement to start these untutored sons of the desert upon the war-path, and every Muddy warrior capable of bearing arms became a member of an expedition of extermination against the little colony of white men at Pahranagat. The tribe occupying the valley at that time—the Pah-ran-a-gats—were divided into two bands, one of which was headed by a chief, called by the whites "Butternut," and the other by Chief Pah-vitch-ick. An Indian, who had been brought up in a Mormon family and who was known by the sobriquet of "Buck," led the hostile Muddys. Reaching the lower end of the valley Buck halted his forces near the lake, and sent a runner to the Pah-ran-a-gat camps inviting Butternut and Pah-vitch-ick to a council of war. The result must have been satisfactory to Buck, for, a few days after that time, the whites became aware that something unusual was brewing, from the fact that many of the Pah-ran-a-gats had absented themselves. One of the

retinue of Agent Sales was a Meadow Valley Indian, called Jack. Sales considered this man trustworthy, and therefore imparted his suspicions that trouble might be brewing. Jack undertook to find out the truth. Leaving the white camp he absented himself three days. Upon his return he related to Sales the state of affairs as detailed above, and the prospectors were forewarned. Not being prepared for an extended fight, it was thought best to leave for some of the outlying Mormon settlements, and by ten o'clock of the next day after Jack's return, quietly and with as little bustle as possible, the white men broke camp at Logan, and at noon halted at Crystal. Thence they went to Pah-hoc, reaching there at eight o'clock. So cautiously had they moved that they did not think they were followed by the allied Muddys and Pah-ran-a-gats, and therefore sought repose in fancied security from molestation. About midnight Jack was awakened by the apparent "too-whoot, too-whoot" of an owl, to which without hesitation he returned an answering "too-whoot." A few minutes thereafter a dusky form appeared in the gloaming, and soon Pori, a Pah-ran-a-gat sub-chief, came stalking into camp. This Indian reported that the Muddys were upon the trail; that they were divided into three parties, one of which was detailed to cover the spring at which the party obtained water; the second to raid the camp, while the third would gather up and run off the stock. Immediately all was bustle in the camp; kegs were taken to the spring, filled with water and put in the wagons, of which there were three. A party was sent out to bring in the animals, and everything was packed and preparations made for defense. By the time defensive operations were complete Buck and his band appeared. Finding that they could not surprise the camp, a strategetic movement seemed to be in order, for Buck and three of his men walked boldly in, as though no mischief had been contemplated. Shortly after ten others followed. At this rate the eight white men would soon be overpowered, and some decisive measure must be taken. The whites immediately covered the thirteen Indians with their guns, compelled Buck to order them to lie down in a pile and to warn the Indians outside of the camp not to approach under penalty of having their prostrate companions shot dead. These vigorous measures checked the contemplated attack, and the remainder of the night was passed in guarding the prisoners and keeping off their friends. Buck in the meantime made two attempts to escape, and was once prevented by Doctor Grub and the other time by Ransom Brooks from so doing. When morning came Agent Sales gave the Indians what annuity goods he had, and by that and other means they were induced to take the trail and return homeward. After the departure of Buck and his warriors the white men started upon their journey to the settlements, and the next day arrived at Panaca without further trouble.

One or two months after the occurrence of the incidents above related, all of these men, with the exception of Agent Sales, returned to the mines, and with them came many others, attracted by reports of mineral wealth.

That same year, an Indian of the Pahranagat tribe, named Oh-kas, murdered a white man named George Rogers, to get possession of a fine horse which the latter owned. Another Indian informed the whites of the transaction; the murderer was caught, compelled to disclose the place where Rogers' body was secreted, and then hung.

Early in the spring of 1866, a camp of Muddy River Indians was made near Quin's Cañon, in the Shen-nic-a-rah mountains, in the White Pine range. These Indians began to steal and run off stock from Pahranagat, and other places. Agent Sales being absent, the miners thought to adjust the matter without his assistance, which they did in a summary manner. A party of six white men was organized, and one of the number, named Hoppin, was chosen Captain. The services of two friendly Pahranagats were enlisted, and one evening, about dark, the party left their camp for the hunt on horseback. Early in the morning after the second night out, while in Quin's Cañon, they discovered "signs" of the enemy. Leaving their horses in charge of one of the party, named N. H. Carlow, the others carefully reconnoitered until they located the Indian camp. They then divided, two in one squad and three in the other. The two went directly towards the Indians, while the three others had cautiously slipped around and were approaching in the rear of the camp. The Indians seeing the two white men approaching made fierce gesticulations, and dared them to fight. The three men in the rear were not seen by them until they had come within twenty yards and delivered a well-directed volley from their rifles. There were twelve Indians in the camp. After the fight eleven of them lay dead, and the remaining one had escaped only to die, for he was mortally wounded.

The number of Indians in Lincoln County in 1870 was estimated by the Indian Agent to be 1,235. Since then they have fallen off rapidly, and probably do not at this time number more than one-half the above figure. They are Pah-Utes with various local tribal names. Though generally peaceful, they occasionally commit depredations. In December, 1874, a party, supposed to belong to Tem-pah-Ute Bill's band of Indians, attacked and killed two white men about seven miles from Hiko. The names of the two men killed were Peter Dawson and Charles Olsen. Another man, named William Hannan, was at the same time shot and wounded in the shoulder, but escaped and told the story of the murder. The settlers of Hiko immediately gathered together, and a scouting party went out after the Indians, with fruitless results. On the sixteenth of December, the following appeared in one of the Pioche papers, over

the signature of J. S. Hoag, Under Sheriff: M. Fuller, District Judge: J. H. Cassidy and George Goldthwaite:—

"The Indians have killed eight persons, including one woman and three children, within the last few days in this county, on the Muddy Reservation and near Hiko. We have no arms and no protection. We wish arms and that the Indians be punished."

CHAPTER XXIV.

TRANSPORTATION OF LUMBER BY WATER.

Early Methods in California—Difficulties of Inventors—The V Flume—Capacity of the V Flume—Flume Companies in Nevada.

THE V flume is a Nevada institution. Transportation by artificial water-courses is nearly as old as civilization. Artificial channels were dug by the ancient Egyptian, Chinese and Hindoo nations, though the lock, or elevation, from a lower to a higher level, is a modern improvement. In the canal system of California and Nevada, for the carrying of water to remote mining places, the project of transporting lumber and other materials was early considered. Many of the early residents had seen the "Clinton Ditch," as Thomas Jefferson had termed the Erie Canal, also the great crops of grain moved to the sea-board by means thereof, and had early thought of utilizing the streams in the transportation of lumber and wood. But a canal along a comparatively level country like New York, and on the dizzy heights of some of our mountain cañons, were two different things. In our mountain cañons sharp turns had to be made where the lodging of a stick of floating timber would cause an overflow which in an hour would sweep away the earth where repair would be next to impossible. Again the ditch, or flume, would be set up on the side of a steep hill on one leg in such a careless manner that no man with his life uninsured would have a right to travel over it, and it is not strange that most of them were failures. Captain J. C. Ham, of Amador County, California, as early as 1854 undertook the construction of a flume which was hoped to be useful for transportation both ways. The flume was four feet wide on the bottom, five at the top, and thirty-two inches in depth. The lumber was floated from the mill, and the aqueduct built some fifteen miles to the place where the water was to be distributed, the fall being about five feet to the mile. The flume was completed and considerable timber floated down, but it did not answer expectations. The lumber often lodged, causing overflows that would wash out considerable distances. The passage "up the flume" was still more problematical. This was to be accomplished by a boat of peculiar construction. There was to be a railway, or gunwale, on each side of the flume, on which traveled wheels turned by a water-wheel on the same axle in the rear of the boat. The model worked well enough but when the working-model was put in it proved a failure, and no passengers or other freight "went up the flume." A flume in Calaveras County, in California, was also built on the plan to float lumber, and a great quantity was floated to Mokelumne Hill and other mountain towns. But most of the first attempts were failures in consequence of the washouts which more than offset any profits from cheap transportation, and the bull-whacker still flourished and dragged his loads through the rough cañons or over the hot sands of the plains. Not until recent years was the discovery made that revolutionized the transportation of lumber.

This was the V flume. Like all inventions of importance this is claimed by several persons, but was really a growth resulting from the wisdom and experience of many. Several men are still living who first suggested the building of the Erie Canal, yet posterity has agreed in giving the greatest credit to De Witt Clinton, who was able to carry through the undertaking. Though Whitney, as early as 1840, proposed building an overland railroad to Oregon, and thousands after him planned how it might be done, the country is disposed to give the chief credit of the great enterprise to the projectors of the Union and Central Pacific Railroads, who brought the theories together and out of the discordant elements wove, matured and executed this great trans-continental enterprise. So, also, posterity will give the honor of the discovery of the V flume, not to him who first suggested it, but to him who had the energy to build one and make it a tangible and operative fact. Timber slides are old affairs. A hundred years ago a German, by the name of Rapp, constructed, from an inaccessible mountain top, a timber-slide to a lake three miles away. This was so much like a V flume that it ought to have suggested it, but it did not, or anything else of importance. This trough was about three miles long and was wholly constructed of timber. The trees were divested of their bark when put in, and were usually some minutes in making the transit, though in rainy weather, when the trough was slippery, trees had been known to go through in one minute and a half. A hundred years later the principle was developed on the opposite side of the globe by men who probably never heard of the name Rapp. Anything pertaining to the development of this form of transportation not only has a present interest but is likely to be of importance hereafter. In the Douglas County *Banner*, November 29, 1865, was the following notice:—

A surveying party composed of R. W. Norris, Civil Engineer, and others passed through Genoa last week engaged in surveying the route for a flume from Cary's Mill (better known as Wade's Mill), on the West Carson River, in Alpine County, California, to Empire City. From Colonel Norris we learn that the distance from the initial point to the terminus is thirty-two and a half miles; that the fall in that distance is 976 feet; the estimated cost, $150,000.

A. A. Cleveland

A. C. CLEVELAND.

THE subject of the following sketch is a native of the State of Maine, and was born at Skowhegan, Somerset County. He remained in his native State until he reached the age of seventeen. During his life there he acquired a fair education, and in January, 1858, started for California on the steamer *Star of the West*, the boat that was the first fired upon by the rebels during the war of the Rebellion. Upon reaching the Pacific Coast, Mr. Cleveland engaged in mining in Tuolumne and Calavaras Counties, until 1862 when he went to Plumas County and engaged in the stock business. In May, 1863, he crossed the mountains to Nevada, and located in Virginia City. His business at that place was principally mining. In 1865 he went to Washoe County and engaged in the lumber trade. He was one of the first to build a V flume for the purpose of conducting wood and timber down from the mountains, having had one in operation as early as 1868, at Simonds' place on Simonds Creek, at the head of Little Valley, near Lakeview Station. This flume was two and one-quarter miles in length.

In 1866, Mr. Cleveland was elected a Commissioner for Washoe County, and was a delegate to the State Convention that year, and during a contest before that body, between the Winters and the Blaisdel delegations from Storey County, Mr. Cleveland was a member of the committee that decided the matter, and held the deciding vote. This he cast for Blaisdel, in strict conjunction with his instructions by the County Convention, he having pledged himself to do so, although Winters was his special friend and employer, and pecuniary benefits, as well as threats, were used to deter him from doing so. It was threatened that the patronage of the Kentuck Mining Company would be taken away from him unless he disobeyed his instructions, but he stood firm, and consequently lost their patronage. General Clark says of him: "His word is of more value to him than money."

In 1868, Mr. Cleveland was elected to the Assembly of the State Legislature from Washoe County. In the fall of 1868, he went to Hamilton, and has since been a resident of White Pine County. During the winter of 1868–69, he built the toll-road running north from Hamilton. In 1870, he was elected to the State Senate from White Pine County, and in 1871, he was appointed to prosecute the claims of the State at Washington, District of Columbia, and succeeded in getting an appropriation for the State of $60,000. In 1873, he moved to his present ranch, in Spring Valley, where he is engaged very extensively in stock-raising.

In the pursuit of this business he has taken great pains to improve the breeds of his cattle, and has imported a number of very valuable thoroughbred animals. The enterprise displayed in this, and the success attending it, has set the example to the graziers of the State that will result in great public good. Having an extensive and valuable range, and great faith in the adaptability of the country and climate to the rearing of superior stock, he has entered upon the business with confidence and judgment supplemented by his usual energy.

He was married January 19, 1868, to Miss Kate M. Peters, of Carson City, Nevada. He has seen much of life, and it is universally admitted that he is "true as steel."

Governor H. G. Blasdel, J. W. Haines and J. F. Schulter, are named as interested parties.

The following April another project was inaugurated by Goff, Elliott, Pray, and Spencer, who proposed to take the water from Clear Creek and carry it to Empire, a distance of about thirteen miles, the cost being estimated at $20,000. This was also intended for the transportation of wood and lumber.

The first-named company filed their articles of incorporation about the first of May, 1866, with J. W. Haines, J. B. Winters, Frederick Schulter, Thomas Wade, and George F. Jones, as Trustees; the principal place of business being Carson City; John B. Winters, President; Thomas Wells, Secretary; George F. Jones, Treasurer.

May 5th, "Lake Tahoe and Empire Flume Company," filed articles of incorporation, electing as officers, A. W. Pray, J. H. F. Goff, and R. M. Clark. The first being President, the second Superintendent of Construction, and the last Secretary. The company designed beginning work at once, and to complete the flume the following September. This company proposed beginning one mile and a half east of Lake Tahoe, at a point near the head-waters of Clear Lake, and carry the works to within a mile of Empire City. The Surveyor General for 1869–70 speaks of an increased interest in the method of transporting lumber from the sources of supply in the mountains to the mills. The old method by wagons involved the construction of costly roads, which were of little use after the timber was exhausted. The best of roads were soon cut up with the pressure of the enormous loads, and the winter rains completed the ruin. The transportation at best was slow and expensive, while that by flume was rapid and cheap.

He reports, altogether, in the State at that time, about twenty-five miles of lumber flume, and recommends that the flumes be extended. Three of these were in Ormsby County. One belongs to H. H. Yerrington & Co., and commences at the end of the railroad, about two miles west of Carson City, and extends up the mountain sides about four miles.

The second, owned by Chamberlain & Co., commences near the last, and also extends four miles to near the summit.

The third, belonging to the "Summit Fluming Company," commences in the mountains near the head-waters of Clear Creek, following down Clear Creek to the base of the mountains; thence along the base of the mountains towards Carson City. This, when completed, was about twelve miles long. The oldest enterprise in the State was said to have been that of J. W. Haines, and C. A. Van Gorder, in Douglas County, which was completed in 1869. No mention is made of the fact that there were V flumes, by the Surveyor General in his report, probably because the advantage of this kind of flume had not as yet attracted much attention.

These remarks have been with reference to the subsequent claims for the invention of the V, and the names above mentioned will appear again in this connection.

The Summit Fluming Company had filed articles of incorporation the fifteenth of June previously, and had during the summer, or up to the time of making the report, constructed four miles, connecting Elliott's Mill with Carson City, showing a vigorous working capacity. Somewhere in these years it was discovered that the V shaped flume was the most efficient in carrying wood and lumber, and in 1859 one was first adopted for such use without lapping the boards.

The principle involved, or rather, evolved, in the V flume, or slanting sides, was that when the lumber or wood lodged from any cause, the water accumulating would, in raising it up from the slanting sides, free it, a result not accomplished when the flume was with perpendicular sides, which in contradistinction might be called a U flume.

The question is still unsettled as to who first invented the V flume, and although the Court decided adverse to the claim of patented privileges by J. W. Haines, it did not appear that he was or was not the originator of this peculiar form of transportation, but it did appear that he was the first in Nevada to use it as a wood and lumber carrier.

Litigation of this character involving the right of an individual to the benefits of a valuable improvement that is of importance, and advantageous for general use, often brings to the surface a flood of truth and its opposite, and not unfrequently results in injustice to the inventor.

So it was with Whitney's cotton-gin, which made cotton-raising profitable. Though fifty machines were running at the time within hearing of the Court, he could not prove that his machines were in general use. The invention was worth millions to the cotton States, but Whitney died poor notwithstanding. The invention was of too much value to be enjoyed by one man. So it was with the shuttle of the sewing machine, the horizontal sickle of the reaper, the revolving cylinder of the rifle. Even such a little thing as an improved saw-tooth became the subject of costly and vexatious suits, and not until a fortune was expended was Spaulding, the inventor, allowed to enjoy the benefit of the invention. It was sworn that the same form of tooth had been in common use for years, but the Supreme Court held otherwise, and he eventually obtained a recognition of his rights. It is not always the case, however. Smart lawyers and hard swearing will sometimes carry the day.

In August, 1872, J. W. Haines brought a suit at Carson City, in the United States District Court, against William Sharon and others, to determine his right to benefits as an inventor of the V flume, he having obtained a patent as such, September 20, 1870.

The following facts are compiled from the notes of the testimony taken by the Judge presiding:—

The value of the V flume as a means of transportation is shown by the following: Yerrington & Co.'s flume was constructed in 1869, and has been running since December, 1870. It is used for running wood. The owners passed 30,000 cords through it between December 1, 1870, and January 17, 1872. The cost, including repairs and attendance of men, would not exceed one dollar per cord. The cost by the old method of transportation would have been several times as much. The following, on the structure of the flume, is from the testimony of W. N. Leete: The flume is constructed of planks nailed together in the shape of the letter V, with the ends of the section butted together, so as to form a smooth channel. It has been in existence since December, 1870.

On the part of the defense (Sharon *et al.*) it was denied that the plaintiff (J. W. Haines) was the original inventor, or that he maintained a continuous use of it. He was brought on the stand and testified that he conceived the idea in 1868, and made a model in July, and constructed a working flume in October of the same year, above Genoa.

G. W. White, carpenter, testified that he knew of a V flume in Simmon's Cañon in 1868; that it was owned by A. C. Cleveland; that it was made of inch and a half lumber, one board sixteen inches, the other seventeen and a half inches wide, nailed together at the edges, so as to form a V; that it was commenced in June, and finished the following July; that it was 6,700 feet long, and was used for floating wood. From the diary kept by himself he found that the flume was commenced June 22d, and finished July 21st; that when forty or fifty lengths were finished that it was tried and found to work well, "not clogging more than any floom." From this it would appear that the V form was used because it was cheapest; and that it was found to run about as well as any other shaped flume. It would run about twenty-five cords a day.

A. C. Cleveland, the proprietor, was put on the stand, and confirmed the statements of the previous witness. Some particulars as to the connection of the boxes were elicited. The ends were not butted together, except in a few instances, but lapped. In the bends of the line of fluming the jogs would sometimes make the sticks of wood jump out. To remedy this, wedge-shaped pieces, three or four feet long, were nailed in, which produced a smoother current, and made it do better work. They ran several hundred cords of wood through the flume, and then sold it to the Overman Silver Mining Company. He also testified that he saw Haines' flume in May previous; that he got his idea of a V flume from Haines. An older V flume still was hunted up.

J. R. Knox testified that he had a V flume in 1864, at Musgrove Cañon, which was about 600 feet long, the boards being from fourteen to eighteen, inches in width. It was used to run off saw-dust bark, and other waste material. Sometimes slabs of considerable size would fall in and go through, though it was not intended to put lumber in it. Some of the joints were lapped and some butted together. This was in full view of the public, and was not considered a thing to conceal.

Another man, Lonkey, testified to having used a V flume in 1864, in Washoe County, twelve miles northwest of Carson. This was also used to carry waste away from the mill, though occasionally considerable pieces would fall into it and go through. A second flume was built of larger dimensions, the planks being twenty-two and twenty-four inches, and was two and a half miles long, extending from Little Valley to Franktown, and cost about $2,000 per mile. The ends of the sections were butted together, and altogether the flume was a good piece of work. Cord-wood, sawed lumber, and almost everything went through; one piece recollected was twelve by sixteen inches, and twenty-four feet long. This would seem to fix the early date of V flumes; but this last was not constructed until July, 1870. The lapse of time from the building of the first to the building of the second flume was as much as was required for Napoleon to change the map of Europe, and does not show any connection of the two events.

The reader will readily discover that the first persons who used the V had no idea of its being an improvement on the box flume; that it was made of that shape because it was cheaper. The statements of other parties will be given, and the reader will draw his own conclusions.

Charles Gillis, of Genoa, states that he, in connection with J. H. F. Goff, built some 200 feet of V flume, at Glenbrook, in 1865, for the purpose of testing its carrying advantages over the box flume, which choked badly; that it worked admirably, but they could not get capitalists to recognize its merit, and the project was abandoned.

Mr. Cleveland, who operated a V flume in 1868 on Simmons' Creek, thinks that Haines' flume was in operation a few weeks previous to his. General Marlette, also, is of the opinion that Haines had the first V flume in the State. Colonel A. C. Ellis says that several flumes of the shape in question were in operation at the time that Haines applied for a patent, which should and must invalidate the patent. Ellis was attorney for the defendant in the case of Haines and others *versus* Elliott Brothers, and may be prejudiced; though if the flumes had got into general use before a patent was applied for it would certainly militate against his claims as an inventor. Application for the patent was made in the spring of 1869. Mr. Haines' story is that he first conceived the idea of fluming wood in 1866; that he constructed a box flume for that purpose in Kingsbury Cañon, one mile in length, which proved

unsuccessful. In 1866 he tried a lap-over V flume, placing it in the old box flume; that it proved eminently successful; that he extended it into the mountains during the next four years some twelve miles. During the time, or about 1868, he changed it at the section from a lap-over to an abutting joint. There may be a saving claim in the matter. The witnesses who saw his flume at the time speak of it as a square box; did not see the diamond-shaped bottom.

Judge Field, of the Supreme Court, decided that the fact of the flumes having been in common use previous to the application would invalidate the patent, and a verdict was rendered for the defendants.

It will be seen that few, if any, of the persons using the V had, at first, any idea of the value of the improvement; that, when it became known, numbers claimed the honor, so that it is uncertain who did originate the change.

However much doubt may rest on the author of it the utility cannot be questioned. By means of it the forests in the remote and almost inaccessible cañons may now be utilized. It admits of almost any grade; may be run on a slight or down a steep incline with full assurance of success. Millions of dollars have been spent in California to work out the problem of lumber transportation. The V was known to all. They had passed over it, used it in one way and another, getting now and then a glimpse of its utility, only to abandon it for something else. Within the last few years an entire revolution of lumber transportation has taken place. Instead of costly wagon-roads, and toiling mules or oxen, the wood and lumber is put into a box, and is hurried by its own weight to its place of destination. One of the largest of these is owned by the Pacific Wood and Lumber Flume Company, the principal owners being John Mackey, J. G. Fair, and J. C. Flood. It was built in 1875 at a cost of $250,000, is fifteen miles in length, standing most of the way on trestle work, and contains 2,000,000 feet of lumber, having a carrying capacity of 500 cords of wood, or 500,000 feet of lumber per day; or, to make the matter plainer, it would take 2,000 horses to do the work of this flume. It was projected and built by John B. Hereford in ten weeks. The company owns 12,000 acres of timber land in the vicinity of Huffaker's Mill, north of Lake Tahoe, where this flume begins, its termination being near the Virginia and Truckee Railroad in Washoe Valley.

The Surveyor General for 1879–80, Andrew J. Hatch, reports the wood and lumber flumes as follows:—

COUNTY.	No.	Miles in length.	Wood flumed.	Lumber flumed.
Douglas...	2	..	30,000 cords	16,000,000 feet.
Ormsby...	2	25	88,000 "	17,000,000 "
Washoe...	6	55	53,000 "	300,000 "
Total...	10	80	171,000	33,300,000

CHAPTER XXV.

THE CHURCHES OF NEVADA.

[BY COL. HENRY G. SHAW.]

Mormonism in the Advance—The First Marriage—Early Christian Missionary Work—The Pioneer Preachers—Contempt for the Fourth Commandment—Tribulations of a Young Scotch Divine at Elko—A Funeral Sermon Over the Wrong Man—An Anecdote of the Lightning Express—Practical Praying in the Legislature—Floating Denominations in Nevada.

THE church history of Nevada begins at as remote a period as the earliest settlement in its Territory of white men. The term "church," as employed in this chapter, must be taken in its most comprehensive sense. It is intended to cover every phase of religious belief; whether that of Jew or Gentile, Christian or Buddhist, Mahometan or Spiritualist, or any other adopted or practiced by men. It may mean a society organized for the propagation of any particular faith, a system of theology itself, or a building devoted to public worship. There is as great a diversity in the creeds of Nevada as there are varieties in the assay of its ores. The Mosaic character of its population fitly typifies the religion of its people. The superstitious rites of the aboriginal inhabitants and the Chinese pagans are practiced side by side with the sublime teachings of Christianity. The proportion of professing believers to non-sectarians, however, always has been and is very small. A glance at the census tables, contrasted with the returns of membership in the different denominations, shows this to be the case. But it must not therefore be assumed by the reader, who may not be conversant with the conditions under which civilization has been planted in our remote Territories, that the social atmosphere of Nevada is oppressive on this account. Her men and women make up in good works whatever they lack in seeming faith. If not theoretically religious, they are for the most part practically so. The trials so often endured by the pioneers of a new country, develop a spirit of charity, forbearance, and good-will, toward one another; and all the graces of Christian love and tenderness are frequently illustrated in places where no spire points the way to Heaven, and where no man of God teaches the inspired truths of salvation. But if the testimony of zealous distributors of Biblical literature in early times in Nevada be entitled to any weight, there is not very much for the faithful historian to record of the piety of its inhabitants. As late as 1874 the Rev. H. Richardson, the agent of the California Bible Society, in his report of his operations in Nevada, used this language:—

The work of Bible distribution has special claims upon us here, on account of its special needs. Is there a State in our whole Union where there is so little religious restraint, such ignorance of the Bible, such flaunting at its teachings, such Sabbath-breaking, such heaven-daring profanity, such common drunkenness, such unblushing licentiousness, and

such glorying in shame—in short, is there another State where people so generally feel as though they were almost or quite out of God's moral jurisdiction?

Mr. Richardson may possibly have put too many Rembrandt touches in this picture of utter depravity in his desire to serve his society and to still further stimulate its zeal in the matter of providing reckless miners and prospectors with free copies of the unrevised Scriptures. Those who will carefully follow the story of the progress of the various Christian denominations, as presented in the succeeding pages, will probably come to the conclusion that Richardson's sketch is just a trifle over-drawn.

ADVANCE OF THE MORMONS.

The Mormons were the pioneer settlers in the country. They, of course, brought along with them their peculiar doctrines, and Mormonism was therefore the first religion introduced by white men in this Territory. All of the present Nevada was then known as Carson County, Utah Territory. In 1847 the first settlement established by the Mormons in the county was at Franktown, Washoe Valley. In June, 1854, another company of Mormons, headed by Elder Orson Hyde, arrived in Carson Valley. Two years later, another party, embracing about twenty families, arrived from eastern Utah, and settled chiefly in Washoe Valley. In 1857, Brigham Young issued his proclamation recalling all the wandering members of his tribe to Salt Lake, to fight the expedition sent out by the United States Government under Col. Albert Sidney Johnston. His adherents in Carson and Washoe Valleys obeyed his summons, and abandoned their farms which they had brought under cultivation. Subsequently other bands of apostate Mormons returned and took possession of these once prosperous settlements. The original settlers in Meadow and Clover Valleys, were all of this church, and came from Utah in 1864. They were in charge of Bishop Samuel Lee about two years, and at first numbered about thirty-five families. In 1872 they had increased to seventy families. The settlement now numbers about thirty families, and is in charge of Bishop Luke Syphus. The first Mormon settlement in Eagle Valley was in charge of Bishop M. Hatch, but is now in the jurisdiction of Bishop Syphus. The Mormons in Nevada are known as Josephites, the distinguishing feature of which is opposition to the doctrines of polygamy. They style themselves members of the Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints. Alexander H. Smith, son of Joseph Smith, who was the founder of this sect, is a missionary on the Pacific Coast of this branch of the Mormon Church. He is about forty-seven years of age, and occasionally visits the Josephites of Nevada, who number to-day probably about three hundred all told.

EARLY MISSIONARY WORK.

The discovery of gold and silver in Nevada Territory, and the Washoe mining excitement turned the tide of emigration eastward across the Sierra. By the new-comers were borne the standards of other Christian denominations. The Methodist Episcopal Church organization was the first to establish a regular missionary outpost. The Roman Catholic Church had its priests on the ground soon afterward. Later the Protestant Episcopal Church turned its attention to this inviting field for missionary labor, and after them successively came the Presbyterians, the Baptists and the Congregationalists. The history of these different denominations is fully set forth further on under their respective headings.

Something may be generally set down here of the characteristics of missionary work in Nevada in early times; of the difficulties of Church work engaged in by the men who pioneered the gospel in those days. No more self-denying labor was ever accomplished than that performed by these heralds of religion. These pioneer ministers did not come to gain material wealth. Most of them are very poor to-day. Their successors are in about the same condition. Had they been worldly-minded they might have been rich. The pioneer ministers saw the rougher side of life. They had few comforts. They were glad to have a board shanty to live in, and a tent for a place of worship. These men and their associates not only founded churches, but every one of them was an earnest advocate of a system of public education. They sought not their own, but only the highest welfare of their communities. Nevada might lose all its mineral wealth and not encounter any such loss as it would were the initial work of the pioneer ministers absolutely stricken out. They stood in their places not only for religion but for education, law, justice, for temperance, honest industry, and for eternal principles of right to lay at the very foundations of the State. The Right Reverend O. W. Whitaker, the Episcopal Missionary Bishop of Nevada, in his eleventh annual report, published in 1880, indicates in a general way the difficulties with which all ministers in his country have contended.

"In the good providence of God," he writes, "I am permitted to see the end of the years of missionary work in Nevada. They have been years of almost unremitting labor, much of which has been attended with manifold discouragements and apparently meagre results. The continual change which is taking place in the population of our towns, and the almost universal disregard of Sunday as a day of rest and worship, have everywhere combined to retard the progress which it should seem the Church ought to have made during this time. If the people of Nevada were attached to the places in which they live, instead of constantly planning for removal, it would be much easier for them to become identified with Church work; and if they could be persuaded to relax their labors for one day of the week, a much larger attendance upon Sunday services could be easily secured. Whether this will ever be in this

generation is very doubtful. It is certain that but little progress has been made in this direction in the last ten years." Again, in a report issued two years before, the same gentleman remarks: "No one who has not lived in a country where there is no Sunday for the workingman, where the controlling desire of almost every man and woman is to get rich quickly, where few have any local attachments or think of making for themselves a permanent home, has any just conception of the difficulty in maintaining a high standard of Christian character in one's own life, or of leading others to strive to attain it." This testimony of Bishop Whitaker is concurrent with that offered by all ministers of the gospel who have ever labored in Nevada. The institution of Sunday-schools has accomplished much toward securing a better observance of the Sabbath. These have been planted in many localities where no Church organization exists. They have been maintained by devout men and women anxious to co-operate in the work of the religious training of the young. The natural desire for rest on one day in the week has also served the cause. Business men and their clerks have found the need of relaxation, and by common consent the stores in Virginia City, Carson, and other towns, are now kept closed on Sundays. Thus much of the cause of complaint on this score on the part of clergymen has been removed.

PIONEER PREACHING IN ELKO.

One or two illustrations of the peculiar conditions under which the pioneer ministers first labored will suffice to show the character of missionary work in Nevada. In 1870 the Rev. John Brown, then a graduate fresh from the Glasgow University, Scotland, arrived at Elko to take charge of an organization of Presbyterians just formed there. He arrived late one Saturday night. On stepping into the railroad depot and making inquiries for a certain gentleman, whom he had been told, before he left San Francisco, he would find to be a strong pillar in his church, he was directed to a faro bank. There, amid the gambling crowd, he found the "strong pillar" gambling "with the boys," and evidently one of them. From the gambling-table this young minister was led by this "brother" to Sister R., whom he was informed he would find to be a true mother in Israel. Sister R. was a queer mixture, physically, morally and spiritually—half French and half Indian. She had some good points, but they were terribly compounded with points that were not quite so good. But for a foundation the young Scotch divine had to take such timber as he could get in those days. It was pretty crooked and knotty but he could get no better. Next morning he preached in the Court House to as manly a set of fellows as could be found anywhere between the Atlantic and the Pacific. Returning from worship to his room he stumbled over a dead Chinaman who had been shot by one of his own fellow-countrymen, and as that was regarded as a matter of small consequence the body was left where it fell till a hole could be dug somewhere for its reception. During his first week in Elko Mr. Brown spent his time prospecting, not for silver, but for proper material to build a Presbyterian Church. He was convinced that it was there, if he could only get it mined and separated from its surroundings. The Railroad Company gave him four nice lots, so, when he stood up to preach on the second Sabbath, he told his hearers that they were going to build a church, and that right away. He invited his congregation to meet him next morning to clear away the sage-brush. They obeyed the summons, though there was not a dollar with which to begin operations, and $2,500 at least would be required. In the crowd was a character known as "Parson Cook." He could drink his whisky straight, could hunt Indians, make bricks, build houses, or exhort the "boys" on the street from the top of a dry-goods box. This rough and shaggy pioneer rose and declared that the church had to be built; and if he was pledged a benefit night—that is an occasion to exhort and take up a collection when the church was built—he would give the bricks and build the foundation. It was unanimously agreed to accept his offer, and to proclaim the "parson" the best fellow in all the town. He was as good as his word, and when the church was completed he got his benefit service. Life in Elko in those days was very different from the correct and somber existence to which the young Presbyterian minister had been accustomed among his native hills of Scotland. It was the custom in Elko, as it is elsewhere in Nevada, to give every one who died "a good send off;" that is, to take him to church and preach a funeral sermon over his remains. This had to be done even for the worst characters in the place, and it used to try a clergyman's soul exceedingly hard to find out just the right thing to say on such occasions. Once Mr. Brown was called on very suddenly to preach a funeral sermon over the remains of a poor gambler who had committed suicide. As gambling was a great vice then in the town, he had prepared a sermon on the subject which he had not yet delivered. He knew there would be a big crowd of just the class that ought to hear it, so he decided to deliver it over the body of the suicide. The procession moved in solemn silence through the main street to the church, and filled up every corner of the building. Somehow or other the Reverend Mr. Brown got the wrong man in his mind. The man whom he thought was lying dead in the coffin before the pulpit was alive and in the audience. After moralizing somewhat on the evils of gambling, the minister became rather personal in his obituary discourse. Instead of sending the man, whom he thought was dead, to heaven, a glorified saint, he sent him in the other direction; and referred in such plain terms to his evil life and destitute family, that the individual alluded to and all present realized that Mr. Brown was preaching *his* funeral sermon. This, of course,

made him mad. He finally rose, and shaking his fist at the minister, swore vengeance and left the house. Others followed him muttering as they went out that they would shoot Mr. Brown on sight. It was not until all was over that the hapless clergyman knew whom he had buried. Explanations and apologies were subsequently made, and peace again was restored in the camp. Mr. Brown tells another good story of his experiences at Elko. In those days queer sorts of fellows used to come along preaching the Gospel, or temperance, or something else. One day a little old fellow visited Mr. Brown's study, and asked him to go with him to hold services on the street opposite the gambling saloons. The pastor declined. The stranger went himself, and while he was in the midst of his sermon his wife drove into town on the top of a load of wood. When she saw the partner of her joys and sorrows she got down, and seizing him by the neck dragged him in the dust, and after pounding him well with her fists, told him to go home and provide for his starving children. The little old man got up and shook himself, remarking that that sort of thing was not new to him. Another day a man called on Mr. Brown to ask him for the use of the church, in which to lecture on temperance. He was accommodated. In his lecture he offered to bet $100 there was not a single drop of whisky in Elko that would burn. No one took him up, but next day the fellow was as drunk as a piper, dancing in the streets, and challenging the community to climb on him by thousands. The Elko whisky burned a big hole in his character, and he had to leave on short notice. The only pair ever married by Mr. Brown in the church remained together about twenty-four hours. Something happened, and they parted for ever. He received more money in marriage fees in Elko than he has ever received since. When a boy in Glasgow, Mr. Brown used to join other wicked little fellows in plaguing the Mormon missionaries that occasionally preached over there in the streets. One day a fine silk hat was knocked off one of them, and Brown did his part in trampling it in the mire. "God moves in a mysterious way his wonders to perform." A Mormon woman came to Elko from Utah, when he was there, and set up a laundry. She told a sad tale, and got five dollars out of the clergyman. To pay it back she wanted to do his washing. He gave her a big load of soiled linen, but never saw her again. The Mormon church more than got even with him, and he resolved that he would never again interfere with its missionaries. Elko was a hard place for a minister to do much good. The Rev. J. H. Byers, who preached there long after Mr. Brown had left, testifies that the people there were generally kind, but, as a class, very wicked. Mr. Byers also tells a good funeral story of Elko. The Hon. H. H. Peyton, formerly a member of the Legislature, was buried on June 3, 1876. This was the day the people of Elko were expecting the passage through the town of the famous lightning train from New York to San Francisco. The funeral was set for 2 o'clock P. M., but the train was not expected till about 4 o'clock. The bell had tolled, and the church was about half full of people, with more coming in sight. The corpse rested on chairs before the pulpit, the pall-bearers and friends of the deceased were present, and Mr. Byers was in the pulpit selecting the hymns appropriate to the solemn occasion. He was just rising in the pulpit to begin the services, when some called out, near the door, and said: "The fast train is coming." To the minister's utter astonishment there was a general stampede. Everybody left the church, citizens, pall-bearers, friends of the deceased, and the sexton, the minister alone remaining. As the last mourner disappeared through the door the solitary clergyman glanced at the coffin, and thought, for a moment, he detected a movement on the part of the corpse also as though it, too, would follow the crowd if it could. The people all ran to the depot, and waited about fifteen minutes, when the train came. The train-men and the few passengers stopped there for dinner, but not a man or woman returned to the church till the train was gone. Mr. Byers meanwhile walked about the church, full of anxiety whether the dead man would be buried or not. About the time the train left he began to toll the bell again, when the people began slowly to return to the church, but not as many as had been there previous to the coming of the train. He then preached a sermon from Amos, 4th chapter, 12th verse, after which the body of H. H. Peyton was carried to the hill above the church and buried in a lonely spot among the sage-brush. The people of Elko, though quite hospitable, were much like the Athenians. They always craved for something new. The place was too fast to adhere to old things, even though they were superior. A spiritualist came along once and almost depleted the church for a time. Sabbath-school teachers deserted the Sabbath-school and church, and almost everybody was carried away with table-rappings and communications from what they supposed was heaven, but indeed was so near hades that the pastor felt it was unsafe to follow his congregation. Mr. Byers says he never had any deacons at Elko as he had no material out of which to make them. And the reader may set down Elko as merely a prototype of all other new mining towns. With some variations, the same amusing stories may be told of missionary work all over Nevada.

PRACTICAL PRAYING BY A CHAPLAIN.

Sometimes even clergymen themselves were infected by the spirit of the times. One extreme case will illustrate our meaning. Some years ago during a session of the Legislature at Carson, an ungodly representative was heard complaining in the street of the folly of having prayers by the chaplain at the opening of the session each day. The chaplain, he thought, was taking up unnecessary time. If his

prayers were only practical it might do some good. The member, thus complaining, was a miner, and declared he could stand praying provided some good could be derived from it; for instance, if by praying for it the rock in his tunnel would be softened, or the water flowing therein made more plentiful. Somebody told the Rev. T. H. McGrath, a Methodist minister and the chaplain at the time, what had been said by the petulant solon. Next morning when the Assembly was called to order, McGrath offered up to the throne of grace the following prayer:—

OH LORD: We pray Thee to remember member ——. Make the rock in his tunnel as soft as his head and the water in his ditch as abundant as the whisky he daily drinks. Amen.

McGrath is now Sexton of the Odd Fellows Cemetery at Virginia City. He was a zealous and hard worker during his connection with the Methodist ministry. In 1873 he had imbibed ideas at war with its doctrines and he abandoned the fold. He thereupon organized "The Liberal Religious Society of Nevada," whose bond of union was the golden rule. Its first board of trustees were C. C. Batterman, G. E. Caukin and E. A. Schultz; William Krause, Treasurer; and Dr. U. Smith, Secretary. Services were held for awhile in Virginia City, but the society did not long survive its birth.

PREACHERS AND POLITICIANS.

A genial spirit of fraternization is one of the marked characteristics of the Nevada clergy. A feeling of mutual respect has always prevailed among the ministers of the various denominations. It is a common practice for the Protestant pastors to exchange pulpits, and whenever one church is destroyed by fire the others are invariably placed at the disposal of the burnt-out congregation. The frequent fires in Virginia City and other towns have often illustrated the kindly relations sustained by the churches toward one another. As a class the pastors are men of the world, hard-working, energetic, sensible toilers in the Lord's vineyard, accustomed to roughing it, and inured to every form of hardship and personal privation. Intellectually they are far superior to the light-waisted theologians whose churchly triumphs are indicated by the number of embroidered slippers in their possession. Most of them have built their own churches, and after a year or two of experience in the sage-brush country, they succeed in picking up a great deal of practical business knowledge which fits them for any avocation. Some after a while turn to mining, and others to politics. One clergyman was elected State Mineralogist, another State Superintendent of Public Instruction, and others have served the communities faithfully in the Legislature.

EVANGELISTS AND PUBLICATIONS.

Neither revival gatherings nor camp-meetings have ever obtained much headway in Nevada. In 1867 the Rev. A. B. Earle, an honored evangelist of the Baptist Church, visited the State, and held revival services in Virginia, Carson and other towns. He succeeded in doubling the membership of the Methodist Churches; and his admirers in Storey County put a thirty-pound silver brick in his hat on the night of his departure for his Eastern home. The ordinary Church instrumentalities have generally been relied on to save sinners. A novelty was inaugurated by a minister in Gold Hill in 1864. In May of that year the *News* came out every afternoon with scriptural texts distributed among its local news paragraphs. The editor subsequently explained the mysterious publication of Biblical text in the columns of his paper, which had excited so much newspaper comment, by saying it was published as an advertisement and paid for by the resident minister of Gold Hill. The only attempt ever made in the State to issue a regular religious publication was made in 1874 by the Rev. Geo. B. Allen, Rector of St. Peter's (Episcopal) Parish. He published a monthly magazine entitled *The Nevada Pulpit* for one year. It was ably edited, an advocate of no creed, liberal and independent in its views, and was open to a free expression of opinions from all sides. It was a success, but Mr. Allen's parochial duties would not permit him to continue its publication, and *The Nevada Pulpit* ceased to exist with the number for December 1874.

The Rev. H. L. Foote, subsequently Rector of the same parish, during his incumbency (1876–78) published a little paper called the *Parish Guide*, for the exclusive use of the Episcopal Churches in Nevada.

BIBLE SOCIETY.

An important auxiliary to church work in Nevada, mention of which may be made in this connection, were the California and Nevada Bible Societies. The California Bible Society was formed in 1849. Its first chief agent was the Rev. Frederick Buel, who died in October, 1863. As the only agent on this coast for many years he served not only California, but Oregon, Washington Territory, Utah and Nevada. In 1868 the Rev. N. Reasoner was appointed by the American Bible Society as agent for Nevada, Utah, and a portion of northeast California. Having continued in that relation for two years he resigned, leaving the field with no general agency apart from that of the California Bible Society. The Storey County Bible Society was organized in 1872, and made a good record of its doings until 1873, when it was merged into the Nevada Bible Society, which organized on the nineteenth of October in that year, at a meeting held in St. Paul's (Episcopal) Church, Virginia. The officers elected were A. J. Ralston, President; W. H. Burrall, Vice-President; C. H. Osborne, Treasurer, and Bishop Whitaker, Secretary. These with Revs. I. N. Hurd (Presbyterian), G. W. Fitch (Methodist Episcopal), and C. L. Fitch (Baptist), constituted the Executive Board. Operations were entirely carried on by the voluntary contributions of the friends of the Bible, rather

than by any profits on its books. The parent society in New York granted the society $2,000 worth of Bibles, and the Rev. H. Richardson was engaged to canvass the State of Nevada. This gentleman, writing of his work in 1874, said: "Of the sixty tons and more of Bibles which I have circulated the last ten years in California and this State (Nevada), I thank God that they have been in nearly twenty different languages."

FLOATING DENOMINATIONS.

Before relating the special history of the principal denominations in Nevada, it is proper to briefly refer to those religious organizations that have come and gone from time to time, and which may be more appropriately designated as floating societies. The Spiritualists have occasionally come to the surface. In Virginia City several attempts were made to organize them on a material basis, but all have failed. Along in 1874–75, services were regularly held on Sundays in Miners' Union Hall, Virginia City, in the Welsh language, by people who preferred to commune with their Redeemer in that ancient tongue. The Reverend Mr. Moses officiated at these gatherings. In 1873 a sect of Bible Christians under the Rev. C. R. Klein, held sway for awhile in Virginia City. At Winnemucca, a branch of the Presbyterian Church known as the Cumberland Presbyterians, organized in 1878, but after two or three years labor fell away to zero, and have lately disappeared altogether. The Hebrews in Nevada have never erected a synagogue, and do not very strictly adhere to the teachings of Moses and Abraham. Occasionally they invite a rabbi from San Francisco to visit them, and hold services on the anniversaries of their most important festivals. On April 23, 1878, the Jewish citizens of Reno organized a society called the Chebra B'rith Sholom, for religious and benevolent purposes. Their property was destroyed in the conflagration of 1879, and the society went out of existence; but on August 10, 1879, the Reno Hebrew Benevolent Society was organized with twenty-one members, for the same objects. It owns a cemetery near Reno, and is the only Jewish religious society existing in Nevada to-day. The spiritual care of the Indian tribes in Nevada is generally left to the Government Agents, who are invariably Baptist ministers. The Rev. C. A. Bateman, at present pastor of the Baptist Church, Nevada City, California, was serving in 1874 as Indian Agent of the Pyramid Lake Reservation. The Indians, however, are not easily converted to Christianity. The Roman Catholic Church is the only denomination in the State that has done anything to try and teach the Washoes and Pah-Utes, but only to a limited extent, and mostly in Storey County.

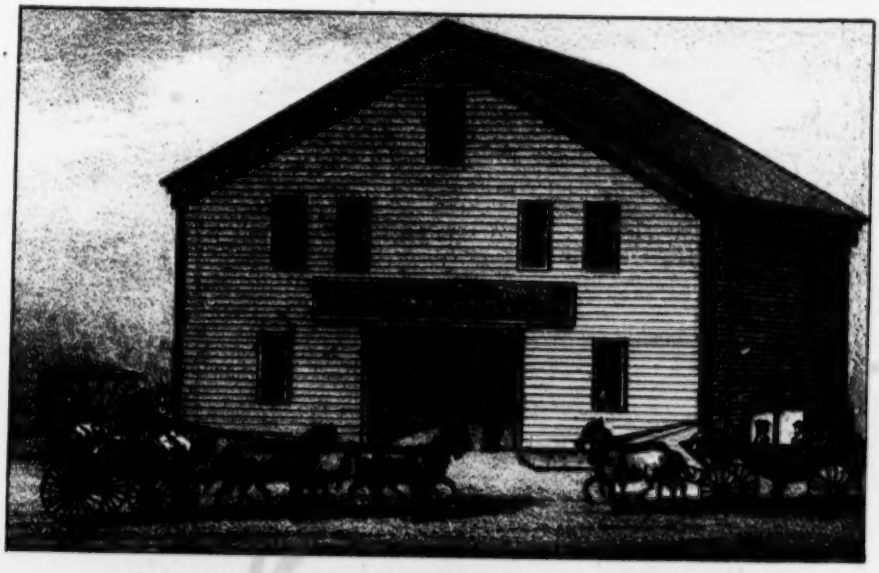
We will now proceed to a detailed account of the rise and subsequent career of those various denominations in Nevada which have established themselves on a permanent basis.

CHAPTER XXVI.

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

First Service—Value of Church Property—Defection of a Minister—Work Among the Chinese—The Diocesan School—Gift of Miss C. L. Wolfe—Bishop Whitaker's School—Damage by Fire—Church at Gold Hill—Silver City—Dayton—Austin—Hamilton—Pioche—Eureka—Reno—Belmont.

POPULATION had been flowing into the new Territory of Nevada for some two or three years before the attention of the Protestant Episcopal Church was called to it as an inviting field for missionary labor. As early as 1861 a church service was held in Virginia City, by an Episcopal clergyman of the California Diocese, temporarily visiting that lively camp; but it was not until the spring of the following year that the American Church Missionary Society selected the Rev. Franklin S. Rising, of New York, and sent him out to this then remote region, to begin the work of church organization. How successfully he labored in this field, and the results of his work, are fully set forth in the particular history of the parishes, under their respective heads. The first visit of a high dignitary of the church was that of Bishop Talbot, now of the Diocese of Indiana. In 1863, he was Missionary Bishop of all the northwest Territories, and in the fall of that year he extended his annual tour from Nebraska as far west as the Sierra. The first services held by him in Nevada Territory were at Aurora, Esmeralda County, on Sunday, October 4, 1863. This was then a mining camp of great promise, and bade fair to become a conspicuous center of population. A parish was organized there, and on December 22d the Rev. William H. Stoy became its regular minister, at a salary of $150 per month. The society, however, was short-lived, and fell to pieces a few weeks later. Bishop Talbot, during his visit, held services at Austin, and other places, and consecrated the Episcopal Church at Virginia, the first edifice of the denomination built in the Territory. Until Nevada was created a separate Missionary Diocese, but little effective work outside of the Comstock was accomplished. The gentleman whose name is most closely identified with the growth of Episcopalianism in Nevada, is the Right Rev. Ozi William Whitaker, the present Missionary Bishop. A man of liberal culture, of genial nature, and recognized executive ability, he has endeared himself, not only to those of his own church, but to the people generally. He is a native of New Salem, Massachusetts, where he was born on May 10, 1830. He graduated at Middlebury College, Vermont, in 1856, and for nearly four years served as principal of the High School at North Brookfield, Massachusetts. In 1863, he was graduated at the General Theological Seminary, New York, and ordained a deacon at Grace Church, Boston, on July 15th, of that year. On August 7th following, he was ordained a priest at St. Stephen's Chapel, Boston. He was immediately detailed for missionary work in Nevada, and proceeded at once



PIONEER STABLE, Wm MOONEY, VIRGINIA, NEV.

LITH. BRITTON & REY, S.F.

OFFICE OF THE GOULD & CURRY AND BEST & BELCHER.
MINING COMPANIES, VIRGINIA, NEVADA.

to his new sphere of activity. His labors as missionary and rector are fully set forth in the succeeding pages. In 1865, the Rev. Robert J. Parvin was elected Bishop of Nevada, but he was not confirmed by the House of Bishops; then the Rev. M. A. De Wolf Howe, D. D., was chosen, but he declined the honor, as well as the exacting labor which the office then promised to entail upon the incumbent.

VALUE OF CHURCH PROPERTY.

In 1868, the Rev. Mr. Whitaker, who up to that time had borne the brunt of establishing on a firm footing the church in Nevada, was elected Missionary Bishop of the Diocese. He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Kenyon College, Ohio, in 1869, and was consecrated a Bishop in New York on October 13, 1869. Last year (1880) Bishop Whitaker closed the tenth year of his missionary work in Nevada. An extract from his last annual report to the Board of Missions of the Protestant Episcopal Church shows very clearly the progress of the denomination in Nevada during the last decade. Dr. Whitaker says:—

When I entered upon the performance of my duties as Missionary Bishop there was but one clergyman belonging to the jurisdiction; now there are seven. There were then three churches; now there are ten. There were then two rectories; now there are eight. There were then 100 communicants, there are now 340; there were then thirty Sunday-school teachers and 320 scholars; there are now ninety-three teachers and 1,242 scholars. During this time there have been 1,199 infants baptized, and 145 adults. There have been confirmed 368 persons, and 589 marriages have been solemnized. The number of burials has been 1,129. The total value of church property in Nevada ten years ago was $36,400; it is now $125,000. In making up this valuation I have deducted $10,000 from the actual cost on account of depreciation in the actual value. But were all the church property to be destroyed it could not be restored to its present condition for less than $125,000. Of this amount I have received from sources outside the State, and mainly from friends in the Atlantic States, $33,071. Subtracting from the present value that of ten years ago, we have an increase of value in ten years of $88,600. Deducting from this $33,071, the amount given from outside sources, we have left $55,529. But in determining the amount given in Nevada for church property there should be added to this the $10,000 deducted for depreciation in value, and $9,000 which had been given by the congregation of St. Paul's Church, Virginia City, for enlarging the church just before the great fire in 1875, but does not appear in the present valuation. This gives $74,529. From this amount must be deducted $8,000, the present total indebtedness, which leaves $166,529 as the total given in Nevada for church property in the past ten years. From this it will be seen, that for every dollar received from abroad for building churches and schools our own people have, in ten years, given somewhat over two dollars, and have altogether given almost three-fourths of the present total value. This amount is over and above what has been given for current expenses.

The foregoing is a fair report in a few words of Episcopal progress in Nevada. The history of each parish is treated separately. It is to these that the reader must look for the entrances and exits of the worthy men who have in their time striven under all sorts of disadvantages to build up and sustain an Episcopal community in the sage-brush land. In common with all other Christian denominations who have tried to promote the cause of religion they have only been able to hold their own by the severest labor, and by overcoming almost insurmountable obstacles. These difficulties have already been pointed out in the introductory observations in this chapter. The building of church edifices does not tell the whole story. Ministers have done a great deal of work outside their own parishes, and have traveled to neighboring settlements and wherever two or three could be gathered to hear the beautiful services of their creed. While Virginia City, having the largest population, was the scene of the earliest work of the church, other points have not been neglected. The faithful Bishop, while doing work as a missionary, held services at many places outside the Comstock Lode. In 1864 the Rev. Mr. Whitaker preached at Como, which now has only six or eight inhabitants, but which was then a mining camp of several hundred people. Occasional services were also held in these days in Galena, Franklin, Mill City, Ophir City, and other places now almost abandoned to the solitary companionship of the roaming coyote. When Washoe City was in the zenith of its prosperity, the Rev. W. H. Dyer, now in California, labored there for awhile as an Episcopal clergyman.

DEFECTION OF A CLERGYMAN.

The Rev. Johnston McCormac, who came from Oregon in 1880, and who officiated as rector of St. John's Parish, Gold Hill, for about a year, is the only minister of the Protestant Episcopal Church ever connected with the Nevada Diocese who left the church to serve in another denomination. Mr. McCormac in 1874 was officiating as pastor of the Reformed Episcopal Church, at Ottawa, Canada. A temporary offset to his defection was, however, subsequently secured in the person of the Rev. George W. Fitch, of the Methodist Episcopal Church of the Nevada Conference, who was confirmed by Bishop Whitaker at Reno, on July 7, 1878, but who afterwards returned to the Methodist faith, and is now pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Auburn, California.

PROSELYTING WITH THE CHINESE.

Among the enterprises undertaken by the Protestant Episcopal Church in Nevada, was that of making proselytes of the Chinese population; but this experiment met with no very encouraging success. The Chinese on the Pacific Coast make very good professing Christians, and that is about all. The suspicion has been more than confirmed that these people rarely, if ever, abandon the doctrines of Confucius. They take readily to the Missions and Sunday-

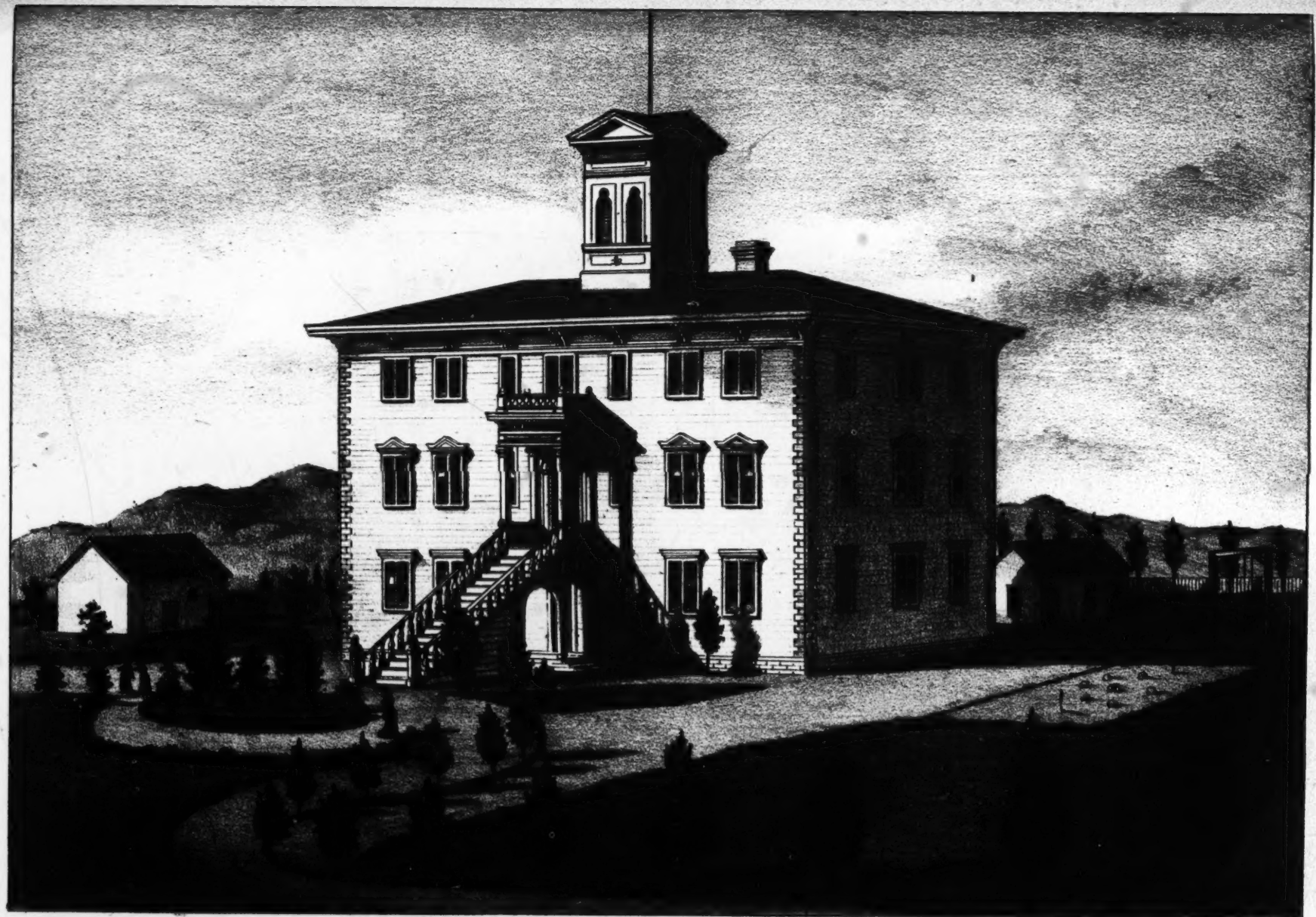
schools established by well-meaning people for their benefit, but as soon as they have obtained a fair mastery of the English language they cease to take that fervid interest in Gospel teachings which distinguishes their early efforts to seek the light. There are some rare exceptions to this rule, and it is generally admitted that the Chinaman's highest conception of church missions is that they are primary schools in which he may incidentally learn something of "the meek and lowly Jesus," while learning the language which vastly improves his chance of remunerative employment in this land of promise. On September 23, 1874, a Protestant Episcopal Chinese Mission was established in Carson City. On that day Bishop Whitaker formally opened the "Chapel of the Good Shepherd," a small building with a seating capacity for fifty persons. It was built at a cost of $500, all of which was raised by Ah For, a Christian colporter, who zealously labored to convert his countrymen residing in Virginia City and Carson City. Of this amount nearly $300 was subscribed by Chinamen in western Nevada, and the balance was contributed by the American people. In 1875, Ah For built a second chapel in Virginia City. It was his custom to gather his countrymen in these houses, and preach to them on alternate Sundays, and to teach them on the evenings of week days. Toward the cost of the chapel in Virginia City, $150 was subscribed by people residing in the Atlantic States through Bishop Whitaker, and the balance by Chinamen and friends of the undertaking in Nevada. A part of the expense of maintaining the services was assumed by the Sunday-school of St. Paul's Church, Virginia City, and the Chinese Chapel in that town was under the Bishop's charge. With the assistance of the Reverend Mr. Jenvey, Ah For translated the Order for Evening Prayer into Chinese, and used it at his services. He was familiar with the Bible and apt at illustrating its texts. His Chinese Mission at Carson City was never very successful, and was soon abandoned. The one in Virginia City was fairly sustained for about a year, when in the conflagration of October, 1875, its Chapel was destroyed with the whole Chinese quarter of the city. On this there was no insurance. Ah For became discouraged, and no efforts were made to rebuild or resume the work in which he was engaged. Through the influence of Bishop Whitaker, Ah For secured a missionary appointment from the Established Church in England, and is now serving as a missionary in his own country under its direction.

GENEROSITY OF MISS C. L. WOLFE.

The Diocesan School for girls at Reno, conducted under the auspices of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Nevada, is a standing tribute to Bishop Whitaker's executive ability, and the resolute purpose which marks the man in whatever he undertakes. He had recognized the constantly increasing need of a church school for the education of girls — an institution that could not fail to prove a most valuable aid in the work of evangelization, and productive of the richest blessings to the people of his church. As early as 1870 he commenced the agitation of this subject, and in 1873 he made an appeal for aid in carrying out this cherished scheme, but all that he received was $300, which came from friends across the continent. He was grateful for this because it showed there were some who were willing to stretch out their hands to help the project. Two years later, however, a substantial pledge gave assurance of success. Miss C. L. Wolfe, a New York lady, informed him she would give $10,000 for the school, upon the condition that the Bishop would raise an equal amount. In no part of the country was such a school more needed. There was none of such a character in the State. Its establishment would place the opportunity of a Christian education within the reach of many who would otherwise grow up in ignorance, for it was anticipated that the patronage of the school would be derived mostly from sparsely settled, agricultural valleys, and little mining camps, in which few facilities for securing an education could be enjoyed, and in which religious instruction is seldom given.

The munificent offer of Miss Wolfe encouraged Bishop Whitaker to renew his exertions to found such an institution. Success crowned his efforts. The people of Reno gave $4,000; a friend of the school in Nevada gave $2,500; Mrs. M. A. Grosvenor, of New York, gave $1,000, and the balance of the required $10,000 was given in smaller sums, partly by residents of Nevada, and partly by friends at the East. Half a block of land was given by the Central Pacific Railroad Company, and the remaining half was purchased and donated by the wide-awake citizens of Reno, on condition that the proposed school should be located in their town. The construction of the building was begun on June 1, 1876, and on October 12th the school was opened, and has since been in successful operation. We present on another page an illustration of the school and its surrounding grounds. It is 40x88 feet on the ground, and three stories in height. It was warmed by steam, supplied with hot and cold water and all modern conveniences before it opened its doors. The cost of construction reached $28,000, leaving a debt of $8,000. It has accommodations for forty-five boarding and fifty day pupils. Miss Kate Hill is the worthy principal, and she is assisted by an admirable corps of assistants. Since the school was opened over $2,000 have been expended in permanent improvements, nearly half of which was applied to the expense of securing a permanent and abundant supply of water for the use of the school, and for irrigating the grounds. Towards the payment of the debt in 1880 Miss Wolfe gave $2,500, Mrs. M. A. Grosvenor, $1,000, and Mr. Daniel Cook, of San Francisco, $1,000, and several others have given smaller sums.

By the aid of these generous gifts the financial condition of the school is better than at any previous



BISHOP WHITAKER'S SCHOOL FOR GIRLS, RENO, NEVADA.

time since it was opened. Of the original building debt all has been paid but $4,000. There is a floating debt of $2,310.76, which has been incurred for improvements, and by reason of deficiencies in the income, so that the total indebtness is now $6,310.76. The school property consists of seven acres of land, and a building admirably adapted to the purposes for which it was designed. It still has many needs. Among them a larger library, apparatus, and a separate building for a gymnasium; but it needs, first of all, the payment of its debt. For all these, the Bishop, with whom the supervision of this school is a labor of love, looks to the friends of Christian education, hoping they will give him the means for supplying them. Owing to the present depression of the mining industry in Nevada, he cannot hope that the institution will do more than provide for its current expenses; and any one familiar with the condition of Nevada, will bear testimony that it is doing nobly when it does even this. Its beneficial influence is already felt in almost every town in the State. Whatever is given to this school will yield a rich return in the mental and spiritual benefit of those connected with it. Could the surplus of its income be employed in making needed improvements, instead of being used for the payment of interest and the reduction of the debt, the school would become each year better provided with the necessary means for doing still better work than it now performs.

The regular course of study occupies four years. Each scholar on entering the school is assigned to the class for which she is found to be qualified. Regular exercises in reading, writing, spelling, defining, and composition, are continued throughout the course. Especial attention is given to English composition, and the formation of a correct taste in reading.

TERMS AND EXPENSES.

The school year is divided into two terms; one of sixteen weeks, and the other of twenty-four. The Advent term begins on the last Thursday in August, and the Easter term on the first Thursday in January. The charge per month, for board, washing, fuel, lights, class lessons in vocal music, penmanship, free hand drawing, and tuition in English and Latin, is thirty dollars. For day scholars (for the same instruction), six dollars; day scholars in preparatory department, four dollars. Those taking lessons upon the piano or organ, or private lessons in singing or drawing, or French or German, are charged at the following rates:—

Piano or organ lessons, and use of instrument, per month	$10.00
The same, to those furnishing their own instrument	8.00
Private lessons in singing	8.00
French and German, each	4.00
Private lessons in drawing	4.00
" " in painting	6.00

When there are two boarders from the same family, a discount of ten per cent. is made from the above charges, for each. All parents having daughters to educate, and all friends of Christian education, are invited to visit the school at any time, and observe the manner in which its work is carried on.

Catalogues containing full information will be furnished upon application. Letters of inquiry should be addressed to BISHOP WHITAKER,
Virginia, Nevada.

THE PIONEER CHURCH OF NEVADA.

The following is the historical record of the various parishes in Nevada, considered in the chronological order of their foundation.

The first Protestant Episcopal service held in Virginia was by the Rev. H. Smeathman, a visitor from California. The congregation met for divine service in the United States District Court-room, on September 11, 1861. While he was here a parish was organized and designated as St. Paul's Church. Its members made application to Bishop Talbot to assign to it a Rector. In March, 1862, the Rev. Franklin S. Rising, of New York, a brother of Judge Rising, now of Virginia City, was sent out by the American Church Missionary Society to Nevada Territory, arriving in Virginia City on April 18, 1862. Mr. Rising held his first service on the following Sunday (Easter), in the United States District Court-room. On August 19th the erection of a frame church edifice, 34x60 feet, was commenced at the corner of Taylor and F streets, the site of the present church.

On Christmas-day it was temporarily occupied by the congregation for the first time, and on February 22, 1863, was permanently and formally opened for divine worship. It cost $30,000; the whole amount having been contributed by individuals connected with the parish. The first Sunday-school was organized on May 11, 1862, with five teachers and fourteen pupils. In October, 1863, Bishop Talbot visited Virginia City, and consecrated the church. He also held in the same month a confirmation service, on which occasion he conferred the apostolic rite on thirteen persons. The Rev. F. S. Rising was heartily sustained by his parishioners from the start. He continued with them until January, 1866, when his health failing he resigned, and returned to his home in New York. The esteemed gentleman lost his life in a collision between two steamboats on the Ohio River, in November, 1868. The sad news of his tragic death was received with sincere and genuine expressions of grief among his former parishioners of Virginia. The Rev. H. D. Lathrop, D. D., now of Eureka, California, and in 1866 in charge of the parish at Gold Hill, was invited to take charge of St. Paul's Church, and held afternoon services until the twenty-first of April, 1867, when he was relieved by the Rev. Ozi W. Whitaker. Mr. Whitaker, like Mr.

Rising, came out as a missionary of his church, and was subsequently called as Rector of the parish. In the same year, Bishop Talbot was elected Bishop of Indiana; and the missionary district of Nevada Territory being left without oversight was placed temporarily in charge of Bishop W. Ingraham Kip, of the Diocese of California. In October, 1867, Bishop Kip visited St. Paul's Parish, Virginia City, remained over two Sundays, and confirmed twenty-four persons presented by the Rector. In the summer of 1868, a fire starting in the church tower, damaged the church building to the amount of $2,700, which was covered by insurance. In September, 1872, the church building was enlarged, and the interior rearranged, the seating capacity being increased six pews. In September, 1874, the edifice was, at an outlay of $9,000, again enlarged, an extension of twenty feet being added to the east end, and a gallery constructed across the west end. At the same time a large pipe-organ, costing $3,000, was erected in the gallery. The Sunday-school now numbered 350 pupils and twenty-four teachers, and the congregation filled the church at all services. The school room was in the basement of the church, 80 x 22 feet. In the general conflagration of October 26, 1875, the church building and rectory were entirely destroyed, together with the homes of two-thirds of the members of the congregation. The rectory was rebuilt as soon as the weather permitted, and the church edifice was rebuilt in the summer of 1876. The foundation was laid in July, and the structure completed in December. The new building was ten feet longer and two feet wider than the old, with a seating accommodation of between 350 and 400. The total cost, including furniture, organ, etc., reached $25,000. Toward meeting this the sum of $12,000 insurance, recovered on the burned building, was applied, together with $13,000 raised by subscriptions. An indebtedness of $2,000 still (1881) remains uncancelled. On December 10, 1876, the new church was formally opened for divine service.

The Rev. Mr. Whitaker has continuously served St. Paul's Parish as Rector since he first took charge. In October, 1868, he was elected Bishop of the Missionary Diocese of Nevada and Arizona. He accepted the office in February, 1869, and on October 13th was consecrated as a Bishop at St. George's Church, New York. During his absence from Virginia his place was filled by the Rev. Arthur Lawrence, who was visiting the coast. Since entering upon his larger duties as Bishop of an extensive territory the right reverend gentleman has had to rely upon the services of assistant ministers in the management of St. Paul's Parish. His first resident assistant minister was the Rev. J. W. Lee, of Boston, who did duty in the parish in 1870, and left early in 1871. Mr. Lee is now (1881) Rector at Bristol, Pennsylvania. In April, 1871, the Rev. William Henderson, now in Iowa, acted as the Bishop's assistant, and remained until the following October, when he removed to Eureka, Nevada, and took charge of the parish there. Next came the Rev. Rush S. Eastman, early in 1872, from Philadelphia, who remained until 1874.

In 1877, Mr. Eastman was chosen rector of Gold Hill Parish, where he remained until called to the rectorship of Austin, which he now holds. In 1874, the Rev. W. R. Jenvey, from Pennsylvania, with Mr. Eastman acted as an assistant minister of St. Paul's, and in 1878 left to take charge of the Reno Parish. In July, 1879, the Rev. George N. Eastman, a younger brother of Rush, was installed as assistant, the duties of which office he at present discharges. In addition to his labors in connection with Virginia City, the assistant minister holds regular services at Dayton and Silver City on alternate Sundays. The present membership of St. Paul's, Virginia City, embraces about eighty persons. It never exceeded one hundred. Like all parishes in the mining regions, the population is constantly changing. As illustrative of the effect of this peculiarity upon church life, attention is called to the fact that in a single year one pew in St. Paul's, Virginia, was in possession of five families consecutively. Judge Rising is the only member of the parish to-day who was a pew-holder when the first church was built.

The Sunday-school (after the great fire) held its sessions in the basement of Beardsley's building, nearly opposite the Presbyterian Church. Bishop Whitaker held morning services in the Presbyterian Church until the Odd Fellows Hall was rebuilt, when services were held regularly in the latter building until the church was again ready for occupation.

GOLD HILL.

The Rev. Franklin S. Rising held a service at Gold Hill on May 18, 1862, after which a Sunday-school of five members was organized. The Second Protestant Episcopal Church service ever held in the town was had in the Gold Hill Theatre on July 8th, when the parish called St. John's was organized, with Mr. Rising as rector. On November 9th, the congregation changed its base from the theatre building to the school house. A gambling game was carried on night and day in the former, and the owners of the lease refused to allow the church people the further occupancy of it. "One of us" he said, "has to quit; these things don't run together." On October 18, 1863, the Rev. O. W. Whitaker succeeded Mr. Rising as rector, and remained in charge until June, 1865. The erection of a church edifice was begun July 18, 1864, and finished in the fall. It was a handsome brick structure, of the Gothic order, and supports an 826 pound bell. When completed cost about $13,000. It was at that time in a pleasant and most desirable location surrounded by residences, but is to-day almost lost to sight among the ruins of old hoisting works. It was first opened for divine worship on December 18, 1864. In April, 1865, the church was draped in mourning for thirty days in memory of

President Lincoln, assassinated in that month. In June, 1865, the Rev. Dr. H. D. Lathrop, from Ohio, took charge of the Gold Hill Parish and remained in charge until September 1, 1867, when he accepted a call to San Francisco. On October 13, 1867, St. John's Church was consecrated by Bishop Kip, Provisional Bishop of the Nevada Diocese. The Rev. O. W. Whitaker, of Virginia City, was invited to again take charge of the parish in connection with his own, which he did. This involved the most arduous labor, as it entailed upon Mr. Whitaker the responsibility of caring for three parishes at the same time—Virginia, Carson and Gold Hill. He held services at the latter place as often as practicable until 1870, when the Rev. J. McCormac, from Oregon, accepted a call from the parish. On the Fourth of July, 1870, the rectory was burned, and soon afterwards rebuilt. Mr. McCormac resigned on June 30, 1871, and Bishop Whitaker again was called upon to hold the services as often as he could. During the following year the Bishop and Rev. George B. Allen, of Carson City, held occasional services in Gold Hill, and on July 2, 1872, Bishop Whitaker was requested by the vestry to take full charge, which he did, and provided regular Sunday services until 1876, with the assistance of the Reverends Rush S. Eastman and W. R. Jenvey. These three divines managed among them to keep up regular Sunday worship in Virginia City, Gold Hill, Silver City, and Dayton. In 1876, the Rev. Rush S. Eastman was elected Rector of Gold Hill, and continued to serve as such until December 1, 1879, when he resigned to accept a call from Austin. Since his time there has been no regular rector at Gold Hill, but occasional services have been held there by Bishop Whitaker and his assistant, the Rev. George N. Eastman. The Sunday-school connected with the parish has never missed a regular session since it was first organized in June, 1863. At one time pending repairs to its school room, the school held its session in the street. It was mainly through the exertions of the Hon. N. A. H. Ball, deceased, who for a long time was the Senior Warden and the Superintendent of the Sunday-school, that the church was built and the school maintained. He died on August 28, 1870, and his loss was deeply mourned by all classes, and the Gold Hill Church suffered an irreparable loss. The Sunday-school at the time of his death numbered twelve teachers and 150 pupils.

SILVER CITY.

Chrysopolis Hall was the scene of the first gathering for public worship of the Episcopalians of Silver City. The Rev. Mr. Rising was the pioneer clergyman of the order here, as well as elsewhere. He held his first services in the above hall on June 6, 1862, his congregation numbering from 70 to 100 persons. The walls were lined with muslin, and two common candles inserted in the necks of a couple of empty beer bottles, shed a dim religious light upon the proceedings. The pulpit consisted of a round table, and the smoke from the flickering candles now and then drifted into the reverend gentleman's face. Services were held in Silver City with great regularity until December, 1873, when they were discontinued for a short time. From April, 1871, to February, 1872, Bishop Whitaker continued to conduct the services every Friday evening. The Rev. W. R. Jenvey, assistant minister of St. Paul's, Virginia City, began holding regular Sunday services in the public school house at Silver City in 1874, and in September of the following year began the erection of a church building. Soon after the general conflagration in Virginia City in October, 1875, the partially constructed edifice at Silver City was utterly wrecked in a fearful storm of wind, rain and snow, which lasted ten days. It fell to the ground on Saturday night, November 13th. Undismayed by this disaster, Mr. Jenvey at once went to work and rebuilt the church, and had it ready for occupancy on Christmas-day, 1875. Mr. Jenvey continued holding services here until he removed to Reno in August, 1878. Since that time the Rev. George N. Eastman has regularly held bi-weekly services in the church at Silver City.

CARSON CITY.

On September 25, 1862, the Rev. Franklin S. Rising held the first Protestant Episcopal Church service in Ormsby County, in the Court House at Carson City. On October 29, 1863, the Rev. W. M. Riley, now of Haddonfield, New Jersey, entered upon his duties as the first Rector of St. Peter's Parish, Carson City. His services were held regularly in the Court House, and he remained as Rector until April, 1866, when, engendering the dislike of his flock on account of his ultra pro-Southern sentiments, he resigned. After his departure the Rev. Dr. H. H. Lathrop held a weekly service at Carson every Friday evening, from August 1866, to September, 1867. In July, 1867, the vestry determined to build a church edifice, which was completed during the following summer. Between September, 1867, and July, 1868, the Rev. Ozi W. Whitaker, Rector of St. Paul's, Virginia City, held a regular week-day service at the State Capitol. At that time the pony-express was in operation between Reno and Virginia; and the reverend gentleman in those days was often seen riding in hot haste across the country on the fleet-footed animals employed by the express company. In October, 1867, Bishop Kip visited Carson, and at a service held in the Methodist Church, confirmed twelve condidates. In May, 1868, the Rev. George B. Allen, of Pennsylvania, received a call from the parish, and entered upon his duties as Rector on August 9th. It was on that day that the newly erected church was occupied for the first time for divine worship. On June 19, 1870, Trinity Church was consecrated by the Right Rev. O. W. Whitaker, Bishop of the Missionary Diocese of Nevada. It was a plain but

substantially constructed building, put up at a cost of $5,500. In December, 1873, it was enlarged twenty-four feet, making the auditory seventy feet in length. Two wings of the same height, 58x21 feet, were added to the main building, for a lecture and Sunday-school room. The auditory, consisting of fifty-nine pews, were arranged in three rows with two aisles, and all the stained-glass windows were donated by different members of the congregation. The cost of the entire improvements, including the expense of furnishing, amounted to nearly $12,000, only half of which was paid at the time. The first service in the church after it was enlarged was held by the Rev. Mr. Allen, on Easter Sunday, 1874; and on the following Sunday, Bishop Whitaker formally re-opened it for divine worship. On December 31st, Mr. Allen was transferred to the Diocese of northern California, and is at present officiating as Rector of the Protestant Episcopal Church at Petaluma, Sonoma County. The Rev. Samuel P. Kelly next officiated at Carson for some months, and was followed, on October 1, 1876, by the Rev. H. L. Foote, from Stockton, California, who remained in charge until May 11, 1878, when he resigned, to accept a call from Clinton, Massachusetts, his present post-office address. During Mr. Foote's time in Carson City, it was a period of great financial depression, which quite seriously affected the prospects of the church. The heavy debt, however, upon the property, was somewhat reduced.

On October 13, 1878, the Rev. George R. Davis, of Nevada City, California, took charge of the parish, and is the present Rector. He found the church $3,000 in debt, and the object of his energetic ministration was to lift this incubus. The ladies of St. Peter's Parish, who have always taken an active interest in the business details of the church went to work zealously, and in eighteen months after Mr. Davis' arrival canceled the entire debt. The church, which in 1878 had forty communicants, and 125 pupils in the Sunday-school, now numbers sixty communicants and 100 children in the school.

DAYTON.

A parish was organized at Dayton on December 26, 1863, under the name of the Church of the Ascension; but a year before that date services had been occasionally held by the Rev. Mr. Rising in the Court House. The Rev. O. W. Whitaker who organized the parish began his labors there on November 15, 1863, and held regular services without intermission until June, 1865. The Rev. W. H. Dyer was in charge from November, 1865, to April, 1866. In the summer of 1867 the Rev. O. W. Whitaker began holding regular Wednesday evening services in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and after that year services were held occasionally until 1874. The Rev. W. R. Jenvey officiated at the Court House regularly until his removal to Reno in August, 1878. In July, 1879, the Rev. George N. Eastman began a bi-weekly Sunday service in Dayton which he continues to the present day.

AUSTIN.

When Bishop Talbot made his missionary tour in Nevada Territory in 1863 he stopped at Austin a few days and held a service there. It was not until 1866 that regular worship according to Episcopal forms was established. In that year Mr. D. M. Godwin began a lay service in the Court House on Sundays. In March, 1868, the Rev. Marcus Lane, now in Michigan, began holding services at Austin, which he continued for one year. It was not until 1873 that a regular parish was finally organized and designated as St. George's. The Rev. Christopher S. Stevenson, from New York, served as Rector one year. He died in Brooklyn, New York, in 1880. The Rev. S. C. Blackiston, from Colorado, now at Fort Benton, Montana, succeeded Mr. Stevenson as Rector in September, 1874, and labored at Austin five years. In May, 1879, he was succeeded by the Rev. Samuel P. Kelly, who officiated as Rector of St. George's Parish for a few months. Mr. Kelly is today an active and leading member of the journalistic profession, and at last accounts his talented pen was in the service of the Oakland *Tribune*. The Rev. Rush. S. Eastman, the present Rector at Austin took charge of the parish on Easter, 1880.

A view of St. George's Church, Austin, is given on another page of this work. It is of the Gothic order of architecture, is built of brick, and is one of the handsomest church buildings in Nevada. It was erected during the rectorship of the Rev. Mr. Blackiston, and was consecrated to the service of the Lord on Trinity Sunday, 1878. The story of its construction is an interesting one. For years the services of the church in Austin were held in the Court House. On Easter Sunday, 1877, the Rector, after the sermon, called attention to the fact that the great need of the parish was a house of worship. The Easter offerings, he said, would be applied to a building fund. A lot had already been purchased, and the members of the congregation had graded the same and had built the foundation. Those who would pledge themselves to subscribe any sum toward the cause were asked to designate on a card the amount they could afford to give. After the contribution plates had passed around a pleasant surprise was in store for the wardens when they counted the offerings. One member of the congregation had pledged himself in a letter to build the church at his own expense if the others would agree to furnish it. This was the Easter offering of Mr. Allen A. Curtis, the Superintendent of the Manhattan Mine, Austin. It is needless to add that the offer was accepted, and that the liberality of Mr. Curtis stimulated the generosity of others. Mr. John A. Paxton and Mr. W. S. Gage united in the gift of a fine bell for the steeple. Mr. James S. Porteous presented the church with an excellent pipe-organ, which cost him $1,000, and which was

built by Alexander Mills, New York. The whole cost of completing and furnishing the church was $15,500, of which all but $500 was given by residents of Austin, or by those having business interests there.

The members of the congregation of St. George's Parish, without exception, contributed generously toward the cost of the new church which is completely and elegantly furnished and entirely free from debt. The erection, however, of such a building was possible only though the liberality of Mr. Curtis whose donation aggregated from first to last $9,500. Later the bank at Austin loaned the society $750 to erect a wall to maintain the grade around the church. A rectory was built before the erection of the church, and the total value of the church property at Austin is put at $17,000.

HAMILTON.

On Sunday afternoon, June 20, 1869, Bishop Whitaker held the first Episcopal services in White Pine County, in Broker's Hall, Treasure City. On the evening of the same day he held the first services at Hamilton, in the court-room of Justice Hetzel. The next service was held by Bishop Whitaker on August 7, 1870, in the City Hall at Hamilton, and on the following Sunday at the Court House. The Bishop officiated here for the ensuing two months, and until the arrival of the Rev. Samuel P. Kelly from Rhode Island. On September 24th a meeting was held at the house of S. M. Van Wyck, and St. Luke's Parish, Hamilton, organized, of which Mr. Kelly was chosen as Rector. Two weeks previously Bishop Whitaker had organized the Sunday-school. In October, 1870, a house was purchased and fitted up as a rectory. During 1871, owing to the exertions of Mr. Kelly, a neat frame church was erected, which was consecrated July 14, 1872. A month later Mr. Kelly accepted a call to Eureka, and he was succeeded by the Rev. John Cornell, now of the American Protestant Chapel at Nice. About the end of September, 1873, Mr. Cornell resigned. Since his time the parish has had no rector, though services are held there occasionally by the bishop and the clergymen of Eureka and Pioche. The population of Hamilton has almost melted away, but an Episcopal Sunday-school is still maintained there. Hamilton is still in a very depressed condition.

PIOCHE.

It was in a drinking saloon that the Protestant Episcopal Church first made its advent in this once notorious camp. The proprietor surrendered his establishment to the use of prayer and praise on the occasion of Bishop Whitaker's first visit, there being no other place large enough to accommodate a congregation. Amidst the strange surroundings of vice and its train of evils the impressive services of the church were read to a congregation of rough miners on September 13, 1870. About 150 persons densely packed the saloon, and on the sidewalk in front was gathered an equally large crowd unable to obtain admission. In the summer of 1871 Bishop Whitaker revisited Pioche, and twice held services in the camp. During this year the Rev. J. W. Lee officiated here a few months. The Rev. H. L. Badger, from Ohio, who had accepted a missionary appointment, arrived at Pioche in September, this year, and commenced the work of his mission. Three days before his arrival the entire town was reduced to ashes. For several months afterwards Mr. Badger held services wherever he could secure accommodations, meager as they were, first in one house and then in another. A neat little frame church and rectory was completed on July 21, 1872, at a cost of $3,679.54. After four years earnest labor in this camp Mr. Badger resigned, on account of the continued illness of his wife, and was succeeded by the Rev. H. H. Kline, who served as Rector from September 1, 1875, to January, 1877. He was then transferred to northern California, but after a year's absence returned in 1878, and continued in charge of Christ Church, Pioche, until the summer of 1879, maintaining regular services on Sunday, though engaged during the week in teaching. There is no Episcopal minister at Pioche to-day. The Sunday-school, with an average attendance of fifty pupils, was maintained up to the close of 1880.

EUREKA.

Public worship, according to the rites of the Protestant Episcopal creed, was first had in a canvas tent on Main street, Eureka, on September 28, 1870. During meal hours the tent was occupied as an eating-house, bearing the sign of the Antelope Restaurant. The services were announced to take place at 7 o'clock in the evening, but owing to the failure of Bishop Whitaker to arrive at the hour designated the people returned to their homes. It appears that the right reverend gentleman was on his way to Eureka, from Hamilton, that afternoon, but the stage-coach breaking down on the road a delay ensued. It was nearly 9 o'clock when he did arrive at Eureka, but notwithstanding the lateness of the hour the people determined to have a service at any cost. So messengers were sent out, and before 9 o'clock about fifty persons assembled in the tent. This was Eureka's Episcopal baptism. In the ensuing winter the Rev. Samuel P. Kelly officiated several times, and through his exertions a building lot was secured for the erection of a church. The corner-stone was laid in May, 1871, by Bishop Whitaker, and St. James' parish organized. The Bishop spent several weeks in Eureka that summer, during which the building of the church was pushed forward, and a comfortable rectory constructed. In August the Rev. W. Henderson took charge of the parish. Until November, 1871, the services were conducted in a tent, which on week days was used as a school room. In July, 1872, the Bishop visited the parish, and confirmed fifteen persons. On the twenty-eighth of that month the church edifice,

built of stone, was solemnly consecrated. Mr. Henderson resigned the rectorship in August, and on September 1st was succeeded by the Rev. Samuel P. Kelly. In March, 1875, Mr. Kelly extended an invitation to the Rev. C. H. Marshall, of Wyoming, to become assistant minister of the parish, which was accepted. On April 5th Mr. Kelly was elected State Superintendent of Public Instruction; and, resigning his charge, removed to Carson City to enter upon the discharge of his public duties. Mr. Marshall, thereupon, was called to the rectorship, and assumed charge. He resigned in February, 1877, to accept a call as Rector of the Episcopal Church at Denver, Colorado. The Eureka Church was closed for six months; but in August, 1877, the Rev. C. B. Crawford, from Pennsylvania, the present Rector, assumed charge. Since Mr. Crawford began his labors the parish has been entirely self-sustaining, which it never had been before his time. St. James Church has a flourishing Sunday-school.

RENO.

Bishop Whitaker held the first services at the school house in Reno, on October 16, 1870. His second service at the same place was held on April 12, 1872. In January, 1873, he began holding services in the Court House on alternate Sundays, which were continued until the arrival of the Rev. William Lucas, from Tiffin, Ohio, on the fifth of May. The parish, under the name of Trinity Church, had been organized by the Bishop in the previous February. J. C. Lewis was elected Senior Warden; A. J. Hatch, Junior Warden; B. F. Leete, Secretary; D. A. Bender, Treasurer; J. S. Shoemaker, Joseph De Bell, and C. H. Eastman, Vestrymen. Regular services were begun and held in the Court House by Bishop Whitaker, Rev. George B. Allen, of Carson City, and Rev. R. S. Eastman, of Gold Hill. In the meantime the Rev. Mr. Lucas had been called to the permanent rectorship of the parish. On May 5, 1873, he entered upon the discharge of his duties. In July of the same year a lot was purchased for $400, and a rectory built, which was ready for occupancy in October. The first confirmation service ever held in the parish took place in the Court House, September 6, 1874, when six candidates were presented. On May 24, 1875, the corner-stone of the church building was laid, and the work of erection begun. It was vigorously pressed, and on December 12th of the same year the church was regularly opened by Bishop Whitaker for public worship. It is constructed of wood, 32 x 70 feet, with a square tower at the right hand corner. Still the church was not completed. This had yet to be done, as well as the labor of extricating it from debt. The entire cost of the building was about $4,500. On April 1, 1876, a set of chancel furniture was received from some church friends in the East, at the head of whom was Miss Carrie E. Darlington, of Germantown, Pennsylvania. The Rev. Samuel P. Kelly completed this valuable gift by presenting a beautiful baptismal font as a thank-offering for the recovery from a severe illness of his child, Helen. In September, 1878, the Rev. William Lucas, run down by hard work and enfeebled by sickness, was compelled to temporarily resign his charge. The Rev. W. R. Jenvey, then assisting Bishop Whitaker in Virginia City, was called to the parish as Rector *pro tem.* on September 3, 1878. His first undertaking was the completion of the church building, the interior of which had remained unfinished and uncarpeted. During the six weeks the carpenters were at work services were held in Mr. Richmond Smith's Opera House, that gentleman kindly donating the use of the building. On December 17th, the church was again formally re-opened by Bishop Whitaker. There was not a dollar of indebtedness upon it, and it was ready for consecration, which solemn service took place on June 8, 1878. Meanwhile the Rev. Mr. Lucas decided that he could not return to the parish, and Mr. Jenvey, at present in charge, was called to the permanent rectorship. The total cost of the church building has been about $6,000. It is free from debt. The Sunday-school connected with Trinity Parish has fourteen teachers and 160 scholars.

BELMONT.

The Rev. Samuel P. Kelly held the first services of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Belmont in 1872. The Rev. S. B. Moore arrived there from Pittsburgh in the following year, and officiated as Rector of St. Stephen's Parish during the next four years. The parish organization, however, dates its corporate existence from February 16, 1874. In the following year Belmont lost fully one-half of its population by removal. But by the indefatigable perseverance of Mr. Moore, a neat church was erected and paid for. It is of wood, and capable of seating about 130 persons. The entire cost was $3,790, of which $2,750 was given in Belmont. It was consecrated on the third Sunday after Easter, 1875. Mr. Moore was succeeded in 1876 by the Rev. Daniel Flack, now of Rochester, New York, who had charge a little over a year. Mr. Flack resigned the rectorship at Easter, 1878, the business of Belmont having so far declined that a clergyman could not well be supported there. The church was thereupon closed for nine months; but in December, the Rev. Samuel P. Kelly undertook to revive the drooping spirits of St. Stephens, and zealously served as Rector of the parish until called to Austin on June 1, 1879. Since that date there has been no resident Episcopal minister at Belmont, though, through the efforts of Mrs. R. M. King, the Superintendent, a flourishing Sunday-school, in connection with the denomination, is still maintained. It was discontinued after Mr. Kelly left, but this zealous churchwoman reorganized it in October, 1880. The average attendance is about forty-five pupils. Bishop Whitaker occasionally visits the place.

CHAPTER XXVII.

THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The Pioneer Priest—First House of Worship—Effect of a Washoe Zephyr—Father Manogue—First Church at Reno—St. Vincent de St. Paul Society—Sisters of Charity—Father Manogue's Biography.

THE Rev. Father H. P. Gallagher, now of San Francisco, was the pioneer priest of the Roman Catholic Church in Nevada Territory. His first labors were performed at Genoa, in Douglas County, though he took general charge of the spiritual interest of the faithful in this region, holding regular services at Virginia City, Carson and Genoa. The history of the Catholic Church in Nevada dates from the erection, by the Rev. Father Gallagher, of its first house of worship in Virginia, in the summer of 1860. It was built without any precautions or calculations in guarding against the heavy winds and violent gales which occasionally visit this region, and, consequently, the first angry Washoe zephyr found it an easy prey, prostrating it to the ground. About the same time Father Gallagher had another church constructed in Carson, and another in Genoa. The one in Carson was shortly afterwards blown down in a hurricane, and the lumber was taken away by those who had a claim for wages.

The Genoa Church was not paid for, and whatever lien was on it was removed by some parties who had it appropriated for a Court House. In June, 1862, the Rev. Patrick Manogue took charge of the Virginia Parish, and erected another edifice at a cost of $12,000, which was consecrated under the name of "St. Mary's of the Mountains." The Passionist Fathers, in the winter of the following year, built a frame church on the divide between Virginia City and Gold Hill. It was opened for services on December 20, 1863. This building was afterwards transferred to Gold Hill, but was found inadequate to the wants of the congregation, and in the spring of 1864 the Rev. Father P. O'Reilly built a large and more commodious church. Mass was celebrated in it for the first time on May 16th, and on July 26th it was dedicated. Father O'Reilly afterwards took a trip for the benefit of his health, and during a voyage from Honolulu to Valparaiso, died on board the steamer, and was buried at sea. The Rev. Father Monteverde, now of Eureka, established in 1864, St. Augustin's Church in Austin, now in charge of the Rev. Father Joseph Phelan, and afterwards, during the White Pine excitement, built a church at Hamilton. In 1865 a church was commenced in Aurora, Esmeralda County, and raised a few feet over the foundation by the Rev. Father Walsh, and then abandoned because of the rapid depopulation of the place. The foundation is still standing there, a relic of early times. In 1868 the congregation of the Virginia City Church became so numerous as to require a larger house of worship. A brick church was thereupon erected by the Rev. Father Manogue, at a cost of $65,000. This was considered both an ornament to the city as well as a credit and honor to the Catholics. Immediately afterwards the Rev. Father Manogue was appointed Vicar-General of the Diocese of Grass Valley, which includes in its jurisdiction all of the State of Nevada.

CHURCHES BUILT.

Early in 1870 was built by the Rev. Father Thomas Grace, now in Marysville, the present church in Carson City, known as St. Theresa's, at a cost of $5,000. In 1871, a Catholic Society was organized by Father Scanlan at Pioche; and on April 15th, that year, they completed a fine frame church and parsonage at a cost of $4,000. The Rev. Father William Maloney, of Cherry Creek, now (1881) holds services there once a month. At the time of organization the church at Pioche had a membership of 300. To-day the number does not exceed thirty-five, but a Sunday-school, with a good attendance, is maintained. In 1872 a church was organized at Belmont, of which the Rev. Father Monteverde had charge; and in 1874 a church edifice was built at a cost of $3,000. There has been no priest stationed there, and they have never had regular services. The Rev. Father Phelan, of Austin, now visits Belmont once or twice a year. No Sunday-school has been in session there since 1874. In 1871, Father Monteverde built a frame church (St. Brendan's) at Eureka. Three years later a brick church, with a stone foundation, was erected by Father Hynes, at a cost of $5,000, the better to meet the needs of an increasing congregation. The first church at Reno was built by the Rev. Father Merrill in 1871. In the great conflagration at Virginia City, on October 26, 1875, the magnificent church built by Father Manogue in 1868 fell a prey to the flames, and was totally destroyed. The present edifice, a neat Gothic structure, considered to have the finest interior finish on the coast, was built in 1877 by Father Manogue at a cost of $60,000. This elegant structure is on the same lot as the old church which was burned down, fronting on E Street, and running along Taylor to F Street. The church has a membership of about 2,500 regular attendants. The communicants average 100 a month, and at Easter time increase to 1,200 or 1,500. Like other mining towns, the population of Virginia City exhibits many fluctuations and vicissitudes even in a single decade. The Catholic portion offered no exception to these mutations. For the past fifteen years they might have been considered as numbering active and nominal from 3,000 to 5,000 souls.

In 1879 the first Reno church was burned down in the great fire which devastated that town. The erection of the present church at Reno was commenced by the Rev. Father James J. Callan, the present Pastor. The latest addition to the list of Catholic churches in Nevada is the one just finished at Cherry Creek, White Pine, by the Rev. William Maloney. The Reverend Father rode over 4,000 miles through Nevada and Utah in his expedition to

collect the necessary funds. And now, after all his labors, he has the pleasure and satisfaction of having erected one of the prettiest churches in eastern Nevada. The foregoing accurately represents the surface progress of the Catholic church in the State. No trouble has been taken by the priests to collect statistics nor are any attainable by which a satisfactory exhibit could be made of the growth in numbers from time to time of the church or the actual value of the property owned in this portion of the Diocese.

EARLY CLERGYMEN.

Neither has it been possible to secure a satisfactory list of all the Roman Catholic clergymen who have labored in the State at different times since the beginning. Those, however, who are enumerated have been those who remained the longest and accomplished the hard work of church building. From 1865 to 1874 the Reverend Father Mevel, a French priest, held missions in the interest of the Catholic Church in various places in Nevada and California. Father Mevel preached during that time entirely in the French language. He assisted materially in building several churches in this State and elsewhere. In March, 1874, he left this country for Hayti. Those who are officiating to-day are the Revs. Patrick Manogue and Daniel O'Sullivan, at Virginia City; the Revs. John Nulty and Patrick O'Kane, at Gold Hill; the Rev. James J. Callan, at Reno; the Rev. Luke Tormey, at Carson City; the Rev. Andrew O'Donnell, at Winnemucca; the Rev. Joseph Phelan, at Austin; the Rev. D. Monteverde at Eureka, and the Rev. William Maloney at Cherry Creek.

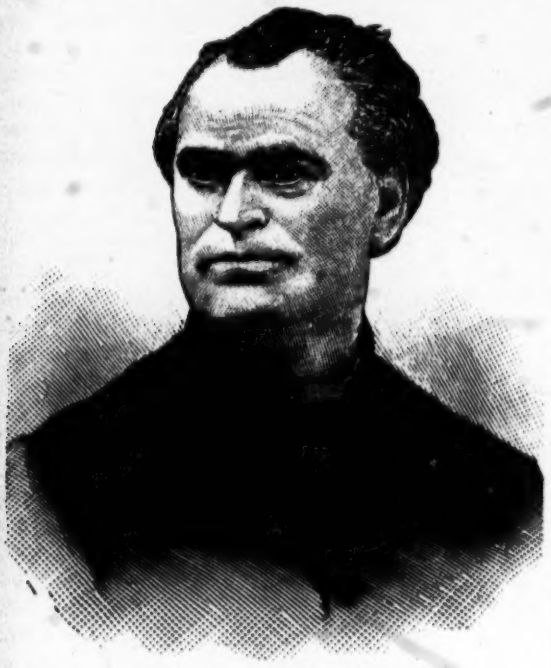
BENEVOLENCE AND EDUCATIONAL.

A vital and beneficial feature of Catholic Church work in Nevada, as well as elsewhere, will be found in its various agencies for the alleviation of human suffering, the care of the orphan, and the relief of the sick and destitute poor. Nearly every parish has its benevolent organization. A reference to one or two will suffice to explain the character of all. The altar and rosary societies connected with the Virginia City Church are united in one, and is chiefly composed of ladies. The members of these societies pay one dollar admission fee and fifty cents a month afterwards, and all funds arising therefrom are appropriated for the interior decoration and embellishment of the church, altar and sanctuary. The St. Vincent de Paul Society of Virginia is composed of both ladies and gentlemen, and numbers about five hundred members. This society is both benevolent and charitable, and though all the members are Catholics its works and charities are extended to all cases of want, suffering and distress without any discrimination on account of creed or nationality. Suffering humanity in every phase and complexion is the object of this laudable society. Besides a President, two Vice-Presidents, Secretary and Treasurer, five men and three ladies are appointed as visiting or investigating committees, whose duty it is to hunt up and report all cases of want, suffering, sickness and distress. Members pay one dollar entrance fee and fifty cents monthly dues. This society was organized in 1863 by the Rev. Father Manogue, who is still its President.

The Catholic institutions consecrated to the sacred cause of charity and education in Nevada are the Nevada Orphan Asylum, St. Mary's Hospital, St. Mary's School for girls and St. Vincent's School for boys in Virginia, and Mount St. Mary's Academy at Reno. The Orphan Asylum and the Virginia schools are situated a few blocks from the church, fronting on H street. These are all conducted by the Sisters of Charity. About one hundred orphans and half orphans are cared for here, supported recently by private contributions and charities. It was the first asylum provided for orphans in the Territory of Nevada, but as soon as the latter was admitted as a State the politicians went to work and secured the passage of a bill creating an orphan asylum under the control of the State. Hence since that time no State aid has been received by the Nevada Orphan Asylum. The St. Mary's and St. Vincent's schools are attended daily by about two hundred girls and one hundred boys. The schools are separate and boys only under the age of twelve years are admitted. These buildings were commenced in 1864 by the Rev. Father Manogue, and in October of the same year a branch of the Sisters of Charity, Market street, San Francisco, occupied and opened the school and asylum under the charge of Sister Frederica, who is still Superioress. St. Mary's Hospital, in the eastern suburbs of Virginia City, was commenced in 1875 by the Rev. Father Manogue, and the exterior was nearly completed when the great fire broke out in October of that year. The hospital fronts Union Street and is nearly opposite the International Hotel. It is well situated, surrounded by pleasant grounds, ornamented by trees and shrubbery, and during the summer months affords a charming view from the city. This fine brick building cost about $45,000, and is under the care of the Sisters of Charity. The grounds were purchased and presented to Father Manogue by Mrs. Mackay. Mr. John W. Mackay has aided in its erection, and his generosity and liberality toward both the Nevada Orphan Asylums and St. Mary's Hospital are well-known and gratefully acknowledged. The Convent school at Reno, known as Mount St. Mary's Academy, is under the charge of the Dominican Sisters. It is a three-story 45x65 frame building with a brick basement. It was built in the winter of 1878–79, and narrowly escaped destruction by fire soon after it was completed. The Catholics of Nevada contemplate the building of a college at Reno but, owing to the prevailing depression in all branches of business in the State, nothing yet has been done toward carrying out such a project.

BIOGRAPHY OF BISHOP MANOGUE.

The Rev. Father Patrick Manogue, who in November, 1880, was appointed by the Holy See Coadjutor, Bishop of the Diocese of Grass Valley, with the right of succession, has been at the head of every important Catholic work in Nevada during the last twenty years, and whose portrait is here presented. Bishop Manogue is a stalwart-limbed man



Rev. P. Manogue.

of gigantic build, and a heart as warm as the tropics, and as big as his body. It is said that there is not a man, woman, or child that does not know and venerate the man. He has had an eventful career. Born in County Kilkenny, Ireland, March 15, 1831, he emigrated to the United States in 1849. After residing two years in Connecticut he went to Chicago, where he spent about four years in the University of St. Mary's of the Lake. In 1854, he drifted out to California, and for three years earned his daily bread by hard work in the mines near Moore's Flat. Having saved enough money to defray the cost of a more advanced ecclesiastical education, he left for France, where he entered the Seminary of St. Sulpice, at Paris, for a four years' course of instruction. On Christmas, 1861, he was ordained a priest of the church by Cardinal Morlot. In 1862, he left Paris for Virginia City, where he arrived in June of that year. His labors in that parish have already been detailed. In 1868, Father Manogue was promoted to be Vicar-General of his Diocese, and in November, 1880, he was appointed as Coadjutor to Bishop O'Connell, of Grass Valley, whose advanced age makes a helper necessary. A pleasing incident of his exaltation was the reception of a congratulatory address signed by all the priests of the Diocese. On January 16, 1881, at St. Mary's Cathedral, San Francisco, Bishop Manogue received the rite of consecration at the hands of Archbishop Alemany. A complete history of the dangers Bishop Manogue has faced during his Nevada career, would form a volume as large and exciting as the history of the old crusaders. During the first two years of his service he traveled over the entire Territory, preaching, organizing, baptizing, ministering to the sick and dying, and tending to the burial of the dead. Among the rough, turbulent spirits that first populated the Silver State, hundreds of whom only recognized the existence of religion and priests as things to be scoffed at, his position was often hazardous. On one occasion, after a hard ride of 180 miles, to prepare for death a man under sentence of hanging, he found that the man was not as guilty as was represented, and without a moment's delay he retraced his steps in the face of the bitter winter blasts, and never halted until he had procured a reprieve from Governor Nye, which was followed by a pardon. On another occasion, after a long and dangerous ride, he was compelled to force a pistol from the hands of a brutal husband, who refused to allow him to administer the last rites of the church to his dying wife. His saving of Bonner, when the miners were about to hang him, and his successful efforts in settling the difficulties between the miners and the Chinese are oft-told tales. His services during the awful scenes at the mouth of the shafts following the fires in the Yellow Jacket and Belcher mines, are well remembered by all in Virginia City and Gold Hill.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Pioneer Preacher—His Hat Passed Around—The First Church—First Nevada Conference—The Colored People's Church—Dayton—Washoe City—Gold Hill—Starved to Death—Austin—Carson City—Hamilton—Winnemucca—Unionville—Reno—Eureka—Ruby Hill—Tuscarora—Elko—Mason's Valley—Death of Valentine Rightmyer—Church Work in Various Sections—Review—Defection in the Church.

THE pioneer of Methodism in Nevada was one Jesse L. Bennett, a local preacher, who labored in Carson Valley as early as 1859. This was then a portion of Utah Territory, and the designation of Carson Valley at that time in Methodist annals was generally understood to comprehend all the territory now embraced within the present boundaries of the State of Nevada. Carson Valley was one of the Methodist stations of the California Conference as far back as 1855. It was, however, a neglected fold until Bennett, like John the Baptist of old, came preaching to the people in the wilderness four years later. In 1857, the Rev. Ira P. Hale had been assigned to Carson Valley by the Conference, but there is no record in the subsequent minutes of that

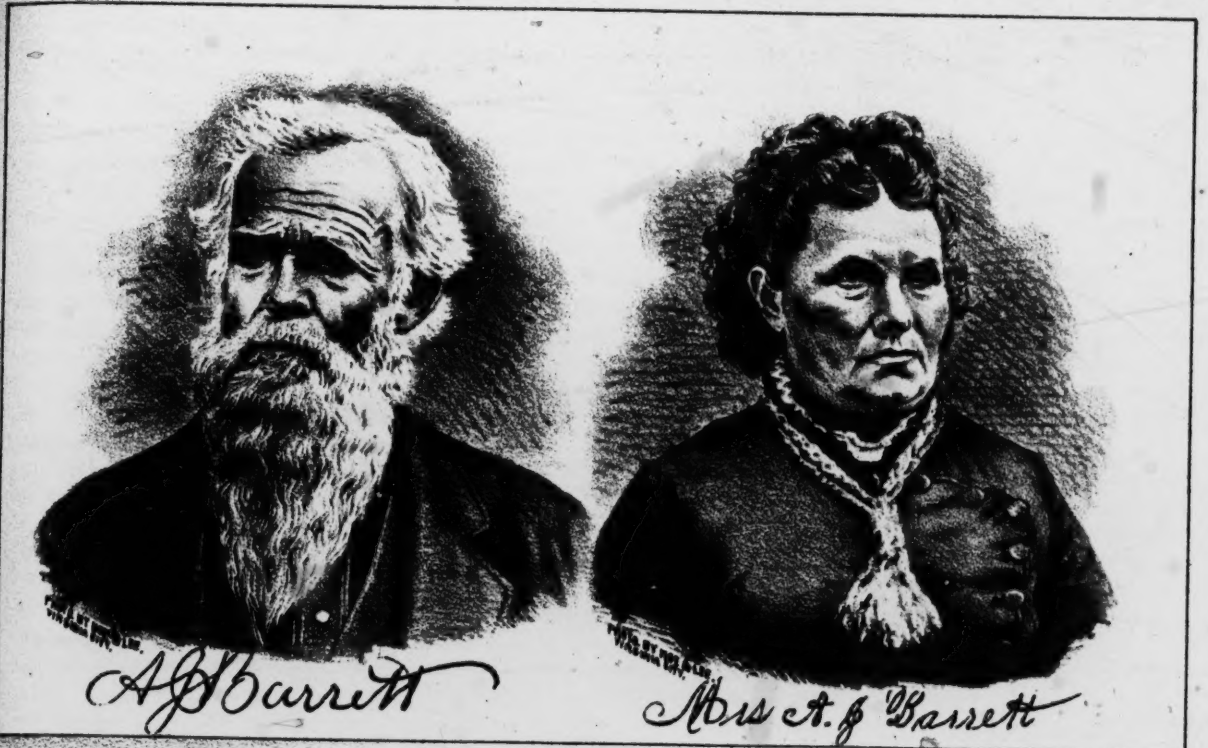
body that he ever labored at this post. At the Conference meeting in the following year the sum of $400 was appropriated out of the church mission funds to aid the work in Carson Valley. Bennett preached occasionally at Genoa and Eagle Ranch, on which Carson City now stands. In September, 1859, the California Conference pushed out the Rev. A. L. S. Bateman to Genoa, where he organized a society and labored for six months. He then departed for the East, and the society dissolved. Meanwhile, Jesse L. Bennett organized a society at Carson which also was in the throes of dissolution for want of members after he left in July, 1860. Some of the devoted band wandered off to other camps, and some who remained joined the Presbyterian Society. Thus at this time only two of the old members remained. Bennett arrived on the Comstock in the year following, and preached the first sermon ever heard in Virginia City. It was delivered on C Street one Sunday morning. It is related that after Jesse L. Bennett had concluded his discourse, he passed his hat around among the crowd. The preacher was astonished on its return to him when he found it almost filled with gold and silver. The collection amounted to several hundred dollars. Times were "flush," and the presence of a preacher was a welcome novelty for the wild and reckless men who then constituted the population of Virginia. The Rev. Samuel B. Rooney, from Stockton, California, was the first regular Methodist pastor in Virginia. He had withdrawn from his connection with the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1857; but at the Conference, in September, 1861, resumed his relations with that organization, and was assigned to Virginia City, at which place he had labored on his own responsibility some months before. At the same time Bennett was appointed to take charge at Washoe, then rising into prominence as the most important town in Nevada, next to Virginia. Rooney was an earnest, indefatigable worker. He labored in season and out of season. He preached in lodging-houses and in blacksmith shops, in fact, the rudest shelter afforded accommodations to the church-goers of that day. Rooney built the first church in Virginia. It was a little wooden structure at the corner of D and Taylor Streets, the site of the present edifice. It was an unpretending affair, put up during the summer of 1861, and cost about $2,000. At this time the regular membership of the Virginia Church numbered fifty-one persons. There was also a Sunday-school attached, having a roll of fifty pupils. The society at Carson, meanwhile, had been revived, and reported twenty-one active members. At the California Annual Conference in September, 1861, a new district was created and designated as the Nevada Territory District, under the presiding eldership of Rev. N. E. Peck. From this time it will be necessary to consider the separate record of each church organization, the better to trace and appreciate the steady growth of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Nevada.

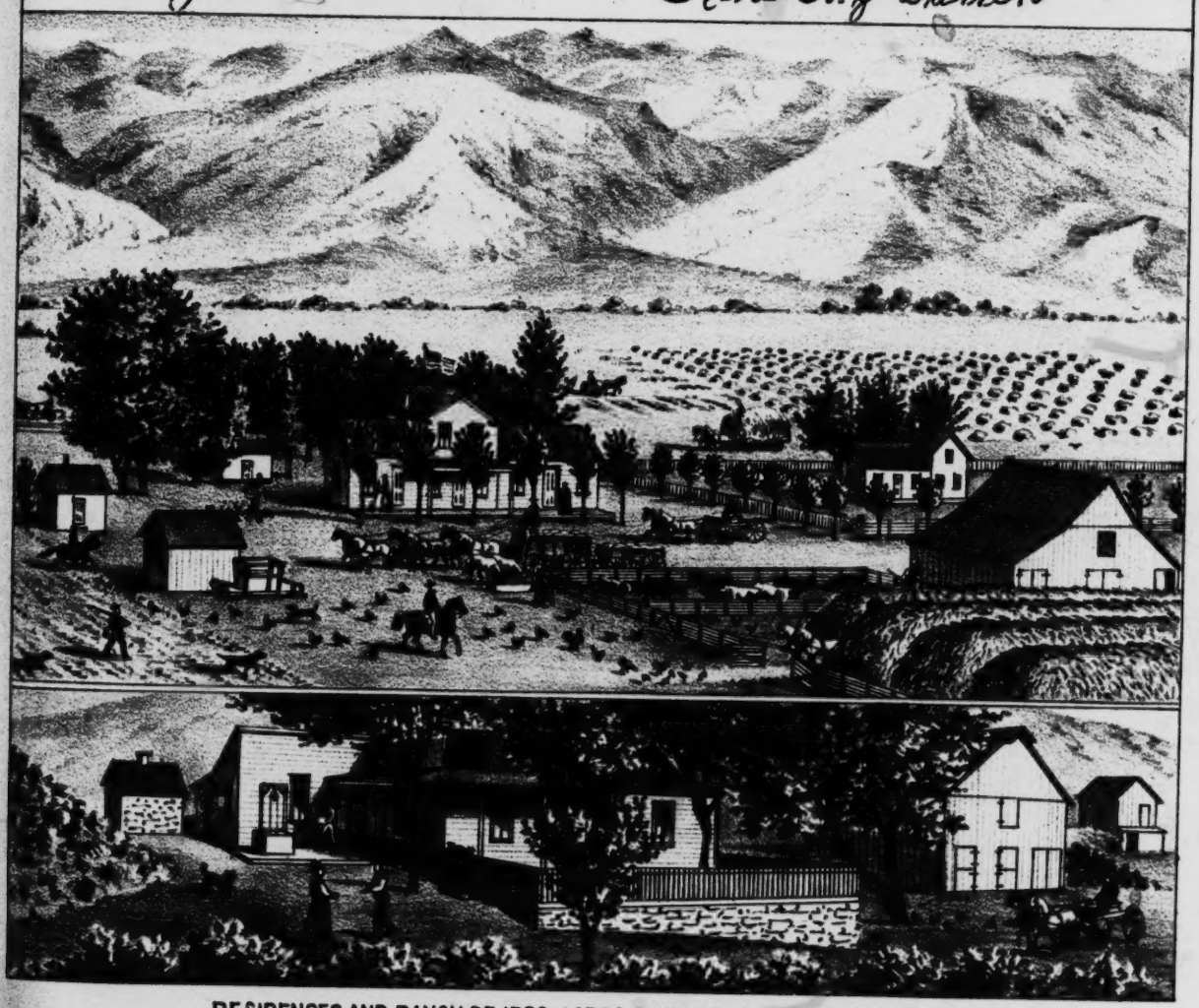
VIRGINIA CITY.

Rev. Samuel B. Rooney's church did not long answer the ambitious needs of its congregation. He was succeeded in the pastorate by Rev. C. V. Anthony in the winter of 1862, who, in the year following, erected a commodious and elegant brick edifice at a cost of $45,000, which was dedicated to public worship on February 14, 1864. A parsonage adjoining was also erected at the same time, at a cost of $2,000. Rev. T. S. Dunn, now at Alameda, California, succeeded Mr. Anthony and served two years. Meanwhile at the General Conference of the church in 1864, the district was erected with an independent Conference, embracing the State of Nevada and that part of California lying east of the western slope of the Sierra. The first session of the Nevada Annual Conference was held at the Methodist Church in Virginia in September, 1865, and its sixteenth session was held in the same place in September, 1880. The Rev. James E. Wicks relieved Mr. Dunn of the charge in 1866. The membership of the church had now grown to 100 persons, and the Sunday-school in like proportion. In 1868 Mr. Wicks was succeeded by Rev. A. F. Hitchcock, who served about fifteen months, and who was removed because he loved a fair member of his flock not wisely but too well. He was followed by Rev. T. H. McGrath, who is now the Sexton of the Odd Fellows Cemetery at Virginia. This work deals more fully on his connection with Nevada Church history elsewhere. Mr. McGrath was a great worker, and gifted with a rude eloquence which nearly always commanded for him a large audience. He remained in charge of the Virginia congregation over three years, and during that time the society passed through many vicissitudes.

WASHOE ZEPHYRS.

About one year after McGrath began his labors, a Washoe zephyr very effectually wrecked the church building. The wind came up about midnight, and before morning the roof had fallen in and the wall on the north side fell, demolishing an adjoining wooden dwelling, the occupants of which, asleep in bed at the time, narrowly escaped with their lives. The Rev. McGrath set to work repairing the disaster. Four weeks later the debris had been cleared away and all was ready for the brick-masons, when a fire burned down the wrecked edifice. The bricks were next sold, and a frame church built by McGrath, at a cost of about $8,000, on the same site. On Christmas Eve, 1872, another Washoe zephyr inflicted some damage on the building. The front doors were blown in, the plastering of the walls and ceilings shaken down, and the inside of the church generally wrecked. The interior, in fact, looked after the storm like the breaking up of a hard winter. Repairs were effected at a cost of about $3,000. The Rev. George W. Fitch, now Pastor of the Methodist





RESIDENCES AND RANCH OF 1500 ACRES, OF MESSRS. BARRETT & MALLETT.
ESMERALDA CO., MASON VALLEY, NEV. WITH VIEW OF MR. BARRETT'S RESIDENCE AT DAYTON.

Episcopal Church at Auburn, California, succeeded McGrath in the pastorate in 1873, and was relieved by Rev. C. McKelvey, of Canada, in 1875. The latter took charge of the pastorate a few weeks before the great conflagration of October, 1875, in which the church building fell in the general ruin. This made the second destruction by fire of the Methodist Church building in Virginia.

In 1876, a new and handsome frame church was erected on the old site at a cost of about $20,000, which still stands there; the fourth edifice erected by the Methodists on the same lot. It is called the Centennial Methodist Church, in honor of its erection and dedication in the Centennial year. Mr. McKelvey remained three years and was succeeded, in September, 1878, by the present Pastor, the Rev. W. C. Gray. The church indebtedness amounts to $7,000. It has a membership of ninety-two persons. The Sabbath-school is an encouraging feature, 350 children being members thereof. As an illustration of the floating nature of the population, it is a significant fact that there are not six members on the church-roll who were members in 1866. The organization has never lacked in liberal givers when aid was sought. Among those who contributed generously toward the construction of the first brick church, and who ultimately paid the entire indebtedness, amounting to $16,000, were John C. Fall, and Ex-Governor Blasdel.

AFRICAN CHURCH.

In 1873, the colored people of Virginia organized a church society under the jurisdiction of the African Methodist Episcopal Conference, and in June, 1875, erected a small frame church on E street between Union and Center streets. It was destroyed in the conflagration in the following October, and no attempt was made to reorganize the society, which never had more than a feeble existence, until 1879, when the Rev. Mr. Wier was appointed Pastor, and remained less than a year. Because of lack of financial support no pastor was subsequently appointed.

As early as 1862, an effort was made to organize a branch, in Virginia City, of the Methodist Church South, but the project was abandoned. Beyond the occasional visitation of a minister of the denomination seeking to build up a society, nothing ever was accomplished in this direction.

DAYTON.

The second Methodist Episcopal Church building erected in Nevada Territory was completed at Dayton, in 1863. In the previous year, J. Kilpatrick, a local preacher, officiated at Dayton. In 1863, the Rev. J. H. Maddox took charge of Silver City and Dayton, and the church building was erected by Maddox. The cost was $3,000, and it was a neat frame structure. The Rev. A. F. Hitchcock succeeded Maddox in 1864, and after him in succession came the Revs. Warren Nims, W. C. Gray, and A. N. Fisher. The town having run down, the charge was abandoned in 1873. Three years later a tramp set fire to the church building, and it was reduced to ashes.

WASHOE CITY.

J. L. Bennett, who afterwards was elected as Justice of the Peace at Washoe, and the local preacher, already referred to, had charge of the Washoe Valley Station in 1861. In the following year he was relieved by Rev. W. G. Blakely, who is now in Arizona, preaching and mining, and practicing law by turns. In 1863, the Rev. T. H. McGrath relieved Blakely of the charge at Washoe. In the same year he built a frame church and parsonage, at a cost of $4,500, and remained in charge until September, 1865, when he was succeeded by Rev. A. F. Hitchcock, who labored here two years; followed by Rev. Warren Nims, who left in 1869. Washoe soon afterwards began to decline, and, in 1872, was going down rapidly. The charge was finally abandoned, and the church building donated by the Conference to the School Trustees for a school house, and the free use of all denominations. It is still standing, and is doing good service at this time as a district school house.

GOLD HILL.

In 1865, the fourth Methodist Church building in Nevada was erected at Gold Hill. It was a frame church and the cost was about $4,500. In those days building material was very expensive, and an improvement of any description was worth about three times the present cost. From this may be formed an approximate idea of the character of a $5,000 building sixteen years ago in Nevada. The Rev. A. F. Hitchcock was Pastor at Gold Hill when its first Methodist Church was dedicated. After him came the Revs. A. Shaw, L. Case, R. A. Ricker, Colin Anderson, A. Taylor, George Jennings, V. Rightmyer, T. S. Uren, and George W. Fitch. During the pastorate of the latter in 1876, the church building was sold to a company in the fire department and moved one block further south, where it has since been occupied as a hose-house; fighting fire in a new direction. A lot was purchased nearer the center of the town and a new church with parsonage adjoining built at a cost of about $6,000. The Rev. Warren Nims succeeded Fitch. Next came the Rev. John Willis, and after him the Rev. De La Matyr, the present Pastor, who took charge on May 21, 1881. The population of Gold Hill has declined so rapidly within the last two years as to make it highly probable that the charge here will be abandoned.

STARVED TO DEATH.

The Rev. Valentine Rightmyer, who was Pastor of the Gold Hill church in 1873, died at his post on the eleventh of April of that year. He was a retiring gentleman of an extremely mild and sensitive disposition. It was given out at the time that the cause of his death was pneumonia, though those who took the trouble to investigate the matter, subsequently

made the painful discovery that Mr. Rightmyer had died of inanition, or want of sufficient nourishment. It appears that he had a large family and a small salary. To keep them properly fed and clothed he denied himself the necessaries of life. To outsiders he never once complained of his hard lot, and he died of starvation among a people who had plenty and would have only too freely and generously relieved him had they known his true condition. In those days, as at present, the story of distress had only to be once known to bring immediate and substantial relief to the sufferers. The widow of Mr. Rightmyer, now residing in California, has been in receipt of a small pension from the Nevada Conference ever since her husband's death.

The only other instance of a Methodist clergyman dying in harness in Nevada was that of the Rev. H. D. Slade, who had charge of the Aurora Station in 1863, and who died there in April, 1864, after ten months' service at that point. He was a native of Cayuga County, New York, and was thirty-one years of age.

AUSTIN.

Church work at Austin began in 1864, when it was created a charge by the Conference, and the Rev. C. A. E. Hertel assigned as its Pastor. He remained here two years, and was followed by the Rev. J. L. Trefren, who built the finest Methodist Church edifice in the State in the following year. Trefren exhibited shrewd business tact in this achievement. The community was rich in prospective treasure but exceedingly poor in pocket. The Pastor found everybody willing to contribute toward the erection of a church building, but nobody could pledge ready money for the cause. Nearly every man approached to subscribe was the owner of mining claims. If the Pastor would accept an interest in these claims he was welcome to them. A brilliant idea seized the reverend canvasser. He would accept donations of this character. The next difficulty was how to convert these claims into cash. At last Trefren hit upon the idea of pooling the claims, and organizing a Methodist Mining Company. The church was subsequently built on this magnificent claim, and considerable surplus capital remained with which to carry on operations underground. It is interesting to recall how the pastor converted his securities into coin. He made a journey to the granite hills of New Hampshire, his native soil, and diligently labored with the brethren there. He unloaded on his brother parsons in New England. He pointed out to the faithful the brilliant prospects of his mine in the silver hills of Nevada, and the stock could not be disposed of rapidly enough for the demand. They saw, as though by intuition, how they could at the same time serve the Lord, do good, and make money. Such a mine would pay dividends in heaven as well as on earth. There was a "boom," and Trefren realized over $250,000 on the sale of the stock. The result was the erection in Austin of the largest brick church building in the State, with the exception of the Roman Catholic Church at Virginia City. A splendid organ was also purchased, and a brick parsonage built. The amount expended on these improvements aggregated over $35,000. Trefren had sold his stock on the installment plan. Before the final installments were paid the "wild-cat" collapsed, and there was no money to pay the last claim against the church, and a debt of $6,000 was left on it. The property was sold to the county for a Court House, but was subsequently redeemed by the Church Extension Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church, which advanced money to pay the indebtedness, most of which has been repaid, and the society is now almost out of debt. The Rev. J. L. Trefren is now in Santa Cruz. In 1868 he was transferred at his own request from the Nevada to the California Conference. The ministers who followed him at Austin were, successively, the Revs. W. A. Cheney, Warren Nims, John D. Hammond, W. C. Gray, and C. W. Crall, who resigned on June 12, 1881.

CARSON CITY.

Allusion has already been made in this history to the fact that Carson Valley was the scene of the first Methodist activities in Nevada, and that the term was comprehensive enough to cover a greater area of country than is now understood by the designation. Though as early as 1859, Bennett, the pioneer Methodist preacher, had labored in the present capital town of Nevada, it was not until eight years later that the little community of Methodists there had risen to the dignity of owning a house of worship, the sixth church of that denomination erected in the State. For this reason Carson City is placed in chronological order after much younger towns. The historical truth is that she was the cradle of Nevada Methodism, though it cost her people of this faith a long and desperate struggle before they were able to put a roof over their heads. In the fall of 1861, the Rev. W G. Blakely was the Pastor in Charge of the station. At a quarterly Conference meeting held on November 4th of that year, at which among others in attendance was Gov. James W. Nye, a subscription paper was drawn up to be circulated in the town for the purpose of raising funds toward the cost of building a house of worship. The first Trustees were Judge Turner, Dr. H. H. Herrick, W. D. Chillson, Dr. Hugh V. Hudson, Wm. P. Harrington, and Mr. McLane. Over $500 was raised on the first effort. At a meeting of the society on November 1, 1862, the Pastor, Rev. T. H. McGrath, reported but one male and three female members, including his wife, as the strength of his congregation. A Sunday-school was organized for the first time a few days later, with six officers and teachers and thirty pupils. In 1863, the Rev. Warren Nims took charge of the station, and before the summer of the ensuing year, a parsonage costing $800 was erected. In December, 1864, Governor Blasdel and R. L. Higgins were

elected Trustees of the society, and early in 1865 a block of land was purchased for $1,000 as church property, and preparations made to build a stone church. During the remainder of that year, the Pastor, the Rev. Warren Nims, might have been seen every week-day driving a two-horse team hitched to a lumber wagon, on which he hauled all the rock used in the construction of the edifice. Nims was made of the right kind of timber for a pioneer preacher, and his indomitable pluck won for him the admiration of all classes of men outside as well as inside the church circle. In its issue of January 22, 1874, the Carson *Appeal*, then edited by the late Harry Mighels, in recalling Nims' work nine years before, remarked:

Many is the time we have seen this brave, cheerful, prayerful, little man's plug hat looming up from the springless seat of a stone-laden mule-cart.

In fact so earnestly did this heroic clergyman address himself to the task of building his church that the people stood by him with all possible and needed financial help. It was a protracted and laborious task. In June, 1866, the structure, still incomplete, had involved an outlay of $5,000. In the following November, the Rev. J. W. Stump succeeded Nims as Pastor in Charge, and for the greater part of the year 1867 the work of building dragged its slow length along. At the quarterly Conference meeting, held on August 27, 1867, the Pastor reported the membership vastly increased as the result of a powerful revival of religion under the leadership of Rev. A. B. Earle, an honored evangelist of the Baptist Church. At that time the congregation enjoyed the use of the Presbyterian Church building while awaiting the completion of their own. The edifice was finally ready for occupation on Sunday, September 8, 1867, and on that day was dedicated by Bishop Thomson. Its total cost was $10,000. In the following year, however, a marked falling off in church membership was reported, but, as an entry in the conference minutes discloses, there was not "a proportionate decline of spirituality." Another report of a church elder of the period significantly adds: "We are not as pious as we ought to be, but might be much worse." The relative degree of piety or impiety prevailing in Carson in 1867 is thus left to the reader's imagination. In 1868 the Rev. J. D. Hammond, at this writing Presiding Elder of the district and one of the Senators from Ormsby County in the Nevada Legislature, succeeded Mr. Stump. In 1869, through the liberality of Gov. H. G. Blasdel, the church debt, amounting to over $1,500, was discharged, and an old lot behind the Presbyterian Church belonging to the society was sold. Hammond was succeeded by Rev. A. N. Fisher in 1871. The society was then feeble as to membership and not specially flourishing as to congregation. The Rev. A. N. Fisher remained three years in charge.

In May, 1874, the church building was repaired, re-painted, the windows stained, and the pews and choir-gallery re-modeled. In November the Rev. A. H. Tevis was returned as Pastor, and stagnation followed, as there was much friction between him and his flock. In 1876 the Rev. J. D. Hammond was appointed Pastor in Charge and Presiding Elder. An attempt was made to heal existing difficulties, but it was not largely successful. Hammond remained till the end of the Conference year of 1878, when the charge was left to be supplied. He preached occasionally during the winter, and in the spring of 1879 the Rev. J. T. Ladd, came from Chicago and supplied the charge until the meeting of the Conference in that year, when he was relieved by Rev. E. C. Willis, the present Pastor.

The church has flourished under the pastorate of Mr. Willis. The membership has been largly augmented, the Sunday-school doubled its roll of members, and the congregation is much larger than for some years before.

HAMILTON.

In the winter of 1868, when the White Pine excitement was at its height, and there were over 15,000 people in the district, the Rev. T. H. McGrath was the only preacher in the camp. Rev. W. J. White followed for one year, and was succeeded by W. C. Gray, during whose pastorate a hall at Treasure Hill, used by mining brokers, was bought by the Methodists in 1872, and converted into a place of worship. It has long since been abandoned.

WINNEMUCCA.

The first preacher in Winnemucca was the Rev. L. Ewing, a reformed California gambler, who, after his conversion returned to the East and studied for the ministry. In 1872, he appeared at Winnemucca and held services in the school house. He was followed by Rev. T. S. Uren, and after the latter came the Rev. George B. Hinkle, who built a frame church at a cost of $4,000. Next came the Rev. W. Carver, who built and furnished a parsonage at a cost of $800. The Rev. Geo. W. Fitch succeeded him and the Rev. F. M. Warrington was the next Pastor. The latter was succeeded by Rev. John B. Willis, the present Pastor, in March, 1881.

UNIONVILLE.

The Rev. L. Ewing, who operated in 1872 between Winnemucca and Unionville, built a frame church at the latter town in that year. John C. Fall, whose liberality in aiding in the construction of the first brick church in Virginia City has already been mentioned, offered to contribute one dollar for every dollar given by others toward the construction of the Unionville Church. In this way he defrayed half the expense of the building, the total cost of which was $2,800. After Ewing, came in the order named, the Revs. A. P. White, Colin Anderson, George Jennings, and John W. Pendleton. Like a great many once flourishing towns in Nevada, Unionville has almost faded from the map. Very

few of the old settlers remain, and no Methodist pastor has had an abode there during the last two years.

RENO.

The decline of Washoe City was contemporaneous with the rise of Reno as a populous center. Washoe Valley, of which Reno is the *entrepôt*, was not, however, neglected by the Methodists in the early days. In 1863, the Revs. F. M. Willis and G. B. Hinkle preached in the valley, and a small society was organized soon afterwards, but no regular service was held for some three or four years, till the town of Reno was located. A society was then organized in Reno, and services regularly held in the school house. In 1870, the erection of the church building was commenced by the Rev. A. R. Ricker; was completed in the following year, and dedicated on July 30, 1871. The cost of the building was $4,000. In 1873, the Rev. A. J. Wells was transferred from Fort Wayne, Indiana, and stationed at Reno. He secured a lot on West Street, and built a very neat parsonage. In the following year Mr. Wells moved to California, and was followed by the Rev. Mr. Arnold. At the Conference of 1875, the Rev. G. W. Fitch was appointed Pastor, and was succeeded in 1876 by the Rev. Thomas S. Uren, who also remained one year, and was followed by the Rev. W. C. Gray, in 1877. The present Pastor, the Rev. C. McKelvey, began his labors at Reno in 1878. The church building at this time was much in need of repairs, but the society was small, and most of its members in moderate circumstances; but, by persevering efforts, $1,000 was raised, and expended in thoroughly re-fitting, carpeting, painting and papering the interior, building an addition for the choir, and in fencing in the lot. The society now has a very neat, tasteful, and commodious church building, which escaped the ravages of the great fire in 1879. Mr. McKelvey, the present Pastor, is a native of Canada, and spent some seven years in the Methodist ministry in the Dominion. He came to Nevada in 1875, at the request of Bishop Peck, to take charge of the Virginia City Church. He was there at the time of the conflagration in October, 1875, in which all the church property was destroyed. He re-built both the church and the parsonage, but before occupying them he was burned out again, and lost all his personal property, including his library.

EUREKA.

The Rev. Arnold was the first Pastor, Rev. L. Case, second, and the Rev. John De La Matyr, third. They preached in the Court House. Mr. Arnold organized the first society. A frame church costing $3,500, and a parsonage costing $600 were built at Eureka by Rev. John A. Gray, the Pastor, in 1875. It was burned in the first great fire in 1879, and during the pastorate of Rev. R. A. Ricker, was partially rebuilt, and occupied a few months, when it was again completely destroyed in the general conflagration in the summer of 1880. The Rev. J. T. Ladd took charge of the congregation here in September, 1880, and owing to his zealous labor, a new and handsome little church was built in the spring. It was dedicated on Sunday, April 17, 1881, the Rev. C. W. Crall, of Austin, delivering the dedication sermon. The entire cost of the new church was $2,500. Mr. Ladd assumed an unpaid indebtedness of $250, and the Eureka Church stands entirely free from all liabilities. The present edifice, it will be seen is the third one built on the same lot in less than two years.

RUBY HILL.

The only instance on record in Nevada of a church building going up without the active aid of a pastor, is to be credited to Ruby Hill. In 1876 the members of the Methodist Society, planned, built and paid for a church building, before a pastor made his appearance. The Rev. R. A. Ricker, the first to labor at this station, was assigned to the charge by the Nevada Conference, at its meeting in September, 1880.

TUSCARORA, ELKO COUNTY.

At this place a Methodist Church Society has very recently been organized, and the Rev. T. W. Pendleton appointed to act as Pastor in Charge. Soon after Mr. Pendleton arrived at Tuscarora he found the congregation was not able to support a minister, and for some time, to make both ends meet, he was obliged to work in the Grand Prize mine during the week, and preach on Sundays. The society built a parsonage costing $500.

MASON'S VALLEY.

Mason's Valley and Pine Grove comprise one charge. The first Methodist Church service held in Mason's Valley was by Rev. R. Carberry in 1866. He was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Orn, who was followed by Rev. Thomas Bartley. The last-named minister organized the church society in 1874, when it started with two or three members. The society now numbers twenty-five souls. The church building was erected in 1880 by the Rev. J. T. Ladd. It is a frame structure, 25x40 feet, and cost $1,700. J. J. Fox, B. F. Rymers, C. Hernlabin and Dr. Richardson were active workers in the enterprise. Since the Rev. G. B. Hinkle, the present Pastor, took charge, which was in November, 1880, he has built a neat frame parsonage costing $600.

ELKO.

This is a Methodist station, and the society consists of about twenty worshipers. The Rev. Mr. Ewing labored at Elko at one time, and the Rev. George Jennings acts as a supply at the present time. There is no church building at Elko.

REVIEWS.

The foregoing completes the list of Methodist Church Societies now in existence in this State, and of those which have ceased to exist. It is interesting to review the growth of Methodism in Nevada

J. C. Hagerman

JAMES C. HAGERMAN

Is a native of the State of Virginia, having been born at Malden, Kanawha County, August 22, 1837. Mr. Hagerman traces his parentage, with laudable pride, to a long line of ancestors prominent in the history of his country, and bears relationship with many of the distinguished personages of the present day. Those who are familiar with the history of Maryland, Virginia and Ohio, will well remember the ancestral name. His father was a native of the State of Maryland, removing into Virginia when quite young. Upon his mother's side he springs from the distinguished family of Thurman, one of the oldest and best known of the Old Dominion, and now of world-wide fame through the veteran statesman of Ohio.

The gentleman of whom we write enjoyed the usual advantages of the youth of the prominent families of Virginia in acquiring an education, which advantages were well improved, giving him an education fitting him for any rank in life. Among his earliest steps upon entering the arena of life, and perhaps his wisest one, was in taking a partner for his toils and triumphs, a sharer in his joys and sorrows, from among the fair maidens of his native place. In 1860 he was married to Miss Catherine Walker, daughter of Frederick Walker, Esq., one of the oldest families and prominent merchants of Malden.

Thus prepared and supported for life's contest, the young couple sought new homes amid new scenes on the shores of the Pacific. It is a bold move at any time to leave friends, the customs and associations of the past, and to cast one's lot with strangers, but it is that class who settle and create new countries and keep the ball of civilization rolling onward. Mr. and Mrs. Hagerman moved to California in 1860, making their home in Marysville, Yuba County, where Mr. Hagerman entered upon the business of a merchant. This he continued until the fall of 1867, when he came to Nevada. Soon after, following the excitement of the time, he went to White Pine, and there engaged for a short period in business, but, after one year's experience in that region, retraced his steps westward, and settled for a permanent home at Reno, where he now resides, one of Reno's most respected citizens and prosperous merchants.

Mr. Hagerman, like all citizens of active life, intelligence and patriotic impulses, takes a prominent part in the political questions of the day. He was on the Presidential Electoral Ticket of 1876, and was a delegate to the National Convention at Cincinnati in 1880. Though he has never been a candidate for any office of profit, he has borne his share through the political contests, and has twice made the canvass of the State through two Presidential campaigns, giving trenchant blows for the support of his party.

since it was first fairly planted twenty years ago. A comparison of the statistical returns submitted at the Nevada Conference of 1880 with those exhibiting the condition of the Church in Nevada Territory in 1860, the first of which there is any official record shows very clearly the progress accomplished. In 1860 there were in the Territory seventy church members and four local preachers, being seventeen and one-half members to each clergyman, and in 1880 the number was 470, with thirteen preachers, or about thirty-six members to each clergyman. The average for the whole United States is one minister to 141 members. In 1860 the value of the church property, consisting of one lot was $300. The Conference returns of 1880 represent its total value as $62,300, which includes eight churches and eight parsonages. To this should be added new improvements since the last meeting of the Conference, consisting of a $2,500 church at Eureka, and a $600 parsonage in Mason's Valley; also the church at Ruby Hill valued at $2,000 and which by some inadvertance is overlooked in the official returns. This would bring the total value of the property of the Methodist Church in Nevada at the present time up to $67,400. It should be borne in mind, however, that this does not represent the aggregate amount expended in church-building between 1860 and 1880. A careful summing up shows that the losses by fire during these twenty years amount to $59,600, and by abandonment of church property in deserted camps about $6,500 more. Thus the value of property destroyed and unavailable is nearly equal to the present total assets of the church, and the expenditures for real estate and improvements in twenty years amount to about $284 *per capita* on the basis of the existing membership.

The Board of Church Extension of the Methodist Episcopal Church, second only in importance to its Missionary Society, if not indeed a part of it, has contributed liberally to the practical work of church building in Nevada. Whenever the Conference has asked for aid it has been cheerfully given. It has not only erected new churches in destitute places but has contributed toward the rebuilding of those which have been destroyed by fire. Its last donation was $1,000 to the Methodist Church Society of Eureka, whose property was twice destroyed by fire in one year. The work of promoting the growth of the denomination in Nevada is still zealously carried on. Wherever a new mining camp springs up their plans are at once laid to extend the influence of the Society. The organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church is so thorough that no territory, however remote, is neglected. Its traveling preachers are ever on the go. The circuits are as large as the area of many of our Eastern States, and as means of conveyance the preachers still largely rely on the saddle and the buck-board. Under the torrid heat of the summer sun and the fierce and searching wintry blasts these noble, unselfish, and ill-paid men, exposed to all degrees of physical discomforts, labor incessantly in the service to which they have devoted their lives.

In this connection it is worthy of remark that Genoa, the county seat of Douglas County, and the oldest town in the State, as well as the headquarters of a rich and extensive farming region, has never had a Methodist Episcopal Church. A movement, however, has been recently inaugurated having for its object the erection of a church building in Genoa. The Rev. J. D. Hammond, who held services in that town on March 28, 1881, mentioned this fact and said he believed that before fall the residents of the valley would have a suitable place in which to worship.

A project was agitated in 1878, and at the Nevada Annual Conference in that year a resolution was adopted to build a University in the State under Methodist auspices. Beyond the appointment of a committee and the selection of Reno as the location, nothing further has been done. The scheme, it is conceded, has been abandoned.

DEFECTION IN THE CHURCH.

The history of Methodism in Nevada would be incomplete which ignores mention of the defections in its ministry during the period covered by this narrative. The first of which there is any record is the case of the Rev. Thomas H. McGrath, who had been conspicuously identified with the material progress of the order from the earliest times. The story of his active labors as a church builder has already been told. In the summer of 1873, Mr. McGrath's doctrinal views having become more liberal in character than the tenets of his persuasion permitted, he resigned his charge in Virginia, and organized a liberal society of Unitarians, in the same town, and which is referred to under its proper head. Curiously to say, his successor in the pastorate of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Virginia, the Rev. George W. Fitch, also abandoned the Methodist order some years later. Mr. Fitch resigned charge of the society at Winnemucca, in June, 1878, and on July 7th of the same year, was confirmed by Bishop Whitaker, of the Protestant Episcopal order, in Trinity Church, Reno. On the following day he became a Postulant, and on July 23d was admitted as a candidate for Deacon's orders. He is now (1881) serving as Pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Auburn, California, having, in 1879, recanted his Episcopalian professions, to rejoin the Methodist Episcopal Church.

CHAPTER XXIX.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The New School Branch—First Meeting—Call for a Church at Carson—Organization in Virginia City—Churches in Various Parts of the State—Renunciation of a Minister—Gold Hill—Austin—Elko—Eureka—Pioche.

THE Presbyterian Church in Nevada was started by what was known as the New School Branch of the denomination. In the spring of 1861 the Rev. W. W. Brier, exploring agent of the Assembly's Committee of Home Missions, visited the Territory of Nevada in his official capacity, and called a public meeting at the stone school house, in Carson City, on May 19th of that year, to organize a society. This was the initial movement to plant Presbyterianism in the State. The Rev. W. W. Brier is at the present time a resident of Centerville, Alameda County, California. He organized the churches at a later date at Virginia and Austin. The work of building up the Presbyterian Church in Nevada has been expensive, and not as a whole successful. To-day there are only four church buildings in the State under the control of the denomination—at Carson City, Virginia, Elko and Eureka. All the congregations occupying them are self-sustaining except the one at Elko. At other places societies have been organized, but they are now practically extinct. The growth of all has been extremely slow—barely perceptible. For a long course of years they seem stationary or declining. Church organization as an experiment or an expedient may have been carried too far. Previous to July 14, 1870, the Presbyterian Churches of the State of Nevada belonged to a Presbytery called Sierra Nevada, and the Presbytery belonged to a Synod called Alta California. At the same time there was another Synod on the Pacific Coast called the Synod of the Pacific, which had several Presbyteries. These two Synods in large part were extended over the same areas of country. Both assumed to occupy the same magnificent domain, which included California, Nevada, Oregon, Washington, Idaho, Utah, and Arizona.

In the vast Territories sloping eastward and westward from the backbone of the continent, now known as Montana, Wyoming, Colorado, New Mexico, western Dakota, and Nebraska, were six Presbyterian Churches, without Presbyterian connection, extremely weak, flickering lights amidst the widespread darkness. These six churches, added to the Synods of Alta California and the Pacific, represented thirteen years ago, the entire strength of the Presbyterian Church in the western half of our country. In 1870, after the Old and New School Branches in the northern States had been united into one body, the two Synods on the Pacific Coast were consolidated and called the Synod of the Pacific. In July, 1870, this Synod convened in San Francisco and divided the whole country embraced within its limits into five new Presbyteries, without much, if any, regard to the boundaries of any former Presbyteries. These were separate and distinct from each other, lying side by side, but not overlapping one another. According to this arrangement all Presbyterian ministers and churches belonging to either of the old Synods, and now located within the geographical limits of any one of the new Presbyteries, were to be regarded as belonging to those within whose bounds they might happen to be located. So when the Sacramento Presbytery was formed on July 14, 1870, as well as four others, by the Pacific Synod to include about twenty-four counties in the northwestern part of the State of California, the State of Nevada, and the Territories of Utah and Idaho, the Presbyterian churches in Nevada came under the care of the Sacramento Presbytery. These churches were those of Carson City, Virginia City, Elko, Austin, and Hamilton. Two other churches have been formed since; one at Eureka and the other at Pioche. Below are presented the separate history of each of the above-mentioned societies, except the one at Hamilton, in regard to which there is not much to be said. In July, 1870, it was understood that it had only six members. In April, 1871, Mr. John Marchant was Ruling Elder, and was elected by the Sacramento Presbytery an Alternate Lay Commissioner to attend the Presbyterian General Assembly in Chicago in May of that year, provided the Ruling Elder from the Elko Church, Mr. E. V. Robbins, could not attend. The Hamilton Church, however, never made any report to the Sacramento Presbytery.

CARSON CITY.

On the nineteenth day of May, 1861, a meeting of Presbyterians was held in the stone school house in Carson City. It was addressed by the Rev. W. W. Brier, who urged upon his hearers the propriety of forming a church organization in connection with the Constitutional General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of the United States. At this meeting, Judge Flenonkan officiated as Chairman, and the following gentlemen were elected as Trustees, to procure a site and erect a house of worship: G. A. Sears, J. Gasharie, S. Fraser, Wm. M. Stewart, and H. B. Pomeroy. The Board of Trustees organized by the election of G. A. Sears as Chairman, and afterwards procured a plan and drew up specifications for a building. Subscriptions to the amount of about $5,000 were immediately thereafter obtained. On June 2, 1861, the following written request was presented to the Rev. Mr. Brier: "We, the undersigned, desiring the ordinances of God's house, do hereby request you to organize us into a church of Jesus Christ, to be known by the name of the First Presbyterian Church in Carson City, and to be placed by you under the care of the Presbytery of Sierra Nevada, and of the Synod of Alta California." This document was signed by Mr. G. A. Sears, Mr. J. D. Sears, Mrs. Mary E. Sears, Mrs. Mary A. W. Sears, Mrs. Phebe Pierson, Mrs. Lydia S. Helm, Mrs. H. A.

Thomas, Mr. S. Fraser, Mrs. N. G. Boyd, Mr. A. T. Taylor, and Mr. S. G. Lam. All except Mrs. Boyd had been members of various evangelical churches, and Mrs. Boyd had been baptized. A meeting was held on the same day, and all thereupon united in church fellowship. S. Fraser and A. T. Taylor were unanimously elected Ruling Elders, and ordained after service that evening. Mr. Brier returned to California and made a statement of the circumstances attending the organization of the society, and of the importance of the field for usefulness, to the Rev. A. F. White, of Gilroy. On September 12th, Mr. White arrived at Carson, and began his labors as temporary supply, on the second Sabbath of that month. It was thought to be too late then to erect a house of worship before the closing in of winter, and the enterprise was postponed until the following summer.

On August 31st a second meeting was held in the District Court-room for the election of a Board of Trustees, the term of the first Board having expired. The election resulted in the choice of S. Fraser, G. A. Sears, Orion Clemens, William Corbett, and Judge E. C. Dixon. The Trustees were instructed to initiate efficient measures for the erection of a house of worship with as little delay as possible. A new subscription paper was circulated, and about $5,000 pledged. A site was now purchased, money collected, and the work of building commenced. Before the approach of winter the brick walls were up and secured. During the spring and summer of 1863 but little was done towards its completion owing to the financial depression in the community. In February, 1864, a contract was made with responsible parties for the completion of the house entire by the first day of May following. On the second Sabbath of May, 1864, the church edifice, which was of brick, was duly dedicated by the Rev. A. F. White, assisted by the Rev. William C. Pond, of Downieville; and the Rev. Warren Nims, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Carson City. Mr. White remained as Pastor until April 12, 1868, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Alexander, who discharged the duties for three months. The Presbyterian clergymen who have since his time officiated as Pastors of the church at Carson City were as follows: Rev. T. W. Atherton from July 3, 1868, to November 8, 1868; Rev. J. Fraser from November 8th to December, 1869; Rev. I. N. Hurd from December, 1869, to May, 1871; Rev. James Woods from September, 1872, to December, 1874; Rev. J. P. Egbert from February 21, 1875, to May 7, 1875; Rev. John Laird from May 7, 1875, to June 12, 1876; Rev. Josiah McClain from September, 1876, to April, 1880. From the latter date until the beginning of the present year (1881) the pulpit has been vacant. In January last, the Rev. H. V. Rice, from Brooklyn, New York, arrived and took charge of the church as its Pastor. There are at the present time two Elders in this church, Mr. William Anderson, and John J. Singleton. The number of church members reported last May was seventy-nine; the number of pupils in the Sabbath-school was 120.

VIRGINIA CITY.

On the twenty-first of September, 1862, a Presbyterian Church Society was organized and a meeting held in the Methodist Episcopal Church for that purpose. Sixteen persons were present. The Rev. W. W. Brier, of the Home Missionary Society, constituted those present into a Church. Messrs. Nelson W. Winter and E. Caldwell were elected Ruling Elders. In December, 1862, the Rev. D. H. Palmer arrived from New York, and entered upon his duties as the first Pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Virginia City. He was succeeded by the Rev. W. W. Martin on November 16, 1864. The Pastors who served afterwards, and the dates on which they assumed charge were as follows: Rev. J. E. Taylor, August 9, 1867; Rev. H. Sloat, January, 1869; Rev. W. W. Macomber, March 18, 1870; Rev. I. N. Hurd, May 31, 1872; A. C. Gillies, November 17, 1875; E. Graham, June, 1878. The latter resigned in November, 1880, and his successor, the Rev E. F. Walker, the present Pastor, took charge in April, 1881. It was a long time after the first organization of the society before a meeting house was built. It was not until early in 1867 that actual operations were commenced having this end in view. On July 7, 1867, the church was dedicated. It had cost $4,700. The funds which enabled the society to rise to the dignity of owning a meeting house were secured through a successful mining speculation. The Trustees had received from some friends on the inside what is known as a point, on the stock market. With the little money in the treasury they purchased a few shares of stock, which rose in a few weeks several hundred dollars in value. They sold out before the crash, and with the proceeds bought four lots on C Street, the principal business thoroughfare in Virginia. On either side of the meeting house they erected buildings, rented out for stores, and from which they have since derived an annual rental nearly sufficient to pay the salary of their minister, and meet the running expenses of the society. This church has three Elders, A. B. Elliott, John S. Grant, and Andrew Fraser. The organization reported last May, 105 members, and the Sabbath-school 200 pupils. The church building being located outside the district ravaged by the conflagration of 1875, escaped damage by the fire. Until the date of its erection the congregation worshiped in the District Court-room.

GOLD HILL.

The Presbyterians organized their first society in Gold Hill at Odd Fellows Hall, on Sunday morning, November 1, 1863, and a week later elected as Trustees, E. Caldwell, Giles H. Gray, S. H. Robinson, Dana Walcott, and C. P. Bartlett. Soon after the organization, the Rev. W. W. Macomber, from the East, arrived and took charge of the congregation

for several months. At the first service held in Gold Hill, the sermon was preached by the Rev. Fred Buell. No meeting house has ever been built by the denomination in this town, and the society has led a feeble existence since its birth. There is no Presbyterian organization in Gold Hill at the present time.

AUSTIN.

The first Presbyterian organization in Lander County was established with forty-five members, at Austin, on Sunday, January 3, 1864. The *Reese River Reveille*, of December 12, 1863, had published an announcement that at the Court House services would be held by Rev. L. P. Webber, a Presbyterian minister, in the morning, and by the Rev. E. K. Miller, a Methodist minister, in the afternoon. The society prospered up to 1868, at which time many of the members left the place, and those remaining found it impossible, without a church building, to keep up the organization. An effort was made to raise funds to build a church. Several hundred dollars were collected for the purpose, but the edifice was never built. The Austin Society was assigned, on July 14, 1870, to the Sacramento Presbytery. At that date it had about thirty-six members, but it never afterwards made any reports to the Presbytery. In 1873, the church organization was broken up. No Presbyterian Society exists at Austin to-day. The Ruling Elders of the Austin Church have been J. S. Slauson, Elijah Stanford, and John Marchant. The Trustees were J. S. Slauson, John Horne, and A. Nichols. The Presbyterian clergymen who have successfully officiated at Austin, were the Revs. L. P. Webber, —— Taylor, H. H. Hill, E. Willard, J. P. Pinney, and A. M. Stewart, deceased.

ELKO.

The Rev. John Brown, a young Presbyterian minister, a graduate of Glasgow University, Scotland, and of Union Theological Seminary, New York, arrived at Elko early in March, 1870. On the twenty-sixth of that month he organized a church society with a membership of seven persons. The railroad company gave him four lots on which to build a church, toward the cost of which $1,200 were contributed by church members outside of Elko county. The total amount expended in its construction was $2,500. In the introductory portion of this chapter the amusing incident which culminated in the building of the Elko Presbyterian Church is related. The organ used by the congregation was presented to them by the Rev. Henry Ward Beecher. The Rev. Mr. Brown, who is now in Jacksboro, Texas, was succeeded by the Rev. C. D. Roberts in August, 1872, who remained in charge until October, 1875, soon after which time he died, and on November 20th of that year the Rev. Joseph H. Byers succeeded to the pastorate of the church. The Society at that time consisted of only four members—Mrs. Yeates and her two daughters, and a Mrs. Van Alsteyn. Mr. Byers remained at Elko till the twenty-seventh day of August, 1877, and is now in Lawrence, Kansas. During his ministry he received eighteen additions to the church. The eldest was John Seitz, seventy-five years, the youngest, Essie Thebo, ten years old. Her parents, Mr. Byers complained, were unbelievers, and soon forced her to leave the church. Four others were converts from the Mormon faith. During his time Mr. Byers married twenty couples and officiated at twenty-one funerals. He had but one Elder in his church and he lived at Palisade, thirty miles away. He never had any Deacons, being destitute of material out of which to make them. Early in 1878 the Rev. Robert McCulloch assumed charge, but discontinued preaching regularly in June, 1879, occasionally visiting the congregation for some time afterwards. There was a vacancy until April, 1880, when the Rev. A. J. Compton was appointed Pastor, and continued in that relation until the last of September following. The Society owns a parsonage which was built some time after the church. The present Trustees are J. H. Rand, R. R. Bigelow, James Clark, L. H. Morgan and James Brain. The number of members reported in May, 1879, was twenty-five, but the number since that time has been reduced to six. The Sabbath-school reported in 1879 eighty-six pupils, but there were at last accounts but sixty-three in regular attendance. The Elko Church has suffered of late years by being frequently left without a minister, and by the steady waning of the population of the town. It has no Elders to-day. In 1871 an Elder of this church, Mr. E. V. Robbins, was elected by the Sacramento Presbytery as Lay Commissioner to represent it in the Presbyterian General Assembly, which met in Chicago in May of that year.

EUREKA.

In August, 1873, the Presbyterian Church was organized at Eureka, by six members. The Sacramento Presbytery entered it upon its roll of churches on October 4th of that year. The Rev. W. C. McDougal was the first Pastor. He was succeeded in the following year by the Rev. Josiah McClain, who remained at Eureka until the summer of 1876. The Rev. Samuel M. Crothers then took charge until May, 1879, when he was followed by the Rev. Geo. W. Gallagher last year.

The present Elders are, Mr. John Horne and Mr. Thomas Evans. The number of church members reported last May was thirty-nine. The number of pupils in the Sabbath-school was ninety. The society has a meeting house which was erected soon after the organization was effected. It escaped destruction in the last disastrous conflagration which reduced half the town to ashes. On March 26, 1881, the Rev. Mr. Gallagher exploded a theological bomb-shell among his congregation by simultaneously renouncing the tenets of orthodoxy and resigning his charge. The causes which impelled Mr. Gallagher, who was greatly esteemed in Eureka by his own people and the public generally, to sever his

relations with the Presbyterian faith were given by him in a letter as follows:—

I dissolved my connection with the Presbyterian Church of this place last night, and will send my renunciation of the standard doctrines of the Church to the Presbytery of Sacramento by to-night's mail. The cause of my severing my connection with the Presbyterian Church is my divergence from the confession of faith in these points: In that I do not believe in the doctrines of eternal punishment, of the Trinity, of the inspiration of the Scriptures, nor in the orthodox view of the atonement. My views now are what may be termed Unitarian, and when I join a Church hereafter it will be the Unitarian Church, for that faith, in my view, is truest to nature, to reason, and to true religion.

Mr. Gallagher's action created a general sensation among the church people of the town, and created no little interest in all parts of the State. A general desire was expressed by all that the gentleman, who was noted as a very eloquent speaker and a sound logical reasoner, should publicly give his reasons for his sudden and unlooked-for step. To this end an address, signed by nearly one hundred of the most prominent citizens of Eureka, was presented to him, requesting him to deliver a discourse upon the subject connected with his renunciation of the doctrines and teachings of the Presbyterian faith. On the evening of March 30th Mr. Gallagher delivered an elaborate address in explanation of his course at the Eureka Opera House.

PIOCHE.

In 1873, a Presbyterian Society was organized at Pioche. The Rev. J. P. Egbert, now of San Jose, California, was the first minister, and he remained about six months. He held his first service on January 26, 1873. The organization started with twelve members in the following April, but it never enjoyed a prosperous career. The decline of business at Pioche, the departure of most of the population to other camps, and the fact of not having ministers to labor there, soon made it impossible to keep up the society of Presbyterians. In October, 1879, it was taken off the roll as one of the churches of the Sacramento Presbytery. The Rev. Mr. Egbert was succeeded by the Rev. H. B. McBride, now of Colusa, California, in July, 1873.

A recapitulation of the strength of the Presbyterian Churches of Nevada shows that in May, 1879, the date of the last official returns, the total membership was less than 300, and the roll of all the Sunday-schools combined numbered about 500 children. Since that time there has been a steady decrease, and there is reason to believe that about one-half the above number would more accurately represent the real strength of the Presbyterian denomination in Nevada to-day. A fair estimate of the total value of the church property places it at about $15,000.

CHAPTER XXX.

BAPTIST AND CONGREGATIONAL.

The Colored Church—Tabernacle Baptist Church—First Service in Carson—The Congregational Church—Its Organization—The First Pastor.

THE first Baptist Church in Nevada Territory was organized in Virginia City by the Rev. Mr. Satchell, in 1863. With the exception of one person all the members were colored people. Mr. Satchell remained their Pastor a little over one year. Dr. W. H. Stevenson, from Rhode Island, was then ordained Pastor, and continued in that relation about two years. In 1866, the church having become dissatisfied with its Pastor, divided, and the meeting house was sold and moved away. That body was never reorganized. About the year 1865, the Rev. Mr. McLafferty came from the East and organized a society called the Tabernacle Baptist Church, which worshiped in the Court House. Mr. McLafferty remained about two years and went to California, when the organization died. On the first day of June, 1873, Rev. C. L. Fisher, of Santa Clara, California, arrived in Virginia City in response to an invitation from an acquaintance with a view to the establishment of a Baptist Church. He entered at once upon his mission. For two months services were held in the District Court-room. Thence the congregation was removed to the Miners' Union Hall, after three months and for better convenience they again removed to the Washington Guard Hall. A third removal three months later found them holding weekly services in the parlor of Sister Cochrane. During these months eighteen members had signed the roll, and on December 14, 1873, a council was called. It consisted of the Rev. C. A. Bateman, the Rev. H. Richardson, Bible Agent of Nevada, and the Rev. C. L. Fisher. The sermon was preached by Mr. Bateman, Mr. Richardson acting as Moderator, and Mr. Fisher as Clerk. At the conclusion of the exercises it was announced by the Moderator that the First Baptist Church of Virginia, Nevada, was duly organized. The Rev. C. L. Fisher accepted the pastorate. In April of the same year, a lot was purchased for $800, of which $300 was paid and the Trustees gave their notes for the balance. On June 1st a contract for a church edifice was let at $2,100, and the building was ready for occupation on July 12th. It is located on C Street, is forty feet long and twenty-three feet wide and has a seating capacity for 156 persons. Subsequently the basement of the church was fitted up as a lodging house at an expense of $1,207, making the total cost of the church and lot amount to $4,107. On October 1, 1875, the Rev. C. L. Fisher tendered his resignation on account of ill-health. During his ministry thirty members were added to the church. On December 30, 1875, the Rev. James Wells, of California, accepted the pastorate, which he resigned on May 12, 1876. The Rev. G. W. Ford took charge of

the church on June 4, 1876, and discharged the duties of Pastor one year. From August 1, 1877, to March, 1878, the Rev. T. J. Arnold, of Reno, held a monthly service in Virginia. From March, until November 3, 1878, the church was closed. On the latter date the Rev. T. J. Arnold became Pastor, a relation which existed until May 15, 1879. During his ministration, six united by baptism, two by letters and one by experience. On January 1, 1880, the Rev. H. W. Read, the present Pastor, arrived from Clayton, Jefferson County, New York, and entered upon his ministry. Mr. Read had served as a volunteer chaplain in the Union Army and was held for some time a captive at Libby Prison. He had led an eventful life during a long career as missionary of the Baptist Church. His congregation now numbers but thirty-six persons. The church society struggles under a debt of $1,200, due the American Baptist Home Missionary Society. Mr. S. E. Reid is the present Clerk of the church.

In the summer of 1874, a few Baptists in Carson City began holding services on Sunday under the ministry of Major Sherman, who had been licensed to preach. On November 1st, in that year, the Rev. C. A. Bateman preached a sermon at Carson City on the occasion of the regular organization and recognition of the first Baptist Church in that town. Sixteen members signed the Articles of Faith and the Covenant. The Rev. C. L. Fisher officiated as Clerk and the charge was delivered by the Rev. H. Richardson, the Moderator. The consecrating prayer was offered by the Rev. Mr. Read. Early in 1876, the Rev. J. G. Burchet settled as Pastor, but remained only a few weeks. The church soon died for want of support.

On November 28, 1875, the Rev. C. L. Fisher, having left Virginia City, organized a Baptist Church in the Opera House, Reno. Fifteen members signed the roll. In January, 1876, the society built, at a cost of $2,800, a small meeting house, assembling in it for the first time on May 7th of that year. The Rev. C. L. Fisher soon afterwards resigned the pastorate and departed for California. For a short time the Rev. C. A. Bateman preached to the congregation. In 1877, the Rev. T. J. Arnold acted as Pastor for fourteen months and then went to Virginia City. In the conflagration of March 2, 1879, the little meeting house at Reno was reduced to ashes; but on July 12th, of the same year, the society began the erection of a larger house of worship. It now has a church building which will cost it $4,000, when an unpaid debt of $2,500 is cancelled. In the summer of 1880, D. Banks McKenzie, a temperance advocate concluded to become a preacher, and was ordained by I. S. Kalloch and some members of the Metropolitan Church in San Francisco, as the Pastor at Reno. But he remained with the church but a few days after his ordination, returning to California, and again leaving the Reno Baptists without a Pastor. His hasty departure left the impression on the congregation that he had only sought the office of Pastor to serve an ulterior purpose. He secured the title of Reverend to his name, thereby giving, as he hoped, greater *eclat* to his work as a temperance orator. The present Trustees of the Reno Baptist Church are Jason Smith, John Smith, Captain F. Cook, W. W. Morton, and W. Sanders; Captain F. Cook is Treasurer, and Robert Ash, Clerk. The largest number of members it has had at any one time was seventy-five. It has not fifteen at present, but has recently secured the services of the Rev. —— Scott as Pastor. Besides the two buildings at Virginia and Reno there are no other Baptist Churches in the State. The present value of the church property is about $5,000, against which there is an indebtedness of almost equal amount.

The Rev. Winfield Scott has recently taken charge of the Baptist Church at Reno, and is building up a large congregation, besides materially reducing the church indebtedness.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

In response to a call issued on June 7, 1870, a Council of Congregational Churches met at the school house, Reno, on February, 18, 1871. The Rev. J. E. Benton, of California, was chosen Moderator of the Council; and J. C. Hagerman, of Reno, was elected Scribe. A petition was then presented on behalf of the society organized on January 20, 1871, to sustain "an independent Congregational form of worship in the town of Reno." Of that society S. M. Webber was President; D. B. May Vice-President; and N. C. Kinney, Secretary. On the next day, February 19th, the First Congregational Church of Reno was organized. The original members were J. C. Hagerman, Kittie Hagerman, Sophia Scott, Mary F. Poor, Annie L. Poor, James C. Weston, Nellie Kinney, Mary Fairchild, Mary C. Kinney. The Rev. A. F. Hitchcock was elected Pastor. A house of worship was soon built, and owned jointly with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows of Reno. It was dedicated to public worship on Sunday, June 20, 1873, by the Revs. James Woods and C. A. Bateman. The Pastors who have regularly officiated since the organization of the church were the Revs. A. F. Hitchcock, L. R. Rosboro, F. R. Girard, W. J. Clark, C. H. Rope, A. Drahms, and G. F. G. Morgan, at present in charge. Excepting temporary intervals, the church has been in active operation since its establishment. The edifice is free from debt. A Sunday-school is regularly maintained in connection with the church.

CHAPTER XXXI.

SCHOOL HISTORY OF NEVADA.

[BY D. K. SESSIONS.]

Sketch of Pioneer Schools—Scarcity of Data—Sources of Revenue—Buel Shoe Fund—Report of First Superintendent—School at Virginia City—Sierra Seminary at Carson—Territorial Law Relative to Text-books—Teachers' Wages—Adobe School Houses—Statistical Exhibit of 1864—State University—Mining College—United States Land Grants—Elko Selected as the Site—Scarcity of Pupils—Efforts of First Principal—Regents of—Liberality of Congress—Public School Fund—State Educational Officers—County School Boards—Duties of State Superintendent—Compulsory Education—Non-sectarian Schools—Private Schools—Catholic Orphanage—List of School Officers—List of Teachers—Qualification of Teachers—Colored Children—Negroes, Chinese and Indians—Returns of Teachers and School Trustees for 1880—Value of School Property—Financial Transactions of Schools by Counties.

DATA for the compositions of the beginning of school history are scarce and hard to collect. The chief reliance for this information is the "oldest inhabitant." Few of the old pioneers are left, and those who still linger, have better memories for events more startling than for the affairs of rudimentary education. From 1859, and up to this date, when all Nevada was a county of Utah Territory, and thinly settled in occasional fertile spots by Mormons, nothing definite can be known with regard to the condition of education in the sage-brush land.

What incidental scraps of such information might have been obtained, have not been acquired for the reason that those who have been depended on to make the necessary research in their respective localities, have, in almost every instance, failed to assist the writer in this undertaking. The most then that can be done is to give an outline of the school history of this State—a skeleton as well fleshed as the conditions render practicable.

The first report of Superintendent of Public Instruction, made to the State Legislature, was made by A. F. White, December 12, 1864. He speaks of this report and the condition of public school education as the third that had been made, the two preceding having been made annually to the Legislature of the Territory. These cannot now be found. From Mr. White's report, referred to, the following statistics are gleaned: At the beginning of the State Government, in 1864, there were ten counties organized, in which there were but twelve school districts, eight school houses and eighteen schools. In 1862 the whole number of youths between four and twenty-one years of age was 1,134. In the latter part of 1864 this number had increased to 3,657. In 1862 there were probably two hundred pupils attending school, and in 1864 nearly 1,000.

As to the cost of maintaining schools in this new country, an approximate estimate may be formed by taking the total amount expended in Storey and Lyon Counties—the only counties from which any financial report was received—which is $71,739 79. As to the grade of schools, in 1862 there were but five primary classes in the Territory. In 1863, the record shows six primary schools, two intermediate and one grammar.

Under the State organization the public school system took new life immediately, and toward the close of 1864 there were in Nevada twenty primary schools, four of mixed grade, four intermediate and one grammar, the whole number of schools being thirty-seven. The school communities, however, were small mining camps merely; hence it may be justly inferred that the grades were not sharply defined, and, compared with what we regard as graded schools now, there were as yet scarcely any thoroughly graded schools in the State. The condition of public education was as precarious and unsettled as the states of society, at a time when nobody contemplated making a home in "Washoe," as all Nevada was familiarly styled by Californians, but followed the uncertain drift of mining excitement, looking forward to the time when he should make a "stake," and return home to live in "America." But few absolutely free schools were maintained. The fixed sources of school revenue were merely nominal; but already the seed of love for our great national institution of free public school education was seen transplanted and germinating hardily under the difficulties and obstructions of our peculiar mining life.

THE BUEL SHOE FUND.

In this great and good work the people showed themselves deeply and thoroughly in earnest. Appeals to their liberality were seldom made in vain. The demand for private contributions was almost always cheerfully met, nor were rate bills regarded as onerous. Indeed, the maintenance of the schools in the early days of Nevada was rather a personal affair, and was in substance more of a private than of a public character, though they were entirely free in effect, for none suffered for the want of tuition merely because they could not bear a part in its expense. As illustrative of the pioneer spirit for the management of education among the children, an incident may be cited of early times at Austin, the county seat of Lander County: In the fall of 1863, the first action was taken toward starting a school in this camp. Trustees were elected, and a committee was appointed to raise funds. A collection of $930 was made. In the spring following, the Buel Shoe Fund was added to this sum. The origin of this fund is humorous and suggestive: Col. D. E. ("Dave") Buel, still alive and active, was a prominent and successful pioneer. He was a man of prodigious stature and symmetrically built. His feet, of course, in order to correspond with the other parts of his frame, were enormous; and his shoes, which he wore loose, as a sensible man always does, excited surprise and admiration. On the evening of May 26, 1864, a pair of the Colonel's shoes were borne from their seclusion and put up at auction for the benefit of the public school fund. Tom Wade, as auctioneer, sold and re-sold them, until

$106.05 was realized from the sale. Another incident strangely characteristic of the period, but earlier by about two years, occurred in Carson City.

CARSON ROWDY FUND.

It was when Carson was in her flush, and when, if she could have looked forward to her present law-abiding and staid social condition, she would have blushed for her then horde of faro dealers and "short card" fiends. Two prominent citizens, whose names are withheld, conspicuous for their success in the manipulation of mining shares, as well as for startling bravado, took possession of a theater one night. They swaggered down the main aisle, armed with six-shooters and bowie-knives, to the terror and consternation of the audience, composed in small part of women and children, and ordered the curtain dropped. Their singular command not being instantly obeyed, they made a rush for the stage. The actors fled in dismay, and the curtain fell, whereupon the conquerors proceeded to reduce it to ribbons with their formidable knives. For this act they paid, no doubt cheerfully enough, for it was not consonant with the times to set any high value on money, $1,000 for the benefit of the common school fund of the town.

GROWING SCHOOLS.

In Virginia City, the largest town, there were only seventeen children attending school in October, 1862. In the same month of the following year there were 420 school children in the county, of whom 360 were at Virginia, and 60 at Gold Hill. The school house at the latter place was a very creditable building, furnished with seats and desks from San Francisco. The Territorial Legislature passed a law in December, 1861, authorizing the incorporation of the Sierra Seminary at Carson City. The incorporation has never been made; but Miss H. K. Clapp, one of the earliest ladies to take up her home in Nevada, and who instituted the project, started a private school about that time, and has been teaching a private school for boys and girls continuously ever since, under the name of the Sierra Seminary. It may be remarked, in passing, that the conditions in Nevada are not such as to render it practicable for the higher grade instructions of learning to be successful. The State is too sparsely settled, and the competition with old established colleges and seminaries in California and Eastern States cannot be withstood. This fact will be fully illustrated in the history of the University of Nevada farther on. Associated with Miss Clapp in founding her school were Mrs. E. G. Cutler (now Mrs. Haydon) celebrated as a singer and elocutionist, and Miss E. C. Babcock. The first comprehensive statistical exhibit of school affairs was made by Rev. A. F. White, Territorial Superintendent, and also the first Superintendent under the State Government. This exhibit, given on the following page, will show at a single view the condition of the common schools in 1864.

For the sake of still further insight into the condition of public education in the ten counties then organized, the following supplementary statement is subjoined, being abstracts from the reports of County Superintendents, whose names are appended:—

ORMSBY COUNTY—WILLIAM B. LAWLER.

In this county there are 512 children between the ages of four and twenty-one. Only 173 attend public schools. About 125 attend private schools. About forty out of every 100 receive a street education, which is one of idleness, and often of wickedness and crime. Within the year one school district has been organized, and will soon have a comfortable school house. At present there are but two school houses in the county. Schools have been sustained six months during the year, in each district. Amount paid teachers, $1,780; highest salary paid teachers, $125 per month; lowest, $40 per month. In Empire District the books reported in use are Standard First and Fourth Readers, National First and Second Readers, Primer, Elementary and Standard Spellers, Mental and Practical Arithmetic, probably Thompson's.

STOREY COUNTY—JUDGE FRANK TILFORD.

The receipts of the Board of Education from December 7, 1863, to October 30, 1864, amounted to $47,820.70. The expenditures for the same period were $46,121.31, leaving a balance of $1,699.39. The existing indebtedness of the Board is $3,300, contracted by their predecessors in office, $2,000 of which amount is evidenced by outstanding bonds, and the remainder, $1,300, is secured by mortgage on the property of the Board in the city of Virginia. There are 1,243 children in Storey County, between four and twenty-one years of age. The public school in Virginia District has one Grammar School, two First Intermediate Schools, one Second Intermediate School, and three Primary Schools. In Gold Hill District there is one First Intermediate and one Primary School. In Flowery District there is one mixed school. The number of children enrolled in the various schools, is 390. Average daily attendance, 275. Text-books in use: Spellers, Sargent's and Webster's; Algebra, Davies'; Geography, Cornell's; Penmanship, Payson, Dunton, Scribner's; Grammar, Green's course; History, Lossing's United States; Natural Philosophy, Comstock's.

WASHOE COUNTY—REV. T. H. M'GRATH.

This county is divided into seven districts. There are 549 children and youths between four and twenty-one years of age—253 males and 245 females. There are 136 children under four years of age—fifty-five were born in Nevada. Number of pupils attending school, 248. The average daily attendance has been 197. The whole number of teachers employed during the year was thirteen—eight males and five females. The highest salary paid for teaching was $125 per month; the lowest was fifty-two dollars. The whole time taught was fifty-six months. The whole amount of public funds received was $3,346.25. Whole amount raised in the districts by contribution was $129.75. Amount expended for teaching, $4,670; for other purposes, $2,375.75. There is no private school in the county. The schools are primary. But few of the text-books recommended by the Territorial Board of Education are used. A list of the books in use not given.

Andrew J. Hatch

HON. ANDREW J. HATCH

Was born April 15, 1827, at Lanesboro, Susquehanna County, Pennsylvania and resided at Lanesboro and Great Bend, in that county, until 1838, when his father moved to Chenango County, New York. In this beautiful and romantic country the young Andrew Jackson grew to manhood. Those were great Jackson days when the Surveyor was born, and like many another scion of Democratic lineage born in the period when "Old Hickory" was a power in the land, carries the initials of the hero of New Orleans and the "Sage of the Hermitage." In the excellent academies of Oxford and Norwich, where gathered the ambitious youth of Chenango, Broome and Otsego, he acquired that first-class training which enabled him in later years to become the skillful surveyor and engineer.

Grown to manhood he sought the exciting scenes of the Pacific Coast, and in September, 1852, he went to Tuolumne County, California, where he was engaged in mining and teaching school until 1857, when he entered the Government surveying service under Col. A. W. Von Schmidt. In 1858 he was appointed United States Deputy Surveyor, by Surveyor General Mandeville.

The decade of '49 to '59 had passed, and quietness and stagnation appeared to be settling upon California as it had rested upon the old countries of the East, but the fates ruled otherwise. Upon the bleak hills of the eastern slope discoveries were made which again aroused the world, and set the energetic people of California again upon the go in search of mineral wealth. General Hatch was early in the field, crossing the Sierra Nevada in April, 1860. Then, the State constituted a portion of Utah Territory, and was almost without a government or a name. The whole region was Washoe; but in Washoe particular he set his stake. His earliest enterprise was mining in connection with his brother, R. S. Hatch, on Galena Hill, west of Steamboat Springs. This did not continue for a lengthy period, as he was soon called to the exercise of his profession. Gen. S. H. Marlette was then County Surveyor of Carson County, Utah, and called upon our subject to be his Deputy. From that date A. J. Hatch has been, with scarcely an intermission, surveying the lands of Nevada, being County Surveyor or Deputy United States Surveyor most of time, and has in person surveyed a large portion of the public lands in the State.

Other offices, however, have called for his services, he having the honor of being the first Justice of the Peace in Washoe County, holding his court in Galena and Washoe City. In 1870 he was elected to the Legislature, serving in the session of 1871, when he was appointed Chairman of the Committee on Public Lands, and to him principally may be accorded the honor of having framed the present State Land Law.

General Hatch was married October 4, 1870, at Wellsville, New York, to Mrs. Helen F. Thorpe, widow of Senator S. M. Thorpe, of Lawrence, Kansas who was assassinated by the notorious Quantrell and his murderous band in the memorable raid of 1863. He has reclaimed from a wilderness of rocks and sage-brush a beautiful little farm in the suburbs of Reno, where he has resided with his family since coming to the State. His varied experience in his profession and in public life generally, eminently qualifies him for the position of Surveyor General of Nevada, to which office he was elected in 1878 He has taken an active part in many of the public enterprises of Washoe County, among which was the Nevada and Oregon Railroad, of which company he was the first President of the permanent organization. This enterprise, connecting Reno with the line of valleys along the great plateau of the Sierra Nevada through eastern California and Oregon, bids fair to become one of the most important of the minor roads of the Pacific Coast, and is the pride of Nevada's Surveyor General.

A GENERAL STATISTICAL TABLE

COMPILED FROM THE REPORTS OF THE COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS—1864.

Names of Counties	Whole number of School Districts	Whole number of School Houses	No. of School Houses completed during the year	No. of School Houses in process of erection	No. of Schools sustained	No. of children and youths between four and twenty-one years of age	No. of Males reported	No. of Females reported	Whole No. of pupils in attendance the last year	Average daily attendance	No. of months Schools have been maintained during the year	No. of Indian children reported between four and twenty-one years of age	No. of white children under four years of age	No. of white children born in Nevada	No. of deaf and dumb children reported between four and twenty-one years of age	No. of Negro children reported between four and twenty-one years of age	No. of Indian children reported between four and twenty-one years of age	Amount of Public Funds received from the Counties and Territories	Amount of Private Contributions for School purposes	Amounts received from all sources	Amounts expended for Teachers' Salaries	Amounts expended for Buildings, Repairs, and other purposes	Whole amount of Expenditures reported from each County	Grade of Schools	No. of each Grade of Schools
Ormsby	1	1	..	..	2	...	...	...	...	...	12	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Intermediate.	1
	2	1	1	..	1	...	...	...	...	...	6	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Primary.	1
	3	..	..	1	1	...	...	...	...	...	6	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Primary.	1
																								Primary.	1
Total	3	2	1	1	4	512	...	...	173	150	24	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	$1,780 00	...	$1,780 00	...	$1,780 00		
Storey	1	2	..	..	7	...	...	...	...	...	63	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Grammar.	1
	2	2	..	..	2	...	...	...	...	...	18	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Intermediate.	3
																								Primary.	3
	3	1	1	..	1	...	...	...	...	...	9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Intermediate.	1
																								Primary.	1
																								Mixed.	1
Total	3	5	1	..	10	1243	...	...	390	275	90	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,296 00	$47,820 70	12,965 86	$34,854 84	47,820 00		
Washoe	1	..	..	..	1	61	...	...	...	25	10	...	...	...	...	...	...	$ 862 00	...	...	890 00	960 00	...	Primary.	1
	2	1	..	..	1	80	42	38	66	38	8	42	24	...	...	...	...	664 25	105 75	...	770 00	...	...	Primary.	1
	3	..	1	..	1	139	74	65	85	65	12	38	18	...	...	...	...	1,530 00	24 00	...	1,049 00	...	...	Primary.	1
	4	1	..	..	1	94	50	54	42	34	10	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	800 00	...	...	Primary.	1
	5	..	1	..	1	38	22	16	...	...	5	12	...	...	...	...	...	220 00	...	...	220 00	15 75	...	Primary.	1
	6	..	..	..	1	77	39	38	29	17	8	26	9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	685 00	1,400 00	...	Primary.	1
	7	..	..	..	1	60	26	34	26	20	3	18	4	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	225 00	...	...	Primary.	1
Total	7	2	2	..	7	549	253	245	248	197	56	136	55	...	...	...	...	3,346 25	129 75	3,476 00	4,670 00	2,375 75	7,045 75		
Douglas	1	1	..	..	1	53	24	29	15	12	7	17	19	...	...	1	...	377 00	473 35	...	476 00	374 35	...	Primary.	1
	2	..	..	1	1	111	53	58	50	32	6	46	16	...	...	5	...	600 00	1,379 25	...	600 00	1,379 25	...	Primary.	1
	3	..	..	..	1	84	42	42	9	7	7	33	31	...	...	1	...	202 33	380 17	...	562 50	...	...	Primary.	1
	4	1	1	..	1	80	46	34	24	24	6	21	...	...	...	...	...	161 40	792 35	...	576 75	379 00	...	Primary.	1
Total	4	2	1	1	4	328	165	163	98	75	26	117	66	...	...	7	...	1,340 73	3,005 12	4,345 85	2,215 25	2,132 60	4,347 85		
Lyon	1	1	..	..	1	117	57	60	35	25	11	53	32	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,100 00	653 89	...	Mixed.	1
	2	..	..	1	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Primary.	1
	3	1	..	..	1	164	72	92	88	63	9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,312 50	1,560 30	...	Mixed.	1
Total	3	2	..	1	3	281	129	152	123	88	20	53	32	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	2,412 50	2,214 19	4,626 69		
Humboldt	1	1	..	..	1	64	34	30	40	25	5	...	...	...	...	...	...	519 00	100 00	...	519 00	100 00	...	Primary.	1
	2	..	..	..	1	46	..	..	30	20	4	...	...	...	...	...	...	375 00	...	...	375 00	...	...	Primary.	1
	3	..	..	..	..	15	9	6	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
	4	..	..	1	..	30	16	..	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	100 00	...	...	...	...	...	...	
	5	..	..	..	1	30	..	14	14	7	7	12	...	...	...	...	...	215 00	...	...	206 25	825 00	...	Primary.	1
	6	..	..	..	..	20	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
	7	..	..	..	..	30	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Total	7	1	..	1	3	235	59	50	84	52	16	12	...	...	...	...	...	1,209 00	100 00	1,309 00	1,100 25	925 00	2,025 25		
Lander	1	1	1	..	1	127	...	...	...	...	6	...	...	...	...	...	...	619 60	1,050 00	...	525 00	...	...	Primary.	1
	2	1	1	..	1	99	...	...	...	...	3	...	...	...	...	...	...	554 00	...	...	300 00	...	...	Primary.	1
	3	1	1	..	1	62	...	...	...	...	3	...	...	...	...	...	...	309 00	800 00	...	300 00	...	...	Primary.	1
	4	..	..	..	1	20	271	1	...	...	3	...	...	...	...	...	...	99 00	170 00	...	240 00	...	...	Primary.	1
Total	4	3	3	..	4	308	171	137	112	63	15	92	37	....	5	225	...	1,581 00	2,020 00	4,933 00	1,365 00	2,728 55	4,093 55		
Esmeralda	1	...	..	1	2	191	.....	...	50	40	18	113	45	....	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Intermediate.	1
																								Primary.	1
Churchill	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Nye	1	...	...	...	..	10	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
Total	34	17	8	5	37	3657	777	747	1278	940	265	523	238	1	12	225	...	$7,476 98	$5,254 87	$61,964 55	$26,508 86	$45,230 93	$71,739 79		

DOUGLAS COUNTY—JUDGE A. T. HAWLEY.

There are four school districts in Douglas County—one has been organized during the year. The schools are all in a prosperous condition. There are 328 children and youth between the ages of four and twenty-one—165 males and 163 females. There are 117 children under four years of age—sixty-six of whom were born in Nevada. Ninety-eight pupils attend school. The average daily attendance is seventy-five. Eight teachers have been employed—six males and two females. The highest salary paid per month was $107; lowest, $68. Whole number of months taught during the year, twenty-six and one-half. Amount of school fund received, $1,340.73. Amount raised in the districts, $3,005.12. Amount expended for teaching, $2,215.25; for all other school purposes, $2,132.60. The schools are not classified. There are seven negro children between four and twenty-one years of age in the county. No report of text-books is given.

LYON COUNTY—MR. C. M'DUFFIE.

Lyon County is divided into three school districts. The Trustees of Como District made no report of the condition of their school. In the two districts from which reports were made there were 281 children and youth between four and twenty-one years of age—129 males, and 152 females. There are fifty-three under four years of age, of whom fifty-two were born in Nevada. There is one child deaf and dumb. There are 123 pupils attending school. Average daily attendance, eighty-eight. The highest salary paid per month was $135; the lowest, thirty dollars. Whole number of months taught, twenty. The amount of funds received is not given. Expended for teachers' salary, $2,412.50; for other purposes, $2,214.19. Five teachers have been employed during the year.

HUMBOLDT COUNTY—IRA F. KINGSBURY.

There are seven school districts in this county. There are 235 persons between four and twenty-one years of age. Only fifty-nine males and fifty females are reported. Number of pupils attending schools, eighty-four. Average daily attendance, fifty-two. Three schools have been taught. Highest amount paid for salary per month, $100; lowest, forty dollars. Whole number of months taught during the year, sixteen. Received from public funds, $1,209. Raised in districts, $100. Paid for teaching, $1,100.25; for other purposes, $925. No list of text-books is given.

LANDER COUNTY—DR. H. S. HERRICK.

Lander County is divided into four school districts. There are 308 persons between the ages of four and twenty-one years—171 males; and 137 females. Receipts from the school funds, $1,581. Raised from different districts, $2,020. Total receipts, $4,093.55. Expended for teachers' salaries, $1,365; for other purposes, $2,728.55. Number pupils attending school, 112. Average daily attendance, sixty-three. Whole time taught, fifteen months. There were five teachers employed—all females. The schools are all primary. Number of white children in the county under four years of age, ninety-two; negro children, five; Indian children, 225—all born in Nevada. The list of text-books is not given.

ESMERALDA COUNTY—REV. IRA P. HALE.

There is but one school district in this county. A fine, commodious brick school house is in process of erection. Whole number of children and youth between four and twenty-one years of age, 191—males 101, females 90. A school has been sustained with Intermediate and Primary departments. Number of children under four years of age, 113; born in Nevada, forty-five.

No reports have been received from Nye and Churchill Counties, except that in Nye County there are ten children between the age of four and twenty-one years. A. F. WHITE, Supt. of Pub. Ins.

TEXT BOOKS.

Among the obstacles to be removed before a thorough organization of school work could be effected was the difficulty to secure uniformity of text-books. The prevalent confusion of school books was, however, gradually obviated. Mr. White, in his report of 1864, says: "But a month or two since a lady, well qualified as a teacher, in taking charge of one of our mixed schools, found there were but two or three of the same kind of books among thirty pupils. She appealed to the parents, but was told that the children could not be supplied with new books. She wrote to me, asking if there was no remedy. I sent her the law, the list of text-books required by the Territorial Board of Education, and their instructions with regard to introducing the books into the schools, and urged prompt compliance with the requirements. I have not heard the result, but I presume the books were obtained, and the school placed on a proper basis. It is needless to say, that now the uniformity of text-books used throughout the State of Nevada is complete, and rigidly kept so, the statute for the violation of this provision of law requiring that the school district violating it shall be deprived of its apportionment of State school money. School houses in the early times were not too well furnished, nor were they always constructed upon the most approved models. This was the result rather of the want of sufficient means than of ignorance in the premises. Our pioneers, unaided by public funds, built a large majority of the houses in which schools were kept, and in every instance provided them with such furniture and conveniences as they could afford. In some districts in which there is but little wealth the people showed their determination by laying foundations and building walls, hoping in time to complete the work thus resolutely begun.

PRIMITIVE SCHOOLS.

In Humboldt and Lander Counties, in which building materials were held at fabulous prices, adobe houses were used with earthern floors, unplastered walls, and, in some cases, with thatched roofs. Mr. White tells of visiting a school in which there were twenty-five or more pupils, who were seated upon boxes, without desks or chairs, or any furniture whatever in the room. The inhabitants of the district had done all they could, but their money failed them. There were no public funds, and impelled by a deep conviction of the importance of education for their families, they gathered the boxes, employed a teacher, opened a school, and then patronized it; and their labor was not in vain, says Mr. White, for their children learned in spite of absent helps and conveniences. Another obstruction in the way of wholesome school work in the early times was the poor pay of the teachers. For the year 1863, omitting Storey County from the estimate, the average salary paid the teachers of the public schools of Nevada was about forty-eight dollars, less than one-half the wages paid miners for digging out the crude ore from our mines. School teaching, as a consequence, had nothing in it of a professional character; it was resorted to merely as a temporary make-shift. That the quality of the tuition was not always excellent is the unavoidable inference. The evils which grew out of this underestimate of the importance and value of the teacher's services are numerous and distressing to our most vital interest—the diffusion of intelligence among the people. Mr. White says: "The majority of

teachers generally remain in the same situation only about three months. A few continue to the close of the second term, and I have not been able to hear of more than three or four who have taught the same school during a full year. In some instances persons have actually been employed to teach for a single month, the salary offered being such a miserable sum that they were unwilling to bind themselves for any but the shortest period possible." The condition of things in this respect is greatly changed for the better now. Still, where in the United States, in fact, in the world, are teachers adequately remunerated, when the extent and quality of their labors are considered in comparison with the market price of the labors of other professional men and tradesmen? The average plasterer or bricklayer is ordinarily paid from one-third to one-half more than a first-rate teacher. The Constitution of Nevada empowers the Legislature to establish Normal Schools. Of course, no such institution was thought of in the beginning of our school life, nor is it likely, from the present condition of affairs, that a Normal School will be desirable or expedient for a long time. Nevada could not supply material for such an institution in the way of pupils even; and to embarrass the rudimentary schools by diverting any of the moneys intended for their maintenance to this purpose would be little less than suicidal to the foundation work of public school education in the State.

STATE UNIVERSITY.

The Constitution made it obligatory upon the Legislature to provide for the establishment of a State University, which shall embrace departments for agriculture, mechanic arts and mining. The Governor, Secretary of State and Superintendent of Public Instruction were designated as the Board of Regents for the first four years, and required to immediately organize and maintain the mining department "from the interest from the first funds which come under their control." To aid the State in the establishment of a University, the General Government donated seventy-two sections of land, 42,080 acres. Another grant was made to Nevada, as to the other States, of 30,000 acres for each Representative in Congress—90,000 acres—for the maintenance of a School of Agriculture and the Mechanic Arts. This grant was subsequently changed so as to make this fund available for the support of a Mining College instead, on account of mining being the chief industry in the State. As yet, it may be said, nothing has been done more than nominally in the case of the University or Mining College. In order to preserve the lands thus donated, however, the University was organized in such a way as formally to comply with the conditions of the two grants. The site selected is at Elko, in Elko County, on the Central Pacific Railroad, where the citizens, to secure the location in their town, built and furnished completely, at their own expense, a sightly brick edifice, nicely planned, and having the capacity to accommodate a hundred pupils.

The building was finished in the winter of 1873–74 and accepted by the Regents; Hon. Jerry Schooling, Hon. P. H. Clayton and Sylvester H. Day, elected by the Legislature to fill the vacancies made by the expiration of the term of office of the Board named in the Constitution, to serve for the first term of four years. The Regents at present are Hon. T. N. Stone, Hon. John S. Mayhugh, and Sylvester H. Day, Esq.

John S Mayhugh

The subject of this sketch, is one of the pioneers of Nevada, he was born in 1830, in Dickson Township, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. In the year 1850 he came to California and located in Nevada County, near Grass Valley, where he followed quartz and placer mining and the lumber business until 1859, when he moved to the then Territory of Nevada, settling first in Virginia City, where he remained about one year, and upon the discovery of the mines in Esmeralda County, he went thither, and took an active and prominent part in the politics of the times, being chairman of the committee that reported strong resolutions in favor of the Union, during the exciting times succeeding the breaking out of the Rebellion. From that time to the present he has been an active and consistent worker for the Republican party; has represented Esmeralda County in the State Legislature five regular, and one extra, sessions, from 1864 to o 1869. In the latter year he removed to Elko

County, and was Justice of the Peace for Elko Township for two years, when he was appointed Register of the United States Land Office at Elko, by President U. S. Grant. This position he held five years, at the end of which period the offices of Eureka and Pioche were consolidated with his office and located at Eureka, as a matter of economy on the part of President Hayes' administration. In 1878 he was elected to the Assembly, by a majority of 303 in a Democratic county that gave the Democratic candidate for Governor a majority at the same election of 352. During the session of the Legislature he was the recognized leader of the House, and was chosen a member of the Board of Regents of the State University for a term of four years, of which institution he was one of the founders. His practical experience in the selection of Government and State lands, and the procuring of titles thereto, places him in the front rank of that profession in which he is at present engaged.

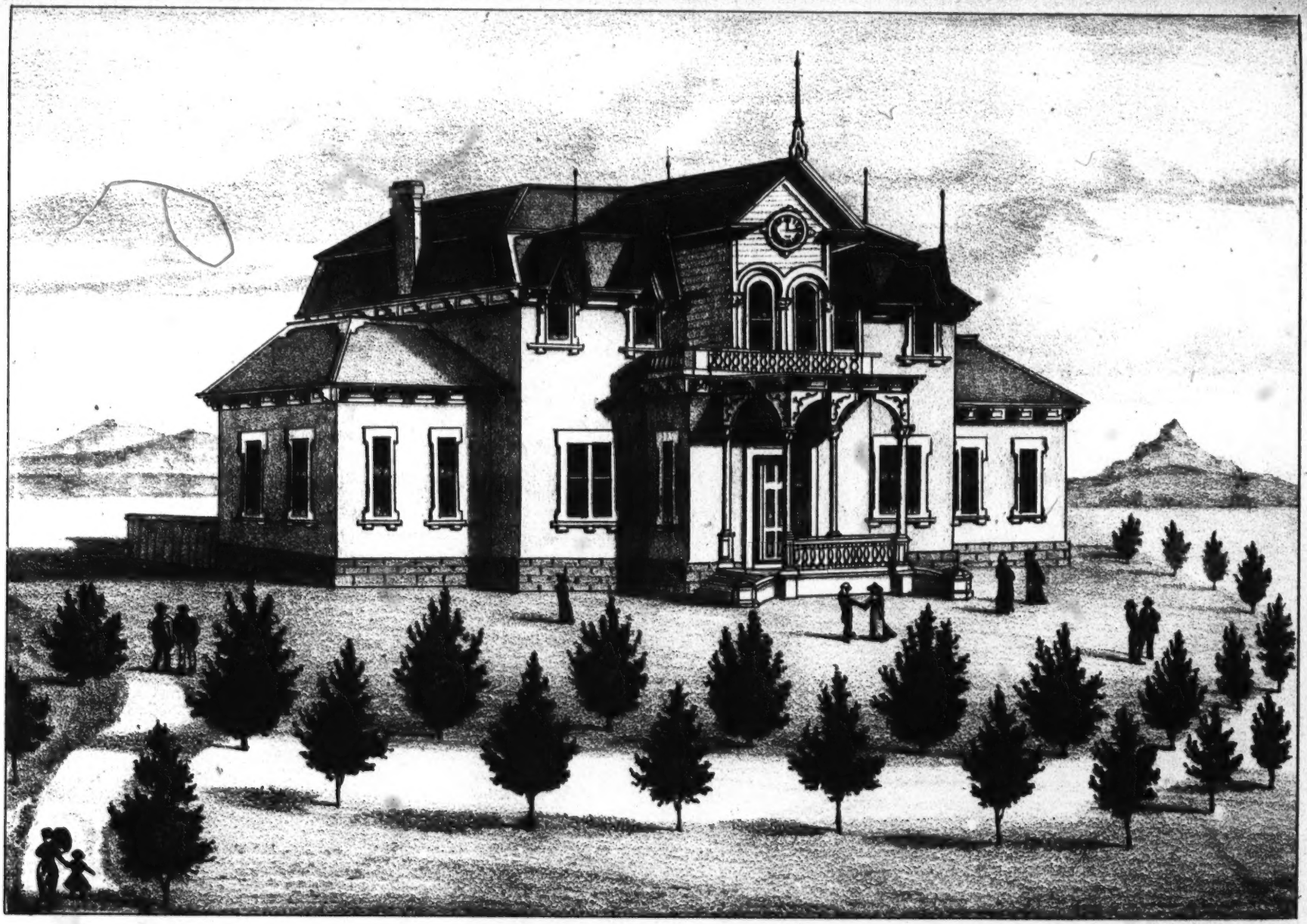
Is a native of Lester, Worcester County, Massachusetts, and first beheld the light of day on the fourth of February, 1834. Five years of his life were spent in the town of Lester, when his parents moved to near Rochester, New York. He was raised on a farm, his parents being tillers of the soil. At the age of eighteen he entered the Brockport Collegiate Institute, where he pursued his studies for two years, and then attended the State Normal School at Albany, and graduated in 1855.

Soon after graduating he became Professor in the Fergusonville Academy, and the next year removed to Shawneetown, Illinois, where he followed the profession of teacher until the spring of 1859, when he crossed the plains to California. During the ensuing eleven years he was a miner and school teacher at Weaverville and Yreka, and held the position of County Superintendent of Schools for Siskiyou County for seven years. In 1870 he came to Nevada, and located at Elko, Elko County, where he taught school for two years. In 1872 he received the appointment of Postmaster at Elko, and became engaged in mercantile pursuits in the same town. The office was held by him until the fall of 1876 when he resigned, and was elected to the State Senate. During the session of 1879 he was elected one of the Board of Regents of the State University, and was chosen President thereof, which position he still holds. He was married September 7, 1856, to Miss Brenda O. Hull, of Buffalo, New York, and they have four children, three girls and one boy.

HON. SYLVESTER H. DAY.

Mr. Day was one of the first Regents, and has always been its earnest friend, devoting his energies to the successful disposition and management of the lands granted in aid of the University. In him the University, as well as other institutions of learning and public charities in Nevada, has always had a warm and enthusiastic friend; and were it possible by earnest endeavor to bring the institution to success, his devotion to its interests would make it so. For some years he has been Deputy United States Land Surveyor, and otherwise connected with public affairs, and is now residing at Carson City.

In the summer of 1874 D. R. Sessions, A. M. and B. P., of Princeton College, was appointed Principal of the "Preparatory Department of the University of Nevada," a name assumed with becoming modesty, owing to the existing conditions. He undertook the mission, and opened the school with a class of seven or eight boys and girls, the number being divided about equally between the sexes. They came to the University from the upper department of Elko public school, or grammar class, and all had their homes in the town of Elko. Every effort was made to induce pupils to come into the University from the other counties of the State, and from the more remote portions of Elko County. In 1876 a wooden building was erected for a dormitory, capable of accommodating about twenty or twenty-five boarders; and Mrs. M. A. Rood, an excellent lady and motherly woman, was put in charge of it as matron. The building was furnished and equipped throughout so as to make pupils from abroad comfortable, and to provide for them the best temporary substitute for



STATE UNIVERSITY, ELKO, NEVADA.

LITH. BRITTON & REY, S.F.

their own homes, and although no charge was made for tuition or lodging, and although board, the only item of expense, was put down to the minimum price practicable in Nevada, thirty dollars per month, no more than three pupils at any one time availed themselves of the opportunities offered, and came from other counties to study at the Preparatory Department of the State University at Elko. But few pupils in Nevada, unless their parents were wealthy, proposed to pursue a higher course in the liberal studies. These, of course, compared the school at Elko, a one-teacher institution, with those of California and of the Eastern States (where in many instances their relations and friends had been taught), having a professor devoted to his specialty in every department of study. Long established seats of learning have a prestige and a halo about them which place them beyond the competition of schools like that of Elko, struggling under difficulties to get a foothold. Besides, though the expenses of a pupil at Elko were as small as possible, they were less almost anywhere else; and then the surroundings at the University at Elko cannot be considered sufficiently attractive to over-balance much of the prejudice that exists against it.

The town is small, containing not more than a thousand inhabitants. It yet maintains many of the features of the mining camp. It has no public libraries. There is nothing suggestive of literature in its atmosphere. While the country for miles around is a waste of sage-brush, which grows grey and cheerless in a soil, the abundant alkali of which makes the water of the country sweetish and unpalatable, and renders it extremely difficult to successfully cultivate the ordinary sorts of grasses, shrubs and trees. The location is unfortunate. The time is still far distant, however, when a University, or any high-grade school of learning can flourish in Nevada. The number of pupils would be larger were the University located in any one of the several towns of Nevada that might be named. But granting all that the most sanguine upholder of home institutions could demand, the efforts to maintain a University in this State can result in nothing more than nominal results. If all the pupils in Nevada who take a college course of study could be secured for our State institution (in granting which it would be necessary to presume that it is on a footing to be at least compared with complete colleges elsewhere), they would not number fifty in all, to be divided into four classes. In order to make a University compete with those of other and older States, presuming that we have the adequate material in the number of pupils, the expenses of its support would bankrupt the commonwealth before the skeleton of a class could be graduated. But Elko won the coveted prize fairly. She outdid the other thirteen counties in the offer of inducements, and secured to herself the site of the only State institution of learning. By contributions, bringing many a time sacrifices to the altar, the people of this county contributed, each man what he could, towards building the edifice already described, and furnishing it with the most improved school furniture, at a cost not less than $15,000, and possibly $20,000. The location of the University there was under solemn contract between the State and the county. There is but little reason in policy, and certainly none in morals, why it should be, now, removed to any other site in the State.

D. R. Sessions continued as principal of the Preparatory Department (the only department) until he removed to Carson, to take charge of the office of Superintendent of Public Instruction, January 1, 1879, to which he had been chosen by the people of the State in the election of the preceding fall. Starting in with the few pupils spoken of in 1874, he strove hard to advance them, and exerted his ingenuity in every way to increase the size of his class. In the winter he would have about thirty boys and girls in school, and at the close of the summer term, never more than fourteen or fifteen. There were some very talented children in Elko (it must be remembered that the school had to be recruited from this town and county almost entirely), whose intellects he sought to develop rather by working with them individually than by class training, by studying each one's peculiar mental disposition, and applying himself directly to its individual culture. At the end of the second school year he had succeeded in pushing forward a small class in mathematics, so as to distinguish them by their accomplishments as well as by their name (University pupils), from any advanced class in the public schools of the State. They succeeded in mastering arithmetic, algebra, and geometry, and were applying the principles of trigonometry to surveying and navigation when school closed for the term. The members of this class, however, could no longer be held, and went out to various occupations, to earn their own living. Then, almost at "bed rock," he had to start out on his last two years of pedagogic toils, which terminated with pretty much a repetition of the same results previously reached. Hon. W. C. Dovey succeeded Mr. Sessions, and has been in charge of the University ever since. He is a competent educator, and has done all for his pupils that could be expected of a teacher in the same place. Under his care and tuition there has been no noteworthy change in either the number of pupils or in the conduct of the school. As to the fund of the University, the 40,080 acres for the University proper, and the 90,000 acres Mining College Grant, it has not grown large enough yet, the interest alone on the sales of land being subject to expenditure, to pay its expenses. The institution is consequently maintained by biennial appropriation by the Legislature from the General Fund of the State. The Principal's salary, $3,000 per annum, is the chief item of expense.

D. R. Sessions

The present State Superintendent of Public Instruction for Nevada, is a native of South Carolina, a son of Thomas R. and Jane E. Sessions, and was born at Georgetown, February 24, 1847. His scholastic training prior to the war was received in private schools, but after the breaking out of the Rebellion he entered the Military Academy of South Carolina as a cadet. When James Island was evacuated the South Carolina cadets, of whom young Sessions was one, acted as the rear guard of the Confederate forces that withdrew to Raleigh, North Carolina, whence he was ordered home by the Governor of his State. This was his only service in the Confederate army, as he was but eighteen years of age when the war closed.

The result to his parents of that struggle was to leave them impoverished, and no longer able to render pecuniary assistance to their son in his efforts to obtain a thorough education. He at once turned his whole energy in the direction of achieving success in this line. In Latin a friend gave him lessons for three weeks. Having no tutor in the Greek he took it up and successfully prosecuted the study of that language without a teacher. Eventually he entered Princeton College, and maintained himself there for two years, graduating in 1868 with the honor of pre-excellence in English literature and the modern languages.

In 1870, he came to Nevada, and became a teacher and journalist. In 1874, he received the appointment of Principal of the Nevada State University at Elko, and remained in charge of that institution until called, by a vote of the people, to the poorly paid but important position which he now occupies.

Mr. Sessions is a married man, his wife being a daughter of C. N. Noteware, who was at one time Nevada's Secretary of State, and has been from pioneer days one of her prominent men.

PUBLIC SCHOOL FUNDS.

The law provides that "the principal of all moneys accruing to this State from the sale of lands heretofore given or bequeathed, or that may hereafter be given or bequeathed for public school purposes; all fines collected under the penal laws of the State; two per cent. of the gross proceeds of all toll-roads and bridges; and all estates that may escheat to the State, shall be and the same are hereby solemnly pledged for educational purposes, and shall not be transferred to any other fund for other uses, but shall constitute an irreducible and indivisible fund, to be known as the State School Fund, the interest accruing from which shall be divided semi-annually among the counties in this State, entitled by the provisions of this Act to receive the same, in proportion to the ascertained number of persons between the ages of six and eighteen years, in said counties, for the support of public schools."

In addition to this revenue, a State *ad valorem* tax of one-half mill on the dollar is levied on all taxable property, to which five per cent. of all State tax collected is added. The money thus raised is apportioned semi-annually among the counties by the State Superintendent. Each county levies the necessary supplementary tax. The amount obtained from State tax and interest on sales of land on an average pays the general school expenses at present of hardly more than one month of school year.

The General Government has been liberal in her donations of land to Nevada for school purposes. The first grant was of the Sixteenth and Thirty-sixth Sections, of which 61,967 acres have been sold. A great deal of the land included in this donation is barren, and could not be disposed of, so that Congress has lately given the State instead 2,000,000 of acres, to be selected anywhere in the State. The Internal Improvement Grant, the second in order, was originally given for that purpose, which the term indicates, but was afterwards given directly for the benefit of free school education, owing to the physical conditions in Nevada. These donations, together with an Indemnity Grant of 12,708 acres, given in lieu of land under the Sixteenth and Thirty-sixth Section Grant, "last in place," make up a total which has the seeming of a most munificent gift. The total number of acres granted is 2,574,665. Could it all be sold at the fixed price of $1.25 per acre, there would be more than a seeming of munificence in the gift. It would be an almost endless task to find out just how much of this land has been sold, and it is, of course, impossible to tell how much more will be sold. The Irredeemable School Fund of Nevada, accumulated almost exclusively from these sales, however, has to its credit at present nearly $550,000. It is safe to speculate that returns from sales now incomplete, and new sales to be made, that this fund will reach $1,500,000 within the next sixteen years. Of the $550,000 now in hand, all but $35,000 is invested in Nevada State bonds at four per cent. per annum interest, payable semi-annually. Were not the land of this State so poor, and were not so much of it absolutely valueless, the fund realized from these sales would be enough alone to maintain her free schools without the necessity of resort to State or county taxes for their support. The educational officers of this State are Superintendent of Public Instruction, the State Board of Education (composed of the Governor, Surveyor-General, and Superintendent of Public Instruction), County Superintendents, and School Trustees. The State Superintendent is elected for four years by vote of the people; and he is paid a salary of $2,000 per year. He is required to make a biennial report to the Legislature of the condition of public instruction in the State. He prescribes forms and provides blanks for the County Superintendents, who report to him. With the advice and consent of the Board of Education he may call a State Institute once a year. He must visit the schools in each county once every year, his traveling expenses being paid by appropriation.

THE BOARD OF EDUCATION

Must hold semi-annual sessions, for the purpose of devising plans for the improvement and management of the public school funds, and for the better organization of the public schools of the State, and such special sessions as may be called by the President. A full record of the proceedings of the Board is required to be kept by the Secretary, and to be embodied in the annual report of the Superintendent of Public Instruction.

The principal duties of the County Superintendent, who is elected by the people for two years, is to audit bills on the school fund, apportion county school moneys, visit schools, appoint Trustees in case of vacancy, and to act as chairman of the Board of Examiners to test the qualifications of applicants for certificates to teach in the public schools.

The School Trustees have the appointment of teachers and the management of public schools generally. A Census Marshal is appointed by the Trustees in each district, and he gathers all the information required by the State Superintendent once a year. In order that the provisions made for free education in the State might reach their fullest and most wholesome scope, an Act was passed by the Legislature in 1873, compelling children to attend school. It has proved impracticable to execute this compulsory law, owing to the unsoundness of the statute itself, as well as to the condition of life in Nevada, which render its enforcement arduous and distasteful. The enactment is a dead letter.

SECTARIANISM IN SCHOOLS.

The school law in operation since 1865 provides that no books, tracts, or papers of a sectarian or denominational character shall be used or introduced in any school established under the provisions of this Act; nor shall any sectarian or denominational doctrines be taught therein; nor shall any school

whatever receive any of the public school funds which has not been taught in accordance with the provisions of this Act.

In this connection it is somewhat singular to note, that, up to the present administration, the office of State Superintendent of Public Instruction, the head of the Department of Education, has been held by ministers of the gospel. Rev. A. F. White, a Presbyterian, was the first incumbent. He was succeeded by Rev. A. N. Fisher, a Methodist, who was succeeded by Rev. S. P. Kelly, a minister of the Episcopal Church. Rev. John D. Hammond, a Methodist minister of Carson City, was the candidate for the office on the Republican ticket at the election in 1878. It is not improbable that he would have been elected, for his party has seemed to be in the majority in Nevada, had not the question of sectarianism entered into the political discussions of the canvass to his disadvantage.

PRIVATE SCHOOLS

Are not numerous in Nevada. The oldest one of the kind is the Sierra Seminary, at Carson, before referred to. This school has always, from its early organization, been in a healthy and flourishing condition. Had the energy and ability of its founder, Miss H. K. Clapp, one of the pioneer educators of this county, received the encouragement and support that the people of older States are able to give to such institutions, the Sierra Seminary of Nevada would have been at the present time, second to none of the kind in any of the Eastern States. It is, probably, the best in this State of those founded, fostered, and built up by private enterprise alone. At Virginia City, the "Bonanza" people have had a small school for their own children, taught by a private tutor. There are one or two others in the State; but as a general thing they are small, and do not flourish near free and well-conducted public schools. At Reno, the Sisters of the Catholic Church have a school for girls. They have a fine, large building, many pupils in attendance, and their school is in a flourishing condition. At Reno, there is also a seminary for girls under the supervision of Bishop Whitaker (an Episcopalian), which is under the immediate charge of Miss Sill, the Principal, who is assisted in teaching by several lady teachers. The institution is well spoken of, and is growing thriftily. There is a Catholic orphanage and school at Virginia City, in which there are from 100 to 150 girls. It was established about sixteen years ago, under the auspices of the Order of St. Joseph, and placed under the management of Sister Frederica, who continues at its head, assisted by eleven or twelve Sisters. Too much cannot be said in praise of the genuine charity and good works of these self-sacrificing women. Their teaching is practical, and intended to prepare the orphans under their care for the actual duties of ordinary life.

A law was passed by the last Legislature to help maintain this benevolent institution in these times of business depression by State appropriations.

To go further into the details of public education in this State might have the effect to render the subject even less interesting than it is already regarded by the many; hence this cursory sketch will be now ended by a brief statement of facts, mainly statistical, to show the approximate actual condition of education in the State of Nevada at the present time.

The school officers of the State at this writing are:

Superintendent of Public Instruction—David R. Sessions, A. M., Carson.

State Board of Education—His Excellency, J. H. Kinkead, President; Hon. A. J. Hatch, and D. R. Sessions, Secretary.

Board of Regents of the State University—Hon. T. N. Stone, Elko; Hon. S. H. Day, Carson; Hon. J. S. Mayhugh, Elko.

Secretary of the Board—E. A. Littlefield, Elko.

Principal of the University, Preparatory Department—Hon. W. C. Dovey, Elko.

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS.

Counties	Superintendents	Post-Office Address.
Churchill	J. W. Allen	St. Clair Station
Douglas	John Banning	Genoa
Elko	F. F. Müller	Elko
Esmeralda	Ira P. Hale	Aurora
Eureka	Gid. J. Scanland	Eureka
Humboldt	C. Chenoweth	Winnemucca
Lander	J. S. Hammond, M. D.	Austin
Lincoln	G. R. Alexander	Pioche
Lyon	J. E. Bray	Dayton
Nye	J. R. Dougherty	Belmont
Ormsby	L. S. Greenlaw	Carson
Storey	W. W. Booher	Virginia City
Washoe	Morgan D. Bowen	Reno
White Pine	L. O. Benedict	Hamilton

The following is a list of the teachers now engaged in the profession in Nevada:—

CHURCHILL COUNTY.

Maud M. Hall,	H. N. Hurd,
A. C. Gilliland,	A. C. Gilliland,
Mary J. Smith,	J. W. Ferguson.

DOUGLAS COUNTY.

Miss Mott,	Miss A. Jennison,
Miss Everett,	Miss A. Lathrop,
Miss Cook,	Miss Davis,
Mr. Marsh,	Mr. Schillinger.

EUREKA COUNTY.

G. J. Scanland,	Miss K. McLaughlin,
Miss Emma Wright,	Miss R. Frank,
Mrs. H. M. Atwood,	Miss Ella Riley,
Mrs. A. L. Marsden,	Miss Jennie Reece,
Miss Laura Hardy,	John Reynolds,
Miss Louisa Mau,	Miss E. Frank,

G. J. Reek.

G. W. Baker

HON. GEORGE WASHINGTON BAKER.

The subject of this sketch, whose portrait we produce, was born in Wisconsin while it was yet a Territory, his parents having removed from Oswego, New York, to that part of the country in 1844. George, who is next to the youngest of a family of eight children, was born in the year 1845. He received a common school and academic education, and attended college for a short time, but ceased those studies for the purpose of commencing the study of the law. This profession he studied with Hon. S. M. Baker, at Geneva, Wisconsin, who was one of the most prominent and able lawyers, and one of the framers of the first Constitution of the State of Wisconsin.

George W. Baker, was admitted to the Bar, at Elkhorn, in his native State, in March, 1869, and immediately thereafter commenced the practice of his profession at Decorah, Winneshiek County, Iowa, and rapidly gained a practice in the courts of that and adjoining counties. The law practice, however, in agricultural districts, being rather uninteresting, and the compensation being necessarily small, Mr. Baker determined to try a new field, and accordingly emigrated to Nevada, where he arrived in March, 1872, and settled at Eureka, where he has since resided. He soon gained a good practice in his profession, and, being an active Democrat, was appointed by Governor Bradley to the position of District Attorney for the new county of Eureka, upon its organization, May, 1873, which office he held until January 1, 1875.

In 1876 Mr. Baker was elected to the State Senate, on the Democratic ticket, by a large majority, and took a very prominent part in the proceedings of that body during the session of 1877. Being elected for the short term, he only acted at one session of the Legislature. He was conspicuous in his opposition to the attempted change or modification of the so-called "Bullion Tax Law," having pledged himself so to do to the convention by whom he was nominated; and, after the law did pass, he was mainly instrumental, after a veto by the Governor, in having the veto sustained by the Senate.

In 1878 he was nominated by the Democratic party for Secretary of State, but was defeated by Jasper Babcock, the present incumbent. The whole ticket, with very few exceptions, was beaten, and, it is said, by the "Bonanza" ring. Mr. Baker is at present in the enjoyment of a large and lucrative law practice in Eureka and adjoining counties in Nevada, being also interested in railroad and mining industries in his section, and is thoroughly identified with the material interests of the State. He, in conjunction with some other gentlemen of Eureka, were the incorporators and promoters of the Eureka and Colorado River Railroad Company, which has resulted in a competitive line of railroad now in process of construction from Eureka eastward to Salt Lake, Utah. This road will add very materially to the prosperity and permanency of the mining industries of eastern Nevada, and greatly benefit the people of the entire State, extending, by other connections, to California.

Mr. Baker was married July 1, 1873, to Miss Mary A. Hall, and a pleasant family blooms around them.

ELKO COUNTY.

T. N. Stone, Mrs. J. Taylor,
Miss Bella Cady, Miss Ida Williams,
Miss S. J. McIlvaine, Miss Emma Samuels,
J. D. Barnes, Miss H. S. Rice,
C. W. Grover, Miss Lizzie Hough,
Miss A. G. Collins, Miss Addie Hunter,
C. W. Grover, Miss B. Pritchard,
J. M. McClellan, Mrs. D. Hall,
Miss Lizzie Dorsey, Miss Julia Frost,
Miss Jessie Yeates, Miss Allice Smith,
Miss Hattie Edwards, Miss Sarah Gilland,
Miss M. Frost, Mrs. M. L. Lemon,
G. A. Davy, Miss Emma Yeates.

ESMERALDA COUNTY.

H. D. Howard, Lou Sprague,
Clara L. Gregory, Julia L. Bartz,
Esther Smith, W. T. Buriny,
Lottie Pierce, Miss M. Healey,
Jennie Malarkie, Mrs. E. Green.

HUMBOLDT COUNTY.

Mrs. M. H. Breck, Annie M. Morrison,
Myra F. Knox, Miss M. T. Dunne,
Florence D. Richardson, Miss Delia McCoy,
Miss Emma Linn, Josie Denio,
Nancy J. Holt, William Perkins,
J. B. Case, Marie Stewart.

LANDER COUNTY.

John M. Brown, Miss V. Dollarhide,
Miss Fannie J. Work, Miss Ida Fleming,
J. A. Moore, Mrs. Mary Organ,
Miss Carrie Bertrand, Henry M. Warne,
Mrs. S. Clifford, E. Craine.

LINCOLN COUNTY.

E. Wyman, Miss E. Ciprico,
Miss Laura Goodrich, C. H. Bell,
J. T. Moore, Miss Kate Glisson,
G. P. Dykes, Charles Bell,
S. O. Crosby, Mrs. A. Gillerland.

LYON COUNTY.

Mills Van Waganen, W. W. Booher,
Miss Mora Hornick, Mrs. M. J. Walker,
Miss Anna Henry, Maggie Holmes,
J. E. Bray, Carrie McTigue,
Minnie Leslie.

NYE COUNTY.

J. R. Dougherty, Miss M. M. Godatt,
Miss Kate Campbell.

ORMSBY COUNTY.

H. H. Howe, Miss Mary J. Kelly,
Miss Eva Slingerland, Miss Belle Ryan,
Miss Emelyn Walter, Miss Lena E. Patten,
Miss Stella Gates, Miss E. C. Babcock,
Miss K. G. Bardenwerper, Ed. Farrington,
Miss Annie Martin, Miss Annie Lathrop.

STOREY COUNTY.

C. S. Young, Miss Hattie May,
Mrs. C. S. Kendall, Miss A. Habicht,
Miss N. A. Everett, Mrs. F. V. McNamara,
Miss M. McDonald, Miss M. E. Cashion,
Miss Ida M. Lynch, Miss K. Neale,
Mrs. C. S. Wentworth, Miss A. Holmes,
Miss G. A. E. Wright, Miss M. E. O'Toole,
Miss Cassie Henderson, Miss Jennie Brophy,
Miss M. F. Hurley, Miss Ida Morgan,
Thomas P. McDonald, Miss Jennie Hodgkins,
Miss G. Flannigan, Miss F. F. Lynch,
Mrs. M. L. Gaston, Miss Dettenreider,
Miss N. R. Lynch, Miss Mary O'Farrell,
H. F. Baker, T. B. Gray,
Mrs. M. H. Swift, Miss K. Connelly,
Mrs. M. B. Jessup, Miss A. M. Ellis,
Mrs. A. M. Potter, Miss K. S. Blakely,
Miss A. M. Sullivan, Miss Julia Michelson,
Miss M. Buckley, Miss Julia Madigan,
Miss A. B. C. Davis.

WASHOE COUNTY.

W. F. Anglemeyer, Miss Lottie Warren,
Miss Lizzie Nyles, Miss Frankie Gibbs,
Mr. Bristow, Miss Mollie Grippin,
J. Townsend, Miss Ella McNeely,
Miss Addie Park, Miss S. J. Wilson,
Mrs. F. T. Knowlton, C. B. Martin,
Orvis Ring, Miss Genie Payne,
Miss L. R. Royce, Miss Minnie Gibbs,
Miss E. M. Emery, Miss Flora Northop,
E. A. Barber.

WHITE PINE COUNTY.

Mrs. L. Benedict Mrs. C. L. Walters,
Miss A. Randall, Mrs. L. Briggs,
Mrs. E. A. Mezger, Miss May Baker,
J. Fuller, Miss E. Stanley,
Mrs. H. Lake, Miss E. Courtney,
Miss E. Courtney.

Of this corps of teachers it must be said that they stand favorable comparison with the educators of the old States of the Union. They are earnest and skillful. In the large school communities, for example, in Virginia, Gold Hill, Reno and Eureka, their schools are well graded and advanced almost to the maximum proposed in free school education. It was remarked by the Hon. John Swett, one of the most experienced teachers in the United States, and now Principal of the Girls' High School in San Francisco, while present at an Institute held in Virginia City in 1880, that it was a pleasure for him to meet the teachers of this State, that he found them sprightly and familiar with the details of their work, and that they lost nothing by comparison with the teachers with whom he was a co-worker in California. Were it not out of order in giving a mere sketch or general outline of school affairs in Nevada, the names of some of the teachers might be mentioned who would

shine in their profession in the midst of the most cultivated educators in the public schools of the great cities of the nation, in which the art of teaching is most studied and advanced. The following table gives a comprehensive view of the school population for 1880:—

STATISTICS FROM RETURNS OF SCHOOL CENSUS MARSHALS

For School Year Ending August 31, 1880.

Counties.	Number of Boys between 6 and 18 years of age	Number of Girls between 6 and 18 years of age	Total number of Children between 6 and 18 years of age	Number under 6 years of age	Number between 18 and 21 years of age	Number under 21 years of age born in Nevada	Number between 4 and 6 years of age	Number between 4 and 6 years of age attending Public Schools	Total number reported as attending Public Schools	Total number reported as attending Private Schools	Number of Children between 6 and 18 years of age attending no School	Number of Children between 8 and 14 years of age attending Public School	Number of Children between 8 and 14 years of age attending Private Schools	Number of Children between 8 and 14 years of age attending no School	Number of Deaf and Dumb, irrespective of Age	Number of Blind irrespective of Age
Churchill	50	29	79	18	2	65	11	.....	56	.....	20	.....	.....	.....	.....	...
Douglas	168	129	297	158	31	371	52	3	242	11	36	72	13	13	.....	...
Elko	463	468	931	435	49	512	154	61	737	17	112	38	20	63	1	....
Esmeralda	147	128	275	162	21	265	53	9	162	10	71	70	.....	29	1	....
Eureka	359	358	717	445	49	514	106	4	539	34	156	92	4	20	.....	....
Humboldt	232	261	493	386	35	507	106	14	316	51	122	171	9	34	1	....
Lander	289	260	549	376	29	569	119	10	388	14	135	193	4	50	.....	....
Lincoln	276	242	518	394	42	410	112	35	329	69	115	191	33	29	.....	....
Lyon	208	205	413	214	34	311	53	11	347	13	53	160	3	25	1	....
Nye	100	131	231	147	2	245	21	9	122	9	30	52	.....	1	.....	....
Ormsby	448	532	980	592	117	1,000	213	42	650	96	179	446	37	11	1	1
Storey	1,879	2,004	3,883	2,252	177	3,400	379	63	2,565	543	763	1,532	184	70	.....	....
Washoe	424	457	881	533	77	757	175	26	610	102	168	351	50	311	.....	....
White Pine	180	165	345	218	28	369	78	27	243	1	87	127	3	34	.....	....
Totals	5,223	5,369	10,592	6,240	693	9,295	1,632	314	7,306	970	2,047	3,495	360	690	5	1

In this statement nothing is reported separately concerning children not white, *i. e.* black, copper-colored, and yellow. Under the statute, when Nevada was admitted into the Union, there was no provision made for the education of any but white children. The color line is now rubbed out. In January, 1866, the first school for negro children was opened in Virginia City by a white man—Doctor Waterman. Several other similar schools were started, but they died out, owing to the smallness of the negro population in Nevada. Now, all colors are being educated together in the same free schools. Into whatever part of the State you visit the schools you may see a sprinkling of pupils whose progenitors unmistakably hailed from Ethiopia, or thereabouts. There are exceedingly few Chinese children in Nevada, a mother among them in this country being noted as a rare spectacle. In one or two instances children of this race have studied in the public schools of the State, but not ever long enough to become educated in our language. Some Indian children have sat stolidly in the public schools here, but their efforts at education have been of a rather sleepy sort, and they have never been known to master the rudiments before the sage-brush and the mountains had claimed them back again.

MISCELLANEOUS STATISTICS FOR 1880.

Whole number of Primary Schools	81
Whole number of Intermediate Schools	11
Whole number of Unclassified Schools	81
Whole number of Grammar Schools	19
Whole number of High Schools	3
Total number of Schools	195
Total number of School Districts	109
Number of school houses built of brick	7
Number of school houses built of wood	96
Number of school houses built of adobe	1
Number of school houses built of stone	2
Number of school houses rented	22
Number of school houses unfit for use	6
Number of new school houses erected	16
Number of teachers—male, 92; female, 105; total,	197
Average monthly wages paid male teachers	$101.47
Average monthly wages paid female teachers	$77.00
Number of schools maintained less than three months	3
Number of schools maintained only three months,	11
Number of schools maintained more than three and less than six months	29
Number of schools maintained more than six and less than nine months	34
Number of schools maintained nine months and over	88
Average number of months taught in all schools of Nevada	$7\frac{14}{100}$
Number of teachers who have made returns according to law	180
Number of teachers who have failed to make such returns	12
Amount of money expended for County Institutes	$150

Number of First Grade Certificates issued..... 41
Number of Second Grade Certificates issued.... 97
Number of applicants for Certificates rejected by County Boards of Examination..... 33
Average salary of County Superintendents per month $48.25
Number of school visits made by County Superintendents 963
Average rate of County School Tax on $100.. .33 75/100
Supplementary thereto are the following:—

STATISTICS FROM THE RETURNS OF TEACHERS AND TRUSTEES

For the School Year Ending August 31, 1880.

COUNTIES.	Whole No. Boys on Public School Register	Whole No. Girls enrolled on Public School Reg.	Whole No. pupils enrolled on Public School Reg.	Average number belonging to the schools	Average daily attendance.	No. attending school between 4 and 6 yrs of age.	Average duration of school in months (of 4 weeks) and days	Average monthly salary paid Teachers	No. of pupils studying History of United States	No. pupils studying Physiology and Hygiene
Churchill	52	19	71	51	43	2	7 mos.	$51 25	20	.....
Douglas	143	87	230	176	154	10	7 mos.	71 77	21	57
Elko	323	340	663	449	277	19	5 mos.	75 45	77	17
Esmeralda	82	75	157	120	102	11	6 mos.	74 00	16	.....
Eureka	323	270	593	581	526	22	7 3/4 mos.	95 71	88	23
Humboldt	189	181	370	303	267	25	7 1/2 mos.	80 18	50	3
Lander	240	217	457	371	213	41	8 mos.	94 50	100	6
Lincoln	194	175	367	278	250	17	5 mos.	85 72	39	4
Lyon	232	229	461	271	252	7	9 75/100 mos.	95 00	40	10
Nye	54	67	121	99	96	3	8 71/100 mos.	75 00	14	.....
Ormsby	418	511	928	546	493	41	10 mos.	88 75	50	30
Storey	1,706	1,645	3,351	2,143	2,001	63	10 4/13 mos.	107 30	92	44
Washoe	531	494	1,025	562	525	13	6 7/8 mos.	71 19	294	36
White Pine	129	122	251	190	102	.....	6 1/2 mos.	83 00	14	7
Totals	4,616	4,432	9,045	6,140	5,401	274	.....	.....	915	237

STATISTICS FROM THE RETURNS OF TEACHERS AND TRUSTEES

For the School Year Ending August 31, 1880.

COUNTIES.	Districts which have made reports according to Law	No. of Visits made by School Trustees	No. of School Visits by other Persons	No. of Volumes in Library	Districts using the entire series of Text Books	No. free public schools maintained without Rate Bills	No. Districts that have voted a District Tax	Valuation of Houses and School Furniture	Valuation of School Libraries	Valuation of School Apparatus
Churchill	6	10	18	.....	6	4	.....	.....	.....	.....
Douglas	9	25	89	.....	8	8	1	$6,500 00	$41 00	$80 00
Elko	17	52	267	39	19	19	.....	17,000 00	.....	.....
Esmeralda	7	8	82	1	7	11	1	2,120 00	12 00	25 00
Eureka	11	62	541	.....	11	6	2	29,400 00	.....	.....
Humboldt	9	37	185	29	10	11	2	9,452 57	40 00	374 88
Lander	7	46	189	.....	.....	7	.....	10,400 00	.....	75 00
Lincoln	9	137	106	1	10	11	.....	1,250 00	10 00	25 00
Lyon	5	114	162	7	5	8	2	8,500 00	37 50	100 00
Nye	4	11	46	10	4	4	.....	2,800 00	52 00	313 00
Ormsby	4	71	69	.....	4	4	.....	13,300 00	.....	.....
Storey	2	378	3,138	411	2	2	2	132,850 00	1,060 00	2,700 00
Washoe	11	31	379	20	11	10	2	32,960 00	.....	.....
White Pine	10	31	47	.....	.....	12	.....	5,000 00	4 50	49 00
Totals	111	1,013	5,518	518	97	107	12	$271,532 57	$1,257 00	$3,741 88

Attention is called to the foregoing statement with regard to the value of school property in the counties. It appears that in Storey County alone this value, confined to school houses almost exclusively, is $132,850. This speaks for itself, and is suggestive of the liberality of the people in this respect, when it is remembered that there are not 4,000 school children in this county. The school edifices in Storey County, which are the best in the State, but which are not much superior to some school buildings in other counties, are large, built on the best plans, in excellent taste, and comprise all the improvements suggested by the art of modern school architecture, being well ventilated, and convenient.

SHOWING THE TRANSACTIONS IN THE SEVERAL COUNTY SCHOOL FUNDS

FOR THE SCHOOL YEAR ENDING AUGUST 31, 1879.

COUNTIES.	INCOME.						
	Balance on hand at beginning of School Year	Amount Received from State Apportionment	Amount Received from County Taxes	Amount Received from District Taxes	Amount Received from Rate Bills.	Amount Received from Miscellaneous Sources	Total Income
Churchill	$299 20	$298 51	$668 04				$1,265 75
Douglas	374 02	1,159 55	3,850 69				5,384 26
Elko	65 08	3,361 71	8,101 95				11,528 74
Esmeralda	2,434 09	1,134 96	3,289 28				6,858 33
Eureka	6,580 75	2,294 51	7,872 62	$402 45			17,150 33
Humboldt	1,994 09	1,666 46	4,709 15	4,943 08			13.312 78
Lander	2,264 46	1,921 65	5,006 17	2,859 64			12,051 92
Lincoln	899 40	1,876 58	2,350 14	910 75			6,036 87
Lyon	520 07	1,524 22	7,005 48				9,049 77
Nye	469 77	803 08	1,682 30				2,955 15
Ormsby	375 23	3,429 48	9,689 59			$3,300 00	16,794 30
Storey	3,164 71	15,864 90	51,472 27	3,362 15		2,503 60	76,367 63
Washoe	5,672 78	3,593 37	8.662 99	1,375 12		93 30	19,397 56
White Pine	1,801 23	1,569 28	2,548 70				5,919 21
Totals	$26,914 88	$40,498 26	$116,909 37	$13,853 19		$5,896 90	$204,072 60

SHOWING EXPENDITURES FROM COUNTY SCHOOL FUNDS

FOR THE SCHOOL YEAR ENDING AUGUST 31, 1879.

COUNTIES.	EXPENDITURES.						
	For Teachers' Salaries	For Sites, Buildings, Repairs and Furniture.	For Libraries and Apparatus	For Rent, Fuel and Contingent Expenses	Total Expenditure	Balance on Hand at close of Year.	Indebtedness at close of School Year
Churchill	$1,251 96				$1,251 96	$13 79	
Douglas	4,770 65	$305 33		$200 06	5,275 44	108 82	Unknown.
Elko	11,473 48				11,473 48	55 26	
Esmeralda	4,045 54			604 22	4,649 76	2,208 57	
Eureka	9,610 42	500 00		1,712 83	11,823 25	5,327 08	
Humboldt	5,817 20	2,866 25	$36 38	510 51	9,230 34	4,082 44	
Lander	6,243 38	2,793 74		732 60	9,769 72	2,282 20	
Lincoln	5,001 25	122 25		418 63	5,542 13	494 74	$367 56
Lyon	6,083 50	1,505 95		883 22	8,472 67	577 10	
Nye	1,767 32			212 97	1,980 29	974 86	245 46
Ormsby	12,535 63			2,918 32	15,453 95	1,340 35	3,000 00
Storey*					75,737 63	630 00	
Washoe	11,829 73	1,837 22		902 33	14,569 28	4,828 28	135 17
White Pine	3,418 00			630 98	4,048 98	1,870 23	
Totals	$83,848 06	$9,930 74	$36 38	$9,726 67	$179,278 88	$25,793 72	$3,748 13

*Could get no fuller report from Treasurer.

As showing the financial transactions of the schools by counties the foregoing table is valuable. It is taken instead of a similar report for 1880, as in this year there was no report from Storey County, which is the most important in the State.

CHAPTER XXXII.

ANCIENT ORDER OF F. AND A. M.

The Order of Freemasonry — Speculative Freemasonry — Masonry on the Pacific Coast—Carson Lodge, No. 1—Washoe Lodge, No. 2—Virginia Lodge, No. 3—Amity Lodge, No. 4—Silver Star Lodge, No. 5—Esmeralda Lodge, No. 6—Escurial Lodge, No. 7—Lander Lodge, No. 8—Valley Lodge, No. 9—Austin Lodge, No. 10—Oasis Lodge, No. 11—Douglas Lodge, No. 12—Reno Lodge, No. 13—White Pine Lodge, No. 14—Elko Lodge, No. 15—Eureka Lodge, No. 16—Humboldt Lodge, No. 17—St. John Lodge, No. 18—Winnemucca Lodge, No. 19—Palisade Lodge, No. 20—Tuscarora Lodge, No. 21—Hope Lodge, No. U. D.—The Grand Lodge, F. and A. M., of Nevada—Mount Moriah Lodge, of Utah—Eastern Star Chapters — Electa Chapter, No. 3—Friendship Chapter, No. 1—Subordinate Chapters of Nevada—Lewis Chapter, No. 1—Virginia Chapter, No. 2—Austin Chapter, No. 3—White Pine Chapter, No. 4—St. Johns Chapter, No. 5—Keystone Chapter, No. 6—Reno Chapter, No. 7—Gold Hill Chapter, No. 8—General Grand Chapter of Nevada—Knights Templars—De Witt Clinton Commandery, No. 1—Eureka Commandery, No. 2—Silver Lodge of Perfection, Scottish Rite No. 1.

THE ORDER OF FREEMASONRY.

This is the oldest secret organization in the history of the world, and the charities it has dispensed have been of inestimable value to mankind. Its spread throughout every clime, and its introduction into all civilized communities of the globe, even in opposition to bigotry; its steady and progressive march and constantly augmenting numbers, is ample proof of its unbounded popularity, and its beneficial designs.

The origin, though somewhat enveloped in the mists of remote antiquity, is generally conceded to date from the time of the building of King Solomon's Temple. At that time its members were operative architects, and their skill was displayed in every structure reared at that period. Operative Masons were known to Britain as early as the year 287. During the invasion of Britain by the Danes, between the years 835 and 870, nearly all the convents, churches, and monasteries were destroyed, and with them the records and ancient documents of the Order which had been deposited in the convents. Fifty years afterward, King Athelstan desired his adopted son Edwin, who had been taught the science of architecture, to assemble in the year 926, in the city of York, all the Lodges of Freemasons scattered throughout the country, that they might be reconstructed according to their ancient laws. This done he confirmed to them all the privileges which they desired, and at the same time presented to the assembled Masons the immortal document known as the Charter of York. Thereafter Freemasonry flourished to an extraordinary degree in all civilized lands.

About the year 1649, the different lodges in England and Scotland having admitted many honorary members into the society, generally for the influence they wielded rather than for any qualification pertaining to the original design of the Order they may have possessed, Masonry in its speculative character became a matter of earnest discussion. With the completion of St. Paul's Cathedral, in the city of London, the occupation of operative Masons seems to have been brought to a close; for we find that in the year 1703, the Lodge of St. Paul, so named because the operative Masons engaged in the erection of the Cathedral held their lodge in a building situated in the church-yard on its grounds, passed an important resolution, the object of which was evidently to augment its numbers, and thereby enlarge the area for the bestowal of its benefits. That resolution was as follows:—

Resolved, That the privileges of Masonry shall no longer be confined to operative Masons, but be free to men of all professions, provided that they are regularly approved and initiated into the fraternity.

This important decision entirely changed the face of the society, and transformed it into what we find it to-day—a praiseworthy institution, existing as the conservator of art, religion and tradition, and perpetuating by the beautiful allegories of its legends and symbols, its eminently humanitarian doctrines.

SPECULATIVE FREEMASONRY.

In the short space of twenty-five years, speculative Freemasonry spread itself in a manner but little less than miraculous, into nearly every portion of the civilized world. Passing from England to France as early as 1725, thence to Belgium, to Holland, to Germany, to America; subsequently to Portugal, Spain, Italy, Switzerland, to Sweden, and to Poland. Lodges were to be found as early as 1740 in Denmark, in Bohemia, in Russia, in the Antilles, in Africa, and in the British Possessions in Hindostan. The missing link in Masonry, which made the chain complete around the world, was welded at Japan, in the year 1874, by the establishment of a lodge in that country—the only land in the world at that time where the Order had not established a foot-hold. Masonry now belts the globe. Taking pattern from it, all other secret associations have sprung into life; but none have yet reached an equal popularity, and probably the most prosperous of these will always remain behind its more antique paternal instigator.

If Freemasonry has ceased to erect temples; if it has ceased to engage in material architecture; if it no longer exhibits itself in the elevation of spires and turrets, or points from which eyes may be directed and hopes ascend toward a better and happier world; it has not less continued its work of intellectual and moral culture; and its success in this respect has been far more satisfactory than those who planned its design as a speculative institution ever hoped to achieve. Its spirit is immortal; its wonderful craft is voiced in the towering pyramids and monumental obelisks of Egypt. It will live and thrive as long as mankind exists.

MASONRY ON THE PACIFIC COAST.

With the argonauts, who came in search of the golden treasures of California in 1849, were parties who, previous to leaving their homes at the East, had formed themselves into companies for either mining or commercial purposes, or both, as well as for mutual protection. Several of these organizations were comprised mainly of Masons, and had, previous to setting out upon their journey to the far West, applied to the lodges where they were made for permits, or dispensations, to open lodges and "work" when opportunity offered. These dispensations eventually became the nuclei around which some of the first Masonic Lodges of California formed.

The following incident will show that, although no lodges were organized until the spring of 1850, the brethren of the mystic tie of the Pacific Coast, nevertheless forgot not their charitable duties, even among the allurements attendant upon those flush, golden times of the earlier days:—

The first Masonic funeral that ever took place in California occurred in the year 1849, and was performed over the body of a brother found drowned in the bay of San Francisco. On the body of the deceased was found a silver mark of a Mark Master, upon which were the initials of his name. A little further investigation revealed to the beholders the most singular exhibition of Masonic emblems that were ever drawn by the ingenuity of man upon the human skin. There is nothing in the history or tradition of Masonry equal to it. Beautifully dotted on his left arm, in red and blue, which time could not efface, appeared all the emblems of Entered Apprentice. There were the Holy Bible, the square, and the compass, the twenty-four inch guage, and the common gavel. There were also the Mosaic pavement, representing the ground floor of King Solomon's Temple, the identical tassel which surrounds it, and the blazing star in the center. On his right arm, artistically executed as the others, were emblems pertaining to the Fellow Craft, the plumb, the square, and the level. There were also the five columns, representing the five Orders of Architecture—the Tuscan, Doric, Ionic, Corinthian, and Composite.

In removing his garments from his body, the trowel presented itself, with all the tools of operative Masonry, besides all the emblems pertaining to the degree of a Master Mason. Conspicuously on his breast were the Lights of Masonry. Over his heart was the Pot of Incense. On the other parts of his body were the bee-hive, the book of constitutions, guarded by the Tyler's sword; the sword pointing to a naked heart; the all-seeing eye; the anchor and ark; the hour-glass; the forty-seventh problem of Euclid; the sun, moon, stars, and comet; the three steps, emblematical of youth, manhood and old age. Admirably executed was the weeping virgin, reclining on a broken column, upon which lay the book of the constitutions. In her left hand she held the Pot of Incense—emblem of a pure heart—and in her uplifted hand a sprig of acacia—the emblem of the immortality of the soul. Immediately beneath her stood winged Time, with his scythe by his side—which cuts the brittle thread of life—and the hour-glass at his feet—which is ever reminding us that our lives are withering away. The withered and attenuated fingers of the destroyer were delicately placed amid the long and gracefully flowing ringlets of the disconsolate woman. Thus were the striking emblems of mortality and immortality beautifully blended in one pictorial representation.

It was a spectacle such as Masons never saw before, and in all probability such as the fraternity will never witness again. A large concourse attended the burial; the impressive service of the craft was read; the sprig of acacia was dropped into the grave by the hands of men from all quarters of the globe; the grand honors were given, and the stranger was entombed in the last resting-place allotted to mankind. His name was never known.

CARSON CITY LODGE, NO. 154.

This was the first lodge of Masons established between the Rocky Mountains and the Sierra Nevada. On the third day of February, 1862, a dispensation was granted by the Grand Lodge of the State of California, upon the petition of the following-named persons, to organize a lodge: Philip Stoner, R. B. Ellis, F. A. Tritle, F. W. Peters, J. W. Wayman, W. C. Phillips, Seymour Pixley, D. L. Britton, Herman Armer, Wellington Stewart, W. B. King, H. F. Rice, Abraham Curry, and Henry Grice. After working under the dispensation until the fifteenth day of May the same year, a charter was granted, and Carson City Lodge, No. 154, had legal masonic existence under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of California.

Its first officers named in the charter were Marcus D. Larrowe, W. M.; Edward J. Smith, S. W.; and Henry Rice, J. W.

The first lodge meeting was at Carson City, under the dispensation, on the thirteenth of February, 1862, at which time subordinate officers were elected and by-laws adopted. At its second communication on the twentieth of February, ten candidates who desired "light" knocked for admission, and it thenceforward prospered. It continued its allegiance to the authorized power which created it, until some time in January, 1865, when the Grand Lodge of the State of Nevada was organized, which ordered new charters, with new numbers for all the lodges within its jurisdiction. Accordingly Carson City Lodge, No. 154, of California, under the new *regime* merged into

CARSON LODGE, NO. 1,

Of Nevada. At that time its membership was about fifty, which continued to increase until 1877 when the maximum of 138 was reached. The Grand

Lodge Report of 1880 shows only 107 names—only one of these being of the original charter members—that of Ferd. W. Peters.

The lodge has no hall of its own, though financially in good circumstances. Its lodge property and cash assets are estimated at $3,500—probably too low.

Among its Past Masters it numbers the following names: Henry G. Blasdel, Charles Martin, Jacob Tobriner, Benjamin F. Foster, Horatio S. Mason, Benjamin Edson, Robert W. Bollen, and Henry L. Tickner.

Its present officers are Benjamin F. Foster, W. M.; Trenmor Coffin, S. W.; John S. Cheney, J. W.: George Tufly, Treasurer; Charles Martin, Secretary; George B. Hill, S. D.; Pearis B. Ellis, J. D.; William Anderson and John J. Singleton, Stewards; Ferdinand W. Peters, Tyler.

Its location is Carson City, Ormsby County, and its stated communications the third Thursday in each month.

WASHOE LODGE, NO. 2.

This lodge was authorized by dispensation of the Grand Lodge of California on the twenty-fifth of July, 1862, and on the fourteenth of May, 1863, was chartered as Washoe Lodge, No.—, of California, the charter naming the following officers: George W. Brown, W. M.; R. R. Johnson, S. W.; Thomas B. Prince, J. W.

The present Secretary reports the first officers (probably under dispensation) to have been D. J. Gloyd, W. M.; P. E. Shannon, S. W.; R. R. Johnson, J. W.; James H. Sturtevant, J. K. Lovejoy and A. W. Stowe.

The first report made by the lodge was in February, 1863, giving a membership at that time of nineteen. In 1864 the number is given at thirty-five.

In 1865 in common with all the other lodges in Nevada, which had been instituted by virtue of the authority of the Grand Lodge of the State of California, Washoe Lodge transferred its allegience from its parental Grand Lodge to the Grand Lodge of the State of Nevada. Its membership increased to fifty-eight in 1868, and then the number declined gradually, until the Grand Lodge Report of 1880 places it at thirty-five.

The financial condition of the lodge is given as follows: Hall building and lodge furniture $800; bills receivable, $2,500. Total, $3,300.

The present officers are Council F. Wootten, W. M.; Sanford M. Place, S. W.; William Foote, J. W; Cyrus A. Lee, Treasurer; John H. Harcourt, Secretary; Francis M. Smith, S. D.; William Morgan, W. D. Hardin, Stewards; Phil. E. Hardin, Tyler.

Past Masters—William Foote, Charles N. Harris, George Robinson and Council F. Wootten.

Its location is Washoe City, and stated communications are held Saturday evenings of or next preceding full moon.

VIRGINIA LODGE, NO 3.

On the fifteenth day of January, 1863, the Grand Lodge of California issued its dispensation authorizing the establishment of a lodge at Virginia City, and on the fourteenth of May following granted the charter for Virginia City Lodge, No. 162, the officers named therein being, William H. Howard (P. G. M. of California) W. M.; Joseph De Bell, S. W., and James S. Kelley, J. W.

Membership before a change of jurisdiction was made reached 100, and thereafter steadily gained until 1878 when it was highest, 213. In 1880 according to the Grand Lodge Report it had declined to 184.

Since its organization it has disbursed in charities nearly $12,000. The present financial condition of the lodge is reported to be good.

The present officers are William McMillan, W. M.; William Coyne, S. W.; John Cameron, J. W.; George H. Dana, Treasurer; Lee McGowan, Secretary; Charles Harper, S. D.; J. E. Lawrence, J. D.; W. W. Treat and F. C. Bishop, Stewards; Elbert S. Kincaid, Tyler.

Past Masters—Albert Hires, John C. Currie, P. G. M.; Michael J. Henley and James H. Dyer. Location, Virginia, Storey County. Stated communications, second Wednesday in each month.

The great fires which devastated Virginia in 1875, having destroyed all buildings in which lodges were held, and leaving no suitable place wherein the brethren of the mystic tie could meet, determined the Masonic fraternity of Virginia Lodge, No. 3 to imitate the earlier patrons of the craft who were wont to hold their meetings on the tops of the highest hills or in the lowest valleys. They resolved to open the lodge upon a mountain top. This they did, and the following account of it is taken from the *Territorial Enterprise* of September 9, 1875:—

THE MASONS ON THE MOUNTAINS.

The top of Mount Davidson is by actual measurement 7,827 feet above the level of the sea. The apex from which the flag-staff rises is 1,622 feet above the level of B Street, corner of Taylor. The summit is 3,500 feet west of the city, so that in a straight line from B Street, corner of Taylor, to the foot of the flag-staff, it is a little over 3,857 feet, or not far from three-quarters of a mile. But by the traveled route the distance is long and tedious. Footmen can go direct over the track run by the racers. Horse and foot can pass through Taylor Street and Taylor Ravine to the ridge, and thence to the summit. Bullion Ravine is passable for horsemen by skirting the eastern base of the mountain and winding to the west of the peak. Besides these, there is the route by the way of the Ophir grade to the top of the ridge to the west, and thence back east to the top. This is the route by which most of the carriages made the summit.

THE LODGE.

Never since the morning stars sang their lullaby over the cradled earth was there a more perfect

representation of a Masonic Lodge-room than the one in which the members of Virginia, No. 3, and their visiting brethren held communication yesterday. This existed not only in the charter, the greater and the lesser lights, and the number requisite to compose a lodge, but it was literally bounded but by the extreme points of the compass. Its dimensions from east to west embraced every clime from north to south. Its covering was no less than the cloudy canopy; and it is only where this is wanting that the literal supports, the three great pillars of wisdom, strength and beauty, are needed. But, metaphorically, they were all there, for where, in a lodge-room, was ever seen such wisdom to contrive, strength to support, and beauty to adorn? Verily, it was a meeting in the temple of Deity, and the wisdom, strength and beauty which are about His throne were present in the symmetry, order and grandeur of this primitive lodge-room. It was a lodge, the dimensions of which, like the universal chain of friendship of the Order, included the entire human family. Upon the brow of the mountain, and a little south of the flag-staff.

AN ALTAR OF ROUGH ASHLAR

Had been improvised, wherein rested the three great lights of Masonry. Beside them stood the representatives of the three lesser lights. Rude chairs had also been built of rough granite for the Worshipful Master, Senior and Junior Wardens, while the Deacons found ample accommodations among the bowlders around. A large "G" had been cut from sheet-metal and nailed to the flag-staff. The Tyler was indeed in trouble, for in such a place how could the lodge be duly tyled in accordance with modern usage. But, under the direction of the Worshipful Master, a row of pickets, designated by white badges on their left arms, were stationed all around the summit. They were near each other, so that none could pass or repass without permission. In that way the approach of cowens and eavesdroppers was effectually guarded against. On reaching the summit the brethren busied themselves with dispensing and partaking of

CORN, WINE, AND OIL.

A bounteous collation had been prepared by the lodge, and members were mostly well provided with the means of refreshments, nourishment and joy. These were dispensed with a liberal hand. All were welcome and partook with an appetite sharpened by the labor of the ascent and the fresh air which swept the summit with a freedom known only to Washoe zephyrs. While all this was going on, the members of Virginia Lodge, No. 3, and visiting brothers, were engaged in registering their names. Instead of the regular lodge register, large sheets of drawing-paper had been prepared to receive the signatures, with a view to framing them and hanging them among the adornments of their lodge-room when it is ready for dedication. This work of obtaining the names of those present took upwards of two hours. At length the hour of opening having arrived, the craft were

CALLED FROM REFRESHMENT TO LABOR

By the sounding of the gavel in the east. The task of clothing was also a tedious one. Ample provision had been made for this, but some of the brethren present were compelled to improvise the emblem of innocence and badge of a Mason by making a white apron of their pocket-handkerchiefs. It was found, however, to be impracticable to satisfy the presiding officer that all present were Master Masons, and a special dispensation was granted by Robert W. Bollen, Most Worshipful Grand Master of Nevada, that the lodge be opened then and there, without form, for the regular transaction of business. The opening ode was therefore sung by the lodge quartette, composed of Professor E. J. Pasmore, George N. Eells, C. L. Foster and G. W. Dorwin; a brief prayer was offered up by Rev. J. D. Hammond, and the white Masonic flag, more ancient than the Golden Fleece or Roman Eagle, for the first time in the history of the world, displayed from the top of Mount Davidson. As the wind unwrapt its folds and displayed the square, compass and letter G emblazoned thereon, it was greeted by three cheers and a tiger that must have been heard for miles around. The

LODGE WAS THEN DECLARED DULY OPENED,

The following officers being present, *to wit*:—

Albert Hires, W. M.; Alexander Dunn, S. W.; Charles Harper, J. W.; George H. Dana, Treasurer; G. F. Ford, Secretary; Philip Seldner, S. D.; John Cameron, J. D.; John Farnsworth, W. P. Blight, Stewards; J. A. McQuarrie, Marshal; C. L. Fisher, Chaplain; E. J. Pasmore, Organist; E. S. Kincaid, Tyler; Thomas P. Jones, E. Chamberlain, Alexander G. Cowan, James W. Sill, John Abbott, William J. McMillan, David L. Jones, G. W. Robertson, J. H. Dyer and T. X. Goyette, Sentinels.

It will not be amiss in this connection to state that

THE JEWELS WORN

By the officers of the lodge have just been subjected to a fiery ordeal. They were made of Ophir bullion in the year 1863, at the order of the late Col. W. H. Howard, and by him presented to the lodge. Their cost was $500. They were saved from the destruction which laid waste the Masonic Hall in the early summer, but the fire of last Friday morning found them in the hall of the Odd Fellows, where the lodge met after being burned out. They were mourned over as lost, but were finally dug out of the ashes nearly perfect, but a single one being missing. Some of those recovered have had portions melted away, but there is enough left to show the original design and to carry the identity on down to future generations. There were also present at the opening the following

Thos Green

HON. THOMAS WREN.

THE following biography of Hon. Thomas Wren, of Eureka, Nevada, is taken from the *Nevada Monthly*, of September, 1880:—

The subject of this sketch was born at McArthur, Athens County, Ohio, January 2, 1826. His parents were natives of Virginia, and, emigrating to Ohio, were among the first settlers of that State. They both died when Mr. Wren was quite young. Being left an orphan at an early age, his advantages of education were very limited, especially in the then unsettled condition of that portion of Ohio in which he lived. He received but the rudiments of a common school education, but early developed a taste for reading and study, which he has retained through life, and thus stored his mind with knowledge. This self-education, aided by talents peculiarly fitting him for the profession, has enabled him to become one of the leading members of the Bar of the Pacific Coast.

He is a man of indomitable will, an inflexible firmness of purpose, and untiring industry; and has, through these qualities, attained a position among the foremost lawyers of the coast, in spite of numerous obstacles with which he was forced to contend. He went with his eldest brother to Peoria, Illinois, in 1835. He inherited some property from his mother, and when scarcely more than a boy inherited what was in those days, and in that section, a considerable fortune from his eldest brother. Through inexcusable carelessness, and the rascality of a lawyer employed as his attorney, this entire property was lost before he had arrived at an age when he could be capable of managing his own affairs.

Mr. Wren is a true type of the Western American; of medium stature, with broad shoulders; full, well-developed chest, and stalwart, manly proportions; a massive head, with expansive forehead; deep-set, brown eyes, out of which beam intelligence and determination; and thin, close-set lips, which, more than any other feature of his face, denote the character of the man; they indicate will-power and force of character, which would at once impress a physiognomist with the conviction that the owner of those was a man not to be trifled with. Mr. Wren is one of the kindest-hearted of men, pleasant and genial to all with whom he is brought in business contact or social intercourse; but he is a man who will not brook insult or slight; and none who know him would dare to attempt to impugn his honor or outrage his feelings. Notwithstanding that his profession is sedentary, Mr. Wren is a great lover of out-door exercise and athletic and open-air sports. Often on a fine day, at his home in Eureka, he may be seen, after the arduous labor of trying an important and hotly-contested mining case, out in the middle of the street obtaining relaxation by playing ball with the school-boys, and as eagerly intent, and as ardently interested in the game as any of his playmates. Having in his early life performed heavy physical labor, such as mining, being blessed with a fine physique and robust constitution, and never neglecting an opportunity for physical exercise, his fifty-five years sit lightly on his shoulders; and notwithstanding his battles with the world, and the ups and downs through which he has passed in the exciting and feverish life incident to the Pacific Coast, and especially to the mining communities of that section, he is the embodiment of health and manly vigor.

In 1850 he left his Illinois home, and crossed the plains to California, arriving in El Dorado County in that year. During the years 1850, 1852, and 1853 he was engaged in mining, and in the last-named year became interested in a mining ditch property, of which he was appointed Superintendent and Chief Engineer. In 1854 he was appointed Deputy Clerk of El Dorado County, his first active participation in politics in his own behalf, though always from boyhood having taken an ardent interest in political affairs. At the expiration of his term he again engaged in mining, dividing his time until 1863 between mining and the practice of law. Ever since his arrival in California mining has had for him a fascination, and long after his abandonment of that industry as his exclusive business, he continued to engage in mining enterprises. His practice as a mining lawyer having brought him in contact with many knotty questions of geology, he saw that it would become necessary to familiarize himself with that science. He accordingly entered upon the study of geology and mineralogy, and so successfully did he master those sciences, that there is probably not a lawyer in the United States who better understands them as applied to mining litigation.

In 1863 an excitement was occasioned throughout the Pacific States by the reported discovery of rich

mines in the Toiyabe range of mountains, central Nevada, in what is known as the Reese River District, and which was then designated the Reese River excitement. Among the thousands who rushed to the new find was Hon. Thomas Wren, then but an obscure lawyer, and who went with purpose undecided as to whether he should go to prospecting or hang out his shingle as an attorney-at-law. Arriving at Austin, and soon satisfying himself that the district contained more prospectors than there were mines to prospect for, he entered upon the practice of the law. In 1864–65–66, he was City Attorney of Austin, and built up an extensive and successful law practice, being engaged as counsel in some of the most important mining suits tried in the courts of the district. In 1868 he formed a copartnership with the late Hon. Chas. E. De Long, afterwards United States Minister to Japan, Judge L. E. Aldrich, and J. S. Slauson, and removed to White Pine. That section was then in its glory, mining litigation was rife, and the firm reaped a plentiful harvest, being the leading mining lawyers of eastern Nevada, and employed in all important cases.

In 1873, White Pine having declined, Mr. Wren removed to Eureka, which had at that time grown to be the most important mining district of eastern Nevada, with the town of Eureka the second in the State in size and population. Here he continued the practice of the law with great success, being employed in all important cases, and as attorney for leading mining companies.

In 1874, he was elected to the lower branch of the Nevada Legislature on the Republican ticket, and served with marked ability and distinction in the session of the State Legislature of 1875, being the leader of the Republican majority in the House.

In 1876, he was elected to the Forty-fifth Congress as a Republican, retiring at the end of his term with a record of which his constituents were proud, and for which he received the highest commendation of the press of the State, without regard to party; and in the session of 1881 received the nomination of his party for the position of United States Senator. At the expiration of his term of office he returned to Eureka, resuming the practice of his profession, his business having gone on in the meantime, but to which he again devoted his personal attention.

The career of Thomas Wren, as here briefly outlined, is an example of the possibilities open to men of effort in free America. It shows that the elements of success are energy, pluck, and industry; and that no matter what the educational disadvantages, lack of fortune, or influence in early life, a high career is open to every American possessing the ambition to reach it, and the push and will to attain it. In the very prime of life, with all his energies and faculties intact, a still further career of honor and public usefulness is open to him, and that he will attain still higher honors is the firm belief of his present biographer.

GRAND OFFICERS.

Robert W. Bollen, Grand Master; J. M. McGinnis, Grand Marshal.

PAST GRAND OFFICERS.

J. C. Currie, G. W. Hopkins, Past Grand Masters; R. T. Mullard, P. D. G. M.; C. F. Brant, P. G. W.; R. H. Taylor, P. G. Sec.

The lodge being informally opened, several ladies who had made the ascent were admitted, as also were several children, among them two of the Hon. C. E. DeLong, together with their Japanese attendant.

Past Grand Master J. C. Currie, then introduced Robert W. Bollen, Worshipful Grand Master of Nevada, who was invited by the Master to accept the chair and preside over the lodge. The invitation was accepted. In taking the chair the Most Worshipful Grand Master thanked the brethren for the honor conferred upon him. He had been twenty-eight years a member of the fraternity, but that was the happiest moment of his life.

He then alluded to the custom of the ancient brethren to meet on high hills or in low valleys. Virginia Lodge, No. 3, had ascended the mountain and given rise to the great occasion by opening a lodge higher than any ever opened in the United States.

The Grand Master then gave accounts of some preliminary meetings which had been held on the Coast on the top of hills. He spoke of one near Ragtown, where the brethren had come together in that way to raise money and provisions for suffering immigrants, and over which he had the honor to preside. He also mentioned a similar gathering in Eureka, in 1851, and at Auburn, California. He also gave the account of another preliminary meeting held in that way when the first three degrees ever conferred in a lodge were conferred on a hill.

But none of these were gatherings like the present, and he thanked the brethren that he had been called upon to preside over their deliberations.

The lodge being opened for the regular transaction of business, a petition was read, received, and referred.

A communication was also presented, in which Bishop Whitaker offered to the lodge the use of the school room belonging to St. Paul's Church, in which to meet. The communication was ordered on file, and the thanks of the lodge tendered in return.

Bills were presented and referred.

J. C. Currie, of the Committee on Resolutions in regard to the death of Brother Thomas Sheehen, presented his report.

This closed the regular order of business.

Under the head of "The Good of Masonry," Hon. Charles E. De Long, Maj. E. A. Sherman, Gen. Thomas H. Williams, Hon. R. M. Daggett, J. C. Currie, and G. W. Hopkins, were called on by the brethren and responded with short speeches apropos to the occasion, and Col. R. H. Taylor, in response to a call, read the following poem:—

The Lord unto the Prophet said,
"Upon the mountain's topmost round,
Far as its breezy limits spread,
Shall be most holy ground."

'Neath God's blue dome, on lofty hills,
Whose crests first catch the morning heat—
Whose heights the evening glory fills—
The Craft was wont to meet.

There, far above the busy mart,
And from its cares and turmoils free,
They learned the lessons of the heart,
To "work" and to "agree."

Oh! sacred hills of olden time,
Whose hoary crags resist the gale,
Ye have a history sublime
The Ages cannot pale!

Again, to-day, the sons of light,
As did their sires of olden days,
Upon the mountain's dizzy height,
Their mystic banner raise.

Again, above the busy marts,
Where human feet have seldom trod,
We raise our voices and our hearts
In reverence to God.

Almighty Father! by whose will
The mountains rise, and worlds do move,
Thy blessing grant; descend and fill
Each Mason's heart with love.

A touching prayer was then offered by Rev. S. P. Kelly, "Auld Lang Syne" was sung in full chorus by all present, and the lodge was declared closed in "ample form."

The register showed the following

MEMBERS OF VIRGINIA LODGE, NO. 3.

E. Strother,	L. H. Torp,
Thomas Cooper,	James Singleton,
M. J. Henley,	A. V. Comstock,
H. P. Kraus,	C. M. Lawrence,
John T. Hambly,	Benjamin Williams,
Edward Cox,	D. L. Jones,
A. B. C. Davis,	William Brown,
E. Jackson,	J. W. Hemenway,
George W. Dorwin,	V. Jones,
Wales Averill,	R. M. Daggett,
F. C. Bishop,	T. M. Adams,
G. W. Hammer,	J. E. Terp,
Colin L. Foster,	C. L. Fisher,
Henry Piper,	William Mayer,
William B. Hickok,	B. M. Townsend,
B. Galligan,	J. R. Wood,
Robert Laird,	Theodore Wolff,
Samuel Platt,	M. E. Glover,
Jacob Morris,	William McMillan,
John Evans,	C. E. De Long,
L. McGown,	J. W. Booth,
J. H. Dyer,	William Box,
William R. King,	John Evans,
J. P. Smith,	R. Andrews,
Alexander Dunn,	T. X. Goyette,
J. P. Hutchinson,	A. J. Wren,
F. Martell,	F. M. Thayer,
L. Rawlings,	John C. Lillie,
John S. Ryno,	S. B. Segur,
H. S. Beck,	M. Mygatt,
John Abbott,	J. D. De St. Croix,

William J. Smyth,
Mark Brown,
G. Stevens,
R. Andrews,
Benjamin P. Smith,
W. G. Thompson,

VISITING BRETHREN.

F. C. Lord,
E. Chamberlain,
H. Donnelly,
R. J. Bromley,
J. B. Braslaw,
William Collicut,
J. H. Molkembahr,
G. W. Robertson,
A. M. Kruttschnitt,
George Faull,
I. Z. Kelly,
Paul Jones,
S. P. Kelly,
Wm. J. Pendray,
A. G. Cowan,
E. D. Williams,
Joseph Sparks,
William Avery,
Edward Conradt
W. J. Williams,
A. H. W. Creigh,
George S. Johnson,
B. H. Lentz,
John Canning,
W. H. Mitchell,
Charles Glover,
John R. Lowe.
H. M. Cameron,
J. W. Van Zandt,
J. D. Werldorf,
O. B. McDonald,
S. W. Grant,
Hugh Halligan,
S. Hamill,
E. Bloomfield,
William Vardey,
H. O. Smith,
J. D. Kenney,
John B. Fegan,
Edwin Frolick,
Thomas Frellian,
Joseph Cornelius,
John Deman,
George Clark,
R. A. Bulm,
L. C. Wiggins,
E. H. Jeffs,
A. J. Banker,
J. B. Conrad,
J. S. Adams,
J. S. Coxter,
D. Harrington,
M. Banner,
D. Skerry,
D. McNaught,
T. A. Atkinson,
T. H. Flagler,
J. M. Hickman,
E. M. Long,
A. Clark,
E. A. Sherman,
William M. Laforce,
James Lynch,
J. C. McDonald,
R. M. G. Stewart,
John Carpenter,
J. E. Lawrence,
Alfred Troude,
T. H. Whister,
Thomas Morrison,
John B. Winters,
G. H. McKee,
George W. Hopkins,
Samuel Owen,
A. D. Ritchoff,
Prosper Bruley,
J. McCain,
J. F. Lewis,
Wilson King,
W. H. Kneebone,
John J. Oswald,
J. H. Heilshorn,
J. D. Hosking,
C. F. Brant,
M. W. Hasset,
R. J. Peters,
Joseph Mitchell,
W. J. Westerfield,
Ananias May,
W. F. Alexander,
J. B. Marshall,
A. J. Banker,
Samuel P. Kelly,
J. C. Turner,
Robert Thomas,
E. R. Edge,
Frank D. Turner,
F. F. Osbiston,
John H. Buitman,
E. D. Williams,
James Jewell,
T. W. McCready,
Richard Cook,
William L. Ames,
Albert Werner,
John Chapman,
George L. Potter,
C. A. Washington,
J. A. Hoher,
S. T. Leebes,
C. C. McLaughlin,
Desire Perier,
C. W. Tozer,
A. L. Murphy,
G. H. Winterburn,
William Nelson,
J. D. Hammond,
T. McGovern,
A. Thompson,
J. Wellington,
J. Chegwidden,
Henry Tonkin,
J. G. McKenzie,
John Lantz,
John Riley,
H. Falk,
Charles V. Boitot,
L. O. Templeton,
I. F. Berry,
Peter Turnot,
G. W. Hammond,
William Mill,
John Wilson,
E. W. Adams,
W. D. Sutherlin,
P. T. Kirby,
J. D. Delsort,
John Hewitt,
W. W. Filkins,
S. Zenovich,
James Chegwidden,
F. H. Packer,
Joseph Agostini,
A. D. Praxnin,
G. N. Eells,
L. G. Chapman,
John Cauble,
James Ryan,
J. P. Rugg,
R. Brown,
Adam Gunn,
John F. Perry,
W. H. Smith,
G. F. Hayward,
I. S. Burson,
G. W. Cook,
Henry Lux,
J. J. Alexander,
D. W. McIntosh,
A. T. Hampton,
H. J. T. Scheel,
R. Baird,
J. R. Cowan,
W. McKeighan,
Bob Marshall,
F. V. Drake,
M. A. McDonald,
J. S. Ingraham,
B. Springsted,
T. H. Williams,
John Hosking,
P. J. Aiken,
W. H. Gidlow,
James Morris,
Fred. Harper,
Boaz D. Pike,
S. H. Goddard,
I. M. Thaxton,
D. Edmonds,
Joseph Gruss,
E. S. Benner,
H. A. Clawson,
William Wallace,
R. H. Taylor,
L. Lobenstein,
S. J. Blair,
T. Deignan,
William McCrum,
W. W. Dunlap,
T. Tully,
S. J. Walker,
H. B. Fay,
H. C. Jacobson,
N. C. Kinney,
J. H. Matthewson,
William Webber,
Robert Keifer,
E. Mortensen,
Samuel H. Birtle,
J. Oates,
James E. Parker,
R. M. Elliott,
Sol. Noel,
A. H. Hollister,
Matthew Elliott,
Horatio Collins,
William H. Cloud,
A. C. Freeman,
O. Lavigne,
C. S. Mott,
Peter Daley,
C. N. Collins,
John T. Bray,
E. P. Lovejoy,
B. W. Guild,
Thomas Farsen,
E. B. Stonehill,
R. G. Westerman,
Henry Rolfe,
John G. Young,
W. D. Husk,
Henry Green,
J. D. Dessert,
W. Whitney,
J. Portman,
W. P. Workley,
Alexander Picken,
B. I. Tirman,
George B. McLean,
L. M. Coffin,
George Duprey,
William Erskin,

Thomas Penrose, W. H. Bennetts,
J. B. Shay, Thomas Jones,
A. L. Murphy, C. H. Golding,
J. H. Ellsworth, G. D. Kend,
Evan David, J. E. Coulter,
John H. Shermier, D. S. Dow.
J. R. Jacoby, John T. Reardon,
J. H. Hobbs, Geo. W. Williams,
S. B. Ferguson, James P. Nelson,
S. B. Connor, D. D. Donovan,
Charles F. Hoffman, J. M. Campbell,
S. N. Snyder, George Rook,
Simon Davis, D. Stalker,
E. D. Kitzmeyer, Henry Faull,
William Garhart, B. Benson,
Robert Hayes, W. H. Curnow,
Jacob White, George H. Warren,
Joseph Hallock, H. B. Loomis,
Charles Thompson, George Keightley,
George B. Allen, Peter Frost,
S. Longabaugh, J. H. Bartlett,
B. J. Wakefield, T. J. Hodgkinson,
J. W. Sill, Wm. Sutherland,
W. A. Perkins, Richard Sala,
J. C. Belcher, James Bullen,
William Trounce.

By visitors named above, the following States and countries were represented:—

New York, California, Kansas, Michigan, West Virginia, Utah, Missouri, Iowa, Wisconsin, Maine, Colorado, New Jersey, Washington (District of Columbia), England, Scotland, Minnesota, Massachusetts, Washington Territory, Oregon, Virginia, Nova Scotia, North Carolina, Nebraska, Pennsylvania, Illinois, Canada West, Idaho, New Zealand, and Kentucky.

AMITY LODGE, NO. 4.

Silver City Lodge, No. 163, begun its existence by virtue of a dispensation granted by the Grand Lodge of California on the twentieth day of March, 1863.

The same power issued a charter for the organization on the fifteenth of May of the same year with the following officers: John C. Currie, W. M.; Michael J. Henley, S. W.; W. B. Hickock, J. W.

In the first report of the lodge to the Grand Lodge of California it gave its membership as eleven. In 1865, when a change of jurisdiction was effected, there were thirty-four members. It prospered and the number steadily increased until the culminating point was arrived at in 1876. That year the membership was seventy-six. In 1880 the number had receded to fifty.

Present officers—Wm. Francis Frame, W. M.; Loring D. Noyes, S. W.; Fenner A. Angell, J. W.; John G. Young, Treasurer; Isaac Haas, Secretary; William W. Sirlott, S. D.; David McAllister, J. D.; Wellington Bowen and John Cauble, Stewards; M. W. Colquhoun, Tyler.

Past Masters—Charles D. McDuffie, James McGinnis, Harvey Randall, Isaac Haas.

Location, Silver City, Lyon County. Stated communications, first Thursday in each month.

SILVER STAR LODGE, NO. 5.

On the eleventh of April, 1863, William G. Alban, E. R. Barnes, Levi W. Lee, M. Frankenheimer, Louis B. Frankel, Sigmund Ettlinger, A. C. Hollingshead, Hugh McLeod, Henry Donnelly, N. A. H. Ball, Robert Webber, Charles E. Olney and Samuel Robinson, petitioned the Grand Lodge of California for a dispensation authorizing the organization of a lodge of Masons at Gold Hill. In response thereto the document for which they prayed was issued on the twentieth of June, and on the eleventh of July the organization begun work with the following officers duly installed: W. G. Alban, W. M.; E. R. Barnes, S. W.; L. W. Lee, J. W.; S. H. Robinson, Treasurer; S. Ettlinger, Secretary; L. B. Frankel, S. D.; A. C. Hollingshead, J. D.; M. Frankenheimer and H. McLeod, Stewards; H. M. Vesey, Tyler.

The Grand Lodge issued a charter on the thirteenth of October, 1864, to Silver Star Lodge, No. 165, the officers named therein being Charles E. Olney, W. M.; L. W. Lee, S. W.; D. L. Bliss, J. W.

At the time of the establishment of the Grand Lodge of the State of Nevada the lodge had sixty-six members. Its largest membership was in 1876, when its roster contained 194 names. In 1880 the number was 177.

The lodge has an interest in the Masonic Hall Association Building, which has cost it near $7,000, and has $1,200 cash on hand. It has dealt most liberally with its brethren in distress, having dispensed in charities during the period of its existence fully $15,000.

Present officers—John H. Hubbs, W. M.; Thomas A. Menary, S. W.; Byron I. Turman, S. W.; John Jones, J. W.; John O. Bennetts, Secretary; Albert B. C. Davis, S. D.; Henry Hughes, J. D.; H. E. Lewis and Jacob Benjamin, Stewards; Stewart Logan, Marshal; John I. Bramley, Tyler.

Past Masters—Samuel W. Chubbuck, James McAllister, Lyman C. Wiggins, Adam Gillespie, William D. Sutherlin, William B. Wheeler, Andrew Ingrund, David Thorburn.

Location, Gold Hill, Storey County. Stated communications, first Saturday in each month.

ESMERALDA LODGE, NO. 6.

A dispensation was granted on the twenty-eighth of September, 1863, empowering certain persons to organize a Masonic Lodge in Aurora, by the Grand Lodge of the State of California; and on the fifteenth of October following a charter was issued for Esmeralda Lodge, No. 170, with the following officers: J. H. Richardson, W. M.; John L. Carter, S. W.; Alfred A. Green, J. W.

The first report made by this lodge was to the

Grand Lodge of California in 1864, when it was shown there were sixty-three members. The exodus from that locality about that time of the population, caused by the supposed worthlessness of the mines, had the effect of greatly reducing the membership of this lodge. From then until the present time the average yearly membership has been about thirty-two. The Grand Lodge Report of 1880 shows but twenty-eight members.

Present officers—D. J. Lewis, W. M.; James S. Mooney, S. W.; Alvin W. Crocker, J. W.; Frank Neal, Treasurer; W. H. H. Buckley, Secretary; William Pool, S. D.; J. W. Towle, J. D.; M. D. Murphy, Tyler.

Past Masters—M. A. Murphy, John Neidy, Frank Neal, D. J. Lewis.

Location, Aurora, Esmeralda County. Stated communications, third Thursday of each month.

ESCURIAL LODGE, NO. 7.

This lodge was instituted under authority of a dispensation of the Grand Lodge of California, issued by that body on the twenty-second of January, 1864.

A charter for the establishment of Escurial Lodge, No. 171, followed the dispensation on the thirteenth of October of the same year, naming as the officers of the lodge, George W. Hopkins, W. M.; William A. M. Van Bokkelen, S. W.; Columbus Walker, J. W.

At the time it received its new number, and came under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of the State of Nevada it had forty-two members. The following year it had increased to sixty, and reached its highest number in 1869—154. Its membership in 1880 was 136.

Present officers—Henry Rolfe, W. M.; Steven Wilkin, S. W.; Robert M. G. Stewart, J. W.; Frank Fredericks, Treasurer; Thomas R. Bingham, Secretary; William Manning, S. D.; John R. Campbell, J. D.; William M. Thornton and Alexander P. Pion, Stewards; Elbert S. Kincaid, Tyler.

Past Masters—Samuel Owen, Robert H. Taylor, George W. Hopkins, Henry A. Gaston.

Location, Virginia, Storey County. Stated communications, second Thursday in each month.

LANDER LODGE, NO. 8.

This was the last Masonic Lodge in Nevada created by virtue of authority of the Grand Lodge of the State of California. Its dispensation was granted on the twenty-fifth of March, 1864; and on the third of June following it begun work with the following officers: Isaac S. Titus, W. M.; A. D. Rock, S. W.; George W. Torrill, J. W.; Thomas A. Waterman, Treasurer; John W. Jones, Secretary; R. C. Gridley, S. D.; E. X. Willard, J. D.; A. Metz, Tyler.

Its charter bears date October 14, 1864, and issued to Lander Lodge, No. 172.

From a membership numbering twenty in 1865, when it received authority from the Grand Lodge of Nevada, it had increased, in 1880, to ninety-one.

Since its organization it has disbursed for charitable purposes about $5,000. Its assets are as follows: Hall building, $3,375; other effects, including money on hand, $1,000. Total, $4,375.

Present officers—Marcus A. Sawtelle, W. M.; Stephen Buddle, S. W.; Alexander Dron, J. W.; Charles P. Soule, Treasurer; James L. Smith, Secretary; Joel S. Barnard, S. D.; George L. Williams, J. D.; Reuben T. Hopkins and Thomas Thomas, Stewards; Isaac W. Davis, Tyler.

Past Masters—Daniel M. Godwin, William A. Rankin, Andrew Nichols, P. D. G. M.; Henry Mayenbaum; De Witt C. McKenney, G. M.; William W. Wixom, Marcus A. Sawtelle, P. D. G. M.

Location, Austin, Lander County. Stated communications, first Friday in each month.

VALLEY LODGE, NO. 9.

The first Masonic Lodge which came into existence by virtue of the authority of the Grand Lodge of the State of Nevada, was Valley Lodge, No. 9.

On the twentieth of February, 1865, several members of the Masonic fraternity assembled at Dayton for the purpose of taking steps toward the organization of a lodge at that place. A subscription of $350 was raised, temporary officers were chosen, and application was made to the Grand Lodge of the State of Nevada for a dispensation to work as a Lodge.

On the seventh of March the dispensation was granted, with Charles F. Brandt, W. M.; Henry Sweetapple, S. W.; Albert Gallatin, J. W.; and on the thirteenth of the same month the lodge organized at Dayton, at which time J. C. Hinds was elected Treasurer; S. Heidleheim, Secretary; F. H. Kennedy, S. D.; J. E. Sabine, J. D.

On the twelfth of October, 1865, a charter was issued, in which were named nineteen persons as charter members. The membership increased the following year to thirty. Its highest number of members was reached in 1874, being then thirty-nine. In 1880, the number was thirty-two.

Financially, the lodge is prosperous, having in furniture and regalia, $500; and $500 cash. It has dispensed in charities, $1,100.

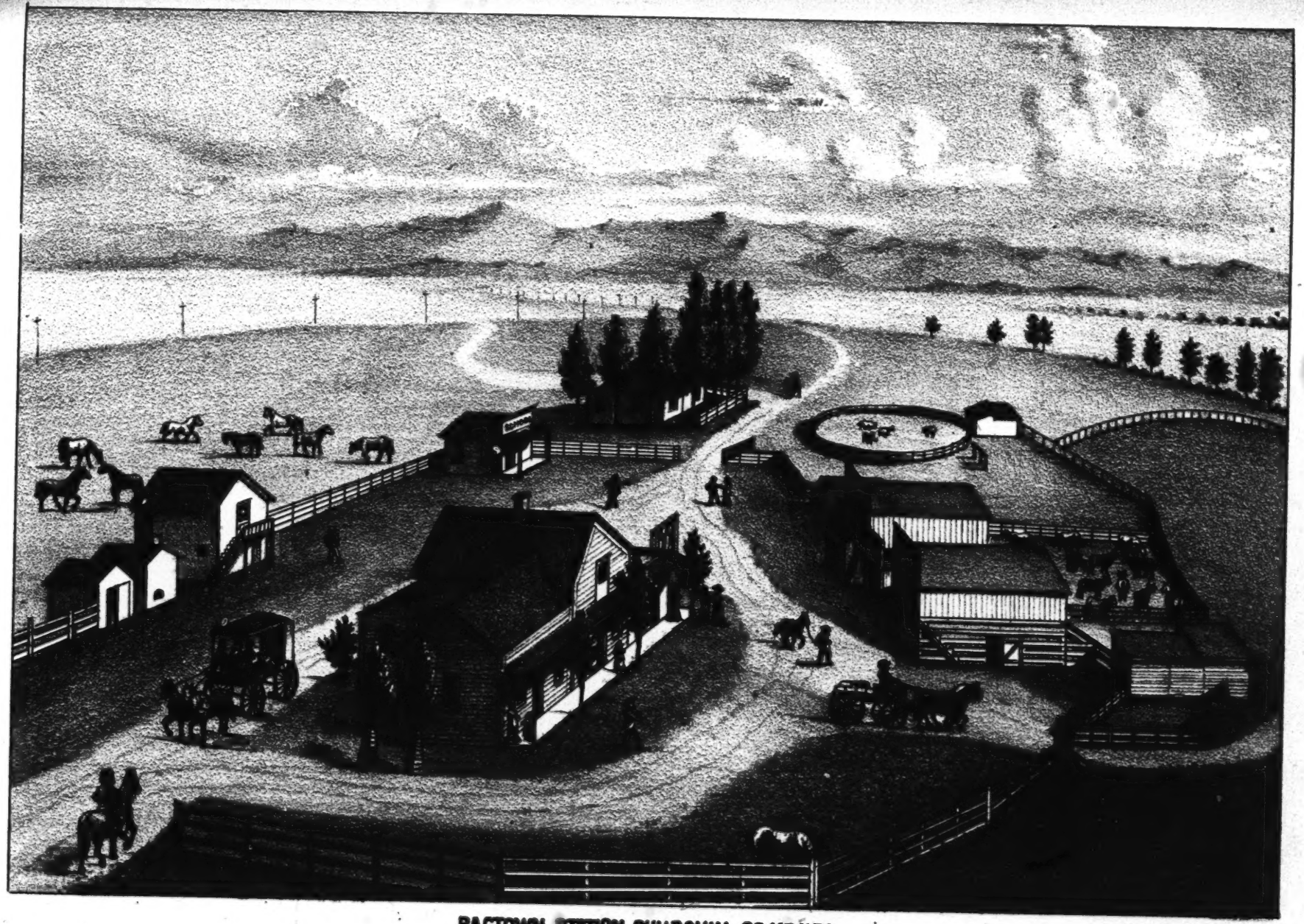
The present officers are James L. Campbell, W. M.; Charles F. Brandt, S. W.; William Steaphens, J. W.; Manly L. Johnson, Treasurer; George E. Jaqua, Secretary; George W. Keith, S. D.; Frank B. Mercer, J. D.; William Kean and Henry Bishop, Stewards; Frank P. Christman, Tyler; John Carlin, Marshal.

Past Masters—James Crawford, Charles F. Brandt, George W. Keith.

Location, Dayton, Lyon County. Stated communications, second Monday in each month.

AUSTIN LODGE, NO. 10.

A dispensation was granted by the Grand Lodge of Nevada, on the twelfth of April, 1865, to organize Austin Lodge, No. 10, naming as officers, Thomas



RAGTOWN STATION, CHURCHILL CO. NEVADA.
OWNED BY ASA L. KENYON since 1854.

Wren, W. M.; William S. Thomas, S. W.; Marcus A. Sawtelle, J. W.; and on the twelfth of the ensuing October its charter was issued. At that time it reported a membership of twenty. Its highest number of members was attained in 1868, that year reaching fifty-seven. Thence its numbers declined until there were but thirty-one in 1871; when, by a vote of its members, it surrendered its charter to the Grand Lodge, turned over its property to Lander Lodge, No. 8, located in the same place, and became a thing of the past. Its location was Austin, Lander County.

OASIS LODGE, NO. 11.

On the eighteenth of December, 1867, in response to the petition of seventeen Masons, among whom were J. G. Riddle, A. W. Stowe, G. R. Alexander, M. D. Fairchild, D. C. Turner, George W. Merrill, James M. Kennedy, D. W. Cutts, S. Goldstein, E. A. Pullen, E. Pettit, John Sharp, J. A. Ball, Peter Conroy, and James O'Brien, the Grand Lodge of Nevada issued a dispensation, authorizing them to organize a lodge.

On the seventh of January, 1868, Oasis Lodge, No. 10, held its first regular communication, when the following officers were chosen: James M. Kennedy, W. M.; D. W. Cutts, S. W.; S. Goldstein, J. W.; J. G. Riddle, Treasurer, John Sharp, Secretary; E. A. Pullen, S. D.; E. Pettit, J. D.; James O'Brien and Peter Conroy, Stewards: J. A. Ball, Tyler.

The lodge meetings were first held in rooms improvised for the purpose in the Combination Company's stone building in Belmont. After working successfully U. D. for about eight months, a charter was granted the lodge, September 17, 1868. The highest membership was in 1877, then reaching fifty-three. Its membership in 1880 was forty-three. The lodge has property estimated at $2,500, and it has bestowed upon charities not far from $2,500 more.

The present officers are Woodson Garrard, W. M.; N. A. Garvin, S. W.; Charles O. Engstrom, J. W.; Seth H. Squire, Treasurer; Thomas Warburton, Secretary; George W. Bennett, S. D.; Albert Fuge, J. D.; Thomas F. Morgan and George Nicholl, Stewards; Lewis Roberts, Tyler.

Past Masters—Samuel P. Kelley, Findley McNeal.

Location, Belmont, Nye County. Stated communications, first Tuesday in each month.

DOUGLAS LODGE, NO. 12.

In 1868, twelve Masons of Genoa petitioned the Grand Lodge of Nevada for a dispensation to work, and on the twenty-second of February of that year their prayer was favorably answered, and the following officers named: Robert W. Bollen, W. M.; Silas E. Tuttle, S. W.; Hiram Doyle, J. W.

A charter was given to Douglas Lodge, No. 12, on the following seventeenth of September, at which time it had thirty-one names enrolled for membership. This list increased each year until 1876, when it was largest—sixty-six. Since that time the number has decreased. In 1880 there were forty-six members.

During the first five years of its existence the lodge was opened and did its work in the County Court House, having no hall of its own. Upon its first organization in 1868, a joint-stock company of its members was organized for the purpose of erecting a Masonic building, but after an outlay of considerable money, from some cause, to the chronicler unknown, the undertaking collapsed.

In 1874, however, the Masons did erect a creditable brick building, costing about $8,000. In the second story of this is their present hall, while the first floor is occupied for mercantile purposes. The hall has been tastefully furnished at a cost of $2,000. The lodge has bestowed about $5,000 for charitable purposes since its establishment.

Present officers—Frank Fettic, W. M.; Charles W. Drake, S. W.; John B. Dondero, J. W.; John R. Johnson, Treasurer; E. D. Black, Secretary; Moses Tebbs, S. D.; H. W. Smith, J. D.; William D. Grey, and Kopel Rice, Stewards; Henry P. Burnham, Tyler.

Past Masters—D. W. Virgins, Kopel Rice, Fred. Furth, R. G. Montrose, E. D. B. Black.

Location, Genoa, Douglas County. Stated communications, Saturday of or next preceding full moon.

RENO LODGE, NO. 13.

The dispensation under the authority of which Reno Lodge, No. 13, was brought into existence, bears date January 14, 1869, and its charter followed on the twenty-third of September of the same year. The first officers were James S. Kelley, W. M.; Michael Borowsky, S. W.; George Grisen, J. W.

Its membership the first year was thirty-four, and it has steadily gained from year to year. In 1880 ninety members were enrolled.

When first instituted the lodge meetings were held in the upper story of a frame building on Virginia Street, and later in Alhambra Hall.

In 1872 an incorporation was formed, within the lodge, under the laws of the State of Nevada, with the object of purchasing land and building a hall. A lot on the corner of Commercial Row and Sierra Street, Reno, was bought, and on the fifteenth of October of that year the corner-stone of an imposing brick structure was laid with appropriate Masonic ceremonies. Within the receptacle of the corner-stone were deposited copies of the leading newspapers of the States of Nevada and California, together with coins, jewels, etc. On the twenty-first of February, 1873, the new hall was dedicated, and after the Masonic ceremonies were over the occasion ended with a grand ball.

The lodge is a prosperous one—its property at this time being valued at $10,000.

Its present officers are H. L. Fish, W. M.; George H. Fogg, S. W.; F. J. Windrell, J. W.; T. K. Hymers, Treasurer; B. E. Hunter, Secretary; William L. Bechtel, S. D.; B. S. James, J. D.; Martin Sanders

and L. B. Batchelder, Stewards; N. C. Haslund, Tyler; William A. Walker, Marshal.

Past Masters—Joseph De Bell, P. G. M.; L. L. Crockett, Henry L. Fish, P. G. M.; J. H. Kinkead, F. J. Winchell, J. C. Hagerman, Charles Knust.

Location, Reno, Washoe County. Stated communications, Saturday of or next preceding full moon.

JOHNS LODGE, NO. 13 (COLORED),

At Carson City, is working under the jurisdiction of the Sovereign Grand Lodge of California, Theodore A. Lee, D. D. Grand Master for the District of Nevada. This lodge of colored Masons was organized April 20, 1875, and had for its first officers D. W. Sands, W. M.; Theodore A. Lee, S. W.; J. Johnson, J. W.; W. L. Baily, Treasurer; George Burns, Secretary; Wm. Davis, S. D.; Oliver Janes, J. D. The present officers are B. E. Johnson, W. M.; A. B. Gibson, S. W.; George W. Jackson, J. W.; J. Gettys, Treasurer; W. L. Baily, Secretary; Wm. R. Brown, S. D., and George A. Ray, J. D. There were twelve charter members. The largest membership the lodge has had at any one time is thirty-two, and the present membership numbers twenty.

The lodge furniture and regalia is estimated to be worth $600. The lodge has disbursed in benefits, charities, etc., $1,500; is out of debt and is in a healthy and flourishing condition.

WHITE PINE LODGE, NO. 14.

The great influx of population into the White Pine region of Nevada in 1869, and consequent attendant destitution among those who had thoughtlessly rushed thither without proper preparation—and among which latter class there were of course members of the Masonic fraternity—induced the brethren of Treasure City, Hamilton and Shermantown to organize for mutual assistance. This organization was maintained until, in response to a petition to that effect, the Grand Lodge issued a dispensation on the ninth of March, 1870, authorizing the institution of a lodge for regular working, with the following officers: S. B. Ferguson, W. M.; W. W. Hobart, S. W.; M. J. Henly, J. W.

On the fifth of April the body organized, and on the twenty-second of September following the Grand Lodge duly chartered White Pine Lodge, No. 14.

At that time the lodge reported fifty-two members. The number was increased to eighty-four in 1872, and then gradually declined. In 1880 there were fifty-one members.

On the night of the second of January, 1872, a fire occurred at Hamilton that destroyed the hall in which the Masonic Lodge convened. The building was owned by Cook Brothers, whose store was upon the first floor. In this fire the lodge lost its original charter, which has been duplicated by the Grand Lodge.

At present the lodge assembles in a stone building which it owns, built in 1869, with the expectation that the county would purchase it for a Court House, and known as the Walton Building. The hall building is estimated to be worth $600; and the lodge has disbursed for charitable purpose $2,000.

Present officers—Evan Harris, W. M.; Archibald Beaton, S. W.; John McLean, J. W.; George B. McConkey, Treasurer; Edward Raum, Secretary; Samuel Liddle, S. D.; Perlia B. Rowell, J. D.; George D. Freeland and William Harris, Stewards; Hans Christensen, Tyler.

Past Masters—Thomas N. Brown, George P. McConkey, Evan Harris, John L. Robertson, Ellis H. Morton.

Location, Hamilton, White Pine County. Stated communications, first Tuesday on or before the full moon.

ELKO LODGE, NO. 15.

The Masons who had congregated in the vicinity of Elko, in 1869, quite early in the year also organized for fraternal purposes. They asked for, and on the twenty-first of January, 1871, were granted, a dispensation by the Grand Lodge, under which they begun work on the twenty-fourth of the same month, with John D. Treat, W. M.; Herman Armer, S. W.; Elijah S. Yeates, J. W.; Robert Oliver, Treasurer; Thomas N. Stone, Secretary; J. J. Hoffman, S. D.; and John C. Echnaner, J. D.

On the twenty-first of September, 1871, a charter was granted for Elko Lodge, No. 15 (though according to a report of the present Secretary, it appears to not have been issued until the third of November).

The number of charter members was twenty, but the lodge's report made to the Grand Lodge in 1871, places the membership at forty. In 1874 there were seventy-five members—the highest. Since then, the average yearly membership has been about sixty-four. In 1880 the number is given at sixty-seven. The lodge property consists of a half interest in a brick building, furniture, regalia, etc., of the aggregate value of $5,000. Since organizing, the lodge has disbursed in charities, $2,500.

Present officers—John J. Meigs, W. M.; Joseph A. Tinker, S. W.; James McBarney, J. W.; William Plughoff, Treasurer.; Thomas N. Stone, Secretary; F. F. Muller, S. D.; Joseph L. Cox, J. D.; James Clark and Thomas Hunter, Stewards; George W. Litton, Tyler.

Past Masters—M. P. Freeman, Green B. Able, Thomas N. Stone.

Location, Elko, Elko County. Stated communications, first Tuesday in each month.

EUREKA LODGE, NO. 16.

The Masonic fraternity at Eureka, in 1871, also formed a *quasi* organization for mutual assistance, following the footsteps of their brethren of White Pine and Elko. This was the nucleus of Eureka Lodge, No. 16, which received authority from the Grand Lodge on the fifth of April, 1872. On the nineteenth of September, the same year, its charter

was issued, naming officers as follows: Daniel B. Immel, W. M.; David E. Baily, S. W.; James Rilley, J. W.

At the time of receiving its charter, the lodge numbered forty-two members. It has steadily augmented its membership, and now reports 110.

A disastrous conflagration at Eureka, on the nineteenth of April, 1879, destroyed the building owned by the lodge—a brick structure, 30x100 feet—together with regalia, jewels, furniture, and records, entailing a loss of $20,000; but $5,000 of which was covered by insurance.

Its present property is a lot 100x100, in Eureka, besides other property, valued at $1,000. About $2,500 is annually disbursed by this lodge for charitable purposes.

The present officers are Reinhold Sadler, W. M.; Evan Jones, S. W.; William Stinson, J. W.; Reuben Rickard, Treasurer; William P. Steichelman, Secretary; William A. Darley, S. D.; John J. Kermeen, J. D.; Thomas W. Pearson and Alexander Fraser, Stewards; Samuel W. Buckham, Tyler.

Past Masters—David E. Baily, R. W. D. G. M., Alex. D. Rock, John Gillespie, Robert Gillespie, Hiram Johnson, Charles J. R. Buttlar.

Location, Eureka, Eureka County. Stated communications, Saturdays preceding full moon.

HUMBOLDT LODGE, NO. 17.

On the sixth day of November, 1871, M. W., the Grand Master of Nevada, by dispensation, empowered a body of Masons at Unionville to act as a Masonic Lodge, which they did in comformity with the usage of the craft, and so continued to do without additional authority up to the twentieth of November, 1873, when a charter was issued to Humboldt Lodge, No. 17, naming the following officers: William L. French, W. M.; George F. Muller, S. W.; O. R. Stampley, J. W.

Its members have never been many—not exceeding twenty-five at any one time—while the average yearly membership has been less than twenty-two. In 1880 it reported eighteen members.

Present officers—George Frederick Muller, W. M.; James A. Hill, S. W.; John Taylor, J. W.; Pablo Laveago, Treasurer; Andrew Davidson, Secretary; A. D. McCullough, S. D.; William Carpenter, J. D.; Joseph Vivian, Tyler.

Location, Unionville, Humboldt County. Stated communications, second Saturday in each month.

ST. JOHN LODGE, NO. 18.

Prior to the existence of this lodge, as far back as May, 1870, a Masonic organization was formed at Pioche for charitable as well as social purposes, and many humane deeds were performed by it, and much money was used for the relief of weary and needy brothers. The officers of this incipient lodge were P. McCannan, President; C. Weiderhold, Secretary; Robert Apple, Treasurer. Finally, in 1872, a dispensation was asked for of the Grand Lodge, for the establishment of St. John Lodge, No. 18. This was granted on the tenth of August, 1872, and on the twentieth of November, 1873, was followed by a charter with John F. Gray, W. M.; Daniel E. Mitchell, S. W.; Daniel K. Dickinson, J. W.

It begun with a membership of thirty-seven in 1872, which in the next two years increased to eighty-four. It then began to fall below seventy, and in 1880 was only fifty-three.

The present officers are Robert H. Elam, W. M.; David Cohn, S. W.; William P. Goodman, J. W.; Dana C. Clark, Treasurer; George T. Gorman, Secretary; Joseph A. Behr, S. D.; Julius Hoffman, J. D.; De Marcus A. Fulks and George T. Finnegan, Stewards; Ephraim De M. Turner, Tyler; Clinton H. Patchen, Marshal.

Past Masters—James F. Hallock, Charles F. Myers, John M. Hanford.

Location, Pioche, Lincoln County. Stated communications, fourth Saturday in each month.

WINNEMUCCA LODGE, NO. 19.

The dispensation which gave life to this lodge was granted on the seventeenth of June, 1874. On the eighteenth of November of the same year its charter was issued with the following as officers: P. W. Johnson, W. M.; A. J. Shepard, S. W.; Thomas Shone, J. W.

The first report to the Grand Lodge, in 1874, gave the number of members sixteen. In 1877 it was highest—forty-seven. At no time since 1875 has the number of its members been less than forty-one. It was forty-five in 1880.

The present officers are Alexander Wise, W. M.; Edmund D. Kelly, S. W.; John E. Bannister, J. W.; Michael B. Stanton, Treasurer; James E. Sabine, Secretary; Charles S. Osborn, S. D.; Isidor N. Levy, J. D.; C. W. McDeed and George Burke, Stewards; Joseph N. Dowdell, Tyler.

Past Masters—Andrew J. Shepard, Pleasant W. Johnson, Thomas Shone.

Location, Winnemucca, Humboldt County. Stated communications, Saturday on or before the full moon in each month.

PALISADE LODGE, NO. 20.

This lodge was not organized without opposition. Elko Lodge, No. 15, protested its establishment. On the other hand, Eureka Lodge, No. 16, was its friend before the Grand Lodge, and a dispensation was granted to the sixteen Masons who had applied therefor, on the third of June, 1876, in which T. F. Lawlor was named Worshipful Master. It worked U. D. until the thirteenth of June, 1877, when its charter was given it by the Grand Lodge with Thomas F. Lawlor, W. M.; George Rogul, S. W.; James E. Marshall, J. W. It held its first meeting under the charter on the twenty-eighth of July, at which time it installed all the above-named officers but George Rogul and James E. Marshall as Senior and Junior

Wardens, they having removed from the jurisdiction of the lodge. In their stead, W. S. McLlellan and T. R. Moore were chosen and installed as Senior and Junior Wardens respectively.

The membership has been small—the yearly average having been about twenty. The Grand Lodge Report of 1880 gives the number of members seventeen.

Present officers—John N. Hill, W. M.; H. N. Fletcher, S. W.; Charles Ross, J. W.; T. F. Lawlor, Treasurer; James H. Hathaway, Secretary; John Tregoning, S. D.; J. R. Jewell, J. D.; T. McArdle and J. H. Byers, Stewards; Joseph V. Brown, Tyler.

Past Masters—T. F. Lawlor, W. S. McLellan.

Location, Palisade, Eureka County. Stated communications, second Saturday of each month.

TUSCARORA LODGE, NO. 21.

An organization of Masons was established and maintained at Tuscarora for a period of six months before the Grand Lodge was asked to grant a dispensation for a regular body. But, upon application, a dispensation was granted on the twenty-seventh of February, 1878, and a lodge forthwith established in due form.

Its first officers were James Z. Kelly, W. M.; W. T. Smith; S. W.; W. J. Hamilton, J. W.; A. R. Booth, Treasurer; T. R. Butler, Secretary; Charles Radcliff, S. D.; J. R. Homes, J. D.; J. M. Woodworth and William Martin, Stewards; W. H. Mitchell, Tyler; R. Ellis, Marshal.

On the twelfth of June, 1880, a charter was issued the lodge, at which time the number of members was thirty-six.

Financially it is in a flourishing condition, having lodge furniture, regalia, etc., of the value of $500, and though only about three years old as a lodge, has dispensed in charities $1,300.

Present officers—James Z. Kelly, W. M.; Henry C. Garner, S. W.; William F. Richards, J. W.; John W. Powell, Treasurer; E. R. Boynton, Secretary; J. K. Williams, S. D.; William H. Chellen, J. D.; Robert Johnson and D. A. Gilchrist, Stewards; Henry Bennett, Tyler; Elijah S. Yeates, Past Master.

Location, Tuscarora, Elko County. Stated communications, third Saturday in each month.

HOPE LODGE, U. D.

The dispensation under which this lodge is working was granted on the seventeenth of July, 1880. By reason of its small membership at the last meeting of the Grand Lodge, no charter was issued, but the dispensation was continued for another year.

It has but ten members.

Officers—Sylvester B. Hinds, W. M.; John E. Hart, S. W.; Benjamin M. Hague, J. W.; Charles W. Mallett, Treasurer; Lorin A. Parker, Secretary; Cassius H. Brown, S. D.; Miller Beach, J. D.; Granville I. Leavitt and Robert W. Saunders, Stewards; William T. Bunney, Tyler.

Past Master—Sylvester Benton Hinds.

Location, Mason Valley, Esmeralda County. Stated communications, Tuesday of or preceding full moon.

WARD MASONIC ASSOCIATION.

In December, 1876, there were among the people who had congregated in the vicinity of Ward, White Pine County, many Masons. It was seventy miles to the nearest lodge at Hamilton, and they therefore decided to form themselves into a Masonic Association, which they did, and have maintained the organization ever since.

There were forty organizing members. The number was increased to fifty-two, but in 1880 there were only twenty Masons left to maintain the Association.

This Association dispensed about $1,200 for charitable purposes, and now has property valued at $100.

GRAND LODGE F. AND A. M. OF NEVADA.

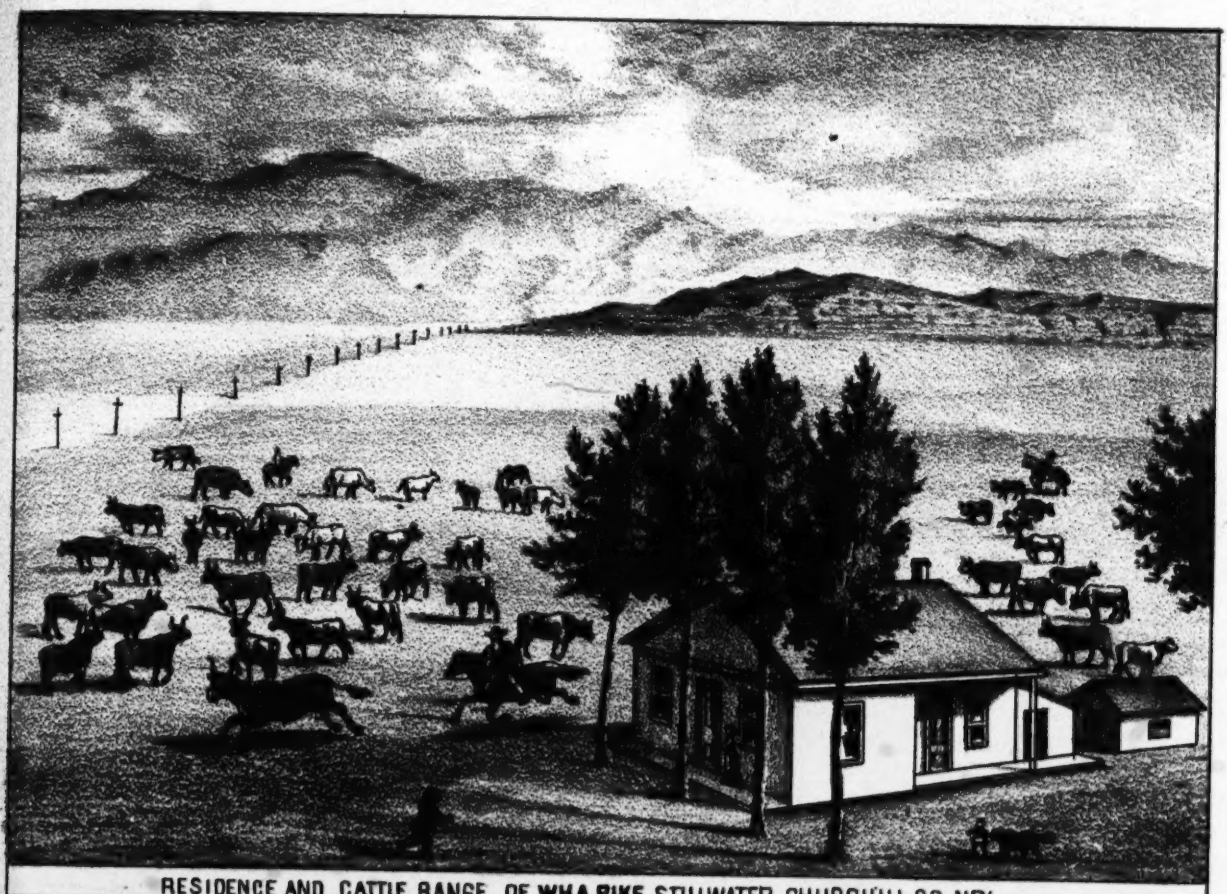
On the sixteenth of January, 1865, a Convocation of Delegates from six Masonic Lodges, in this State, assembled at Virginia City, and in two days' session organized a Grand Lodge for Nevada, and adjourned.

On the day of the adjournment, the seventeenth, the Grand Lodge convened at the same place, with the following officers presiding:—

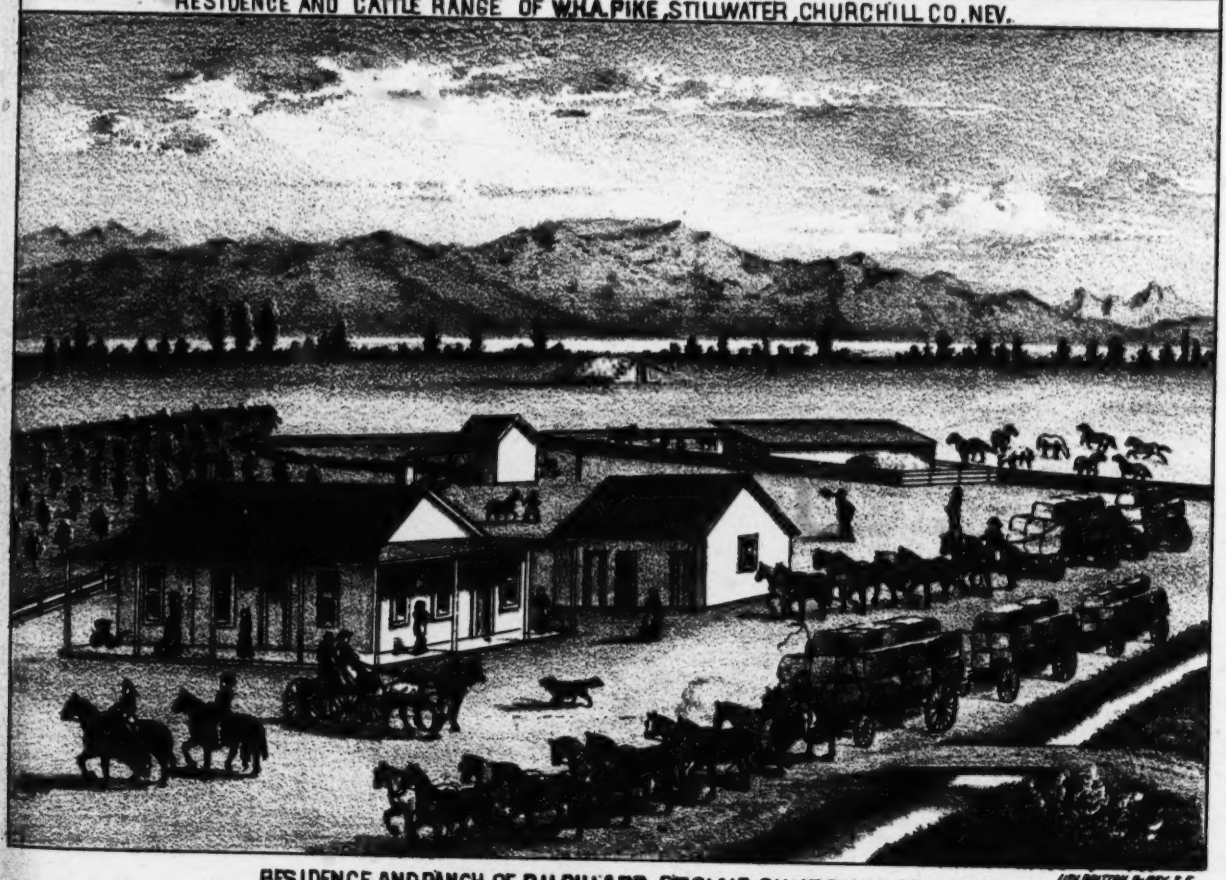
Joseph De Bell	Grand Master.
George W. Bailey	Deputy Grand Master.
Henry B. Brady	Senior Grand Warden.
Richard T. Mullard	Junior Grand Warden.
Charles E. Olney	Grand Treasurer.
Charles H. Fish	Grand Secretary.
Benjamin F. Shakspear	Senior Grand Deacon.
William G. Alban	Junior Grand Deacon.
E. Jackson	Grand Tyler.

After ordering new charters for all the lodges then in the State, with new numbers, and the transaction of such other business as would be incident to such a body, it adjourned on the eighteenth of January, having been in communication for two days.

The limits of this work will not admit of a detailed history of the Order, and only a few prominent events can be mentioned, among which the most important is the misfortune by fire that has pursued it. Three times in 1875 the Order was visited by the fury of this ruthless destroyer. First, on the nineteenth of May, when the Masonic building of Virginia City was burned, and with it most of the Grand Lodge Library. The several organizations of Masons then moved to, and convened at, the Hall of the I. O. O. F.; but on the third of September this building was nearly destroyed, and most of what had escaped before became food for the flames. On the twenty-sixth of October, still another seething wave swept over Virginia City that left the city a smouldering bed of desolation, and the Masonic bodies only saved the funds they had on deposit in the fire-proof vaults of a bank.



RESIDENCE AND CATTLE RANGE OF W.H.A. PIKE, STILLWATER, CHURCHILL CO. NEV.



RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF D.H. DILLARD, ST. CLAIR, CHURCHILL CO. NEVADA.

CARSON LAKE IN THE DISTANCE.

LITH. BRITTON & REY, S.F.

Because of these misfortunes the Grand Lodge did not meet that year, and for a time there was no building in which a secret society could congregate. Out of this fact, and through the suggestion of J. B. Winters, the Masons decided to open and close a lodge on the summit of Mount Davidson, which was done; a detailed account of which will be found in the history of Virginia Lodge, No. 3.

On the twenty-fifth of January, 1866, a number of Masons residing in Salt Lake City, Utah, petitioned the Grand Lodge of Nevada for a dispensation to establish an organization in that Territory. In pursuance of this petition the Grand Master, Joseph De Bell, issued the authority to institute a lodge there, to be known as

MOUNT MORIAH LODGE.

In the instrument was named as officers:—

J. W. Ellis.....Worshipful Master.
W. G. Higbee.....Senior Warden.
W. L. Halsey.....Junior Warden.

Before the dispensation issued, the applicants were required to give a pledge to admit no Mormons into the Order.

Eventually the Utah body desired to admit a member of that faith, and applying for permission to the Nevada Grand Lodge were denied the privilege.

In 1867 they petitioned for a charter upon condition that the restriction as against that church was withdrawn by the Grand Lodge, which was refused, and the charter withheld. Upon receipt of this news they disbanded.

This was the first Masonic organization in Utah, and the ruling that disbanded it has since been affirmed by the Grand Lodge of that Territory.

EASTERN STAR CHAPTERS.

This is an Order of which only a Master Mason, or his wife, mother, widow, sister, or daughter can become members. It was first established in France in 1730, and in the United States at a much later date, where it flourished as a Masonic side Degree or Adoptive Rite until 1855, when the Order of Eastern Star, as now conducted, was established.

ELECTA CHAPTER, NO. 3.

We have been able to get accounts of but two of these organizations in this State, of which Electa Chapter, No. 3, seems to have been first instituted. This Chapter is located at Austin, Lander County; was chartered May 6, 1877, and the first officers were:—

Fannie J. Work.....Worthy Matron.
Matthew B. Scott.....Worthy Patron.
Martha Starratt.....Associate Matron.
Elvira H. Nichols.....Conductress.
Mary Heanan.....Assistant Conductress.
Elizabeth L. Work.....Treasurer.
Andrew Nichols.....Secretary.
Eli McIntire, Henry H. Cooper, Chas. Taylor, Trustees.

There were twenty-nine charter members, and the present membership is 100.

The property of the organization consists of regalia, valued at $100; cash, $500. It has disbursed in charities about $300. The present officers are:—

Clara Triplett.....Worthy Matron.
John R. Williamson.....Worthy Patron.
Mary L. Heanan.....Assistant Matron.
Martha Starratt.....Conductress.
Lizzie Dawley.....Assistant Conductress.
Margaret Eames.....Treasurer.
Fannie J. Work.....Secretary.
Andrew Nichols, Thos. Triplett, Joel S. Barnard.....Trustees.

FRIENDSHIP CHAPTER, NO. 1.

Although this Chapter is numbered One, its date of organization, being January 20, 1880, is later than number Three.

Its location is at Elko, in the county of that name, and the first officers were:—

Mrs. Mary Jackson.....Worthy Matron.
W. A. Jackson.....Worthy Patron.
Mrs. Rose Steel.....Assistant Worthy Matron.
Mrs. S. J. Ellis.....Treasurer.
T. N. Stone.....Secretary.
Mrs. Lizzie Wines.....Conductress.
Miss Cecelia Hunter.....Assistant Conductress.
James Bruin.....Warder.
G. W. Litton.....Sentinel.

There were sixteen persons named in the charter, and the present membership is twenty-nine. The present officers are the same as given above.

SUBORDINATE CHAPTERS R. A. MASONS OF NEVADA.

As early as 1863, when there had been but five Blue Lodges organized in the Territory of Nevada, a successful effort was made to institute a chapter.

The movement was inaugurated by a petition to the Great Grand High Priest, asking authority to do so; the request being signed by a number of Royal Arch Masons in Carson City, resulted in the issuance of a dispensation, dated in May, 1863.

LEWIS CHAPTER, NO. 1.

The dispensation issued on the date as above, was from Dept. G. G. High Priest, John L. Lewis, and gave authority to form a Chapter at Carson City, Nevada, under the name of Lewis Chapter, No. 1, the following being named as the first officers:—

George W. Hopkins.....High Priest
John H. Wayman.....King
Joseph Stewart.....Scribe

At the same time a dispensation was issued for a chapter at Smyrna, in the empire of Turkey; and upon this coincidence, combined with the additional fact that the Nevada Chapter had selected the name of the Dept. G. G. High Priest as its own, that officer in his report to the General Grand Chapter, in 1865, says:—

The undersigned congratulates himself in having been instrumental, in the same work, in planting our standard in the distant Orient, and upon the

golden shores of the Pacific, and spanned two continents with our arch.

For the gratifying compliment paid him personally by his esteemed companions in Nevada, in the selection of a name for their chapter, and thus connecting him, in imagination at least, with this gratifying result, he tenders his grateful thanks.

A charter was issued to Lewis Chapter on the eighth of September, 1865, by order of the General Grand Chapter at Columbus, Ohio.

In 1874, it had a membership of sixty-six Royal Arch Masons, and in 1880, there was reported fifty-seven as being carried on the Chapter rolls.

At present the officers are Horatio S. Mann, H. P.; Trenmor Coffin, K.; George Tuffly, Scribe; John E. Cheney, C. of H.; Chas. N. Harris, P. S.; and Joseph Burlingame, R. A. Captain.

VIRGINIA CHAPTER, NO. 2.

The dispensation for this organization bears date of September 8, 1865, and was issued by the same body which authorized the formation of Chapter No. 1.

The first officers named in the instrument are:—

George W. Hopkins.....High Priest.
Samuel W. Chubbuck.....King.
Samuel Owen.....Scribe.

There were ten other charter members.

The issuance of a charter was delayed until September 18, 1868. The membership reported in 1874 was 113, but in 1880 had fallen to ninety-four.

The present officers are:—

Enoch Strother.....High Priest.
Jacob Morris.....King.
Joseph E. McDonald.....Scribe.
Henry Rolfe.....C. of H.
Charles De Witt McDuffie.....P. S.
William Sutherland.....R. A. Captain.

AUSTIN CHAPTER, NO. 3.

In 1866, the Royal Arch Masons of Austin, in Lander County, by reason of their comparative isolation, petitioned for permission to organize a chapter at that place. A dispensation was granted them in October of that year, naming as officers:—

De Witt C. McKenney.....High Priest.
William W. Wixom.....King.
Henry Mayenbaum.....Scribe.

There were twenty-four other charter members.

In September 1868, a charter was issued and the organization had only increased its membership to forty-seven in 1874. For a few succeeding years the membership was gradually lessened until the tide turned in 1878, and in 1880 fifty-one members were reported.

The officers in the last-named year were as follows:—

John R. Williamson.....High Priest.
Albert F. Steinbuch.....King.
Eli McIntire.....Scribe.
Peter T. Farrell.....C. of H.
Joel S. Barnard.....P. S.
John Crowl.....R. A. Captain.

WHITE PINE CHAPTER, NO. 4.

The authority for the formation of this Masonic body bears date January 10, 1871, and the organization took place on the ninth of the following month. The first officers were:—

Thomas P. Hawley.....High Priest.
William Timson.....King.
Joseph Tyson.....Scribe.

Fourteen in all constituting the first membership.

On the twentieth of September, of the same year, a charter was granted, and the records show an even reasonable prosperity up to the present time, when the report of 1880 gives the number of members as twenty-seven.

The last officers reported in 1880 were:—

William Timson.....High Priest.
John R. Williamson.....King.
Archibald Beaton.....Scribe.
John C. Russell.....C. of H.
Edward Raum.....P. S.
Evan Harris.....R. A. Captain.

ST. JOHN'S CHAPTER, NO. 5.

In 1873 the Royal Arch Masons residing in Eureka petitioned the Great Grand Chapter for authority to organize, and permission was granted them on the twenty-sixth of April of that year.

The first officers were:—

Samuel P. Kelley.....High Priest.
G. C. Robinson.....King.
F. A. Belknap.....Scribe.

Later in the same year the Grand Chapter of Nevada was formed, which granted a charter to this subordinate organization on the twenty-first of November, all in 1873.

The charter named as officers:—

Samuel P. Kelley.....High Priest.
David E. Baily.....King.
F. A. Belknap.....Scribe.

In 1874 the membership is given as thirty-six, and in 1880 as fifty-five. The chapter has met with financial misfortune in the loss of all their property in the disastrous fire in Eureka on the nineteenth of April, 1879.

The present officers, according to report of 1880, are:—

Hiram Johnson.....High Priest
Luke W. Thompson.....King.
John V. B. Perry.....Scribe.
Arthur W. Atchinson.....C. of H.
Jason S. Burlingame.....P. S.
Daniel McKinnon.....R. A. Captain.

KEYSTONE CHAPTER, NO. 6.

This, like the White Pine Chapter of Hamilton, was working under a dispensation at the time when the Grand Chapter was organized in Nevada. The dispensation, being dated on the twelfth of June, 1873, authorized the forming of the above Masonic

body at Pioche, Lincoln County, where it is located.

The first officers were:—

Martin W. Kales.....High Priest.
A. A. Young.....King.
G. R. Alexander.....Scribe.

At the first meeting of the Grand Chapter of Nevada, a charter was given to Keystone Chapter, No. 6, dated November 21, 1873, in which were named as officers:—

E. D. L. Cutts.....High Priest.
G. R. Alexander.....King.
Thos. W. Abrams.....Scribe.

This chapter has money on hand and property valued at $1,500. It has disbursed for charitable purposes about $1,500.

It started with fourteen members, increased that number to fifty, and now, in 1880, reports but twenty-three. The present officers are:—

Clinton H. Patchin.....High Priest.
Gustavus R. Alexander.....King.
Asbury A. Young.....Scribe.
Henry S. Lubbuck.....C. of H.
Mathew Rogers.....P. S.
Ephraim D. Turner.....R. A. Captain.

RENO CHAPTER, NO. 7.

A dispensation was granted for the organization of this body, March 1, 1875, by order of the Grand High Priest of Nevada. The name indicates its locality in Washoe County. Its first officers were:—

Frank Bell.....High Priest.
Charles Knust.....King.
Abraham H. Manning.....Scribe.
Levi W. Lee.....C. of H.
John Boyd.....P. S.
Charles Courtois.....R. A. Captain.

The Grand Chapter ordered a charter to be issued to this body on the twenty-third of November, 1876, and David E. Bailey, D. G. H. P. instituted the same and installed its officers on the fourth of January, 1877. The first three officers named in the charter were the same as those given above.

At present it has thirty-nine members, ten more than was given in the report of 1876.

In 1880 the officers were:—

Charles Knust.....High Priest.
Rufus H. Kinney.....King.
Granville W. Huffaker.....Scribe.
F. J. Winchell.....C. of H.
Mark Parish.....P. S.
Thomas K. Hymers.....R. A. Captain.

GOLD HILL CHAPTER, NO. 8.

By direction of the Grand Chapter a dispensation was issued November 23, 1876, authorizing the instituting of this chapter at Gold Hill, in Storey County. In May, 1877, its report to the Grand Chapter gives the following named officers, who were probably the first filling those positions in that organization:—

Samuel W. Chubbuck.....High Priest.
George Robinson.....King.
Benjamin H. Carrick.....Scribe.
Willet C. Davis.....C. of H.
James McAllister.....P. S.
Andrew Ingrund.....R. A. Captain.

The first three officers as above given, were also named to fill the same positions in the charter that was issued on the fourteenth of June, 1877. Apparently this chapter has been the most prosperous of any of its order in the State, the increase of membership having been rapid and continuous. From thirty-nine members in 1877, it has increased to seventy in 1880.

The present officers are:—

Willet C. Davis.....High Priest.
Byron I. Turman.....King.
Patrick McCarthy.....Scribe.
Thomas A Menary.....C. of H.
A. B. C. Davis.....P. S.
Peter C. King.....R. A. Captain.

GENERAL GRAND CHAPTER OF NEVADA.

In the report of James A. Austin, Gen. G. H. P., made in 1871, occurs the following:—

"In September, 1869, I received a communication from the High Priest of Austin Chapter, No. 3, at Austin, Nevada, asking permission to form a Grand Chapter for that State. I replied that I would willingly grant such permission when I had received satisfactory information that all claims standing in the books of the General Grand Chapter against the three chapters in the State had been fully paid, and that said chapters all united in the petition for such permission. I soon ascertained, however, that Lewis Chapter, No. 1, at Carson City, had not been instituted under the charter granted in 1865, and that said charter had been lost in its transmission. I thereupon ordered the General Grand Secretary to prepare and forward a duplicate warrant. Under these circumstances, no further action has been had in the matter of said application."

Josiah H. Drummond, Gen. G. H. P., in 1874, refers to this subject as follows:—

"On November 18, 1873, a convention of the High Priests, Kings, and Scribes of the four chartered chapters in Nevada, acting under a warrant from me, dated the first day of November, 1873, proceeded to form the Grand Chapter for the State of Nevada."

At the time referred to above, the convention that had assembled at Virginia City organized the General Grand Chapter by the appointment of the following officers:—

George Robinson.....G. H. P.
Edward D. L. Cutts.....D. G. H. P.
David E. Baily.....G. K.
John L. Robertson.....G. S.
Andrew Nichols.....G. Sec.
John C. Currie.....G. T.
W. A. M. Van Bokkelen.....G. C. H.

On the twenty-first of the same month, the Grand Chapter convened for the first time, and the following gentlemen were chosen as officers for 1874:—

Samuel C. Wright, of Lewis Chapter, No. 1, G. H. P.; John C. Currie, of Virginia Chapter, No. 2, D. G. H. P.; DeWitt C. McKenney, of Austin Chapter, No. 3, G. K.; William Timson, of White Pine Chapter, No. 4, G. S.; Samuel W. Chubbuck, of Virginia Chapter, No. 2, G. Sec.; Horatio S. Mason, of Lewis Chapter, No. 1, G. T.; Edward D. L. Cutts, of Keystone Chapter, No. 6, G. C. of H.

The succeeding officers to date have been, in 1875:—

John C. Currie, of Virginia City ..... G. H. P.
DeWitt C. McKenney, of Austin ..... D. G. H. P.
Chauncey N. Noteware, of Carson City ..... G. K.
John L. Robertson, of Treasure City ..... G. S.
George W. Hopkins, of Virginia City ..... G. T.
Samuel W. Chubbuck, of Virginia City ..... G. Sec.
George Robinson, of Gold Hill ..... G. C. of H.
Simon Davis, of Virginia City ..... G. R. A. Capt.
John D. Hammond, of Carson City ..... G. C.
E. J. Passmore, of Virginia City ..... G. O.
Elbert S. Kincaid, of Virginia City ..... G. G.

FOR THE YEAR 1876.

DeWitt C. McKenney, of Austin ..... G. H. P.
Charles Martin, of Carson City ..... D. G. H. P.
David E. Baily, of Eureka ..... G. K.
George Robinson, of Gold Hill ..... G. S.
Enoch Strother, of Virginia City ..... G. T.
Samuel W. Chubbuck, of Gold Hill ..... G. Sec.
Frank Bell, of Reno ..... G. C. of H.
Simon Davis, of Virginia ..... G. R. A. Capt.
John D. Hammond, of Carson City ..... G. C.
E. J. Passmore, of Virginia ..... G. O.
Elbert S. Kincaid, of Virginia ..... G. G.

FOR THE YEAR 1877.

De Witt C. McKenney, of Austin ..... G. H. P.
David E. Baily, of Eureka ..... D. G. H. P.
Philip Seldner, of Virginia ..... G. K.
Frank Bell, of Reno ..... G. S.
John C. Currie, of Virginia ..... G. T.
Samuel W. Chubbuck, of Gold Hill ..... G. Sec.
Willet C. Davis, of Gold Hill ..... G. C. of H.
Chas. J. R. Butlar, of Hamilton ..... G. R. A. Capt.
John D. Hammond, of Carson City ..... G. C.
George N. Eells, of Virginia ..... G. O.
Elbert S. Kincaid, of Virginia ..... G. G.

FOR THE YEAR 1878.

Philip Seldner, of Virginia ..... G. H. P.
David E. Baily, of Eureka ..... D. G. H. P.
Frank Bell, of Reno ..... G. K.
Horatio S. Mason, of Carson City ..... G. S.
Charles Knust, of Reno ..... G. T.
John D. Hammond, of Carson City ..... G. Sec.
Trenmor Coffin, of Carson City ..... G. C. of H.
Jonas Seely, of Virginia ..... G. R. A. Capt.
Samuel P. Kelley, of Carson ..... G. C.
George N. Eells, of Virginia ..... G. O.
Elbert S. Kincaid, of Virginia ..... G. G.

FOR THE YEAR 1879.

David E. Baily, of Eureka ..... G. H. P.
Frank Bell, of Reno ..... D. G. H. P.
Horatio S. Mason, of Carson City ..... G. K.
Samuel W. Chubbuck, of Gold Hill ..... G. S.
Charles Knust, of Reno ..... G. T.
John D. Hammond, of Carson City ..... G. Sec.
Robert H. Elam, of Pioche ..... G. C. of H.
Hiram Johnson, of Eureka ..... G. R. A. Capt.
Samuel P. Kelley, of Austin ..... G. C.
George N. Eells, of Virginia ..... G. O.
Elbert S. Kincaid, of Virginia ..... G. G.

FOR THE YEAR 1880.

Frank Bell, of Reno ..... G. H. P.
Chauncey N. Noteware, of Genoa ..... D. G. H. P.
Samuel W. Chubbuck, of Gold Hill ..... G. K.
William Timson, of Hamilton ..... G. S.
Charles Knust, of Reno ..... G. T.
John D. Hammond, of Carson City ..... G. Sec.
Byron I. Turman, of Gold Hill ..... G. C. of H.
Joseph E. McDonald, of Virginia ..... G. R. A. Capt.
William C. Gray, of Virginia ..... G. C.
George N. Eells, of Virginia ..... G. O.
Elbert S. Kincaid, of Virginia ..... G. G.

KNIGHTS TEMPLAR.

The Order of Knights Templar was introduced into the United States in 1808. Delegates from seven Encampments of Knights Templar and one Council of Red Cross, organized in New York City on the twentieth of June, 1816, and formed a General Grand Encampment for the United States. Hon. De Witt Clinton, of New York, was elected General Grand Master; and Thomas Smith Webb, of Boston, his Deputy.

DE WITT CLINTON COMMANDERY, NO. 1.

In September, 1866, the corner-stone of the United States Branch Mint of Carson City was laid under the auspices of the Masonic Grand Lodge of Nevada. A number of Sir Knights living within the State were invited by the Order to participate in the proceedings; and at the close, upon consultation, it was decided to take the necessary steps for the formation of a commandery at Virginia City.

Jacob L. Van Bokkelen was selected to correspond with H. L. Palmer, Grand Master of the Grand Encampment of the United States of America, with a view of obtaining a dispensation.

As a result of the correspondence that ensued a number of Sir Knights assembled at the Masonic Hall, in Virginia City, on the sixteenth of December, 1866, and took the necessary steps for obtaining a dispensation, among which was the signing of a petition for the same, upon which appears the following names:—

Jacob L. Van Bokkelen, Horace M. Vesey, Henry G. Blasdel, Ansel S. Olin, of California Commandery, No. 1.

John Prescott Smith, Nathaniel A. H. Ball, John C. Hampton, Daniel St. C. Stevens, Charles Forman,

RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF H. THEELEN,
ST. CLAIR, CHURCHILL CO. NEVADA.

Leonard N. Ferris, Jonah D. Treat, of Sacramento Commandery, No. 2, California.

John C. Russell, of Pacific Commandery, No. 3, California.

John S. Kaneen, George W. Hopkins, of Nevada Commandery, No. 6, California.

Charles N. Cook, of El Dorado Commandery, No. 4, California.

Milton Mygatt, of Palestine Commandery, No. 2, Iowa City, Iowa.

After the dispensation, bearing date February 4, 1867, had been received, the first assembly was held on the succeeding nineteenth of April, at which time the organization was completed.

The Sir Knights who acted as officials at this first meeting were:—

Jacob L. Van Bokkelen.....Eminent Commander.
John P. Smith.....Generalissimo.
John C. Russell.....Captain General *pro tem.*
Nathaniel A. H. Ball.....Prelate.
Daniel St. C. Stevens.....Recorder *pro tem.*
John C. Hampton.....Treasurer *pro tem.*
Milton Mygatt.....Senior Warden *pro tem.*
Charles W. Cook.....Junior Warden *pro tem.*
George W. Hopkins.....Warder *pro tem.*
Ansel S. Olin.....Sentinel.

The first regular officers were the following, who served for 1867 and 1868:—

Jacob L. Van Bokkelen.....Eminent Commander.
John P. Smith.....Generalissimo.
John S. Kaneen.....Captain General.
Nathaniel A. H. Ball.....Prelate.
Milton Mygatt.....Senior Warden.
Charles W. Cooke.....Junior Warden.
John C. Hampton.....Treasurer.
Daniel St. C. Stevens.....Recorder.
Ansel S. Olin.....Standard Bearer.
Charles Jones.....Sword Bearer.
Jonah D. Treat.....Warder.
Elbert S. Kincaid.....Sentinel.

This commandery started with sixteen members. The number was eventually increased to ninety-two, and at the present time there are eighty-six. Its property consists of a one-fourth interest in the Masonic Hall of Virginia City, and the paraphernalia.

The Recorder reports that this commandery has disbursed in charities from $20,000 to $30,000. The following is taken from a historic pamphlet, published by the organization, in regard to its own past up to 1876:—

On the nineteenth day of May, 1875, the hall, occupied as an asylum, was consumed by fire, and part of the property of the commandery destroyed. The asylum was then, by the courtesy of the Society of Pioneers of Nevada, established in Pioneer Hall until the twenty-sixth day of October, A. D. 1875, when that hall was also destroyed by fire, together with fully one-half of Virginia City. The commandery had everything it owned burned at this time, with the exception of the charter, officers' jewels, and the report of a committee to prepare the by-laws herein contained, for publication, which were in the safe of the Eminent Commander. All the minutes, records, and account books, excepting that of the Treasurer, were destroyed, so that future generations will only know what was done by our commandery through the list of membership and by-laws, contained in this little volume. The costumes of probably two-thirds of the members were also destroyed.

Our condition financially, as ascertained from the books of the Treasurer, is as follows:—

Mortgage on Miller lot	$1,500 00
Montgomery Ave. bonds, San Francisco	1,700 00
Cash	2,138 00
Total	$5,338 00

In 1880, the officers are:—

Charles Forman.....Eminent Commander.
George F. Ford.....Generalissimo.
Robert H. McDonald.....Captain General.
Henry Rolfe.....Prelate.
Joseph H. Matthewson.....Senior Warden.
Michael J. Henly.....Junior Warden.
John C. Hampton.....Treasurer.
John W. Eckley.....Recorder.
Granville W. Huffaker.....Standard Bearer.
Thos. K. Hymer.....Sword Bearer.
Alexander T. Menary.....Warder.
Elbert S. Kincaid.....Sentinel.

EUREKA COMMANDERY, NO. 2.

This commandery having been recently formed has but little history. It was instituted in July, 1880, under a dispensation from Vincent L. Hurlbut, Grand Master of Knights Templars of U. S., with the following officers:—

H. H. Conklin.....Eminent Commander.
W. H. Remington.....Generalissimo.
W. W. Hobart.....Captain General.
A. L. Fitzgerald.....Prelate.
Matthew Kyle.....Senior Warden.
R. Sadler.....Junior Warden.
A. Boungard.....Warder.
F. E. Baker.....Recorder.

The Grand Encampment of Knights Templars, U. S. A., granted a charter to Eureka Commandery, No. 2, August 19, 1880.

The present officers are:—

H. H. Conklin.....Eminent Commander.
W. H. Remington.....Generalissimo.
W. W. Hobart.....Captain General.
A. L. Fitzgerald.....Prelate.
Matthew Kyle.....Senior Warden.
R. Sadler.....Junior Warden.
H. Johnson.....Treasurer.
F. E. Baker.....Recorder.
J. R. Kendall.....Standard Bearer.
L. P. Anderson.....Sword Bearer.
A. Boungard.....Warder.

SILVER LODGE OF PERFECTION, SCOTTISH RITE, NO. 1.

This society was organized in Virginia, Storey County, on the twenty-third of April, 1874.

Its first officers were Henry St. George Hopkins, T. P. G. W.; Phillip Seldner, S. G. W; Stephen H. Goddard, J. G. W.; John W. Van Zant, G. O.; Michael J. Henly, G. A.; J. C. Hampton, G. T.; Charles E. Davis, G. G.; J. B. Pichford, M. of C.; James A. Maynard, G. G. E.

The present officers are Phillip Seldner, T. P. G. W.; Michael J. Henly, S. G. W.; Stephen H. Goddard, J. G. W.; John W. Van Zant, G. O.; W. W. Filkins, G. A.; E. J. Pasmore, G. S.; J. C. Hampton, G. T.; J. H. Matthewson, G. M. C.

Its total membership since organizing embraces about 100 names.

The lodge has lost by fire about $3,000. Its property is estimated to be worth $500. Its financial condition at present is embarrassed.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

Odd Fellowship in the two Hemispheres—Washington Lodge, No. 1—The Order in 1878—Wildey Lodge, No. 1—Silver City Lodge, No. 2—Mount Davidson Lodge, No. 3—Carson Lodge, No. 4—Dayton Lodge, No. 5—Esmeralda Lodge, No. 6—Nevada Lodge, No. 7—Washoe Lodge, No. 8—Austin Lodge, No. 9—Virginia Lodge, No. 10—Alpha Lodge, No. 11—Olive Branch Lodge, No. 12—Parker Lodge, No. 13—Truckee Lodge, No. 14—Genoa Lodge, No. 15—Humboldt Lodge, No. 16—Hamilton Lodge, No. 17—Elko Lodge, No. 18—Reno Lodge, No. 19—Capitol Lodge, No. 20—Buena Vista Lodge, No. 21—Eureka Lodge, No. 22—Pioche Lodge, No. 23—Belmont Lodge, No. 24—Paradise Lodge, No. 25—Palisade Lodge, No. 26—Mountain Lodge, No. 27—Tybo Lodge, No. 28—Cornucopia Lodge, No. 29—Tuscarora Lodge, No. 30—Battle Mountain Lodge, No. 31—Grantsville Odd Fellows' Association—Cherry Creek Odd Fellows' Association—Table Showing Location, Strength and Charities of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows—Grand Lodge of Nevada—Encampments, Independent Order of Odd Fellows—Pioneer Encampment, No. 1—Carson Encampment, No. 2—Piute Encampment, No. 3—Reese River Encampment, No. 4—Reno Encampment, No. 5—Garden Valley Encampment, No. 6—Silver Star Encampment, No. 7—Mount Vernon Encampment, No. 8—Elko Encampment, No. 9—Bullion Encampment, No. 10—Reports for the Year Ending December 31, 1879—Grand Encampment of Nevada—Report of the Grand Encampment.

THE Independent Order of Odd Fellows, as it at present exists throughout the world is an American institution of the present century, although the Order of Odd Fellows existed in England long anterior to the organization in this country. The object of the early English organizations appeared to be more for conviviality than benevolence and the advancement of the social condition. The members recognized each other in a way mysterious to the public, and acted so singularly that they were given the name of "odd fellows," which long usage made the name of the society. In the early part of this century Thomas Wildey emigrated from England to this country. He had belonged to an Odd Fellows Lodge in his native land, and desired to institute a similar association in the land of his adoption. For this purpose he applied for the proper authority from the organization he had left, but failed to get it. He therefore determined to proceed independently, and, then a resident of Baltimore, Maryland, advertised in the papers of that city for any members of the Order to meet at a public house in Baltimore, known as the "Seven Stars." Pursuant to that notice, there met on the twenty-sixth day of April, 1819, five persons, to wit, Thomas Wildey, John Welch, John Duncan, John Cheathem and Richard Rushworth, and there on that day organized the "Independent Order of Odd Fellows," distinguishing it from the "Order of Odd Fellows" of England, being organized without a charter or dispensation from any grand or older organization.

With the expanded ideas and nobler aspirations that seem to inspire all people as they are transplanted to the free soil and free institutions of the Great Republic, so did the founders of Odd Fellowship in America view the greater field, and prepared their institution for a wider and nobler scope, with "Faith, Hope and Charity" as its watchwords. With the organization of the Order, at the same time and place, was organized

WASHINGTON LODGE, NO. 1.

This was a worthy name for the first lodge of that Order that was to be in the great future, first in love, first in charity, and first in cementing the brotherhood of man. The officers and members of this lodge were Thomas Wildey, N. G.; John Welch, V. G.; John Duncan, John Cheathem and Richard Rushworth. This was a small beginning, its survival was doubtful, and the full scope of its object and powers not fully comprehended. For many years the growth was slow, but the foundation was solid, the object noble, the association fraternal, and the benefits so real, tangible, and substantial, that when it became fully known, the prejudice against secret orders removed, then the growth was rapid, until now the membership has grown to half a million men, and its charities have called for over $27,000,000. The halls, lodges, encampments and libraries are in every town of importance in the land, and its charities are everywhere.

In 1821 a convention was held in the same city on the seventh of February, for the purpose of forming a Grand Lodge, that, because of some obstructions, failed to produce the desired result until the ensuing twenty-second of May, when that old pioneer lodge surrendered its charter and received one from the "Duke of York Lodge of England," and became subordinate to the general head in America.

The Grand Lodge of the United States was formed February 22, 1825, at which there were but nine subordinates on the continent; and in 1828 the number of the Order was first stated, there being given at the time but 568 as the result of a growth of nine years. Ten years later the total amount paid out for relief of members that year was $4,505.85.

From such a beginning has developed that grand beneficiary influence among men, the magnitude of

which can best be realized by glancing at the subjoined statistics, compiled from reports of grand and subordinate bodies, under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge:—

THE ORDER IN 1878.

Grand Lodges	50
Subordinate Lodges	6,975
Rebekah Degree Lodges	734
Grand Encampments	39
Subordinate Encampments	1,863
Lodge Initiations	33,860
Lodge Members	442,291
Encampment Members	82,408
Relief by Lodges	$1,553,726 70
Relief by Encampments	177,180 69
Relief by Rebekah Lodges	9,498 29
Total Relief	1,740,405 68
Revenue of Lodges	3,814,126 98
Revenue of Encampments	415,934 22
Revenue of Rebekah Lodges	36,925 32
Total Revenue	4,266,986 52

The following is an exhibit of the operations of the entire Order, including Australia, Germany, etc.:—

FROM 1830 TO DECEMBER 31, 1878.

Initiations	1,094,965
Members relieved	859,126
Widowed families relieved	115,127
Members deceased	81,648
Present membership	450,238
Total relief	$27,468,286 36
Total receipts	73,504,918 00

ODD FELLOWS LODGES IN NEVADA.

The first organization of Odd Fellows in Nevada was at Gold Hill, Storey County, April 1, 1862, and it was given the name of Wildey Lodge, No. 1. The charter members were Levi Hite, Peter Meyer, W. W. Shelly, J. Pfoutz, Michael Schwartz, O. Eastman, J. W. Phillips, Wm. H. Beegan, H. C. Jacobson, A. B. Elder, John Lambert and D. Van Vranken. Bro. J. W. Phillips was elected N. G.; J. Pfoutz, V. G.; and W. H. Beegan, Secretary. The present officers, 1881, are John F. Huss, N. G; Samuel Dowling, V. G.; Thomas. W. Booth, R. S.; Wm. Mercer, Treasurer.

Silver City Lodge, No. 2, was instituted on April 14, 1862, with Bros. P. J. H. Smith, Kasper Haupt, William G. Blakeley, R. C. O'Neill and Francis McMahan as charter members. [No report of present officers in Grand Lodge Report for 1881.]

Mount Davidson Lodge, No. 3, was instituted at Virginia City, on April 22, 1862, with Bros. Erastus Bond, P. G., Adolphe Phillipson, John Steele, P. G., M. Holmes, P. G., J. W. Noyes, P. G., W. B. Hull and H. J. Witte as charter members. The present officers, 1881, are William H. Kent, N. G.; G. B. Joy, V. G.; William Kimball, R. S.; J. W. Noyes, Treasurer.

Carson Lodge, No. 4, Carson City, was instituted on April 25, 1862, with Bros. D. B. Woolf, E. B. Rail, J. H. Wayman, Eli Barkely, Jacob W. Uest, B. F. Clark, Morris Bick, Joseph Mandlebaum William D. Noland, F. W. Blake, John Wagner and F. A. Tritle as charter members. The present officers, 1881, are A. M. McCabe, N. G.; David Sutherland, V. G.; J. L. Beam, R. S.; George Tufly, Treas.; H. H. Bence, P. S.

Dayton Lodge. No. 5, Dayton, was instituted June 2, 1863, and had as charter members R. E. McConnell, Levi Lamb, Ira G. Harlan, J. B. Brazelton, D. C. McQuilty, Timothy Madden, William Haydon and J. E. Sabine. The present officers, 1881, are Samuel Stevenson, N. G.; H. T. Beale, V. G.; J. A. Bonham, R. S.; M. L. Johnson, Treasurer.

Esmeralda Lodge, No. 6, Aurora, was instituted September 16, 1863, with Bros. John Fisher, William Eichelroth, M. Schwartz, Geo. O. Kies, John W. Riens, J. W. Simpson, Charles Cardinell, E. P. Davis and F. Lambert as charter members. John Fisher was elected N. G.; Wm. Eichelroth, V. G; Geo. O. Kies, R. S.; M. Schwartz, P. S., and John W. Riens, Treas. The present officers, 1881, are G. H. Hatch, N. G.; George W. Deyo, V. G.; John H. Poor, R. S.; D. J. Lewis, Treasurer.

Nevada Lodge, No. 7, Virginia, was instituted January 15, 1864, with Bros. D. B. Woolf, D. M. Love, Thomas Heffron, Martin White, John A. McQuaid, Isaac Pforsbiemer, Jacob Feldberg, Frank Denver, R. M. Black and Charles M. Cornell as charter members. The present officers, 1881, are Harry Block, N. G.; J. E. Stephens, V. G; L. Lobenstein, R. S.; R. T. Brodek, Treasurer.

Washoe Lodge, No. 8, Washoe, was instituted January 18, 1864, with Jacob Stark, Hiram Barton, Louis Wertheimer, Wm. M. Bradley, Thomas H. McGrath and C. A. Gibson as charter members. The present officers, 1881, are J. N. Barstow, N. G.; A. McClelland, V. G.; Nat Holmes, R. S.; A. Sauers, Treasurer.

Austin Lodge, No. 9, Austin, was instituted January 23, 1864, with J. H. Crane, Frank V. Drake, N. R. Davis, A. D. Rock and E. X. Willard as charter members. It is the successor to an Odd Fellows Association, organized December 12, 1863, with D. W. Welty for President, and Frank V. Drake, Secretary. The present officers, 1881, are Charles Currelley, N. G.; A. D. Burchfield, V. G,; Charles Lund, R. S.; William H. Clark Treasurer.

Virginia Lodge, No. 10, Virginia, was instituted May 18, 1865, with Erastus Bond, P. G., F. B. Smith, P. G., W. L. Donallen, P. G., D. M. Love, P. G., John S. Kaneen, E. W. Haines, Wm. Doolin, C. M. Brown, James Steele, Cornelius Finley, George C. Burnett, George Downey, Josiah Earle, J. B. Rennie and J. G. Farrington, charter members. John S. Kaneen was elected N. G.; E. W. Haines, V. G., Erastus Bond, R. S.; James B. Rennie, P. S., and D. M. Love, Treas. The present officers, 1881, are A. A. Wills, N. G.; C. E. Mack, V. G.; B. F. Wallace, R. S.; J. C. Smith, Treasurer.

Alpha Lodge, No. 11, Austin, March 14, 1867, with Joseph Evans, P. De Cook, Edward Hudson, Daniel Bowman, William J. Blake, J. W. Goetchus and J.

Marchant as charter members. Surrendered its charter in 1871.

Olive Branch Lodge, No. 12, Virginia, April 4, 1867, with C. M. Cornell, H. S. Winn, W. H. Virden, A. Williams, J. B. Safford, H. Somers, James Estep, R. M. Black, Bart Callaghan, James L. Durant, Mark Collins, Thomas Cowin and John Cowin as charter members. The present officers, 1881, are J. J. Donworth, N. G.; S. F. Carter, V. G.; W. C. Gray, R. S.; W. J. Luke, Treasurer.

Parker Lodge, No. 13, Gold Hill, was instituted October 8, 1868, with W. H. Dolman, P. G., G. Stockle, D. Young, J. F. Parks, P. G., Edward Schaefer, S. E. H. Spurling, John Nelson, and H. Motze, charter members. W. H. Holman, P. G., was elected N. G.; John Nelson, V. G.; S. E. H. Spurling, R. S.; Edward Schaefer, P. S.; G. Stockle, Treasurer. The present officers, 1881, are Charles Lanthier, N. G.; Louis Parent, V. G.; Adam Baird, R. S.; Conrad Haub, Treasurer.

Truckee Lodge, No. 14, Reno, was instituted October 28, 1868, with B. F. Ingram, John Borland, D. Lachman, T. F. Lewis, T. P. Sikes, W. L. Hudnall, and Geo. W. Cunningham as charter members. The present officers, 1881, are H. Brown, N. G.; R. S. Osburn, V. G.; F. C. Updyke, R. S.; J. Graff, Treasurer; G. Cunningham, P. S.

Genoa Lodge, No. 15, Genoa, was instituted December 25, 1868, with the following-named brothers, as officers: L. S. Greenlaw, N. G.; Joseph Kilpatrick, V. G.; Joseph Martin, Secretary, and I. W. Duncan, Treasurer. (The Committee preparing the history failed, after repeated efforts, to obtain the names of the charter members.) The present officers, 1881, are J. T. Williams, N. G.; R. W. Vansickle, V. G.; Philip Clarke, R. S.; A. Livingston, Treasurer.

Humboldt Lodge, No. 16, Winnemucca, was instituted August 29, 1869, with the following charter members: James E. Sabine, P. G. R., T. W. LeGren, P. G., T. V. Julien, Joseph Barnes, Charles F. Moeller, C. Haupt, James Hunkins. The present officers, 1881, are Jonathan Fulton, N. G.; Christ Bachtold, V. G.; W. Perkins, R. S.; F. Naramore, Treasurer.

Hamilton Lodge, No. 17, Hamilton, was instituted April 26, 1870, with J. B. Dayton, P. G.; J. T. Matthewson, P. G., J. O. Darrow, John Marchant, J. W. Simpson, and R. Sadler, charter members. John Marchant was elected N. G.; J. B. Dayton, V. G.; R. Sadler, R. S.; J. T. Matthewson, Treasurer. The present officers, 1881, are S. S. Woodin, N. G.; Wm. Reedy, V. G.; H. Bush, R. S.; C. A. Mathewson, Treasurer.

Elko Lodge, No. 18, Elko, was instituted October 19, 1870, with A. J. Clark, J. B. Fitch, T. C. Kenyon, F. A. Rogers, Elijah S. Yeates, John Ainly, C. B. Johns, W. A. Harvey, charter members; E. S. Yeates, was elected N. G.; F. A. Rogers, V. G.; W. A. Harvey, R. and P. S.; A. J. Clark, Treasurer. The present officers, 1881, are J. P. Edoff, N. G.; E. Burner, V. G.; O. E. Green, R. S.; Walter Chase, Treasurer.

Reno Lodge, No. 19, Reno, was instituted May 18, 1871, with Dan H. Pine, J. S. Sellers, Donald McKay, Will T. Frank, P. B. Comstock, John Harwood, N. J. Roff, Thomas Forbes, D. C. Martin, H. P. Cowles, N. C. Kenney, and Robert Harrison. N. C. Kenney was elected N. G.; Dan H. Pine, V. G.; W. T. Frank, R. S.; H. P. Cowles, P. S.; David Martin, Treasurer. The present officers, 1881, are J. M. Flanigan, N. G.; A. Lyman, V. G.; R. F. Hoy, R. S.; J. S. Shoemaker, Treasurer; T. E. Tibbetts, P. S.

Capitol Lodge, No. 20, Carson, was instituted July 28, 1871, with William D. Torreyson, J. H. Connor, C. H. Maish, J. D. Minor, John Trap, D. G. Kitzmeyer, J. A. Risdon, G. W. Chedic, J. W. Waters, J. W. Robinson, G. W. White, and N. McD. Kennedy, as charter members. D. G. Kitzmeyer, was elected N. G.; J. W. Robinson, V. G.; J. D. Minor, R. S.; W. D. Torreyson, Treasurer. The present officers, 1881, are Charles H. Jones, N. G.; John D. Kersey, V. G.; Geo. W. Chedic, R. S.; D. G. Kitzmeyer, Treasurer.

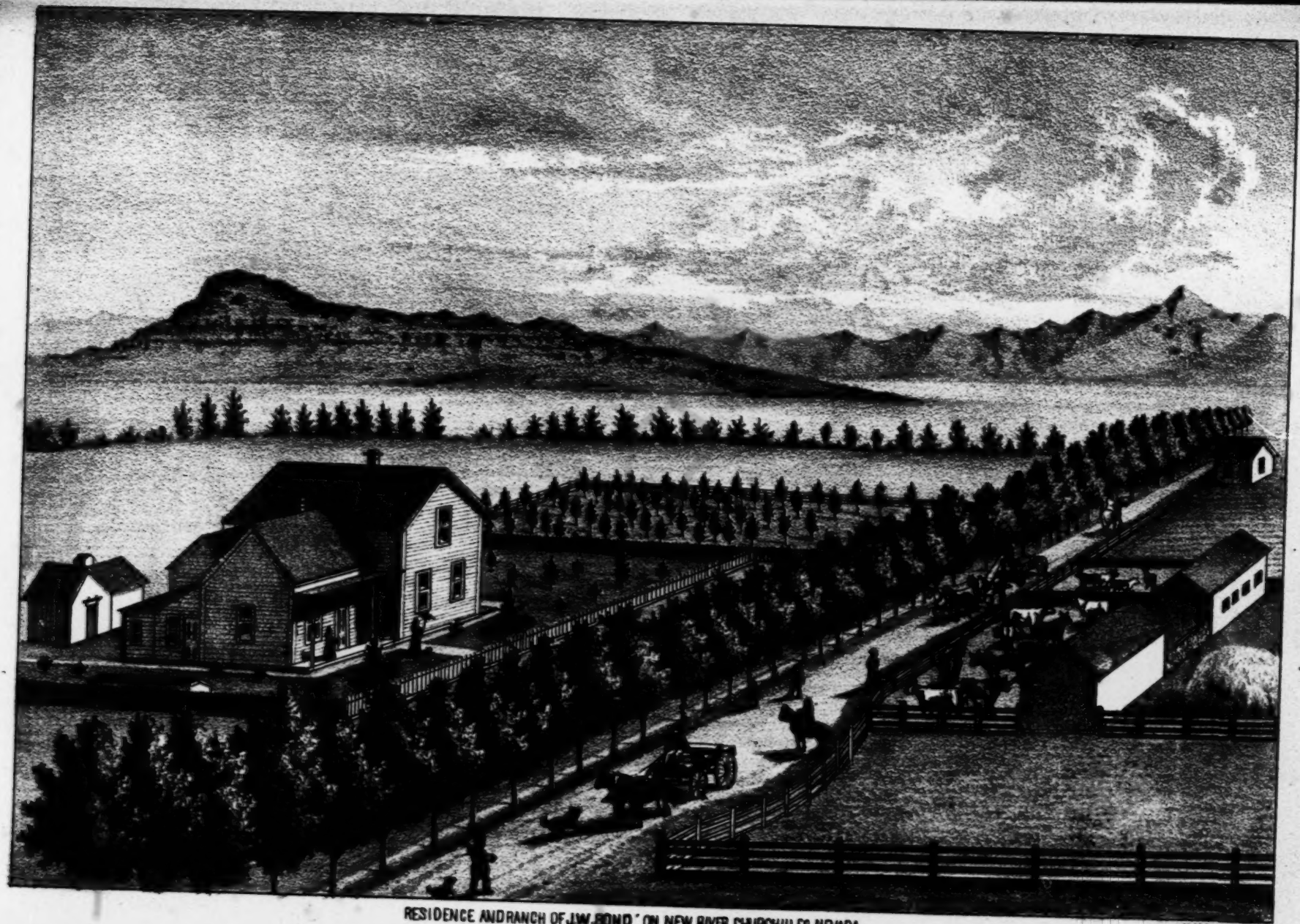
Buena Vista Lodge, No. 21, Unionville, was instituted October 26, 1871, with S. S. Grass, E. D. Kelly, F. X. Banks, H. A. Waldo, James McCormick, O. R. Leonard, and John W. Tyler, as charter members. E. D. Kelly, N. G.; F. X. Banks, V. G.; H. A. Waldo, R. S.; A. J. Davis, Treasurer. The present officers, 1881, are D. W. Johnson, N. G.; John McClure, V. G.; F. X. Banks, R. S.; T. J. Hadley, Treasurer.

Eureka Lodge, No. 22, Eureka, was instituted March 14, 1872, with Michael Borowsky, Marquis Levy, William Head, E. L. Willard, A. Charson, O. Peterson, Paul Keyser, Charles G. Hubbard, Q. Waidhass, Charles Goll, N. Raffaelovich, William Emery, Solomon Aschiem, S. Ridge, M. Fredenburg, W. A. Seaton, Samuel Goldstone, E. E. Phillips, Edward Schaeffer, Jonathan H. Haslam, and James Stewart, as charter members. The present officers, 1881, are G. W. Douglass, N. G.; Daniel Hastings, V. G.; William H. Davenport, R. S.; Morris Calisher, Treasurer.

Pioche Lodge, No. 23, Pioche, was instituted September 10, 1872, with J. W. Wright, P. G., E. M. Crane, P. G., H. M. Barnes, Harvey Boone, Edward Willet, A. Brown, and J. R. James, charter members. The present officers, 1881, are R. J. Gordon, N. G.; C. M. Hopkins, V. G.; Joseph W. Griffin, R. S.; D. A. Fulks, Treasurer.

Belmont Lodge, No. 24, Belmont, was instituted March 5, 1873, with W. S. McCornick, P. G., Joseph Cornelius, P. G., R. N. Oliver, Samuel Black, J. H. Hatch, Thomas Warburton, Josiah Burnett, charter members. The present officers, 1881, are S. Ferguson, N. G.; J. A. Ohlander, V. G.; A. M. Hawkins, R. S.; W. Garrard, Treasurer.

Paradise Lodge, No. 25, Paradise Valley, was instituted October 17, 1873, with R. H. Scott, P. G., Theodore Shirley, R. F. James, B. F. Riley, T. Mullineaux, F. Bauman, charter members. T. Shirley was elected N. G.; R. F. James, V. G.; B. F. Riley,



RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF J.W. BOND, ON NEW RIVER, CHURCHILL CO. NEVADA.

R. S.; T. Mullineaux, Treasurer. The present officers, 1881, are R. H. Scott, N. G.; W. A. Sperry, V. G.; J. B. Case, R. S.; B. H. Luther, Treasurer.

Palisade Lodge, No. 26, Palisade, was instituted April 13, 1874, with J. B. Tolley, J. Marchant, J. Talbott, J. C. Wilkinson, J. B. Rosburg, C. Zimmerman, W. S. Evans, D. L. Davis, and W. N. Rabbits, charter members. J. Marchant was elected N. G.; W. S. Evans, V. G.; J. C. Wilkinson, R. P. S.; C. Zimmerman, Treasurer. The present officers, 1881, are A. S. Longley, N. G.; T. R. Jewell, V. G.; J. Marchant, R. S.; E. M. Baum, Treasurer.

Mountain Lodge, No. 27, Eureka, was instituted May 11, 1875, with C. G. Hubbard, P. G., N. Simonson, Julius Beese, Peter Wagner, T. J. White, R. A. Doak, and James Hunkins, charter members. N. Simonson was elected N. G.; T. J. White, V. G.; C. G. Hubbard, R. S.; P. Wagner, P. S.; Julius Beese, Treasurer. The present officers, 1881, are J. L. Smith, N. G.; J. Straus, V. G.; W. S. Beard, R. S.; W. J. Smith, Treasurer; A. J. Dunn, P. S.

Tybo Lodge, No. 28, of Tybo, Nye County, was instituted April 17, 1877, with the following named charter members: Simon Rosenthal, John Gregovich, John Wheatley, J. D. Page, David O'Niel, Richard Wheatley, J. S. Hammond, D. B. Austin, William Wheatley, R. N. Oliver, and J. T. Walker. The present officers, 1881, are A. McPhail, N. G.; W. Brougher, V. G.; C. B. Strieberger, R. S.; J. A. McPhail, Treasurer.

An Odd Fellows Association was formed in Tybo in December, 1876, of which J. S. Hammond was President; W. C. Reveal, Secretary; and S. Rosenthal, Treasurer. A hall was built by the organization of brick, 15x60 feet, at a cost of $3,000, which was taken and paid for by the lodge after it was instituted in 1877, and the association disbanded.

Cornucopia Lodge, No. 29, of Cornucopia, Elko County, was instituted May 31, 1877, with D. Meacham, M. Tobias, A. S. Eisenberg, W. W. Rogers, S. L. Stark, and W. T. Early as charter members. The present officers, 1881, are J. B. Ringgold, N. G.; Jacob Eggers, V. G.; Samuel Mooser, R. S.; Wm. Grafton, Treasurer.

Tuscarora Lodge, No. 30, of Tuscarora, Elko County, was instituted June 7, 1878, with charter members as follows: E. S. Yeates, P. G., George W. Phillips, P. G., A. D. Ayers, P. G., A. P. Adams, D. B. Higgins, Leonard Curry, Martin Tiffany, P. G., and A. D. Walsh. The following are the officers for the first term: Noble Grand, E. S. Yeates; Vice Grand, George W. Phillips; Secretary, Martin Tiffany; Treasurer, A. D. Ayers. The present officers, 1881, are James Bennetts, N. G.; L. H. Curry, V. G.; Elijah S. Yeates, R. S.; John Jenkins, Treasurer.

About one year previous to organization an association of Odd Fellows was formed for the relief of distressed members of the Order, and for mutual benefit.

Battle Mountain Lodge, No. 31, of Battle Mountain, Lander County, was instituted on the nineteenth of March, 1879. The following named parties were the charter members: Robert McBeth, John McWilliams, Joseph Bachelder, Frank Northway, P. T. Mackrow and A. D. Lemaire. The present officers, 1881, are Lemuel Egoff, N. G.; F. M. Sponogles, V. G.; A. D. Lemaire, R. S.; H. F. Bradshaw, Treasurer.

Grantsville Odd Fellows Association of Grantsville, Nye County, was instituted November 17, 1878. There being no lodge of the Order of Odd Fellows nearer than Austin, Lander County, this association was formed for the purpose of looking after and caring for the sick of the Order, the first officers were John Irvine, President; R. L. Thomas, Secretary; and A. J. Franklin, Treasurer. The largest number of members at any one time was fifteen; present membership ten. The financial condition of the organization is good. The present officers are E. O. Vaughn, President; A. J. Franklin, Secretary and Treasurer.

Cherry Creek Odd Fellows Association of Cherry Creek, White Pine County, was organized in March, 1880, with the following named gentlemen for the first officers: Dr. J. H. Tofford, President; E. K. Phipps, Secretary; Jacob Weber, Treasurer.

There were twenty-two organizing members. The association was the outgrowth of a desire upon the part of the numerous members of the Order who lived in that vicinity to be able to render substantial assistance to any of their unfortunate associates, the nearest regular lodge being at Hamilton, sixty-five miles away. The association have, besides their organization property, a cemetery for the interment of deceased members of the Order.

SUBORDINATE ENCAMPMENT, I. O. O. F.

The first six Encampments instituted in Nevada were organized under authority from the Grand Encampment of California. No. 7 was authorized by the Sovereign Grand Lodge, and the remaining three by the Grand Encampment of Nevada.

Pioneer Encampment, No. 1, was instituted in Virginia City, Nevada, on the seventeenth of July, 1864 the following being the charter members: D. B. Woolf, Isaac Pforzheimer, Erastus Bond, Warren Heaton, Frank Seely, James L. Durant, John S. Kaneen. The officers for 1881 are W. W Booher, C. P.; William Kimball, H. P.; John Dunn, S. W.; J. G. Farrington, S.; J. C. Smith, Treasurer; J. S. Smith, J. W.

Carson Encampment, No. 2, was instituted in Carson City on the eighteenth of November, 1867, with the following gentlemen as charter members and first officers: A. Waitz, C. P.; John S. Vandyke, H. P.; W. D. Torreyson, S. W.; Abraham Curry, J. W.; George Tufly, T.; D. B. Boyd, S.; A. M. Clark. The officers for 1881 are D. G. Kitzmeyer, C. P.; G. F. Vanderhyde, H. P.; George W. Bryant, S. W.; G. W. Chedic, S.; George Tufly, Treasurer; Alexander Leport, J. W.

Piute Encampment, No. 3, was instituted in Virginia City, on the twentieth of February, 1867, and the following were its charter members: D. M. Love, C. Sutterley, C. Finley, Samuel Rosener, George T. Finn, John A. Moch, George Downey, C. J. Collins. The officers for 1881 are Charles Lanthier, C. P.; Thomas S. Stephens, H. P.; Samuel Bennetts, S. W.; T. W. Booth, S.; H. O. Dauchy, Treasurer; Gordon Grant, J. W.

Reese River Encampment, No. 4, was instituted at Austin, in Lander County, on the nineteenth of November, 1869. There were seven charter members, and the following-named persons were the first officers: F. V. Drake, C. P.; W. A. Rankin, H. P.; Henry Sarter, S. W.; H. Van Winkle, J. W.; L. Steiner, S.; T. Obenfelder, T.

The following extract from the reports of the Grand Encampment of Nevada, in 1878, was adopted, and tells its own tale:—

AMENDED REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON PETITIONS.

To the R. W. Grand Encampment, I. O. O. F., of the State of Nevada:

Your Committee on Petitions, to whom was referred back the report relative to the petition for a charter of Prometheus Encampment, No. 4, with instructions to amend their former report, beg leave to submit the following:—

Resolved, That a new charter be granted to the following named Patriarchs: R. L. Horton, Charles Lund, M. C. McGlennon, James E. Rooker, W. H. Clark, Jefferson Hull, and A. Sower, for the resuscitation of Reese River Encampment, No. 4, to be held at Austin, Nevada, in the stead of a charter to the said Patriarchs, to be known as Prometheus Encampment, No. 4, as prayed for in the petition; and further, that the books, regalia, and other property formerly belonging to Reese River Encampment, No. 4, be restored to said Patriarchs as the property of the newly restored Encampment.

W. H. VIRDEN,
JACOB YOUNG, JR.

The officers for 1881 are J. S. Hammond, C. P.; Frank Bowen, H. P.; J. D. W. Dow, S. W.; John Coder, S.; F. Van Nordeck, Treasurer; George W. Dale, J. W.

Reno Encampment, No. 5, was instituted with the following charter members on the eighth of January, 1872: Abram Prescott, A. Trant, Morris Ash, J. F. Ferguson, Robert A. Frazier, A. F. Hitchcock, J. P. Richardson. The present officers, 1881, are Thomas Barnett, C. P.; R. F. Hoy, H. P.; J. Fredricks, S. W.; D. B. Boyd, S.; G. W. Cunningham, Treasurer; J. W. Boynton, J. W.

Garden Valley Encampment, No. 6, was instituted at Dayton, Lyon County, Nevada, December 13, 1873. Its charter members were William H. Hill, Patriarch; H. Kennedy, P.; L. L. Crockett, P.; L Lamb, P.; L. Stoner, P.; J. Newman, P.; Thomas P. Mack, P.; Thomas Shedden, P.; L. A. Guild, P.; J. D. Sims, P.; P. Barnes, P.; James Gates, P.; J. S. Dallas, P.; Seth Allen, P. The following are its first officers: William H. Hill, C. P.; L. Stoner, H. P.; L. L. Crockett, S. W.; Thomas P. Mack, J. W.; J. Newman, Scribe; L. Lamb, Treasurer. The present officers are J. S. Dallas, C. P.; L. A. Guild, H. P.; J. D. Sims, S. W.; W. R. Davis, J. W.; J. A. Bonham, Scribe; J. C. Gruber, Treasurer.

Silver State Encampment, No. 7, was instituted also in Virginia City, and on the seventeenth of February, 1874, in pursuance of authority from the Sovereign Grand Lodge. The charter members were F. V. Drake, H. Black, L. Schœnfeldt, J. E. Guild, John Russ, William James, F. Schmadeke. The present officers, 1881, are X. Stocker, C. P.; I. Goodfriend, H. P.; J. Nichols, S. W.; L. Guggenheim, S.; J. W. Noyes, Treasurer; W. J. Luke, J. W.

Mount Vernon Encampment, No. 8, of Pioche, in Lincoln County, was instituted on the seventeenth of June, 1875, with the following as first officers: R. H. Elam, C. P.; H. S. Lubbock, H. P.; J. A. Spraker, S. W.; J. N. Curtis, S.; D. A. Fulks, T.; C. F. Bowen, J. W. Adding the name of S. W. Steel, and the foregoing will include the charter members

In the annual report of the Grand Patriarch made in June, 1876, appears the following:—

I have instituted but one Encampment during the recess of this Grand Encampment—Mount Vernon, No. 8, in the town of Pioche, Lincoln County—a charter having been granted at your last session. The petition of five Patriarchs was received and passed on by the Committee on Petitions. When I arrived there I found one of the Patriarchs (Patriarch Willit) with a traveling card and that out of date. Said card was returned to him. There being but four Patriarchs, I conferred the three Encampment Degrees on three brothers—C. F. Bowen, J. N. Curtis and J. A. Spraker—to make the necessary number for the charter. I instituted the Encampment and set them to work. I remained with them three days and left them with eighteen members. I wish to thank the Patriarchs of Mount Vernon Encampment for their friendly greeting and kind attention during my stay in their mountain town. I hope this young encampment, the first offspring of Nevada, will ever maintain the proud position that I believe should be accorded to the Patriarchs of that place.

The present officers, 1881, are Louis Sulton, C. P.; R. J. Gordon, H. P.; J. Hildebrand, S. W.; C. Gebfried, S.; D. A. Fulks, Treasurer; John Jane, J. W.

Elko Encampment, No. 9, was instituted September 3, 1877, with fifteen charter members, and the following for first officers: M. P. Freeman, C. P.; R. R. Bigelow, H. P.; H. W. Brown, S. W.; P. A Rowe, S.; George Russell, T.; W. Chase, J. W. The present officers, 1881, are S. M. Henley, C. P.; R. R. Bigelow, H. P.; A. Bruce, S. W.; A. W. Hesson, S.; John Hibbets, T.; J. M. Lane, J. W.

Bullion Encampment, No. 10, of Eureka, Eureka County, was organized September 6, 1877, with twenty-one charter members. The first officers were W. H. Davenport, C. P.; William Doolin, H. P.; Benjamin C. Levy, S. W.; A. T. Stearns, J. W.;

W. J. Smith, S.; R. Sadler, T. The present officers, 1881, are C. Ferraris, C. P.; Peter Anderson, H. P.; F. M. Heitman, S. W.; W. H. Davenport, S.; Henry Mau, T.; Charles Broy, J. W.

GRAND ENCAMPMENT OF NEVADA, I. O. O. F.

On the twenty-eighth of December, 1874, delegates from the various encampments of the State, except No. 4, met at Carson, and decided, by a vote of five for and one against, to petition the Grand Lodge of the United States for authority to organize a Grand Encampment in Nevada.

In response to this petition, a dispensation was granted, bearing date February 17, 1875, and on the second of March, that year, the Grand Encampment was regularly organized in Carson. At this time, the several encampments had a combined membership of 321 persons, with a revenue of $3,500 and $6,000 invested.

The first officers were:—

J. C. Smith	Grand Patriarch
W. H. Hill	Grand High Priest
Geo. W. Chedic	Grand Senior Warden
C. W. Jones	Grand Junior Warden
F. V. Drake	Grand Scribe
Geo. Tufly	Grand Treasurer
H. O. Douchy	Grand Marshal
C. H. Maish	Grand Sentinel
J. V. Peers	Dep't. Grand Sentinel

REPORT OF THE GRAND ENCAMPMENT OF NEVADA,

For the year ending December 31, 1879:—

Number of Encampments		10
Number of members per last report		435
Initiated during the year		38
Admitted by card		1
Reinstated to active membership		3
Reinstated to dormant membership		154
Total membership		631
From which deduct—		
Withdrawn by card	8	
Expelled	1	
Deceased	6	15
Now in membership		616
Deduct—		
Suspended from active to dormant membership		190
Active members		426
Number of Patriarchs relieved		7

RELIEF.

Amount paid for the relief of Patriarchs	$350 25
For burying the dead	250 00
Special relief	25 00
Total relief	$625 25
Amount of annual receipts	$5,645 14
Number of weeks' sickness for which benefits were paid	177

GRAND LODGE OF NEVADA, I. O. O. F.

The first ten organizations of the Order in Nevada were formed under the jurisdiction of California; and in 1867 the members deemed their number sufficient to warrant them in inaugurating a home government. In the pursuance of this idea, the representatives of the several bodies in the State assembled at Virginia City, in convention, on the twenty-first day of January, 1867, and organized the Grand Lodge by the election of the following officers:—

LIST OF OFFICERS OF THE GRAND LODGE SINCE ITS ORGANIZATION.

(From January 21, 1867, to June 6, 1867.)

Grand Master	John S. Van Dyke
Deputy Grand Master	John W. Tyler
Grand Warden	P. J. H. Smith
Grand Secretary	R. H. Taylor
Grand Treasurer	R. M. Black
Grand Representative	J. E. Sabine
Grand Chaplain	John A. Collins
Grand Marshal	J. B. Brazelton
Grand Conductor	C. Finley
Grand Guardian	J. L. Beam
Grand Herald	C. C. Wright

(From June 6, 1867, to June 4, 1868.)

Grand Master	F. V. Drake
Deputy Grand Master	Frank Denver
Grand Warden	Wm. H. Dolman
Grand Secretary	R. H. Taylor
Grand Treasurer	C. Finley
Grand Representative	J. E. Sabine

(From June 4, 1868, to June 10, 1869.)

Grand Master	John S. Kaneen
Deputy Grand Master	W. H. Corbett
Grand Warden	John Pattie
Grand Secretary	W. N. Hall
Grand Treasurer	C. Finley
Grand Representative	G. H. Morrison

(From June 10, 1869, to June 10, 1870.)

Grand Master	W. Haydon
Deputy Grand Master	G. H. Morrison
Grand Warden	J. W. Wright
Grand Secretary	A. F. Hitchcock
Grand Treasurer	George W. Chedic
Grand Representative	W. N. Hall
Grand Representative	J. S. Kaneen

(From June 10, 1870, to June 9, 1871.)

Grand Master	G. H. Morrison
Deputy Grand Master	J. W. Wright
Grand Warden	J. G. Laws
Grand Secretary	F. G. Ludlow
Grand Treasurer	George W. Chedic
Grand Representative*	F. V. Drake
Grand Representative	Albert Hires

(From June 9, 1871, to June 7, 1872.)

Grand Master	Martin White
Deputy Grand Master	P. J. H. Smith
Grand Warden	M. Stern
Grand Secretary	J. H. Kinkead
Grand Treasurer	George W. Chodic
Grand Representative	D. O. Adkison

* Did not attend the session G. L. U. S.

Grand Representative .....George Henning
(From June 7, 1872, to June 6, 1873.)
Grand Master .....W. N. Hall
Deputy Grand Master .....J. O. Darrow
Grand Warden .....J. W. Noyes
Grand Secretary .....F. V. Drake
Grand Treasurer .....George W. Chedic
Grand Representative .....Martin White
Grand Representative .....J. C. Smith
(From June 6, 1873, to June 5, 1874.)
Grand Master.....J. W. Wright
Deputy Grand Master.....P. H. Clayton
Grand Warden .....M. Holmes
Grand Secretary.....F. V. Drake
Grand Treasurer.....L. L. Crockett
Grand Representative.....Martin White
Grand Representative.....J. D. Hammond
(From June 5, 1874, to June 11, 1875.)
Grand Master .....J. D. Minor
Deputy Grand Master.....E. L. Stern
Grand Warden.....C. W. Jones
Grand Secretary.....F. V. Drake
Grand Treasurer.....L. L. Crockett
Grand Representative.....C. C. Batterman
Grand Representative.....James Lowery
(From June 11, 1875, to June 9, 1876.)
Grand Master.....D. O. Adkison
Deputy Grand Master.....C. W. Jones
Grand Warden.....R. Sadler
Grand Secretary.....F. V. Drake
Grand Treasurer.....L. L. Crockett
Grand Representative.....J. D. Hammond
Grand Representative .....T. V. Julien
(From June 9, 1876, to June 7, 1877.)
Grand Master.....C. C. Batterman
Deputy Grand Master.....C. G. Hubbard
Grand Warden.....J. Marchant
Grand Secretary.....F. V. Drake
Grand Treasurer.....L. L. Crockett
Grand Representative.....J. D. Minor
Grand Representative.....G. W. Chedic
(From June 7, 1877, to June 7, 1878.)
Grand Master.....E. L. Stern
Deputy Grand Master.....W. H. Davenport
Grand Warden.....G. W. Dungan
Grand Secretary .....F. V. Drake
Grand Treasurer.....George Tufly
Grand Representative.....C. W. Jones
Grand Representative.....W. H. Virden
(From June 7, 1878, to June 6, 1879.)
Grand Master.....W. H. Davenport
Deputy Grand Master.....J. C. Smith
Grand Warden.....E. P. Davis
Grand Secretary.....William H. Hill
Grand Treasurer.....George Tufly
Grand Representative.....William Lucas
Grand Representative.....P. H. Mulcahy
(From June 6, 1879, to June 5, 1880.)
Grand Master.....J. C. Smith
Deputy Grand Master.....E. S. Yeates
Grand Warden.....J. S. Bowker
Grand Secretary.....William H. Hill
Grand Treasurer.....George Tufly
Grand Representative.....C. C. Batterman
Grand Representative.....P. H. Mulcahy
(From June 5, 1880, to June 10, 1881.)
Grand Master.....George Henning
Deputy Grand Master.....H. B. McKee
Grand Warden.....H. Marden
Grand Secretary.....Wm. H. Hill
Grand Treasurer.....George Tufly
Grand Representative.....C. C. Batterman
Grand Representative.....M. W. Starling

REBEKAH DEGREE LODGES.

Two lodges of the Rebekah Degree of I. O. O. F. made their report to the Grand Lodge meeting of 1881, as follows:—

Colfax Rebekah Degree Lodge, No. 1, of Virginia City—The officers for the term ending December 31, 1881, are Mrs. C. A. Hancock, N. G.; Mrs. M. Lochlin, V. G.; Mrs. J. M. Lamb, R. S.; Mrs. I. Goodfriend, T.; and Mrs. A. A. Goe, P. S. The number of members for the term ending December 31, 1880, was seventy-seven. The annual receipts of the lodge aggregate $556.30; and it possesses property valued at $1,964.36.

Esther Degree Lodge, No. 4, of Austin, Lander County, was organized May 13, 1880. The number of charter members was fifty-six. The first officers elected were Mrs. Clara Triplett, N. G.; Mrs. Annie Thompson, V. G.; Mrs. Annie Troon, R. S.; Mrs Eliza Burchfield, T. The officers whose terms expire December 31, 1881, are Mrs. Annie Thompson, N. G.; Mrs. M. V. Dow, V. G.; Mrs. Annie Troon, R. S.; and Mrs. Eliza Burchfield, T. The present membership of the lodge is eighty-five. The organization is solvent, and has the prospect of soon accumulating a respectable fund, the receipts for the year 1880 being $123.50, with property valued at $70.50.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

ORDER OF KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

Washington Lodge, No. 1—Franklin Lodge, No. 2—Nevada Lodge, No. 1—Damon Lodge, No. 2—Mystic Lodge, No. 3—Carson Lodge, No. 4—Humboldt Lodge, No. 5—Lincoln Lodge, No. 6—Beatific Lodge, No. 7—Amity Lodge, No. 8—Toiyabe Lodge, No. 9—Argenta Lodge, No. 10—Triumph Lodge, No. 11—Lyon Lodge, No 12—Grand Lodge K. of P., of Nevada.

ALL who have read the ancient story of Damon and Pythias will at once know the intent and meaning of the Knightly Order that has for its title the name of the devoted and honorable friend. As long ago as the third century before the Christian era, the term has been a synonym of truth and fidelity. Damon and Pythias were disciples of the Pythagoran principles of friendship. The tyrant of Syracuse had condemned Pythias to death, but the victim begged for his liberty for a short period that he

might return to his home and arrange his affairs previous to his execution. Damon pledged his life for the return of his friend. The tyrant appearing satisfied if he could have one to execute, granted the strange request, and accepted the pledge. Before the appointed time of execution the faithful Pythias returned to undergo his fate and relieve his friend from jeopardy. The noble action of the condemned man and the perfect confidence manifested by the friend so excited the astonishment of the tyrant, Dyonysius, that he not only released both the friends, but begged to be admitted to their friendship. Such an example has been held as the chivalric model of true manhood through all the intervening centuries, and as such presented itself to the brotherhood of clerks and attachés of the Department at Washington. The great war of the Rebellion was raging with all its intensity and fierceness in the beginning of 1864, and during the year were to occur the culminating campaigns, both political and military, that were to determine the future of the Republic. They were dark days. The necessity of organization, of intimate relationship, of mutual knowledge and confidence with associates, for self protection and the good of the public, were apparent to all. Being the period of a great war, many of the associations assumed a semi-military character.

Such were the circumstances that led to and suggested the organization of the Knights of Pythias. The exigencies of the Government had called a large number of men to Washington in a civil capacity as officers, clerks, and attachés of the various departments. Generally, they were far from home, friends and relatives. Naturally they sought for association and friendship. Those who were musically inclined formed the Arion Glee Club. This was too limited. Mr. J. H. Rathbone, who had previously conceived the idea of an association of the kind, assisted by Mr. J. T. K. Plant, prepared a ritual and plan of an order of friendship for mutual aid and protection among the clerks of the departments, which were presented to the members of the Arion Glee Club and others, were heartily approved by them, and on the nineteenth of February, 1864, the Order of Knights of Pythias was organized, with its motto of *Justitia et Fidelitas*, and its principles based on the lesson of friendship as taught by the example of Damon and Pythias.

WASHINGTON LODGE, NO. 1,

Was the title of the lodge organized, with J. H. Rathbone as Worthy Chancellor; Joel R. Woodruff, Vice-Chancellor; J. T. K. Plant, Venerable Patriarch; D. L. Burnett, Worthy Scribe; A. Van Der-Veer, Banker; R. A. Champion, Assistant Banker, and George R. Covert, Assistant Scribe.

On the following eighth of April a Grand Lodge was formed with but one subordinate body as a base of authority, but there soon followed four other organizations, among which was Franklin Lodge, No. 2. Soon, however, they all "went where the woodbine twineth," except No. 2, which held the fort and exercised the functions of a Grand Lodge. A reorganization took place, and on the ninth of July, 1866, the new Grand Lodge held its first meeting, at which time there was a total membership in the order of 139. On the same date as last given the Supreme Lodge of the United States held its first meeting at Washington.

From that time prosperity rewarded the zeal of its members for expansion of the Order by success, and the following figures will show to what extent:—

Years.	Lodges.	Members.
1864	3	78
1865	1	52
1866	4	379
1867	41	6,847
1868	194	34,624
1869	465	54,289
1870	615	58,577
1871	867	78,299
1872		
1873		
1874		
1875	1,346	98,851

Showing to this date a steady and rapid increase, which afterwards carried the membership to upwards of 100,000, extending over every State of the Union, in Canada, and the Hawaiian Islands. From the primitive object of encouraging friendship, and guarding the interests of a class, the broad principle has spread its joyful light over all classes, knowing no south, no north, no east, no west; no class or religion, but a human brotherhood of all who possess its requirements and conform to its rules.

THE ORDER IN NEVADA.

On the twenty-third of March, 1873, as a result of the efforts of S. H. Goddard, the first lodge of this Order was formed in Nevada, at Virginia City, under the name of Nevada Lodge, No. 1. The organization was authorized by the Supreme Chancellor H. C. Berry, of Chicago, Illinois, and the following gentlemen were the charter members: E. F. Clarkson, J. P. Flanningham, M. Nelson, A. G. Koch, Claus Becker, J. W. Varney, A. Borlini, P. Gugnina, George Bettinger, F. Schroder, M. Strouse, W. P. Bowden, T. H. Quinlan, William Waltz. The first officers were S. H. Goddard, P. C.; E. F. Clarkson, C. C.; J. W. Varney, V. C.; George Bettinger, P.; M. Strouse, M. of E.; H. A. Lenz, M. of F.; J. P. Flanningham, K. of R. and S.; E. Waltermyer, M. at A.; T. H. Quinlan, I. G.; Claus Becker, O. G. This lodge has been unfortunate in losing its entire paraphernalia, which was consumed by fire on the eleventh of September, 1875. Immediately the regalia, etc., was procured of Humboldt Lodge, No. 5 (defunct), and this was also burned in the great fire that swept through Virginia City on the twenty-sixth of October, the same year. The rolls

show a present membership of seventy, and its financial statement of June 30, 1880, showed $1,514.38 cash in the treasury.

Damon Lodge, No. 2, of Carson City, was instituted July 18, 1873, by C. H. Starkweather, who was assisted by many members of Nevada Lodge, No. 1, and by other members of the Order. There were eighteen applicants for the ranks as charter members. The following gentlemen were the first officers: George Tufly, P. C.; P. H. Clayton, C. C.; James Duffy, V. C.; H. J. Peters, P.; F. Boskowitz, M. of E.; Henry Decker, M. of F.; John A. Johnson, K. of R. and S. The lodge immediately began to reap the results striven for; applications for membership flowed in rapidly and they were soon on a firm basis financially, having June 30, 1880, $904.39 cash, with a membership of twenty-nine.

Mystic Lodge, No. 3, of Gold Hill, was instituted November 24, 1874. An application to the Deputy Supreme Chancellor, signed by forty-five gentlemen, resulted in the granting of a dispensation for the forming of a lodge of the Order at Gold Hill. On that date D. S. C. Starkweather, accompanied by many Knights from Carson City, proceeded to Gold Hill, and the lodge was organized. The first officers were D. Wagner, P. C.; J. A. Grant, C. C.; J. D. Loynachan, V. C.; E. A. Prince, P.; H. O. Douchy, M. of E.; George Mayo, M. of F.; L. Gazelle, K. of R. and S.; G. Archer, I. G.; D. Van Vrankin, O. G. This lodge at once assumed a leading place in the ranks of Pythian Knighthood, and had at one time sixty-eight active working members. The organization surrendered its charter September 26, 1879.

Carson Lodge, No. 4, of Carson City, through the exertions of John P. Meder and several other gentlemen of Carson, was instituted under dispensation from the Deputy Supreme Chancellor December 21, 1873. The application for the dispensation bore the signatures of twenty-four of the residents of Carson City, who were the charter members. The first officers were E. Mara, P. C.; John P. Meder, C. C; J. W. Robinson, V. C.; George Gillson, P.; H. T. Dunning, K. of R. and S.; B. F. Meder, M. of F.; Edmund James, M. of E.; John E. Mack, M. at A.; J. C. Bunker, I. G.; L. A. Frisbie, O. G. This lodge has done efficient service in the cause of humanity. It is a finely uniformed body, and on the thirtieth of June, 1880, had $1,916.70 in its treasury, with a membership of forty-six.

Humboldt Lodge, No. 5, of Genoa, was instituted March 1, 1874, under a dispensation granted by the Deputy Supreme Chancellor upon an application bearing the autographs of twenty-three gentlemen of Genoa. D. S. C. Starkweather assuming his station called upon the brethren present to assist in inaugurating lodge No. 5, after which the following gentlemen were elected and installed as its first officers: E. D. Black, P. C.; A. Livingston, C. C.; J. A. Whittaker, V. C.; A. Smith, P.; J. C. Lupton, M. of E.; W. Swart, M. at A.; F. Fettic, I. G.; P. Crippin, O. G. The requisite number of lodges now being instituted in this jurisdiction, the question of organizing a Grand Lodge was agitated, and favored by nearly all present. This lodge surrendered its charter February 10, 1875, being in existence a little less than one year.

Lincoln Lodge No. 6, of Virginia City, was instituted March 29, 1874, a dispensation having been granted by the Duputy Supreme Chancellor upon application by petition of eleven gentlemen of Virginia City, who constituted the charter members. The first officers were C. H. Clark, P. C.; G. L. Schwab, C. C.; S. W. Powell, V. C.; H. D. Lindsay, P.; J. Dunbar, K. of R. and S.; J. B. McKenzie, M. of F.; J. A. Zimmerman, M. of E.; Wm. Smith, M. at A.; H. J. Crampton, I. G.; I. Knight, O. G. From the smallest charter membership this organization took the front rank in the line of battle, and grew to be the strongest in membership of any in the State, eighty being reported to the Grand Lodge in 1875, and fifty-two in 1880. This lodge was suspended by the Grand Chancellor February 24, 1875, and reinstated March 17th of the same year. The financial condition June 30, 1880, was represented by $1,378.04 as the coin in its possession.

Beatific Lodge, No. 7, of Eureka, was instituted September 22, 1874, under a dispensation granted by the Grand Lodge of the State of Nevada. The first officers were Wm. H. Davenport, P. C.; R. M. Beatty, C. C.; O. M. Paris, V. C.; D. W. McKenzie, P.; W. H. Stowell, K. of R. and S.; Wm. Head, M. of F.; J. C. Brown, M. of E.; A. E. Titus, M. at A.; J. C. Lockwood, I. G.; N. Clark, O. G. There were twenty-five charter members, and the lodge is in a flourishing condition. The largest number of members at any one time was sixty-five, and as they all continued with the organization, it reports that number on their rolls at the present time. The treasury on the thirtieth of June, 1880, contained $595.30.

Amity Lodge, No. 8, of Reno, was instituted on the thirty-first of January, 1875, under a dispensation granted by the Grand Lodge of the Order, at Reno, Washoe County. It sprang into existence with only twenty charter members. The first officers were W. R. Chamberlain, P. C.; C. C. Powning, C. C.; C. W. Jones, V. C.; R. Smith, P.; C. H. Stoddard, K. of R. and S.; C. F. Bender, M. of E.; C. A. Richardson, M. of F.; John F. Myers, M. at A.; J. T. Davis, I. G.; H. W. Barlow, O. G. The financial condition of this organization is good, it having disbursed about $1,200 in benefits and charities, and has on hand property to the amount of $1,500. The largest membership was forty-nine. The present membership is reported as forty-seven.

Toiyabe Lodge, No. 9, of Austin, was instituted November 9, 1875, under a dispensation from the Grand Lodge of the State, and was the possessor of but ten gentlemen as charter members. The first officers were M. B. Scott, P. C.; W. H. Clark,

C. C.; M. A. Sawtelle, V. C.; A. Sower, P.; A. E. Shannon, K. of R. and S.; M. Curtis, M. of F.; C. P. Soule, M. of E.; J. C. Harper, M. at A.; J. S. Barnard, I. G.; L. Duncan, O. G. The present membership is forty-four, though at one time they could boast of one more. Their financial condition is very creditable to the organization, they having disbursed in charities and benefits, $4,714, and have the sum of $1,300 in cash in the bank.

Argenta Lodge, No. 10, Battle Mountain, was instituted July 20, 1876, by C. C. Powning, then G. C. of Nevada, under a dispensation granted by the Grand Lodge, starting with twenty-five charter members. The first officers were as follows: J. A. Blossom, P. C.; A. Robertson, C. C.; James Brown, V. C.; C. L. Perkins, P.; M. F. Bradshaw, M. of E.; T. E. Hagar, M. of F.; J. P. Cope, K. of R. and S.; F. W. Weasterell, M. at A.; G. A. Middleton, I. G.; George A. Parrott, O. G. The Trustees are J. A. Blossom, James Brown and Walter Davis. The members of the Finance Committee are C. L. Perkins, J. W. Hatfield and W. F Lozer. The present officers are D. A. Dunlap, P. C.; Walter Davis, C. C.; William Norris, V. C.; Charles H. Sproule, P.; A. D. Lemaire, M. of E.; A. D. Wilcox, M. of F.; J. P. Cope, K. of R. and S.; John F. Allen, M. at A. The lodge at present has thirty-one members in good standing, and its financial condition is as follows: Cash on hand, July 1, 1881, $182.76; amount invested, $200, making a total of cash assets, $382.-76. Mr. J. P. Cope, one of the organizers of the lodge, stills holds the position of K. of R. and S., and is also D. D. G. C.

Triumph Lodge, No. 11, of Virginia City, was instituted on October 20, 1879, under a dispensation granted by the Grand Lodge of the State, and was formed from members of Mystic Lodge, No. 3, of Gold Hill, and for a time met at the latter place. There were eleven charter members. The first officers were William Blackrill, C. C.; H. M. Monk, V. C.; J. S. Newland, P.; P. H. Mulcahy, K. of R. and S.; A. M. Sawyer, M. of F.; John Dodge, M. of E. The largest membership reported was eighty-three, and that number is still on the rolls. The financial condition of the lodge is good, they having in coin and personal property about $1,100, and have disbursed in benefits and charities some $250.

Lyon Lodge, No. 12, of Dayton, was instituted October 15, 1880, under a dispensation granted by the Grand Lodge. This organization being of so recent date, but little can be said of its history. It had nineteen charter members. The first officers were A. Friedline, P. C.; J. S. Dallas, C. C.; G. E. Jaqua, V. C.; O. A. Brooks, P.; Charles Rothschild, K. of R. and S.; D. F. Norton, M. of F.; George Midgley, M. of E.; S. E. J. Bray, M. at A.; R. J. Ganey, I. G.; Charles Wagner, O. G. The financial condition of this lodge is good, it having several hundred dollars in the treasury. The largest membership at any one time was thirty-one, and the same number is reported at the present time. The preceding reports of these noble bands of friends show a membership of about 500, with near $10,000 in their treasuries. During the period of their organization they have disbursed between six and seven thousand dollars in reliefs and charities.

GRAND LODGE K. OF P., OF NEVADA.

Although the Order of the Knights of Pythias was known and recognized as a prominent feature in the calendar of secret societies in this State, for some years previous to the organization of a Grand Lodge, the number was insufficient to warrant such an action until the institution of Humboldt Lodge, No. 5, when the subject was agitated and found favor with a large majority of the members of the Order.

On the thirty-first of March, 1874, the Past Chancellors and Representatives of the five organizations met in convention at Carson City, and the organization of a Grand Lodge of the Order of Knights of Pythias for the jurisdiction of Nevada was the result.

They were in session two days, and during that time elected and installed as officers for the ensuing year, the following gentlemen:—

E. L. Stern, of Mystic Lodge, No. 3, P. G. C.

S. H. Goddard, of Nevada Lodge, No. 1, G. C.

George Gillson, of Carson Lodge, No. 4, G. V. C.

C. E. Laughton, of Carson Lodge, No. 4, G. K. of R. and S.

George Tufly, of Damon Lodge, No. 2, G. M. of E.

A. Livingston, of Humboldt Lodge, No. 5, G. M. at A.

Cæsar Corris, of Nevada Lodge, No. 1, G. I. G.

Lyman A. Frisbie, of Carson Lodge, No. 4, G. O. G.

Another session was held on the tenth of August, the same year, in Carson City. Since organizing, five dispensations have been granted for the formation of subordinates.

The following are the succeeding Grand Chancellors, and Grand Keepers of Records and Seal until August 10, 1880: C. C. Powning, G. C.; Charles E. Laughton, G. K. of R. and S.; P. H. Mulcahy, G. C.; W. H. Laughton, G. C.; George H. Morrison, G. C.; J. A. Johnson, G. C.; P. H. Mulcahy, G. K. of R. and S. The present Grand officers are J. J. Cooper, G. C.; A. E. Shannon, G. V. C.; G. J. D. King, G. P.; P. H. Mulcahy, G. K. of R. and S.; J. M. Flanagan, G. M. of E.; W. M. N. Johnson, G. M. at A.; A. Leport, G. I. G.; J. F. Myers, G. O. G.

CHAPTER XXXV.

PIONEER AND OTHER SOCIETIES.

Society of Pacific Coast Pioneers—Society of Reese River Pioneers—Virginia City Miners Union—Miners Union Library—Ruby Hill Miners Union—Nevada State Medical Society—Grand Army of the Republic—Phil Kearny Post—Custer Post—Memorial Day at Carson—Ancient Order of Hibernians—Division No. 1 of Virginia—Hibernian Society at Austin—Irish-American Benevolent Association of Austin—Independent Order of Red Men—Piute Tribe, No. 1—Nevada Historical and Scientific Society—Ancient Order of United Workmen—Independent Order of Foresters—Court Nevada, No. 1—Eureka Court—Silver State Lodge B. L. F.—Caledonia Club—Virginia Turnverein.

THE Society of Pacific Coast Pioneers was organized at Virginia City on June 22, 1872. It is composed of three classes of members:—

First—All who were residents of the Pacific Coast States or Territories prior to the first day of January, 1851.

Second—The male descendants, in the direct line, of all who were residents of the Pacific States or Territories prior to the first day of January, 1851, and who are or have been members of the society.

Third—Honorary members.

The society was designed to be a moral, benevolent, literary and scientific association, and its objects are to cultivate social intercourse, form a more perfect union among its members and create a fund for charitable purposes in their behalf; to collect and preserve information connected with the early settlement and subsequent history of the Pacific States and Territories; to form a library and cabinet, collect and preserve such literary and scientific objects as the society shall at any time determine; and, in all appropriate matters, to advance the interests and perpetuate the memory of those whose sagacity, energy, and enterprise induced them to settle in the wilderness, and become the founders of a new empire upon the Pacific Coast.

The annual meeting of the society is held on the seventh day of July, in each year, the anniversary of the acquisition of California and the day the American Flag was first raised on the soil of that country, and the annual celebration takes place on the ninth day of September, in each year, the anniversary of the admission of California into the Union.

The society soon secured a membership of nearly 400 pioneers, and accumulated money in its treasury. It erected a fine two-story brick building on B Street, and collected one of the most valuable mineral cabinets to be found west of the Rocky Mountains. In addition to mineralogical specimens, its shelves were crowded with rare old coins, historical documents and papers, natural curiosities, obsolete fire-arms, and many other articles precious to collectors.

In the great fire of October, 1875, the hall, with its valuable cabinet and library, was destroyed. The building had cost $20,000, upon which there was an insurance of $3,000. The loss the society suffered through the destruction of its cabinet cannot be estimated in dollars and cents. The hall has since been rebuilt on the same site, and another fine cabinet is in course of collection. The property cost about $22,000, upon which there remains an indebtedness of $3,000.

The following are the present officers of the society: President, E. B. Harris, M. D.; Vice-Presidents, Lee McGown, Ira Parke, C. M. Brown; Secretary, T. B. Storer; Treasurer, S. D. Baker; Marshal, Will Thomas; Librarian, W. Frank Stewart.

oSince the rganization of the society to the present time the following gentlemen have consecutively served as President: Dr. S. A. McMeans, Charles E. De Long, R. H. Taylor, and A. J. Tyrrell.

SOCIETY OF REESE RIVER PIONEERS.

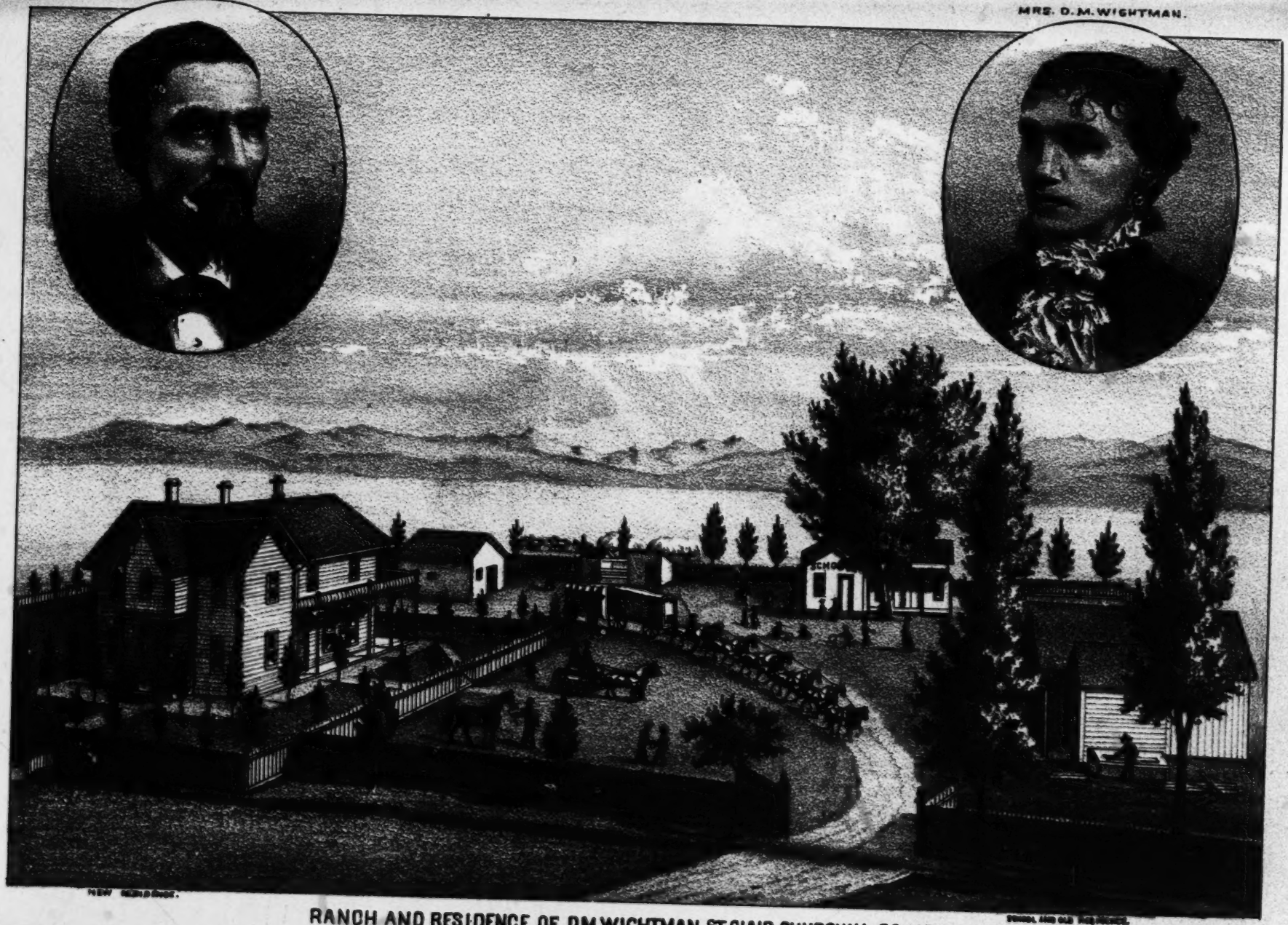
The Society of Reese River Pioneers was organized on the eleventh of June, 1873. It is comprised of males who were residents of the Reese River Mining District prior to the thirty-first of December, 1864, and also of the male descendants of persons eligible to membership. Its present officers are President, John King; Vice-Presidents, W. H. Moulton, S. Crescenzo, Charles Dunning; Secretary, E. A. Allen; Treasurer, M. M. Eagan; Marshal, R. Y. Woodward.

The following are its members:—

John H. Dennis,	J. A. Wilson,
W. E. Ford,	B. B. Carthra,
G. A. Bauer,	R. McBeth,
A. A. Flint,	R. Y. Woodward,
M. M. Eagan,	J. P. Thomas,
John Frost,	W. H. Moulton,
A. Steinbuck,	D. C. McKenney,
Wm. Watson,	H. R. Whitehill,
Geo. Watt,	P. H. Lovell,
J. E. Rooker,	A. Nicholls,
L. Loustalot,	P. Gross,
A. Sower,	John O'Donnell,
Wm. Minnick,	S. Fuller,
James Southall,	D. L. Healy,
G. A. Douglass,	John Spencer,
Henry Mayenbaum,	J. R. Robinson,
L. Steiner,	G. A. Shephard,
A. R. Gandolfo,	Thomas Taylor,
M. J. Farrell,	David Todd,
J. McGinnis,	Eli McIntyre,
J. Evans,	E. S. Davis,
E. S. Samson,	J. Trolson,
P. Lyttleton,	Geo. Hall,
H. H. Allen,	John King,
O. C. Blivens,	Chas. Dunning,
P. Brannen,	Wm. A. Sloan,
J. E. Funston,	Charles Kearns,
N. Wallace,	L. Smith,
Thomas Doyle,	A. C. McCafferty,
A. Patrone,	J. Macavoy,
James Murphy,	Joaquin Partargo,
D. Callaghan,	Thos. Ward,
J. Bicknell,	N. Barovich,

D. M. WIGHTMAN.

MRS. D. M. WIGHTMAN.



NEW RESIDENCE.

OLD RESIDENCE.

RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF D.M. WIGHTMAN ST CLAIR, CHURCHILL CO. NEV.

J. D. Leutyms, P. Sinnott,
A. Minnium, James Ryan,
J. L. Fulton, Wm. S. Cooley,
A. E. Shannon, I. James,
Duncan McCall, John McFee,
A. Betz, E. A. Allen,
James Sullivan, S. Crescenzo,
Fortuna Guis, Thomas Jones,
Roger Conlon, A. Greenhalgh,
P. Farrell.

The objects of the society are: To cultivate social intercourse among the members; to collect and preserve information concerning the early settlement of the country, and to perpetuate the memory of departed pioneers.

MINERS' UNION.

Unions for mutual protection and relief are as old as history. The workmen on Solomon's Temple are said to have had a Guild or League, the Egyptian workmen had combinations when they built the pyramids, and the Chinese records make them coeval with the formation of their government. Whether beneficial generally or not is a question that has often provoked discussion, and still remains undecided. Like all organizations for especial purposes they are liable to abuse their strength and become in turn the tyrant.

The Miners' Union was organized at Virginia City June 6, 1863. R. D. Ferguson was made President; W. C. Bateman, Vice-President, and B. J. Shay, Secretary.

The Gold Hill branch was organized August 6, 1864, Wm. Woodburn, afterwards member of Congress, being made President.

These organizations soon included in their membership the larger part of the miners, and undoubtedly exerted considerable influence in keeping up the rates of labor to four dollars per day, a price which did not vary much for years. They were generally on good terms with their employers, and in some instances the organizations were approved by them as giving the mining population a head with which to communicate. Some members of these societies organized the Miners' Leagues in Grass Valley and Sutter Creek, in California. At the latter place the league came into collision with the authorities, causing what was called the Amador war, resulting in the stopping of mining for some months.

The first demonstration was made on the evening of July 31, 1864, at Gold Hill. The dissatisfied miners of Gold Hill were joined by the league from Virginia City. They paraded again the next day, and the prospect of difficulty was so strong that the mining Superintendents thought proper to yield to the demand for four dollars per day.

February 1 . 1877, quite an excitement occurred at the Imperial Mine. The members of the league to the number of thousands gathered and informed the Superintendent that he must discharge all (to the number of fifty-eight) who were working for less than the established prices. No violence was used, but the action was denominated by the papers as a "forcible persuasion."

MINERS' UNION LIBRARY.

The Miners' Union Library was established December 28, 1877. The first Board of Directors were Wm. H. Parker, B. Colgan, T. P. Roberts, Joseph Josephs, John F. McDonald; B. Colgan, Secretary and Librarian.

The present directors are A. J. Burns, Samuel Hamill, Richard Henderson, James Dolan, Albert Burns; James Dockery, Secretary and Librarian.

The present building was erected in 1876, at a cost of $15,000 (lot worth $5,000), and took the place of the one destroyed in the great fire. It contains a library, ball and chess room, and in the basement is a hall used by the Montgomery Guards, Knights of the Red Branch, Mechanics' Union, Ancient Order of Hibernians, and Miners' Union.

The library was commenced by an appropriation of $2,000 from the treasury of the Miner's Union, and is the only public library in Virginia. All members of the Union have access; outsiders are required to pay fifty cents per month.

Cost of books to date.....$6,000
Number of volumes..... 2,200

The original building cost $4,000, and was used by the Miners' Union as a hall.

RUBY HILL MINERS' UNION.

The officers of the Ruby Hill Miners' Union, Eureka County, are as follows: James Rowe, President; C. B. Bidwell, Vice-President; John Hancock, Financial Secretary; J. W. Richards, Recording Secretary; W. D. Griffiths, Treasurer; Evans Richards, Warden; Elisha Rule, Conductor; John Beckerling, E. Richard and William Giles, Committee on Finance; R. Rawlings, J. Trembath, J. G. Jury, P. D. Hicks, J. T. Richards, Trustees.

NEVADA STATE MEDICAL SOCIETY.

In April, 1878, a suggestion was made by several physicians of the State as to the propriety of organizing a medical society embracing the State at large, under the auspices of, and in affiliation with, the "National American Medical Association." Accordingly, a general call was made through the press, and a circular issued to be sent to all the medical men of the State belonging to the old school of medicine.

There assembled under this call at Carson City, twenty-four medical men from different parts of the State, who formed an organization called the Nevada State Medical Society, divested of all local prejudices, partisan tendencies or personal motives. Its objects are:—

First—The cultivation and advancement of the science by united exertions for mutual improvement, and by contributions to medical literature.

Second—The promotion of the character, interests and honor of the fraternity by maintaining union

and harmony in the regular profession of the State, and aiming to elevate the standard of medical education.

Third—The separation of regular from irregular practitioners.

Fourth—The association of the profession proper for purposes of mutual recognition and fellowship.

The regular meetings are held semi-annually; on the first Monday in July, in Virginia City; on the second Monday in January, in Carson City.

The society held its first regular semi-annual session in Odd Fellows Hall, Virginia, on July 1 and 2, 1878, and elected officers as follows: President, Dr. J. W. Van Zandt, Virginia; Vice-Presidents, Dr. J. W. Waters, Carson; Dr. A. Dawson, Reno; Dr. H. W. Smith; Recording Secretary, Dr. F. M. Conn, Virginia; Corresponding Secretary, Dr. J. Thomas Johnson, Virginia; Treasurer, Dr. E. D. Black, Genoa.

Board of Censors—Dr. J. Grant, Virginia; Dr. H. H. Hogan, Reno; Dr. B. Robinson, Virginia; Dr. F. J. White, Carson; Dr. T. J. Magee, Gold Hill.

The roll of membership at this time included the names of thirty-three physicians. The oration was delivered by Dr. A. Dawson, of Reno, and a report of a case of encephaloid cancer of the brain was subsubmitted by Dr. F. H. Engels, of Virginia.

Since that time the society has held its meetings semi-annually, kept up its membership and greatly promoted the interests of the medical fraternity in Nevada.

Dr. J. Thos. Johnson succeeded Dr. Van Zandt as President, and the former was succeeded by Dr. H. Bergstein, who is now in his second term.

The present officers are Dr. H. Bergstein, President; Dr. H. S. Herrick, Hamilton, Dr. J. S. Hammond, Austin, Vice-Presidents; Dr. F. H. Engels, Virginia, Recording Secretary; Dr. A. Dawson, Reno, Corresponding Secretary.

Board of Censors—Drs. George H. Thomas, C. B. Brierly, B. Robinson, M. Rockman and F. M. Conn.

At the last annual meeting the names of thirty-eight physicians were reported on the membership roll.

ANCIENT ORDER HIBERNIANS.

Among the conspicuous benevolent societies of Virginia City is Division No. 1 of the Ancient Order of Hibernians. As its name implies it is composed exclusively of Irishmen. It was organized with nineteen charter members in March, 1872, and rapidly increased to nearly 300. It has a membership at present of about half this number.

The first officers were John Snow, President; P. Fahy, Vice-President; P. Ennis, Recording Secretary; James Moore, Financial Secretary; Dennis Nevin, Treasurer.

The present officers are D. A. Curran, President; D. Fitzgerald, Vice-President; Dan McCarthy, Recording Secretary; James Marlow, Financial Secretary; Martin Ford, Treasurer; D. J. Mahoney, C. D.; M. A. Feeney, S. D.

The Hibernians have disbursed nearly $10,000 in sick benefits, and about as much again has been donated for charitable purposes outside of the Order.

HIBERNIAN SOCIETY AT AUSTIN.

The Society of the Ancient Order of Hibernians, of Austin, Lander County, was organized on the twelfth day of June, 1874.

The present officers are John Smyth, County Delegate; Thomas Kennedy, President; P. Lynch, Treasurer; T. E. Harney, Treasurer.

The number of its charter members was twenty-five. The greatest number of members at any one time was sixty-eight. The present number of members is thirty-five.

Financially its condition is favorable; value of property and cash, $750; amount disbursed to date in benefits, charities, etc., $2,300.

IRISH-AMERICAN BENEVOLENT ASSOCIATION.

On the twenty-first of June, 1872, the Irish-American Benevolent Association, of Austin, was organized. Its objects are purely benevolent; every dollar paid into its treasury is to be repaid in benefits to the members when required, according to the laws of the association.

The first officers chosen were Patrick Lynch, President; Charles O'Brien, Vice-President; George Mills, Treasurer; John Smyth, Secretary.

The present officers are M. D. Murphy, President; Thomas Gavan, Vice-President; James Brennan, Treasurer; Thomas L. Brennan, Secretary.

The number of charter members was fifty; the greatest number of members at any one time, 125. The financial condition of the society is prosperous. The disbursements to the present time amount to $7,500.

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC—PHIL. KEARNY POST, NO. 10.

In 1868, the ex-Union veterans living in Virginia City organized to promote the election of General U. S. Grant to the Presidency. Their campaign club was known as the "Boys in Blue." After the election they reorganized as Post No. 8, of the Grand Army of the Republic.

Their first officers, elected on October 5, 1869, were A. H. W. O'Neigh, Commander; B. Ambrust, Senior Vice-Commander; C. L. Metcalf, Junior Vice-Commander; Dennis Farrell, Adjutant; George L. Schwab, Quartermaster; Henry Kent, Officer of the Day; John W. Burke, Chaplain.

The Post comprised at that time sixty members. The organization was maintained until October, 1875, when the great fire swept away their papers and effects and dispersed many of the members. Four years later the veterans again organized as Phil. Kearny Post, No. 10, G. A. R., with twenty names on the roll. Since that time the membership has nearly trebled.

The present officers are G E. Caukin, Commander; Thomas Moses, Senior Vice-Commander; C. L. Metcalf, Junior Vice-Commander; Charles H. Galusha, Adjutant; George L. Schwab, Quartermaster; George

Elston, Officer of the Day; J. W. Burke, Chaplain, and Dr. E. B. Harris, Surgeon.

STANTON POST, NO. 29,

Department of California, G. A. R., Carson City, Nevada, was organized March 24, 1870, by George F. Ford, Assistant Inspector of the Seventh Division Department of California. Number of members, thirty. The first officers elected were J. A. Burlingame, Post Commander; T. J. Edwards, Senior Vice-Commander; C. A. Witherell, Junior Vice-Commander; William Wallace, Officer of the Day; E. B. Wartmen, Officer Guard; W. M. Burthrong, Adjutant; C. Kitzmeyer, Quartermaster Sergeant; H. Shrieves, Sergeant Major.

This Post surrendered its charter and disbanded in 1873.

MEMORIAL DAY.

Memorial day was first observed in Carson City, May 30, 1870, by Stanton Post marching to Lone Mountain Cemetery, and decorating the graves of Union soldiers buried there.

The Union soldiers and sailors observed memorial day as above stated, for several years, when they invited the citizens to unite with them. School children, and children from the State Orphan's Home, numbering in all about 500, the Mexican Veterans, Federal and State officers, Carson Guards, and about 1,000 citizens, united with the Union soldiers, and made the day a grand success in Carson City, as it has been each year since.

CUSTER POST, NO. 5.

Custer Post, No. 5, Department of California, G. A. R., Carson City, Nevada, was organized July 17, 1878, by J. A. Burlingame, Special Mustering Officer. Number of members, forty-three.

The first officers elected were D. H. Lentz, Post Commander; C. H. Maish, Senior Vice-Commander; H. F. Bartine, Junior Vice-Commander; James Hunt, Surgeon; Marshall Robinson, Quartermaster; C. A. Witherell, Adjutant; William McCafferty, Chaplain; E. B. Zabriskie, Officer of the Day; Joseph Carpenter, Officer of the Guard; Mike O'Hare, Inside Guard; Elias Breed, Outside Guard.

The present officers are E. B. Zabriskie, Post Commander; D. H. Pine, Senior Vice-Commander; B. D. Kennedy, Junior Vice-Commander; Benjamin Hayes, Officer of the Day; W. H. H. Scott, Officer of the Guard; C. N. Harris, Chaplain; L. L. Lee, Surgeon; Marshall Robinson, Quartermaster; C. A. Witherell, Adjutant; John McCremmon, Sergeant Major; Andrew Layman, Quartermaster Sergeant.

Custer Post has been in a flourishing condition since its organization, members have helped each other in many ways, especially in looking after the sick, and finding employment for those who were in want of it.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF RED MEN.

The Grand Council of I. O. R. M., of Nevada, was instituted on the seventh of January, 1873, by A. Curry, V. S. I. The following officers were elected:—Jonas Seeley, G. T.; H. J. Peters, S. S.; C. N. Harris, J. S.; A. Waitz, C. of R.; J. B. Fitch, K. of W.; A. Curry and E. Strother, G. R.

PIUTE TRIBE, NO. 1.

Piute Tribe, No. 1, I. O. R. M., was organized at Carson City, Ormsby County, on the nineteenth of July, 1879.

The first officers were A. Curry, Sachem; A. D. Treadway, Prophet; N. J. Saviers, Senior Sagamore; H. J. Peters, Junior Sagamore; George G. Lyons, Chief of Records; John Rosser, Keeper of Wampum.

The charter members were A. Curry, N. J. Saviers, Isaac McConnell, J. R. Fenney, H. J. Peters, George G. Lyons, George Bettinger, M. Willard, A. D. Treadway, Fred. W. Glenn, George W. Chean, Israel Crawford, John Rosser, A. Waitz, S. T. Swift, J. M. Reese, A. P. Cotton, A. Wright, I. M. Benton, and George L. Gibson.

HISTORICAL AND SCIENTIFIC SOCIETY.

The Nevada Historical and Scientific Society was incorporated at Carson City on the twelfth of July, 1865, with the following officers:—

A. F. White, President; W. F. B. Lynch, Vice-President; C. L. Anderson, Recording Secretary; Thomas Wells, Corresponding Secretary; W. B. Lawlor, Treasurer.

ANCIENT ORDER OF UNITED WORKMEN.

Alpha Lodge, No. 1, A. O. U. W., was organized at Eureka, on March 11, 1879.

Its first officers were as follows: M. Rockman, P. M. W.; H. A. Unruh, M. W.; E. A. Robinson, Foreman; G. J. Scanland, O.; I. C. C. Whitmore, Recorder; B. C. Levy, Financier; Wm. Pardy, Receiver; F. W. Penfield, G.; S. S. Sloss, I. W.

The present officers are as follows: C. L. Bray; P. M. W.; G. A. Fletcher, M. W.; J. Schanlanker, Foreman; A. Oliver, O.; I. C. C. Whitmore, Recorder; E. J. Butler, Financier; Wm. Pardy, Receiver; Wm. Joannes, G.; P. H. Hjul, I. W.; E. Bertrand, O. W.

The charter members of the lodge were thirty-two in number; the greatest number of members was eighty-eight; the present number is eighty-two.

The regalias and seal of the lodge are valued at $116. Its objects are exclusively charitable, and its present financial condition is excellent.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF FORESTERS.

The society of Independent Order of Foresters was ordained for the purpose of mutually benefiting its members generally, but more particularly with a view of securing to the family of a deceased brother of the Order a substantial benefit, amounting to a sum of money of from $1,000 to $3,000. The Order was first organized June 17, 1874, at Newark, New Jersey. Since then over $400,000 has been paid to the families of deceased members. The origin of the Order dates back to the days of Robin Hood in Sherwood Forest.

COURT NEVADA, NO. I.

Court Nevada, No. 1, I. O. of F., was organized at Virginia City, Storey County, on the twenty-sixth of May, 1879, with J. F. Newland, Chief Ranger; M. C. McMillan, Vice-Chief Ranger; H. M. Monk, Secretary; C. F. Sloat, Financial Secretary; A. Learnhart, Treasurer.

There were fifty-four charter members; the greatest number of members belonging at any one time was eighty; and in September, 1881, there were forty-three members.

The society has disbursed in benefits, endowments, and charities since its organization, $3,250. The amount of property now on hand, including cash, is estimated at $1,000.

The present officers are H. Bergstein, C. R.; E. Lee, V. C. R.; P. H. Mulcahy, Recording and Financial Secretary; J. S. Newland, Treasurer.

EUREKA COURT.

A lodge of this Order was organized at Eureka, on January 7, 1880.

The first officers were as follows: B. C. Levy, W. C. R.; C. L. Bray, V. C. R.; W. J. Smith, Treasurer; James W. Smith, R. S.; A. E. Shannon, D. D. W. C. R.

The present officers are C. L. Bray, W. C. R.; R. P. Dayton, V. C. R.; W. J. Smith, Treasurer; James W. Smith, R. S.; A. E. Shannon, D. D. W. C. R.

The charter members were sixty in number. The greatest number of members at one time were sixty-five. The present number of members is fifty-five.

The regalias of the lodge are valued at $100; its financial condition is solvent, and up to the present time it has disbursed $700 in charities.

SILVER STATE LODGE, NO. 89, B. L. F.

The above lodge was organized on the seventh day of November, 1878, at Carlin, Elko County, with twenty-two charter members.

The first officers were: Master, M. Kline; Treasurer, Ole Thompson; Recording Sec., F. A. Ressiguie.

The greatest number of members at any one time was thirty-six. At the present time there are thirty-three names on its roll of membership.

The financial condition of the organization is good, it having disbursed in benefits, charities, etc., over five hundred dollars.

The present officers are: Master, J. A. Ressiguie; Treasurer, Ole Thompson, Recording Secretary; J. F. F. Hale.

THE CALEDONIAN CLUB.

On October 23, 1873, the Scotch-American citizens of Storey County organized the Virginia Caledonian Club. Their object was to establish and maintain friendly intimacy among those who are of Scottish birth or extraction, and to keep alive in them an interest in Scottish manners and usages. They proposed to accomplish these ends by the encouragement and practice of the games, and preservation of the customs and manners of Scotland, the promotion of a taste for her language and literature, and the binding more closely, in social links, the sons and daughters of their mother country. A preliminary meeting was held in August, 1873, at which Robert Morrison presided, and W. M. Lachlan acted as Secretary. The club started with thirty members upon its roll, and has now three times that number. The second Friday of each month is devoted to the regular business meeting, and the fourth Friday is devoted to social purposes. The First Chieftians of the club, since the date of its organization, have been the following: A. C. Hay, 1873; A. B. McKay, 1874; David Stark, 1875; Donald McLean, 1876; William Maxton, 1877; Hector Dow, 1878; D. H. Fraser, 1879; J. B. McDonald, 1880; Alexander Wilson, 1881. During the same period the Honorable Chiefs have been Hector Dow, A. G. McKenzie, Dan. H. Fraser, Arthur B. Wilson, and Thomas Geddes.

THE VIRGINIA TURNVEREIN.

On March 27, 1870, the German residents of Virginia City met and organized the Virginia Turnverein for mutual improvement, athletic culture and recreation. A hall was built and equipped with gymnastic apparatus at a cost of $3,500. A. Lichter was the first President and Fred. Boegle the first Secretary. Turner Hall was destroyed by fire about a year after the organization, and the society was not reorganized until January 7, 1872, when A. Lichter was chosen President and L. Siebenhauer Secretary. The society never rebuilt their property, but leased a hall, which they fitted up for their purposes. The President at present is H. Huber, and Fred. Buechler is the Secretary. The society has about forty members and holds social dances about twice a month.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

MILITARY AFFAIRS AND INCIDENTS.

The Battle-born State—Secession Conspiracy—Call for Arms—Organizing the Democratic Party—Hoisting the Confederate Flag—Enlistments of Volunteers—Connor Assumes Command—Secession *Rampant et Couchant*—Nevada Volunteers—The Sanitary Commission—The Sanitary Sack of Flour—Assassination of President Lincoln—Mexican War Veterans—History of the American Flag.

NEARLY all the incidents with which the military have been connected have been related in the chapters on the Indians and their wars, but there are more, and could all the secret history be known a startling tale could be told. Nevada is the

BATTLE-BORN STATE;

The great war of the Rebellion, arising while the first efforts were making to establish a Territorial Government, and raging with unparalleled fury and energy, with the future of the nation in doubt, when she was admitted as one of the loving sisterhood of the Union. But the battle raged afar off, giving only the faint sounds of its thunder and the colorless picture of the sanguinary field brought by the slender electric wire. Yet these aroused to enthusiasm and generous deeds the patriots who made up her spare population. The discovery of silver, the creation of the Territory and the organization of the Territorial

Government, preceded the secession of the Southern States and the outbreak of the war, and when this last occurred, the respective strength of the union and disunion elements were quite unknown, and the fate of the Pacific Coast, in which was included the young Territory, was in doubt. The population was composed of natives of the North and South, with a Northern and foreign element sympathizing with the South, and whose expressions emboldened secessionists to demonstrations of violence threatening civil war. The Military Department was under the command of General Albert Sydney Johnston, a Southern man, and believed ready to co-operate with the Confederate, or Rebel, Government. By a secret and strategic movement, General Edwin Vose Sumner unexpectedly arrived in San Francisco and took command. From that date secession had but little hope on the Pacific Coast.

SECESSION CONSPIRACY.

There existed, however, then and subsequently, a secret organization, the details of which are still kept a profound secret by those who were leaders, and to whom it was intrusted, having for its object the establishing of State and Territorial Governments, under Confederate authority. Commissions of Governors and military officers, signed by Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederate States, were sent to the leaders of the organization. Nevada, it was understood, was to be given to David S. Terry, who visited the Territory with others of the conspirators, having in his pocket the commission of Governor. Meetings were held in secret, and some slight demonstrations were made as if feeling the temper of the people, but there was no outbreak of hostilities nor assumption of authority. The intentions of the conspirators were suspected and their movements were closely watched, and precautions were taken by the Unionists and Federal authorities.

CALL FOR ARMS.

The headquarters of the conspirators was in San Francisco, but their operations and plans included the entire Pacific Coast, or at least such States and Territories as they could induce to join or had hopes of conquering. Gen. W. C. Kibbe was then Adjutant General of California, and he applied to the United States military authorities for 10,000 stand of arms, writing to General H. W. Halleck as follows:—

It is represented and generally believed that there is a secret organization in this State (California) numbering from 20,000 to 30,000 men, who are leagued together for the overthrow of our National Government, and whose purpose it is, if an opportunity should ever favor the scheme, to carry the State out of the Union. This class of men openly boast that their sympathies are with the traitors of the South, and they lose no opportunity to defame the Government from which they receive protection of life and property, and whose great benefits they enjoy. They continually preach their traitorous doctrines among loyal men and do much to discourage enlistments. The loyal citizen has at this time no protection from their insults, and even United States soldiers have been shot down in our streets for protesting against the public use of disloyal sentiments, and the probabilities are that the assassins will go unwhipped of justice.

The strength of the Government should be manifested and the Union feeling of the masses protected. If this is not done and our armies should meet continued reverses, trouble might be inaugurated upon the Pacific Coast. The loyal citizens of this coast have borne this state of things long enough. Will the Federal Government help us to manifest the strength we possess? If so we will raise 20,000 men used to arms.

ORGANIZING THE DEMOCRATIC PARTY.

Whether or not the organizers of the Democratic party in Nevada, in 1863, had any connection with the conspirators who were planning to make David S. Terry Governor of the Territory, under the Commission of Jeff. Davis, is best known to the parties in the movement. Many of the Democrats of the time expressed strong Union sentiments, and others openly avowed their disloyalty, for which they were arrested by the military authorities and imprisoned at Fort Churchill, receiving punishment by being required to carry sacks of sand under the guard of a Federal soldier. At that date the fate of the Union was in the balance, and he who was not for it was regarded as its enemy. One prominent Democrat, Hon. John R. McConnell, had declared, "As Kentucky"—his native State—"goes, so I go." Kentucky declared against secession, but McConnell did not abate his denunciation of the Administration and the war for the Union. The secession of the Southern States, the outbreak of war following the attack on Fort Sumter, and the united uprising of the North, had appalled and stranded the Democracy of the Pacific Coast; and having no part in the organization of the Territory of Nevada, they were but Democrats without a party. Naturally they desired concert of action, and on the fourteenth of February, 1863, a meeting was held in Virginia City to organize the Democratic party in Nevada, and the following names were appended to the call:—

S. A. McMeans, of Storey County, Chairman.
J. P. Hickey, Secretary.

John R. McConnell,	W. F. O'Neal,
R. W. Billett,	J. G. Cooper,
J. C. Clark,	John J. Wilson,
R. B. Moyes,	Charles C. Thomas,
Chas. W. Fox,	J. W. Titus,
Patrick O'Connor,	O. S. Allen,
R. C. Hardy,	John C. Langton,
L. Rawlings,	George A. Gray,
John Webber,	George E. Thomas,
C. J. Lansing,	John M. Neal,
Francis L. Aude,	J. W. Wilson,
N. O. Arrington,	J. Sutter,
P. H. Clayton,	Thomas Seale,
R. H. Hall,	S. V. Berry,

C. E. Williams,	John Wobey,
J. S. Pitzer,	John Gaines,
Archie McDonald,	Wm. T. Barbour,
E. L. Cardoza,	J. C. Hurley,
H. P. Haynes,	V. Frank Valle,
J. W. Kerr,	J. W. Gashwiller,
R. P. Keating,	James McGrade,
C. S. Fairfax,	N. K. Lamson,
J. G. Howard,	Jacob Flebberg,
George E. Cobb,	A. B. Carrington,
R. Shelton,	S. G. Post,
Fred. A. Sawyer,	L. Videl,
S. L. Curtis,	H. B. Cossett,
E. Janin,	J. B. Chin,
J. A. Paxton,	Thos. Marsh,
John Doble,	J. H. Hardy,
G. H. Shaw,	A. Casamayou.

William Cadien.

HOISTING OF THE CONFEDERATE FLAG.

The rebellious spirit manifested itself in a defiant manner on many occasions in the first and second years of the war, and issue seemed doubtful, but it was met by the determined manner of the loyal element which repressed any attempt of an uprising. On one occasion only was the Confederate flag flaunted in the public gaze. In the fall of 1861, a man named John L. Newman hoisted a Confederate flag over a building of which he was proprietor, on the corner of Sutton Avenue and A streets, in Virginia City, and stood by with a number of sympathizers to protect it. Immediately thereafter Mr. R. M. Waterhouse, the partner in business with Newman, hoisted the Union flag on the other end of the building, and with pistol in hand declared he would kill any one who would attempt to take it down. The people were aroused, and great excitement prevailed. For a few hours there seemed danger of the breaking out of civil war, but discretion prevailed, and the obnoxious emblem of rebellion was taken down never again to reappear in Nevada. The secession element was notified that any one repeating the offense would be summarily dealt with. Soon thereafter they organized the Order of the "Golden Circle," and their operations were carried on more secretly. The necessity to counteract the machinations of this party was seen by the loyalists, and the "Union League" was organized. Both Orders originated in the East, and these organizations in Nevada were but branches.

ENLISTMENTS OF VOLUNTEERS.

In the fall of 1861, California commenced the organization of four regiments of volunteer infantry, and to obtain recruits for these Lieutenant Soaper, in the spring of 1862 opened an office in Virginia City, being the first recruiting office in Nevada. After the usual manner of such officers, he obtained two drummer boys, and J. H. Matthewson, afterwards a Lieutenant, to carry a flag, and started to march through the principal streets. They had not marched a hundred yards when a rebellious individual sprang from a crowd of his friends on the sidewalk and destroyed one of the drums, and was proceeding to demolish the other when he was knocked down by Lieutenant Matthewson. Several Unionists came to the assistance of the recruiting party, among whom were Jack Williams, Thomas Peasley, J. V. B. Perry and George Birdsall, Williams acting as drummer, and the march proceeded in triumph, growing to a grand procession, which marched to the City Hall where an enthusiastic Union meeting was held and a patriotic address was delivered by Hon. Charles Bryan, ex-Justice of the Supreme Court of California. Recruiting was continued, and, while no violent measures were taken by the secessionists, there were many expressions of disapprobation which required firmness and courage to overcome. Seventy-five volunteers were thus obtained for the California regiments before any permission was given Nevada to raise any companies of her own.

In the summer of 1862, the Third Regiment of California Volunteers, under command of Col. P. Edward Connor, arrived and took possession of the United States posts in Nevada, and on August 6th, issued the following order:—

CONNOR ASSUMES COMMAND.

[ORDER NO. 1.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF UTAH,
FORT CHURCHILL, August 6, 1862.

The undersigned pursuant to orders from department headquarters hereby assumes command of the Military District of Utah, comprising the Territories of Nevada and Utah.

In assuming command of the district I especially enjoin on all disbursing officers the necessity of being particularly attentive, careful and economical in their disbursements of the public funds; and that they in no instance purchase from persons who have at any time, by word or act, manifested disloyalty to the Federal Government. Being credibly informed that there are in this district persons who, while claiming and receiving protection to life and property, are endeavoring to destroy and defame the principles and institutions of our Government under whose benign influence they have been so long protected; it is therefore most rigidly enjoined upon all commanders of posts, camps and detachments, to cause to be promptly arrested and closely confined until they have taken the oath of allegiance to the Government of the United States, all persons who from this date, shall be guilty of uttering sentiments against the Government, and upon the repetition of the offense, to be again arrested and confined until the fact shall be communicated to these headquarters. Traitors shall not utter treasonable sentiments in this district with impunity, but must seek some more congenial soil, or receive the punishment they so richly merit.

By order of P. EDWARD CONNOR,
Colonel Third Infantry C. V. Com. District of Utah.
JAMES W. STILLMAN, A. A. A. General.

SECESSION RAMPANT ET COUCHANT.

The following, as a sample of the times, is related in the Esmeralda *Star* of August 23, 1862, then ed-

ited by Major Edwin A. Sherman, a veteran of the Mexican War and a Unionist of the most positive character:—

On Saturday night last, about eleven o'clock, a band of rebels made a complete pandemonium of our town, and continued their hideous orgies until late on Sunday morning, cheering for Jeff. Davis, Stonewall Jackson and the Southern Confederacy.

This demonstration was no doubt designed as a test, to see whether the orders lately issued from the War Department, directing all military officers to promptly arrest all such offenders and make them take the oath of allegiance or suffer imprisonment, would be put in force or not.

Our officers, whose duty it is to preserve the peace, did not make themselves known, and consequently no arrests were made by them; they were truly *peace* officers.

Lieutenant H. Noble, who is noble by nature as well as by name, and who has been an invalid for some time past, and stopping in our town to recruit his health, was repeatedly insulted by hoots and cheers for Jeff. Davis in his presence, when those cowardly villains knew he was feeble and thought they could take this mean, cowardly, contemptible advantage of the absence of his company (Captain E. A. Rowe's), which is stationed at Adobe Meadows, and they sought this opportunity to insult him, defy the Government, and treat its flag with contempt.

Lieutenant Noble, though weak from a long illness, was determined to let them know that our Government and its authorities was not to be trampled upon with impunity. He told us that he was sorry that his Company was not here, and if he only had the men he would arrest them. We told him that he could have as many men as he wanted, and informed him of our position as Major on the staff of General Dobbie, of the Third Brigade of the State Troops (it was then thought Aurora was in California). He then applied for a sufficient number of men to make the arrest. We ordered Captain H. J. Teel, of the Esmeralda Rifles, to detail a Sergeant with ten men, to report forthwith to Lieutenant Noble, which order was obeyed, and Sergeant H. A. Rhoades, with his men reported to Lieutenant Noble as directed. The guard proceeded to the house to which the most rabid had retired, and though he offered resistance and clung to the house like a tick, he had to come along, though not without a good deal of trouble, and kicking private Michael Stewart very severely on the shin, which Mike responded to by a forcible presentation of his toe in the rebel's rear, after which he made no further resistance, and was marched to the county jail and placed under charge of Lieutenant D. H. Pine.

Sheriff Bailey would not allow the prisoner to remain, without being delivered up to him by a written order; he was then removed to a log building lately used by Colonel Wingate as a powder magazine, where he was confined under guard of the Esmeralda Rifles.

In the meantime the secessionists about the town began to get their arms; were buying ammunition and moulding bullets; they also threatened to rescue the prisoner, and take possession of the armory.

It was deemed prudent to distribute all of the Minie muskets to the members of the Rifles, and the surplus to Union men who knew how to use them. The guard over the prisoner was doubled, and all the Union men were ready at the least alarm to rally to the aid of those on guard.

Fortunately, however, for the "secesh," they made no attempt to carry out the threats, and the town was quiet during the night.

On Monday morning the whole company of the Rifles were under arms, and at 10 o'clock the prisoner was brought out and placed in the center of the hollow square, and was marched by the company, who had their colors flying at their head, to the flagstaff, where the oath was administered by Lieutenant Noble to the prisoner, A. Quinton; after which Lieutenant Noble addressed the people, telling them that he considered the man but a tool in the hands of others who had incited him to cheer for traitors, for the purpose of making a test, and to see if he would dare to carry out the orders from General Wright and Colonel Connor. He informed them that the next one would not get off so easily. After thanking the Rifles for so willingly obeying the orders given them, they gave him three hearty cheers. Then three rousing cheers were given for the Stars and Stripes, and the company dismissed, each taking his arms home with him.

We trust that this will prove a salutary lesson to those who would insult our flag or defy the authority of the Government; and they may rest assured that so long as we have any right or authority to command, the Government shall be respected and its flag shall be honored.

There are traitors in our midst who helped to fit out Showalter and his party; they have also helped to fit out others and given the rebels aid and comfort; but their game is now up, and they are closely watched. Traitors have come in here from other quarters, but they will find this to be too hot a Union community for any of their kind, and the sooner they get out of it the better it will be for them, and if they remain we expect to enjoy the explicit pleasure in a few days of administering to them the oath of allegiance.

NEVADA VOLUNTEERS.

Early in 1863, the order was received for Nevada to raise a battalion of cavalry, and at once the gallant Matthewson opened a recruiting office at Gold Hill, he being the first officer mustered into the service, taking rank as First Lieutenant of Company B, Nevada Territory Cavalry Volunteers, N. Baldwin, Captain. About the same time a company was recruited at Silver City, which became Company A, and was commanded by Capt. E. B. Zabriskie. These companies were soon filled; mustered into service, and in 1864 marched to Salt Lake. Baldwin was promoted to Major of the battalion, and was placed in command of Fort Bridger. Zabriskie, who was senior Captain, declined the promotion, preferring to remain with his company, which he had made very efficient.

Four more companies were subsequently added to this battalion. Company C was recruited by different persons and at various places, the organization being completed in December, 1863, and H. Dalton made Captain. Company D was recruited at Gold Hill, in the fall and winter of 1863, and mustered in with Milo George as Captain. Company E was recruited in Genoa, Carson, and Silver City in the spring of 1864, by Captain Robert Lyon. Company F was recruited at Aurora, in the winter and spring of 1864, by Capt. J. W. Calder. In addition to these

there were six infantry companies enlisted in the Territory, altogether numbering about 1,000 men.

In April, 1864, the following report was given of the force of Nevada Territory Volunteers:—

Cavalry—Company A, Capt. E. B. Zabriskie, eighty men; Company B, Capt. N. Baldwin, ninety-four men; Company C, Capt. H. Dalton, eighty-three men; Company D, Capt. A. B. Wells, seventy-three men; Company E, Capt. Robert C. Payne, eighty-two men; Company F, Capt. J. W. Calder, eighty-eight men.

Infantry—Company A, Capt. A. J. Close, eleven men; Company C, Capt. M. R. Hasset, fifty-one men; Company E, Capt. G. A. Thurston, fifty-three men; Company F, Lieut. W. G. Seamonds, forty men; Company G, Capt. Wallace, seventeen men; Company H, Capt. A. B. Kelly, twenty-one men.

These volunteers were stationed at various places throughout the Territory and Utah, and performed very efficient service in repressing any rebellious uprising, and in the Indian outbreak that occurred during the period, the account of which is published under the chapter of "Indians and their wars in Nevada." In the fall of 1865 all were mustered out of service.

THE SANITARY COMMISSION.

The grim story of war, with its hecatombs of slain, the mourning friends at home, and wide-spread desolation, is often relieved by the tales of individual heroism, by generous deeds of friends and foes, by the grand uprising of communities in acts of love, charity and patriotism, showing humanity in bright relief against the dark background of hate and strife and death. While war was raging with unparalleled energy in the east, during the years of Nevada's organization, the people of the Pacific Coast were in comparative quiet, enjoying a remarkable degree of prosperity; but praying, with exceeding deep sympathy, for the success of their friends and relatives in the fierce contest. Many of the North and South went to the field to render the assistance of their strength and life, and others sent of their stores and fortunes—that for the South in secret, necessarily so as rendering aid and comfort to the public enemy. The popular cry was assistance to the North. The Government had never prepared itself for caring for the vast number of sick and disabled men resulting from fatiguing campaigns and merciless battles. To provide for this came the most pleasant and redeeming feature of the war, the Sanitary Commission, which procured and expended from 1862 to 1865, $4,800,000. For this fund all could subscribe, however distant they might be from the scenes of strife and suffering. The secretary of the committee which collected money on the Pacific Coast, in his report, said:—

Men of every political party gave, whether Democrats, Republicans, or even secessionists; and there was no sect or religion that was not represented in this noble army of givers. The Christians gave with loyal self-denial; the Jews, as earnest sympathizers with the suffering; heretics, as citizens of a Republic to be saved, and men of no religion with an ardor worthy of the humblest religious devotee. The representatives of every nation living in our midst, English, German, French, Irish, Chinese, Italian, Hungarian, Russian, Spanish, gave with the fervor of native citizens.

Of the $4,800,000 in currency raised by the Commission, over one-fourth of the sum came from the Pacific Coast. Almarin B. Paul, who was President of the Nevada Branch of the Sanitary Commission, in his final report, dated September 7, 1865, rendered the following statement of the contributions to the fund in this State, reckoned in currency: Douglas County, $2,975; Esmeralda, $10,080; Lander, $10,650; Lyon, $13,830; Ormsby, $13,600; Storey, $109,760.07; Washoe, $2,686; making a total of $163,581.07. Churchill, Humboldt and Nye, the remaining counties of the State at that time, were then prosperous and patriotic, and contributed their quota to the fund, but do not appear in Mr. Paul's report.

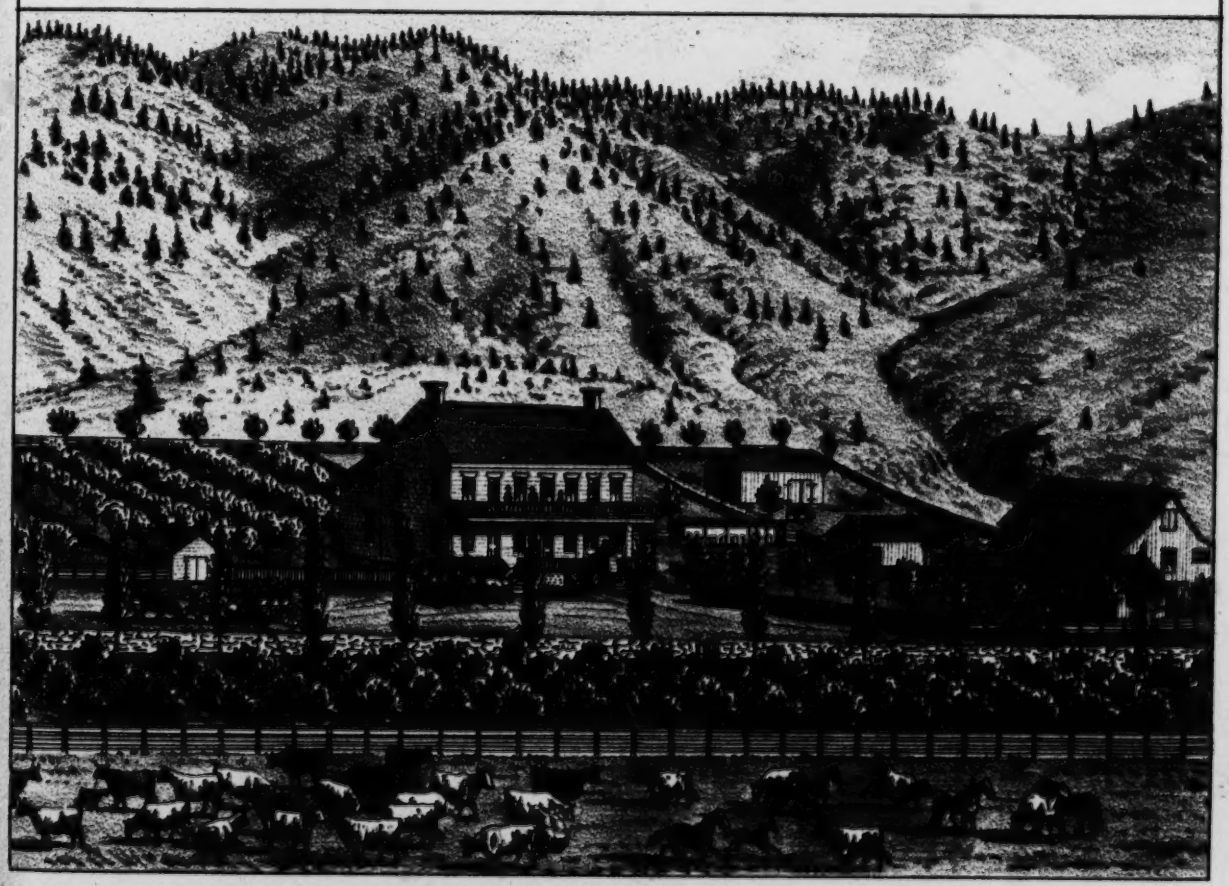
THE SANITARY SACK OF FLOUR.

Numerous devices were employed to attract attention, to excite an interest and offer opportunities for the people to contribute to the Sanitary Fund. Among the most pleasant of these, singular in its origin, and remarkable in its results, was the 'Sanitary Sack of Flour," the tale of which has become historic and of frequent reference. At Austin, Lander County, was to be an election for city officers, to be held on the nineteenth of April, 1864. The candidates for Mayor were Mr. Charles Holbrook, a Republican, then a hardware merchant, and now the same in San Francisco, and Col. David E. Buel, a Democrat, a native of Delaware County, New York, and one of the proprietors of the town site of Austin. The political and war excitement ran high, and great interest was taken in the campaign. Among the citizens were Dr. H. S. Herrick, Republican, a native of New York, then holding a Federal position in connection with the Internal Revenue Department, and subsequently Superintendent of Schools, and R. C. Gridley, Democrat, of the grocery firm of Gridley, Hobart & Jacobs, a native of Missouri, and a pronounced secessionist. Challenges to wager frequently followed animated discussion, and Gridley challenged Herrick to bet on the result of the election between Holbrook and Buel. The challenge was accepted upon these terms: The stake was to be a sack of flour of fifty pounds, which, if Buel were elected Mayor, Doctor Herrick should purchase and carry from Clifton, the western portion of Austin, and deliver to Gridley at his store in Upper Austin, being the extreme eastern portion of the city, the two points being about one mile apart.

The reverse was, should Holbrook be elected Mayor, then Gridley in the same manner should carry a sack of flour from his store and deliver it to

MR. JOHN Q. ADAMS.

MRS. JOHN Q. ADAMS.



RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF JOHN Q. ADAMS, GENOA, DOUGLAS CO., NEVADA.

Herrick in Clifton. Subsequently the Doctor suggested that the winner should give the flour to the Sanitary Fund, and that the loser should carry it over the route, marching, if the Republican carried it, to the tune of "Dixie," and if the Democrat carried it, to the tune of "John Brown's Body Lies Mouldering, etc." The Republican Mayor was elected, and on the day following the election, April 20th, Dr. Herrick appeared with a band of music before the store of Mr. Gridley, and demanded the fulfillment of the agreement. This was bitter to the rabid secessionist, and many of his sympathizers looked upon it as another of the acts of enforced humiliation by the Federal authorities. But the Doctor was of a humorous disposition, and without an enemy in the world, so it was concluded to carry out the wager in a kindly and jocular spirit. The sack was produced, which the Doctor decorated with a number of small flags of "Stars and Stripes"—another act of humiliation—and Gridley, giving his coat to Herrick to carry, shouldered the sack and the procession formed with the Austin Brass Band in front, then the newly-elected city officers on horseback, then Dr. Herrick carrying the coat and cane of Mr. Gridley, then Gridley bearing the sack of flour decorated with flags and red, white and blue ribbons, and by his side his son, aged ten years, bearing a flag, then followed a man carrying a broom (the insignia of Democracy) draped in mourning, and with him walked a man with a sponge on a long pole, and a large number of citizens following made up a very mixed and very jolly procession. In this form, with the band playing, flags flying, steam engines whistling, and the people cheering, the procession marched through the main street about one mile to the Bank Exchange Saloon, where was performed the ceremony of delivering the sack, throwing up the sponge in token of surrender, and putting away the broom as a pledge of submission. After appropriate speeches by all the leading actors in the affair, much cheering and general hilarity, the party returned to the central part of the city, and Dr. Herrick donated the flour to the Sanitary Commission, with the proposition that it be sold at auction and the proceeds given to the Sanitary Fund.

A stand was erected in front of Holbrook & Merrill's hardware store, and Mr. Thomas B. Wade, formerly Mayor of Placerville, California, took position as auctioneer. After some music by the band, and some patriotic speeches, the bidding began, Mr. Gridley starting it at $200. Great excitement and good feeling prevailed. The auctioneer was eloquent in his representation of the good purpose of the fund, and patriotic songs by the crowd often interrupted his remarks. Many bidders followed the first, there being a strife between the Republicans and Democrats as to which party should have the honor of the largest contribution to the fund. Buel, the defeated candidate, not having cash at his command, offered a certificate of indebtedness of $1,115 from the Indian Department—he having been Indian Agent in California—but gold was wanted, and the bid was declined. Others offered mining stocks, town lots, and other evidences of property, but all were rejected. At last it was "knocked down" for the sum of $350, to an enthusiastic Unionist, who asked time to the following day to go to his home for the money. Cash down was demanded. Gridley offered the money, but M. J. Noyes, one of the newly-elected Aldermen, claimed that he also had bid the amount, handed the auctioneer a bag of gold containing the $350, and immediately presented the sack of flour to be sold again for the same purpose. Then the band played in its highest notes, the crowd drowned the music with its cheers, and the fun was fast and furious. The play was now fully inaugurated, and every bid was made a sale, each purchaser returning the sack to be sold again. Individuals, Democrats and Republicans, would make the purchase, and then join with clubs to make a larger purse, and buy again. The merchants united and bid $300; Gridley, Hobart & Jacobs bid $200; the Oregon Mill and Mining Company bid $120; the Lander Lodge, F. & A. M., bid $113.50; Austin Lodge, No. 9, I. O. O. F., bid $100; the attaches of the *Reese River Reveille* bid $100; several other bids of $100 were made; others of $60, $50, $25, $20, and $10, until it seemed as if the town would be drained of all its ready coin in the wild enthusiasm and noble emulation to swell the sum for the dearest purpose in the hearts of the populace, the giving in aid of the sick and wounded soldiers who were suffering in the cause of their country. Men who disapproved of the war could not restrain their sympathies for their unfortunate countrymen. The cause was charity, and not politics. For the day's sale the sum of $4,549 in gold coin was realized; equaling more than $6,000 in currency. The same evening was published in the *Reese River Reveille* a vivid account of the events of the day, which added to the enthusiasm of the people. This account was republished widely, and the "Gridley-Herrick" sack of flour became famous. Photographs were taken of Gridley and the sack, and sold for the benefit of the Sanitary Fund, while a representation of the sack was adopted as the seal and coat of arms of the new city.

Mr. Gridley then conceived the idea of traveling with the sack of flour, and repeating the sales elsewhere, declaring he would pay his own expenses, and devote all the proceeds to the benevolent purpose of the Sanitary Fund. Arranging the affairs of his business as best he could, early in May he started on his noble mission.

On Sunday, the fifteenth of May, he appeared in Virginia City, and at an impromptu gathering realized $580 from sales. The subsequent sales in that region are thus referred to in a local paper:—

May 16, 1864—At eleven A. M., the Austin flour sack was placed in an open baroucho, and accompanied by a line of carriages that were preceded by a

band of music, started for Gold Hill from Virginia City. It was placed at auction in front of Maynard & Flood's Bank, where it sold for $5,822.50, to which add $240 paid for it by Gold Hill people in Virginia, yesterday, makes a total of $6,062.50 paid by Gold Hill. Mark Twain accompanied the expedition, and Tom. Fitch made a speech. The news had just arrived of the great victory by Grant. From Gold Hill the procession moved to Silver City, where an aggregate of $895 was bid. Thence to Dayton, where $1,200 was added to the amount. Then returning through Gold Hill where about $1,200 more was bid. In the evening the auction proceeded in Virginia, and the bidding continued until $12,025 flowed into the fund in addition to the $580 of the previous Sunday. Subsequent subscriptions resulted in the following totals:—

Virginia City	$13,990
Gold Hill	7,052
Silver City	2,000
Dayton	2,000
Total	$25,042

A sum equal to $40,000 in United States currency.

Gridley continued his triumphal march through the principal cities of California, realizing about $175,000 for the benefit of the Sanitary Fund; afterwards visiting the cities of the East, where much more was added. The hero of this adventure profited no more from his great success than the fame acquired and a change of heart, becoming from a positive secessionist an ardent Unionist, meriting the reward of an honest man, a worthy citizen and a genial gentleman. About a year was spent in his pilgrimage. Returning to Austin in poor health, he found his business much depressed and himself overwhelmed in debt. His tour and excitement resulting in ill-health had unfitted him for business, and he soon left the State to make his home in Stockton, California, where, in 1871, he died and was buried, the Stockton *Evening Mail* of March 10, 1881, saying: "He now rests in the Rural Cemetery in this city, without even a stick or stone to mark the resting place of a hero."

The emulation of individuals of different parties in the cause of generous impulses attending the selling of the sack of flour resulted in much good aside from the direct benefits which were the prime objects of the sale. Previously the people of Nevada had manifested a spirit of bitter partisanship, at times threatening open hostilities, and with such spirit opened the day at Austin on the eventful twentieth of April, 1864, but the day closed on a fraternizing community, when sectional and partisan rancor was forever obliterated. The call for charity had touched a chord to which all responded, and in the unity of good deeds made friends of those who had thought themselves enemies. The popularity and enthusiasm of the movement closed the voice of the weaker party, while their open-hearted and open-handed generosity softened the feelings of the stronger. From that date war news and political matters were discussed in a different tone than had hitherto prevailed, and there followed a more kindly sentiment of love for all sections of the Union.

ASSASSINATION OF PRESIDENT LINCOLN.

The great battles of the war had culminated in the spring of 1865 with the capture of Petersburg, Virginia, the surrender of Lee at Appomatox, and the occupation of Richmond, the capital of the Confederate States. The Rebellion had collapsed and the war was ended. This news had been received with great rejoicing in the North, and in every town in Nevada the occupation of Richmond was celebrated by processions, the firing of guns, and orations. President Lincoln had visited Richmond and had astonished the people of the Republic, North and South, white and black, by the unprecedented act of lifting his hat in return to the salutation of an aged negro, whom he met on entering the city. This was a recognition of the new element he had advanced from slavery to equal citizenship—this element which Chief Justice Tany had but a short time previously said, "after 200 years of servitude had come to be regarded as possessing no rights which white men were bound to respect." With peace assured Lincoln had used his utmost energies, prompted by the great kindness of his nature, to ameliorate the condition of the conquered rebels and to restore them to their rights in the Union. For this, and many acts of like character, he had endeared himself in the hearts of the people with a confiding and all-absorbing love. In the midst of these triumphs of physical and moral power, on the morning of the fifteenth of April, 1865, the news was telegraphed to Nevada that on the preceding evening this great and good man had been assassinated while attending a theater in Washington. The feeling of sadness and indignation was deep in the extreme. For the first time the cities of Nevada put on mourning. As soon as the news was received every town, hamlet, and residence of respectability in the State, was draped in the sombre habiliments of woe. The universality of this expression of respect and grief were nowhere better or more appropriately displayed than in this young State in the wilderness, so far removed from the centers of civilization and the scenes of the late strife.

The exciting events following the death of Lincoln, the killing of the assassin, the lying-in-state, the honors to the remains of the great martyr as his remains were borne westward to his final resting-place in Springfield, Illinois, belong to the nation's history. On the nineteenth of April, the final obsequies took place. Simultaneous with the ceremony in the East, the principal towns in Nevada observed like ceremonies in an appropriate and feeling manner. At Austin, Virginia, Gold Hill, Silver City, Dayton, Carson, Washoe and Unionville, minute guns were fired, flags were at half-mast and heavily draped, long processions marched through the streets, sermons, poems and orations were delivered, and all citizens, with few exceptions, wore badges of mourn-

ing. "At Gold Hill," says the *News*, "2,000 people assembled at Fort Homestead, on the heights overlooking the town, to celebrate the obsequies of Abraham Lincoln. At half-hour intervals the solemn gun pealed forth its note of sorrow from the rising to the going down of the sun, and the bells in the Episcopal and Catholic churches tolled from ten o'clock until four. All places of business were closed during the day." At Virginia, 2,700 people joined in a procession of nearly a mile in length, while the streets were thronged with citizens wearing badges of mourning. At Austin the procession was large and very impressive, and attended by all classes of citizens, burying with the dead President all the partisan animosities remaining from the strife which had overthrown the mightiest rebellion known in the history of the world, and cemented in blood the eternal union of the Republic.

A few disgraceful incidents followed the assassination. At Gold Hill, a fellow called Posey Coxey, upon hearing of the death of the President, remarked: "I'm glad of it. It's a pity he wasn't killed years ago." He was immediately arrested by the indignant populace, and given a speedy trial without the forms of law, and sentenced to receive thirty lashes on the bare back. Ten of the lashes were inflicted, when a motion prevailed that the sentence be commuted to carrying a Union flag from Gold Hill to Virginia City, bearing on his back a card, with the inscription, "A TRAITOR TO HIS COUNTRY." While on the march he was taken by the Provost Guard and placed in prison.

In other localities similar expressions were heard, and the culprit, in some instances, was severely beaten, in some arrested, and in all held up to the scorn and contempt of the people. The heartlessness and want of manhood that would permit such expressions were rare among the bold and hardy people who were the pioneers of the "Silver State."

MEXICAN WAR VETERANS.

Nevada, though having but a small population contains her share of the men who responded to the call of the United States Government for volunteers to quell the little unpleasantness which occurred with the Mexican Government in 1846. These men becoming accustomed to the hardships incident to a life in that country, were well fitted for pioneers on the Pacific Coast, and many of them arrived in California in early days, among whom we find many prominent and influential citizens. The same is true of the "Battle-born State," where the Mexican Veteran Association of the State of Nevada met and organized on the twelfth day of January, 1877, at Carson City. The following gentlemen were elected as its first officers: W. F. Stewart, President; A. D. Treadway, Vice-President; W. Garrard, Corresponding Secretary; E. B. Zabriskie, Recording Secretary. The names of the members are as follows:—

Green B. Abel,	G. G. Berry,
R. W. Bollen,	George Bradley,
Charles Billings,	O. M. Beckstead,
Spencer Benson,	E. Pearson,
William Cradlebaugh,	J. D. Patterson,
F. Durning,	A. J. Powers,
R. Fielding,	D. H. Pine,
Thomas J. Gray,	I. P. Richardson,
William Garrard,	George Rouse,
James Hunt,	J. E. Rooker,
James Hamilton,	Thomas Rockhill,
William Heddington,	Captain Rhoads,
T. C. Hayden,	William F. Stewart,
S. F. Hoole,	G. H. Shepherd,
John W. Hall,	William M. Smith,
Henry Junckins,	David Swann,
James Jones,	D. H. Thompson,
John M. Kirgan,	A. D. Treadway,
Jerry Lehigh,	J. S. Tipton,
D. W. Levan,	A. G. Turner,
John M. Massey,	Sam Turner,
John Maloy,	J. B. Van Hagan,
J. B. Moore,	David Wilkins,
W. W. McCoy,	John W. Wingate,
James P. Pettigrew,	C. B. Zabriskie,
William Patterson,	E. B. Zabriskie.

HISTORY OF THE AMERICAN FLAG.

[*Statistician*, (San Francisco) 1877.]

Previous to the adoption of a Union flag, different devices had been used on different occasions, and the various Colonies had chosen their standards, so that the bodies of troops that joined the army, in the early days of the Revolution, had flags of distinctive designs.

In March, 1775, a flag with a red field was hoisted at New York, bearing the inscription, "George Rex, and the Liberties of America," and upon the reverse, "No Popery."

It is not known with certainty that the American troops had a flag at Bunker Hill on June 17, 1775; but it is supposed that they carried a red flag, on which was the device of a pine tree on a white field in the corner. On July 18, 1775, General Putnam displayed on Prospect Hill, a red flag bearing the motto *Qui transtulit, sustinet*, (He who transplanted still sustains,) and on the reverse, "An Appeal to Heaven."

Col. William Moultrie designed the first flag in South Carolina, which was blue with a white crescent in the upper corner next to the staff, and was hoisted on the fortifications of Charleston in September, 1775.

In Connecticut each regiment had its own peculiar standard, on which was represented the arms of the Colony, and the motto, *Qui transtulit, sustinet.*

The Continental Congress appointed Benjamin Franklin, Benjamin Harrison and Thomas Lynch a committee to take into consideration designs for a Union flag. They went to the American army, then assembled at Cambridge, and after consideration adopted a flag composed of thirteen alternate red and white stripes, with the red and white crosses of St.

George and St. Andrew conjoined on a blue field in the corner, and named it "The Grand Union Flag." The stripes were a symbol of the number and union of the Colonies, the colors being a combination of the red flag formerly used by the army and the white by the navy. The crosses were retained to show the willingness of the Colonies to return to their allegiance to the British Crown if their rights were secured. This flag was first unfurled by Washington, at Cambridge, January 1, 1776.

In 1776 Col. Gadsden presented a flag to Congress, to be used in the navy. It was yellow, and bore the device of a rattlesnake with thirteen rattles, represented in the attitude of striking, and the motto, "Don't tread on me." This was used in the navy and was called "The Continental Flag." The device of a rattlesnake had previously been used on flags.

The troops which were raised by Patrick Henry, and called the "Culpepper Minute Men," had a banner with the device of a rattlesnake, and the mottos, "Don't tread on me," and "Liberty or Death," and the name of the company. The celebrated riflemen called the "Morgan Rifles," had a flag on which was inscribed "XI. Virginia Regiment," and "Morgan's Rifle Corps," also the date, 1776, surrounded by a wreath of laurel. The flag of Washington's Life Guard was made of white silk, with various devices and the motto, "Conquer or Die."

The first legally established national flag was adopted by Congress June 14, 1777, by the following: "*Resolved*, That the flag of the thirteen United States be thirteen stripes, alternate white and red; that the union be thirteen stars, white, in a blue field, representing a new constellation." A constellation could not well be represented on a flag, so the stars were arranged in a circle, representing harmony and union. As symbols the colors represent: Red, courage; white, integrity of purpose; and blue, constancy, love and faith. By some it is asserted that this flag was first unfurled by Paul Jones on the *Ranger*, and by others that it was first used at the battle of Saratoga.

An Act of Congress of January 13, 1794, provided that after May 1, 1795, the flag of the United States should consist of fifteen stripes, alternate red and white, and the union of fifteen stars, white in a blue field. Vermont and Kentucky having been admitted, at that time the States were fifteen in number. This act indicated that the flag should represent the number of the States of the Union by a corresponding number of stripes and stars. The continued increase in the number of States plainly showed that this law should be changed.

A bill was passed by Congress, April 4, 1818, reducing the number of stripes to the original thirteen, and making the number of stars equal to the number of States; a star for each new State to be added to the flag on the fourth of July following its admission. The flag as thus established was hoisted on the Hall of Representatives in Washington, April 13, 1818; although it had no legal existence until the fourth of July following.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

RAILROADS.

Central Pacific—The Competing Line—The C. P. Railroad Completed—Discriminations Against Nevada—Table Showing C. P. Freight Discriminations—The Williams Joint Resolution—Value of C. P. Railroad Property in Nevada—Equalized Assessments of C. P. R. R. Property and Tax Paid—Virginia and Truckee Railroad—The V. and T. R. R. Built—Cost of Construction—Report to the State in 1880—Assistance Received—Inducements held out to obtain it—Taxable Property that the Railroad would add to Ormsby County—Working Test or Result—Substance of the Statement of the Vice-President in 1870 and Estimates of Road Value—Assessed and Equalized Value of V. and T. R. R. Property and Tax on the same in Ormsby County—Principal and Interest paid by Ormsby County upon the $200,000 Given to the V. and T. R. R.—Moral—Table of Expenses and Receipts—Freights Passing Over Road First Six Months of 1873—Annual Report of V. and T. R. R. Company for 1880—Local Freight Tariff 1880—Directors 1880—Nevada Central Railroad—Officers and Directors—Official Report for Ten Months Ending December 31, 1880—Eureka and Palisade Railroad—Directors—Report 1880—Special Freight Rates—Through Passenger Rates—Report Ruby Hill Railroad 1880—Lake Tahoe Narrow Guage Railroad—Pioche and Bullionville Railroad—Carson and Colorado Railroad—Salt Lake and Western Railroad—Nevada Southern Railroad—Nevada Northern Railroad—Nevada and Oregon Railroad—Railroad Table—Railroad Grants and Incorporations—Eureka and Colorado Railroad—Reno and Quincy Railroad—Humboldt and Colorado Railroad—Eastern Nevada Railroad.

THE Central Pacific Railroad crosses the entire State, having a length of 433 miles within its limits, being more than half of the direct line from San Francisco to Ogden, constituting an artery of commerce upon which the life of business depends, and with its wealth and men at its command, a power that overshadows all. How this power was acquired, and how it is used, a true history of its rise and operations will tell. Nevada existed and prospered before a mile of the railroad was constructed. All her vast territory was explored, prosperous and busy cities were built, elegant and powerful quartz-mills were erected, farms cultivated, the herdsman's cattle grazed upon her thousand hills, stages rattled, and the great freight wagons rolled along her interior roads, bullion flowed in a grand stream to the marts of the world, and all without help from the railroad. But this great triumph of modern art was most ardently desired. The imagination pictured untold benefits to arise from its construction. The transcontinental railroad was the great desire of the nation, and the most practicable route lay across the breast of Nevada. Bright anticipations and confident plans were based on this fact. Everywhere along the line, and at its termini, the people looked upon its coming as the second advent of a Saviour. They had tired of their wagon roads, over which all could go alike, and prayed for the one of iron and steam. Like the frogs in the fable, who, tired of the log they had erected as their king, upon which they had sported and rested at their will, chose a stork,

which with long bill and ravenous appetite proceeded to feed upon his subjects.

The promulgation of plans for a transcontinental railroad, were made almost as early as the introduction of the system in America. General Leavenworth, of the United States Army, is accredited with the first plan as early as 1831, and shortly after, Whitney, who had been missionary to Oregon, created quite a sensation in lecturing upon his plan of a Pacific railroad, and the advocacy of the appropriation of the odd sections of land for twenty miles in width along the line, to pay for its construction; this to be a Government road. Through all the history of California, from the hoisting of the flag at Monterey on the seventh of June, 1846, until the grant was made, the Pacific Railroad was the predominant political question, being the most attractive "plank" in every platform prepared by the leaders of either party. But upon the question of northern or southern route, the politicians differed irreconcilably, until, at last, secession stopped debate and left the northern, or central, route without a rival. Mr. Theodore D. Judah, who had been the engineer of the Sacramento Valley Railroad, from Sacramento to Folsom, California, and also of the California Central, from Folsom to Lincoln, in the same State, had explored the Sierra Nevada for routes and passes for wagon roads and the railroad, and decided upon what was known as the Donner Lake route as the most feasible. Having accomplished this, he sought to organize a company for the purpose of constructing the work of his great ambition, the Pacific Railroad. So stupendous an enterprise could not be carried into effect without Government aid; and, in 1860, Mr. Judah went to Washington to urge upon Congress the practicability of the route, and the necessary legislation to enable him to proceed with the work. Through several sessions of Congress he labored, triumphing in 1862.

Having found a satisfactory route either for a toll-road or a railroad, the organization of a company was the next object. In Sacramento were a couple of hardware merchants with whom Mr. Judah had had business relations while acting as engineer of the Sacramento Valley Railroad, Messrs. Colis P. Huntington and Mark Hopkins, and these gentlemen solicited other friends and men of influence to join, and the Central Pacific Railroad Company was formed. Leland Stanford was then Governor of California, and he was made President of the company. Charles Crocker had a brother on the Supreme Bench of California; the United States was at war; the Constitution of the State forbid the creation of a debt but for war purposes. The railroad company wanted a subsidy of $3,000,000 from the State, and the subsidy was granted. The Supreme Court subsequently decided that the building of the road was a war measure, and the debt in its aid constitutional. Charles Crocker and Judge E. B. Crocker were members of the company. The object of the organization was to make a road from Sacramento to the Nevada State line, there to connect with any road coming from the East. On the eighth of January, 1863, at Sacramento, was held, in an imposing manner, the ceremony of throwing the first earth in the construction of the Pacific Railroad.

The Legislature was then in session and took part in the inauguration. The speakers of the occasion were Governor Stanford, Rev. J. A. Benton, Hon. A. M. Crane, Senator from Alameda, Hon. J. H. Warwick, Assemblyman from Sacramento, Hon. W. H. Sears, Assemblyman from Nevada, Hon. Newton Booth, Senator from Sacramento, Dr. J. F. Morse and Charles Crocker. The principal address was by Hon. A. M. Crane. In an eloquent apostrophe to Nevada, he said: "Nevada, the younger sister, aye, the child of California; Nevada, whose rise to greatness has been almost equal to our own; Nevada, we wish to look her in a nearer, a dearer, a closer and more fraternal embrace." Prophetic words. The sequel shows how near and dear, and close and *fraternal* has been the embrace of the railroad company whose iron bands lie across her breast.

The work of construction progressed slowly, as the subsidies in its aid could be but tardily realized, and Congress was induced to allow the issuance of first mortgage bonds by the company, equaling the amount of the national guarantee. Then the cunning "Credit Mobilier" system was invented, which was imitated by the "Contract and Finance Company," whereby one set of directors could contract with themselves as another set of directors, and that which before had been doubtful became an assured success. The company had contemplated building only to the State line, doubting their ability even to accomplish so much, but developments taught them more than they had ever dreamed of. They now found that every mile of road constructed gave them besides the road a great amount of land, and money in their pockets. Congress extended their right to build eastward until the rails should join those of the Union Pacific coming from the East. In the meantime the great Engineer, the pioneer and organizer of the enterprise, T. D. Judah, had died. In October, 1863, he left San Francisco *en route* to Washington, in the service of the road. Arriving at New York he was stricken with fever and died on the second of November following, his death being so sudden that his friends had not been informed of his illness.

Thus is presented the initiation of that stupendous work, the building of the Central Pacific Railroad from Sacramento, California, to Ogden, in Utah, most of the way through Nevada, placing the directors in the front rank of financiers, and filling their coffers with the result of labors not their own. The success of the enterprise and the wealth derived from it were far beyond the wildest imaginings of the people in general or those who were so loth to enter upon the responsibilities of the work.

The first charter permitted the building of the road to the border of the State of California, but in 1862 the company sought to extend its limits by procuring the right of way to continue its route through Nevada. The natural result of high prices, in the infancy of this Territory, for passengers and transportation, had created a desire with the people to escape the evil as early and effectually as possible. The first foot-prints of a movement looking to a practical solution of the question, was exhibited in the unanimous vote of the first Legislative body, granting a right of way for the Central Pacific Railroad, to Leland Stanford, Charles Crocker, C. P. Huntington, Lucius A. Booth, Mark Hopkins, Theodore D. Judah, James Bailey, and Samuel Silliman.

This was followed during the session by three other railroad franchises as follows: The Esmeralda and Walker River Railroad, to run from Aurora to Walker River, granted to P. G. Vibbard, P. Faulks, John Nye, and others. The Virginia City and Washoe Railroad, to connect Gold Hill and Washoe City, to Henry A. Cheever and associates. The last one was for the Virginia, Carson and Truckee Railroad, to run from Virginia City to the Truckee River, by way of Carson, with the privilege of extending the line up that stream to the California line, also to build a branch from the main line through Dayton to a point ten miles down the Carson River from that place. In the Act granting this last franchise, the incorporators named were J. H. Todman, R. R. Moss, C. W. Newman, Wm. Arrington, Hiram Bacon, Joseph Trench, John A. Hobart, Frank Drake, Wm. Hayes, Wm. Gregory, J. P. Faulks, and associates. No railroads were built under any of these grants except the one to Leland Stanford and associates.

It was in December, 1863, that their second imprint was made upon the records of this State in the form of a clause in the Constitution permitting the Legislature to give such company as should first connect Nevada by a railroad with navigable waters, $3,000,000 in bonds. This Constitution was overwhelmingly defeated by a vote of the people on the nineteenth of the following January, and with it the proposed gift.

During the session of the Convention that assembled in July, 1864, the desire to procure cheaper transportation rates manifested itself again in the attempt to insert a similar provision into the Constitution, under which the State Government was later organized. The object in placing it there was to offer a reward to the railroad companies for haste in their efforts to reach the State line, expecting to reap great advantage from a reduction in transportation that would make the gift a profitable investment.

After a spirited contest, on the eleventh of July, the following was made a part of Article VIII, Section 9: "Provided that the State may issue bonds, or secure the payment of the principal or interest, or both principal and interest of bonds, to an amount not exceeding $3,000,000, at a rate of interest not exceeding seven per cent. per annum, in sums not exceeding $50,000 per mile, for each mile of road actually constructed within the boundaries of the State of Nevada, on such terms as the Legislature may prescribe, to the company which shall first complete a railroad to the State line, connecting this State with the navigable waters of California or with the navigable waters of the Mississippi River; but no law to issue bonds shall be effective unless sanctioned by a vote of the people, at a special election to be called for that purpose; *provided, further*, that the sums derived from the proceeds of the sales of the public lands granted to this State for internal improvement purposes shall be set apart towards a sinking fund for the extinguishment of the principal of said bonds; and *provided, further*, that a special tax shall be levied to secure the payment of the principal and interest of said bonds."

Two days later Ex-Governor Leland Stanford, President of the Central Pacific Railroad Company, appeared, under a suspension of the rules, before the convention and stated that— "You propose to give your aid to the road, only after it reaches the Territory, and then to the *first* road that shall reach it. Allow me, very respectfully, to say, that in my opinion that action instead of aiding the road is calculated to delay its construction because you thereby raise a doubt as to whether or not this road * * * * has a *practicable route*."* He made a strong plea in favor of the donation being made directly to his company, in imitation of the counties of San Francisco, Sacramento and Placer, as well as the Government; but said if they would not do this, "I would prefer that you should let us alone rather than provide that the State shall grant assistance to the first road that comes to the State line."

The result was that July 15th the clause was stricken from the constitution by a unanimous vote, and an attempt to add another to conform to Stanford's wishes in giving to his company direct, was defeated by a vote of twenty-one to six.

THE COMPETING LINE.

On the twenty-fourth of December, 1864, W. M. Cutter, of Storey County, introduced a series of resolutions before the Legislature, in which appeared the following:—

WHEREAS, Congress has provided what was deemed to be a liberal bonus for the construction of such a railroad, and said Congressional provision has been secured exclusively to and under a corporation named and known as the Central Pacific Railroad Company, which up to this date has constructed only thirty miles upon its proposed route, and whose principal labor seems to have been to reduce the number of miles ordered to be built per year (on pain of forfeiture) in the original Pacific Railroad Bill; and

WHEREAS, A line of railroad has already been con-

* Appendix to First Session of Nevada Senate, page 58 and 62.

structed from the town of Freeport, at the head of tide-water on the Sacramento, and the town of Latrobe, it being a distance of thirty-eight miles on a nearly direct line of communication with the capital of Nevada; and,

WHEREAS, We have creditable information that a large and wholly responsible body of respectable capitalists are prepared, with reasonable encouragement, to push forward the railroad from Latrobe to the capital of our State, on a route direct and feasible; therefore be it

Resolved, Etc.

Henry Epstein, of Douglas County, moved the following as a substitute, that finally passed both houses, and was forwarded to Washington:—

Resolved, By the Assembly, the Senate concurring, that our Senators be and are hereby instructed, and our Representatives in Congress requested, to use their utmost endeavors to secure the passage of a law by Congress, fixing the sum of ten million dollars ($10,000,000) in United States bonds, at dates of thirty years or less, to such corporation as shall first complete a line of railway, and establish the same in perfect running order, without break or interval of stage transportation between the navigable waters of the Sacramento River and the base of the eastern slope of the Sierra Nevadas.

No results came from the agitation, except to develop the status of the companies, and infuse additional vigor into the operations of the Central Pacific Company, that possessed sufficient influence at Washington to prevent the expressed wish of the Legislature becoming a law. It was more dangerous to them than the proposed gift of $3,000,000 for the same purpose by Nevada.

The company referred to as the rivals of the Central Pacific was known as the San Francisco and Washoe Railroad Company, and they had made a thorough survey of a line from Placerville to Nevada by way of the Carson Valley, contemplating Reese River at Austin, by way of Virginia City, as their eastern terminus. F. A. Bishop said under oath, of the officers of this company: "They are considered by the community in which they reside as men of probity and honor. All are business men, and, at least possess fair business capacity. Several of them have the reputation of possessing large means, which I believe to be true."

The estimates of their Chief Engineer as to the amount of money it would take to construct a railroad to the State line in Carson Valley by the Placerville route, a distance of 92 miles, was $7,015,568, or $76,256 per mile. To continue the same to Carson City at $59,000 per mile, would make a total cost necessary of $8,726,568 to connect the capital of the State with navigable waters.*

The estimate by Mr. Judah for the Dutch Flat or Central Pacific route was, that it would cost from $12,000,000 to $13,000,000 to reach the summit of the mountains; and according to Governor Stanford's figures, $13,000,000 to make connection between the State line, eleven miles west of what is now Reno, and navigable water at Sacramento.† Continue this line the remaining eleven miles to Reno, and estimate the cost of construction at $59,000 per mile—figures set by the rival company as its costs over a similar country—and the total constructing expense for the Central Pacific is found to be $13,649,000.

This varies but little from an advantage of $5,000,000 for the competing line over the Central Pacific route; and this fact interests the citizens of Nevada in this, that they are now, and have been since its completion, asked and compelled to contribute towards paying dividends upon an investment of that $5,000,000, uselessly expended according to the figures of those companies made at the time; but, under the light of a recent report, the gap widens and places this excess at over $9,000,000.

THE CENTRAL PACIFIC ROAD COMPLETED.

On the thirteenth of December, 1867, the first locomotive ran into Nevada, reaching Crystal Peak from the California side. On the fourth of May, 1868, the track and telegraph were completed to Reno, and on the nineteenth of June the last rail was laid between Sacramento and that place, making railroad connection continuous between those two points. On the thirteenth of May, 1869, the golden spike was driven, and the two oceans were united by an iron band.

In this connection we quote from a letter by Col. B. L. E. Bonneville, of the United States Army, to the St. Louis *Democrat*:—

"I observe in your paper of June 4th, fourth page, that the paternity of the Pacific railroad is claimed by certain individuals. I desire to say that in June or July, 1831, I was at Jefferson Barracks, near St. Louis, and residing as the guest of Major General Gaines, of the United States Army, and that he told me that he had forwarded a paper from General Leavenworth, United States Army, recommending the building of a railroad to the Pacific, and that he had forwarded the same to the War Department, Washington City, endorsed as follows: 'I forward to you the magnificent project of General Leavenworth.' Of course, this paper must be in the office of the Adjutant General of the War Department, and may be revived and published, in justice to a meritorious officer, and to compare the rude ideas of the early friends of that great and grand success."

DISCRIMINATION AGAINST NEVADA.

From the first a system of freight and passenger tariffs was introduced that, although low enough to prevent competition by teams or stages, yet worked a serious damage to the State. It was for the interests of the company to increase its freight traffic to the utmost extent. Manufactories within the State were institutions hostile to such an increase, therefore not to be tolerated. The prices charged were governed by a rule that permitted the existence of traffic, and took for such permit the principal profits.

*Appendix First Nevada Senate, page 119.

†Appendix First Nevada Senate, page 59-66. Distance from summit to Reno is fifty-one miles.

The citizens of the State knowing that they had rights that "white men were bound to respect," finally commenced a public agitation of the subject. In October, 1874, the Republican State Convention introduced the following plank into their platform, and the Democrats may have had a similar one:—

"*Resolved*, That while we appreciate the advantages derived from railroads, we demand at the hands of our National Congress and our State Legislature, the passage of laws establishing fares and freights at a reasonable rate, and prohibiting such railways from discriminating in their charges between the residents of this State and those of other States; also we favor the passage of laws compelling railroads to pay a fair and equal amount of taxation upon all property owned or controlled by them in this State."

This plank sounded well, but the Legislature of 1875 accomplished nothing in that direction, and it was not until 1879 that the subject assumed proportions in the State that became indicative of something to be performed.

To show properly the animus of the agitation of that year, it will be necessary to go back a little in time, and introduce what might just as properly accompany the history of the Virginia and Truckee Railroad, or "the influence of mines upon politics."

FREIGHT DISCRIMINATIONS.

BY THE CAR LOAD.	From New York —— miles to San Francisco	From New York to Reno, Nevada, 306 less number of miles	From New York to Winnemucca, Nevada, 475 less number of miles.	From New York to Battle Mountain, Nev., 535 less number of miles	From New York to Palisade, Nevada, 587 less number of miles	From New York to Elko, Nevada, 619 less number of miles	From San Francisco to Reno, Nev., 306 miles	From San Francisco to Winnemucca Nevada, 475 miles	From San Francisco to Palisade, Nevada, 587 miles	From San Francisco to Elko, Nev., 619 miles
Coal Oil	$ 300	$ 536	$ 716	$750	$780	$800	$236	$416	$480	$500
Candles	300	536	716	750	780	800	236	416	480	500
Machinery	600	818	996	.....	.....	.....	218	396	.....	.....
Dry Goods	1,200	1,436	1,616	.....	.....	.....	236	416	.....	.....
Clothing	1,200	1,446	1,796	.....	.....	.....	246	596	.....	.....
Iron	300	454	576	.....	.....	.....	154	276	.....	.....
Liquors	500	736	916	.....	.....	.....	236	416	.....	.....
Fine Machinery	1,000	1,246	1,596	.....	.....	.....	246	596	.....	.....
Nails and Sipkes.	300	536	716	.....	.....	.....	236	416	.....	.....

The above figures from the Central Pacific freight schedule of 1877, are changed somewhat since that date, but the same proportion of discrimination is maintained in 1881.

All of the towns given in the table are stationed upon the line of the Central Pacific road, and a carload of freight from New York must pass through all of them in going to San Francisco. To reach the latter place it must pass through Elko and then have 619 miles farther to go. But if that company is asked to leave a carload of oil or candles there, and not take it along over the last 619 miles of mountains, they will charge $500 more than they would to take it clear through and back again. This is one item disclosed in the table of discrimination as against one locality in Nevada.

The following is an extract from Rollin M. Daggett's speech on this question, delivered in Congress. He was defeated in the election of 1880 in the interests of this same railroad corporation:—

I am here to-day, sir, to place before and upon the records of this House a verified complaint of discriminations against the State of Nevada, in character so monstrous that beside the exhibit the recital of other grievances will sound like favors conferred, and the sweet promise of still greater benefactions to come.

Gentlemen from Illinois may bring their statements of railroad wrongs, and I will pile an Ossa upon the Pelion of their complaints; they may bring them from Texas or Colorado, and I will Hood the Shasta of their appeals for relief, and still fall short of expressing in the double monument of outrage the full measure of discriminations practiced against Nevada. Their statements tell of a few dollars per ton unjustly collected; mine of $200, $300, $400, $500 per car-load, wickedly, audaciously, remorselessly taken from the pockets of consumers without even the pretense of consideration.

Discrimination! They will never understand the full meaning of the word until they have settled for the carriage of a ton of freight, I care not of what kind, by rail from New York to any railroad point in eastern Nevada.

Their railroad managers are comparatively mild-mannered gentlemen. They collect more than is honestly their due, but are gracious enough to try to explain the reason. This is not the case in Nevada. There the merchant is compelled to pay through rates from ocean to ocean, and from $200 to $500 per car-load in addition for the privilege of paying it, *and the mouth of protest is closed by the threat of increased exactions.*

These statements must be regarded as strange by those who know nothing of their truth; but I am strangely well prepared to establish that they are strangely correct.

In this connection the remarks of Senator Powning, of Washoe County, made in the State Senate, February 9, 1881, when a bill was before that body looking to the regulation of fares and freights, would seem to be appropriate upon the point of intimidation. His remarks, as reported in the Virginia City *Chronicle*, were:—

* * * If the Legislature could bring charges for this travel down to a just figure, he would be only

B. F. Leete

B. F. LEETE.

MR. LEETE is one of the many thousands sent out by the pioneer States in the Railroad and Canal developments, which have resulted in such an unprecedented growth of a nation in wealth and power. Little did Clinton think what a movement he was inaugurating when he projected the Erie Canal. Although his ideas were far in advance of the age, his wildest dreams fell far short of the reality. When "Clinton's Ditch" was completed to the central and western parts of New York, opening up a market for the wheat, the State took a start in the race for wealth which it has maintained to the present day. It was the awakening of that spirit of enterprise that has since girdled the world with electric wires and reticulated a continent with railroads; that has sent into the commercial arteries of the world a set of business men whose ideas of development and extension of business enterprises found no geographical limits, no obstructions in lofty mountain ranges, deserts, or wide oceans. Fifty years since almost every daring enterprise was projected by a New Yorker. Men from their infancy were accustomed to consider great enterprises, and railroads, canals, and lines of steamers were planned by school children as pastimes.

The subject of this sketch was the outgrowth, the logical sequence, of that unprecedented intellectual activity that gave birth to such men of enterprise and courage as those who projected and completed the trans-continental railroads, and who outstrip the fables of the Arabians in their development of mechanical powers. B. F. Leete was born at De Ruyter, Madison County, New York, Febuary 25, 1831. He had the advantages of the common schools, and also of the Union School of Lockport, in his native State. It will be remembered by our readers that Lockport is the site of the connection of the Tonawanda Creek with the long levels of the Erie Canal, involving an elevation of the boats by means of locks of about eighty feet. The works, though surpassed by many engineering projects since, were, at the time, considered stupendous, and undoubtedly the vast piles of cut granite, forming the five diferent lifts, had a stimulating influence in determining him to adopt the profession of civil engineering. At the age of twenty we find him engaged in the construction of the Niagara Branch of the New York Central Railroad. This was completed and opened to the public in September, 1852. He was next engaged in the exploration and location of a route for branches of the New York and Erie Railroad, under the immediate direction of Alfred Tufts, of Boston, and S. W. Hall, of Philadelphia. These explorations were completed early in 1854, from which time he engaged in bridge-building until 1858. When the trans-continental railroad was projected he was employed with the famous engineer, T. D. Judah, to make the preliminary surveys from Sacramento eastward, the road being afterwards located nearly on the same survey. After the Central Pacific was well under way, he took charge of the Swamp Land Surveying Corps, for Sacramento District, during the years 1861–62. In the fall of 1862 he bridged the Pajaro River below Gilroy, on the line of Santa Clara and Monterey Counties, for J. P. Sargent and Brothers. In September, 1863, he surveyed, and in company with F. Birdsall, built the Golden Cañon Grade. This operation engaged his attention until 1869, when he discovered the great salt mine in Churchill County. Perceiving the value of these in connection with the immense reduction of silver on the Comstock and other mines, he built the Eagle Salt Works, from which are supplied all the mines of the Comstock. Previous to this salt was imported from the coast, or brought long distances from the interior, in some instances on the backs of Indians. These works being on the line of the Central Pacific Railroad, he was enabled to supply the mills at a much lower figure than they were formerly accustomed to pay. In consequence of the permanent character of his Nevada investments, he removed his family to Reno, where he has, since 1871, resided with his family when not absent on some of his numerous business operations. His residence, a view of which is given in this work, indicates taste and a love of beauty without a desire for ostentatious display. Visitors will find the interior corresponding with the exterior in its arrangements for comfort and the gratification of the high aspirations of cultivated minds.

too glad to help in the good work, but Congress can alone regulate inter-State traffic. Nevada is helpless in the grasp of the Central Pacific. The Legislature has legal power to pass laws saying what shall be done by the road within her borders, but the Central Pacific has power to take fearful vengeance for any such exercise of this right as the bill contemplates. It is not good policy to exasperate this monopoly needlessly. A few years ago Washoe County compelled the Central Pacific to pay $45,000 in taxes, which the corporation did not want to pay. What was the consequence? Within ten days wood that had been hauled from Verdi to Reno for fifty cents per cord cost one dollar to haul. The freight on some other things was also raised, and Mr. Powning said he did not think he was making an extravagant statement in saying the Central Pacific had squeezed $2,500,000 out of the people of Nevada in revenge for having been forced to pay that $45,000. Let this bill pass, which would save the State $33,000 a year on passenger rates, and the Central Pacific would put on the screws on freight and tax us $33,000 a month heavier than now, in revenge. * * *

After producing evidence of the truth of his assertions, Mr. Daggett continued as follows:—

Is comment necessary upon these terrible rates? Do they not speak trumpet-tongued of impositions unparalleled in the annals of railroad ruffianism? These charges have been neither known nor credited beyond the State of Nevada. When mentioned by the press they have been denied, and *with threats of still greater oppressions* the railroad dictators have *silenced the complaints of their victims.*

Nevada is an orange which for ten years these railroad vampires have been sucking in silence. We have been, and are still, bleeding at every pore, but the extent, I am satisfied, has not been even imagined by those in whose will has reposed the means of relief. I am here to-day to make proclamation of these wrongs, that others may understand them as I do. * * * Incredible as it may seem, seventeen years ago freights were hauled on wagons from Sacramento to Virginia City, up through the heated valleys and over the rough roads and frozen summits of the mountains, for prices but a trifle in advance of existing railroad rates between those two points. In favorable weather Sacramento freights were then delivered in Virginia City at one dollar and fifty cents per hundred pounds. The railroad rates are now one dollar and forty-six cents and one-half—but three and a half cents per hundred less than old teaming rates.

* * * * * * *

Yes, pack-mule competition in Nevada, of which the directors of the Central Pacific inferentially complain as a sort of wicked and unnecessary menace to their financial well-doing, is indeed all that stands between them and the establishment of rates in keeping with their rapacity, and their charges are scheduled just a shade below figures that would line the roads again with pack-trains and wagons.

* * * * * * * * *

PARALYZING OUR INDUSTRIES.

Nevada abounds in rich and rebellious ores, requiring the expensive aid of fire in reduction. To be reduced at a profit they must be either cheaply transported to cheap fuel, or cheap fuel must be cheaply transported to them. These railroad promoters of our industries will fulfill neither requirement, and while the mines remain undeveloped, and thousands of hands are vainly seeking employment, their cars are hourly running unburdened through the State.

Their object seems to be to crush, not to develop, the industries of Nevada, and to this end the competition of special rates from California is employed when there is danger of an industry growing into importance. Lest I may not be quite understood, permit me to cite an example or two:—

Limestone is rare in the neighborhood of the Comstock. Finally, to the gratification of all, a quarry was discovered and opened about ten miles south of Virginia City, and for a few months lime was furnished on the Comstock cheaper than it had ever been sold before. California lime was no longer required in Virginia, and its transportation to Nevada almost ceased. The opening of this quarry was an interference with the business of the railroad company, and they promptly closed it by putting the rates on California lime to figures below the cost of local production. The quarry was abandoned, many men were deprived of employment, a growing industry was crushed, and the price of lime has gone back to its old figures.

There are valuable sulphur deposits in Humboldt County, and large quantities of the article were used in the manufacture of acids near Virginia. Nevada sulphur is no longer in demand. It can be laid down in Virginia City cheaper from Europe than from Humboldt County.

We have salt and soda in abundance, but they cannot be transported beyond the State, and farmers along the line of the railroad are kept in poverty by special rates from California.

SPECIAL DISCRIMINATIONS AGAINST NEVADA.

With San Francisco rates of transportation the foundries and machine shops of Virginia and Gold Hill would be able to supply eastern Nevada and Utah with large quantities of mining machinery; but the Central Pacific folks will not permit it, and to prevent it they charge $200 per car-load more for machinery forwarded from Reno to Utah than from San Francisco to Utah.

* * * * * * * * *

THE PASSENGER TRAFFIC.

But the impositions of the Union and Central Pacific Railroads are not confined to the carriage of freights. The through passage rates between San Francisco and Omaha are over five cents per mile, with the addition of fourteen dollars for a single berth, and $13.50 for meals at their eating-stations. The most of these eating-stations are appurtenances of the railroads, and the food hastily served is as economical in cleanliness, variety, and wholesome material as it is extravagant in price. I do not mention this in the way of complaint exactly, for passengers can carry their own lunch-baskets, and a rough pioneer experience of thirty years on the frontiers of the Pacific has rendered me somewhat indifferent to the luxuries and appointments of a well-spread table. My object is simply to show that the exceedingly thrifty managers of the overland roads are not restrained by any feeling of pride from swelling their annual receipts with the profits of badly-provisioned lunch-stands.

The price of a through ticket from Omaha to San Francisco is $100.50; distance, 1,927 miles. But this represents the price as well from Omaha to Reno, 306

miles from San Francisco, and from San Francisco to Cheyenne, 516 miles from Omaha.

* * * * * * * * *

HOW THE CENTRAL PACIFIC WAS BUILT.

Nor can the necessity of securing a fair return for the money invested by the Central Pacific Railroad owners be urged in explanation of their extraordinary charges. When they began the construction of the road they paid taxes in the aggregate on property of all kinds, amounting to less than $150,000. To-day their railroad property alone, with the indebtedness standing against it deducted, is valued by them at the enormous sum of over $186,000,000. But it can not be shown that they ever advanced money enough from their own pockets to build a single mile of the road. The bonds of the Government and the subsidies and gifts of the people were more than sufficient to build and stock the road entire.

The original incorporators paid in ten per cent. on $1,000 a mile for 115 miles, the estimated distance from Sacramento to the Nevada line. Twelve hundred and fifty shares of stock were subscribed at $100 per share, of which Messrs. Stanford, Huntington, Hopkins, and Crocker took 600 shares. Assuming, however, that they advanced the required ten per cent. on all the shares subscribed, and their original investment did not exceed $12,500 all told. On this small investment the gentlemen have done well—so well, in fact, that in 1877 President Stanford reported the property of the Central Pacific to be worth $187,003,680.66, while Mr. Crocker, President of the Southern Pacific, valued the property of that road at $115,359,011.98, making a total valuation of $302,363,592.64. The indebtedness of the Central Pacific was given by Mr. Stanford at $85,391,350.64, and the indebtedness of the Southern Pacific was placed by Mr. Crocker at $30,415,332.95, making the total indebtedness of the two roads $115,806,683.59. The account then stood as follows:—

Value of the property of both roads	$302,363,592 64
The indebtedness of both roads....	115,806,683 59
Assets over liabilities.....	186,556,909 05

Independently of the United States bonds loaned to the Central Pacific, the gifts to the two roads amount to $91,011,280, according to the estimates of their executive officers. The net earnings of the roads are reported at $75,000,000. In reality they have been much larger, as their expense, like their construction accounts, have afforded large margins of profit to their managers in other capacities.

A part of the wealth of these railroad gentlemen two years ago consisted of $54,000,000 of watered stock of the Central Pacific and $36,000,000 of the Southern Pacific, being an aggregate of $90,000,000 in stock, which cost them only the price of printing, and upon which they are compelling the public to pay them eight per cent. yearly in dividends.

The Southern Pacific has been constructed and paid for from the earnings of the Central Pacific, yet the owners issue $50,000 in stock and $40,000 in bonds per mile, and charge such rates as will enable them to collect annually eight per cent. on the stock and six per cent. on the bonds.

But, inviting as the subject may be, it is not my purpose now to inquire into the methods by which the owners of the Central Pacific have acquired their stupendous wealth. I have desired only to show that their extortions are as unnecessary as they are ungrateful and dishonest.

The speech from which the foregoing are extracts was delivered on the twenty-fifth of February, 1881, during the last days of Mr. Daggett's term; and it was called forth by the following, known as the Williams Joint Resolution:—

THE WILLIAMS JOINT RESOLUTION.

Joint resolution to the Congress of the United States in relation to discrimination in fares and freights by interstate railroad companies.

WHEREAS, the people of the State of Nevada have long suffered and do now suffer under the impositions and exactions of the Central Pacific Railroad Company, which, besides retarding enterprise, injures the business and prosperity of the people of this State, and amounts to the most enormous, unjust, and oppressive tax ever laid upon the industry of a people. The said railroad company exercises over the persons and property of others an almost absolute power, vicious and tyrannical, destructive of the rights of persons and of property, and opposed to common justice, as well as to every principle of civil and constitutional liberty known since the days of Magna Charta; and

WHEREAS, it is proper that the truth should be known concerning this corporation and its transactions, the following facts are herein stated: "The people of Palisade, distant 435 miles east from Sacramento, have to pay for freight on flour (fourth-class freight, per published special-rate tariff of Central Pacific Railroad) per car-load, the sum of $282 from Sacramento, while the people of Toano, 129 miles further east, pay freight on flour per car-load, according to the printed special rate, the sum of $275 per car-load, while the merchant having a contract for some so-called competitive point with this railroad company pays freight on the same article, to wit, flour, per car-load, only $200. The merchant at Toano, having a special contract, pays eighty-two dollars per car-load less freight than the merchant at Palisade, although, as before mentioned, the carriage is 129 miles more. The goods delivered at Palisade or Battle Mountain, distant respectively 435 and 383 miles from Sacramento, have a freight charge of $480 per car-load, while at Toano the freight amounts to $275 per car-load to persons having special contract rates for so-called competitive points, the greater service being performed for the less amount. Persons shipping wool or other products from Palisade, Battle Mountain, Elko, or other points in this State to the Eastern States, have to pay local rates to Sacramento, thence freight at through rates back over the same road to the point of destination, the shipper being often compelled to pay freight at local rates for a distance of over 500 miles, a service useless and unnecessary even if rendered. The same unjust discrimination is practiced by this railroad company against the people of this State in the rates of freight upon goods shipped from points east of this State. The freight on a box of eggs from Ogden to Toano costs one man $3.35 per box, and the same number of eggs, in the same sized box, and of the same weight, costs another man sixty-five cents. A hundred pounds of squashes costs one man in freight $1.36, while it costs another fifty-five cents. Hams and case goods costs one man $2.04, while it costs another but fifty-five cents. The distance from Ogden to Toano is 183 miles. The same unjust discrimination is also practiced by this railroad company in passenger fares. A ticket from Omaha to San Fran-

cisco costs $100, while a ticket from Omaha to Palisade, being 600 miles nearer, costs ninety-five dollars. A person desiring to go East is charged within a fraction of the full fare, through and from San Francisco to the point he desires to reach, although he may ride over one-third or less of the line of the Central Pacific Railroad. More appalling examples of injustice than are shown by the above instances, selected from among a myriad of kindred transgressions, are hard to conceive; and

WHEREAS, such pernicious practices should be no longer tolerated; Therefore,

Be it by the Senate and Assembly conjointly resolved, That the passage of the bill now before Congress, known as the Reagan Bill, prohibiting discrimination in fares and freights on interstate railroads, will be hailed with joy by the people of this State as a measure of justice and relief.

VALUE OF C. P. RAILROAD PROPERTY IN NEVADA.

A law was passed in 1865, and amended in 1878, by the Legislature, that requires all railroads, wholly or in part within Nevada, to report each year to the Secretary of State. * * * "The amount of cash expended for the purchase of lands for the construction of the road of such company, the cost of the construction of such road, and the cost of buildings, engines and cars, respectively, used by such company in this State."

A penalty of $500 per day is named as a punishment for every day that elapses after February 1st of each year that any company fails to report the above facts regarding the year ending the previous December 31st.

The companies of the State paid no attention to this law until after the amendment of 1878, which fixed the penalties for noncompliance. The Central Pacific Road has never complied with the requirements of this clause, claiming that they cannot, because of the want on their part of data from which to give the facts.

The value of the property can, however, be computed from their own statements. Elaborate and fair estimates have been made which fix the value of the Central Pacific Company's property in this State at $49,403,437. In 1880, that property was assessed at $4,152,414, being one-twelfth of the value placed upon it by the company. The different counties make different assessments, not being regulated by a State Board of Equalization.

The attempt to raise the value of Central Pacific Railroad property in any of the counties has always been met by expensive litigation, and usually has resulted in failure. In Washoe County, in 1869, the Board of Equalization reduced their assessment from $1,203,139 to $656,389; but the Supreme Court set the reduction aside, and the following exhibits the struggle that has been going on there since:—

	Assessment in		As fixed by Board of Equalization.
1870..	$1,044,484		$511,100
1871..	1,112,750		559,440
1872..	1,049,150		543,650
1873..	471,630	increased to...	532,480
1874..	786,000	reduced to....	630,000
1875..	806,505		610,722
1876..	814,258		615,000
1877..	889,277		715,423
1878..	888,651		723,666
1879..	999,985		743,085
1880..	890,110		733,210

A reference to the speech made by Mr. Powning, in the State Senate in 1881, will give an idea of the *animus* of this contest.

In Humboldt County, in 1869, the Board of Equalization raised the railroad assessment from $6,000 per mile to $8,000.

There were a number of citizens holding county scrip who became frightened, fearing a refusal of the railroad to pay its taxes, which would keep them out of their money, and they petitioned the Commissioners to reconsider the raise, and it was done.

In 1880, the Board, in response to a petition, raised the assessment from $6,000 to $9,000, but failed to make it stand, because of informality in the way it was raised.

In Lander County the assessment was raised to $9,000 per mile by the Board of Equalization in 1879; and in 1880 a further raise was made by the Board to $12,000 per mile. Both times the Assessor had placed it at $6,000.

In Eureka County the main track was assessed in 1874 at $15,000 per mile. The company litigated the question of payment, and the matter was compromised finally when they paid on $6,000. It was continued at $6,000 until 1879, when the assessment was again raised to $9,000. Another litigation occurred, but those figures were maintained.

VIRGINIA AND TRUCKEE RAILROAD.

One of the first railroad franchises granted in Nevada was in 1861, for a right to construct a road from Virginia City to the boundary line of California, by way of Eagle and Washoe Valleys, and the Truckee River. Carson City was to be reached by a branch from the main line. The scheme was known as the "Virginia, Carson and Truckee Railroad," but never became operative except in theory.

The successor of the foregoing, under the name of the Virginia and Truckee Railroad, came into existence under a special law, approved December 20, 1862, in which the general direction of the main line was changed so as to pass through Carson City. Under pain of forfeiture it was to be completed within four years. Among the incorporators are found the names of John H. Atkinson, Theodore Winters, M. C. Hillyer, and J. Neely Johnson; but the road was never constructed.

Before the expiration by limit of the last mentioned charter, a new company was formed for the purpose of building a narrow-gauge railroad over the same route, and a special Act of incorporation was approved by the Governor, November 2, 1865. The name assumed was the "Virginia and Truckee River Railroad." This effort, like the balance, did not produce a railroad.

On the eighth of May, 1867, organization papers were filed in the Secretary of State's office, setting forth that parties, among whom was William Sharon, proposed to build a railroad from Gold Hill northerly to a point on the Truckee River six miles east of the Stone and Gates crossing, and they called themselves the Virginia and Truckee Railroad Company. This enterprise followed in the way of its predecessors and no road was built, although the route was surveyed in September of that year.

THE VIRGINIA AND TRUCKEE RAILROAD BUILT.

The menace contained in the foregoing proposition to connect, by rail, Virginia City with navigable waters by a route that would leave Eagle and Washoe Valleys unapproached, aroused the people of those localities to action. A movement was consequently inaugurated to induce Ormsby and Washoe Counties to become stockholders in a railroad. It was proposed by the officers of the Virginia and Truckee Railroad Company, that if Ormsby County would take $200,000 in their company stock at one dollar per share, and Washoe County 200,000 shares at the same price, that they would change the direction of their route so as to reach the Central Pacific through Carson City and Washoe Valley to the Truckee River.

Articles of agreement were entered into and signed by the County Commissioners for the counties, and by William Sharon and Thomas Sunderland for the railroad company, embodying these facts. There was no power existing in the county officers to bind the county, and the people signed almost unanimously a petition asking the Legislature to pass an enabling Act authorizing this investment. This was in February, 1868*. On the fifth of March incorporation papers were filed with the Secretary of State organizing the Virginia and Truckee Railroad Company, under which that company now operates. In that paper the following gentlemen were named as Directors:—

William Sharon,	Charles Bonner,
Thomas Sunderland,	F. A. Tritle,
A. W. Baldwin,	Thomas Bell,
W. E. Barron,	W. C. Ralston,

J. D. Fry,

To which add D. O. Mills to include all of the incorporators. On the twentieth of June the completion of the survey for the road was announced, I. E. James, Engineer. On the twenty-first of July the Carson *Appeal* stated that the railroad company did not propose to build in conformity to their contract with the county. December 13, 1868, it was announced in the *Appeal* that William Sharon would procure the building of a railroad from Virginia City to Carson if the people of Ormsby County would give $200,000 as a donation, and that the building of the same would add at least $1,000,000 to the taxable property of that county, including road-bed at $40,000 per mile. The figures showed that the addition of taxable value in Ormsby County would be so great that the railroad property alone would pay within fifteen years in taxes an amount equal to all the principal and interest on the bonds, amounting to $326,002, except the paltry sum of $48,502. This last named amount was the sum total of what it would cost the county to pay the $326,002 as a gift to that company.

A large majority of the people signed petitions to the Legislature asking the passage of an enabling Act authorizing the issuance of bonds for $200,000 in Ormsby and $300,000 in Storey Counties, and such bills were passed.

On the eighteenth of February ground was first broken for the road. August 6th, the first locomotive for it was landed in Carson, and the first rail was laid on the twenty-eighth of September. October 28th, A. D. Treadway shipped the first freight on it, consisting of two sacks of potatoes, and November 12th connection by rail was completed between Carson and Virginia Cities, and the first passenger coach passed from the latter place to the former on the twenty-ninth of the same month, all in 1869.

On the seventh of November, 1871, the road was completed from Reno to Steamboat Springs, and the first train passed over the road between those points. On the twenty-fourth of the following August, the last spike was driven that completed the line from Reno to Carson on which day the first train passed over the road from Virginia City to the Truckee River. The first freight from Reno to Carson, all the way by rail, was the press and material for use in the new *Appeal* office. On the nineteenth of September, the first through freight cars, two of them from San Francisco to Virginia City, passed over the road. On the first of October, 1872, the first regular passenger train passed over the line, with Harry Shrieves as conductor. In December, 1872, the company commenced the construction of their car and machine shops in Carson, and on the eleventh of the same month, the construction of the telegraph line from Reno to Virginia City along the railroad was commenced. In 1874 steel rails were laid between Carson and Virginia, necessitated because of the large amount of business, thirty-six trains per day being required to carry the passengers and freight.

COST OF CONSTRUCTION.

In Dan De Quille's book, known as the "Big Bonanza," page 228, it is recorded that the cost of the road, ready for rolling-stock, from Virginia City to Carson, a distance of twenty-one miles, was $1,750,000—or $83,333 per mile. September 25, 1873, H. R. Mighels states in an article in the Carson *Appeal*, written in the interest of the Virginia and Truckee Company, that the cost of constructing the entire road from

Virginia City to Reno, had been	$ 2,600,000
Rolling-stock	509,500
Car shops	150,000
Real estate, right of way, etc	120,000
Total cost of assets	$3,379,500

Making the cost per mile for construction, $52,107.

*See Carson Daily *Appeal* February 28th and 29th, March 17th and 22d, and July 21st—all of 1868.

SUMMIT MARKET, CHAS. ZIEGLER, VIRGINIA, NEV.

In 1880 the report made to the State by that company as their assets, earnings, etc., was as follows:—

REPORT TO THE STATE IN 1880.

Expended for construction, etc	$ 3,715,873 23
Rolling-stock	712,278 84
Real estate	206,998 21
Teams	34,047 84
Wood	39,844 85
Stock on hand	146,994 28
Total cost of assets in 1880	$4,856,042 25
Transportation receipts, 1880	1,124,300 32
Operating Expenses, 1880	674,553 38
Net earnings in 1880	$449,746 94
Length of road in miles	52 20/100
Cost per mile to construct road	$71,185 00
Cost per mile for other assets, including equipments	21,842 00
Total cost per mile	$93,027 00

Per cent. of net profit upon this cost per mile, 9 36/106

ASSISTANCE RECEIVED.

Ormsby County Bonds	$200,000 00
Storey County Bonds	300,000
Comstock Mining Companies	387,383 53
Total	$887,383 53

Equal to $17,065 per mile for the entire length of the road.

To obtain this assistance inducements were set forth by the company's agents, of which the following is a sample. The statement is direct from Mr. Sharon and his associates to the editor of the *Appeal*,* of the taxable property that the railroad would add to Ormsby County:—

Ten miles of road at $40,000 per mile	$400,000
Machine shops and foundries, not less than	150,000
Engine and cars, say	100,000
Increase of mill property	200,000
Increase from storage and supply of wood, etc	150,000
Total increase in assessable value in Ormsby County	$1,000,000

* See Carson *Appeal*, February 20, 1879.

WORKING TEST OR RESULT.

With such an understanding the people favored the gift to the company, but when, in 1869, the Assessor placed the railroad assessment at $20,000 per mile, just one-half what the company had affirmed that the same should be, exceptions were taken, and a sworn statement was made by the company's Vice-President, that in effect contradicted the original statement, inasmuch as he or they had placed the figures *six times higher* than the company was willing to be assessed. The following is the substance of the statement of the Vice-President in 1870, referred to, giving his estimate of the value of the road:—

Eleven and one-half miles of main and side tracks at $6,000 per mile	$69,000
Real estate	5,500
Other property	55,850
Total	$130,350

The Carson *Appeal* of January 25, 1870, says:—

We have given the railroad company $200,000 in seven per cent. interest bearing bonds; and we did it on a promise that the company would add $1,000,000 of taxable property to this county. We did it also upon the statements, often repeated, of the agents and principal men of the company, that the company would submit to an assessed valuation upon their road of $40,000 to the mile.

The assessment was reduced by the Assessor to $14,000, and then by the County Commissioners, consisting of H. F. Rice, A. B. Driesbach, and S. E. Jones, to $11,333 per mile.

The following table shows the working test of the inducements for the $200,000 donation in Ormsby County:—

Assessed and Equalized Value of Virginia and Truckee Railroad Property, and Tax on the Same in Ormsby County.					Principal and Interest paid by Ormsby County upon the $200,000 given to the V. & T. R. R.		
Year.	Main Track per Mile.	Same as Equalized.	Total Property.	Total Tax Paid.	Principal.	Interest.	Total Paid.
1869	.....	.....	$ 42,200	$ 1,899 00	.....	.....	.....
1870	$14,000	$11,333	189,218	7,573 74	.....	$20,405 00	$20,405 00
1871	11,333	.....	232,049	10,238 21	.....	13,755 00	13,755 00
1872	11,333	.....	268,458	11,779 14	.....	13,720 00	13,720 00
1873	12,000	11,333	282,573	11,411 62	$4,833 33	13,242 25	18,075 58
1874	11,333	.....	391,013	15,864 11	6,650 00	5,000 00	11,650 00
1875	11,333	.....	420,028	17,885 70	9,823 63	18,627 87	28,451 50
1876	11,333	.....	447,597	14,532 73	14,700 00	23,411 00	38,111 00
1877	10,000	11,333	434,989	15,139 87	22,749 97	5,145 00	27,894 97
1878	11,333	.....	428,977	14,083 58	16,000 00	9,030 00	25,030 00
1879	25,000	.....	662,156	19,558 91	18,000 00	7,910 00	25,910 00
1880	15,000	13,800	497,492	14,863 07	18,000 00	3,325 00	21,325 00
				$154,829 68	$110,756 93	$133,571 12	$244,328 05

Of the above tax paid by the company the State received $40,194.50, which leaves the county as recipient of only $114,635.18. This is $18,935.94 less than has been paid in interest on the bonds given by Ormsby County to that corporation. Yet the authorized agent of the Virginia and Truckee Railroad said to the people of Ormsby County, through the columns of the *Appeal*, that within fifteen years the company's taxes, that would be paid to the county, would equal both the principal and interest thereon, less $48,502.

MORAL.

Let those who would vote to give money to soulless corporations, upon an expectation of beneficial results that will not be of a pecuniary benefit to the corporation, remember what God said about men who were given over to believe a lie and be damned.*

ASSESSMENT OF VIRGINIA AND TRUCKEE PROPERTY AND TAX PAID.

The result has been given of the first effort to place a taxable value upon the assets of this company that would be in proportion to the property of private citizens. The following table will show the results from that date to the present time in each of the counties through which it runs. Will the reader please note the difference between the values placed upon the property in 1878, 1879 and 1880. In 1879 the assessment was raised $500,496, and fell off again the next year $195,027. Why was this? In 1879 H. H. Bence was Assessor of Ormsby County, and visited the Assessors of Washoe, Storey and Lyon Counties, urging upon them the justice of making a united effort for an advance, with results as indicated. In 1880 Mr. Bence was *not* elected. He had served the people so well that the railroad company breveted him; the voters put him upon the retired list, and the assessment dropped back $195,027.

The following table will show what the expenses and receipts of that company was for each month in 1872, and is the only report of the kind for years previous to 1879:—

STATEMENT.

1872.	Expenses.	Gross Receipts.
Januauy	$ 53,022 32	$ 66,461 76
February	48,147 18	66,044 97
March	51,716 23	80,239 25
April	42,813 59	82,357 98
May	48,059 54	83,006 76
June	46,894 12	85,163 76
July	50,801 26	89,086 73
August	53,016 77	97,478 25
September	66,043 78	101,753 97
October	83,360 42	95,342 38
November	87,803 47	120,901 82
December	86,308 76	112,577 55
	$ 718,987 44	$ 1,070,360 18

*II Thessalonians, second chapter, eleventh and first part of twelfth verses.

Freights passing over the road for the first six months of 1873, as reported by the general Freight Agent:—

STATEMENT.

Articles.	In Pounds.	Total in Tons.
Merchandise	42,020,604	21,010
Lumber*	70,915,872	35,457
Wood†	108,420,000	54,210
Coal, (stone)	30,068,860	19,534
Ore	224,088,500	112,044
Tailings	12,096,000	6,048
Live stock	220,000	110
Crude bullion	160,474	80
Totals	496,799,310	248,495

*Number of feet, 23,938,624.
†Number of cords, 43,368.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE VIRGINIA AND TRUCKEE RAILROAD COMPANY FOR THE YEAR 1880.*

Amount of capital stock		$6,000,000 00
Amount expended for construction, land, etc:—		
Construction	$3,715,878 23	
Rolling-stock	712,278 84	
Real estate	206,998 21	
Teams	34,047 84	
Wood	39,844 85	
Stock on hand	146,994 28	
Total		$4,856,042 25
Amount of indebtedness:—		
Bonds	$900,000 00	
Mining Companies	92,600 08	
Total		$992,600 08
Due this company from sundry sources		$197,611 25
Amount received for transportation of freight, passengers, mail, express, baggage, etc		$1,124,300 32
Amount rec'd from sales of old rails		$34,819 92
Freight of all kinds hauled, am't in tons		343,924 $\frac{1747}{2000}$
Amount paid for account of operating expenses		$674,553 38
Number of dividends (paid monthly)		12
Amount paid ($15,000 per month)		$180,000 00
Number of engine houses, shops, engines, cars:—		
Engine houses	4	
Machine shops	3	
Engines	24	
Passenger coaches	10	
Baggage, mail and express cars	4	
Box cars	7	
Platform cars	237	
Ore cars	117	
Traffic receipts as above		$1,124,300 32
Operating expenses		674,553 38
Net traffic earnings		449,746 94
Paid dividends		180,000 00
Bonds redeemed		100,000 00
Paid interest on bonds		97,250 00

Directors—D. O. Mills, San Francisco, California; H. M. Yerrington, Carson City, Nevada; D. L. Bliss, Carson City, Nevada; I. L. Requa, Virginia City, Nevada; William Sharon, Virginia City, Nevada; B.

* In consequence of the destruction of the Secretary's books by fire, several years ago, it is impossible for the officers of the company to state the amount of paid up capital, and it is therefore necessarily omitted in this report.

C. Whitman, Virginia City, Nevada; J. W. Eckley, Virginia City, Nevada.

Officers—D. O. Mills, President, San Francisco, California; H. M. Yerrington, Vice-President, Carson City, Nevada; Agency Bank of California, Treasurer, Virginia City, Nevada; W. M. Thornton, Secretary, Virginia City, Nevada; H. M. Yerrington, General Superintendent, Carson City, Nevada; I. E. James, Consulting Engineer, Virginia City, Nevada; P. A. Lugenbuhl, Road Master, Carson City, Nevada; J. E. Fording, Master Mechanic, Carson City, Nevada; B. F. Lyon, Master Car Repairer, Carson City, Nevada; H. Hunter, Master Transportation, Carson City, Nevada; D. A. Bender, Freight and Passenger Agent, Carson City, Nevada; C. P. Mason, Purchasing Agent, Carson City, Nevada. Principal office and address, Carson City, Nevada.

The wages paid on this road are, engineers five dollars per day, conductors four dollars, firemen three dollars and fifty cents, and brakemen three dollars and twenty-five cents.

LOCAL FREIGHT TARIFF, OCTOBER 1, 1880.

Distances from Reno	FROM —TO—	Andersons	Huffakers	Browns	Steamboat	Washoe	Ophir	Franktown	Mills Station	Lakeview	Carson	Empire	Brunswick	Mound House	Gold Hill	Virginia
....	Reno	3½	7	9	11	16	20	21	24	25	25	28	30	35	40	40
3.5	Andersons	..	3½	5	7	12	16	17	20	22	25	28	30	35	40	40
7.1	Huffakers	..	..	2	4	9	12	14	17	18	23	26	28	30	35	35
9.1	Browns	..	..	..	2	7	10	12	15	16	21	24	26	30	35	35
11.4	Steamboat	..	..	..	..	5	8	4	13	15	20	23	24	29	35	35
16.7	Washoe	..	..	..	..	..	3	..	7	9	14	17	18	24	30	30
20	Ophir	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	4	6	10	14	15	20	30	30
21.4	Franktown	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2½	5	9	12	14	19	28	30
24	Mill Station	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2½	7	10	11	17	26	28
26.5	Lakeview	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	4	7	8	14	23	25
31.1	Carson	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3	4½	9	19	20
34.5	Empire	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	6	14	16
35.8	Brunswick	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	4	14	16
38.5	Santiago	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2½	11	13
39	Eureka	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	11	13
41	Mound House	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	9	11
44.3	Silver	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	5	7
47.4	Scales	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	4
50.2	Gold Hill	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2
52.2	Virginia	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..

Merchandise in cents per 100 pounds, as above, will apply upon all articles not enumerated under head of "Car Load Rates." The above rates will apply between stations, unless otherwise provided. Through rates for freight range from eight to fifteen and one-half cents per ton per mile. Passenger rates never exceed seven and one-half cents per mile.

NEVADA CENTRAL RAILROAD.

In 1874, M. J. Farrell, of Austin, Lander County, foreseeing that the time would come when the expense of mining in the Reese River country, because of slow and expensive freight facilities, would exceed the income, and that it would result in an eventual abandonment of the country, commenced a railroad agitation, by writing articles for the *Reese River Reveille*, on the feasibility and necessity of such an enterprise. He also gathered statistics in relation to such a road and laid them before the people at a meeting called for that purpose. The work was warmly seconded by the people, and a bill drawn up for presentation to the Legislature at the next session, granting a franchise and $200,000 subsidy to any party that would build the road. He was elected to the State Senate that fall and laid the matter before the Legislature of 1875 as Senate Bill No. 3. Many members had been elected on an anti-subsidy platform, and L. R. Bradley, the incarnation of opposition to railroad subsidies, occupied the Governor's chair. The prospect for getting such a bill through was gloomy, but he went to work at it, and with the assistance of the Assemblymen from Lander County, and other friends, succeeded after a hard fought battle not only in passing the bill, but in again passing it over the Governor's veto.

After the session, he went to California, consulted Governor Stanford and the officers of the Central Pacific, with which road it was to connect at Battle Mountain, as to what facilities they would afford the enterprise; visited the North Pacific Coast Narrow-Gauge Railroad, and commenced the study of narrow gauges. After his return home he took charge of the petition made necessary by the bill, and carried it through to completion, meanwhile gathering statistics as to the traffic of the road, procuring all books possible that treated of narrow-gauge roads, and writing up the whole subject in all its bearings five different times, for as many different parties who wished to investigate the subject. He corresponded with parties all over the United States, writing volumes on the subject, from 1875 to 1879. He clung to it, and believed it would finally become an accomplished fact, although every other man in the county, without exception, had given it up, and began to laugh at "Farrell's Hobby."

After his return, a meeting was called to which he submitted the information acquired, and proposed a subscription to pay for surveying a route. This was responded to with alacrity, and a survey was made with elaborate maps and specifications as to cost. They were submitted to several parties, and finally to Col. Lyman Bridges, of Chicago, who after considerable correspondence, came out, and in connection with the following-named parties formed the Nevada Central Railroad Company on the second of September, 1879.

OFFICERS AND DIRECTORS.

W. S. Gage, of San Francisco.....President
R. L. S. Hall, of New York City.....Vice-President
A. A. Curtis, of Austin, Nevada.....Treasurer
J. D. Negus, of Battle Mountain, Nevada..Secretary
Lyman Bridges, of Chicago, Illinois..Chief Engineer
J. C. Fisher, of Battle Mount'n, Nev..Master Mechanic
F. W. Dunn, " " " .....Asst. Supt.
D. B. Hatch, of New York.....Director
M. E. Angel, of Battle Mountain, Nevada.... "
James H. Ledlie, of Utica, New York..... "
M. J. Farrell, of Austin, Nevada..... "
A. Nichols, of Austin, Nevada..... "

Work was immediately commenced, and the construction was completed on the ninth of February,

1880. The road is a three-foot gauge, with iron rails weighing thirty-five pounds to the yard. The curves range from six to twenty-two degrees, and the steepest grade is 115 feet to the mile. There is one portion of the route of twenty-five continuous miles of air line, in another twenty-seven, and the entire length of the road is ninety-three and three-fourths miles.

A change of management occurred May 1, 1880. Prior to that time the road was running at a loss, but since the change the tide has set the other way. The present officers and Directors are Joseph Collett, President; Robert S. Walker, Vice-President; D. B. Hatch, Treasurer, Anson P. Stokes, Allen A. Curtis, M. J. Farrell, and A. Nichols, Directors.

Operating officers—Joseph Collett, General Manager; F. W. Dunn, Superintendent; C. W. Henchcliffe, Secretary and General Freight and Passenger Agent; R. Amerman, Cashier.

The Nevada Central owners contemplate continuing their line farther south to Grantsville; the extention to be known as the "Nevada Southern Railroad," that is to eventually connect with some of the Southern transcontinental roads, or the Nevada Division of the California Central Railroad.

Lander County issued her bonds for $200,000 as a gift to the Nevada Central Company for building their railroad that cost $944,590.58, and the profits for the ten months that it has been in operation, up to the close of 1880, was $2,007.13. Their average freight charges have been 15.3 cents a ton per mile, the extremes ranging from ten to twenty cents. Passenger rates practically ten cents per mile.

NEVADA CENTRAL RAILWAY.

LOCAL FREIGHT TARIFF, MARCH 15, 1880.

FROM —TO—	Battle Mountain	Galena	Artesian Well	Mound Springs	Hot Springs	Bridges	Reese River Cañon	Ravenswood	Hallsvale	Silver Creek	Helena	Ledlie	Austin
Battle Mountain	..	10	14	21	35	43	54	60	65	70	79	86	92
Galena	10	..	3	10	24	32	43	49	55	59	68	75	81
Artesian Well	14	3	..	6	21	29	39	46	51	55	94	71	77
Mound Springs	21	10	6	..	14	22	32	39	44	49	58	65	71
Hot Springs	35	24	21	14	..	7	18	25	30	34	43	50	56
Bridges	43	32	29	22	7	..	10	17	22	26	35	42	48
Reese River Cañon	54	43	39	32	18	10	..	6	11	16	25	32	38
Ravenswood	60	49	46	39	25	17	6	..	5	9	18	25	31
Hallsvale	65	55	51	44	30	22	11	5	..	4	13	20	26
Silver Creek	70	59	53	49	34	26	16	9	4	..	9	16	22
Helena	79	68	64	58	43	35	25	18	13	9	..	7	13
Ledlie	86	75	71	65	50	92	32	25	20	16	7	..	6
Austin	92	81	77	71	56	48	38	31	26	22	13	6	..

Rate in cents per 100 pounds as above on general merchandise and all articles not enumerated under "Special Rates."

OFFICIAL REPORT FOR FIRST TEN MONTHS.

Capital stock	$ 1,000,000 00
Cash capital paid in on stock	9,125 00
Purchase of lands for construction	13,926 58
Cost of construction	944,590 23
Cost of buildings	11,606 72
Cost of engines	$ 17,000 00
Cost of cars	9,666 66
Amount of bonded indebtedness	1,000,000 00
Amount received for transportation of freight, passengers, mail, express, etc	108,484 79
Freight of all kinds hauled, in tons	9,724
Amount paid for operating expenses	$106,477 66
Number of engine-houses	2
Number of machine shops	1
Number of engines	3
Number of passenger cars (combination)	2
Number of box cars	17
Number of platform cars	45
Number of hand cars	11
Total net profits for 1880	$2,007 13

Special rates between Battle Mountain and Austin, or Ledlie:—

Ores	$ 9 per ton
Lumber	15 per ton
Lath and Shingles	16 per ton
Hay, baled	10 per ton
Coal (Cumberland and Lehigh)	12 per ton
Coal (Rocky Mountain)	9 per ton
Brick	12 per ton
Wood, from Hallsville and Silver Creek to Austin	$3 00 per cord
Charcoal, from Hallsville and Silver Creek to Austin	6 cents
Mining timbers, from Hallsville and Silver Creek to Austin	20 cts. each
Lagging	6 cts. each
Wool, from Austin, Ledlie, Silver Creek, and Hallsville to Battle Mountain	12 00 per ton

At Galena, eleven miles from its terminus at Battle Mountain, this road receives a branch called the "Battle Mountain and Lewis Railroad," connecting the towns of Lewis, Bullion and Quartz Mountain, having a length of fourteen miles. Stages and freight lines connect at Ledlie and Austin for Grantsville, Candelaria, Belmont, and all other points in the southern part of the State.

EUREKA AND PALISADE RAILROAD.

The above-named road, by a track ninety miles in length, connects the two towns after which it is named. The company was organized on the nineteenth of November, 1873, with the following gentlemen for Directors:—Erastus Woodruff, William H. Ennor, Monroe Salisbury, John T. Gilmer, C. H. Hempstead, and J. R. Withington.

Their capital stock was $1,000,000, the amount being doubled in September, 1876.

In 1874 the franchise passed into the hands of Edgar and D. O. Mills, who, in the latter part of the same year sold one-half of it to William Sharon, A. K. P. Harmon, John Shaw, Isaac L. Requa, and Thomas Bell, and these gentlemen constitute the company as it now exists. This corporation constructed the road at a cost of $1,355,346.78, and paid for right of way, lands and buildings, $89,078.98, and equipped it at a further expense of $112,190.97, making a total expense for the property as it now stands of $1,556,616.73. For rolling-stock, etc., see general table.

J. Lem. Lee

DR. SIMEON LEM LEE

Is a native of Vandalia, Fayette County, Illinois, and was born September 4, 1844. His parents resided on a farm, where he remained, dividing his time between work, play, and the school room, until nineteen years of age, when he enlisted in Company H, Eighth Illinois Infantry.

It was in 1863, that he became a soldier, and he remained in the army about two and a half years, until the close of the war, when he was finally mustered out, as an officer, having won his way from a private to a lieutenancy. He was one of the storming party that took Spanish Fort, and a few days later Fort Blakeley, in 1865, those strongholds being the key to the city of Mobile, in Alabama, which surrendered as soon as these outer defenses had fallen. He was one of the first in the storming party to reach the inside of the enemy's works—Dr. A. C. Bishop, of Eureka, Nevada, being the first at the charge that took the latter Fort. His Lieutenant, shot through the body, fell a few yards before reaching the parapets, in front of which lay, dead or wounded, one-half of Lee's comrades, who, with him, had faced the enemy's scathing storm of schrapnel-shells, grape, canister, and musket laden messengers of death. Thus a vacancy was created, and a brave boy—for young Lee was not yet twenty-one years of age—received the reward by a commission for a gallant and brave act, that justly entitled him to preferment.

After leaving the service, at the close of the war, he entered the medical college at Cincinnati, Ohio, where he finally graduated in 1870, and the same year settled in Carson, Nevada, to practice his profession. In 1872, he removed to Pioche, remaining there until 1879, and then returned to Carson City, where he now resides.

In 1868, he was married to Lola M. Watts, of Cincinnati, and they now have three sons, named respectively, Bishop F., William L., and Adelbert W.

The Doctor is a man of decided opinions and characteristics. His friends know that he considers them as such, his enemies are in no doubt as to his views regarding them, and he was never known to stop at a half-way house. Occasionally he takes a hand in the game of politics, and when he does, those whom he favors or those whom he opposes are neither of them obliged to call the roll to find out whether he is present or not. We are inclined to think he likes his friends too well and dislikes the others too much. In disposition he is generous, and in manner polite and courteous.

As a physician, he is thoroughly read, has had and has now, extensive practice and observation, and has brains enough to profit by it. As a surgeon, there are too many examples of skillfully treated cases that have already come successfully from under his treatment to leave a doubt as to ability in that line.

In 1875 they purchased the Ruby Hill Road at a cost of $75,000, and constructed additional branches to it at a further expense of $75,000, which adds about six and one-half miles to their line. At present their tonnage of freight is not equal to what it has been in the past. The amount for one year prior to May 1, 1880, was as follows:—

Tons Grain	2,094.73	
" Flour	916.84	
" Lumber	8,688.83	
" Coal	5,926.98	
" Merchandise	8,266.74	
Total tons by railroad to Eureka		25,894.12
" " " " from "		15,832.70
Total tons freight to and from Eureka		41,726.82

The average passenger rate is nine and one-half cents per mile, and the average rate of freight is twenty cents a mile per ton; through rates ranging from five and one-half to over eighteen cents. The principal freights going north from Eureka over this road are lead, bullion, hides and wool.

From Eureka it connects by teams with Belmont, Tybo, Morey, Hot Creek, Tem Piute, Pioche, Hamilton, Mineral City, Ward, and Osceola. On the line of the road is the company's farm of 1,000 acres of land enclosed, from which is cut about 600 tons of hay yearly, and the company keeps a total average number of sixty-eight men employed. There are sixteen way-stations on the line, the most populous of which are Alpha, twenty-five inhabitants, with one store, and Pine, with twenty-eight residents and a store.

The present officers of the company are Edgar Mills, President; E. T. Oatman, Secretary; T. F. Lawer, General Freight, Passenger and Ticket Agent; P. Evarts, General Superintendent.

The company's shops are at Palisade, their Central Pacific terminus on the north, where the rolling-stock is repaired. J. P. Rugg is the Master Mechanic, and A. S. Longley, Master Car-builder. The former was at one time in charge of the machinery of the Combination, Crown Point, and Belcher shaft; and the latter built some of the first cars for the company in whose employ he is now working. T. F. Lawer, the General Freight, Passenger and Ticket Agent, entered the employ of the company originally as an office-boy.

REPORT OF THE E. AND P. RAILROAD FOR 1880.

Capital stock	$2,000,000 00
Capital paid up	1,090,375 00
Amount paid for lands in construction	17,246 76
Cost of construction	1,355,346 78
Cost of buildings	71,832 22
Cost of engines	40,314 22
Cost of cars	71,876 75
Amount of indebtedness (outstanding bonds)	928,289 52
Amount due the company	388,297 79
Amount received for transportation of passengers, freight, property, mails, express, and from all other sources	444,532 38
Current expenses	196,299 44
Number and amount of dividends (11 paid monthly)	$285,000 00
Tons of freight transported	36,805.09
Number of engine houses	2
Number of shops	1
Number of engines	5
Number of coaches	2
Number of cabooses	2
Number of express and baggage cars	2
Number of box cars	21
Number of flat-cars	95
Number of hand-cars	10
Total profits for 1880	$248,232 94
Per cent. of profits on investment	15 3/10

SPECIAL FREIGHT RATES BETWEEN PALISADE AND EUREKA.

Base metal	$10 50 per ton
Brick	12 00 per ton
Coal (Cumberland)	12 00 per ton
Coal (Rocky Mountain)	7 00 per ton
Coke	7 00 per ton
Flour	16 00 per ton
Flue dust	4 00 per ton
Grain and mill stuff	12 00 per ton
Hay, baled	16 00 per ton
Ice	15 00 per ton
Iron (pig or scrap)	12 00 per ton
Lead	8 00 per ton
Lath, shingles and shakes	16 00 per ton
Lumber	19 00 per M.
Ore	5 00 per ton
Potatoes	12 00 per ton
Wool (compressed in bales, 17 lbs. to a cubic foot)	10 00 per ton

BETWEEN WAY-STATIONS AND EUREKA.

Charcoal, from Bradleys, Blackburns and points between	27½c per 100 lbs.
Charcoal, from Alpha and Oak and points between	22½c per 100 lbs.
Charcoal from Summit and Horse Shoe	18¾c per 100 lbs.
Charcoal, from Garden Pass and Old Fourth	12½c per 100 lbs.
Charcoal from Diamond	10c per 100 lbs.
Hay (baled), from Evans and Parrys	$15 00 per ton
Hay (baled), from Hay Ranch	14 00 per ton
Wood, from Alpha and Summit and points between	$4 00 per cord
Wood, from between Summit and Garden Pass	3 00 per cord
Wood, from Old Fourth and Diamond	2 50 per cord

Fifty (50) cents per ton will be charged for loading and transferring base metal.

Brick, charcoal, coal, flue dust, hay, lumber, lath, ore, shingles, shakes and wood, to be loaded and unloaded by shipper, or at their expense.

Empty packages returned free. The following named, having been used to transport property to a general market, will be returned free, provided they are properly marked and directed, and the company is released from all liability for loss or damage to the same, and provided they are removed promptly from the freight station. If receipts are demanded, regular rates will be charged. When destined to points off the line of this road, charges to prepay over connecting lines to destination must be collected by the receiving agent;—

Beer kegs, butter and egg boxes, fruit boxes and baskets, ice blankets, coal, meat and ore sacks, soda and beer bottles in cases, and milk cans.

Quicksilver flasks and gasoline tanks will be returned at one-half first-class rates, actual weight.

Agents must be particular to see that this privilege is not granted to parties not entitled to it, and must explain on the way-bill upon whose account the property is returned.

THROUGH PASSENGER RATES BETWEEN EUREKA AND THE FOLLOWING POINTS.

San Francisco	$45 75
San Jose	45 75
Stockton	43 75
Sacramento	41 75
Marysville	42 85
Colfax	38 10
Reno	29 00
Virginia City	32 00
Winnemucca	16 25
Battle Mountain	11 75
Elko	10 50
Ogden	31 00

TRAIN RATES BETWEEN EUREKA AND THE FOLLOWING POINTS.

Palisade	$8 40
Alpha and Pine	3 50
Cedar	3 25
Oak	3 00

Between all other points conductors collect at the rate of ten (10) cents per mile for each adult.

The only transportation on the Ruby Hill Railroad is ore from the mines to the different reduction works in Eureka, for which fifty cents or one dollar per ton is charged, according to distance.

RUBY HILL RAILROAD FOR 1880.

Capital stock	$150,000 00
Capital paid up	150,000 00
Paid for lands in construction	3,000 00
Cost of construction	111,547 50
Cost of buildings	3,000 00
Cost of engines	14,642 50
Cost of cars	17,810 00
Amount of indebtedness	
Amount due the company	10,258 70
Amount rec'd for transportation of fr'ght,	106,544 30
Current expenses	25,803 12
No. and amt of dividends, 9 (pd monthly)	75,000 00
Tons of freight transported	93,377
Number of engines	2
Number of ore cars	30
Number of hand-cars	1
Total net profits for 1880	$80,741 18

Per cent. of profits on investment a trifle over 53.

LAKE TAHOE NARROW-GAUGE RAILROAD.

This road was built in 1875 by H. M. Yerrington and D. L. Bliss to freight lumber and wood from Lake Tahoe at Glenbrook to the summit of the Sierra Nevada Mountain, from where the freight is run in a V flume to Carson City. The road is eight and three-fourths miles in length, and was graded at a cost of about $30,000 to the mile. Steel rails of thirty-five pounds per yard was used in laying the track. For equipment see general table. It has 480 feet of tunnel; the two heaviest grades are 165 and 200.75 feet to the mile, and the average is 130.

In passing up the steep mountain from the lake the road makes a long half-curve in going to the east, and comes to an abrupt terminus like the point of the letter Z. From this point it runs back along the same face of the mountain 6,000 feet, going up continuously until it again terminates, this time upon a trestle-work built out over the lake so high that it makes one shudder to look down upon the water below, and from where is presented a scenic effect surpassed in few places in America. Again it traverses the same side of the mountain, still going up until an elevation is reached that carries it out to the east over the summit, having passed back and forth three times to reach that point along the face of a mountain so steep that a stone started at the top would roll to the bottom of it.

There are three engines on this road weighing twenty-three tons each, with thirteen-inch bore, sixteen-inch stroke, six connected forty-inch drivers, and Bissel trucks of two wheels. Either of those little giants will take seventy tons of freight upon cars up those grades at a speed of ten miles per hour.

The expense of running the road is about $3,000 per month. The transportation expense over the road is seventy-five cents per thousand feet for lumber, and forty-five cents per cord for wood. There has been but one accident, and that was in 1877, when a tourist fell off the cars and was killed. In the summer there are about thirty men on the company pay-rolls; in the spring, however, it requires sometimes a large force to keep the track in repair. The ties are six by eight and six feet long; the cars are extra heavy and capable of carrying from sixteen to eighteen tons each. The office at Glenbrook is connected by telephone with Carson City.

John Bartholomew was the first Superintendent, and was succeeded in 1877 by the present efficient and gentlemanly incumbent, John T. Rogers. The Master Mechanic, George Lindsay, has filled that position for the company since its organization, and is the right man in the right place. The company's shops contain all the appliances, except a foundry, necessary for either locomotive or steamboat repairs. The present owner of the road is the Carson and Lake Tahoe Wood, Lumber and Fluming Company, a corporation organized under the laws of the State of Nevada.

PIOCHE AND BULLIONVILLE RAILROAD.

This company was organized January 6, 1872, and their incorporation papers were filed with the Secretary of State on the following twelfth of February.

Under the management of General A. L. Page the road was constructed, connecting the two points indicated by its name, which lie twenty-one and one-half miles apart. Work thereon was commenced in the summer of 1872, and the first grading was completed on the twenty-second of February, 1873.

There was some trouble and bad work in the first grading of the road, concerning which the Pioche *Record*, in April, 1873, says: "There is no honesty in longer disguising the fact that the Bullionville Narrow-Gauge Road is a failure." It adds: "The rails are too frail, and the grading in places is not safe. A new survey is being made and the work of constructing a good serviceable railroad between here and Bullionville is now being prosecuted sensibly and in earnest." Heavier rails were soon procured, and on the fifth of May their first locomotive was fired up, and in the early part of June the improved road was completed. This short line was constructed for the purpose of carrying ore from the mines of Pioche to the mills at Bullionville, was built and managed chiefly by General Page, since deceased, and for a few years transacted a fair business, but with the exhaustion of the Raymond and Ely, and Meadow Valley mines its resources failed and it fell into disuse.

CARSON AND COLORADO RAILROAD.

The rich mines of the southwest, at Belleville and Candelaria, as well as those of the eastern border of California, are inviting fields for railroad enterprise; and to supply the freight and passenger necessities of the extensive region the Carson and Colorado Railroad Company was formed; its incorporation dating May 10, 1880. Work was immediately commenced, the initial point being Mound House, on the Virginia and Truckee Railroad; and the road, as far as Hawthorne, a distance of 100 miles, was completed and opened for business on the eighteenth of April, 1881. The line is expected soon to be extended to Candelaria, fifty-three miles farther, and eventually to the Colorado River. Over this road passengers and freight are taken for Aurora, twenty-six miles distant from Hawthorne, southwest; to Bodie, in California, thirty-seven miles; to Belleville, forty-five miles; and to Candelaria, fifty-three miles, southeast.

This line is a three-foot narrow-gauge, laid with steel rails and redwood ties, and equipped with new and first-class rolling-stock. The route is an interesting one, crossing the Carson River at Dayton (six miles from Mound House), the location of several ore reduction works, and distant three miles from Sutro, at mouth of the Sutro Tunnel.

From Dayton the line follows the Carson River to Churchill Cañon; thence into Mason Valley, a large and productive farming district, through which runs the Walker River; thence following the Walker River, crossing the same twice to Walker Lake, which is twenty-five miles in length, and from five to nine miles in width; and along the shore of Walker Lake to Hawthorne, located four miles from the southern end of the lake.

The following are the names of, and distances to, the various stations along the road, starting from Mound House:—

Dayton	6 miles
Clifton	18 "
Fort Churchill	26 "
Washout	28 "
Wabuska	38 "
Cleaver	42 "
Mason	45 "
Rio Vista	54 "
Reservation	58 "
Schurz	65 "
Gillis	78 "
Hawthorne	100 "

Financial statement, May 31, 1880—Capital stock, $6,000,000.

Directors—S. P. Smith, San Francisco, California; B. C. Whitman, Virginia; H. M. Yerrington, Carson City; D. L. Bliss, Carson City; D. A. Bender, Carson City; W. D. Tobey, Carson City; H. L. Tickner, Carson City.

Officers—H. M. Yerrington, President and Superintendent; Robert J. Laws, Assistant Superintendent; James Oliver, Chief Engineer; D. A. Bender, Secretary. Principal office and address, Carson City, Nevada.

The surveys and line have long been established to Candelaria, much of which is graded, and several miles laid with iron. Southeasterly from Hawthorne, along the line of the road, stretches a sandy and barren waste for eleven miles, when a hilly region is reached, continuing southeast fourteen miles farther, when the direction turns due south. On this road the rates of pay for employes are, engineers $110 per month, conductors $90, firemen $75, and brakemen $70.

SALT LAKE AND WESTERN RAILROAD.

On the seventeenth of June, 1881, the articles of incorporation of the Salt Lake and Western Railroad Company were filed in the office of the Secretary of State at Carson, with the names of Boliver Roberts, James Little, and Perly Williams as Directors, who deposited $50,000 with the Controller as an earnest of their purpose. The design is to build a road from Salt Lake or from the Southern Utah or other road, through the southern part of the State, either by way of Eureka or Pahranagat, the route being not yet defined, and joining the California Central, making a through road independent of the Central Pacific. The Carson *Appeal* of June 18th says: "The proposition to build the road grew out of trouble between the Union Pacific and Central Pacific. Sydney Dillon and Jay Gould are backing the enterprise, and propose to build a competitive line from Utah to San Francisco, and cripple the power of the Central Pacific to rob the State of Nevada. The road will be pushed forward with millions of capital, and it means better times for Nevada.

NEVADA SOUTHERN RAILROAD.

The line of the road is from Ledlie Station (N. C. R. R.), to Cloverdale, eighty miles. Gauge, three feet. Rail, thirty-five pounds.

This company was organized February 25, 1880, to extend the line of the Nevada Central Railroad Company. The line is located, and construction is commenced.

Financial statement, May 31, 1880—Capital stock paid in, $80,000.

Directors (elected February 28, 1880)—J. H. Ledlie, Utica, New York; Andrew Nichols, Austin; C. P. Soule, Austin; Lyman Bridges, Battle Mountain; Francis Bridges, Battle Mountain; J. W. McWilliams, Battle Mountain; P. W. Johnson, Battle Mountain; R. L. S. Hall, New York City, New York; J. D. Negus, Chicago, Illinois.

Officers—James H. Ledlie, President, Utica, New York; Andrew Nichols, Vice-President, Austin; R. L. S. Hall, Treasurer, New York City, New York; Lyman Bridges, Chief Engineer, Battle Mountain; J. D. Negus, Secretary, Chicago, Illinois.

NEVADA NORTHERN RAILROAD.

The line of the road is from Battle Mountain, Nevada, to the Idaho Line, 120 miles. Gauge three feet. Rail, thirty-five pounds. This company was organized February 25, 1880, and a portion of the line is expected to be opened the current year. It connects with the Nevada Central Railroad.

Financial statement, May 31, 1880.—Capital stock paid in, $150,000. Surveys are being made northward to the Columbia River.

Directors—R. L. S. Hall, New York City; P. W. Johnson, Lyman Bridges, J. W. McWilliams, L. D. Huntsman, L. S. Foster, Battle Mountain; J. H. Ledlie, Utica, New York; J. D. Negus, Chicago, Illinois; Andrew Nichols, Austin.

Officers—R. L. S. Hall, President and Treasurer, New York City; J. E. Negus, Secretary, Chicago, Illinois; Lyman Bridges, Chief Engineer, Battle Mountain. Principal office and address, Battle Mountain, Nevada.

NEVADA AND OREGON RAILROAD.

The charter line of the road is from Aurora, *via* Bodie, California, Carson City and Reno, Nevada, Honey Lake Valley, Madeline Plains, Pit River and Goose Lake, California, to Oregon Line, 342 miles. Branch to Virginia City, seventeen miles; branch in Plumas County, California, fifty-five miles. Total length, with branches, 414 miles. Gauge, three feet. Rail, thirty-five pounds.

Company organized June 1, 1880. Construction commenced December 22, 1880, at Reno, going northward. Colonel Thomas Moore, of Elizabeth, New Jersey, has the contract for the construction and equipment of the road, and it is expected to be completed to Beckwourth, in California, before the expiration of the year 1881.

Financial statement—Bonded debt, $10,000 per mile.

Directors—A. J. Hatch, George L. Wood, James McMechan, C. A. Bragg, John Sunderland, R. L. Fulton, C. P. Soule.

Officers—A. J. Hatch, President, Reno; Geo. L. Wood, Vice-President, San Francisco, California; John Sunderland, Treasurer, Reno; T. S. Coffin, Secretary, Reno; H. G. McClellan, Chief Engineer of Construction, Reno. Principal place of business, Reno, Nevada.

EUREKA AND COLORADO RAILROAD.

This company was organized in February, 1881, to build, as its name implies, from Eureka, at the terminus of the Palisade and Eureka Railroad, southeastwardly to the Colorado River. During the summer of 1881 surveys were made, contracts were let, and grading prosecuted from Eureka to Robinson Cañon, in White Pine County. This being an extension of the Palisade and Eureka, is under the same management.

RENO AND QUINCY RAILROAD.

The Plumas, California, *National*, in July, 1881, announced that arrangements had been made for constructing a narrow-gauge railroad between the town of Quincy, Plumas County, California, to Reno, on the Central Pacific, and that the Central Pacific Company would assist the enterprise with funds to insure its completion.

HUMBOLDT AND COLORADO RAILROAD.

On the twenty-eighth of May, 1868, a company was formed in Austin, Lander County, for the purpose of building a railroad from the Humboldt River to the Colorado. The following were named as the officers: Len Wines, President; Samuel Barclay, Secretary; John A. Paxton, Treasurer; and the Board of Directors as follows: Len Wines, W. S. Gage, John A. Paxton, L. B. Moore, I. C. Bateman, David E. Buel, George F. Dinsmore, James M. Dawley, Charles O. Barker, of Austin; Dr. Gould, of Colorado; A. K. Grim, of San Francisco; Charles Crocker, of Sacramento; Able Bennett and J. S. Christie, of New York.

This company was organized under the Act of the Legislature of Nevada, entitled "An Act to Provide for the Incorporation of Railroad Companies," &c., and the certificate filed in the office of the Secretary of State declares that the company shall continue in existence for fifty years.

The initial point of the road was to have been near Gravelly Ford, on the Humboldt River, from which point it was supposed a road would also be constructed into Oregon, thus connecting the Columbia and Colorado Rivers, as well as the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans through the medium of the Central and Union Pacific Railroads. It was also to connect at the Colorado River with the line of one of the contemplated roads over the southern route.

The projectors had a bill before Congress for the right of way and the usual grant of lands along the route. The bill provided that the company must construct and maintain a line of telegraph along the road; begin work within two years from the time of the passage of the Act, and stipulated that at least ten miles of the road should be finished each succeed.

ing year until 1880, when it must be completed. But the bill never became a law and the project collapsed.

EASTERN NEVADA RAILROAD.

January 20, 1871, the Eastern Nevada Railroad Company was incorporated with W. J. Forbes, D. T. Elmore, E. B. Mott, Herman Sadler and others as incorporators. The road was to run from Elko on the Central Pacific, to Hamilton, White Pine County, a distance of 120 miles. An Act was passed permitting White Pine County to grant a subsidy of $250,000 in bonds, which was done conditionally upon the construction of the road. The period was one of excitement and prosperity, with a great amount of travel through the region, to Eureka, Hamilton, Treasure City, Robinson, Mineral City, and Pioche, and the prospect bid very fair for the success of the enterprise. Messrs. Elmore and Mott visited England to procure capital to carry on the work; failing in this, together with the rise of Eureka and the changing of the route of travel through that place to Palisade, caused the abandonment of the plan, after two years' struggle and bright prospects of the instigators of the enterprise.

Name of Company.	Miles of road in Nevada	Sidings and other tracks	Track guage, feet and inches	Weight of Rail	Reported cost of assets	Assessed value of assets in 1880	Reported cost per mile of construction	Assessed value, in 1880, per mile of that constructed	Per cent. of net profits upon actual cost	Locomotives	Passenger Cars	Freight Cars	Baggage, Mail and Express Cars
Central Pacific	452	28⅛	4.8½	Steel.	$ 49,403,437	$ 4,152,414	$ 98,631*	$ 7,296		226	261	4567	56
Virginia and Truckee	52 2/10	37	4.8½	56 Steel.	4,856,042	1,301,364	7,118,500	25,026	.09 26/100	24	10	361	4
Eureka and Palisade	90	2½	3	35	1,556,616	544,930	16,049	5,652	.15 3/10	7	3	124	2
Ruby Hill	5	½	3	35	150,000	51,100	23,509	6,800	.53	2	....	30	....
Nevada Central	93	3	3	35 Steel.	996,790	469,500	10,431	4,652		5	4	79	....
Lake Tahoe Narrow-Guage	8¾	2½	3	35						3	....	55	....
Pioche and Bullionville	21½	2	3	30									
Nevada Northern	120	....	3	35	Organized February 25, 1880. Stock paid up, $150,000.								
Nevada Southern	80	....	3	35 Steel.	Organized February 25, 1880. Construction commenced.								
Carson and Colorado	100	....	3	35	Organized May 10, 1880, Construction completed April 8, 1881.								
Nevada and Oregon	342	....	3	35	Organized June 1. 1880. Grading commenced December 22, 1880.								

*That company's report for 1878, gives the expense for construction of their entire 1,213 miles of railroad at $134,650,527.89. To learn, from those figures, the construction cost of one mile of that road, first deduct $15,021,029 from the total, for expenses in California not having an equivalent in this State. Then divide the remainder by the whole number of miles, and the result will be $98,631, the cost of one mile.

LIST OF RAILROAD GRANTS AND INCORPORATIONS.

Names of Railroad Companies.	Under Act.	Papers Filed.	REMARKS.
Nevada or Central Pacific	Nov. 25, 1861		
Aurora and Walker River	Nov. 25, 1861		
Virginia City and Washoe	Nov. 29, 1861		
Virginia, Carson and Truckee	Nov. 29, 1861		Succeeded by Virginia and Truckee Railroad Act of 1862.
Virginia City and Silver City	Dec. 19, 1862		
Lake Tahoe and Virginia City	Dec. 19, 1862		Connecting those points by way of Kingsbury Grade.
Virginia and Truckee	Dec. 20, 1862		Connecting Virginia City and California line *via* Carson City and Truckee River.
No name	March 9, 1865		Connecting Virginia City with Dayton.
Virginia and Truckee River	March 2, 1865	Sep. 1, 1865	Connecting those two points *via* Eagle and Washoe Valleys.
Virginia and Truckee		May 8, 1867	From Gold Hill northerly to Truckee River.
Virginia and Truckee		March 5, 1868	Virginia City to Reno *via* Carson and Washoe Valleys.
Humboldt and Colorado		Sep. 15, 1868	From Gravelly Ford to Colorado River through Lincoln County.
Colorado and Nevada R. R. and Navigation Co.	March 22, 1865	Feb. 8, 1869	From Elko to Mojave City, Arizona.
Nevada Central		Jan. 4, 1871	From Beowawe or Gravelly Ford to White Pine.
Eastern Nevada	Feb. 21, 1871	Jan. 20, 1871	Connecting Elko and Hamilton.
Virginia and Reno Narrow-Gauge	March 22, 1865	Feb. 23, 1871	Papers filed four hours in advance of Reno and Virginia Narrow-Gauge.
Reno and Virginia Narrow-Gauge	Feb. 27, 1871	Feb. 23, 1871	First organized under general law. Then a special Act was passed.
No name	March 6, 1871		From Palisade to Colorado River *via* Eureka and Hamilton.
Palisade and Eureka:		Sep. 14, 1871	
Pioche and Bullionville	March 22, 1865	Feb. 12, 1872	Was organized January 6, 1872.
Central Nevada	March 22, 1865	Nov. 26, 1872	Running from Pioche to Callville *via* Bullionville.
Humboldt and Colorado	March 22, 1865	Jan. 31, 1873	From Palisade to Eureka.
No name	March 7, 1873		From Humboldt Wells to Colorado River.
No name	March 15, 1873		From Reno to State line of California *en route* for Susanville.
Eureka and Palisade	March 22, 1865	Nov. 19, 1873	Purchased Ruby Hill Road in 1875.
No name	Feb. 9, 1875		From Battle Mountain to Austin.
Nevada and Oregon		Feb. 15, 1875	Virginia City to Umatilla, Oregon.
No name	Feb. 20, 1875		From coal mines in Lyon County to connect with Virginia and Truckee Railroad.
Virginia City and Umatilla	March 22, 1865	April 21, 1875	From Virginia City to northwest corner of north line of State.
Nevada		April 1, 1878	From Battle Mountain to Austin.
Nevada Central	March 22, 1865	Sep. 2, 1879	From Battle Mountain to Austin.
Western Nevada		Dec. 13, 1876	Wadsworth to Walker Lake.
Nevada Northern	March 22, 1865	March 8, 1880	Extends Nevada Central north to State line.
Nevada Southern	March 22, 1865	March 8, 1880	From Jacobsville, on Nevada Central, to Cloverdale, Nye County.
Nevada and Arizona	March 22, 1865	April 30, 1880	From Wadsworth to Callville.
Carson and Colorado		May 10, 1880	Connects Virginia and Truckee Railroad with Walker Lake.
Nevada and Oregon	March 22, 1865	June 5, 1880	From Aurora, Nev., to Oregon line *via* Carson, Reno and Henry Lake Valley.
Southern Nevada	March 22, 1865	Nov. 11, 1880	From Ledlie Station near Austin to Grantsville, Nye County.
Eureka and Colorado	——, 1881		

THE FUTURE LAND QUESTION.

From the foregoing, and from the history, so familiar to all, of the strategy, cunning and selfishness of the Central and Southern Pacific Railroad Companies in California, deductions may be drawn that portend serious troubles to the most worthy citizens of this State. The great grant of land includes much that is valuable, and much that is worthless. Alternate sections remain as Government land or have passed to individual ownership. The well-being of the State requires that all shall be utilized. Settlers are encouraged by the railroad company to occupy and improve the land, but are refused any title, or agreement of terms upon which they may rely in the future. The prospect opens before them of a repetition of the Mussel Slough War of California, with its murders, ejectments and imprisonments, its ruinous litigations, exorbitant rates for improvements made and property created by the purchaser, and at last to see one's rightful possessions owned and occupied by another. Such appears the plan and hope of the railroad corporation, ever so subtle, so far-reaching, so grasping, so powerful, and so merciless. To swell the countless millions already acquired by the Directors is their sole object. By withholding the land titles and oppressing the settlers, the latter may beg of Congress to retake the land and remunerate the railroad company. Such a petition from the company would be but little noticed, but from a great number of suffering citizens it would be heard, and wide-spread sympathy would be created. There are nuts in the fire which the railroad monkey would make the citizens cat draw out. By oppressing the possessors of the good soil, a vast amount of worthless land may be sold to the Government. Thus the seven million acres of land east of the Sierra to which the railroad company is entitled could be turned into immediate cash or its equivalent in bonds, a consummation it is supposed that they most devoutly wish, and for which they would force the oppressed people of Nevada to most devoutly pray.

BANISHING AN OFFENDING CITIZEN.

The following letter is a fair indication of the rule or ruin policy of concentrated railroad capital, bearing the evidence of truth, and signed and vouched for by the writer whose name it bears. It discloses an occurrence, that if permitted by the citizens of Nevada to be repeated, will lead to a species of servile bondage on their part that would be intolerable to those not born with the instincts of peonage.

THE DALLES, Oregon, April 12, 1881.

DEAR SIRS: By an oversight I have neglected to answer your favor of February 26th, asking for facts in regard to my experience with the railroad companies in Nevada. The newspapers in Nevada pretty thoroughly "ventilated" the subject at the time of my election to the Ninth Legislature. I was acting as agent for Reinhart & Co., in the grain business in Eureka, and received a good salary. I also owned one-half of the Eureka *Daily Leader*. A year or so prior to my engaging in the newspaper business and the grain business, I was agent for the E. & P. R. R. Co., and when I quit the company's employ was on the best of terms with all of the officers of the company. The most important issue before the people of Nevada, at the election in 1879, was that of reduction of fares and freights, and a number of good Republicans opposed me on account of the friendship which existed between me and all of the railroad officers, and I repeatedly assured the people that I would do all I could if elected to pass a law to prevent extortionate freight charges and discriminations in rates, etc. The railroad company did not, to my knowledge, try to prevent the election of any member pledged to oppose these charges, and it was not until the meeting of the Legislature, that the corporations commenced their work.

I was interviewed by Mr. Yerrington the first week, who talked to me as if it was fully agreed that I would stand in for the railroad companies, and when I told him that I proposed to stand by the platform and try to do as I had pledged myself to do, then he commenced his arguments, and the hired tools of the companies were sent after me. It was intimated that I would be placed in a position to make money by not taking an active part in opposing them, and after trying all means they attempted to bluff me, and threatened to injure me in business, etc., and misrepresented me in every way, and put up jobs to get me into trouble. One by one the members commenced to "fall down," and those who were loudest in their denunciation of the thieving corporations at the beginning of the session were the first to yield to the influences set to work to capture them, and the consequence was the companies were victorious, and got away with everything they desired. After the Legislature adjourned, the officers of the E. & P. R. R. Co. commenced to carry their threats of ruining me into execution. Edgar Mills, President of the E. & P. R., notified Mr. Reinhart that unless I was discharged at once, that the E. & P. Co. would start an opposition grain business in Eureka, and break them up. At the same time Mr. Reinhart was informed that they desired to put a man in my place and furnish bonds that their man would attend to the business honestly. The man was R. P. Dayton, Senator from Lincoln, who voted for the railroad companies on every proposition, and was always ready to assist them, hence their desire to reward him and to keep him for use at the next session, as he was a hold-over.

Well, I was discharged and Dayton installed, but I still had my newspaper, and I went and asked Evarts, Superintendent of the E. & P., if he intended to follow me up, or if he was satisfied with procuring my discharge from R. & Co. He would give me no satisfaction, and intimated that they intended to run me out of the State as an example to any other presumptuous American who dared to oppose their wishes; and immediately they commenced to injure my paper, and continued to do so until I was compelled to sell out and leave the State, or be ruined. Knowing that it was only a matter of a very short time that they would either "bust" me, or get me involved in difficulties, I concluded to try the shotgun plan on a few of them, but was dissuaded from doing so foolish a thing, which would only bring my family in trouble. I left the State. I've stated nothing but plain facts, which can be fully verified. I am willing to "abide my time," and am fully convinced that before a great many years the people

will apply a remedy that will shake the world, and the quicker it comes the better.

I know the inside workings of the railroad companies. I know that members of the Ninth Legislature were bought, body and soul, and money was paid for votes almost openly. One member who held out for a long time against them, finally told me he intended to make what he could out of it, as they (the Co's) were going to win anyway, and advised me to do the same. He afterwards voted with the friends of the Co's. But all this is too well known by any resident of Nevada.

I remain yours truly, F. E. FISK.

The history of Fisk's banishment from Nevada, brings home with resistless force, the following from a speech by General Garfield, delivered a few years since. Said he:—

It is painfully evident from the experience of the last few years that the efforts of the States to *regulate their railroads* have amounted to but little more than feeble annoyance. * * In these contests the corporations have become conscious of their strength and have entered upon the work of controlling the States. Already they have *captured* several of the oldest and strongest of them; and these *discrowned sovereigns* now follow in chains the triumphal chariot of their *conquerors*. And this does not imply that merely the officers and representatives of States have been subjected to the railways, but that the corporations have *grasped the sources and fountains of power, and* CONTROL THE CHOICE OF BOTH OFFICERS AND REPRESENTATIVES.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

HISTORY OF JOURNALISM OF NEVADA.

The Rise and Fall of Newspapers—Pioneer Journalism—Press of Douglas County—Press of Elko County—E. A. Littlefield—O. L. C. Fairchild—Major John H. Dennis—Press of Esmeralda County—Extracts from the Esmeralda *Star*—M. M. Glenn—J. M. Dormer—Press of Eureka County—Fires and Floods—Abraham Skillman—Hon. George W. Cassidy—Fred E. Canfield—Hon. W. W. Hobart—Press of Humboldt County—William Forbes—E. D. Kelly—Press of Lander County—W. C. Phillips—J. D. Fairchild—Myron Angel—Press of Lincoln County—Press of Lyon County—Frank A. Kenyon—T. E. Picott—Press of Nye County—M. D. Fairchild—Press of Ormsby County—H. R. Mighels—Sam. P. Davis—R. R. Parkinson—Edward Niles—Press of Storey County—Two Views of Hon. William Sharon—William Wright (Dan. De Quille)—Journalists Roughing It—Hunting Items—Hon. C. C. Goodwin—Hon. Rollin M. Daggett—Dennis McCarthy—Arthur B. McEwen—Alf. Doten—Press of Washoe County—C. C. Powning—Press of White Pine County—Robert W. Simpson.

THE census of 1880 gives Nevada but 62,265 population; to York County, Maine, exactly the same, and to each of twenty-six cities of the United States a greater number. Twenty years prior to this time the first newspaper published in what is now the State was less than two years old; and, considering the length of time, the number of people among whom it has been done, Nevada has proved itself to have no equal in the nation as a field of journalistic enterprise.

Ninety-one different newspapers have been started in Nevada, and twenty-eight of them only are now in existence. Forty-nine dailies have been born, and nineteen only of them are not to be found among the hecatombs. Fifty-five weeklies have looked out for the first time upon an unfriendly world among her sage-brush plains, and thirty-eight of them have come to an untimely end. In what place upon the earth where the English language is spoken can such another record be found? The present of it all is resolved, in 1881, into nineteen dailies published in the State, of which five are morning and the balance evening editions; eight of these publications having no weekly connected with them. The circulation of these dailies amount in the aggregate to 16,385 copies per day, their average subscription price being ten dollars per year. There are eleven weeklies not connected with these still in existence, the total circulation of all being given by the census bureau at 4,400 copies, with the average subscription price of $3.50 per year.

Along the beach where these dismantled journals were driven by adverse winds among the reefs upon a lee shore are buried many absurd, strange, wonderful and often tragic experiences. It was the age of wonders and the era of magic to the profession in the Silver State, that brought forth these numerous journals, often to become crucibles of wealth to their owners for a time, then to decline and suddenly cease to exist.

When a rich mining district was discovered, and a numerous population concentrated, there the printer would go and set up his press, flourish when the camp prospered, make money when coin circulated, get forehanded for a time, sometimes even wealthy, spend his money as freely as it came, invest in mines or stocks, stay too long, and leave the camp a bankrupt, his creditors falling heir to a suspended journal and the material that it was printed with. Like the miner, his life was a succession of changes; like him it was a day of wealth, of high hopes, and a week of hardships, of poverty, of mixed doubt and hope, that sometimes ended at the grave in blood, as did the life of G. H. Derickson, at Washoe, in January, 1863.

PIONEER JOURNALISTS.

To be a good compositor, a lively, versatile reporter, with imagination to fill columns in the absence of news, or an able editor, was a moderate fortune in itself. The first could earn his fifty dollars per week, the last was often paid seventy-five dollars for the same time, and occasionally as high as $500 per month for editorial duties. It was during those times that the press of Nevada had no superior upon the coast. Among its little army, now passed away, were such men as Joseph T. Goodman, H. De Groot, J. K. Lovejoy, called the "Old Pah-Ute," W. J. Forbes, whose paragraphs under the head of "Semblins" were quoted from ocean to ocean. Tom Fitch, the "silver-tongued orator," H. C. Bennett, C. A. Sumner, R. M. Daggett, a Mirabeau with the pen, Judge C. C. Goodwin, on the surface of whose writings floated some-

thing strange, absurd, or pathetic, through which often ran a strain of satire that made one doubt when reading whether to laugh or cry, or both, or neither. H. R. Mighels, B. J. Burns, J. J. Ayers, Myron Angel and M. D. Fairchild—with such men sitting in editorial sanctums, with Samuel Clemens, known as "Mark Twain," with Clement T. Rice, whom "Mark" christened "The Unreliable," and William Wright, whom everybody knows as "Dan De Quille," on the reportorial staff, could the Nevada press have ranked second to any upon the coast? Of that entire list of editors and reporters, but one is now living in the State who continues to grace the profession, and that one is "Dan De Quille." The names of those pioneer editors or reporters, such as McCarthy, McEwen, Alf Doten, and others, who are still in the harness, have been intentionally omitted from these mentioned as the early "bright lights" in the State; not because their abilities or prominence denied them such a position; the contrary is true; but, as they are still in the State, running newspapers, they might get mad if placed there, and talk back. Those mentioned have turned to other avocations, abandoned the State, or died since that time, and will probably keep quiet whether they like it or not.

CHARACTERS DEVELOPED.

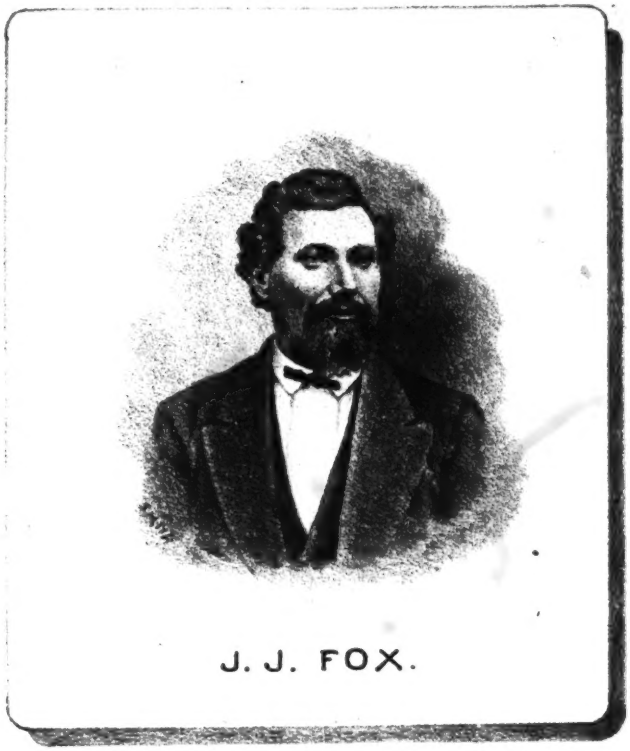
The spirit of the Nevada press has always been of an exaggerated character, such as developed a "Mark Twain," and "The Unreliable"; aggressive to an extreme that not unfrequently resulted in a duel. In 1863, J. T. Goodman, editorially in the *Territorial Enterprise*, gave Tom Fitch, of the *Union*, so severe an overhauling, that the latter immediately sent a challenge to the writer demanding a "blood atonement." When Fitch, the "silver-tongued," could not frame language for his enemy sufficiently "cussed" to give him satisfaction, it becomes evident that the attack of Goodman must have been an inspirational effort, that evolved the genius of assault beyond which words ceased to add a meaning. The meeting occurred in Six-mile Cañon, August 1st, at nine o'clock in the morning, and "Mark Twain" gives the following characteristic account of the affair:—

* * * Whereupon "Young Wilson" and ourselves at once mounted a couple of Olin's fast horses, and followed in their wake at the rate of a mile a minute, since when, being neither iron-clad nor even half-soled, we enjoy more real comfort in standing up than sitting down. But we lost our bloody item—for Marshal Perry arrived early with a detachment of Constables, and Deputy Sheriff Blodgett came with a lot of blarsted Sheriffs, and these miserable meddling whelps arrested the whole party and marched them back to town. In interfering with our legitimate business, Mr. Perry and Mr. Blodgett probably think they are almighty smart, but we calculate to get even with them.

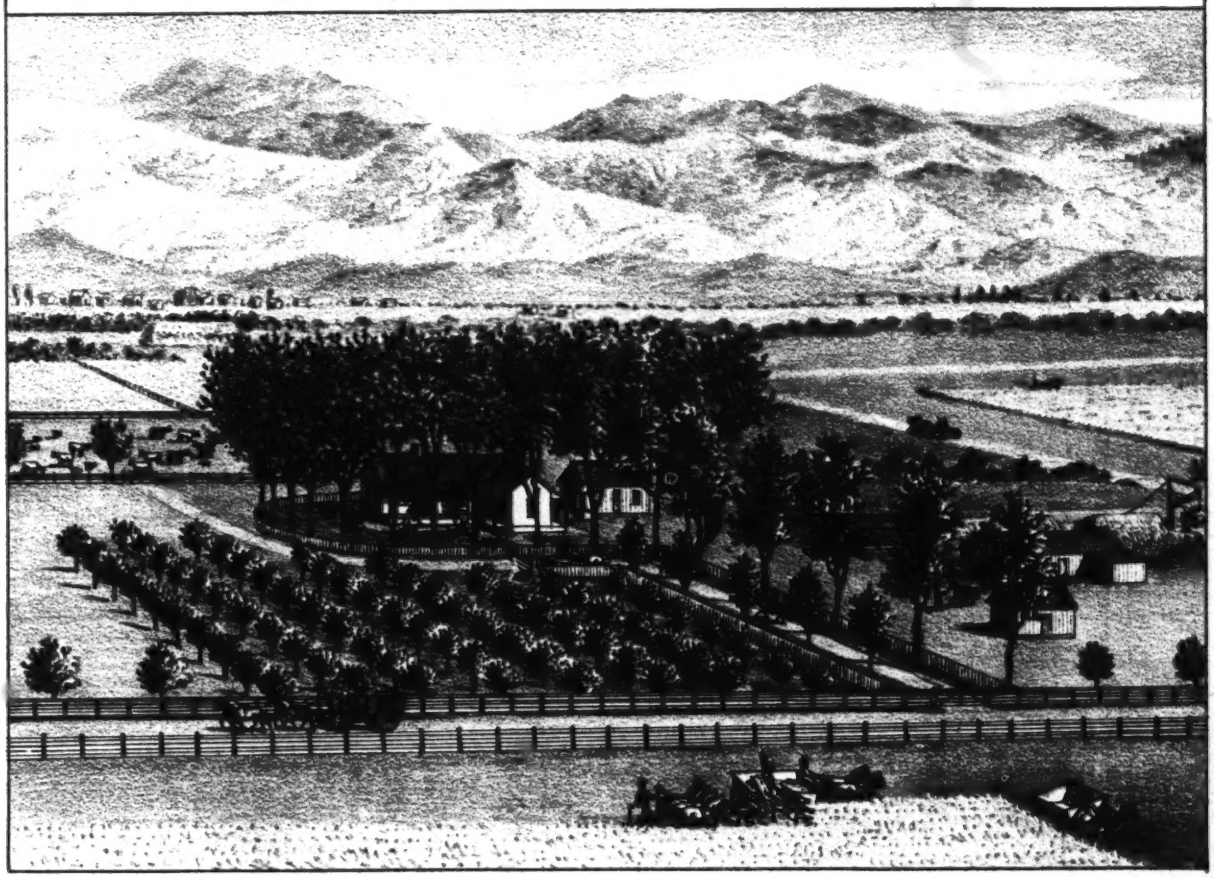
What in other places would have been considered thrilling; what in California even, would have been deemed sufficiently uncommon, or novel, to excite mirth, would have passed unnoticed in the Sage-brush State at that time, as too tame, too insipid, in comparison with the exaggerated mental condition and feverish pulse of the masses, to receive attention. The press, to attract notice from that people, must partake of the largeness of the reader. Because of this the reporters were an exaggerated aggregation that partook of and were an outgrowth of those excited times. Nothing in the ordinary would do. It was necessary to furnish literary food conditioned to digest by an inflated public mind, abnormally developed. But items of news were not always to be culled from events that transpired, and this deficiency was usually, or often at least, supplied from the fertile brain of the reporter; blood-curdling, like the massacre of the family and scalping of the red-headed woman at "Dutch Nicks," or wonderful, like the mythical cave at Como, filled with virgin gold, related with an elaborate detail of familiar names and surroundings that imposed upon the most skeptical. The inventive genius of those reporters was not always satisfied with its prey upon and hoaxing of the outside world, but kept constantly at play upon each other. The first steam press used in printing a paper in Nevada was started in the *Territorial Enterprise* office July 31, 1863. The general mix-up on that occasion of new press, newspaper and bottles of wine, caused "Mark Twain" to take among other things, a severe cold, "that settled on his mind," and he was forced for a couple of days to turn over to his friend Clement T. Rice, "The Unreliable," the local department of the paper. The next issue of the *Enterprise* was a sensation. The readers of that paper were astounded, nonplussed, befogged. They read the following, and supposed of course it was from repentant Twain; but what could have caused it? was this unmitigated wag drunk again, or had he become sober, gone crazy, or what?:—

AUGUST 1, 1863.

APOLOGETIC.—It is said, "an open confession is good for the soul." We have been on the stool of repentance for a long time, but have not before had the moral courage to acknowledge our manifold sins and wickedness. We confess to this weakness. We have commenced this article under the head of 'Apologetic'—we mean it, if we ever meant anything in our life. To Mayor Arick, Hon. Wm. M. Stewart, Marshal Perry, Hon. J. B. Winters, Mr. Olin, and Samuel Witherel, besides a host of others whom we have ridiculed from behind the shelter of our reportorial position, we say to these gentlemen, we acknowledge our faults, and in all weakness and simplicity—upon our bended marrow-bones—we ask their forgiveness, promising that in future we will give them no cause for anything but the best of feeling toward us. To "Young Wilson," and the "Unreliable", (as we have wickedly termed them), we feel that no apology we can make begins to atone for the many insults we have given them. Towards these gentlemen we have been as mean as a man could be—and we have always prided ourself on this base quality. We feel that we are the least of all humanity, as it were. We will now go in sack-



J. J. FOX.



RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF **J. J. FOX**, MASON VALLEY, ESMERALDA CO., NEV.

cloth and ashes for the next forty days. What more can we do? The latter-named gentleman has saved us several times from receiving a sound threshing for our impudence and assurance. He has sheltered and clothed us. We have had a hankering, "my boy," to redeem our character—or what little we have. To-morrow we may get in the same old way again. If we do, we want it now understood that this confession stands. Gentleman do you accept our good intentions?

Mark Twain was thunder-struck on picking up the paper, and reading this apology. It proved a galvanic and sovereign remedy for his cold, however, and the next day found him on duty again, when he took occasion to explain in the following characteristic strain:—

* * * We are to blame for giving "the Unreliable" an opportunity to misrepresent us, and therefore refrain from repining to any great extent at the result. We simply claim the right to *deny the truth* of every statement made by him in yesterday's paper, to annul all apologies he coined as coming from us, and to hold him up to public commiseration as a reptile endowed with no more intellect, no more cultivation, no more Christian principle than animates and adorns the sportive jackass rabbit of the Sierras. We have done.

The preceding relates chiefly to the *Territorial Enterprise* and the press of Storey County, but for the purpose of uniformity each county will follow in alphabetical order. The pioneer journal having borne the same name while published in different localities, nevertheless, appeared in Virginia City before the counties were formed, and it is therefore not inappropriate to include it under the head of the Storey County Press, where the further history of the *Enterprise* will be found.

THE PRESS OF DOUGLAS COUNTY.

THE CARSON VALLEY FARMER.

The Carson *Appeal* notices on the fifth of September, 1865, that some one has purchased a portion of the deceased Carson *Independent* material, with which to start a paper at Genoa, in Douglas County. That "somebody" was J. H. Hill, who, having raised by subscription about $300 from the people of that county for the purpose of starting a Union paper, had made the purchase, and, on (probably) the sixteenth of September of that year, he issued the first number, giving it the above name. He changed the name of his next number to the *Nevada Republican*, and with the third issue the concern demised. A citizen of Genoa purchased Hill's interest, and leased the establishment to Richard Wheeler, who, being assisted by A. T. Hawley as editor, commenced publication of

THE DOUGLAS COUNTY BANNER.

The *Banner* was first unfurled on the seventh of October, 1865, by parties and under circumstances as stated above. It was a twenty-four column, weekly, Republican sheet; price, five dollars per year. Financial embarrassment forced it to suspend with the twelfth number; and Douglas County was without a newspaper for several years, until the starting of the

CARSON VALLEY NEWS.

This paper was commenced as a twenty-four column Republican weekly, on the twentieth of February, 1875, A. C. Pratt being its editor and proprietor. A semi-weekly issue of it was commenced February 16, 1877, that was continued until August 24th of the same year, when the weekly was again resumed. Forty-four weeks later it suspended for want of sufficient patronage, the publisher stating that when times warranted he should resume. This resumption occurred September 20, 1878, in reduced form, the new issue only containing twelve columns. July 16, 1880, Boynton Carlisle purchased it, and, changing the name, commenced the

GENOA WEEKLY COURIER.

The first issue by Mr. Carlisle of the *Courier* occurred on the twenty-third of July, 1880. Its size was twenty columns, 16x22 inches, politics Republican, and subscription price three dollars per year. On the first of January, 1881, he sold the *Courier* to George M. Smith, who continues publication at the present time.

GENOA JOURNAL.

This was a twenty-column weekly, published at Genoa, on paper 20x26 inches; Democratic in politics; subscription price, three dollars per year; J. H. Cradlebaugh, editor and proprietor. It was started in April, 1880, suspended in the following July, and was revived in September of the same year.

Mr. Geo. M. Smith purchased the establishment on the first of November, and changed its politics to Republican, and on the first of January, 1881, consolidated it with the *Courier*.

THE PRESS OF ELKO COUNTY.

Before the railroad had reached eastern Nevada, in 1869, the discovery of mines south of the Humboldt River, in that part of the State, had made the question of establishing some important shipping station upon the Central Pacific in what is now Elko County, a foregone conclusion. Eureka and White Pine were to be supplied from that road, and the Central Pacific Company decided that Elko, upon one of their land sections, and not Palisade, where it was supposed the Government possessed the title, should be that shipping station. The influence of this company wielded in the form of discrimination, gave to Elko a large advantage, and the fact that such was the case caused the public generally to expect it would become *the* town of eastern Nevada. It was faith in this locality more than present utility that caused E. D. Kelley to suspend the Humboldt *Register* at Unionville, and move the office to Elko in May, 1869, with which to start the *Independent*.

ELKO INDEPENDENT.

Mr. Kelley, who, in connection with Judge George G. Berry as a silent partner, had started the *Independent*, sold to Berry and C. L. Perkins in October, 1869, and in a short time thereafter, H. C. Street became a half owner. In the fall of 1870 Perkins was elected State Printer on the Democratic ticket, and he, with Mr. Street, moved to the State Capital and purchased the *Appeal*, in December, from Henry R. Mighels, and converted that paper into a Democratic organ under the name of the *State Register*. They did not sell the *Independent*, but hired W. B. Taylor and J. C. Davis to run it for them, it being a semi-weekly, under their management. In 1872 Mr. Street sold his interest in the *Independent* to Judge Berry, who became sole proprietor, it not appearing when Mr. Perkin's interest ceased with that sheet. In May, 1872, Taylor became Berry's partner, and June 4th, following, the *Independent* came out double its former size and with a new dress. During the time Taylor remained Berry's partner, he joined Frank Kenyon, in September, in publishing the Pioche *Review*, which suspended November 12th, when he became a partner in the Pioche *Record*. In December, 1872, S. S. Sears and C. C. S. Wright purchased both Berry and Taylor's interest in the *Independent*. In August, 1875, the weekly was changed to a daily; in September, 1876, it was enlarged, and in October, 1876, the present editor and proprietor, S. S. Sears, became sole owner.

THE ELKO CHRONICLE.

W. B. Taylor and T. I. Butler, under the firm name of "Chronicle Publishing Company," started this paper as a Republican organ at Elko, on the fifth of June, 1870; a twenty-four column semi-weekly; subscription price, eight dollars per year. Being a very spicy sheet, and conducted with ability, it lived through the political campaign of that year, but suspended December 4th, with the following valedictory, headed,

"ALAS, POOR YORICK!"

Ours was not a winning hand. The Democrats held all the trumps.

The material of the office was moved in August, 1872, by Mr. Taylor to Pioche, where the Pioche *Review* was published with it until in November of that year, when it was absorbed by the Pioche *Record*.

ELKO WEEKLY POST.

This was the third and last paper started in Elko. The first number bears date September 11, 1875, and was a twenty-eight column weekly, printed on paper 24x34 inches, published by E. A. Littlefield and C. C. Powning. Politics always Republican. In October, 1876, Mr. Littlefield became sole proprietor, and March 10th of the next year, he started the Tuscarora *Times*, but sold the same that fall, having continued in the meantime the publication of the *Post*. The first of January, 1880, he was joined as a partner by his brother, L. B. Littlefield. The size of the paper was reduced four columns, and the firm continued to be E. A. Littlefield & Co., until suspension of the *Post*, April 30, 1881.

E. A. LITTLEFIELD.

E. A. Littlefield is a native of Rhode Island. He served an apprenticeship at the printer's trade in East Greenwich, of that State. In 1857 he removed to Minnesota. From 1862 until 1864 he was editor of the *Goodhue County Republican*, in Minnesota. In 1864 he first arrived at Austin, Nevada, where he worked for three months on the *Reese River Reveille*, from where he went to San Francisco, and for a time he was upon the *American Flag* in that city. In November he started the *Klamath News*, at Orleans Bar, in Klamath County, California. In September, 1865, he visited Salem, Oregon, from where he went to Yreka, California, and remained one year. His next move was to Sacramento, California; thence to Auburn, where he remained until the fall of 1869, having editorial charge of the *Stars and Stripes*. His next evolution was to Sacramento; thence to San Francisco, working in the former place upon the *Union*, and in the latter for Bancroft & Co. From San Francisco he returned to Nevada, and in connection with J. G. Law and W. H. H. Fellows, started the *Nevada State Journal*, November 23, 1870. In the fall of 1871, this editorial Japhet resumed his wanderings, visiting Salt Lake, where he became foreman and assistant editor of the *Daily Mining Review*. He remained there till the spring of 1872; then returned to Sacramento, California, and fetched up on the *Territorial Enterprise*, in Virginia City, in the fall.

January of 1873 found him at work in Reno on the *Journal*, the paper of which he had been one of the founders, and being "caught in that place on the fly," was married on the twenty-fifth of the next month. From Reno he went back to the *Enterprise* at Virginia City, thence to San Francisco, where, taking stock in, he became connected with the *Daily Post*. The friends of this goer of a journalist, thinking that his being hitched to a *post* would localize him, were soon undeceived, for he broke loose in July, 1875, and fetched up at Elko, Nevada, where, in connection with C. C. Powning, he started the paper at that place. His last departure was from Elko to Ogden, Utah, in May, 1881, where the people will soon learn that they have a traveled journalist, a gentlemanly citizen and able writer publishing the paper among them called the *Ogden Daily Pilot*.

THE TIMES-REVIEW.

March 10, 1877, E. A. Littlefield, who was at the time publishing the Elko *Independent*, started a weekly Republican paper at Tuscarora, in Elko County, called the *Tuscarora Times*. That fall John H. Dennis and O. L. C. Fairchild purchased the *Times*. In May of that year C. C. S. Wright started a semi-weekly at Tuscarora, to which he gave the name of *Mining Review*, and on the first of January, 1878, the two papers were consolidated, the owners named becoming partners, and the name assumed for the consolidated publication being *The Times-Review*.

In April, 1878, Mr. Wright disposed of his interest to the other partners, who have, until recently, continued proprietors. In size the *Times-Review* is the same as the *Silver State* or *Reese River Reveille*. In politics it is independent. The edition is daily. Mr. Dennis having recently retired, Mr. Fairchild is now sole proprietor.

O. L. C. FAIRCHILD.

The subject of this sketch was born at Trumansburg, Tompkins County, New York, February 13, 1830. He began early in life as printer's devil, and finally graduated as first-rate compositor at the case. After working as a journeyman at Elmira, Rochester, and other places, he went to New York City, and engaged upon the *Journal of Commerce* until 1852, when he sought the golden shore of California, and disembarked from shipboard upon the wharf in San Francisco in June of that year. Proceeding to the mines, he engaged for a time in mining, trading, and ranching; but finally, tiring of these, he went to Oroville, Butte County, in 1856, and there, in partnership with Charles Lincoln, engaged in the publication of the *Northern Californian*, the first paper published in that place, and the second one in the county. Afterward he sold out his interest in that paper, and went to Coloma, and worked in the *Argus* office there. In 1858, in company with his brother J. D. Fairchild, he began the publication of the Placerville *Semi-Weekly Observer*, which he continued for a little more than a year. Subsequently, the Placerville *Republican* was begun, with Thomas Fitch as editor. Of this establishment Mr. Fairchild was foreman until it suspended publication. He then went to Austin early in 1863, and there became connected with the *Reveille*, and so continued until 1871, when he removed to California, and purchased a half-interest, with William Gagan, of the Oakland *Daily News*, of which he became sole owner upon Gagan's death in 1873. He remained at Oakland until 1877, when he returned to the Sage-brush State, and bought a half-interest in the Tuscarora *Times*. He is now sole owner of the *Times-Review* of that place, a daily, and is also Postmaster. Mr. Fairchild has done much to advance the material interests of the State of Nevada.

MAJOR JOHN H. DENNIS.

John H. Dennis, late of the Tuscarora *Times-Review*, a native of Middlesex County, Massachusetts, was born May 20, 1835, and came to the Pacific Coast by way of Cape Horn in 1852. For eleven years he remained in California, during which time he was mining a little, tried his hand at merchandising, became an editor of the *Independent* in Amador County, and assistant on the *El Dorado Times*, in Georgetown, El Dorado County, and served one term in the Legislature from El Dorado County.

In 1863 he removed to Austin, Nevada, and has since resided in the Sage-brush State. In 1871 he became a half-owner of the *Reese River Reveille*, and in 1874 disposed of the interest to John Booth, its present proprietor. He then purchased one-half of the Eureka *Sentinel*, where he remained for three years, and selling to A. Skillman, moved to Tuscarora.

Mr. Dennis is a quaint and pithy writer, and withal possesses a large vein of humor, which attracts much attention to his editorials. During the "war" with the Gosh-Utes in Spring Valley, Mr. Dennis commanded the troops sent out from Eureka to strike terror to the hearts of the redskins, since which time he has proudly worn the prefix of Major to his name. He was chosen one of the Electors for the State of Nevada at the last Presidential election, and was appointed messenger to carry the vote to Washington.

THE PRESS OF ESMERALDA COUNTY.

The pioneer paper of Esmeralda County was started at Aurora, May 10, 1862, as a twenty-column weekly being 21x28 inches in size, Republican in politics, subscription price six dollars per year, and its name was

THE ESMERALDA STAR.

Edwin A. Sherman & Co. appeared as the publishers, but the name of the party or parties constituting the balance of the firm was not mentioned. Just before closing the first volume the partnership name was dropped, and at the commencement of the second, Mr. Sherman gave the following interesting history of his paper and the press upon which it was printed. The article contains much that throws out in bold relief some of the peculiar phases of pioneer journalism:—

[Saturday, May 2, 1863.]

TO OUR PATRONS.

To-day we issue the first number of Volume Second of the *Star*. It may not be deemed out of place to review somewhat of the press and its history.

The press and a very small part of the present material formerly belonged to the late and lamented J. Judson Ames, and from which was issued the San Diego *Herald*. This press was brought across the Isthmus of Panama in 1850 by Judge Ames, and in coming up the Chagres River was thrown overboard by the upsetting of the canoe in which it was being conveyed to Gorgona. The natives being unable to lift the heavier part of it from the bottom of the stream which had a very rapid current, the Judge, who was a very powerful man, jumped overboard and lifted it out himself and placed it in the canoe, much to the astonishment of his dark-skinned companions. This being a No. 3 Washington press, its weight can be more accurately estimated by the members of the craft than by others; at any rate it will suffice for our readers to know that it weighs more than four hundred pounds. He succeeded in getting it to Panama after much difficulty; and soon after issued at that place the Panama *Star* for a very short period, and then brought it to San Francisco.

By the advice of his friends he was induced to move it to San Diego, as that point was then advocated as the western terminus of the Pacific Rail-

road; and it was desired by speculators in town lots to have a newspaper published there, to induce immigration and give an importance to the place. At that time there were but few papers published in California, and as the members of Congress were of Southern proclivities and intent on having a Pacific Railroad for the exclusive benefit of the Southern route, their aid and encouragement of every enterprise in that portion of the State was given to that end; hence the encouragement of the San Diego *Herald* to that end. For ten long years Ames continued its publication, excepting at times, when the immortal "John Phœnix," alias "Squibob," during the Judge's absence, would carry it on in his own inimitable style, playing all sorts of pranks, and scattering gems of wit. The cuts out of which he formed the *Pictorial Herald*, we still retain. The garrison being removed from San Diego, and that county exporting nothing but hides, its commercial importance died entirely away. The Mormons having left San Bernardino to go to Salt Lake, at the call of Brigham Young, the Americans in that valley sent to Ames at San Diego, offering to pay the entire expenses of moving it to their village, and as Ames said "they were skinning everything in San Diego County, he thought that perhaps they might commence on him, and in order to save his own hide he would accept the offer of the San Bernardinos, before he was flayed alive." He accordingly, in the summer of 1859, moved his press to San Bernardino and published the *Herald* there.

Unfortunately for him the population was too small to support a paper, and his printers not being willing to take *truck* in payment for their services, he was compelled to let out his press to other parties, who in turn failed to make anything for themselves, or pay him for the use of the press. Disheartened in every respect, the flower of his life having been thrown away in endeavoring to sustain the fruitless project of making San Diego the Western terminus of the Pacific Railroad, the blasting of all his hopes of prosperity to be realized in its completion, and the failure of men who broke their promises with him, all added their weight to his sorrow, and J. Judson Ames, the true friend and social companion, died of a broken heart.

Previous, however, to his death, the press and material passed into our hands, and with it we received this admonition from him. "If ever you let this press be used in publishing a rebel sheet, or dispose of it to a traitor, my ghost shall haunt you as long as you live, and when you die 'Squibob' shall act as foreman in sculling you across the 'Styx.' Alas, both are now lying 'neath the green turf.

In April, 1861, we commenced the publication of the San Bernardino *Patriot*. The Holcombe Valley mines having induced a considerable emigration to that section of the country, the prospects for publishing a paper were at that time somewhat flattering. But difficulties soon intervened. The Mormons nearly all returned, the mines were not so rich as they promised to be, large numbers of horse thieves and other outlaws made it their resort, and more than all, armed bodies of secessionists were formed all through that section, and it was extremely hazardous to publish a Union paper among such a people. In October of that year, the press was leased for a certain time, but the lessee was totally unable to succeed, and throwing up the contract it was deemed best in February, 1862, to remove it to Esmeralda; and accordingly it was packed up and brought to Aurora by the Owen's River route. While on the way it narrowly escaped destruction from the hostile Indians; but owing to the kindness of Colonel Evans and Lieutenant Noble of the Second Cavalry California Volunteers, an escort was furnished and it finally reached here on or about the first of May last. At that time we were in Sacramento, and learning that it had arrived, we started from that place on the ninth of May and reached here on the seventeenth. On our arrival we were astonished to find the first number of the *Star* already issued without giving the publishers names; and also surprised to find it expressing sentiments entirely antagonistic to the principles we cherish. We also found that a heavy sacrifice had to be made on our part before we could get possession of the press and material in order to publish a loyal paper; and that was, to give a bill of sale of one-half of it in order to get the control of the whole, both editorially and financially. We made that sacrifice, and for nine months and a half had to struggle against secession enemies in front and at the same time be yoked with one by compulsion in business.

Yet we staggered along the best we could, avoiding debt, and suffering in the beginning the privations common to all at that season of the year.

On the seventh of March last we purchased the interest originally conveyed, and since that time have been "going it alone." That, at times, our columns have betrayed a want of care, and grammatical as well as typographical errors have occurred, we will candidly admit; but we trust our excuse will be deemed sufficient by our friends. We have had the entire business of the office to attend to; to keep the books, collect the bills, and in some cases earn the amount three times over in running after the accounts due us, gather all the local items of interest, climb the hills to give a true account of the lodes, and report the amount of work being done and the progress made, and when utterly fatigued, to sit down and write out copy for the printers, some of whom have been willfully careless; all this duty when summed up together and performed by one individual, is it any wonder, then, that he shou'd sometimes make mistakes. We doubt whether Lindley Murray might not err a little in some sentences, or the proof-reader of the London *Times* might not overlook a typographical error, if compelled to perform so multifarious a duty. Yet, with all this, the STAR is out of debt; it has supplied its office with a considerable amount of new type; that it has been the means in some small degree in advancing the interests of this district, we are vain enough to believe; of its loyalty none can doubt; its independent tone none will dispute; that it is hated by copperheads and secessionists, Union men will admit; and from the generous support it has received from the loyal men of Esmeralda, in return we tender our grateful thanks.

It was our intention to have commenced our second volume with a semi-weekly; but printers being scarce, we are at present compelled to defer it.

The *Star* became a semi-weekly June 24, 1863, and on the twenty-third of the following September a change in the name of its location was made. Previous to this time many had supposed that Aurora was in Mono County, California, but the boundary line survey having determined Esmeralda County, Nevada, to be its location, the *Star* changed its heading to conform to the newly ascertained state of facts. Between the fourth and eighteenth of November of that year John Hatch joined Mr. Sherman

in publishing the *Star*. The partnership continued until March, 1864, when the paper suspended, and the material passed into the hands of John Hatch & Co., who used it to start in the same town the

ESMERALDA DAILY UNION.

The first number of this sheet was issued on the twenty-first of the same month that witnessed the *Star's* suspension. The following regarding the *Union* is from the pen of J. G. McClinton: "Rev. J. B. Saxton, formerly of Oakland, California, and then pastor of the First Baptist Church at Aurora, was its chief editor, and J. G. McClinton was city editor till August, 1864, at which time Saxton retired from the paper and McClinton succeeded him as editor, and continued as such till the summer of 1866, when J. W. Avard became sole proprietor and editor and continued as such till the paper finally suspended for want of support, in October, 1868.

In 1864 Aurora was a "booming" town and supported two dailies—the *Union* and the *Times*—the latter being edited by Robert Ferral, now Judge of Department Twelve of the Superior Court of San Francisco. The prosperity of the town fled rapidly and the *Times* suspended in the spring of 1865, and soon thereafter the *Union* was reduced to a tri-weekly, subsequently to a semi-weekly and finally to a weekly, and for several months before its final suspension Mr. Avard was not only sole proprietor and editor, but also sole compositor, pressman and devil, and also carried and distributed the paper to his patrons.

In the spring of 1870, the old press and material were sold to Chalfant & Parker, who removed them to Independence, Inyo County, California, and there established the *Inyo Independent*, of which they are still the proprietors, and they probably still have the old historic press.

This press is said to be the same upon which were printed many of the most remarkable productions of the late Lieutenant Derby (John Phœnix), including his trick of converting the Democratic paper, then printed on it, into a roaring advocate of the Whig cause, while he was left temporarily in charge during the absence of the editor. The late John Bigler, being then the Democratic candidate for Governor of California, pretended not to see any fun in the joke, but he probably enjoyed it as much as any one—after he knew he had been elected. It is a curious coincident that, in 1868, the old press repeated its old trick. Mr. Avard went away from Aurora for a vacation, and left his Esmeralda *Union* (which was a pronounced Republican journal) temporarily in charge of Hon. Joe Wasson and another man. They thought the sleepy old town needed waking up, so without notice to any one they brought the paper out as a rabid Democratic sheet of a mixed Brick Pomeroy and Petroleum V. Nasby character, with the name of Governor Haight flying at the masthead for President. The hoax was very transparent, but the *State Capital Reporter* of Sacramento, then edited by ex-Governor Bigler, swallowed the whole thing, and welcomed the new convert with open arms—probably without reading the leading editorial at all, as its ironical character was clearly apparent.

AURORA TIMES.

This journal, on the material formerly of the *El Dorado Times*, of Georgetown, California, was started as a weekly twenty-four column paper, at the place its name indicates, in the forepart of April, 1863, by R. E. Draper and R. Glenn. May 9, 1864, it became a daily, with entire new dress and bright prospects, and during its existence was Democratic, and aggressive. The bright prospects did not continue, however, and on November 7, 1864, on the day before the election, the paper suspended. After a short suspension the *Times* was revived under the editorship of Robert Ferral, then a young and enthusiastic Democrat, now Superior Judge in San Francisco; but even his versatility of talent and great popularity could not make the paper succeed against the decline of business, and in the spring of 1865, it ceased to exist.

The history of the *Times* was made eventful by the incident of a duel between the editor, R. E. Draper, and Dr. W. H. Eichelroth, fought on the fifth of October, 1863, at the Bodie Ranch, six miles west of Aurora. The weapons were shot-guns loaded with ball, firing at a distance of forty yards. At the second fire Draper was severely wounded in the foot, when the parties shook hands and "honor" was satisfied. No political question was involved in the quarrel, the duel resulting from a controversy over trivial matters. Draper survived the wound but was crippled for life.

ESMERALDA HERALD.

This paper was started as a twenty-four column weekly by Frank Kenyon, at Aurora, on the thirteenth of October, 1877, and continued his property until March 1, 1880, when it was purchased by M. M. Glenn, and has since belonged to him, with the exception of a few months, during which time it was run by Glenn Brothers. It is a weekly paper, Republican in politics, and at present edited by its owner, M. M. Glenn. For two years prior to December 6, 1879, J. M. Dormer was its editor.

M. M. GLENN.

This gentleman was born in Elgin, Illinois, in 1846, and came to California in 1853. In 1864 became connected with the Red Bluff *Independent*, Tehama County, California; leaving which, he was for a time interested in the *San Joaquin Republican*, Stockton, and its city editor in 1871–72. Going into Nevada in 1879, he edited the *Esmeralda Herald* for Frank Kenyon from December 6, 1879, till March 1, 1880, at which time he purchased the establishment, and now wields its editorial pen.

THE BORAX MINER.

William W. Barnes started a newspaper at Columbus, in August, 1873, a twenty-column Democratic weekly, that flourished for a time, and went down with the borax interests in that section. The date of final suspension was as late as 1877. In the latter part of 1878, or early in 1879, Mr. Barnes removed the printing material to Benton, in Mono County, California, and started with it *The Messenger*. This was but a six weeks' effort, when the office was again moved, this time to Mammoth City, where under the name of Mammoth *Herald* it maintained an uncertain existence until final dissolution in the latter part of 1880.

THE BELLEVILLE TIMES

Was started some time in the fall of 1877, by Mark W. Musgrove, who sold in the ensuing April to D. M. Brannan, on whose hands it died in about six weeks. J. M. Dormer purchased the material, and a portion of it was later used on the Bodie *Free Press*.

THE TRUE FISSURE.

This paper was started June 5, 1880, at Candelaria by J. M. Dormer. It is a weekly, twenty-four column sheet, printed on paper 20x31 inches; its politics is Republican, and subscription price five dollars per year. As it was in the start, so it now is, a live publication, showing a practical knowledge and a mental capacity in the editor and proprietor that gives him a peculiar fitness for the position he occupies.

J. M. DORMER.

J. M. Dormer, editor and proprietor of the *True Fissure*, Candelaria, Esmeralda County, was born in St. Louis, Missouri, in 1843. When only a few months old his family moved to Wisconsin, and in 1850 came to California, where they settled in Downieville, Sierra County, California. There the first years of the young man's life were passed, except what time he was at school in Marysville, Santa Clara and Oakland. He learned the printer's trade under W. J. Forbes, at that time editor and proprietor of the *Sierra Democrat*, and afterwards well known throughout Nevada. In 1860, when the Pah-Ute war broke out, the young printer was among the first to go to the front. At the close of that noted campaign he returned to Sierra County and followed mining for a time. When the *Sierra Democrat* was destroyed by fire in 1864, he began the publication of the *Sierra Advocate*, which he continued for two years, when he went to San Francisco, and thence to Oakland, where in conjunction with a co-operation of printers, he published the *Daily Termini*. After disposing of his interest in this venture, he went to Oregon in the employ of Ben. Holliday, who at that time was operating extensively in that State in railroad building. After the collapse of Holliday's gigantic enterprises, Mr. Dormer went to Walla Walla, and from thence to Lewiston, Idaho, where he became the owner of the *Signal*, with United States District Judge W. C. Whitson as partner. Judge Whitson was assigned the Boise Judicial District, and the newspaper was disposed of, Mr. Dormer coming to Portland, Oregon, where he became one of the *Oregonian* staff. In 1877 the Bodie excitement carried him to that growing camp, where he took charge of the *Standard*, and then the *Herald*, at Aurora. These papers he conducted with marked editorial and financial ability, and upon the death of Frank Kenyon, in South America, disposed of them for the benefit of the estate. Mr. Dormer, with E. R. Cleveland and E. H. Fontecilla, then began the publication of the Bodie *Free Press*. Finding his hands too full of other business—he was still editor of the Aurora *Herald*—he disposed of his interest in the *Free Press* to H. Z. Osborn, and in June, 1880, having sold the *Herald*, he began the publication of the *True Fissure* at Candelaria, which paper he still owns. Since his residence in Esmeralda County, he has taken a leading and active part in politics. In 1878 he was elected, on the Republican ticket, Superintendent of Schools, and in the last Presidential election was a candidate for the Legislature, but was defeated with the balance of the Republican party in the State. He is a writer of fair ability, and is acknowledged a leading newspaper man.

THE PRESS OF EUREKA COUNTY.

When the town of Eureka first became known to the world, and was distinguished as the possessor of a newspaper, the territory formed part of Lander County, from which it was segregated and the county of Eureka formed in 1872. The history, however, belongs to Eureka. The mines had been discovered and the district organized as early as 1864, but developments were not made until 1869, sufficient to attract the attention of the public. The White Pine excitement of the preceding year and the early part of 1869, had drawn a multitude of people to eastern Nevada, and with them printers and journalists. At Shermantown was Mr. Skillman, trying to make a success publishing the *Reporter*, and at the new town of Eureka was Dr. L. C. McKenney who had had some experience in journalism, and was anxious to re-enter the field. A partnership was formed under the firm name of A. Skillman & Co., and on the sixteenth day of July, 1870, they commenced the publication of the

EUREKA SENTINEL,

Containing twenty-four columns, with Dr. McKenney as editor. The town rapidly grew, and with it the paper prospered. The Doctor was a facile writer and devoted himself to the description of the mining resources of the district, thus aiding materially in bringing people and capital to the region. September 29th the paper changed hands, the purchasers

being Messrs. Elliott and Geo. W. Cassidy, the former a practical printer as well as writer, and the latter the late editor of the *Inland Empire* of Hamilton. The *Sentinel* was now made a tri-weekly, and an active Democratic organ, though not lessening its energies in setting forth the wealth of the surrounding mines. Mr. Elliott retired from the firm May 28, 1872, leaving Mr. Cassidy sole proprietor and editor until December 3, 1874, when a half interest was purchased by Mr. John H. Dennis, late of the *Reese River Reveille*, and he became the principal editor and business manager, leaving Mr. Cassidy the leisure to devote to his political aspirations and duties, he being the joint Senator in the Legislature from the counties of Eureka and Lander, subsequently the Senator from Eureka, and now the Representative of his State in Congress.

The paper now became a daily, well-established and prosperous. Mr. Dennis retained his connection with the *Sentinel* until December 28, 1876, when the founder of the paper, Mr. A. Skillman, returned to it and purchased his interest, Cassidy & Skillman being now the publishers. Notwithstanding the continued progress and general prosperity of the *Sentinel*, it has met with serious misfortunes. On the twentieth of November, 1873, the greater part of the town of Eureka was destroyed by fire, and with it went up in the flames the office of the *Sentinel*, with all its material, saving a few sheets of damaged paper and one or two galleys of type. By telegraph, new office material was ordered from San Francisco, which was at once forwarded, also the Eureka *Daily Sentinel Supplement*, containing the legal advertisements, the latter, with the type saved, enabling it to continue its publication, as required by law. The loss to the proprietors by the fire was estimated at $12,000, with no insurance. Not a year had elapsed since the date of the fire, when the opposing element, water, came to destroy. In July, 1874, a terrific storm, to which the mountainous region of the State is subject, broke upon the surrounding hills, sending a flood through the narrow valley in which the town is built, destroying everything in its course. The *Sentinel* office met the fate of its neighbors, but not to so great an extent as others, much of the material being saved. In April, 1879, the misfortune of fire again befell it; but a portion of the office being fire-proof, a total loss was thus averted. New material was soon added, greater precautions were taken, and now the office is one of the most complete in the State, publishing daily and weekly editions of the paper. Numerous power-presses are in use, and every class of work done. The *Sentinel* is vigorously edited, giving full news of the locality, together with telegraphic dispatches from all parts of the world. Its founder,

MR. ABRAHAM SKILLMAN,

Is one of the pioneer printers of the Pacific Coast, arriving at San Francisco January 6, 1850, lacking but a few days of being a forty-niner. He soon went to work at his trade as a printer, and in 1851 was half owner of the *Pacific News*, one of the first papers published in San Francisco. This property was twice destroyed by fire, and was at last compelled to suspend publication on account of the want of printing material. In 1853 he started the Shasta *Courier*, then the only paper in the State north of Marysville. With this he remained about sixteen years, making the paper one of the best known and powerful in California, it still retaining a high character. In the spring of 1870, in company with G. A. Brier, he started the *Reporter*, at Shermantown, in White Pine County, but in July of the same year he transferred his office and his efforts to Eureka, where, in company with Dr. L. C. McKenney, he established the *Sentinel*. From this he went, in February, 1873, to Hamilton, and in company with Mr. Fred. Elliott, purchased of W. J. Forbes the *White Pine News*, which he published until 1877, when he returned to Eureka and bought the interest of Mr. Dennis in the *Sentinel*, which he still retains. This long journalistic career, almost without cessation, gives grounds for Mr. Skillman's claim of being the oldest newspaper man on the coast who is still in the business. Many years ago Mr. Skillman was married to a beautiful lady, still his companion, and one son, grown to manhood, follows the profession of his father. The senior of the firm, but junior in years.

HON. GEORGE W. CASSIDY.

Hon. George W. Cassidy is a native of Kentucky, born in 1838, but emigrated to California when a lad and grew to manhood in the mountain regions of that State, his residence for a number of years being at Dutch Flat, in Placer County. His first journalistic experience was in gathering items for the Meadow Lake *Enterprise* in 1866. In 1869 he was the local reporter for the *White Pine News*, and in 1870 edited and published the *Inland Empire*. Since September 21, 1871, he has been proprietor, and generally editor, performing all the editorial work, as well as conducting the business of the *Sentinel*. That he has made a success of the paper as well as for himself, the position of both will testify. Twice elected to the Senate, where he wielded a powerful influence, he has now been elected Representative in Congress, taking his seat in December, 1881.

EUREKA DAILY REPUBLICAN.

In 1871 a portion of the material of the office of the Humboldt *Register* was moved to Eureka by its owner, Mr. J. C. Ragsdale, who, on the first of January, 1878, commenced the *Republican* with six columns to the page. Subsequently, the Republican Publishing Company was formed, under which organization the paper was issued, with Mr. H. B. Loomis as editor, until March 3, 1878, when it was leased to Messrs. Alf. Chartz, W. W. Wats and

Arthur McEwen, the latter acting as editor, and Chartz as local reporter, business manager, etc. Under this association the paper flourished, gaining a reputation for its sprightly paragraphs and local news, until a most unfortunate occurrence overwhelmed it with disaster. The editor, one of the most amiable and pleasant of writers, was distinguished for his witticisms, and indulging in this had offended Mr. Edward Ricker, a conductor on the Eureka and Palisade Railroad, who threatened violence in retaliation. On the sixteenth of June, 1878, Ricker and Chartz meeting in the streets of Eureka, engaged in a quarrel in consequence of the offensive paragraphs, resulting in the shooting of Ricker by Chartz, the wound terminating fatally on the eighteenth following. This sad event greatly excited the people of Eureka, and June 24th the *Republican* ceased its publication. For this Chartz was tried and sentenced to the penitentiary for life, but since his incarceration and the declining excitement attending the tragic event, new evidence has been obtained mitigating his offense, and great efforts have been made to procure his pardon. Of his associates in the *Republican*, Mr. Wats is a compositor in Reno, and Mr. McEwen is editor of the Virginia *Chronicle*. Mr. Chartz is a native of Canada, but a resident of the Pacific Coast from boyhood. His journalistic education he received in the office of the Eureka *Daily Sentinel*, leaving that paper to engage in the publication of the *Republican*.

EUREKA DAILY LEADER.

The material of the *Republican* was transferred to Messrs. Fred. E. Canfield and F. E. Fisk, who, on the twenty-fifth of June, 1878, issued the first number of the Eureka *Daily Leader*, continuing it as a Republican paper, with six columns to the page. April 24, 1879, the paper was enlarged to seven columns. October 4, 1879, Mr. W. W. Hobart purchased the interest of Mr. Fisk, the publishing firm being then Hobart & Canfield, with the former in charge of the editorial department, and the latter having the local. This firm were the publishers until April 16, 1880, when Mr. Canfield retired, and shortly thereafter Mr. C. A. Morden entered the firm, the paper being now published by Hobart & Morden.

FRED. E. CANFIELD

Is a native of the city of New York. He commenced his journalistic career on the Sacramento *Union* in 1864, and was traveling correspondent for the paper for two years. Eventually he became connected with the Eureka *Sentinel*, where he had been engaged for about eighteen months, when he took charge of the *Leader*. After leaving this paper he returned to New York, and is now with the North American Mining and Development Company, of New York City.

One of the proprietors and editor of the Eureka *Daily Leader*, is a native of Marshall, Calhoun County, Michigan, where he was born August 18, 1832. But little time was given him to acquire a common school education, for at fourteen years of age he entered an office to learn the printer's trade, where he remained an apprentice for two years.

In 1849 he crossed the plains to California, and for four years mined with varying success in the placers of that State. In the fall of 1853, when he was but twenty-one years of age, the position was tendered him of Deputy Sheriff of Butte County, California, and he accepted the appointment. This was no sinecure at the time, as Butte was a flourishing mining county and her camps were the favorite resort of the desperadoes of all nationalities, and crimes against both life and property were frequent. He occupied the position for four years, and was kept busy in enforcing the laws. In the discharge of his duties he had some hair-breadth escapes, not only from criminal classes, but also from mobs, who, weary at the law's delay, made several unsuccessful attempts to take prisoners from him, and give them the benefit of a short trial and a long rope, but he never lost a prisoner in this way or by escape.

In 1857 he was elected to the office of Tax Collector of Butte County by an almost unanimous vote. In 1860 he closed his official career in California, and engaged in merchandising, which business he prosecuted at different points in Butte County until the spring of 1863, when he emigrated

PHOTO BY MORSE, SAN FRANCISCO

J. H. Jaqua.

PHOTO BY DURHAM, OAKLAND, CAL.

Dan'l Collins

with a stock of goods to Austin, Lander County, Nevada. At the organization of the State Government he was chosen by the Republicans of Lander County to represent that constituency in the State Senate. In that body he was appointed to the responsible position of Chairman of the Committee on Ways and Means, which he held during the sessions of 1864–65, and of 1866. He prepared and reported all the principal financial measures passed at both these sessions, including the present revenue law of the State. He originated the present method of assessing the net proceeds of mines, which with some slight modification in the manner of arriving at assessed values, remains in force as he originally drew it in 1864. At the close of the session of 1866 he returned to California, where he remained until the spring of 1869, when he joined the rush to White Pine, and settled in Hamilton. During the summer of 1870 he was nominated by the Republican State Convention to the position of State Controller, and in the November election was elected over his Democratic opponent by a majority of only ninety-four votes. He took the office January 1, 1871, in what is known as the first Bradley administration, the Governor, the Treasurer, Attorney General—in fact, about half of the State officers being Democrats. This administration had not only to face the proposition of an empty treasury, but also a large funded and floating debt. The bonded debt was drawing the enormous interest of fifteen per cent. per annum. On his recommendation, the Legislature which convened that winter passed bills authorizing the Controller and Treasurer to negotiate two loans. One to represent the amount owed by the State, incurred by her since her organization to the amount of $280,000, to run ten years, and the other to represent the amount of debt inherited by the State from the old Territorial organization, to run fifteen years, both loans to be negotiated at par, and to bear a rate of interest not exceeding ten per cent. per annum. The Controller and Treasurer succeeded in negotiating both loans; $160,000 was placed at ten per cent. interest, and $500,000 at nine and a half.

The amount of the State tax going into the interest and sinking fund was reduced from seventy-five cents to fifty cents, thus leaving a much larger proportion of the State's revenue available for paying the current expenses than ever before. This, in connection with the large yield of the Comstock mines, which began in 1872, soon placed the State on a firm financial footing. In 1874, Mr. Hobart was renominated by the Republicans as their candidate for Controller, and notwithstanding the fact that the election resulted in the choice of about half the Democratic State ticket, he was successful by over 4,000 majority. Following his recommendation, the Legislature of 1875 reduced the State tax from $1.25 to ninety cents, and provided for the use of some of the large surplus in the State Treasury in the extinguishing of the State indebtedness. This was partially done in the ensuing four years. On the first of January, 1879, Mr. Hobart retired from the Controllership with the satisfaction of seeing the State practically out of debt, and a large surplus in the treasury. In conformity with the suggestion of his last report as Controller, the Legislature made a further reduction of the State tax to fifty-five cents, and enlarged the powers of the Debt Commissioners so that what remained of the State debt was redeemed. At the close of his term he settled in the town of Eureka and assumed editorial charge of the *Daily Leader*, a Republican paper. In 1880 he was the Republican nominee for State Senator for Eureka County, and was elected. During the session of 1881 he did what was in his power to reduce the expenses of the State Government in accordance with the changed financial condition and outlook of the State.

Bills prepared and introduced by him became laws, the result of which will be to reduce those expenses after January 1, 1883, nearly $30,000 annually.

RUBY HILL WEEKLY MINING NEWS.

The above is a weekly paper published at Ruby Hill, Eureka County, by James E. Anderson, who is both editor and proprietor. It is a large-sized paper and well filled with all sorts of mining and local news, and was first issued on the twenty-sixth of April, 1880. On the 15th of August, 1881, the *Weekly Mining News* distinguished itself by issuing an eight-page, fifty-six-column edition, containing a short history of 155 mining claims in Eureka County, giving names of many superintendents, foremen, etc., saying :—

To-day's *Mining News* is the largest paper ever issued in Nevada, and contains more information concerning our mines than has ever been published in the camp. The list embraces about every mine or claim worthy of notice, and the reports are in every instance correct.

The proprietor also states, in the same number, that the paper has been liberally patroznied since it was first started.

THE PRESS OF HUMBOLDT COUNTY.

W. J. Forbes, joined by Charles L. Perkins, started the first paper in Humboldt County on the second of May, 1863, and its advent in Unionville was celebrated by the citizens with a thirty-gun salute from an anvil, followed by nine cheers, after which a procession was formed, and the town, following a single cornet, marched to the printing-office, where they made things hilarious. It is doubtful if another paper on the Pacific Coast has been received with equal spontaneous cordiality. The name given to this early venture was

THE HUMBOLDT REGISTER,

Which was an unpretending sheet in size—only 21x28 inches—but its editorial salute to the public

was stamped with a terseness of expression, and point of purpose, that became eminently characteristic of its editor-in-chief in after years. Politically it was independent, but favored a vigorous prosecution of the war to suppress the Southern Rebellion; and in mechanical appearance it was the most attractive newspaper published in Nevada at that time.

Mr. Forbes became sole proprietor with the eleventh number, and continued as such until February 2, 1867, when he sold to G. G. Berry, H. C. Street and M. S. Bonnifield, who announced that "with a change of editors the *Register* has met with a change of heart." Judge George G. Berry is now practising law at Winnemucca, and C. L. Perkins, who was elected State Printer in 1870, is now Clerk of Sonoma County, California. The firm, of which Bonnifield was a silent partner, continued to publish the *Register* at Unionville until January, 1869, when E. D. Kelly and M. S. Bonnifield, present District Judge of Humboldt County, became proprietors.

The completion of the Central Pacific Railroad left Unionville an inland town, doomed to a precarious existence, and this caused a suspension of the *Register* on the twenty-ninth of May, 1869. The material was taken to the new town of Elko, on the railroad, where the *Independent* was started with it in May, by E. D. Kelly & Co.

On the thirtieth of October, 1869, Mr. Kelly having disposed of the *Independent* at Elko, in connection with M. S. Bonnifield, revived the name of the old *Humboldt Register*, in a weekly paper that they started in Winnemucca as a Democratic organ. In March, 1870, T. V. Julian assumed editorial management, but gave place in July of the same year to John Robins, who became owner, and in 1872 the *Register* passed to the control of H. A. Waldo and T. V. Julian, who now reside in Reno. October 1, 1874, they commenced a daily publication that was continued until November 10, 1875. They continued it until January, 1876, and sold to C. H. Stoddard, under whose management it was suspended in December, the material passing to J. C. Ragsdale & Co., with which was started the Eureka *Republican*.

WILLIAM J. FORBES,

The pioneer journalist of Humboldt County, was a native of Ohio, and was a thorough practical printer, acquiring his trade and profession under the teaching of Hon. Sam. Medary, the distinguished journalist of Columbus. He removed from his native State to California in 1852, and became connected with various papers in that State prior to his advent in Nevada, among which were the Coloma *Argus*, Marysville *Herald*, and *Sierra Democrat*, at Downieville. After selling the *Humboldt Register* he purchased the Virginia City *Daily Union*, and changed its name to *The Trespass*, and this paper suspended under his management. From there he went to White Pine, a disgusted journalist, and started a saloon, saying "That of twenty men, nineteen patronized the saloon and one the newspaper, and he was going for the crowd."

His associations with the press in the years gone before had taken too strong a hold of him to permit of his long continuance in such a business, and again we find him at the editorial helm, this time of the *White Pine News*. In 1873, with a portion of the material of the office, he went to Salt Lake and started the *New Endowment*, an enterprise that proved an utter financial failure, his valedictory saying "We cease the publication because we did not bring money enough with us." He then returned to Nevada and the *Measure for Measure* became one of the journals of that State, published by him at Battle Mountain, where he was found dead, lying across his bed, on the morning of the thirtieth of October, 1875. It was a lonely road and silent end of a life that had failed to achieve its legitimate results; alone by himself, "Semblins" had lain down in the darkness and died in poverty, and of such a dreary ending to the course of one in his position, he had written ten years before:—

"Semblins" says death cannot be a matter of much moment to an editor—no thirty days notice required by law—it is the local incident of a moment, a few days as advertised on the fourth page, a few calls by subscribers not in arrears. A short, quick breath—then the *subscription paper for burial expenses*."

A prophetic conclusion.

No member of the Nevada press was better or more widely known in his time. Some of his witty paragraphs under the *nom de plume* of "Semblins" became standard quotations in the United States, and were repeated until their origin was lost. One of them, that has since been credited to various sources, was a bitter political thrust at Governor Nye, who had procured the appropriation of $75,000 to be spent for building a dam and mill with which to saw lumber and irrigate land for the Pah-Ute Indians, all of which had been expended. For this there was only a miserable excuse for a dam, with no mill to show for the outlay, all of which could have been accomplished by Indian labor, with the proper outlay of $1,000. Forbes sent absurdity floating over the world where the English language was read, in the following brief paragraphs:—

"Semblins" knows that Governor Nye has a dam by a mill-site, but he has no mill by a d——n sight.

He made the following cutting thrust at the expressed opinion, that the Southern soldiers, having the blood of chivalry running in their veins, were consequently braver men than their Northern adversaries:—

"Semblins" has been watching the record of the "superior race" which Bragg's army has made from Kentucky to Georgia, and he thinks that some noble blood must *run* in the veins of those soldiers."

And again:—

"Semblins" has no faith in the effort to raise the ship *Aquila* by means of a coffer-dam. It reminds him of a cow in Illinois which he saw swallow a thistle and coffer dam head off.

Forbes' final resting-place on earth is at Coloma, El Dorado County, California. His remains were brought there, and entombed by the side of those of his wife, who had preceded him in death about two years. An orphan child, Sheridan, named after Forbes' favorite General, whom, in feature, he much resembled, now attends school in San Francisco.

WINNEMUCCA ARGENT.

John and Joseph Wasson started a Republican paper by this name at Winnemucca in 1868. In the last of November of that year it suspended, and the material was taken to Silver City, Idaho, where it was used in starting the *Tidal Wave*. John Wasson is now Surveyor General of Arizona, and his brother Joseph is living in California, and was recently a lively member of the Legislature, representing Mono and Inyo Counties of that State.

THE SILVER STATE.

John C. Fall purchased material for starting a newspaper in Unionville after the *Register* had been removed from there, and in March, 1870, H. A. Waldo commenced with that material to publish the *Silver State* in that place. John I. Ginn succeeded Waldo in August, 1870, who, in turn, was relieved by John Booth, January 7, 1871. On the following first of February R. L. Tilden, who died in California, in 1880, took charge. He stated in the first issue that he had left the county in 1864, when everybody was leaving it, and that he came back when they were all coming back, and that he proposed to stay while Humboldt County was prosperous. In August, 1872, the firm name became R. L. Tilden & Co. Just after the election that year, J. J. Hill & Co., who later became State printers, assumed control, and, July 26, 1873, became sole proprietors. In 1874 the firm became Peter Myers & J. J. Hill. These parties purchased the material from Mr. Fall, and removed it to Winnemucca, enlarged the paper to thirty-two columns, and issued the first number in that place September 10th of that year. Up to this time the *Silver State* had been a weekly, but October 7, 1874, the size was diminished to twenty columns, and the publication of a daily was started that is still continued. September 8, 1875, Mr. Myers withdrew from the firm, and E. D. Kelly, who had been editor, took his place as a partner, and continues to be such, as well as editor, at the present time.

The *Silver State* has been Democratic through all its changes of partnerships and form, and is, since the suspension of the Paradise *Reporter*, the only paper published in Humboldt County.

E. D. KELLY,

Editor of the *Silver State*, is a native of Livingston County, New York, and was born July 17, 1834. With his parents he moved to Clinton County, in about 1840, and, in 1859, he came across the plains to California. After reaching the Pacific Coast, until the spring of 1862, he followed mining in Shasta County, of the Golden State, whence he came by the Honey Lake route to Nevada. After his arrival in the Territory, his time was passed in mining until 1868, during which time he was occasionally called upon to assist Mr. Forbes on the *Register*.

In January, 1869, he, as before stated, became editor and one of the proprietors of that paper, which he took to Elko, in company with George G. Berry as silent partner. In May, 1869, he disposed of his interest in the *Independent* at Elko, and removed to Winnemucca, where, in connection with M. S. Bonnifield, he started the second *Humboldt Register*. In 1870 he disposed of his interest in the *Register* to John Robins, and, in 1872, he assumed his present position with the *Silver State*. His reputation as an editor and publisher classes him as a just, sincere writer, whose ability entitles him to a larger field for operations than the one at present occupied by him.

HUMBOLDT NATIONAL.

This was a short-lived concern, that expired with its tenth issue. It was started as a twenty-eight column weekly, at Winnemucca, August 14, 1869, by J. A. Booth, and passed into the hands of Robert McBeth, to die.

PARADISE REPORTER.

Mr. H. Warren, a young man of ability and energy, hailing from Bakersfield, California, where he had been correspondent for the San Francisco *Chronicle* and *Call*, as well as the Stockton *Herald*, started an independent weekly, with Democratic tendencies, at Paradise City, in Humboldt County, May 10, 1879. In size it was the same as the *Daily Silver State*, and suspended after the election of 1880.

THE PRESS OF LANDER COUNTY.

In the organization of the Territory of Nevada Lander County comprised the entire northeastern quarter, then being an almost unknown wilderness. A military post in Ruby Valley, and a few Pony Express and Overland Stage Stations, comprised the settlements, and the daily passage of the Pony Express and the stage was all that gave life to the region and attached it to civilization. In May, 1862, the announcement was made that a rider of the Pony Express had discovered silver ore in a range of mountains near Reese River. The public mind was already excited by the recent discoveries and great fortunes made in the mines of Washoe, as the Comstock region was then called, and the new discoveries by Reese River fed the excitement, and a rush began. The indefiniteness of the locality, the distant unknown region, by an unknown "river," gave a charm to adventure, and quickly "cities" sprung into existence. Of these Austin took the lead, the site surveyed and buildings erected in January, 1863.

Among the first in this movement of pioneers was the printer, Mr. W. C. Phillips, with an enterprise as bold as it was commendable, and successful in its results, transported to the region the press and material for a newspaper, and on the sixteenth day of May, 1863, issued the first number of the

REESE RIVER REVEILLE.

The term "Reese River" was familiar to all, the mining excitement then prevailing bearing the appellation, the mining district was so named, and all eastern Nevada was called "Reese River," so the name with the alliterative, *Reveille*, was naturally suggested. Mr. Phillips was an able writer, as well as a practical printer, and was his own editor. Among the pioneers of Austin was a very skillful printer, Mr. O. L. C. Fairchild, who became the assistant of Mr. Phillips, and these gentlemen put up the press, arranged the office and pulled the first paper in the wilderness of eastern Nevada. The *Reveille* was issued as a weekly with six columns to the page, and at prices commensurate with the expenses and the opportunity—fifty cents a number or twenty-four dollars a year in gold coin, and for advertising, all the advertiser would stand. The town was "booming," business was good, and the paper prospered. It was a novel thing to see a newspaper in such a wild, isolated region, and therefore the *Reese River Reveille* was circulated far and wide, and the fame of the new mines spread. After the third issue it was decided to keep step with the progress of the town, and on June 3d the paper was advanced to a semi-weekly.

Declining health compelled Mr. Phillips to cease from active labor and seek a milder clime. To enable him to do this he leased the office on the first of October to O. L. C. and J. D. Fairchild, who engaged Mr. Adair Wilson as editor, who, in December, was joined by Myron Angel as assistant. Mr. Wilson continued as editor until February, 1864, when Mr. Angel took charge, and remained its editor until January, 1868. Mr. Phillips returned to Austin in May, 1864, still in feeble health; evidently declining with the dread consumption. Unable to resume the toil and excitement demanded of one in the management of such a paper as the thriving city of Austin then required, he sold his establishment to his lessees, the Messrs. Fairchild, and removed to his former home in Illinois, where he died in the following autumn.

The *Reveille* now takes a new departure. The Messrs. Fairchild had purchased complete material for a large daily paper, and on the twenty-fourth of May, 1864, J. D. Fairchild pulled the first number of the *Daily Reese River Reveille*, a morning paper of nine columns to the page, being of the same size as the Sacramento *Daily Union*. A local editor was added, Mr. Locke acting in that capacity for several months, when he was succeeded by Mr. Wilmington, who, in April, 1865, was succeeded by Mr. B. J. Burns, an experienced and able journalist, who continued in the position until 1869. With the changing times the size of the paper changed. Following the bright opening of 1864 came a great depression in mining affairs, the excitement dying away, and the extinction of the new city seemed threatened. With prudence the proprietors reduced the size of the paper, first on August 2, 1864, to six columns to the page, and fifteen inches in length; and on September 6th following, to five columns. In June, the next year, the columns were lengthened two inches, at which size the paper remains.

Much ridicule usually attaches to a small sheet, contemptuously characterized as a "seven-by-nine concern," but it has been remarked "that the *Reese River Reveille*, in its prime, removed the stigma and prejudice against small papers." The paper was distinguished for its ability, for the persistence with which it advocated the interests of eastern Nevada, and for its searching detail of its resources. The circulation was wide, and it was copied extensively. Such persistence and appeals bore fruit in attracting foreign capital to the development of the mines, and people to prospect and occupy the then "unexplored regions." Political questions then attracted great attention, and excited intense feeling. The great war of the Rebellion was at its height, the telegraph brought the news of all that transpired, and the full dispatches of the Associated Press were published. The *Reveille* was ardently Republican, and commented without fear or hesitation upon all questions. Supporting all the measures of the Republican party, it made itself a political power; and as a newspaper, a local advocate and conserver of social order, it attained a high standing at home and a powerful influence abroad.

In October, 1868, J. D. Fairchild sold his interest in the *Reveille* to O. L. C. Fairchild, who August 14, 1871, sold to Andrew Casamayou and John H. Dennis, who being Democrats, continued the paper as independent in politics. September 9, 1873, Mr. Dennis sold his interest to Mr. John Booth, Mr. Casamayou assuming the post of editor. December 21, 1875, the paper appears under the firm name of John Booth & Co., with Mr. Fred. H. Hart as editor, and A. Maute as business manager. Following the death of Mr. Casamayou, who died at Austin on the ninth of that month, Mr. Hart for a short period was part owner, but since November 26, 1878, Mr. Booth has been sole proprietor and editor. With the commencement of the thirty-sixth volume in May, 1881, the editor says: "The paper is second in age, and its proprietor the oldest continuous publisher in the State." Mr. Booth probably means living papers, the *Territorial Enterprise* being the only one of greater age now published; but the *Daily Silver Age* was published at Carson in 1860, the Esmeralda *Star* at Aurora in 1862, the *Daily Union* at Virginia, November 4, 1862, and the *Humboldt Register* at Unionville, May 2, 1863. Mr. A. Skillman, of the

Myron Angel

M. D. Fairchild

THOMPSON & WEST PUB OAKLAND CAL.

Eureka *Sentinel*, makes the same claim of being the oldest continuous publisher.

J. D. FAIRCHILD.

Joseph Depuy Fairchild, of the *Reese River Reveille*, was born at Ovid, Seneca County, New York, in April, 1838. Growing up there to be quite a lad, he learned to set type. Arriving in California in 1854, he not long afterward engaged himself to complete the printing trade with W. J. Forbes, who was at that time publishing a paper at Georgetown, El Dorado County. He remained with Forbes, going with him from El Dorado to Sierra County, for several years, until he concluded to engage in a newspaper venture of his own. With his brother, O. L. C. Fairchild, he begun the publication of the Placerville *Semi-Weekly Observer*, the first number of which came out on the ninth of February, 1859. He continued in that paper until it suspended in 1860. Then returning to his old employer, Forbes, at Downieville, he there remained until the Reese River excitement begun in 1863, when he went to Austin. Engaging as a journeyman in the *Reveille* office at Austin, when that paper first started, he and his brother soon after became its lessees, and finally proprietors by purchase, which continued until the time of his death, which occurred at Sacramento, California, in the summer of 1869, from congestion of the brain, resulting from a fall from a horse. His remains were conveyed to Georgetown, El Dorado County, where they were buried.

MYRON ANGEL.

Was editor of the *Reese River Reveille* during the most exciting and prosperous period of its history, and after severing his connection with it was for a number of years, first, editor, then San Francisco correspondent and agent of the *White Pine News* and other Nevada papers. This gentleman is a native of the State of New York, born in Oneonta, Otsego County, December 1, 1827, a descendant of the first Puritan pilgrims who landed on Plymouth Rock. His father, William Angel, desiring to advance the prosperity of Oneonta, established a newspaper in the village, and in this office the subject of this sketch often assisted in the mechanical and editorial departments, although then very young. In 1835 his mother died, and in 1842 his father, leaving him an orphan in his fifteenth year. The boy, inheriting a fair property, was enabled to acquire a fine education; from district school to Hartwick Seminary, thence, in 1846, to the Military Academy at West Point, from which institution he resigned to join the excited throng bound for the gold mines in the newly acquired regions of California. At the date of the discovery of gold his elder brother, Eugene Angel, was practicing law in Peoria, Illinois, having recently been admitted to the bar, and was anxious to join the Peoria Pioneers in the journey overland. Urging the cadet to join him in Peoria, Mr. Angel, in January, 1849, started on his journey, crossing Pennsylvania to Pittsburgh by stage, that being the only conveyance at the time, the New York and Erie Railroad only reaching to Port Jervis, on the Delaware River, and from Pittsburgh to St. Louis by steamboat, thence a short distance up the Illinois River by boat, and a toilsome journey in mud-wagons to Peoria. In April the Pioneers left that city, destined for St. Jo., on the Missouri, on the "utterly utter" verge of civilization. The treachery of the Captain of the steamboat on which was that part of the company in which was Angel's party changed the fate of the young emigrants by landing at Weston and refusing to proceed to St. Joseph, this deciding the party to take the Arkansas and Gila route, instead of the direct route to the gold mines *via* the South Pass. On the steamer was Captain William Kirker, an old mountaineer, who had been guide to Colonel Doniphan in his march through New Mexico a few years previously. He told of gold mines in the Rocky Mountains, far richer than those of California, and a large sum was paid him by a collection of Illinois and Missouri people who then made up a company. Late in May the journey was undertaken, and in July prospecting parties entered the Rocky Mountains, on the Rio Sangre de Christo and other localities, which have since become famous for their mineral wealth, but, being entirely ignorant of the occurrence of gold or how to obtain it, found nothing. The mines of the Pike's Peak region were then condemned and the route taken again for California, or somewhere, the travelers hardly knew where. Captain Kirker, the guide, said he knew of mines on the Gila River, and he would take them there. The Captain was only playing his party, as he had a family at Albuquerque and he only wished to have an escort to take him safely there. The long journey was pursued many hundred miles south along the Rio Grande, then westward into Sonora to the head of the Rio Santa Cruz, then northerly through Tucson to the Pima villages on the Gila River. From this point, the two brothers Angel, becoming impatient to reach their destination—it being then October—went in advance of the train, each taking a small pack of clothing and food, and after a journey of severe fatigue, reached San Diego about the middle of November, ragged and famished. The train which had been left behind dragged its weary way along, and in the spring of 1850 reached the mining region in Mariposa County.

At San Diego was a small hermaphrodite brig about to sail for San Francisco, and would take passengers at $100 each, the passenger to furnish his own subsistence. As a great favor, the owner of the brig accepted $150 as passage money for the two, that being the size of their pile after buying some provisions for the voyage. About half a dozen others, who had reached San Diego with sufficient means, also went as passengers, leaving near one hundred destitute emigrants bewailing their hard fate. A few

days afterwards the steamer *Oregon* called in on her way from Panama, and took all remaining, free of charge.

On the eighth of December, 1849, the two brothers landed in San Francisco in the rain and mud of a severe winter, in a condition that can better be imagined than described. A few days thereafter an incident occurred that helped much to relieve them of want when employment was unattainable. They had left in the wagon a trunk well filled with valuable books, some clothing, etc. To lighten the load this was thrown out at the crossing of the Colorado. At that time Lieut. Cave J. Coutts was in command of some soldiers stationed there, since called Fort Yuma, and seeing the trunk as jetsam, on the sand, examined it, and finding the books, papers and clothing of a cadet, quickly put it on an ambulance and hastened after the departed train. Finding that the object of his search had gone before, he pushed through to San Diego, but was still too late to overtake the owner of the things he had rescued at so much trouble. The kind officer then put the trunk in charge of a gentleman going to San Francisco, with instructions to hunt up the owner and restore him his property, with the warm regard of a brother soldier. The trunk thus reached its destination, and the valuable books it contained sold for such prices as aided to pass the hardships of a winter which proved the last to many young and homesick pioneers.

The summer of 1850 was spent in mining at Bidwell's Bar, on Feather River, with rather poor success, and in 1851, the two brothers settled on a ranch at a place since called Angel's Slough, near the Sacramento River, south of Chico. In 1856 they purchased a mining claim at North San Juan, Nevada County, and joining with others commenced opening it by tunnel. In this enterprise about $40,000 was expended and lost. The brothers had continued inseparable, until in 1860 the elder, Eugene Angel, went to the eastern slope in the Washoe excitement, and was killed at the massacre at Pyramid Lake, May 12, 1860. Myron Angel, in the meantime had become editor of the Placerville *Semi-Weekly Observer*, in which situation he continued until the spring of 1860, when he returned to San Juan to take charge of his mining interests there. Upon the breaking out of the war he offered his services to the Governor of California and received the appointment of Captain of Infantry. Upon this being announced, the San Juan *Press* of October 5, 1861, said:—

We are pleased to learn that our friend and fellow-townsmen, Mr. Myron Angel, is raising a company of infantry in obedience to the call of the General Government, having received official authority from Governor Downey so to do. This furnishes an additional opportunity to all who are willing to serve their country in the hour of her need, to enroll their names.

Mr. Angel received a thorough military education as a student at West Point, and knows well the duties belonging to an officer. He is a gentleman, too, in whom recruits can repose implicit confidence. Their necessities under his care will be promptly attended to, and their rights strictly guarded.

No fund had been supplied for maintaining and forwarding recruits, and this Mr. Angel did until his own funds were exhausted. Then came the pressing demand for his time to attend to the business of a failing mining enterprise, in which his all was invested, and although appealed to by Colonel Judah, a West Point friend, who then had command of the Fourth California Volunteers, he was compelled to withdraw from the service, hoping for another opportunity when his business would be better arranged. That time, however, did not offer. After writing for various papers, in 1863 he became editor of the *Reese River Reveille*, which is told in the sketch of that paper. While in that position he wrote several reports on the mines of eastern Nevada, assisting Mr. J. Ross Browne in his "Report on the Mineral Resources west of the Rocky Mountains." A little book he wrote about this time on his favorite theme of the resources of eastern Nevada had the distinction of being published in French, in Paris, and in German, in Leipsic, the translator into French being Emil de Girardin, who paid the author the compliment of saying it was the best English he had ever translated. Mr. Angel was editor-in-chief of the *Reveille* until 1868, when he left and became editor of the Oakland *Daily News*, in California; then of the *State Capital Reporter*, of Sacramento; then of the *White Pine News*, of which paper he continued as San Francisco correspondent and agent until 1875, when he again became editor of the Oakland *News*. While acting as newspaper correspondent in San Francisco he also wrote for other publications, the principal being a "Pacific Coast Business Directory and Gazetteer," of which two editions were published, one in 1871, and the other in 1876; also the historical and miscellaneous matter for the San Francisco annual Directory. The Pacific Coast Directory comprised all the region west of Dakota and Wyoming, and contained the most complete account of the history, geography, and resources yet published. While performing these labors he was engaged in a mammoth mining enterprise, in company with Mr. M. D. Fairchild and Hon. John Daggett, in making a canal, and opening a large hydraulic mine in El Dorado County. After an expenditure of over $100,000 the enterprise came to a halt for want of funds. Mr. Angel, when asked his employment said, "I mine for a fortune, but I write for a living." In 1879 he formed a happy matrimonial alliance with Charlotte Paddock Livingston, an accomplished lady whose acquaintance extended from the days of their youth.

MEASURE FOR MEASURE.

This is rather a quaint title for a newspaper, but it was the one adopted by a quaint person, Mr. W. J. Forbes, a gentleman distinguished among

the journalists of the Pacific Coast for his genial humor, ability as an editor and skill in his craft. He sought originality in all things, desiring particularly to avoid the "standard" names for his papers. Among the papers he founded were the *Trespass*, of Virginia, and the *New Endowment*, of Salt Lake. The name of the first suggested itself by his trespassing upon a field already occupied—there being other papers in Virginia City where he had established his new enterprise; and *New Endowment* was adopted as a challenge to combat to the Saints of Salt Lake. We will give measure for measure, he said when starting his last enterprise. "As ye measure unto us, so will we measure unto you," he was wont to quote as the reason for his adopting the name, and moreover Shakespeare had used it, and of course it was good. The *Measure for Measure* was first issued at Battle Mountain on the twenty-sixth of December, 1873, W. J. Forbes, editor and proprietor, on material formerly used in succession in the *Reveille* office at Austin, *Reporter* at Belmont, *White Pine News* and *Schell Creek Prospect*, and was continued until October, 1875, when paper and editor ceased to be. The field was limited and little or no profit had attended the publication of *Measure for Measure*, but it had gratified the ambition and the restless spirit of its publisher.

THE BATTLE MOUNTAIN MESSENGER

Was started by Mark W. Musgrove, on the nineteenth of May, 1877, but transferred by him in August following to E. A. Scott. On the sixth of July, 1878, the office was destroyed by fire, but new material was immediately purchased and publication resumed on the thirty-first of August. On the fifteenth of December of the same year, Scott leased the paper to Messrs. Robbins & Sterling for a period of six months. This firm failed, after a trial of three months, and Scott resumed control, which he continued until February 13, 1879, when Mr. S. H. Fulton took charge. On the first of December, 1879, the proprietor again leased the office, this time to Messrs. Sproule & Davis, who still continue its publication, with Mr. C. H. Sproule as the editor. The *Messenger* is Republican in politics; is published weekly, giving the news of the surrounding mining localities, and otherwise devoted to local interests.

THE BATTLE MOUNTAIN FREE PRESS

Was established in August, 1881, as a semi-weekly, but has not yet given its history to the world.

THE PRESS OF LINCOLN COUNTY.

The newspapers of Lincoln County have all been started at Pioche. There have been four of them, three of which exist in the Pioche *Record*, and the fourth, known as the Pioche *Journal*, was closed out by a fire.

ELY RECORD.

This was the pioneer paper of Pioche, and the first number bears date September 17, 1870. W. H. Pitchford & Co. were the proprietors, who published this twenty-four-column weekly in a canvass tent. With the fourth number, Pat Holland became captain of the craft, and on the fifteenth of October, he took in R. W. Simpson as mate. They changed the day of publication from Saturday to Sunday, and November 13th, of that year, reduced it to a twenty-column sheet, and increased its issue to a semi-weekly, one of its publication days still continuing to be on Sunday. For nearly two years there occurred no further change, when on April 11th, the firm became Holland & Co., Frank Kenyon assuming the editorial chair, and on the fourteenth of that month four columns were added to the paper, it being increased to tri-weekly, Sunday still continuing one of its publishing days. August 16th, of that year, Holland became sole proprietor, and no further change occurred until he still further increased the publication, making a daily of it, to which he gave the name of

PIOCHE DAILY RECORD.

September 17, 1872, is the date of the first number of this first daily at Pioche, the size and proprietorship remained the same as in the tri-weekly, and it advocated the Democratic candidate for President in 1872, A. D. Jones filling the editorial chair during the campaign.

In the meantime Frank Kenyon had joined W. B. Taylor, of the Elko *Independent*, and they, with the material of the old Elko *Chronicle* office, together had started, in September, a daily Republican paper, that was called the

PIOCHE REVIEW.

The *Review* only lasted during the campaign, and was merged in Holland's paper November 12th, at which time W. B. Taylor became one of the owners of the *Record*. Mr. Taylor did not remain long, his interest being purchased by George G. Berry, ex-Judge of Humboldt County, and the publication was continued under the firm name of Holland & Co. In January, 1873, John Booth purchased an interest, and on the eighth of the ensuing April one column was added to each page. In the fore part of June H. N. Maguire retired from the editorial chair, and J. D. Jones assumed that responsibility, which was followed on July 4th, of that year, by the retirement of Booth, and the resumption of the old firm name of Holland & Co. In September, 1874, Holland again became sole proprietor, and continued to be such until December, 1875, when he failed.

The Record Publishing Company was formed, and have continued that paper until the present time, 1881. September 17, 1876, the size was diminished and the daily issue abandoned, that of a tri-weekly taking its place, which in turn gave way, January 1, 1877, to a weekly that is still continued.

In politics the *Record* has always been independent, except in 1872, when it supported the Democratic ticket.

The several editors, until 1881, of the *Record*, have been R. W. Simpson, Frank Kenyon, A. D. Jones, H. N. Maguire, John Croyland, J. F. O. Holoran, George Gorman, and H. W. Turner, who fills that position at present.

PIOCHE JOURNAL.

The Pioche *Journal* was tri-weekly, started December 15, 1874, by O. K. Wescott and Frank Wyatt. In March, 1875, A. D. Jones and J. W. Murray, purchased the establishment, and in November of that year, Murray became sole proprietor. The fire of May 3, 1876, destroyed the office and material, and publication of that paper was not again resumed.

THE PRESS OF LYON COUNTY.

THE COMO SENTINEL.

The first newspaper in Lyon County was started in the Como Mining District, in the mountains east of Dayton. The first issue bears date April 16, 1864, and the proprietors, H. L. Weston and T. W. Abraham, announce in it their intention to support the Administration; to decapitate the leaders of all wicked cliques and ungodly political alliances; to publish a weekly twenty-four-column sheet; to help hold up the hands of the mining Aarons of Como; and to charge six dollars per year for their paper. July 9th of the same year, Mr. Weston, wishing to return to California, sold to his partner, who after the thirteenth number was issued, removed the paper to Dayton, where its name was changed to the

LYON COUNTY SENTINEL.

Under this name its publication was continued without change until the close of the first yearly volume in 1865, when Mr. Abraham was joined in the enterprise by B. F. Cooper and C. S. Paine. This firm continued to wield the *Sentinel's* destinies until the fire of 1866 at Dayton burned their office.

But three short four-column numbers were printed after the fire, issued to complete the requisite time for advertising some legal notices that had been running.

LYON COUNTY TIMES.

Eight years after the *Sentinel* suspended, this paper, a twenty-four-column tri-weekly, was started by Frank Kenyon, at Silver City, on the fourth of July, 1874, the first issue having fifteen columns filled with advertisements, the subscription rates being ten dollars per year. On the thirty-first of January, 1875, a fourteen-column supplement was commenced in connection with the Sunday edition, and continued until the close of the first year, July 4, 1875, when it was dropped, and the paper was enlarged to twenty-eight columns. In the meantime the publication had changed, in March, from a tri-weekly to a daily, and Henry J. Norton become, April 6th, associate editor, a position that he retained until the ensuing fourth of January.

On the fourth of March, 1875, it was transformed into a twenty-four-column daily, four columns being added every Thursday to accommodate mining advertisements and news. June 7th, of the same year, the daily issue ceased, and the *Times* again became a tri-weekly, of which Mr. Kenyon continued proprietor until July 6, 1878, when T. E. Picott became its editor and publisher.

FRANK A. KENYON

Died on board a steamer *en route* to Guatamala, while on a voyage for his health, in the early part of 1879. He was known as "the man of many newspapers," having, besides founding the *Times*, started the Bodie *Standard*, the Esmeralda *Herald*, and Pioche *Review*, in addition to which he had established papers in Oregon, California, Montana, and Utah. He served his apprenticeship in the office of the *Herald*, in Jacksonville, Oregon.

Mr. Picott continued with the *Times* until in December, 1879, when, becoming interested in a process for working rebellious ores, he sold to John M. Campbell, and severed his connection with the paper. November 10, 1880, Mr. Picott again assumed charge of the *Times*, and the publication was reduced to a weekly on the thirteenth of the same month, the price being reduced to five dollars per year. On the thirteenth of December, 1880, the establishment was removed from Silver City to Dayton, where the *Times* is now published.

T. E. PICOTT

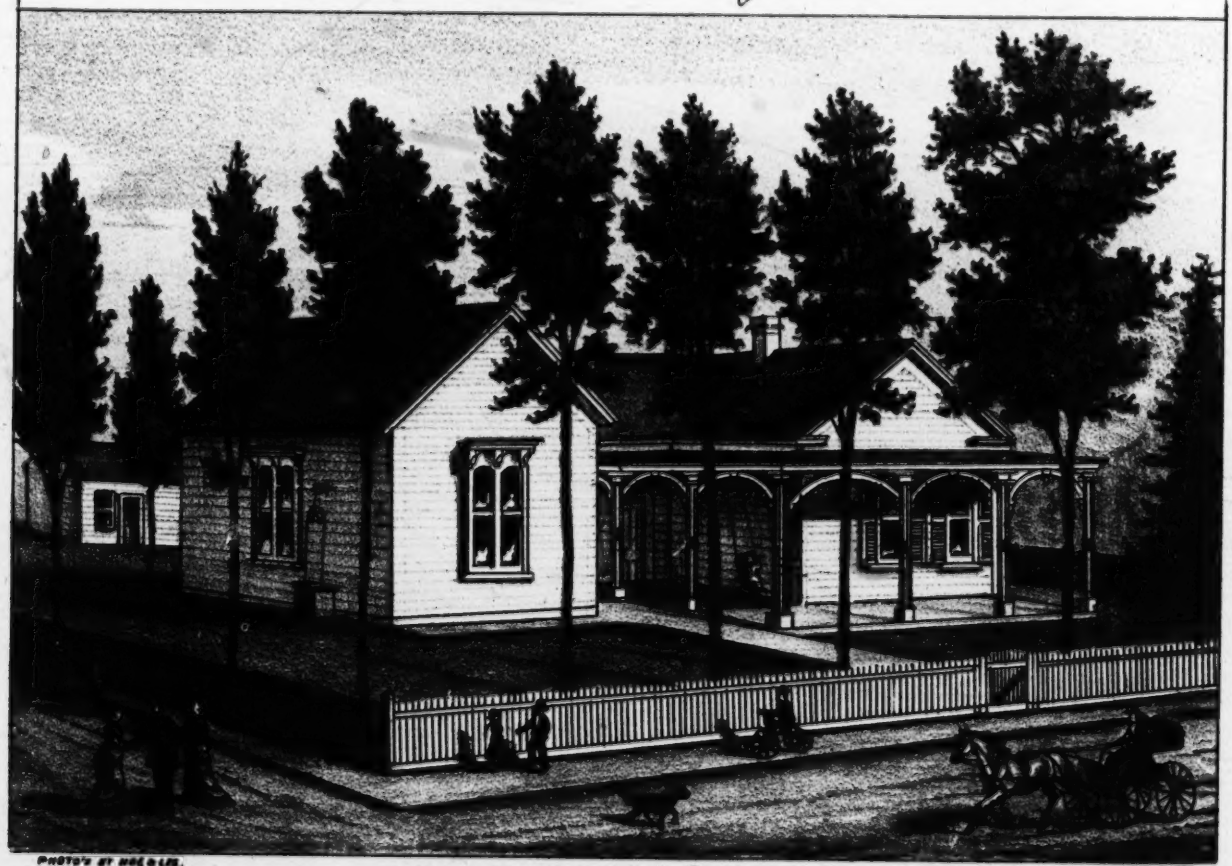
Is a native of Montreal, Canada, is thirty-two years of age and single. His apprenticeship at printing was served in Burlington, Vermont, and New York City. In August, 1864, at the age of fifteen, he enlisted, without asking for or receiving bounty, in Company K, 102d New York Volunteers.

In 1867 he became proof-reader on the Chicago *Daily Republican*, the following year he went to Austin, Texas, in charge of printers to execute the State printing, and after returning became, in 1871, assistant foreman of the New Orleans *Republican*. In 1873 he started the *Colorado Real Estate and Mining Review*, at Denver, Colorado, and the same year crossed the mountains and became assistant foreman on the *Territorial Enterprise*, from where he went, in 1874, to the *Independent* of that city, and became its local editor.

On the fourth of July, 1875, he issued the first number of the Sutro *Independent*, in partnership with Adolph Sutro, the latter furnishing the money. A year and a half later he became evening reporter on the Virginia *Chronicle*, and then business manager of the same, from where he entered upon his present duties as editor and publisher of the *Lyon County Times*.

J. L. Campbell

Mrs J. L. Campbell



PHOTO'S BY HOE & LEE.

RESIDENCE OF J. L. CAMPBELL,
DAYTON, LYON Co NEV.

HOW. BRITTON & RAY, S. F.

DAILY MINING REPORTER.

But little is remembered concerning this paper except that it was short lived; it was started March 10, 1876, by the Reporter Publishing Company, H. G. Norton being editor; was reduced to a tri-weekly publication in the fore part of May, and was a native of Silver City.

SUTRO INDEPENDENT.

This paper was founded at Sutro, in Lyon County, in July, 1875. It was a weekly, published on Saturday. Adolph Sutro furnished the money and T. S. Picott the brains to run it. November 1, 1876, Frank B. Mercer, formerly of the Oakland, California, *Daily Evening Tribune*, succeeded Picott as its publisher, and the last of February, 1879, it suspended. This suspension resulted from the cessation of all work on the tunnel, caused by the unsettled condition of affairs pending the negotiations that ended in a compromise between the tunnel company and mine owners on the Comstock.

Again on the twenty-first of April, 1879, its publication was resumed by Messrs. Cosgrove and James McAfee. These gentlemen continued it as a weekly until May 26th of that year, when they commenced issuing a semi-weekly. August 11th ensuing, Mr. Cosgrove withdrew from the firm, and the weekly publication was again resumed. August 25th, of the same year, Frank B. Mercer, again associated himself with the paper as one of the publishers, and November 17th following, Mr. McAfee withdrew, leaving Mercer alone in command.

November 29, 1880, the publication of the *Independent* again ceased, because of the diminished patronage, caused by the gradual depopulation of the town of Sutro.

THE PRESS OF NYE COUNTY.

The first paper published in Nye County was called the

NYE COUNTY NEWS.

It was started by Joseph E. Eckley and Henry De Groot, June 25, 1864. It was a weekly issue, published at Ione, Republican in politics, size twenty columns, printed on paper 18x24 inches, price eight dollars per year. The publishers in their first number editorially express doubts as to the propriety of starting a paper at that time and place, and the result proved the doubt to contain more wisdom than the motive that gave them an opportunity to express the doubt, for they were forced to suspend that fall.

In the latter part of June, 1865, the *News* was revived by William Lorker and Joseph E. Eckley, the price was reduced to six dollars, and these were the only changes from the original.

The following note from the Carson *Appeal*, of May 21, 1867, tells the story of its demise:—

State Printer Eckley has disposed of his printing material used in the publication of the *Nye County News*. By this we suppose that the paper is not to be resumed.

THE ADVERTISER

Was a Democratic sheet, 6x10 inches in size, printed on one side only, and was issued at Ione by John Booth, during the campaign of 1864. It expired with the seventh number.

THE SILVER BEND REPORTER.

The year 1866 witnessed the creation of Philadelphia Mining District, in the central portion of Nye County, and the flattering developments made then in a short period of time caused a large population to turn toward "Silver Bend," as the locality was generally known, as the Mecca of their hopes of wealth easily secured. The "rush" thitherward was at its maximum in the spring and early summer of 1867, and the towns of Belmont and East Belmont sprang up as only such frontier mining hamlets can rise amid the rocky cañons and sage-covered hillocks and plains of a region to which people are attracted solely by the glittering allurements of silver and gold.

Anticipating the influx of population, and the consequent importance of this point, in February, 1867, M. D. Fairchild, an attaché of the *Reese River Reveille*, moved a quantity of surplus material and a press from that office to Belmont. It was cold weather, not adapted to fast freighting, nor were the primitive houses in the new town easy to be secured, or, when secured, the most comfortable structures in the world against the rigors of a winter climate at an altitude of 7,000 feet above the sea. These causes somewhat delayed the appearance of the new paper, but on the thirtieth of March, 1867, the *Weekly Silver Bend Reporter* came into existence, published by O. L. C. Fairchild & Co. M. D. Fairchild was editor and manager, as well as mechanical operator, assisted only by a boy. The salutatory, which we give below, is a model of newspaper propriety, and its precepts every journal in the land would do well to follow:—

Citizens of Belmont, of Silver Bend and of Eastern Nevada, we to-day introduce ourselves by presenting to your consideration the first number of the *Weekly Silver Bend Reporter*, and with it our compliments and best wishes, and in turn ask your friendship and your patronage. American pioneers, intelligent and enterprising, carry with them the press and type, and wherever they pitch their tent, be it in the wilderness of the interior, among the snow-covered peaks of the Sierra or on the sunny sea beach of the Pacific, there too must the newspaper appear, with its political discussions; its disquisitions upon men, morals, law and religion; its advocacy of the resources of its section; its details of local and foreign news; its tales, stories and jokes, and last though not least in importance and interest, its advertisements. It is the newspaper that links the pioneer with his former home—the subtle, invisible wire over which courses the constant stream of intelligence, civilizing influences and sweet memories, drawing the wanderer back into the world, and as-

similating ideas. Here, in this bright offshoot of civilization, surrounded by a vast ocean of wilderness, shall be a newspaper. In young, vigorous and beautiful Belmont, we have set up our altars, and amidst the crags and mountain peaks veined with untold treasures, and assisted by the brave pioneers, our companions, will tell the story of Silver Bend. Rich beyond all comparison, beyond the El Dorados of ancient or modern times we know our section to be, and to make this known to the world, point out the approaches, to present every resource, and to tell how we live, shall be the aim and object—the specialty of the *Reporter*. We have no jealousies of localities, no favored place to advocate to the injury of another, but while particularly representing Belmont, shall, in the broadest sense, advocate the every interest of all, of Silver Bend, of Nye County, of eastern Nevada and of the State at large. We are in the midst of a mining region, the wealth of which the world cannot yet comprehend. In extent it is greater than many States of the East, or than many of the kingdoms of Europe. A future of unequaled prosperity a prodigal Nature assures us, and in this bright hope and confidence we are inspired to reach beyond the narrow circle of our vision and include in our grasp all the "Great East" and hold it up to the light of the world. All interests—mining, milling, agricultural, manufacturing and mercantile—shall receive notice, and whatever instruction in any of the various pursuits we may be able to impart from our knowledge, or that we learn from others, will be given, and the best interests of all advocated and protected. Believing in the power and efficacy of the press, its influence at home and abroad, and that the paper is taken as the representative of the people where published, we shall endeavor that the *Reporter* shall have the power and be a representative well approved by the people.

While giving our chief attention to mining, local news, and the advocacy of the material interests of our section, we will not shun the discussion of the great political questions of the day, nor of laws which affect us, nor of the merits of public men, but never as partisans—always untrammeled by the selfish and corrupting ties of party, but ever independent and free as duty and a clear conscience shall dictate. We do not wish that our declaration of political independence shall be understood as premeditating the juggler-feat of carrying water upon both shoulders, or riding two horses going in opposite directions; for we shall carry water for no one or party on either shoulder, and shall ride our own hobby. We shall work for all, and for our country, with the selfish purpose of gaining success; but that success we are determined to merit. As independent in politics we will be in business, fulfilling every engagement, and asking *quid pro quo*. In doing a duty in supplying a pleasure and advancing the interests of the section, we shall expect encouragement and support. Publishing a newspaper is an enterprise requiring a great expenditure, study and constant toil, and its benefits are general, and cannot be estimated. The people of Silver Bend, of Austin, central and eastern Nevada, must not be chary in their support of a labor beneficial to all. To our contemporaries we extend the hand of fellowship, and ask the courtesies of the craft. To our fellow-citizens, at home and abroad, we will make our bow, and are now before you. Will you accept our acquaintance, and be the friend of the *Silver Bend Reporter*?

The new candidate for public favor was well received, and thrived, and ably assisted in the development of the material resources of the entire southeastern portion of the State, as well as the immediate vicinity where published—being the advance journalistic outpost of the then little known region lying to the south and east. In accordance with the rule governing political appointments, Nye County, or rather the "Great East," as that entire portion of the State was termed by the press on the western border, was entitled to name the next candidate for Congress, the other officers to be chosen from the west. Tom Fitch, foreseeing this, had early moved to Belmont, where he had spread his political net. As the time for conventions to be called approached, the necessity of securing an "organ" became apparent. The editor of the *Reporter* was an unpurchasable Democrat, and so long as he controlled the sheet, Mr. Fitch had no hope in that quarter. Consequently, in the spring of 1878, overtures were made by the Fitch interest to induce Joseph E. Eckley to again enter the journalistic arena of Nye County, and publish a Republican paper. Promises of money were made to Eckley, and he began negotiating a purchase of the *Reporter*, but non-fulfillment of the promises made prevented a change of ownership, and Eckley retired from the field. But Fitch was persistent in his efforts to have an "organ" to advance his political interests, and the *Reporter* having more material that it could use yet lying in the boxes as it had left the type foundry, besides the extra press which had formerly been used in printing the *Nye County News* at Ione, Mr. Fairchild sold Fitch & Company a printing outfit, with which to begin the publication of a rival weekly paper at Belmont, the first number of which, under the title of *Mountain Champion*, with the name of W. F. Myers as publisher, appeared June 6, 1868. On the eighteenth of April previous to this, however, political questions having been pretty freely discussed, and people generally becoming somewhat warmed up, Mr. Fairchild, ignoring his declaration of thirteen months before in his salutatory, that political subjects would be discussed "always untrammeled by the selfish and corrupting ties of party," had brought the *Reporter* out as "a Democratic newspaper, devoted to the inculcation of Constitutional principles of government," etc., with his own name as proprietor, and had been making it uncomfortable for those who favored the aspirations of Mr. Fitch.

On the sixth of June, the same day the *Champion* was issued as a weekly, the *Reporter*, which had until then been a weekly paper, came out as a semi-weekly, and so continued until July 29, 1868, when its publication ceased—the White Pine region, with its reports of Hidden Treasure, Eberhardt, and other mines, having allured Fairchild to that then wonderful locality, where he for a time quit newspapers, and engaged in the lumber and wood trade during the flush times there.

MAHLON DICKENSON FAIRCHILD.

The subject of this sketch was born in Otsego County, New York, September 7, 1827. He moved with his father's family, when only five years old, to Tompkins County, in the same State, where his father began the publication of the Trumansburg *Advertiser*, the labor all being performed by members of the family—as of seven boys, six learned the printer's trade. Naturally enough, the boy grew up a thorough newspaper printer, having passed through all phases of the craft, from devil to editor. The year 1848, when the first rumors of gold discoveries in California reached the Atlantic States, he was editing the Newark *Herald*, Wayne County, New York, and becoming impressed with the great future of the Pacific Coast, immediately made preparations to emigrate to California. Leaving New York on the steamer *Crescent City*, on the fifth of March, 1849, and arriving at the Isthmus of Panama nine days thereafter, he was compelled to remain two months before a passage could be secured to San Francisco. The whale ship *Sylph* finally afforded an opportunity, and on the twenty-sixth of July, 1849, landed her 250 passengers, among whom was young Fairchild. Abandoning his trade, he engaged in mining, trading, etc., with varying success, until 1859, at which time he began work in the office of the Placerville *Observer*, El Dorado County. Early in May, 1859, he went upon a prospecting tour to what was then called the Walker River Diggings, near where Bodie now flourishes, and returning to Genoa after a few weeks, there met Major Ormsby, by whom he was induced to go to the "diggings" at Gold Hill. Silver mining was then unknown to the Americans, or in fact to any of the people who were working at Gold Hill, or on the spot where the great mines of the Comstock are situated. Rockers were used in washing the decomposed material that was picked from the softer portions of the croppings of the great vein, the water being brought to them in small V troughs, leading from springs, and passing from one to another until too thick to be longer availably used in saving gold—a poor quality, worth only from nine to thirteen dollars per ounce—the rockers all amalgamating with quicksilver, the gold being fine. Packing a horse with the rock which the miners were throwing from their rocker screens, and procuring about a gallon of the black sand (silver-bearing sulphurets as they afterward proved to be), Fairchild left Gold Hill for Placerville in order to have the rock tested for gold, and to induce some one with capital to join him in the erection of a quartz-mill. He arrived at the latter place on the fourteenth of June, with probably the first ore that ever reached there from the Comstock. But in those times quartz mining, owing to unsuccessful operations throughout California generally, was at a discount, and meeting with no success in that direction, he dumped his ore and sand in a corner of the *Observer* office, pulled off his coat, and again went to work at the case. Subsequently, when it became known that the ore was *silver*, he returned to Nevada with Eugene Angel, and the two went into business. During a temporary absence, Angel, his partner, joined the ill-fated Ormsby party, and was killed by the Indians in the unfortunate affair near Pyramid Lake. Disheartened at the turn of affairs, Fairchild soon after left Nevada for California, and thence went to Arizona, and worked a copper mine near the mouth of Bill Williams Fork, on the Colorado River. In September, 1863, he left this place, and upon arriving at San Francisco, learned of the great excitement in relation to the discoveries of silver at Reese River, and that his two brothers, O. L. C. and J. D. Fairchild, were there and engaged in newspaper business. Two months later found him at Austin, and one of the *Reveille* corps, of which Myron Angel was editor. Since leaving Belmont, with the exception of, perhaps, one year as assistant and local editor of the *White Pine News*, under W. J. Forbes, and a few months upon the Oakland *News*, in California, he has not been in the newspaper business. His last venture was in constructing a ditch, and operating an extensive hydraulic mine in El Dorado County, California.

THE MOUNTAIN CHAMPION.

The *Mountain Champion* made its first appearance at Belmont, June 6, 1868, published by W. F. Myers. It was started for the sole purpose of advancing the interests of Thomas Fitch for Congress, and suspended before it was a year old—its object attained, Fitch elected to Congress, who subsequently rewarded Myers with a Federal appointment. Material and press afterward moved to Shermantown, White Pine County.

THE BELMONT COURIER

Was an independent sheet, with Republican tendancies, published weekly, its progenators being A. Casamayou and John Booth. Its name indicates the place of its issuance, and the date of the first number was February 11, 1874. In November, 1875, Mr. Casamayou died, and the widow becoming a partner, the firm name was changed to John Booth & Co., and remained such until December, 1876, when Andrew Maute became its sole proprietor. Samuel Donald purchased a half interest in the establishment from Maute November 27, 1880, and these two gentlemen still continue its proprietors.

THE TYBO SUN,

A Republican paper published weekly at Tybo, was started in May, 1876, by J. C. Ragsdale. In about four months, Mr. Ragsdale was succeeded as editor by Wm. B. Taylor, and he in turn gave place in a little over one year to Charles Garrett, who was succeeded by Wm. Love, in the winter of 1878, finally Love's mantle decending upon the shoulders of D. M. Brannan. That gentleman continued to lend brilliancy to the *Sun* until it set finally, in November, 1879, since when Tyboans have groped in literary darkness.

THE GRANTSVILLE SUN

Was a new luminary that commenced in December, 1878, under the auspices of D. L. Sayer, to help in the intellectual illumination of Nye County. It proved too small a world, however, for double orbs of such magnitude, and after twenty-six evolutions the Grantsville *Sun* passed into permanent eclipse, leaving its *Tybo* rival still shining.

THE GRANTSVILLE BONANZA.

On the eleventh of December, 1880, this paper was started as a weekly at the place its name indicates. The proprietors, Andrew Maute and Samuel Donald, declared their intention of maintaining it as an independent organ, politically. It is a neatly printed sheet, on paper 18x24 inches, with twenty-four columns, and we trust it may prove a "bonanza" to its proprietors.

ANDREW MAUTE

Entered upon the line of a printer's profession first, in 1860, in the office of the Nevada City, California, *Transcript*. In the spring of 1863 he entered as a compositor, the office of the Washoe *Times*, and in the fall of that year took charge as foreman of the job department of the Carson *Independent*, of which paper he became one of the proprietors, in 1864. When Charles Perkins was State Printer, Mr. Maute took charge of the establishment as foreman, in 1871–72. From this time until July, 1875, he was connected with the *Morning Appeal* of Carson, at which time he became foreman of the *Reese River Reveille*. At the death of Mr. Casamayou, who was one of the proprietors of that paper, in November, 1875, the subject of this sketch was appointed business manager, and later, editor thereof, remaining as such until the ensuing December 19th, when he left that establishment and connected himself as proprietor of the Belmont *Courier*.

SAMUEL DONALD,

The partner of Mr. Maute in both the *Bonanza* and Belmont *Courier*, was at one time a job printer in the *Appeal* office in Carson City. He later became foreman of the *Reese River Reveille* office in 1875. In February, 1877, he became associated in the Belmont *Courier*, of which he purchased a half interest in November, 1880.

THE PRESS OF ORMSBY COUNTY.

TERRITORIAL ENTERPRISE, THE FIRST WEEKLY PAPER IN NEVADA.

The first newspaper published in this county was the *Territorial Enterprise*, now continued as a daily at Virginia City. Alfred James and W. L. Jernegan, the men who had started at Genoa this pioneer journalistic enterprise of Nevada, on the eighteenth of December, 1858, removed the office to Carson City in November, 1859, to which place the county seat was transferred a little over one year later. While at Carson it was a twenty-column weekly, and was printed on paper 21x28 inches. Jonathan Williams and I. B. Wollard, becoming its proprietors, removed the establishment to Virginia City in November, 1860.

SILVER AGE, THE FIRST DAILY PAPER IN NEVADA.

The departure of the *Territorial Enterprise* had been hastened (if not determined) by the indiscretion of a drunken foreman sent from Quincy, Plumas County, California, by John C. Lewis, of the *Argus*, to spy out the land for a favorable locality to establish a newspaper. The foreman, on looking over the field for operations, decided upon Virginia City, and wrote to his employer to that effect, who immediately set out with a complete establishment for starting a paper there. Upon his arrival in Carson City, however, he found the *Enterprise* had flanked his lieutenant, and taken possession of the promised land. There was but one of two things left for him to do under the circumstances, either to go back to California, or locate in Carson City, and he decided upon the latter course. In this manner, within the same month of the *Enterprise* exodus, its place was filled in Carson by the issuance of a weekly paper by Mr. Lewis, which he christened the *Silver Age*. It was published in a carpenter's shop, that faced the southeast corner of the plaza. In size it was about 24x36 inches, in politics Union, and being diminished in size was transformed, September 3, 1861, into the *Daily Silver Age*, number 224 of which was a twenty-column paper, 16x22 inches; subscription price, $16 per year.

The daily was only about six months old when the proprietorship passed to the Age Association, consisting of John Church, S. A. Glessner and J. L. Laird, who, in November, 1862, moved the establishment to Virginia City, and started the Virginia *Daily Union* on the fourth of that month. In the fall of 1868 the *Union* was purchased by that strange genius, W. J. Forbes, who gave it the name of *Trespass*. Eventually the material was taken to White Pine County by J. J. Ayres and C. A. V. Putnam, where it was used at Hamilton in publishing the *Inland Empire*. Finally, Gov. L. R. Bradley becoming proprietor, transferred this wandering establishment to Holmes C. Patrick, who removed it to Stockton, California, and John Church, in a lucid interval, assured us that in this last move the material should have been accompanied by all its former proprietors, whom he considered proper subjects for the Insane Asylum at that place.

The *Republican*, at Stockton, California, was for three years printed with this old *Silver Age* material, when that paper suspended. The *Narrow-Gauge*, edited and published by W. N. Glenn, succeeded the *Republican*. The office was then bought by L. F. Beckwith, who issued therefrom the *Daily Courier*, a seven-day newspaper, until after the election of Newton Booth as Governor. In April, 1874, Mrs. Laura De Force Gordon purchased the wreck to

Henry R. Mighels

HON. HARRY R. MIGHELS

Was born in Minot, Maine, November 3, 1830. He had one brother, George. When he was two years old his parents left Minot and took up their residence in Portland. His father, Jesse Wedgwood Mighels, was a graduate of the Medical College at Dartmouth, New Hampshire. His mother and Henry W. Longfellow were schoolmates.

After leaving the public school at Portland, he attempted to learn the watchmaker's trade, but making no headway relinquished it at the end of two months. After his brief apprenticeship he studied navigation.

In 1847, he went to Cincinnati with his father and studied medicine a year, and got some smattering of the art of painting in oil. On the first of August, 1850, he started for California in company with Solon G. Burch. They went to New Orleans and then by sailing vessel to Greytown (San Juan del Norte), in the Mesquito Kingdom. They then ascended the San Juan River, crossed Lake Nicaragua to the town of Granada and went on to Leon, the capital of the State. Here they concluded to return to Nicaragua, and kept a tavern during the winter.

In the spring of 1851, they took ship at Realejo, the then Pacific port of entry, and went down to Panama. The voyage was made in the barque *Griffin*, owned by "Pet" Halstead, since murdered in Newark, New Jersey, and commanded by Bob. Halstead. Abe Halstead, another brother, was a passenger.

Mighels lay two months at Panama, sick with the fever, cared for by W. Ravenhill Barrington. He came to San Francisco on the steamer *Panama*, working his passage as assistant storekeeper. In 1851 he worked at ditch digging at Newton, Nevada County. From there he went to Downieville and painted signs. In 1852 he painted a drop-curtain for the Downieville theatre; painted it in oils. It was celebrated in its day—more for its avoirdupois than for its merits as a work of art. He next went to Marysville and worked as a decorative painter for Green & Banks. He decorated the first Marysville theatre, built by William Wilson and Seymour Pixley.

In 1853 he went to Bidwell's Bar, and worked as a sign painter, also painted pictures from time to time.

In 1856 he went to Oroville and opened a paint shop there in partnership with Frank Ayers. In the fall of that year he became regularly employed as an assistant editor of the Butte *Record* (daily). In the spring of 1857 he was for a little while editor of the Sacramento *Bee*. In 1858 he ran for the Assembly in Butte County and was defeated.

In the fall of 1859 he went to San Francisco, and obtained employment on the San Francisco *National*, George Pen Johnson *et al.*, editors.

In January, 1860, the Marysville *Daily Appeal* was started by George W. Bloor & Co., and Mr. Mighels was its first editor.

In April, 1862, he was commissioned by President Lincoln as Assistant Adjutant General, with the rank of Captain, and was assigned to the staff of General S. D. Sturgis, whom he joined at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas. Was subsequently assigned to the command of the Second Division of the Ninth (Burnside's) Corps. Remained in the division during his term as an army officer. Was present at the second battle of Manasses, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg (first battle), siege of Vicksburg, siege of Jackson, Mississippi; the battle of the Wilderness, 1864; Spottsylvania, etc., down to Pittsburg, where he was shot through the thighs, June 18, 1864; was removed to the hospital at Annapolis. He finally recovered in Baltimore; was honorably discharged from the army on account of physical disabilities from wounds received, and came to San Francisco in 1865.

Came to Carson, May 18, 1865, and assumed the editorship of the *Morning Appeal*. The history of the paper has been his own since that time. [See page 312.]

He was married to Miss Nellie S. Verrill, by Rev. Horatio Stebbins, at the residence of Hon. George C. Gorham, in San Francisco, August 20, 1866.

In the fall of 1876, Mighels ran for the Assembly, and being successful was elected Speaker of the House. His manner of presiding over that body has never been equaled in the State. By reason of his quickness and tact, business was transacted with nearly double the usual speed, and when the session was over, a number of substantial gifts, presented by the members and attachés, showed the high appreciation in which he was held.

In the fall of 1878 he made his ever memorable fight for the office of Lieutenant Governor. He was everywhere acknowledged as the head of the ticket, and the enemy concentrated the fire of the campaign upon him. He entered into the fight with his char-

acteristic fearlessness and vigor, and through a long, heated canvass, bore the brunt of the foulest abuse, and most despicable misrepresentation that it was ever the lot of a political candidate of unblemished record to encounter. A stranger in Nevada, reading the Democratic newspapers, would have labored under the impression that Harry Mighels, as he was familiarly called, was the only candidate on the Republican ticket. The least expected but most effective blow of all came from within the party, and he went down like Cæsar, stabbed by men from whom he had every reason to expect the heartiest assistance. His years of gallant service for the party were all forgotten, and then the man who was a born political leader, and whose brains and energy had led the Republican party of Nevada through many a hard-fought battle to victory, was shelved to satisfy the petty and contemptible spite of men whose only cause for grievance lay in the fact that he declined to be their tool.

In spite of the cheery ring of his editorials and ever smiling face after defeat, those who knew Harry Mighels best but realized how bitter was the cup of defeat to his lips, how humiliating the thought that malice, calumny, and treason had combined to accomplish his downfall. In the following spring, May 27, 1879, he died in Carson, of cancer of the stomach. Up to the last hour he looked death in the face as calmly as if he was gazing into the eyes of an old friend.

The last few months of his life were passed amid terrible physical sufferings, as the cancer slowly penetrated his vitals. Beyond the reach of medical skill, and realizing how near the end was, he laughed and chatted as merrily as ever, and seemingly with the determination that his family should not know a day of gloom while he lived. Up to the last he enlivened the hours with pleasant jests, and died almost with a smile upon his lips.

All of Mighel's characteristics were strikingly positive. He had more warm friends and bitter enemies than any man in the State. He was as thoroughly endeared to the one as he was relentless and uncompromising to the other. As a writer he had no superior on the Coast. He penned the purest and best of English, and leveled all opposition by his masterly logic.

His wit and repartee flashed like the diamond. His invective was an avalanche. He loved nature as a true poet loved it, and spent most of the summer months wandering through the mountains sketching and painting. As an artist he was a conscientious reproducer of nature as he saw it, painting for the love of it, and distributing his efforts among his friends. Although he never offered one of his pictures for sale, he might have earned a competency with his brush. He painted with great care and labor and gave his works away as fast as they were finished.

After his death the press of Nevada and California joined in such earnest tribute to his genius, abilities and sterling qualities of manhood, as could only have been called forth by deserving merit.

The language of one of his biographies is appropriate: "With the heart of a soldier and the soul of a poet in his breast, he died upon the field of the the hardest won victories and most crushing defeats of his life, laying aside a sword, which, shattered though it was, he had taught his enemies to respect."

print a paper called the *Daily Leader*. It was a Democratic sheet, edited with ability, and, as Rowell's Newspaper Directory says, was the only daily in the world at the time edited and conducted by a woman. In 1875 the establishment was removed to Sacramento, where the publication was continued until July, 1876. The material was then taken to Oakland and used in the publication of the *Daily Democrat*, and thus are its wanderings traced.

CARSON DAILY INDEPENDENT.

The first number of this paper was issued on the twenty-seventh of July, 1863, nine months after the *Silver Age* had been removed to Virginia City, within which time no paper seems to have been published at Carson City. It was a twenty-four-column sheet, 21x27 inches; was unequivocally Union in sentiment, and the name of W. W. Ross appears as proprietor. Its advertising rates were given at three dollars per ten lines or less for first insertion, half that for each subsequent publication, and there were fifteen columns of advertisements in the first issue; subscription rates sixteen dollars per year. August 31st, of the same year, Israel Crawford became business manager; on the fifteenth of September following four columns were added to the paper, and on the twentieth of the ensuing October Mr. Crawford purchased the establishment. The firm of G. W. Calwell & Co., consisting of Mr. Calwell, Geo. A. Edes, Andrew Maute, and Charles J. Miller, an association of printers, purchased the paper of Mr. Crawford on the twenty-eighth of February, 1864, that gentleman retiring, as appeared in the Gold Hill *News*, "with the good will of his contemporaries," and the new firm reduced the *Independent* to its first dimensions, within a week after the purchase, and on the twenty-ninth of March, only one month after selling, Mr. Crawford's name again appeared as editor and proprietor.

In July a weekly publication succeeded the daily, then the daily was resumed August 13th, without explanation; and the last file bears date October 11, 1864, Israel Crawford proprietor.

A part of the material of the office and the press was sold to start the *Genoa Valley Farmer* in September, 1865, and the remainder was taken to Elko. That portion taken to Genoa finally passed into the hands of A. T. Hawley, the name of the paper being changed to the *Douglas County Banner*.

DAILY EVENING POST.

The issue of the first number of this paper was in Carson City, on the twenty-seventh of August, 1864, by H. W. Johnson & Co., proprietors. It was the successor of the *Messenger*, a sheet started by an association of printers and run for a short time at Gold Hill, that year. The *Post* contained twenty-eight columns printed on paper 23x32 inches, and the intention of holding aloof from the necessity of supporting party nominations, although unequivocally Union, was its declared policy. John C. Lewis, former proprietor of the *Silver Age*, was employed as editor, but becoming too independent his place was supplied by one more subservient to the policy of business.

The publication continued until the last of October of that year, up to which time files of that paper now exist. After which, probably immediately, Mr. Lewis purchased the establishment and changed it to a morning edition. The publication was continued through the campaign of 1864, and its suspension is noted by the Gold Hill *News* of January 9, 1865, the same paper stating that for three weeks prior to its last issue the *Post* had been doing the State printing.

On the ninth of December, 1865, Mr. Lewis started a weekly paper at Washoe City called the *Eastern Slope*, with the *Post* material, where it continued in use until 1868, when suspension again occurred. In July, 1868, he removed it to Reno where it was used in printing *The Crescent* until 1875, when he sold to J. C. Dow, who started the *Daily Nevada Democrat*. After the *Democrat* suspended, the *Reno Daily Record* until September, 1878, was published with it, and then the material was taken to Bodie, California, to print the Bodie *News*.

DAILY STATE DEMOCRAT.

Col. A. C. Ellis started a Democratic paper for campaign purposes, October 25, 1864, at Carson City. It had twenty columns, printed on paper 17x24 inches. It ably supported McClellan for President. Its editorial matter, ability, and an enthusiastic energy, must have proved of signal service to the Democratic party in the State during that contest. It was an ephemeral publication, ending, as had been designed in the start, with the close of the campaign.

DAILY APPEAL.

Again, Carson City, the State capital, was left without a newspaper. The *Independent*, the *State Democrat*, and the *Morning Post*, furled their sails, pulled down their flags, and drifted with the tide behind the fog-banks into obscurity. For a time it remained an unoccupied literary port of entry. This was a short-lived state of things, however, for there soon came from where the others had disappeared, a new craft, trim built, clean cut, with something of a rakish look, that, throwing open its ports, fired a moderate salute, followed by heavier ordinance, until the grape and canister, hissing shrapnel, and solid shot, poured in rapid succession from its broadsides, forcing, first, surprise; then, respect; and finally, admiration for the belligerant little war craft that demanded recognition in the journalistic world.

Such was the *Daily Appeal*; a twenty-column sheet, started May 16, 1865, by E. F. McElwain, J. Barrett, and Marshall Robinson. In politics it was Republican, and the first number contained the news of the capture of Jeff. Davis, whereupon the people of Carson proceeded to hang the ex-Confederate President in effigy.

Henry R. Mighels was engaged as editor, and on November of that year the sale to him of Mr. Barrett's interest in the paper is announced, the new firm to be known as Robinson & Mighels. This firm remained proprietors until the last of December, 1870, when Messrs. C. L. Perkins, of the *State Register*, and H. C. Street, purchased the establishment, and changed its politics to Democratic and its name to

DAILY STATE REGISTER.

The first issue of the *Register* bears date December 29, 1870, and it contained the same number of columns as had the *Appeal*, but they were lengthened about two inches, in sympathy, probably, with the somewhat elongated, columnier structure of the new editor, Mr. Street.

The ensuing March 5th saw the return to the old size in the paper, and the announcement that in future it would be issued only twice a week; but two days thereafter the daily was resumed, in accordance with the wish of many citizens.

February 13, 1872, John Booth, late owner of the Unionville *Silver State*, became proprietor, Mr. Street being retired as editor.

On the ninth of September, 1872, Henry R. Mighels, having returned to the county, purchased the *Register*, and changed its name to the

NEW DAILY APPEAL.

Mr. Mighels immediately changed the politics as well as the name of the paper, and thus was brought back to the advocacy of Republicanism the sheet, that for two years and eight months had been wandering under an assumed name among the labyrinthian gardens of Democracy. He gave to the *New Appeal* its former size and appearance, and fixed its subscription price at $12 per year. The press with which its first number was printed was the first through freight shipped from Reno to Carson City over the Virginia and Truckee Railroad.

In November, 1872, Captain William Wetherell retired from the local editorship, and D. R. Sessions succeeded to the position, which he retained until March 11, 1873. December 12, 1872, Marshall Robinson became a partner, under the firm name of Robinson & Mighels. On the following first of January the paper was enlarged four columns, and then reduced to its original size on the eleventh of the ensuing March; and on the first of January, 1874, the name was again changed to the

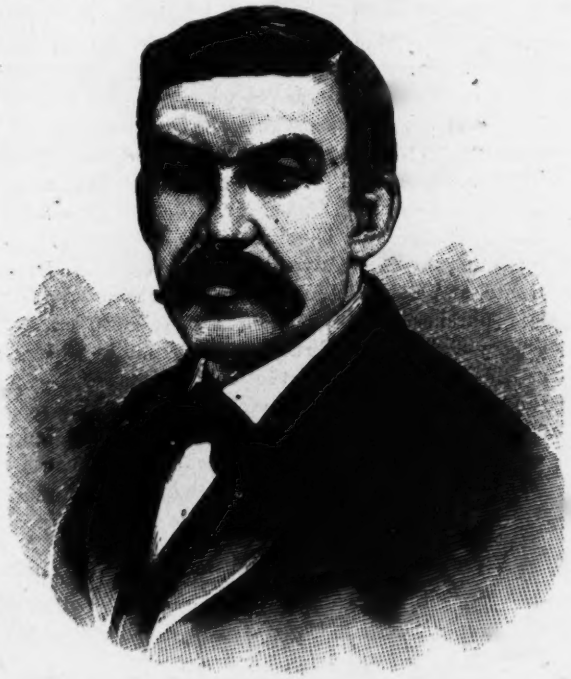
CARSON DAILY APPEAL.

December 9th of that year it commenced receiving news dispatches by telegraph. May 9, 1876, four columns and two inches in length were again added to the size; and January 1, 1877, the name was once more changed to that which it now retains, the

MORNING APPEAL.

With the new name came a reduction in the number of columns from twenty-four to twenty, although there was no change in the size. January 1, 1878, Mr. Mighels became sole proprietor, and the subscription price was reduced from twelve to eight dollars per year. The following September he was nominated by the Republican party as Lieutenant Governor, a position that he failed to secure. On the twenty-seventh of May, 1879, Henry R. Mighels died at his residence in Carson City, and with his life was extinguished one of the brightest lights that had illumined an editorial sanctum in Nevada, if not upon the Pacific Coast.

Editorial management of the *Appeal* devolved upon Mrs. Nellie V., widow of Mr. Mighels, upon his death; but on the following eighth of August, S. H. Fulton, of the Elko *Post* assumed those duties, from which he was relieved by S. P. Davis, on the ensuing November 9th, who continued to fill that place with advantage to the paper and credit to himself.



Yours Truly
Sam'l Davis.

The late managing editor of the *Morning Appeal*, of Carson City, is a native of Branford, Connecticut, and was born April 4, 1850. At fifteen years of age attendance upon the Racine College in Wisconsin was commenced and continued for three years, when he withdrew from the institution, and joined his parents at Brownsville, Nebraska.

His first connection with the press was as a reporter for the Omaha *Herald*, in which capacity he remained intermittently for four years, and before coming to the Pacific Coast had filled that position upon the staff of the following journals: the Omaha *Herald*, Brownsville *Democrat*, Brownsville

Advertiser, Nebraska City *News*, all in Nebraska; and the St. Louis *Republican* and Chicago *Times*, besides which he was editor of the Lincoln *Statesman*.

In 1872 he moved to California and took charge editorially of the Vallejo *Independent* during the political campaign of that year, after which he was a correspondent for the *News Letter*, and later a reporter for the San Francisco *Chronicle*. His next newspaper connection was as temporary editor of the Marysville *Appeal*, followed by the same duty with the Colusa *Independent*, after which a humorous paper at Vallejo called the *Open Letter*. Woodford Owens and T. A. McCrosson were his partners in this venture, and they soon moved the establishment to San Francisco, where the *Open Letter* was continued for about one year as an illustrated paper, when it suspended.

His next engagement was with the San Francisco *Daily Evening Post*, and then he became one of the staff on a paper known as the *Morning Ledger*, that suspended with the suspension of the Bank of California. With this last abbreviation of his aspirations he abandoned California and became a reporter for the Virginia *Evening Chronicle* in Nevada, where he remained for four years, and then removed to Carson City, where on November 1, 1879, he became editor of the *Morning Appeal*.

He is constituted of a strange combination of extremes that permits him to take no middle course in life, the ordinary paths of men being monotonous routes that he travels only when forced into them; an event out of the ordinary, or gigantic exceptions, are his elysian fields to travel in—where the mind is always building strong contrasts of strange forms that makes of him a natural humorist.

It is said that a well-dressed Frenchman and a Chinaman unexpectedly met in the road one day. They were at first astonished, then amazed; and finally each laughed himself into hysterics at the absurd figure of the other. If friend Davis had chanced to witness that meeting, it would have been our pleasant duty to have ended this biographical sketch with an obituary. He builds strange and formidable imaginative structures, and from the same material just as strange and strong other forms, thus creating by contrast, a constant absurdity in the mind, that leaves its impression more or less marked upon his writings. This peculiarity, exaggeration and power to create imagery for comparison, makes an original character which distinguishes him from many who are called humorists. His power as a writer is not limited to the above alone, for he can handle satire, is not at sea among the reefs of logic, and is possessed of a far more than average descriptive ability, but statistics would send him to an insane asylum. In disposition he is generous, frank and kind hearted to his friends; to his enemies he is also generous and frank—frank in his expression of enmity, and generous in dealing them blows.

THE NEVADA TRIBUNE.

This paper was started at Carson City as a semi-weekly, on the sixteenth of July, 1872, by E. J. Parkinson, R. R. Parkinson and Joseph McClure, under the firm name of E. J. Parkinson & Co. The patronage in a short time warranting, a change to an evening daily was made on the sixteenth of July, 1873. In size it was 14x26 inches, in politics it has advocated anti-monopoly and Republican principles, maintaining an independence in regard to the support of candidates for offices, and for the last four years E. J. Parkinson has been its sole proprietor. Its editorial and mechanical departments are both operated by members of the Parkinson family.

R. R. PARKINSON,

The father and editor, is a native of England, and passed the years of his young manhood upon the sea, where he visited many strange countries, and in his wanderings finally arrived in San Francisco April 3, 1850, since which time he has remained a resident of the Pacific Coast. In 1852 he was married in San Francisco, and has since raised a family of eight children. For the last sixteen years his home has been at Carson City, during which time he has held various public positions, among which might be mentioned that of Justice of the Peace, Superintendent of Schools, Deputy Supreme Court Clerk, and has been four times Journal Clerk of the Nevada State Senate.

The son and present proprietor, E. J. Parkinson, was born in San Francisco in 1852. He is a practical printer, well posted in all the departments of conducting a paper, and besides managing the business and financial affairs of the paper, attends to the local editorial department.

DAILY EVENING HERALD.

August 9, 1875, the first number of the above twenty-four-column sheet was published by Wells Drury & Co., at Carson City, with C. A. V. Putnam as editor. September 3d following, Wells Drury sold his interest to Charles Lee, and the firm name became the Herald Publishing Company.

CARSON DAILY TIMES.

The above was edited, owned and published, from its first issue, March 18, 1880, until its suspension, June, 1881, by Edward Niles. It was in the start only 12x18 inches, but was enlarged just before its demise to 21x28 inches. It was Republican in politics, the subscription price being ten dollars per year.

EDWARD NILES

Is a native of Dansville, Livingston County, New York, where the early days of his life passed at the homestead as smoothly as glided the rippling waters near that home, of the beautiful Canesaraga. His father was a leading merchant of the place, whose name was a synonym for reliability and integrity. Young Niles was the fourth of a family of six, and, receiving a liberal education, started in the world for

himself at his father's death, some fifteen years since, with only fifteen dollars in his pocket; and he solemnly assured the writer that he has held his own. As clerk and book-keeper, his time was passed in Chicago, until the great fire in that city of 1871, when he went to New York, remained there about one year, from where he came to Nevada, and entered the employ of the Virginia and Truckee Railroad at Virginia City, as clerk and ticket agent. He was soon promoted by that company to the position of General Ticket Agent and Paymaster, and continued in their service for six years. During the Sierra Nevada excitement he made fifty thousand dollars buying that company's stock, and lost it nearly all in the same way he had made it. He left the railroad company's employ, and eventually started the Carson *Daily Times*, it being his first experience as a journalist. He exhibited while engaged in the duties as an editor, a natural talent for the business, and his papers were never dull, while from their columns often scintillated passages of wit and satire, imagery of conception, and telling repartee, that marked him as one "to the manor born." The following explanatory valedictory from Mr. Niles was published in the *Index:*—

"I started the business with limited capital and incurred a debt of $2,500 for press, type and necessary outfit. During the past year I have paid on the material, including freight charges, fully $1,200, and nearly $4,000 for composition. My material was supplied by Messrs. Miller & Richards, through their San Francisco agency.

"Other payments fell due recently. The Scotch firm above mentioned declined to extend further accommodation; notwithstanding the fact that they were fully protected and had been paid nearly one-half of the value of the property. Aided by a zealous and unusually strict incumbent of our shrievalty, they pinched me so hard that I decided not to throw any more good money after bad, concluded that discretion was the better part of valor in this case, and quietly retired, for the present, from the arena of Carson's paper knights.

"Conscious of having ministered faithfully to a generous army of advertisers, a valued corps of subscribers and a cheerful squad of deadheads, and also with the belief that the *Times* has been lively, enterprising and moderately entertaining, its editor and publisher extends his sincere thanks to all who so generously aided its vigorous career, and with malice toward none, and all that sort of thing, will soon enter a new field of labor, trusting, at some future time, to profit by experience and with ample capital again enter the editorial ranks. E. NILES.

"Carson, June 14, 1881."

DAILY INDEX.

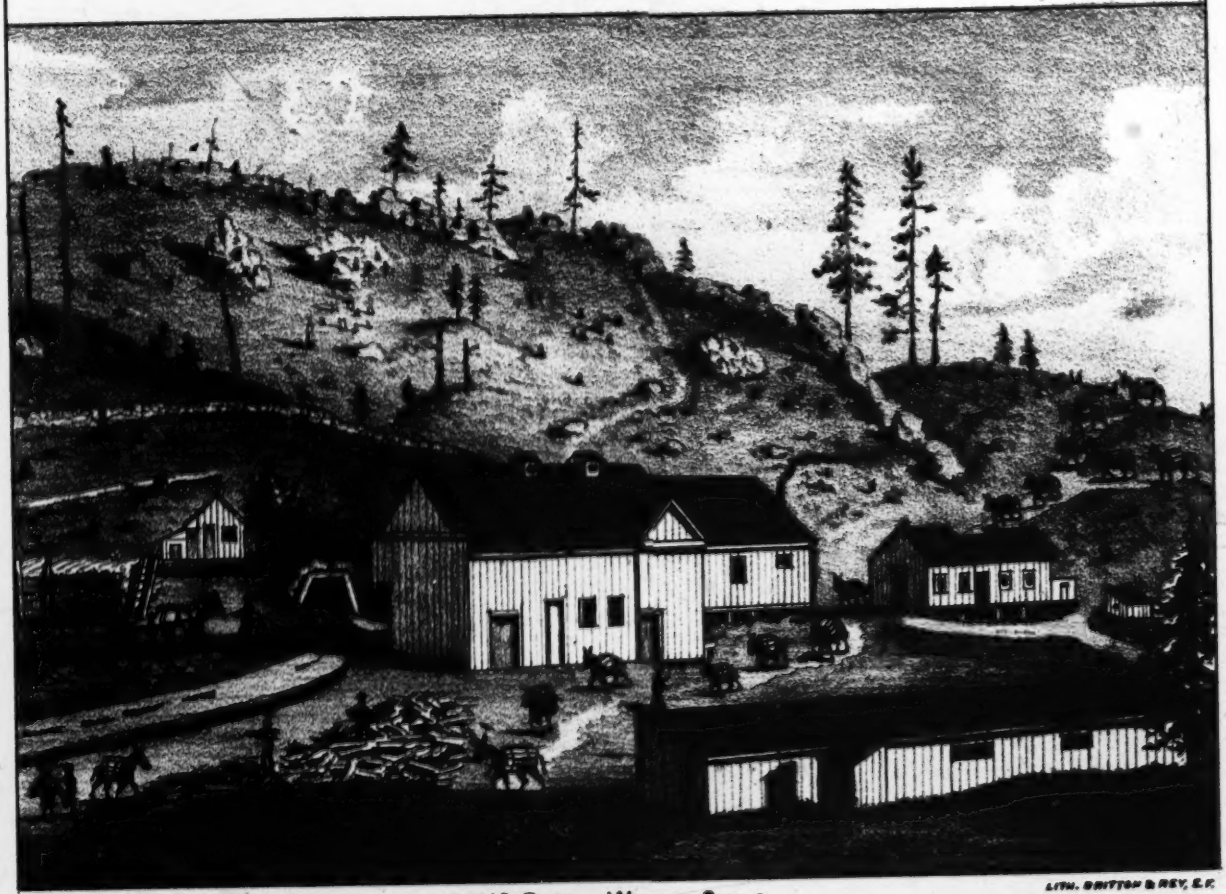
The first appearance of this paper was at Carson City, on the twenty-fifth of December, 1880, Marshall Robinson publisher. In size, it was 14x20 inches, contained twenty columns, nine of which were blanks, having no printed matter in them, and the subscription price was five dollars per year. This blank space represented the advertisements that the publisher was willing to put in if he could get them, and something less than a column from the ready pen of Judge C. N. Harris, the editor, stated the plan for the future and prospects for the enterprise, from which the following is condensed:—

"Editorially we have no pronunciamento to make. Our columns will reflect matters of current interest. We have no friends to reward nor enemies to punish, our mode of expression will usually be definite and to the point, we shall have opinions to express now and then. Politically, our accent is Republican and our persuasion Stalwart. Religiously, we are tolerant. Socially, we are bland and accommodating. Our appreciation of the fine points of modern civilization is second only to that of a *railroad president*. Financially, we are not a bonanza; and commercially we acknowledge ourself a proper subject for the grand bounce. Our diurnal comfort is principally derived from our knowledge that a good many of the people of Nevada are fixed up about as we are. We know of no good reason to fear for the success of our venture. The times couldn't well be worse or harder, nor the people much more impoverished. Everything is to be won, and there is nothing more to be lost. We can't lose much on advertisements, for we have started publication without any. We can't lose any money, for the reason that none has been paid to us. It must be apparent, therefore, that the *Index* is planted upon the bedrock foundation of public esteem, and its future consequently secure."

This paper has been ably conducted and thus far has maintained ceaseless opposition to that which was in the interest of a few as against the many, because of which it is entitled to the success that it has met with. Judge Harris, its editor, is an able and logical writer, who has already made an inroad upon the stronghold of monopoly in the interests of the community at large.

The preceding shows a long list of papers for a single county, and that the smallest in the State, and at the same time it shows an intelligent enterprise most commendable to the people. Several of the papers most distinguished in after years were here originated, or here tarried on their pilgrimage; and here, too, have many editors, reporters and correspondents exercised their talents and won their fame. The papers of Ormsby contain in their files the history of the State, and were they preserved, as they should have been most sacredly, their records would have been altogether invaluable. Unfortunately no complete files are obtainable, although a statute of the State requires their preservation. The newspaper of the present day contains a diurnal epitome of the current history of the time, particularizing the locality and generalizing as the circle widens until all the county, then the State and the world come within its embrace.

D. Mc RAE



LITH. BRITTON & REY, S.F.

D. Mc RAE'S WOOD CAMP,
IN THE MOUNTAINS BETWEEN LAKE TAHOE AND WASHOE VALLEY,
STATE OF NEVADA.

THE STOREY COUNTY PRESS.

Much of what precedes this is applicable to Storey County. It was upon the papers there that Fitch, Goodman, Bennett, Sumner, Lynch, Lovejoy, Goodwin, Daggett, "The Unreliable," "Dan De Quille," and "Mark Twain" were first polished from rough diamonds of the press, and most of these gained their reputations while connected with the

DAILY TERRITORIAL ENTERPRISE.

This journal was started at Genoa, in what is now Douglas County, as a weekly, on the eighteenth of December, 1858, and was the first paper published in Nevada. The writer has never seen the first files of it, and a diligent search has failed to develop the existence of such; but the twenty-sixth number of that sheet having been procured, the publishers of this history have obtained a *fac-simile* of it, in reduced size, which has been incorporated as pages 69–72 of this book. The size of the sheet from which the *fac-simile* was obtained is twenty-one inches by twenty-eight. The founders of this paper were W. L. Jernegan and A. James, who continued its publication at Genoa until November 5, 1859, when the establishment was removed to Carson City, where in the new locality, on the twelfth of that month, its first number was issued. In the meantime, Jonathan Williams, who, in January, 1876, committed suicide at Pioche, had purchased the interest of James, and the firm name became W. L. Jernegan & Co.; remaining such as late as May, 1860. In October of that year, Mr. Williams, having become sole proprietor, moved the *Enterprise* to Virginia City, where its publication has since been continued. On the second of March, 1861, Joseph T. Goodman and D. E. McCarthy became partners of Williams in the publication, and the latter, in a short time, was succeeded by D. Driscoll. On the twenty-fourth of September, that year, the daily was first started, at which time the weekly ceased. July 31, 1863, steam-power was first applied in printing the paper; and October 28th of that year Goodman and McCarthy became sole proprietors. September 15, 1865, McCarthy sold to Goodman, who became and remained sole owner until early in February, 1874, when it passed under the control of the Enterprise Publishing Company of which R. M. Daggett was the brains, and William Sharon the capitalist.

At present it is controlled and owned by the same corporation that has passed into the hands of different men, Col. H. G. Shaw occupying the chief editorial chair, and "Dan De Quille" retaining the position of local editor. The stock is about equally divided between the Virginia and Truckee Railroad Company and the "Bonanza" firm, of which two corporations it is the organ.

TWO VIEWS OF WILLIAM SHARON.

The causes that led to the withdrawal of Mr. Goodman from the *Enterprise* was his hostility to the candidacy of William Sharon for the United States Senate in 1872, when there appeared in his paper what he termed "a welcome to Mr. Sharon," who had just come from California to look after his political interests. The following are extracts from that "welcome":—

* * * Your unexpected return, Mr. Sharon, has afforded no opportunity for public preparation, and you will consequently accept these simple remarks as an unworthy but earnest expression of the sentiments of a people who feel that they would be lacking in duty and self-respect if they failed upon such an occasion to make a deserved recognition of your acts and character. You are probably aware that you have returned to a community where you are feared, hated and despised. * * * * * * * * Your career in Nevada for the past nine years has been one of merciless rapacity. You fastened yourself upon the vitals of the State like a hyena, and woe to him who disputed with you a single coveted morsel of your prey. * * * You cast honor, honesty, and the commonest civilities aside. You broke faith with men whenever you could subserve your purpose by so doing. * * *

When Mr. Sharon, who had failed of achieving political success in 1872, became a candidate again in 1874 for the same position, he organized the corporation that purchased the paper of Goodman, who abandoned the profession, and the *Enterprise* became a Sharon organ, giving him the following character, which by the way leaves one in some doubts as to what kind of a man this Sharon was, or is:—

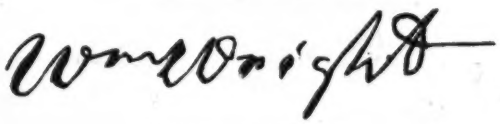
Mr. Sharon has lived in Nevada for ten years. By his sagacity, energy and nerve, he has amassed a fortune. This is his crime. He has done what he has without once breaking his plighted word, without once violating one principle of business honor. While doing this he has carried with his own, the fortunes of hundreds, and never once betrayed a trust or confidence. * * * The present prosperity of western Nevada is more due to him than to any other ten men, and could his work here be stricken out, with it would go at once two-thirds of our people, improvements and wealth.

In November, 1875, Mr. Daggett severed his connection with the *Enterprise* and resumed it again December 1, 1877. In the meantime Judge Goodwin had been editor. In 1878 Mr. Daggett was elected to Congress, and his mantle again fell upon Judge Goodwin's shoulders, who remained until 1880 as editor-in-chief, when Fred. Hart succeeded him, who in turn gave place to Colonel Shaw in 1881.

The following are the changes in size that have been noted of the *Enterprise*.

Date.	Size.	No. Columns.
July 30, 1859.....	21x28 inches.	20
May, 1861.....	21x28 " ..	20
January 1, 1863....	22x32 " ..	28
October 28, 1863...	28x42 " ..	36
March 9, 1866.....	21x28 " ..	24
September 14, 1866.	24x36 " ..	32
August 1, 1876.....	27x42 " ..	36
January 1, 1878....	24x36 " ..	32
Present time.....	24x36 " ..	32

PHOTO. BY JOHN E. NOE, VIRGINIA, NEV.



["DAN DE QUILLE."]

There are no readers of newspapers, or makers of the same, on the Pacific Coast, who are not familiar with the quaint name that heads this sketch. Not only are they familiar with it, but they have come to regard the genial gentleman whom it represents as one of their dear friends, ready to laugh at his kindly humor and to familiarly pat him on the back as an old acquaintance. Few there are, in fact, who enjoy a wider popularity, or one more sincerely regarded than William Wright, who has won his deserved fame under the *nom de plume* of "Dan de Quille," called for short, "Dan," and sometimes "Dandy," as he started out in life a handsome boy and with a dandy quill, making fun and inciting pleasure wherever he went.

Few would believe that Dan is a Quaker, yet such is a fact, often proven, not by his sober-sidedness nor shad-belly style, but by his steadfast purpose and the sincerity of his friendships. His ancestor, on his father's side, was Anthony Wright, who came over from England with William Penn in 1681, helping to found the city of "Brotherly Love," and the great State of Pennsylvania. Subsequently Anthony Wright moved into Virginia, in Loudon County, and there planted the Wright Colony, from which the subject of this sketch is descended. Dan also had forefathers on his mother's side, whose name was Morrison, belonging to a family of note in the north of Ireland. Captain Morrison was in command of a man-of-war in the British Navy when the American colonies rebelled against the mother country, but being friendly to the cause of his countrymen across the sea, he refused to fight them and resigned his commission. At the close of the Revolutionary War, the Captain, hastening to meet his friends in America, took a ship, and with it the news of the treaty of peace, and sailed to Philadelphia. Here a landing was refused, an enemy's vessel not being permitted to come into port; but when the truth was made known that the war was over and the colonies free, then they were welcome. Thus it happens that Mr. Wright's ancestors, on both sides, first landed and made their homes in Philadelphia.

At a later date the Wrights and Morrisons moved to Ohio, then in the "far West," and there the parents of the subject of our sketch met and were married, and there William Wright was born, May 9, 1829. At the age of eighteen he removed to Iowa, where he first tried his hand at humorous writing, sending his productions to the papers and to Graham's Magazine, Philadelphia. The editor of the magazine at that time was Mr. Charles G. Leeland, who accepted the contributions and encouraged the young writer to continue in his course and cultivate a very evident talent. In Iowa he remained until 1857, when he obeyed the injunction of Horace Greeley and "went west," reaching California the same year. First he sought a fortune in the gold mines of the Sierra Nevada, mining at Omega, in Nevada County, thence prospecting all through the mountains, extending his explorations as far south as Mariposa County. While journeying and prospecting he sent many very interesting descriptive sketches of the country he traveled through, interweaving them with humorous anecdotes of people and incidents, to the papers, which introduced him to the public of California. The *Golden Era*, under the editorship of Joe Lawrence, was then the principal vehicle of his communication with the public, and was a popular and widely read literary journal. Through its columns the people of California became familiar with the name of Dan de Quille, learned to respect its bearer and to eagerly look for his letters and stories. Several years were thus spent in mining, prospecting, wandering and story-writing, gaining a name and fame, if not much pelf. While in his explorations of the mountains in 1859, he crossed to the eastern slope in the fall, by way of the Yo Semite Valley, and visited the mining region since become the noted and populous Bodie. Then it was a wilderness, where it was not considered safe to remain during the winter, and he therefore hastened to return by the route he came, barely escaping being caught in the snow, having a fall of that element upon him to the depth of two feet in his last encampment in the mountains above the Yo Semite Falls.

The following year found him in the region of the Comstock, where he has since resided, where he has happily married and where a son and two daughters bless his honored home. For a year or two after

his arrival in Nevada his sketches continued to appear in the *Golden Era*, and in the spring of 1862 he received a "call" to take the position of local editor on the *Enterprise*, where, except for a few months at a time, he has remained, the one steady light of that distinguished journal.

The daily newspaper is remorseless in its demands upon the time and brains of its editors, particularly in the smaller cities where the editorial corps is limited and a few individuals make the paper, whose columns, as the skeleton forms lie upon the stone, sometimes, to the tired writers, yawn like the chasm of Yo Semite, and few opportunities are offered for studied literary efforts. In this harness of toil and drudgery true genius at times is recognized and is rescued from its fate by some good fortune, but generally the brightest are subdued under the dark routine of labor, the demands of earning a livelihood and the narrow grove in which business and politics force the mind. In this harness Mr. Wright has toiled, and with all its disadvantages has won a name. In 1876 he published a volume of sketches, descriptions of mining and incidents of life on the Comstock, under the title of "The Big Bonanza," which is very interesting and amusing, and should bring the author a fortune by its sales. This is a volume of 569 pages, profusely illustrated, and contains many incidents in the life of its author. A large mass of material has been gathered, which Mr. Wright intends to publish in future volumes when released from the demands of daily journalism he will have the necessary leisure to do the work properly, and the general public may well look forward to its appearance with a pleasurable anticipation.

JOURNALISTS ROUGHING IT.

The following from "Dan De Quille" will give the reader a glimpse behind the scenes of life upon a newspaper at Virginia in early times. Mentioning the *Territorial Enterprise* office, he writes:—

"The office was at the corner of A Street and Sutton Avenue, then near the business center of the town; B Street being the principal business street. The building occupied as the office of publication was a one-story, rickety frame structure, about thirty-five feet long and twenty feet in width.

"In this room was the press (one of the old-fashioned Washington presses), the cases of the compositors, the desk of the book-keeper, the tables of the editors, and all the belongings of the office. On the north side of the main building was a shed addition which was both kitchen and dining-room, and besides was fitted up as a sleeping place for all hands. Along the sides of the walls 'bunks' were arranged one above another, as on shipboard, and as in the cabins of the miners of California in the early days.

"A Chinaman (Old Joe), officiated as cook and acted as waiter during meals. A table some fifteen feet in length occupied the center of the shed, and on this were always to be found all of the substantials and most of the luxuries obtainable in the market, served up in Old Joe's best style.

"The old Chinaman was long thought to be the 'boss' cook of the town. This was chiefly for the reason that he was able to place the butter on the table moulded into the form of lions, dragons and the like. So much was said in praise of Joe's lions, tigers, and dragons, that he finally gave most of his time to the modeling of such works of art. Presently mouse hairs began to be found in the biscuits every morning and flies and bugs in other articles of food. An investigation brought to light two or three dead mice in Joe's lard keg, where he had for a week or two been pouring back into the keg hot fat without discovering the four-legged game that had been trapped from time to time. Other equally unpleasant discoveries were made, and Joe was 'fired out' by acclamation. Other Chinamen followed but as all hands were now constantly on the watch for faults in the cookery, none remained long, and presently cooking in the office was discontinued, and the employés dispersed to try their luck among the restaurants.

"While the kitchen was running it was a standing joke to invite some acquaintance about the town to dinner in order to try experiments by which to test the strength of his stomach. No sooner had the stranger commenced eating than some one began to tell about some disgusting thing calculated to impair his appetite. More than one guest was driven from the table amid the laughter of the case-hardened regular boarders, though on one or two occasions they caught a Tartar. All this time they little suspected the kind of messes that were being dealt out to them at home by Old Joe, whose ways had not yet been discovered.

"The office did very well in summer, but in winter it was as full of discomforts as any place seen by Dante during his journey through the infernal regions. There were not only extremes of heat and cold, but one often suffered from both at the same moment—would be freezing on one side and burning on the other. On very cold nights the stove would be made red hot. Around it the editors drew up their tables, and the printers moved their cases as near as they could get them. They stood at their cases with old barley sacks lashed round their feet with pieces of baling rope, and were frequently obliged to go to the stove and thaw out their half-frozen fingers.

"At times, too, when the snow began to thaw off the roof, there were leaks all over the office. Strings were then fastened up against the roof at the worst leaks, and the water led down to the floor at the sides of the building, thus carrying it over and beyond the tables and cases. At times so many of these strings were in use that the ceiling and all the upper part of the office had the appearance of being hung with huge cobwebs—webs of Brobdingnagian spiders.

HUNTING ITEMS.

"At that time J. T. Goodman was editor-in-chief, and "Dan De Quille" was local editor. There was then no telegraph line across the continent, and all Eastern and European news came by 'Pony Express.' Before the 'Pony' was put on all news came by steamer *via* Panama, or by the overland stage coaches. The 'Pony,' therefore, was looked upon as being nearly lightning, and he really was next thing to it.

"The 'Pony' rider was often able to give items of news from the 'plains' that were not in his budget, and he was always interviewed in regard to the emigrant trains that were making their way in, the movements of the Indians, and the like.

"Besides looking after the news of the town, the local editor also interviewed the 'captains' of all the pack-trains that came in over the Sierra Nevada Mountains, the teamsters, and the stage drivers, and their passengers. Also, at this time, all the country to the eastward remained to be prospected; and men who scouted out into the wilderness a distance of from 100 to 300 miles always had some wonderful stories to relate on their return.

"In 1862 the *Enterprise* office was moved to a large brick building on North C Street, where everything was about as comfortable as in the majority of country towns on the Pacific Coast.

"It was at this time that Samuel L. Clemens (Mark Twain) was associated with the paper as a reporter. Before going to work on the paper he had for a considerable length of time been writing letters to it from Aurora, Esmeralda County. At that time he was not known as 'Mark Twain.' He simply signed his letters 'Josh,' and when he first came to the office all hands called him Josh. He did not relish having this name so fastened upon him, and looking about for a better one he hit upon that of 'Mark Twain,' taking it from one of the cries of measurements in sounding on the Mississippi River, where he at one time followed the business of pilot.

"'Mark' and 'Dan De Quille' hunted items together, and the arrival of an emigrant train was still a big event. The 'captain' and other leading men of the train were cornered and encouraged to relate all of interest that had happened during the journey across the 'plains.' The train often remained encamped in the suburbs of the town several days before proceeding to California, and before they left all hands were pretty thoroughly 'pumped.'

"In these early days there were in the town many desperate characters, and bloody affrays were of frequent occurrence. Sometimes while a reporter was engaged in gleaning the particulars in regard to one shooting scrape another would start (growing out of something said in regard to the first), and the news-gatherer suddenly found himself in the midst of flying bullets, and had before him a battle, the particulars in regard to which he need not take at second-hand.

"Strikes in the mines were very frequent in those days, as the leading mining companies were then just beginning to find their first rich deposits of ore. So rich were some of these that people were prepared to believe almost anything that was told. Nothing in the way of bodies of ore seemed impossible, and not a few men believed that at no distant day the miners would reach a place where the Comstock Lode was a solid mass of silver from wall to wall. Editors, printers, and all about the newspaper offices, even down to the 'devil,' had their pockets filled with shares in mines (then counted by feet), and all expected in time—and in a very short time—to find themselves very wealthy men, if not millionaires. Piles of ore lay upon the tables of the editors, and specimens filled the cases of the compositors.

"Men who had been far out in the eastern wilds generally made their way to the newspaper offices at once, upon their return, to exhibit specimens of the ores they had found, and tell of the wonderful regions they had explored. As the unexplored regions then covered thousands of square miles, it was thought by no means improbable that somewhere, far out in these wilds, existed lodes that were filled with native silver and gold, even at the surface. It was argued that it would be very strange indeed should it turn out that the richest vein in the whole country was that first found, and which lay at the very entrance into the vast wilderness of deserts and barren hills, apparently only created as a congenial home for the precious metals. As newspaper men generally knew when prospecting parties were preparing to start out into the wilds, they were always anxious to have an interest of some kind in whatever might be found, and were ever ready to contribute their mite towards the purchase of supplies and a proper outfit. When such a party had gone out, all the talk with devil and all hands would be about the big interest they would own when their prospecting friends came home. Literature and mineralogy were strangely mingled, and the latter generally largely predominated. The editor-in-chief threw aside his half-finished editorial, the reporter his pet humorous sketch, and the printers their type, when a prospector entered a newspaper office with his sack of specimens.

"In the early days, the reporters had no easy time of it when they went forth to gather mining news. There were then no cages on which to descend to the lower levels—were, indeed, few lower levels. Many of the shafts were untimbered—were mere round holes like ordinary wells—and the only machinery was a windlass. In descending to inspect material encountered at the bottom of a shaft, the reporter placed his foot in a loop at the end of a rope, and so was sent spinning round and round, from 100 to 300 feet to the bottom. In descending, too, he swayed from side to side, striking first one side then the other

of the rocky walls. In most cases, all he saw when he reached the bottom, was hard barren porphyry, but in those days any rock that had a blue tinge was thought to be rich in silver or to denote that silver was close at hand."

C. C. GOODWIN.

C. C. Goodwin was born in the Genesee Valley, New York State, a few miles from Rochester. He received an academic education, and became a wonderfully proficient mathematician—had most of the English classics at his tongue's end when a boy, but could never surmount the barriers which lay between him and the dead languages.

In 1852 he came to California and studied law under his brother, Jesse Goodwin, in Marysville, where he afterwards became teacher in an academy. He practiced law and taught school until 1861, when he came to Nevada and built a quartz mill a few miles below Dayton, putting a small fortune into its construction. When the mill was nearly completed the owner announced a "warming," and was making preparations to celebrate the event after the manner of the sage-brush, when a freshet swept it away, with his fortune, a wreck. At the same time six of his men were drowned, one of them leaving an orphan boy to the cruel charity of the world. Mr. Goodwin adopted the boy, who now holds the position of Lieutenant in the Regular Army. His kind care and providence for the future of that child speaks of a generous, loyal nature, true and unflinching in its instincts, louder and with a more certain sound than would a volume of eulogy.

Selling the dismantled machinery of the mill he paid off such of his men as were left, and with a few hundred dollars in his pockets put up an arastra at Dayton. This venture was a failure, and the subject of this sketch left Dayton a long way behind. He says that when he failed he owed less than a $1,000, but since then he thinks that he has paid out at least $1,000,000 on old promissory notes and due bills. Since that time he has never put his head financially above water that one of those compounded interest-bearing notes or due bills did not come from some secluded spot to greet him, as the ghost of Banquo to Macbeth. His bad luck seemed to follow him like a shadow. He started a ranch in Washoe County, and a lawsuit twenty miles away cut off the water supply with an injunction, and he left the ranch a howling wilderness. Shortly afterwards he was elected District Judge of Washoe County, and edited a paper at Reno. He next located a mine in Eureka, and just as his friends were expecting to see him blossom into a millionaire, the mine gave out and left him in the lurch again. Another mine opened in Nye County treated him with the same lack of devotion to his interests. He then returned to the newspaper business, where he really belonged, and for six years ran the *Enterprise*, for awhile as editor-in-chief and a portion of the time in connection with Congressman Rollin M. Daggett. The Judge edited the paper with a vigor that made its influence felt in Nevada, and it was recognized as a journal controlled by a man of brains and culture. While he was editor the *Enterprise* had nothing but gall and wormwood for the unreconstructed Bourbons. In 1880 he left that paper to accept a position as editor-in-chief of the Salt Lake *Tribune*, where he still remains.

In private life Goodwin is a conversationalist such as one seldom meets, and his fund of quaint humor, ready repartee and good stories, seems inexhaustible. His home is always open to his friends, and his purse at the mercy of every old tramp, dead-beat and imposter who calls upon him for assistance, as he could no more resist an appeal for charity than he could change the attributes of his nature.

Harry R. Mighels, in the Carson *Appeal* of November 12, 1878, pays the following, in our judgment, just tribute to Judge Goodwin's editorial labor and talents:—

In the history of Nevada journalism no such brilliant and effective assaults were ever made by any newspaper upon the enemy's line as Goodwin has been making. His splendid services should be most generously remembered; and he has, while making an enviable repuation for himself, placed the *Enterprise* in the front rank of live and powerful political newspapers. The people of the State have a right to be proud of their leading daily print, as his brethren of the pen-and-scissors have a right to glory in the achievements of their overworked but unflinching and faithful brother. The *Appeal* gives him all hail!

ROLLIN M. DAGGETT.

Not having a personal acquaintance with Mr. Daggett, Judge C. C. Goodwin, of Salt Lake, was addressed, asking him to write a brief biography of this man, of whom associations had rendered him the proper biographer. In reply the following was received:—

Hon. Rollin M. Daggett was born in the State of New York in the year 1832. At an early age he was taken by his parents to Ohio. There he received the rudiments of an education, and learned also the business of printing. He must have been a strange, queer genius, even in childhood. He told the writer of this, that in his boyhood he had a pet pig, and added, "I loved that pig better than a brother, and when it came time to butcher I implored my father to spare him. But my father would not, and added hatred to grief by compelling me to kill my pet. Do you know how it impressed me? When my father died I did not shed a tear, not a —— tear."

At sixteen, with only a rifle, some ammunition, a little salt and a trifle of hard bread, he started on foot across the plains. He wandered unharmed among the hostile Sioux, sleeping in their wickiups at night, they believing him to be a lunatic. At last, after crossing the Rocky Mountains, he fell in with a train in which the cholera was raging. One man was moving his family, consisting of a wife and three small children, the elder being but nine years of age

and the younger a babe of only three months, to California. He had two ox-teams. The driver of one team had just died. Daggett drove the dead man's team for a day or two, until, when near old Fort Hall, the husband and father sickened and died within a few hours. The night after the death of the man the woman called Daggett to the wagon, and, saying that she too was sick and was going to die, made him promise that if he lived and if the children lived, he would take them through to her friends in Sacramento. How she died, how in the black night he dug her grave, how his heart was wrung as he heaped the earth upon her beautiful face, how he selected the strongest oxen, hitched them to the lightest wagon, tied a milch cow behind the wagon, and in a frenzy drove away from that Golgotha, together with his other adventures until his promise was fulfilled and the children were safe with their Sacramento friends, Daggett tells with dramatic vividness in his own book, which is shortly to be published.

In California he worked for awhile in the mines, and when he had made a "stake" went to San Francisco and established the *Golden Era*, the first literary journal of that city.

It was from the first a grand success. The sturdy and robust intellect of Daggett was impressed upon its pages in words which made a thrill all over the coast. He continued on the *Era* for several years. Selling it, at length, he embarked, with two associates, in the publication of the *Mirror*. This journal commenced under the happiest auspices, and for a time it prospered greatly; but the civil war came; Daggett and his partners did not agree politically; he bought them out; the hard times of the war followed, and the paper failed. Then Daggett went to Virginia City, Nevada, and soon after became associate editor with Mr. J. T. Goodman on the *Territorial Enterprise*. "Dan De Quille" and "Mark Twain"* were locals on the same paper, and under the hands of these men the journal at once became famous. When Goodman sold the paper Daggett remained as manager, and was connected with the *Enterprise* the greater part of the time, until he was called away to take his seat in Congress at the extra session in 1879. Since then he has been occupied as Representative in Congress.

He was married in Virginia City in 1866; his beautiful wife died in 1876, leaving two little girls.

The foregoing tells about Daggett, but gives no idea of him. His writings reveal a part of his nature, but only a part. They reveal the power of his mind, its wonderful versatility and the masterful command he has over both robust and tender English. Still they only half reveal his real nature. His genius has more shades than the rainbow has colors. His audacity is something tremendous; his store of humor is inexhaustible and contagious. To read some of his articles a stranger would declare that he must be a human tiger; to read some others, women, who never saw him, would, like "Desdemona," be "beguiled of tears," and wish

"That Heaven had made her such a man."

On seeing him each would be astonished, and would laugh at the photographs his writings had made. It was a daily occurrence, before the death of Mrs. Daggett, to see Daggett in his own home extended like a hippopotamus on the floor, his little girls jumping upon him, beating him with tidies and pillows, and screaming with delight; while all the time he would be vehemently, with strange imprecations and unheard-of anathemas, declaring that in just half a minute he would jump upon them, and smash them into a million of pieces.

He has a strange personal magnetism about him. Let him for a moment take an old lady by the hand, look into her eyes, and inquire about her health, and from that time on, that woman will never hear anything said against Daggett. He is full of quaint words and ways; the heartiest and jolliest man, take him day after day, and month after month, that one ever worked beside. Yet his journalistic judgment is infallible; the clearest, I think, in the Union to-day. His taste is as exquisite as his judgment is clear. He knows exactly the weight of words, and frequently in a single sentence mingles the cynical bitterness of Carlyle with the majestic, organ-roll of Macauley's prose. His sphere is journalism. He makes a mistake when he essays anything else, unless it be magazine or book-writing. On a journal like the *Nation* or the *Argonaut*, where only three or four articles per week would be required of him, he would, for his party, shape and conduct public opinion in his section. The pen, in his hand, is like a mighty trip-hammer, which is so nicely adjusted that he can, at will, strike a blow which seems like a caress, and the next moment hurl hundred-ton blows, one after another with the quickness of lightning, and filling all the air around with fire. Yet while at his work, interrupt him and perpetrate some joke at his expense, and he will, while holding his intellectual hammer suspended ready for another blow, laugh until the tears will run down his cheeks. And then as a tender mood comes over him, he will set thoughts to words which the angels might in turn set to music to sing on state occasions. Read these opening lines of one of his Decoration-day poems:—

With leaf and blossom, spring has come again,
And tardy summer, garlanded with flowers,
Trips down the hill-side like a wayward child,
Her garlands fringed with frost; but in her smile
The valleys turn to green, and tender flowers,
Woke from their slumber by the song of birds,
Reach up to kiss the dimpled mouth of May.

C. C. GOODWIN.

Salt Lake City, May 11, 1881.

VIRGINIA CITY DAILY UNION.

The proprietors of the *Daily Silver Age*, of Carson, concluding that Virginia City was a better location for them, suspended at the latter place, and, moving the

*He did not commence upon the paper until after "Mark Twain" had left Virginia.

material of their printing-office to the former, started on the fourth of November, 1862, the Virginia City *Daily Union*. The parties entering upon this venture were S. A. Glessner, J. L. Laird and John Church. In politics the paper was Union, in size twenty-eight columns, printed on paper 24x36 inches. November 24, 1863, it was enlarged four columns, one to each page, and in May, 1865, O. E. James & Co. became proprietors.

This new firm was an association of printers, consisting of O. E. James, T. L. Ham, E. Armand, A. P. Church, James Conley, J. H. Bain and J. H. Huling. September 20, 1865, it was reduced to its original size.

October 17, 1865, T. L. Ham and J. H. Huling withdrew from the firm, and the *Union* came out as a Democratic organ. There was mourning in the Republican camp over this change of base in the paper that had been one of the ablest advocates of that doctrine in Nevada. In December of that year it was changed to an evening edition. Between November 10 and 19, 1866, John Church and S. A. Glessner again became proprietors, and in July they reduced the *Union* to twenty-four columns.

Then came W. J. Forbes, the "Semblins," of the *Humboldt Register*, who purchased the establishment January 23, 1867, and changed its name, February 3d, to the

TRESPASS.

Under this name we have been able to find no files of the paper, and have learned little concerning it, except that it suspended, and that an association known as the "Nevada Democratic Association," purchased the material, with which they started

THE DAILY SAFEGUARD.

The first number of the *Safeguard* appeared in Virginia City in October, 1868, about the 6th of that month, its editors being John I. Ginn and Robert E. Lowery. January 22, 1869, the Carson *Daily Appeal* noticed that James J. Ayres and C. A. V. Putnam had purchased all the material of the *Daily Safeguard* with which to start a paper to be called the *Inland Empire* at Hamilton, White Pine County, Nevada. For sequel to this see History of *Silver Age* of Ormsby County.

VIRGINIA EVENING BULLETIN.

In 1863, Thomas B. Valentine, of San Francisco, furnished material and money to start a paper in Virginia City, Nevada. Howard P. Taylor and Richard A. Janus each purchased a third interest in the outfit on credit, and the firm became H. P. Taylor & Co.

On the seventh of July, that year, a daily thirty-two column Republican paper was started by the firm at the place contemplated, that was printed on paper twenty-four by thirty-six inches, the subscription price being sixteen dollars per year.

The interest of Mr. Valentine soon passed into the hands of F. B. Haswell, and that of Mr. Taylor to C. A. Parker, the change being announced on the twenty-fourth of November, 1863. The size of the paper was diminished to twenty columns, February 10, 1864, and on the twentieth of the same month Haswell withdrew because of disagreement regarding who should be supported as a candidate for Mayor of Virginia City.

May 17, 1864, the Gold Hill *News* notes the suspension of this sheet, stating that it had been a poorly printed but ably edited paper, and that it was the third that had suspended in Storey County since the fifteenth of the previous October, the other two being the *Democratic Standard* and the *Occidental*.

The editor-in-chief, Dr. Wood, was in ill-health, and meeting with a slight accident the editorial conduct of the *Bulletin* was supervised mainly by Mr. Bennett, and this was the latter's first connection with the Nevada press. The Gold Hill *News*, in the following facetious way, notices the accident met with by Dr. Wood:—

Dr. Wood, of the *Bulletin*, while navigating C street yesterday was run into, collided, rammed, and capsized, by a villianous dog, and from the concussion, did, like the ill-fated *Monitor*, then and there go down stern foremost, to the great damage and wrath of the said W. H. R. Wood, and against the peace and dignity of the *Evening Bulletin*, whereby we learn that the said editor neglecteth the Scriptures, and heedeth not the warning voice of the Apostle. During his convalescence let him borrow a Bible and turning to the third chapter of the Epistle of St. Paul to the Phillipians, second verse, and he will find these words, "Beware of Dogs."

These two editors are now both dead. R. A. James and H. P. Taylor reside in San Francisco, and F. B. Haswell in Oakland, California.

DAILY DEMOCRATIC STANDARD.

The name indicates its politics. It was started with money ($3,000) raised by subscription from Democrats, the publishers being E. O. Hatch, and J. F. Linthicum, the latter of whom was its editor, and an able writer. Formerly he had occupied that position upon the Marysville *Express*, in California. The *Standard* was an evening edition, its first number appearing on the tenth of August, 1863. There were three daily Republican papers published in Virginia at the time, that included the most brilliant editorial and reportorial staff that has ever graced the profession in the State. There was consequently but a poor show for prosperity for this new enterprise, except that it came from party support. This proved insufficient, and with the close of that year's campaign it suspended, the last issue bearing date October 17th.

THE OCCIDENTAL.

A weekly paper, of a literary character, called the *Occidental*, was started at Virginia some time in the year 1863, by Thomas Fitch. It was well printed and well edited, but did not live to a very great age.

GOLD HILL DAILY NEWS.

This paper, still in existence, and one of the most important in the State, was started at the place its name indicates October 12, 1863, by Philip Lynch

and J. H. Mundall. It was a daily from the first with twenty-four columns, on paper 21 x 28 inches; price, sixteen dollars per year, and the first number contained eleven and a half columns of advertisements. December 14th of that year a column was added to each page, making the size that is still maintained.

The business had increased to such an extent in March, 1864, that on the twenty-sixth of that month, a supplement was added containing twenty-six and a half columns of advertisements. The office had also become so popular as a place to drop in and post the *News* in regard to its duties, that Mr. Lynch editorially stated that if they did not come less and stay shorter, it would have the effect upon "the editorial corps of this office—if not already damned to the nether hell—of swamping their souls beneath a load of profanity that would sink the Great Eastern."

In May, 1865, Hiram R. Hawkins publishes his valedictory in the *News*, stating that he had been editorially connected with the paper since its start. He was about to leave for Peru, where he was going as United States Consul, and before starting the citizens of Gold Hill presented him with a $900 watch and chain. He afterwards died in that country.

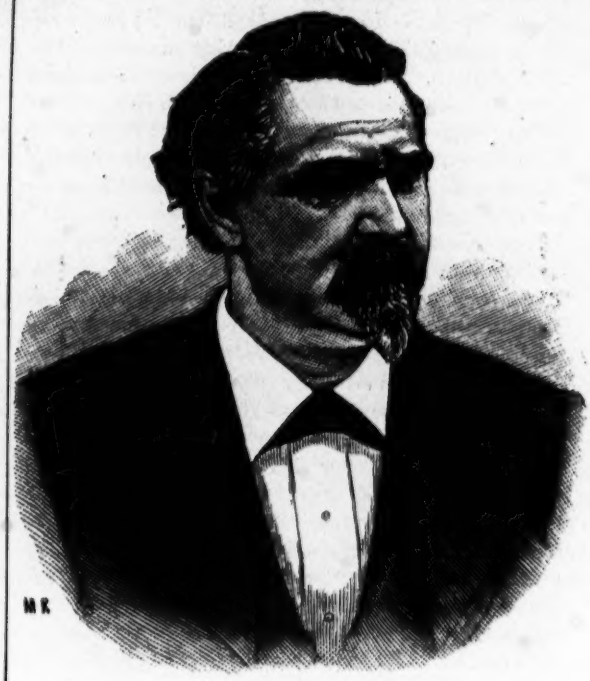
In the latter part of 1867 Alf. Doten became associate editor, and February 13, 1872, Philip Lynch died at Gold Hill.

The paper is now controlled and owned by the News Publishing Company. The business manager, W. P. Pratt, is a gentleman eminently fitted by talents and urbanity for the position assigned him, which for two years he has ably and successfully filled.

ALF. DOTEN.

Alf. Doten, the present managing editor, is a native of Plymouth, Massachusetts, where he was born July 21, 1829, his parents being full direct descendants of the Pilgrim Fathers. In the earlier part of his life he attended school, served an apprenticeship as a carpenter, went one summer to the Grand Banks of New Foundland, cod-fishing, and finally shipping as a boy tar, sailed in 1849, March 18th, for California.

He arrived in San Francisco October 2d of that year, where he remained about one month and then started for the gold fields. He visited Wood's Creek, and was one of the first at Shaw's Flat (December 25, 1849), and eventually worked in all the principal diggings in the southern and central mines. In the spring of 1850 he visited the northern mines, prospected Doten's Bar, on the north fork of the American River, and for six years remained in the pursuit of wealth as a placer gold miner. His operations in this line were suddenly terminated eventually by a cave of earth that buried him alive at Fort John, in Amador County. He was dug out, resuscitated, and sent to San Francisco for medical treatment. After about one year he hired out as a farm hand to a Lancha Plana rancher, and taking



Alf. Doten

kindly to the business, purchased a farm and spent the next six years in fighting Spanish grants.

In June, 1863, he first visited Nevada, and located in Como, about eighteen miles southeast from Virginia City, where he tried carpentering, and then mining, neither of which paid. While at Como, Mr. Doten wrote letters to various newspapers, including the Como *Sentinel* and Virginia *Daily Union*, the vigor and compass of which led the proprietors of the latter to secure his services as a local editor. He entered upon duty in that office in December, 1864, where he remained as local editor for about one and one-half years. His next engagement was with the *Territorial Enterprise* for the same length of time, since when he has been constantly in editorial harness upon the Gold Hill *News*, of which he is now managing editor.

In 1874, July 24th, he was married in an open boat out on the waters of Lake Tahoe, since when, with fair winds and a flowing sail, he has passed along the river of life, happier by far than many of those whose crafts are freighted with gold.

He is a good manager, having managed during the last few years to break nearly all of the bones in his body, including both arms, both legs, and sundry ribs. This has not been done all at once, but at different times, and he solemnly assured the writer, that the only reason for cessation in breakage, was

due wholly to the want of new material to operate on; that if he had another leg it would get broken in five minutes.

Mr. Doten is a hearty, genial, whole-souled character that it does one good to shake hands with. As an editor he is a hard worker, with logic, if wanted; with wit, if pertinent; with hard sense all the time, and sufficient caution to steer his paper safely among political reefs.

NEVADA PIONEER.

This was a German semi-weekly Democratic paper, subscription price nine dollars per year. It was started March 31, 1864, at Virginia City, by J. F. Hahnlen. The proprietor had been promised $500 to hoist the Democratic standard, but received only $100 of the amount, and suspended publication in October, after less than seven months existence.

THE DAILY OLD PIUTE.

John K. Lovejoy & Co. issued the first number of this paper on the eighteenth of April, 1864. In size it was the same as the *Herald*, *Union*, or *Territorial Enterprise;* in politics, Republican; and was published Monday morning, and at evening for the balance of the week, except Sunday. It was emphatically a pointed issue, the editor never letting an opportunity pass to make a pointed pun with a vulgar turn. Lovejoy was an eccentric genius. In repartee he had no superior in the State; and those members of the profession who assailed him left the field without flying colors. His effort to establish a paper at Virginia was a failure, resulting not from a lack on his part of ability to conduct a lively, readable one, but from the fact that the ground was already covered by his superiors in many respects.

September 8, 1864, he surrendered the *Old Piute* to the Democratic party, and retiring from its tribal affiliations, became a rancher near Verdi, where he died January 25, 1877.

The paper passed from Lovejoy to Travis Rhodes, and eventually suspended, when and why, or what finally became of the material is to the writer unknown.

MESSAGE.

An association of printers under the firm name of Geo. W. Bloor & Co. started a paper by this name at Gold Hill, May 23, 1864. The Gold Hill *News* notes its suspension June 29th of that year, and the material of the office was taken to Carson City, where it was used in starting the Carson *Post*.

WASHOE DAILY EVENING HERALD.

The beginning of July, 1864, saw Virginia City supporting four daily papers, *Enterprise*, *Union*, *Pioneer* and the *Old Piute*, with the Gold Hill *News* just over the divide. But it was a kind of Fourth of July year for newspapers in Nevada, anyway, and additional literary fire-works were not unacceptable to the masses, in view of the newsy and prosperous condition of the Territory at that time. Thos. Fitch, the brilliant and erratic orator and writer, joined by H. C. Bennett, the stubborn and belligerant, concluding there was still room, enlisted in the journalistic grand army of that city, and fired their first editorial rocket on the third of July, 1864. They named the venture the *Washoe Daily Evening Herald*; they proclaimed Republican principles with vigor and eloquence; they assailed their opponents without scruple and handled their enemies without gloves. In three weeks Tom Fitch withdrew and in five this rocket burned out. But, for the little time it blazed before the Virginians, there was a lively time among the Joves of the press. The Gold Hill *News* of July 27th, that year, mentioning this subject, notes that:—

The *Washoe Herald* office is getting to be a very lively place, since the ventilation of the corrupt judiciary was commenced. Several gentlemen with pistols visited the *Herald* editorial room last Saturday (July 23d), but no one was hurt. Yesterday afternoon the proprietors of the *Enterprise* paid a visit to their neighbor of the *Herald*, to induce him to swallow—a whale, or something else—but the *Herald* wouldn't or couldn't, and the whole matter ended in a skirmish, in which both parties failed to be killed. * * * * * * We understand that this morning the *Herald* editor had another beligerant visitor in the person of Mr. Curry, late owner of the Territorial prison, who demanded the author of certain statements reflecting upon the integrity of Mr. Curry in connection with the prison affairs. There was no fight in this case, but Bennett laid his hand upon a very formidable derringer.

NEVADA STAATS ZEITUNG.

This was the second German paper started at Virginia City, and its first issue bears date October 28, 1864. It was Republican in politics, D[illegible]. M. Bien being editor and proprietor.

AT THE CLOSE OF 1864.

On the ninth of January, 1865, the Gold Hill *News*, in recording the suspension of the Carson *Daily Evening Post*, notes that it was published with the material of the old *Message* office, and that there had been buried in the newspaper cemetery eight publications in Storey County. The following were six of that eight: First, the *Daily Democratic Standard*, in October, 1863; the *Occident*, time not known, but between October 15, 1863, and May 17, 1864; the *Virginia Evening Bulletin*, May 17, 1864; the *Message*, June, 29, 1864; the *Washoe Daily Evening Herald*, August 8, 1864; and the *Nevada Pioneer*, October 22, 1864. This leaves two unaccounted for, which must have been the *Staats Zeitung*, and the *Daily Old Piute*.

This left at the beginning of 1865 but three papers running in Storey County: the *Territorial Enterprise*, the Virginia City *Daily Union*, and the Gold Hill *News*.

TWO O'CLOCK NEWS.

This paper was started in Virginia City by John P. Morrison, as a Republican sheet, on the seventeenth of April, 1865. No date can be found of its suspension.

DEUTSCHE UNION.

Like the *Two O'clock News*, this paper made so light an impression in its time, that no record seems left regarding it, and a single sentence gives its history. It was started in Virginia City by J. F. Hahnlen, as a neutral paper, October 16, 1866, and the citizens seem to have forgotten that it was ever published there.

VIRGINIA EVENING CHRONICLE.

This was an independent sheet, and its first number, a daily, published by Edwin F. Bean and John I. Ginn, is dated October 8, 1872. On the twenty-fifth of October Mr. Ginn ceased his connection as a member of the firm, and became local editor. The second of May following, H. C. Street becoming a partner, the firm name was changed to Bean & Street. July 14, 1873, C. C. Stevenson took Bean's interest, and the publishing firm became Pratt & Street, William R. Pratt representing the Stevenson interest. On the twenty-eighth of the next month C. C. Stevenson took the place of Street in the firm, which was again changed, becoming Stevenson & Pratt. At this time the size of the *Chronicle* was thirty-two columns; on paper 23x28 inches.

In May, 1874, John I. Ginn severed his connection therewith editorially, and in September of that year Mr. Stevenson ceased to be a partner; William P. Pratt remaining publisher and manager. The *Chronicle* became a Democratic organ, and since has continued advocating the principles of that party.

February 15, 1875, The Chronicle Printing Company published the paper, with R. D. Bogart, editor and manager. April 14th of that year Sands W. Forman and C. C. Carson assumed Bogart's duties, the former as editor, the latter as business manager; and the next month, May 24th, D. E. McCarthy became sole proprietor, and has since remained such. In September, 1876, it was enlarged to thirty-two columns; but at present contains only twenty-eight, printed on paper 23x32 inches.

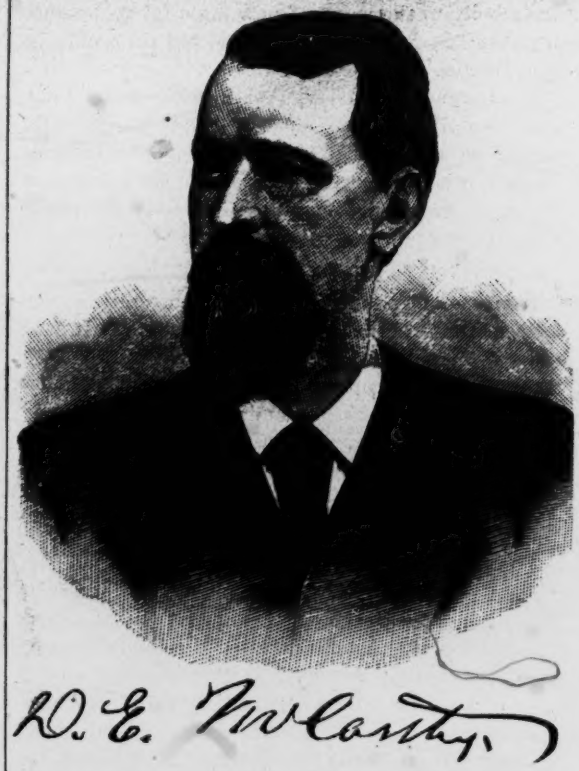
Under its present management the *Chronicle* has become the leading Democratic paper in Nevada, a position conceded to it by all; and its present editorial staff, if equalled, is not surpassed as a whole in the State.

It could occupy no other position under the control of as able a journalist as McCarthy, assisted by such a man as Arthur McEwen, who as an incisive, analytic, or descriptive writer has few superiors on the Pacific Coast, and in five years hence may have none.

DENIS E. M'CARTHY.

The following is a brief biography of the editor-in-chief from the pen of one who has known him for many years:—

Denis E. McCarthy, the editor and proprietor of the Virginia *Evening Chronicle*, is a native of Melbourne, Australia, where he was born February 22, 1841. In 1850 he came with his parents to San Francisco. As is usually the case with men who



D. E. McCarthy.

make their way in the world, his parents were not wealthy, and at the age of ten he had to take off his jacket and earn his own bread. It can be truly said of him, that he has climbed the journalistic ladder from the very bottom. In 1851 he lent his energies as fly-boy to the presses of the *Morning Balance* and *Evening Picayune*, in San Francisco, two journals long since dead, and even lost to memory. From fly-boy he became the "devil" of the *Evening Journal* office, and next a compositor on that paper and others. In January, 1861, he came to Virginia City and, with Joseph T. Goodman, bought the *Territorial Enterprise* March 2d, then a slow weekly paper. The two young men converted the slow weekly into a live daily. In 1865 Mr. McCarthy, who had made a snug fortune for so young a man, sold out to Mr. Goodman, returned to San Francisco, and deserted journalism for the stock market. But he was not a success as a speculator, for within four months he had lost his last dollar. By this time he was a husband and the father of two children. He returned to Virginia City and engaged as foreman in what but a few months before had been his own job office. In 1869 he again left Virginia City and became a reporter on the Sacramento *Reporter*, where he developed a journalistic capacity which attracted the attention of the profession, and in 1870 he was offered the position of city editor of the San Francisco *Chronicle*. For two years Mr. McCarthy discharged the duties of this difficult post with energy and success. He left the city editor's desk in the *Chronicle* office to take the more responsible

place of managing editor, which he filled until 1874, when he realized another fortune through his foresight in anticipating the discovery of the "Big Bonanza," and consequent purchase of stock at a low figure. It speedily rose in price and he gladly, no doubt, dropped the drudgery of daily newspaper work.

A true journalist, however, cannot long remain contented out of harness. Despite the hard and constant toil which the profession involves, it has a fascination which one who has felt it can seldom resist. Mr. McCarthy was not one of the few who are able to bid the business good-bye, and although having means enough to have enabled him to lead a life of leisure, had he so wished, he returned to Virginia City and bought the *Evening Chronicle*. At that time the paper was in a dying condition—indeed it had never been self-sustaining—but within six months after its purchase by him it had risen from the third rank among Storey County journals to the first; and, within the year, had achieved a circulation greater than had ever before, or has since, been reached by any newspaper published in Nevada.

The success of the *Chronicle* is not surprising. Mr. McCarthy is confessedly one of the best newspaper managers on the Pacific Coast, as well as one of her most thoroughly trained journalists. He is a man of strong convictions, a firm believer in the Democratic theory of government, and competent to expound it. As a writer his style is peculiarly forcible; clearness, earnestness, brevity and sound common sense are the characteristics which make it recognized. He has the gift of seeing the heart of a subject, and wastes no words in making it plain to his readers. He has also the true journalistic instinct for news, and knows how to present it in a fresh and lively form. Mr. McCarthy, notwithstanding his scant schooling in boyhood, is a man of education. He has read widely and much, and as he has had no help in gathering his knowledge, it is all his own, and he knows just where to put his hand on it when he needs it. Personally, he is like his editorial style—plain, direct, kindly and eminently sensible. An utter absence of pretense, decision of manner, great freedom in speaking his mind and unflinching fidelity to his convictions of right, form the foundation of a strong character whose ruggedness is relieved by a native humor, warm-hearted generosity and a keen enjoyment of social pleasures.

Within the past year Mr. McCarthy has made investments in Mexican mining property, which promise to soon bring him a large fortune. It is to be hoped that should his expectations in this regard be realized he will not relinquish the *Chronicle*, for his departure would be a serious loss to Nevada journalism.

ARTHUR B. M'EWEN.

This gentleman is the chief editorial writer of the Virginia *Evening Chronicle*, and is conceded to be one of the most brilliant and forcible writers on the Pacific Coast. He was born in Stranrare, Scotland, in 1851. Came to America in 1853, and to California in 1868. There was plenty of work offering just then (pick and shovel work on the railroad between Oakland and Sacramento), and young McEwen effected a six months' engagement with the contractor at Livermore Pass. The experience thus gained was not profitless, as it supplied the young man with material for a sprightly and amusing lecture on "Hard and Easy Shoveling."

In 1870, Mr. McEwen, then only nineteen years of age, drifted into journalism, beginning as an occasional writer for religious weeklies in San Francisco, and profane dailies in Oakland. Having accumulated sufficient means to defray the cost of a year's board and lodging, he, in 1873, entered the State University at Berkeley, California, and began to write for the secular press. One of his contributions to the San Francisco *Chronicle* attracted the particular attention of the managing editor, who sent for the young student and had an interview with him. The result was that Mr. McEwen abandoned the classic shades of Berkeley for a permanent engagement as a member of the local staff. Since that period he has been employed upon several of the leading newspapers of California and Nevada, always commanding a first-class position.

Mr. McEwen's solidest claim to rank as a leading man in his profession, however, rests upon the record he has made on the Virginia *Evening Chronicle*. In January, 1879, he was engaged as special correspondent for that paper during the session of the State Legislature in Carson City. A strong effort was made by the best members of the Legislature to enact some laws which it was hoped would relieve the people from what were generally regarded as oppressive exactions of the railroad companies. Mr. McEwen entered with all the ardor of his zealous nature into the crusade, and by his able and fearless letters aroused the people of the entire State to such an extent, that although the battle was for the time lost, many of the faithless representatives were compelled to leave the State by their indignant constituents.

Mr. McEwen's management of the *Chronicle* editorial department throughout the last Presidential campaign stamped him as one of the most vigorous political writers in America. For the first time in her history the electoral vote of the State was given to the Democratic candidate, and the leading Democrats of Storey County showed their appreciation of Mr. McEwen's great services by presenting him (through the Chairman of the State Central Committee) with a costly and elegant watch and chain. Mr. McEwen is now but thirty years of age. To his natural gifts of keen common sense, fine powers of

language and manly integrity, are added untiring industry and studious habits. Those who know him best, predict of Arthur McEwen, that in a very few years he will have acquired a national reputation as one of the best thinkers and writers of his time.

THE DAILY INDEPENDENT.

This was a paper started in the interests of Adolph Sutro, at Virginia City, on the first of June, 1874, John I. Ginn being its editor, but afterwards removed to Lyon County.

COMSTOCK DAILY RECORD.

This was a daily issue, started by W. Frank Stewart, in September, 1876, at Virginia City, and lived one week.

THE PRESS OF WASHOE COUNTY.

WASHOE TIMES.

The pioneer paper of Washoe County was a weekly started at Washoe City, by G. W. Derickson, with Gen. James Allen as editor, on the eighteenth of October, 1862. It was a twenty-four column paper, 21x28 inches, price five dollars per year, Republican in politics. On the twenty-third of January, 1863, Mr. Derickson was shot and killed by H. F. Swayze, and General Allen became proprietor on the thirteenth of the ensuing month, remaining so until his death, October 31st of the same year. General Allen died suddenly while attending the first State Fair at Carson City, and B. F. Derickson continued the publication of the *Times* as administrator of Allen's estate. Judge C. C. Goodwin became its editor, retaining that position until it passed, by sale, into the hands of John K. Lovejoy, who changed its name on becoming proprietor, December 12, 1863, to

THE OLD PAH UTAH.

The politics of the *Old Pah Utah* was Republican, as had been that of the *Times*, and it became a very lively sheet under the new management. Mr. Lovejoy was a relative of the Lovejoys of Illinois, the great abolitionists of early days, one of whom, Owen, was killed at Alton, Illinois, because of his Free Soil sentiments. No change was made in the price or form of the paper, but some of its editorials and locals had a peculiar turn to them, that would at this day exclude the sheet from the homes of respectable families. In 1864, April 16th, Mr. Lovejoy sold the remaining half of the *Pah Utah* to E. B. Wilson, the other half having been previously disposed of to William Gregory, and moving to Virginia, started the *Daily Old Piute*.

The new Washoe firm dropped the old name and hoisted in place of it at the head of their columns that of

WASHOE WEEKLY STAR.

Each change of firm with that pioneer Washoe paper seemed to develop a new name by which to call it, and the old *Times* had come at last by transmigration to be known as a *Star* in the constellation of Nevada newspapers. No change was made in size or price, but on the evening of the seventh of May Wilson became sole proprietor, and on the twenty-eighth of January, 1865, this *Star* dropped from the journalistic heavens, and the old name assumed. Thus, by an after-birth, doomed to a brief existence, came upon the stage the second

WASHOE WEEKLY TIMES.

With an unbroken consistency, this change of headlight indicated a change also in the proprietors, and De Lashmutt & Co. appear as owners, the names of V. B. DeLashmutt, J. G. Law and Charles S. Clark, being given as the members of that firm, the latter having editorial charge. July 17, 1865, Law retired, and August 26th, Prentice & Co. became proprietors, with J. C. Lewis as owner of two-thirds and editor under the new arrangement. Business called Mr. Lewis to California, and in his absence Prentice confessed judgment upon a demand against the office, and about November 20, 1865, it was seized by the Sheriff. This forced a suspension, and thus ended the career of the pioneer paper of Washoe County.

THE EASTERN SLOPE.

J. C. Lewis, Esq., finding himself out in the cold, purchased the material of the old *Carson Post*, and started the above-named paper December 9, 1865, at Washoe City. It was a weekly, and in all mechanical ways, as well as in size and price, was a reproduction of the deceased Washoe *Weekly Times*. In the first issue Mr. Lewis, in reply to some not over-friendly mention of his undertaking that had appeared in the Virginia *Union*, stated that:—

Personally we take no offense to the *Union's* comments on our enterprise, but in behalf of the creditors of the institution, we must protest. They, poor devils! were so unfortunate as not to be in at the divide. Mr. F. A. Prentice divided the Washoe *Times*, putting one-half in one pocket and the other half in the other, and is now, we believe, the lucky possessor of the entire material, press, type and furniture, as well as the dues of the office—in fact everything connected therewith, save and except the liabilities of the office, which he generously allows the holders to continue to hold.

The *Eastern Slope* was conducted with vigor and success until the decline of Washoe City, and the sudden growth of Reno led the proprietor to remove to the new town and issue the

RENO CRESCENT.

On the fourth of July, 1868, appeared the first number, it being the first paper published in the town of Reno, then but a few months old. From October 22d to November 12, 1870, the *Crescent* was a daily. January 2, 1873, W. C. Lewis, son of the proprietor, became editor. March 31, 1874, it was again changed from a weekly to a daily, and in 1875 the paper passed into the hands of J. C. Dow, who changed its name and politics to the

L. L. Downing

DAILY NEVADA DEMOCRAT.

Mr. Dow's first issue of the *Democrat* bears date June 30, 1875, but his connection with the paper was short lived, and, in a few months, the establishment was sold to Henry Mitchell, who running it in debt, publication ceased. The material was stored for about a year, when it was purchased and used in the publication of the

RENO DAILY RECORD.

The first number of this sheet was issued Monday, August 5, 1878, by H. A. Waldo, W. W. Ellis and B. M. Barney, under the firm name of "H. A. Waldo & Co." It began with twenty columns, and on September 9th was increased to twenty-four. September 30th the Record Publishing Company, E. F. Reep, manager, obtained control, and November 1, 1878, S. F. Hoole, becoming sole editor and proprietor, soon moved the material to Bodie, California, where it now is used in the publication of the Bodie *News*.

NEVADA STATE JOURNAL.

J. G. Law & Co. commenced the publication of a weekly twenty-four-column paper at Reno, under the above name, Wednesday, November 23, 1870. The associates of Mr. Law were W. H. H. Fellows and E. A. Littlefield. August 26, 1871, the interest of Mr. Littlefield, by sale, passed to his partners. February 5, 1873, the publication was changed to a semi-weekly, and it continued such until April 1, 1874, when the change to a daily and weekly was made, and has continued until the present time.

June 15, 1872, J. G. Law sold to C. C. Powning, and the firm became Fellows & Powning, until September 5, 1874, when the latter purchased the former's interest. Thus Mr. Powning, who had entered the office as "devil," became sole proprietor and editor.

The *Journal* under Mr. Powning's management in politics is Republican, and has attained and maintained an active and substantial position among the leading papers of the State, where it is read with interest, because of the solid, logical tone of its editorials, that are known to have weight in influencing action in Nevada. We here insert a brief but interesting sketch of

HON. C. C. POWNING,

Who was born in the village of Jefferson, near Hazel Green, Grant County, Wisconsin, on the twenty-third of February, 1852.

He was left an orphan at the age of three years. He remained in Jefferson with his grandmother until 1863, when he came to California. In 1868 he removed to Nevada, and permanently located at Reno in 1870, filling the position of "devil" on the *Nevada State Journal*, a paper started just at that time.

In 1872 he became a half owner in the concern, and in 1874 its sole proprietor.

In 1878 he was elected State Senator from Washoe county, by a majority of thirty-seven over both his competitors on the Democratic and Workingmen's ticket.

Although the youngest man ever elected to the Nevada Senate, he at once took a front rank among its members, and by his recognized ability maintained that position. As Senator he came to the front in the great question of the future—the contest of the people against monopoly. As an orphan, fighting his way in the world, dependent upon his own resources, and inspired to a noble ambition by his own genius, he has grown to manhood void of the prejudices of a narrow circle or sectarian influence, and entered the field of politics and legislation untrammeled but by principles of justice and right. He entered the field at a fortunate time, and with a clear head struck the right course. The old dogmas which had disturbed politics had been swept into the rubbish of the past with the questions of pope and king, church supremacy, State rights, free trade, slavery, and the like, and before "young America" appears the mighty strife of the common classes—the great industrial body of the Republic, its stability in peace and its strength in war—and the aggregated wealth of soulless incorpations. The young legislator saw his opportunity, and improved it by hastily, ably and energetically taking up the cause of the people. His State is overridden by the moneyed kings, who rule it more tyrannically, treat the people more contemptuously, exact tribute more arbitrarily, and assume more ostentatious greatness and power than ever did potentate ruling by right divine. In this field, fighting for the rights of the people, he gave many trenchant blows, and now a position that promises him a life of usefulness and future fame. While zealous in the interests of his county, he extended his efforts in the welfare of his State, and some of the most beneficial Acts of the Legislature owed their success to his efforts.

Without the advantages of a liberal education and influential friends, alone, unaided, he has attained a position gratifying alike to himself and his friends, and presenting an instance of that success which is possible under our institutions, and which is attained by persistent application and untiring energy, involving years of toil and study. His name bids fair to be inscribed upon the roll of those who will be honored by foremost positions in Nevada's future history.

RENO EVENING GAZETTE.

This is a Republican journal of wide circulation and acknowledged rank, published every evening at Reno, to which a large eight-page edition is added once a week. The first number of the *Gazette* was printed on the twenty-eighth of March, 1876, in a little office on Commercial Row, opposite the Depot Hotel. John F. Alexander, a recent graduate of the University of California, only twenty-three years of age, being joined by Mr. Hayden, started the enterprise, and achieved merited success from the start. The young man Alexander had been a resident of Nevada since 1859, having come with his parents when a child but five years old.

In 1877 the establishment was moved into its present quarters, west of the plaza, and the eight-page weekly edition was started in April of that year.

The partnership between Alexander and Hayden finally ceased, the former becoming sole owner, September 2, 1878; and after enlarging the paper, sold out to R. L. Fulton and W. F. Edwards on the nineteenth of November, that year. Later, Mr. Fulton became, and still remains, the sole owner and publisher of the *Gazette*. This paper has been Republican in politics, with sufficient independence to prevent its approving measures simply because they emanated from the party; has advocated reforms advantageous to the county, and exerted an influence beneficial to the State.

THE PLAINDEALER.

The first issue of the *Plaindealer*, at Reno, was in March, 1881, with M. H. Hogan editor and proprietor. It is a four-column, eight-page weekly, and is printed on paper 23x32 inches. It advocates the principles of the National Greenback party.

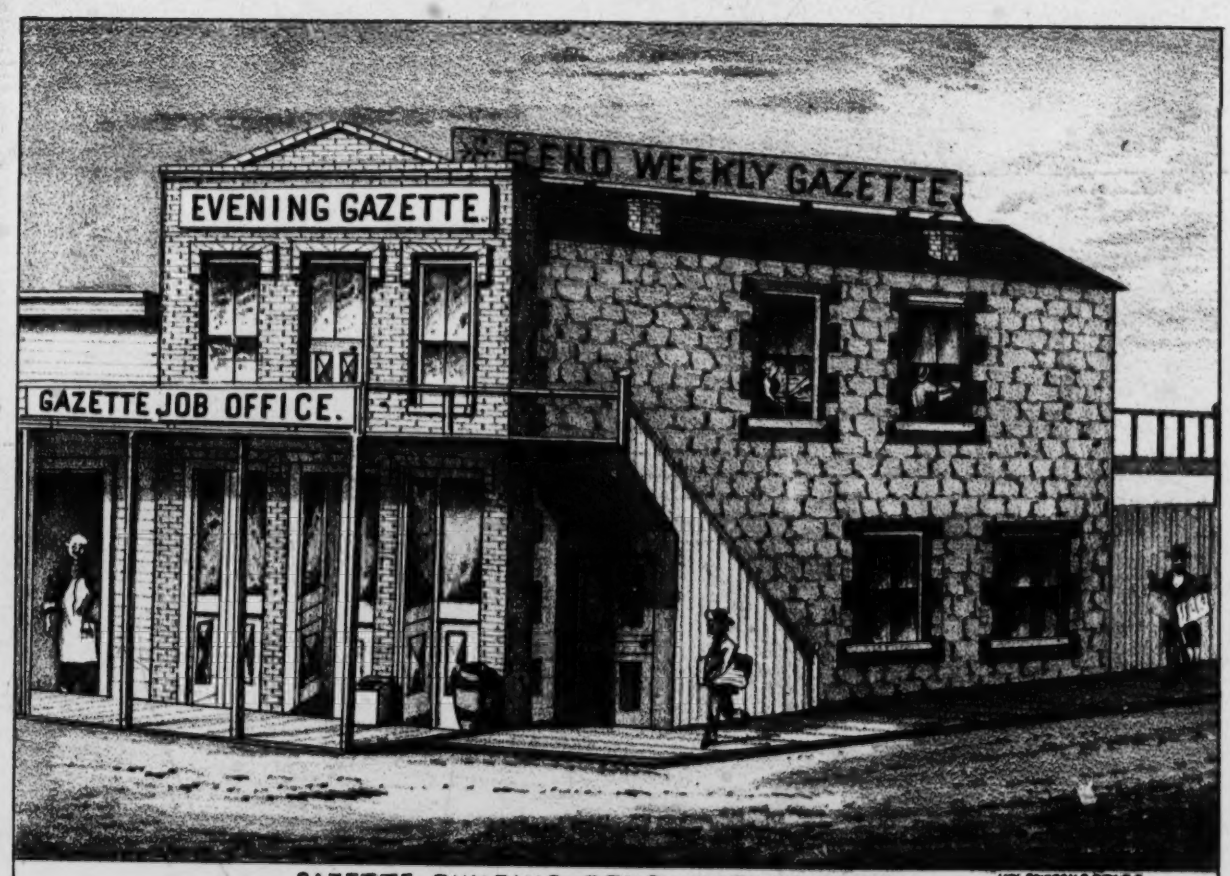
THE PRESS OF WHITE PINE COUNTY.

Following the great mining excitement attending the discovery of the Hidden Treasure and Eberhardt mines of Treasure Hill, in 1868, came the printer with press and type; and on the twenty-sixth day of December, 1868, the first number of the *White Pine News* was published by Messrs. W. H. Pitchford and Robert W. Simpson. The press and material, as well as the publishers and printers, had come from the *Reese River Reveille* office, at Austin, though having first been used in printing the *Silver Bend Reporter*. The *News* began life as a weekly, with six columns to the page, independent in politics, but devoted to the development of the mining interests of the immediate vicinity. The office was one of the earliest buildings erected in Treasure City, and the *News* had the honor of being the most "elevated" daily paper in the world, the locality having an elevation of over 9,000 feet above the level of the sea.

On the summit of this bleak and storm-driven peak flourished a city of 5,000 inhabitants, busy in search of other bonanzas like the extraordinary one that had attracted them hither. Here was a good field for a newspaper, and the *News* prospered. Myron Angel, formerly of the *Reveille*, became the editor, and in February the paper was advanced to a tri-weekly, and in March to a daily, with John I. Ginn as "local." In April, George W. Cassidy, now Member of Congress, succeeded Mr. Ginn, and thus became attached to the press of Nevada. Among the citizens of this city in the clouds was an experienced and distinguished editor and printer, Mr. William J. Forbes, formerly of the *Humboldt Register*, and late of the Virginia *Trespass*, who had left the profession in disgust, saying he was tired of working to please one in twenty; he would now work for the other nineteen; and therefore had established a saloon, thinking selling whisky a shorter road to wealth than publishing a newspaper. But "once an editor, always an editor," it is said, and Forbes was uneasy out of his old vocation, so in May, 1869, he leased the *News*, and became its editor, and in July purchased a half interest. The paper was enlarged to nine columns, which size it retained until 1873, and was distinguished for its fine typographical appearance as well as the ability of its editorial management. In January, 1870, the *News* was removed to Hamilton, which place had been made the county seat of White Pine County. Under Mr. Forbes' control the paper was a pronounced and active Republican advocate, being noted as a political power. In 1873, A. Skillman and Fred Elliott purchased the office, reduced the size of the paper, and changed its political character to Democratic. From this date the *News* experienced many vicissitudes. Skillman & Elliott continued the publication until 1875, when Mr. Elliott retired from the firm, the senior partner maintaining the paper as a tri-weekly and as a weekly until November, 1878, when its publication was suspended, Mr. Skillman transferring his capital and energies to the *Sentinel*, in the neighboring county of Eureka. Several efforts were made to revive the *News* at Hamilton, but the issue of December 23, 1880, says the material of the office will be removed to Cherry Creek, where the paper will be published hereafter, Mr. W. R. Forrest and Mr. W. L. Davis being the proprietors.

THE INLAND EMPIRE.

The promising field of White Pine, as it appeared in the fall and winter of 1868–69, was very inviting to the enterprising journalist, and two experienced and skilled gentlemen of the craft, Mr. James J. Ayers, formerly of the San Francisco *Call*, now of the Los Angeles *Express*, and Mr. C. A. V. Putnam, at present connected with the *Territorial Enterprise*, prepared themselves with one of the most complete outfits ever put in a printing-office outside of the large commercial cities, and by great labor and expense transported it to Hamilton in February, 1869, and in March following issued the first number of the *Daily Inland Empire*. This was a large, handsome paper and well conducted, but with the decline in the "White Pine excitement," the roseate hue of the promised wealth and fame faded into sombre colors, the enthusiastic publishers succumbed to their fate, and the *Inland Empire* ceased to be, the last publication being in April, 1870. But the end was not yet. The *News* being a powerful political element on the Republican side, the Democrats, wishing to counteract its influence, purchased the material of the *Inland Empire*, and revived its publication in the gubernatorial campaign of 1870, under the charge of G. W. Cassidy. The result of the campaign was the election



GAZETTE BUILDING, RENO, WASHOE CO. NEV.

LITH. BRITTON & REY S.F.

J. M. Downer.

WILLIAM MOONEY.

of L. R. Bradley, Governor, whose money had been chiefly instrumental in reviving the paper. The object accomplished, the paper ceased, and soon after the material was sold to H. C. Patrick, who removed it to Stockton, California.

THE EVENING TELEGRAM.

The rivalry between the *White Pine News* at Treasure City, and the *Inland Empire* at Hamilton—both large and able morning papers—induced Forbes of the *News* to enter into an arrangement with Pat Holland, who had been the carrier of the *Inland Empire* and become dissatisfied with his business relations with that establishment, whereby Holland should ostensibly be the publisher of an evening paper to be circulated in Hamilton, hoping thereby to lessen the circulation and advertising of the *Empire*. In accordance with this arrangement, the *Evening Telegram* sprang into life in the winter of 1869, with Pat Holland as proprietor. W. J. Forbes wrote its "heavy" editorials, while Fred Hart tried his maiden pen upon the "locals." It was printed in the office of the *White Pine News* on Treasure Hill, and ceased its existence when the *Inland Empire* succumbed.

THE SHERMANTOWN REPORTER.

In the early part of 1869, E. F. McElwain and U. E. Allen began the publication of the Shermantown *Reporter*, with Wm. H. Clipperton as editor, which was printed with the material and press formerly used by the *Mountain Champion* at Belmont. Subsequently it came into the possession of A. Skillman and G. A. Brier, but had only a short existence. The material and press were moved by Skillman & Co. to Eureka, and there used in starting the *Sentinel*. The press was a peripatetic one, a small Washington, and had been in use in the publication of the *Nye County News* as well as the *Mountain Champion*, within the knowledge of the writer hereof, and was an ancient affair when he first saw it. The Carson *Appeal* of May 19, 1870, says: "G. A. Brier, editor of the Shermantown *Reporter*, dropped dead about three o'clock this afternoon, in the office of Wells, Fargo & Co., at Shermantown."

THE SCHELL CREEK PROSPECT,

Chronologically, comes next in the list of White Pine newspapers. In 1872 the mines of the Schell Creek range of mountains gave great promise of wealth, and the village of Schellbourne grew into importance. As every thrifty village of the Silver State must have a paper, Messrs. Forbes & Pitchford, of the *White Pine News*, at Hamilton in the same county, supplied the demand, and established a six-column weekly, calling it the *Schell Creek Prospect*, issuing the first number in July, 1872. This continued for a period of six months, when, in January, 1873, the office was abandoned, the building removed, and the press, type, cases, etc., left exposed to the mercy of the elements. Some of it was subsequently gathered together and moved to Battle Mountain, in Lander County, where Mr. Forbes produced his *Measure for Measure*.

THE WARD MINER.

In the history of the press a paper is a paper, whether it be the size of a postal card or a blanket sheet. The Ward *Miner*, as it appeared in the fall of 1876, was neither of these, but was literally a 7x9 paper, being about the size of a sheet of notepaper, and published by Mark W. Musgrove. The wealth of the Martin White mine, and the rich croppings of many quartz ledges in the neighborhood, had attracted a large population to Ward, and the field seemed promising for a newspaper. Musgrove was not an experienced journalist, and his paper did not prosper exceedingly, therefore he transferred his office and his "good-will" to Mr. Robert W. Simpson, one of the pioneers of journalism in Nevada, who then established

THE WARD REFLEX,

Issuing his first number April 19, 1877, making it a handsome paper with five columns to the page, which appears the favorite size in the mining regions of Nevada. The *Reflex* is independent in politics, though with Democratic proclivities, ardently devoting itself to the interest of its section.

R. W. Simpson,

Although young in years, is one of the pioneers of Nevada, having commenced his work on the *Reese River Reveille* in 1863, then a stalwart lad fresh from Missouri. In 1868, in company with W. H. Pitchford, he established the *White Pine News*, and in 1871, he became part owner of the Pioche *Record*, in which paper he remained until moving to Ward, in 1877. As a pioneer of the State so is he a pioneer in journalism, filling every position in the routine of newspaper-making faithfully and well. From his advent into the "Snowy State" until the present he has not crossed its boundaries, and with the exception of a few brief intervals when some mining

speculation made him a millionaire, or attracted by bright prospects to develop some promising claim he has kept his nasal organ in close proximity to the space-box. As a faithful friend, honorable gentleman and deserving journalist, he has no superior.

THE CHERRY CREEK INDEPENDENT.

On the first of January, 1878, the first number of the Cherry Creek *Independent* was issued by Mr. B. M. Barney, who continued it about two months, when he sold to A. V. Hoyt, who ran it about one year, when it ceased to be. The paper was, with five-column pages, Independent Democratic in politics, and had a circulation of about 250 copies.

In the review of the press of Nevada many reflections will arise, and diverse opinions be formed. To some it will appear as if newspapers have been born but to die, and that their founders either were wanting in common judgment, or conducted their enterprise with a want of common ability. To them it has appeared as the graveyard of papers, and the purgatory of publishers. But Nevada came into being, and has existed under peculiar conditions. Here was a broad expanse of unexplored and unknown regions, which, upon investigation, proved of unusual character, and developed resources of a kind previously unknown to Americans. Excitement, the desire for adventure, and consequent "rushes" attended explorations and development, and, with true American enterprise, the press, the school, and the church quickly followed in the wake. As towns built up the newspapers appeared, and as the miners moved on there went the printing material. The conditions were far different from the staid farming regions of the Mississippi or California valleys, where the reproductive soil contains a perennial resource, and where a paper once planted may grow with the crops. If Nevada counts its hundred journals, once flourishing as so many distinct papers, then enterprise has exceeded judgment; but, generally, they are but changes of name and of location. However, if often failing, the press of the State has been peculiar from its superiority. For this it is distinguished. Compared with the papers of other States, counties or towns of equal population throughout the Republic, they are proudly superior. Established in a period of excitement, they seem to maintain a fever heat and constant strain throughout their career. As the most enterprising of a people are the pioneers, so must editors and publishers maintain the front rank. In Nevada their record has been most honorable, and to editors and publishers is, more than to any other element, due the progress the State has made, the maintaining of law and order, the exposition of the resources, and the procuring of the capital for their development. No class have done better work, or more unselfishly, and none have been so poorly remunerated. Many of those who have advanced to wealth, have profited by public office, sold town lots, mining claims, maintained business, or strutted under titles, have owed it all to the services of the local paper, and at the same time falsely attribute their success to their own wisdom and importance.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

HISTORY OF THE BAR AND BENCH OF NEVADA.

[BY HON. C. N. HARRIS.]

First Case in the Territory—Probate Court of Carson County—First Session of the Court—The First Criminal Case—First Admission to the Bar—United States District Court—Judge Drummond Vacates—Drummond Succeeded by Cradlebaugh—Admission of Attorneys—A Grand Jury Impaneled—The First Indictments—Court Expenses for the Term—Special Term of Court—Judge Cradlebaugh Superseded—Unpopular Indictments—Nevada Territory Judiciary—Judge Mott Succeeded by Judge North—The One-Ledge and Two-Ledge Theories—Changes of Prosecuting Attorneys—Homily Upon Nevada Courts—First State Judges Elected—Later Supreme Judges—Attorney Generals of Nevada—Judicial Districts of the State—District Judges Elected—Judicial Districts Reorganized, and District Judges Subsequently Elected—Most Upright and Honorable Judges—Members of the Bar of Nevada—A Retrospective View.

THE history of the courts, judges, lawyers, and litigation within the territory now embraced by the State of Nevada, extends back to dates nearly covered with the first emigration across the plains to California.

The Mormon assertion of jurisdiction was not strictly limited to any confines short of the surveys which formed the eastern boundary of California, although it was not much earlier than 1853 when the advanced settlements of the Mormons began to dot the valleys skirting the easterly declivities of the Sierra. For the first year or two the Spanish members that occupied the vast wilds that extend from Salt Lake to the Sierra Nevada, required little or nothing in the way of regularly organized judicial tribunals. There was room for all, without any clash of possessionary or legal rights, and the powerful motive and necessity for mutual protection subserved all such purposes of civil government as were not directly administered by the church hierarchy at Salt Lake.

FIRST CASE IN THE TERRITORY.

It seems, however, that in 1853 one E. L. Barnard was acting as Justice of the Peace, and on March 14th of that year the first legal cause was brought before him by John Reese against Woodward & Co., by attachment, for the recovery of $675. The full particulars of this case will be found on page 34, and is simply mentioned here to show when the wheels of the judicial tribunal were first put in motion.

PROBATE COURT OF CARSON COUNTY.

In 1855 the Probate Court in and for Carson County, Utah Territory, was held by Orson Hyde, the Probate Judge, at the Mormon settlement located where Genoa now stands. The County of Carson, then recently organized, was well nigh

Thomas P. Hawley

HON. THOMAS P. HAWLEY.

HON. THOMAS P. HAWLEY, Justice of the Supreme Court of Nevada, was born in Ripley County, Indiana, on the eighteenth of July, 1830. He resided in his native State until the spring of 1852, when he came to California, by way of the plains, arriving at Placerville in the month of July. He remained in El Dorado County one year and was engaged in mining.

In August, 1853, he located in Nevada City, Nevada County, California, where he lived for fifteen years.

He continued the business of mining until 1855, when he went into the County Clerk's office.

It 1857 he was admitted to practice law, and at once secured a good legal business at a Bar composed of such able practitioners as the late John R. McConnell, Francis J. Dunn, Stanton Buckner and James Churchman, and the Hons. Aaron A. Sargent, Wm. M. Stewart, David Belden, Niles Searles, A. C. Niles and A. B. Dibble.

In 1858 he formed a law partnership with Henry Meredith, whose tragic death at the hands of the Indians, at Pyramid Lake, in 1859, forms one of the saddest pages of Nevada's turbulent history.

In 1858 he was married to Miss Eudora Murrell, daughter of Col. John T. Murrell, of Charleston, South Carolina. They are the parents of three children, a son and two daughters, born in Nevada City.

In 1863 he was elected, on the Union Republican ticket, District Attorney of Nevada County, and served as such officer for a period of two years. He continued in the active practice of his profesion in California, in partnership with the late L. W. Williams, of Nevada County, until 1868, when he came to the State of Nevada, locating in Hamilton, White Pine County. Here, by his industry and close attention to business, he secured a first-class practice; and it is but a well-deserved compliment to say that he took front rank at a Bar which embraced such able legal minds as the late Delos R. Ashley, C. E. DeLong, D. W. Perley, and A. M. Hillhouse, as well as the following, who rank among the leading lawyers of this coast: John Garber, Harry I. Thornton, Thomas Wren, D. S. Terry, Frank Tilford, and M. Kirkpatrick.

In 1870 he formed a law partnership with John O. Darrow, since deceased, at Eureka, Nevada.

In 1872 he was elected, on the Republican ticket, a Justice of the Supreme Court of the State of Nevada. In 1874 he became Chief Justice, and served in that position for four years.

In 1878 he was renominated by the Republican party, and re-elected a member of the Court by the largest majority ever given a candidate for that office, his opponent being an able jurist and popular gentleman.

As a lawyer he was attentive to business and went into Court fully prepared to try his causes intelligently, never trusting, as is too often the case to what some one has neatly phrased "the sublimity of luck." He was always clear-headed, quick at discovering the weak points of an opponent, and with tact to present his own strong points in the most favorable light. As an advocate, his manner was earnest and impressive. He always made his client's cause his own. As a Judge, the Nevada Reports bear evidence that he has continued his industrious habits, and the decisions written by him will best illustrate his legal learning and judicial character.

On the bench he has been an impartial Judge. Socially, no man stands better, and his official worth and personal popularity have twice received emphatic endorsement at the hands of the people of Nevada.

co-extensive with the present State of Nevada, and Judge Hyde's Territorial jurisdiction was of immense extent.

FIRST SESSION OF THE COURT.

On the third of October this Court held its first session, and the first record entry was in the case of James McIntyre *vs.* Asa A. Knouse—an action of "debit and damages." The proceedings upon that day seem to have consisted of the filing of the complaint for recovery of $187.75. A copy of the complaint and writ were issued, which latter was made returnable October 12th, at nine o'clock. "On this day," says the record, "parties met at Cowin's house, and proceeded to trial without a jury, by agreement. Defendant filed his answer, and set off in the sum of $209.25, leaving a balance in his favor of $19.50. The Court, on hearing the evidence and the pleas of the parties, and on careful examination of the account, ordered that judgment be rendered against McIntyre, the plaintiff, in the sum of $24.50 (more than was asked in the set-off), together with the costs of suit, $14; making the full amount of judgment against the plaintiff of $38.50."

Thus was the judicial government of the people inaugurated. The tribunal seems to have been constructed upon a basis that comprehended little more than if found in Justices' Courts, elsewhere, although the name "Probate Court" would commonly imply the accessions of a seal and a Clerk, or Prothonotary.

THE FIRST CRIMINAL CASE.

On the second of November, 1855, this Court exercised its criminal jurisdiction for the first time in the case of a negro named Thacker, who was brought before Hyde, as Probate Judge, "for using language of a highly threatening character," he, Thacker, having said "That he had spite enough in his heart against A. J. Wyckoff to kill him," and "that he could cut the heart out of Mrs. Jacob Rose and roast it on the coals."

This inhuman wretch was dealt with in the rigorous manner following, as shown by the "docket." To protect the life of Thacker being taken on the spot, the Judge ordered his arrest, and although the language was proven to have been uttered by the accused, yet the Judge held that it was no threat; but nevertheless summed up by taxing Thacker with fifty dollars, for costs of suit, and advising him, "for his own safety," to go over the mountains to his master, in California.

The Court records the remark that "A man may have malice enough at heart to kill another, and judgment and discretion to prevent him from committing the deed; he may have the ability to cut a lady's heart out and roast it upon the coals, and at the same time he may have good sense enough not to do it."

FIRST ADMISSION TO THE BAR.

On the second of November, 1855, Dr. Charles D. Daggett and Solomon C. Perren were admitted to practice before the Probate Court.

From these unpretentious beginnings, from this well spring, as it were, has the stream of justice with its various irregularities of current and interruptions of flow passed down to more modern dates, and within more clearly defined channels.

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT.

In the course of time the judicial organization of Utah Territory received the improving touches and authoritative recognition that were so evidently necessary through the force of Congressional legislation, and in the year 1856 there came into Carson Valley, from Salt Lake, about one hundred families, who were accompanied by Judge Drummond, upon his journey to open a genuine United States District Court. The Judge arrived about the middle of July. His first Grand Jury had no representative of the Mormon faith within its members, but at the expiration of nine days, after impaneling the same he seems to have expelled seven of the twenty-three members and substituted Mormons in their places.

The court was held at Mottsville, in Mott's barn, while the Grand Jury held its sessions in the house, or in the hotter portions of the day, in the blacksmith shop.

The Grand Jury, after its re-formation as above-mentioned, found a true bill against two parties, one of whom bore the name of E. Lamb, for stealing two horses. It is stoutly asserted, by some surviving contemporaries, that Lamb did not steal the horses, or in other words, was innocent of the charge; but history is deprived of an authentic judicial record upon this point, for the reason that Lamb made his escape from Mottsville, and the indictment, in consequence, was never tried.

JUDGE DRUMMOND VACATES.

For some act of supposed contumacy, it is said that Judge Drummond threatened to "iron" the Grand Jury, but this does not seem to have taken the form of a judicial order, nor was the threat carried into effect. The Judge remained at Mottsville about six weeks, and then departed for California, from whence he never returned.

It was thought that his judicial administration was as unsatisfactory to himself and all concerned, as the record of his proceedings is meager.

DRUMMOND SUCCEEDED BY CRADLEBAUGH.

He was succeeded by John Cradlebaugh who, as Judge of the Second Judicial District of Utah Territory, convened court at Genoa on the fifth day of September, 1859, with Alfred James for Clerk, and George W. Hepperly as Deputy United States Marshal and Bailiff of the court.

ADMISSION OF ATTORNEYS.

On the tenth of October, of that year, the following entry was made upon the records of the court:—

On motion of G. D. Hall, and the Court being satisfied of the good standing in the profession of Messrs. Charles H. Bryan, Robert Anderson, G. D.

Hall, John J. Musser, W. H. Brumfield and Wellington Stewart, practicing attorneys in the courts of other States and Territories, said gentlemen are admitted to practice as attorneys in the courts of this Territory.

A GRAND JURY IMPANELED.

On that day the Grand Jury was impaneled, with George W. Chedic, at present a resident of Carson City, as the foreman. Wellington Stewart was appointed by the Court as Prosecuting Attorney for the Second District, in place of Alexander Wilson, who had resigned as United States Attorney for Utah Territory, upon the ground that he could not, for some reason, attend upon the courts in Carson County.

THE FIRST INDICTMENT.

On the twenty-first of October, 1859, the first indictment for murder was found against William Sides, for a homicide committed at Gold Hill shortly after the discovery of the Comstock Lode. At the same time two bills of indictment were found for lewdness, one for adultery, and one for robbery. In fact, the criminal calendar for the year 1859 would indicate an older settlement, a more extensive population, and a degree of demoralization rather exceptional. In that year five bills of indictment for lewdness, one for adultery, one for robbery, six for assault with intent to kill, three for murder, and one for felony were found by the Grand Jury.

COURT EXPENSES FOR THE TERM.

On the thirtieth of November, 1859, the Court expenses foot up $573.50—the Prosecuting Attorney's fees being $10 per day, and the traveling expenses of the Judge to and from Salt Lake being $150 for the estimated distance of 1,500 miles.

SPECIAL TERM OF COURT.

A special term of court was held on June 11, 1860. John L. Blackburn was the Deputy Marshal in attendance. The term seems to have continued in session from time to time until February 19, 1861, when the last record entries were made.

In 1860 three indictments for murder seem to have been found. On September 19th the case of Wm. Sides was dismissed, on motion of the acting Prosecuting Attorney, P. H. Clayton. There was, in fact, but little efficiency shown in the prosecution of the criminal docket, or else the indictments were in the main without merit.

JUDGE CRADLEBAUGH SUPERSEDED.

Judge Cradlebaugh had been succeeded by Judge R. B. Flaniken, who, in October, 1860, arrived, accompanied by United States Marshal Henry Grice, and was furnished with letters of introduction to John S. Child, who was then the Probate Judge. Judge Flaniken held the court in Carson City until its close, as stated.

UNPOPULAR INDICTMENTS.

It seems that when Judge Cradlebaugh first arrived at Genoa he was accompanied by Judge St. Clair, who addressed the Grand Jury, and charged them to bring indictments against parties living with women otherwise than in the marriage relation; and against gamblers, and parties alleged to have participated in the irregular judicial proceedings and executions that had occurred. Several of the indictments for murder already alluded to are said to have been directed against the latter class of malefactors.

During the period brought to a close, in February, 1861, and under the Utah *regime*, the volume of civil business does not seem to have been extensive or important. The judicial administration was rather a struggle, with indecisive results, to assert law and order in a community where much of irregularity was prevalent.

Thus closes our sketch of that period in the judicial history of Nevada which preceded the organization of the Territory bearing that name.

NEVADA TERRITORY JUDICIARY.

By Act of Congress, in 1861, the new Territory of Nevada was organized, and Hon. James W. Nye appointed Governor by President Lincoln. By proclamation of July 17, 1861, the Governor divided the Territory into three judicial districts, and assigned the Judges as follows:—

First Judicial District — The county of Carson including all that portion of Nevada lying west of the 118th degree of longitude west from Greenwich; Gordon N. Mott, Judge.

Second Judicial District—All that portion of the Territory, lying between the 117th and 118th degrees of longitude; George Turner, Judge.

Third Judicial District—All that portion of the Territory lying east of the 117th degree of longitude; Horatio M. Jones, Judge.

Thus was established the first regular beginning of that judicial history which is distinctively Nevadan, and disconnects it from the influence of the Mormon Church in Utah, although it should be here remarked that Judge Cradlebaugh made for himself a National reputation by his firm attitude in opposition to the Mormon power during his term of judicial administration. The newly organized Territorial Courts, especially the First Judicial District, commenced the administration of justice under conditions that were novel, and, in some respects, anomalous. The court for the First District was held principally at Virginia City, and the litigation was, in the main, the outgrowth of conflicting claims to mining properties, that were held to represent enormous values. The questions involved were largely determinable by a sort of common law, or the custom of miners in mining districts. The ablest representatives of the California Bar, in those times, flocked to Virginia City, and were, without exception, prominent in the forensic discussions that were almost continually occupying the courts. In those days the law concerning mineral-bearing ledges, their location, possession and development, was largely formulated, and

ultimately received the substantial recognition of approving Congressional legislation. The trial of the many causes was the scene of almost continual excitement. The stock boards of San Francisco and Virginia were often tremendously swayed by the result of judicial rulings. Perjury was conceded to be common, and the bribery of witnesses and juries was spoken of as notorious. It was impossible that the Judges should escape the suspicion, and even the open charge of being corrupt. The peculiar conformation of the giant lode, known as the Comstock, occasioned two antagonizing theories, which struggled for the legal ascendancy. They were respectively known as the "one-ledge" and "two-ledge" theories. The excitement in the legal circles and among litigants culminated in the year 1863.

JUDGE MOTT SUCCEEDED BY JUDGE NORTH.

Judge Mott resigned, and Hon. J. W. North, who was the first Surveyor General of Nevada, was appointed by President Lincoln as his successor in the First District, and continued in office until Nevada was admitted into the Union in October, 1864. He was accused of corruption by Hon. W. M. Stewart, afterwards United States Senator. This resulted in a lawsuit for libel with claim for $100,000 damages, which was tried by referees in 1865, who rendered a judgment exonerating Judge North, and found the accusations of Stewart to be without any basis of fact.

THE ONE-LEDGE AND TWO-LEDGE THEORIES.

During this period of continued activity and excitement in the courts, the "one-ledge" and "two-ledge" theories alternated in obtaining ascendancy. The decisions were not uniform—no one case seemed to be authoritative in the next—although at the close of 1864 the "two-ledge" party seemed the rather to prevail. It is a question that has not even yet (1881) been finally determined, although the system of United States patents for mining ground and ledges, conjoined with the consolidated ownership in few persons of many of the conflicting claims, has reduced the question to one of vastly less practical importance. Indeed, it may now in a general way be asserted as the prevailing notion, that the so-called Comstock Lode is a gigantic deposit, or upheaval, of vein or mineral-bearing matter of indefinite width eastwardly from Mount Davidson, and of an unknown extent in length north and south. Its superficial or surface indications are irregular, and often lead to the supposition that there are a series of parallel veins, but through explorations at profound depths, this idea is in the main dispelled. Of course the attention of our courts has always been drawn to a line of civil questions similar to those arising in any other community, but as mining is the main resource for the prosperity of the State, just so has so-called mining law always maintained the ascendancy.

CHANGES OF PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

In 1861, Hon. Dighton Corsen was appointed the Prosecuting Attorney for the First District, Carson County, and Hon. Marcus D. Larrowe for the Second District. In 1862, Hon. E. B. Zabriskie was appointed Prosecuting Attorney for the Third District, and continued in office from March till November 17th of that year, when he resigned to enter the army as one of the Nevada Volunteers, where he was appointed upon the staff of General P. E. Connor as Judge Advocate, with the rank of Captain. He was succeeded in the office of Prosecuting Attorney by Hon. Franklin H. Kennedy. In May, 1863, Hon. John J. Musser was appointed District or Prosecuting Attorney, to succeed Hon. Marcus D. Larrowe, who resigned.

HOMILY UPON NEVADA COURTS.

After the Territorial Courts were once organized, the course of legal procedure in Nevada Territory was characterized by a regularity and certainty that was a vast improvement upon the desultory methods and plans of administering justice that had been obtained under the Mormon *regime*. There was a binding force to the organic law of the Territory and the Acts of the Legislature, that at once justified a larger measure of wished-for tranquility, especially in the mining camps, than had heretofore been possible.

But as already remarked, the vast values that were constantly the subject of judicial action, caused immense friction and distrust. The judges were the victims of open charges of bribery, and the determinations of courts and juries were seldom received in good faith by those who had not prevailed. The prime cause of this dissatisfaction was the recklessness and assurance with which witnesses were induced to commit perjury, and the acknowledged fact that many who sat on juries were to a moral certainty subject to the seductions of money rewards. In fact, a general demoralization of the public mind had so far gained ground that it is scarcely to be wondered at that the courts were unable to enforce the authority and respect due to the law, no matter how honorable might be the personal character of the judges. It was, especially "on the Comstock," a sense of reckless greed for the making of fortunes, and no consideration stood in the way of its realization.

In the First District, Judge Mott retired, and Hon. J. W. North, was in 1863, appointed to succeed him. He was a man of honorable character and his personal history had been unexceptionable, but his career was characterized by as savage and bitter attacks from members of the Bar and litigants as had been the case during the incumbency of his predecessor.

Hon. William M. Stewart, afterwards one of the United States Senators from Nevada, was especially prominent in charges of corrupt conduct on the part of Judge North. The latter resigned in the summer of 1864. In August of that year, forty-nine members of the Bar met at Virginia, and agreed by a vote of twenty-six against twenty-one for Hon. H. O. Beatty, and two for Hon. C. M. Brosnan, to support Hon. R. S.

Messick as a candidate to the Presidential appointment to succeed Judge North. The appointment of North's successor was never made by the President. The Constitution of Nevada had already been framed, and on the first Wednesday of the following month of September the Constitution was adopted by the people of the Territory. Hon. Horatio M. Jones, prior to the formation on the State Government, had resigned, and Hon. P. B. Locke had been appointed as his successor. Provision had been made for an election of a full set of State officers on the first Tuesday after the first Monday of the following November. The State was admitted by proclamation of President Lincoln prior to that election, and the Statehood of the then Territory was to all interests an accomplished fact. The new State Government came into power on the first of December, 1864.

Among the reminders of the legal turmoil that had embittered both Bench and Bar during the Territorial days, was a suit by Judge North against Senator Stewart for $100,000 damages for libel. This suit was brought in Washoe County before the District Court in the spring of 1865, and was tried before referees, at Virginia, on stipulation of the parties, the damage being waived. The findings of the referees were favorable to the plaintiff and adverse to the defendant on all points.

The course of judicial government in the central and eastern settlements of the Territory was much more quiet and regular, although there were not wanting fierce charges of judicial corruption. Austin, or "Reese River," was a mining camp of some pretentions in those days, but not so productive of litigation as the Comstock Lode.

FIRST STATE JUDGES ELECTED.

At the general election for the State of Nevada, in November, 1864, the following Judges of the Supreme Court were elected: Hon. James F. Lewis, of Washoe County, then about thirty years of age, an able young lawyer from Wisconsin, who had been a law partner with Judge North; Hon. H. O. Beatty, of Virginia City, aged about fifty years, and for many years a prominent member of the Sacramento Bar, California, and Hon. C. M. Brosnan, of Virginia City, aged about fifty-five years, of Irish birth, and when a young man, in the State of New York, well known for his brilliancy as a forensic orator.

According to the provision in the State Constitution, lots were drawn and Judge Lewis became the first Chief Justice, having drawn the short term of two years; Judge Beatty drew the term of four years, and Judge Brosnan drew the term of six years. The latter died April 21, 1867, and Hon. J. Neely Johnson, formerly Governor of California, was appointed by Governor Blasdel to fill the vacancy thus occasioned, and he remained upon the bench until January, 1871. Judge Lewis was re-elected in 1866, and remained upon the bench until January, 1873. Judge Beatty was succeeded by Hon. B. C. Whitman of Storey County, in January, 1869, but inasmuch as Judge Beatty resigned on the ninth of November, 1868, Judge Whitman was appointed and took his seat upon the Bench nearly two months prior to his permanent accession to the election; and at the same time Judge Lewis again succeeded to the Chief Justiceship, thus made vacant by Chief Justice Beatty.

LATER SUPREME JUDGES.

Aside from the Supreme Judges thus far named, the following have been elected and appointed Judges of that tribunal up to the present year, 1881:—

Hon. John Garber, elected November, 1870, and resigned November 7, 1872.

Hon. Thomas P. Hawley, elected November, 1872, and re-elected November, 1878.

Hon. C. H. Belknap was appointed by Governor Bradley to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Judge Garber, and remained upon the Bench until January, 1875.

Hon. Warner Earll was elected in November, 1874, to fill the two years of the unexpired term of Judge Garber, and so succeeded Judge Belknap. He remained upon the Bench until January, 1877.

Hon. William H. Beatty, son of the former Chief Justice H. O. Beatty, was elected November, 1874, and remained upon the Bench until January, 1881.

Hon. O. R. Leonard was elected November, 1876, and is now, 1881, Chief Justice.

Hon. C. H. Belknap was elected November, 1880, to succeed Chief Justice Wm. H. Beatty.

The Bench now consists of Justices Leonard, Hawley and Belknap.

ATTORNEY GENERALS OF NEVADA.

The Attorney Generals of Nevada were elected in the following order:—

Hon. George A. Nourse, formerly of Minnesota, was elected at the first State election, November, 1864, and remained in office until January, 1867.

Hon. Robert M. Clark, formerly of Ohio, was elected in 1866, and remained in office until January, 1871.

Hon. Luther A. Buckner was elected November, 1870, and remained in office until January, 1875.

Hon. John R. Kittrell was elected November, 1874, and remained in office until January, 1879.

Hon. Michael A. Murphy was elected November, 1878, and is still in office.

JUDICIAL DISTRICTS OF THE STATE.

The State in 1864 comprised nine Judicial Districts as follows: First District, Storey County; Second District, Ormsby County; Third District, Lyon County; Fourth District, Washoe County; Fifth District, Nye and Churchill Counties; Sixth District, Humboldt County; Seventh District, Lander County; Eighth District, Douglas County; Ninth District, Esmeralda County.

The First Judicial District, Storey County, was especially organized under the Constitution to allow for the election of three Judges, with co-ordinate powers and jurisdiction, in order that the mass of

O. R. Leonard

JUDGE O. R. LEONARD

Was the youngest of six children, whose parents resided on a farm in Gaysville, Windsor County, Vermont. After arriving at the requisite age his time was divided between the school house and work upon the farm until he was sixteen years old, when he commenced fitting himself for college by teaching school in the winter and attending the Randolph Academy during the summer. Eventually he entered Dartmouth College, helping to pay his way by the continuance of those winter terms of school teaching, where he remained until his senior year.

After leaving Dartmouth he removed to California and entered the office of Belcher & Belcher, at Marysville, for the purpose of studying law, and was admitted to the Bar in April, 1863. On the twenty-third of the following May he arrived at Star City, in Humboldt County, Nevada, and has since remained a resident of this State.

Frequent mention is made of Judge Leonard in this history, and should one seek for information of the events of the early settlement of the State, particularly of Humboldt County, he could find no better posted or willing informant than the distinguished Chief Justice. As a pioneer of Humboldt, he has witnessed the flush times of Unionville, Star, and other cities of the West Humboldt Range; speculated in Sheba, when it was thought rich enough to pay the national debt; rejoiced in the wealth of the Arizona which was expected to re-establish the pre[illegible]nence of Buena Vista; exulted over the massive quarries of glittering ore in Montezuma and Trinity; gloried in the coming of the railroad which was hoped to advance every interest, and as he has seen these many bright anticipations wither in the blight of experience, he still retains his faith in the exhaustless resources of his county and his confidence in her future prosperity. The best expression of this confidence is his long residence within its limits. Taking part in its first growth and "boom," he has seen it settle into the industries and toil of self-support, and thus growing with it, is entitled to the position he has achieved and the honors he has won.

No laggard could have succeeded in the active region and brilliant surroundings in which he found himself when, as a young lawyer he entered upon the scene of his future trials and triumphs. At the period when he entered upon the practice of the law, the Bar of Humboldt County was one that embraced among its members such men as Hon. Frank Ganahl, Hon. Wm. Claggett, Gen. P. H. Harris, W. M. Dixon, W. H. Jones, A. P. Overton, and the late Chief Justice of Arizona, Judge E. F. Dunn. It was a high order of legal talent, and for a young man and practitioner to gain recognition among such Titans of the Bar, required ability, knowledge of the law, nerve and perseverance far in excess of the average. Within a few months after his arrival he was elected District Attorney, and held that position by re-election for five years, when he removed from Star City to Unionville, and became the law partner of Judge E. F. Dunn.

In 1868 he was a Republican Delegate to the Chicago Convention that nominated Gen. Grant for President; and always having been a Union man was married while East to Miss Eliza Sylvester, of West Newbury, Massachusetts.

The practice of law was continued by him until 1872, when he became Judge of the Fourth Judicial District. In 1874, at Winnemucca, he resumed the law practice again, and continued it at that place until elected, in 1876, to the Supreme Bench of Nevada, of which he is now Chief Justice.

Judge Leonard is a gentleman of fine literary and legal attainments. He is genial in his associations, affable in his address, generous in his judgment of his fellows, and courteous to all. As an attorney his cases were prosecuted with a persistence and tenacity of purpose that left no just avenue for defeat. It was of him that Harry Mighels wrote, in 1876, that he was "one of the fairest-minded and purest lawyers of Nevada." As a Judge he possesses a well-earned reputation of unimpeachable honor and integrity of purpose, as well as that of an able and erudite jurist.

The people's interests are safe when trusted to the integrity of such men as Judge Leonard.

unfinished business that had accumulated under the Territorial *regime*, might be rapidly completed.

DISTRICT JUDGES ELECTED.

The three Judges so elected in November, 1864, were Hon. R. S. Mesick, Hon. Richard Rising, and Hon. Caleb Burbank, who each continued upon the Bench until January, 1867. The Legislature had, meanwhile, provided that but one Judge should be elected at the general election in 1866, and Hon. Richard Rising was re-elected and continues, by successive re-elections, upon the District Court Bench of the First District up to the present time.

The District Judges elected in November for the other Districts, commencing with the Second, were in their order as follows:—

Hon. S. H. Wright, Hon. W. Haydon, Hon. C. C. Goodwin, Hon. S. L. Baker, Hon. E. F. Dunn, Hon. Wm. H. Beatty, Hon. Daniel Virgin, and Hon. S. H. Chase.

These Judges all continued in office until January, 1867. Several of them had not been regularly trained to the law, having very naturally been promoted from the County Judgeships, which they had filled under the Territorial Government. Our District Courts had well-nigh universal original jurisdiction. The only inferior jurisdictions were Justices' Courts and Recorders' Courts in cities. The judicial system, as will be seen, was simplicity itself, and the administration of justice at *nisi prius* at once moved on with smoothness and to the general satisfaction of the people.

JUDICIAL DISTRICTS REORGANIZED AND DISTRICT JUDGES SUBSEQUENTLY ELECTED.

Since the first organization of the District Courts many changes have been made in the territorial limits and numbering of the Districts. The State is now divided into seven Judicial Districts only. Aside from those already mentioned the following have since been or are now Judges of the several Districts as from time to time organized.

Hon. G. G. Berry, Hon. C. N. Harris, Hon. Benj. Curler, Hon. Charles G. Hubbard, Hon. John H. Boalt, Hon. J. G. McClinton, Hon. Charles A. Leake (now deceased), Hon. John D. Gorin, Hon. George D. Keeny, Hon. Mortimer Fuller, Hon. J. H. Flack, Hon. W. M. Seawell, Hon. M. S. Bonnifield, Hon. F. W. Cole, Hon. Henry Rives, Hon. J. S. Jameson, Hon. S. D. King, Hon. O. R. Leonard, and Hon. D. C. McKenney.

MOST UPRIGHT AND HONORABLE JUDGES.

During the seventeen years since the organization of the State of Nevada, it must be said that our Courts have been of honorable reputation. No serious charges of corrupt conduct by any Judge have been made, and no Judge has been impeached. Among them have been, and are, men of thorough education, ripe scholarship, and earnest devotion to duty. To particularize would be invidious.

MEMBERS OF THE BAR OF NEVADA.

To turn more particularly to the Bar of Nevada, we can say that it is second to none in ability and integrity, and numbers many men of bright minds, who shine luminously in the "forensic arena," as Justice Brosnan used to express it. The people of Nevada may be said to be more or less nomadic, by reason of the fact that they are greatly addicted to "following up" every new and important mining discovery. This is particularly true of the members of the legal profession. The result is, that with few exceptions, the name of each lawyer of prominence is found more or less identified with the history of litigation in each county of this State. To classify is, therefore, a matter of great difficulty, unless the history becomes prolix and really uninteresting. Therefore, in a general way, some of the more prominent legal lights of Nevada are mentioned, and incidentally, a few of the different localities and scenes of their professional labors.

During the Territorial days, the more important litigation of the entire Territory was in a large part conducted by the members of the Bar of Virginia City, Carson and Austin. The mention of some of those who (aside from the persons heretofore named in connection with this subject) were identified with the early history of the Territory before it merged into the sisterhood of States, and since that time, as well, will have a familiar sound to the readers of these pages. For instance:—

Aldrich, Louis	Allen, Richard N.
Anderson, John	Anderson, M. D.
Anderson, R. M.	Anderson, William F.
Ashley, Delos R.	Aud, F. L.
Baily, D. E.	Baker, George W.
Baker, John T.	*Baldwin, A. W.
Beatty, H. O.	Beatty, R. M.
Beatty, William H.	Beebe, G. M.
Belknap, C. H.	Bell, F. W.
Berry, George W.	Bishop, W. W.
Bixler, David	Blair, A. W.
Blakely, G. W.	Boalt, John H.
Bonnan, John	Bonnifield, M. S.
Boring, W. M.	Botts, C. T.
Brackett, William	Bradford, A. C.
Brearley, E. C.	Brosnan, C. M.
Bryan, Charles H.	Bullock, W. H.
Bulkley, L. E.	Burbank, A. N.
Byrne, James H.	
Cain, William	Campbell, Thomas
Campbell, Will	Carmichael, J.
Cassett, H. B.	Chipman, E. S.
Churchman, James	Claggett, William H.
Clarke, R. M.	Clayton, P. H.
Cole, Frederick W.	Coles, J. L.
Cooper, David	Corsen, Dighton
Cox, Thomas	Crittenden, A. P.
Crocker, A. W.	Curler, Benjamin

*Afterwards United States District Judge.

Darrow, John O.	Davenport, W. H.
Davies, T. W. W.	Dibble, A. B.
Dickson, W. H.	De Long, Charles E.
Dorsey, J. W.	Douglass, George A.
Dow, J. C.	Doyle, H.
Edwards, T. D.	Elliott, A. B.
Edgerton, Henry	Ellis, A. C.
Ferris, S. W.	Ferguson, R. D.
Finn, J. F.	Fitch, Thomas
Fitzgerald, A. L.	Flack, J. H.
Foster, J. C.	Fuller, Mortimer
Fulton, A.	Fulton, S. D.
Garber, John	Gaston, Henry A.
Gates, William M.	Gedney, A. W.
Gilcrest, S. F.	Goldthwaite, Geo.
Graves, John W.	Gray, J. M.
Griffith, J. J.	Griffith, J. L.
Hall, C. P.	Hall, Gavin D.
Hall, J. P.	Harris, C. N.
Harris, J. H.	Harris, P. H.
Harding, G. P.	Hardy, James H.
Hardy, J. P.	Hardy, William J.
Harmon, F. H.	Harmon, J. B.
Hawley, Thomas P.	Haydon, Thomas E.
Hereford, B. N.	Hereford, Frank
Hetzel, Selden	Highton, Henry E.
Hill, C. Wilson	Hillhouse, A. M.
Hillyer, C. J.	Howard, C. G.
Hubbard, Charles G.	Huffaker, M. N.
Hundley, P. O.	Hutton, J. F.
Hunt, A. B.	Hupp, George S.
Janin, Edward	Johnson, J. Neely
Johnson, Roger	Johnson, Wm. Neely
Jones, Horatio M.	Julien, T. V.
Kelly, John P.	Kennedy, Frank H.
Kennedy, James	Kennedy, James M.
Kendall, C. W.	Keyser, Phillip
King, Jr., S. D.	Kirkpatrick, M.
Kittrell, John R.	Knox, A. C.
Knox, W. L.	Labatt, Henry J.
Lake, Delos	Lansing, C. J.
Larrowe, M. D.	Lewis, J. F.
Lewis, D. J.	Lowery, R. E.
Lindsay, R. H.	Lovejoy, J. K.
Mann, S. A.	Marshall, I. B.
Martin, Henry	Martin, Len.
Mayenbaum, Henry	McCurdy, S. P.
McConnell, John R.	McDonald, O. C.
McRoe, P. A.	McQuaid, J. A.
Meagher, J. D.	Meredith, Henry
Merrill, George W.	Mesick Richard S.
Miller, Theo.	Mitchell, Henry K.
Moyes, R. B.	Murphy, M. A.
Murphy, John M.	Musser, John J.
Newmark, M. J.	North, J. W.
Nourse, George A.	Nugent, John
O'Dougherty, A. B.	O'Dougherty, N. J.
Patchin, C. H.	Patterson, William
Percell, M. J.	Perley, D. W.
Pitzer, Jesse S.	Powell, Jr., John
Proctor, F. M.	Quint, Leander
Ralston, J. J.	Rand, J. H.
Rankin, B. P.	Read, J. H.
Reardon, J. McC.	Reardon, T. B.
Rising, Richard	Rives, Henry
Robinson, Fred.	Robinson, Todd
Sabin, George M.	Samson, William
Sankey, Samuel	Sawyer, Fred. A.
Sawyer, G. S.	Sawyer, P. A.
Savage, J. A.	Seawell, W. M.
Seely, J.	Shuck, Oscar T.
Slauson, J. S.	Smith, Thomas H.
Southworth, E. C.	Stafford, W. M.
Steele, H. M.	Stephens, J. A.
Stewart, Francis	Stewart, Wm. M.
Storey, Thomas P.	Sunderland, Thomas
Sutherland, W. J.	Swift, J. F.
Taylor, E. W.	Taylor, L. W.
Taylor, R. H.	Tebbs, Moses
Thatcher, A. M.	Thornton, Crittenden
Thornton, Harry I.	Thomas, Richard L.
Tilford, Frank	Waitz, Adolphus
Wallace, W. C.	Waldo, H. A.
Waldron, Daniel E.	Wandell, C. W.
Warwick, J. H.	Watson, J. H.
Webster, William	Wells, Thomas H.
Welty, D. W.	Whitman, B. C.
Whitcher, John N.	Williams, C. H. S.
Wines, J. L.	Williams, Thomas H.
Williams, George R.	Wright, L. H.
Wren, Thomas	Woodburn, William
Wood, W. S.	Zabriskie. E. B.

And numerous others whose names are not to be found upon the official records. This is a long list for a population that has at no one time reached 65,000 in number.

Among these are names that have become noteworthy in the history of Nevada, and in the councils of the nation. Many were, in their day, and others are now, men of extraordinary ability in their profession. Each locality in this State can find in this list names closely identified with history.

There is no doubt that from 1861 up to, and inclusive of, 1864 the strongest members of the California Bar were either residents in Nevada, or were connected with important litigation in our courts, Comparatively few of the ripe lawyers of those days are now in practice in this State. Several are dead, others have retired from practice, and many of them have settled in California.

A RETROSPECTIVE VIEW.

The very origin of the influx of people to the "Washoe" country was so anomalous, that each feature of its history is more or less similar in some respects. When the Comstock Lode was found to be a gigantic deposit of precious metal, it attracted at once some of the best as well as some of the worst types of civilization. As enormous wealth was under he surface of the rugged side of Mount Davidson, just

so there sprang suddenly into existence a full-fledged municipality with 20,000 inhabitants. The city had no antique beginnings; it grew like a mushroom in a night. Its courts were thronged with a more numerous and abler Bar than at any time since Nevada became a State. The earlier history of jurisprudence of this State has less of that quaint species of anecdote than is found in States where the hardships of frontier life were for generations endured by Bench and Bar with the people whom they judicially governed. The former was the scene of earnest contention between legal giants, and case quickly succeeded case, with each, as a rule, a new force of legal counsel. The practice was well systematized from the very first, and business was crowded along. In no portion of the Territory was there much of what in the Eastern States would be considered *rural* Courts or practitioners. Every locality was either the scene of, or else closely connected with, some mining interest. There was little of agriculture, and character anecdotes were rare. An incident or two will, however, be given, as much for the reason that they are generally Nevadan, as for any extraordinary attraction discoverable in the incidents themselves.

The Ophir Silver Mining Company was among the first on the Comstock Lode to get into bonanza and become wealthy and aristocratic in tone. The company erected extensive reduction works in Washoe Valley, about thirteen miles distant, at the foot of the Sierra, and coveted a valuable piece of timber land on the mountain side near by, and began to trespass upon the "possessory title" of Negus & Stage, who were manufacturers of lumber and mining timbers. The result was a suit to restrain the trespass and to recover damages. The suit did not come up for trial in the Washoe District Court until 1865. Hon. C. C. Goodwin, now editor of the Salt Lake *Tribune*, was the Judge presiding. Mr. Tom. Cox, a "rough diamond" in a legal way, was employed to assist the plaintiff, and Hon. B. C. Whitman and the eloquent Tom. Fitch, whose oratory has a national reputation, appeared for the Ophir Company, which latter, by the way, was rather in its decadence through the working out of its rich pockets of ore. With such a team of legal luminaries to antagonize, Mr. Cox was somewhat driven to extremities in the closing speech for the plaintiff. It was necessary for him to offset the effect of the bewildering logic and charming eloquence with which the able "corporation lawyers" had presented an unjust cause to the hard-headed jury, and accordingly he made a highly personal attack, not merely upon the alleged shaky old company itself, but upon the brethren who represented the interests of that bloated artificial personage. Accordingly he spoke substantially as follows:—

Gentlemen of the jury, the Ophir Company was a couple of years ago mighty in influence and rich in treasure taken from the bowels of Mount Davidson. They built walls of masonry three feet thick in every direction down here on Ophir Creek, and spread shingles over them, and put in furnaces and machinery, and called it a mill. Then they built a mansion near by, and fitted it up with everything costly, and called it the Superintendent's residence; then they fenced in the whole premises with ten-foot pickets, and called it the Ophir grounds, where you and I, gentlemen of the jury, were forbidden to enter without the Superintendent's pass; then they had their wine suppers, and the golden champagne flowed delightfully, while fair women smiled, and bloated aristocrats gormandized. Their knives, and forks, and spoons, and plates were of silver, and their glass was of the Bohemian cut of the first sparkle and crystal. In those days they had distinguished lawyers like Bill Stewart, General Williams, and Dick Mesick to assist their overreaching propensities. Everything was lovely with the Ophir then, while the outside world looked on with helpless envy at their shoddy dignity and their swelled-up self-esteem. Now all is changed, gentlemen of the jury. Their fence has fallen down; they no longer give wine suppers; they have shipped away their silverware; the Superintendent is gone; the mill shut down, and their old mine a "wild cat;" their aristocracy is seedy; and for lawyers they have been obliged to content themselves with such men as Whitman and Fitch.

The bluff, contemptuous, and studiedly intrepid manner in which Mr. Cox had delivered these remarks were a source of great amusement to the Court and jury, and not without some slight effect upon the usually placid countenance of the Ophir's attorneys; but the jury were unable to discover the relevancy of this tirade to the case in hand, and promptly rendered a verdict in favor of "the Ophir."

In that same locality was a Justice of the Peace. He was of diminutive stature, solemn of countenance, incapable of being penetrated by a joke, peddled milk morning and evening, preached on Sunday, was mighty in the Scriptures, and hated the Church of England with a consistency that was indicative of no compromise from his Methodist stand-point. He was never seen to smile, and was a terror to evil-doers. This sad-eyed embodiment of the rigors of the law was called upon by the enraged populace to administer a series of affidavits on Sunday morning, April 16, 1865, to persons desiring to complain to the Provost Marshal, General Van Bokkelen, at Virginia, concerning unpatriotic words and behavior by one Jim Pierson concerning Abraham Lincoln, then recently assassinated. The day in common estimation was non-judicial, and the friends of the offending Pierson employed a well-known lawyer, now one of our District Judges, to argue the matter to the old gentleman, and induce him not to proceed with the taking of the affidavits. The Justice, however, was greatly impressed with the gravity of the occasion, and desired to do what he could to rid the community of the obnoxious presence of such a "wicked man." Little did he regard the waiting of the congregation for his ministrations at the church, nor yet was he disposed to let his freely-confessed convictions that the day was non-judicial, interfere with the making

of his office equal to a great national emergency. When the lawyer had ceased, he rested his face upon his hands and his elbows on his knees, and without a particle of expression in his eyes, or emotion in his voice or manner, thought the matter over a few minutes. He then slowly raised his head and looked sadly at the lawyer as he pronounced the "opinion" of the Court; "This Court is of the opinion that this is a case of great military necessity. This Court will go on with the affidavits." And so he did. The result was that on the following morning a squad of cavalry appeared, and "Jim" rode away with them toward Fort Churchill in a highly "non-judicial" manner.

POND VS. REAL DEL MONTE.

Among *les causes célèbres* of Nevada, that of the great mining suit of Pond *vs.* Real Del Monte, is one of the most prominent. The following report of the trial is from the Carson *Daily Independent*. The shares in these mines once sold for near $400 per foot, and after more than $1,000,000 expenditure in development, mills and litigation, were abandoned:—

November 26, 1863. Pond *vs.* Real Del Monte. This case got fairly under way yesterday, and the probability is that it will continue some eight or ten days. The ground in dispute is very valuable.

The counsel in the case is as follows: For plaintiffs, Messrs. Quint, Hillyer, Gough, and Clayton. For defendents, Messrs. Crittenden, Mesick, Stewart, and Hardy. A pretty strong team on both sides.

December 1, 1863. The Real Del Monte and Pond case is dragging its slow length along in our District Court. It has already occupied the attention of the court about two weeks, and promises to last some time to come. And yet you mustn't tax these mining institutions—oh, no!—there's no property in 'em!

December 9, 1863. Pond *vs.* Del Monte.—This suit is still progressing in our District Court, and, being a very important case, it is but just that so full an investigation of the facts be had. The District Court at Aurora was compelled to adjourn at the end of a two weeks' session on account of a provision of the statutes, that a term of court in one county must end before the time fixed by law for the commencement of a term in another county in the same district; so it was impossible to try this case there within the two weeks of their court, and the court had to adjourn. By agreement of both parties it was moved here, and, we are pleased to say, one of the best juries ever impaneled in this county is giving a fair and impartial hearing to this case.

December 16, 1863. Pond and Del Monte case. The evidence in this case has been submitted, and the arguments of counsel are now being heard. We were in court a few minutes yesterday, and tried to become interested in "shafts," "tunnels," "bed-rock," "drifts," and the numerous other mining terms, but it so confused us that we did not know whether we were in a tunnel, or under the bed-rock. The suit is an important one—involving property (if we dare call mines property) to the value, it is computed, of upwards of $1,000,000, and as much more as you may please to call it. We have heard it reported about the streets that there is danger of a collision between the parties, no matter which way the suit is decided. The officers of the law will, we hope, look to it that no such affair takes place.

December 17, 1863. Yesterday afternoon, the counsel in the Del Monte and Pond case got through with their everlasting jargon, and submitted the croppings, bedrock and all that sort of thing, to the jury. These wise men of "Washoe" were still at work upon the mines at the last accounts received. It is probable that they will agree, or agree to disagree, sometime to-day.

December 18, 1863. Pond and Del Monte. The jury in this case are still sleeping on soft boards, and eating rough meals. They have been out some twenty-six or forty hours, and it is the general supposition that they haven't come to any agreement as yet. We don't think they will unless (a wise dispensation of law!) they are starved into a verdict. Why should men be kept imprisoned from day to day, and from night to night, when they can't agree? If an honest man entertains an honest opinion, what it was first it will be last, no matter how much you punish him, or how long you keep him. That's our theory.

December nineteenth, 1863. The jury in the case of the Pond and Del Monte, finally, after two days session, came to the conclusion to "agree to disagree." They came into court and so reported, and were discharged. So the whole trial must be repeated again, unless the parties come to some understanding, and make a compromise. It is said that this suit has cost the litigants upwards of $200,000. We should not be at all surprised to see both mines fall into the hands of the lawyers in the long run, if the contest is continued.

January 10, 1864. The Real Del Monte and Pond case settled. The telegraph brings us the pleasing intelligence that this case has been satisfactorily settled between the parties litigant. Why didn't they do this before spending thousands of dollars for lawyers and witness' fees?

CHAPTER XL.

HOMICIDE, AND SOME OF ITS CAUSES.

Causes which Lead to Homicide—Mankind Not Naturally Bad—Cupidity Not a Frequent Cause—Few Homicides for Politics—Capital Punishment Infrequent—Formation of Good Society—The Canfield Outrage—Death of Bodrow and Dignon—Death of R. W. Knox—Capture of L. B. Vail—Vail Tried and Hung—His Other Probable Murders—Deaths by Violence in 1846 and to 1881 in Chronological Order—Retributive Justice—Sam Brown—Langford Peel—The Extreme Penalty for Murder—Judge Lynch's Tribunal—Knights of the Road.

In all new mining communities the number of homicides is greater in proportion to population than in places settled for agricultural, manufacturing, commercial and other kindred purposes. The causes for this unfortunate condition are numerous and varied. The expectation of gaining sudden wealth in localities reported to be rich in mineral products, fires the hearts of a restless class that can be found in every grade of society—the speculative, the miserly, those prone to gambling, the reckless, as well as the staid and sober. These are thrown together, strangers to each other, in a new land, amid chaotic and exciting scenes—a cosmopolitan mob out of which a new society must be evolved, new life associations formed; and the better elements of which must begin at once

C. N. Harris

JUDGE C. N. HARRIS

Was born at Dryden, Tompkins County, New York, September 3, 1839. When eight years of age, his parents removed to Bellevue, Eaton County, Michigan, and in 1852 from thence to Hennepin County, Minnesota, where he grew to manhood. He received a common school and academic education and progressed to the junior year at Hamlin University, at Redwing, Minnesota. While at college he enlisted, April, 1861, in Company F, First Regiment, Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and was present at the battle of Bull Run, July 21st of that year. He was seriously wounded and reported killed. Being left upon the field he was taken prisoner and sent to Richmond, Virginia, where he remained in the prison hospital until about November, when he, with fifty-six others who were supposed to be permanently disabled, was paroled and sent to Fortress Monroe, where he received his discharge. In August, 1861, no tidings having been received from him, funeral services were held at his home in Minnesota.

Again taking service in the army in June, 1862, he received an appointment at Washington, D. C., and remained there until August, 1864, when he resigned a clerkship in the Quartermaster General's office and came to Nevada, arriving in September of that year. Having studied law during his stay in Washington, he was admitted to the Bar before the Supreme Court of Minnesota, just as he was leaving for Nevada. He took up his residence in Washoe County and entered successfully upon the practice of his profession, until in 1866 he was elected Judge of the Third Judicial District, consisting of the counties of Washoe and Roop. In 1870 he was elected Judge of the present Second District, comprising Douglas, Ormsby, Washoe and Roop Counties. At the expiration of his term, in January, 1875, he resumed the practice of his profession at Carson City, to which place he removed in 1873.

In 1876 he was appointed by President Grant Register of the United States Land Office at Carson City, which he continued to hold until August, 1880, he having tendered his resignation in March previous. He was one of the Nevada delegation to the Cincinnati Republican Convention, which nominated Hayes to the Presidency. While practicing his profession he also edits the *Daily Index*, a small but stalwart Republican paper, which commenced publication in December, 1880, at Carson City.

Judge Harris is a man of good abilities as a lawyer and writer, and in character is of thoroughly independent and strong traits. In person he is tall and of good appearance. He is thoroughly identified with the history of western Nevada and is well known throughout the State. To his thorough acquaintance with the subject and his ready pen the publishers of this work are indebted for the history of the Bar of Nevada.

The Judge was married in November, 1867, to Miss Clementine Magee, of Washington, D. C., and has two children, both boys.

to lay a foundation upon which to rear the superstructure of good government, of law, and of order.

MANKIND ARE NOT NATURALLY BAD.

But few civilized men are by nature utterly bad. The good traits of mankind as a rule overbalance the bad ones. At least, such should be, and without doubt is, the normal condition. But where men congregate in a new field, and that field is sought only for the one sole object of speedily acquiring wealth, inevitable fate decrees that a large proportion must meet with disappointment. Defeat of expectation begets a reckless disposition; recklessness is followed by dissipation, gambling and other attendant vices.

Man, who in a sober mood and well settled in legitimate business operations, would not believe it possible for him to raise his hand to slay a fellow, often unwittingly becomes a very demon from plans miscarried, hopes deferred, ambitions thwarted, and body and brain stimulated with strong waters produced by the subtle art of the distiller.

CUPIDITY NOT A FREQUENT CAUSE.

In the new mining regions comparatively few men are murdered for money. The greater proportion of homicides result from reckless bravado. Persons meet in saloons, bagnios and gambling places with deadly weapons upon their persons; they drink, gamble, dispute when half intoxicated, banter each other, and at last draw out their weapons and for fancied causes alone slay each other. If one survives, when the moment of sobriety arrives, in nine cases in ten remorse comes, to escape which deeper draughts are indulged, more reckless conduct displayed until at last another quarrel with fatal results ensues.

In the list of homicides we give below it will be seen that the total is 402. Those for which trivial causes, or none at all, is assigned are more than one-half. The majority of these can safely be set down as having begun in frivolous bravado, and never would have occurred had men not gone unnecessarily armed and congregated in places where their cooler thoughts were usurped by those begotten by the insidious wiles of strong drink. There are thirty cases in which the causes are stated to be gambling and drunken quarrels, which properly should be classed as of "no cause." In newly-settled countries, where all are squatters alike, it would seem as though disputes about land titles ought to be a more prolific source of quarrels than all else; and yet such is not the fact, for there are only twenty-eight homicides reported as having been caused by quarrels about title of land, money and other property. Quarrels about women are fifteen. The unsettled state of a new mining community, where the preponderating number are males, and a great many of the females not of the best class, makes their presence no inconsiderable factor in the cause of death by violence. There are thirteen cases given where death resulted in resisting arrest. Most of these can be attributed to intemperance; for no offender against the law, unless incorrigible or inebriated, will risk his life in a contest with officers, but, when cornered, gracefully accept the situation, and peaceably yield—trusting to juries and the law's delay for future liberty. Those whom officers kill for resistance of arrest can be set down as brave, foolish, reckless characters. In all the long list which follows below there are only twelve of those who were murdered for money. By this the inference can readily be drawn that, as a class, the settlers in a new mining region are not the sordid, cold-blooded sort, who kill for lucre alone—though there are a few who do so. The justification of self-defense is given in eleven cases.

FEW HOMICIDES FOR POLITICS.

Though the record below covers a period of intense political feeling; was during a time in the history of an internecine war; when an occasional individual, for expressing in unguarded moments, his sincerest thoughts and most earnest belief in relation to the condition of the common country, was sent to Fort Churchill and made to march about the parade ground loaded with bags of sand; and when men from all parts of the Union mingled and discussed political and other subjects, to the honor of the people of that time there are only five cases of homicides attributed to political quarrels. By Indians the record gives five as the number killed. By Chinese fourteen—mostly in factional fights. A stage-driver was killed by robbers—probably by accident. One Chinaman was killed by an irate father in retaliation for an assault upon a girl of nine years.

CAPITAL PUNISHMENT INFREQUENT.

With the numerous homicides reported, one would suppose that the natural sequence would have been many executions and many consignments to prison for long terms of those escaping capital punishment. Such, however, is not the fact. Though the laws are strict and well-defined, adequate punishment is meted to but few. This is an anomaly which can only be attributed to our jury system of trial. As a rule, judges nor officers were lax in the discharge of their duties, but those charged with crime were almost invariably, enabled by friendly contributions, to employ able counsel; trials were postponed from time to time for various causes; in such a nomadic community important witnesses would be lost sight of; time would pass away until new events transpiring as it ran would render obscure the deeds of the past; and when trials were finally had sympathetic jurors would predominate in the panel, and acquittal would often follow when conviction should have resulted.

To such causes must we attribute the fact, that of the entire number tried, only eight persons were hung by sheriffs; twenty-three sent for various terms to State Prison; while twenty-nine were ac-

quitted outright, and the jury in one case disagreed; One case of killing was found to be an assault, and the perpetrator fined. With these facts in view, is it to be wondered at that the people at times relieved the law officers by lynching persons whom they knew to be guilty of unjustifiable murder? The citizens and vigilants hung thirteen. After committing murder, three cases of suicide are reported.

FORMATION OF GOOD SOCIETY.

With the adjustment of land titles; the establishment of fixed boundaries; the steady progress which ordinary business makes; the pursuit of permanent, laudable occupations; the advent of the true women who make home cheerful by their presence—lessening the allurements to the haunts of the vicious—the crystallization of the incongruous elements begins; a new progeny arrives, school houses appear, churches are built, and thus the purifying process continues until society in these new regions is as good as in the older settled portions, and murders and the causes which produce them reach the minimum point.

THE CANFIELD OUTRAGE.

The circumstances attending two of the cases reported below are herewith appended, as given by the Belmont, Nye County, *Reporter* of April 20, 1867:—

On Wednesday night last, at about the hour of eleven, a party of six persons proceeded to the office of the Silver Bend Mining Company, and there finding the General Agent, Mr. R. B. Canfield, demanded his signature to a check for a sum of money amounting to $3,000. As neither Mr. Canfield nor the company were indebted to any one, much less to either of those who comprised the party, he very properly refused to do any such thing. The leader of the gang then informed him that the period of five minutes would be given him for consideration, and if he failed to do so violence would be used. Mr. Canfield, not yielding, was, after the allotted time, informed that he must "take a walk" with the ruffians. Having just returned from a trip to Manhattan District, and being somewhat fatigued, and withal, unarmed, he did as he was bidden. Proceeding up Main Street, the party were joined by others, apparently in the plot, who, procuring a scantling, or something of the kind, mounted Mr. Canfield astride, and in this predicament conveyed him to various places in town, subjecting him to divers brutal insults and indignities.

DEATH OF BODROW AND DIGNON.

Finally, between the hours of twelve and one o'clock, they had made the rounds to the Highbridge Saloon, near the corner of Main and Belmont Streets, where, after drinking and carousing for a time, were about to compel Mr. Canfield to again mount the scantling, when Mr. Lew. M. Bodrow interfered in his behalf, and an affray occurred, which terminated fatally to Bodrow and one of the leaders of the assaulting party, named John P. Dignon. So far as we can learn, there was no justification nor excuse whatever for the outrage upon Mr. Canfield, but was only a preconcerted plot upon the part of a gang of lawless ruffians to extort money from that gentleman for some fancied or anticipated grievance.

The superinducing cause which, in the above instance, produced the death of two men was whisky. A few men, whose occupation was mining, being idle, anticipated the possibility of a reduction of wages, and the importation of a different class of miners in the neighborhood by Mr. Canfield. This they talked over in the saloons, from time to time drinking as the one-sided argument progressed. A "lark" was proposed, and "fun" was sought in the torture of Canfield, who was a young, boyish looking man at the time, and recently from the City of New York. The result is written in blood.

DEATH OF R. W. KNOX.

How different the cause which induced L. B. Vail to kill Robert W. Knox, in Lincoln County, about the same time—the spring of 1867. The Austin *Reveille* and Belmont *Reporter* tell the story—this from the former:—

Some time near the latter part of March, or about the first of April, Robert W. Knox left this place with a man named L. B. Vail for the southern portion of the State, since which time nothing has been heard of him until quite recently, when his dead body was found near Hiko, under circumstances which indicate that he had been murdered by Vail. James E. Matthews, Sheriff of Lincoln County, immediately instituted search for Vail, and in the pursuit came to this place with Sheriff Ranney of Nye County, and enlisting the services of City Marshal Hank Knerr, the trio captured Vail at the White House, on Reese River, about ten miles from Austin.

Vail and Knox, having a small drove of horses, passed through Pahranagat Valley, in the early part of April, and entered a cañon about twenty miles south of Hiko. Vail was often seen in the valley, but Knox was never seen alive after going into the cañon. Knox was said to have had about $500 in coin and a check for $3,000, and is a relative of H. C. Lillie of Virginia. Upon inquiries being made of Vail as to the whereabouts of Knox, he made different replies—at one time stating that he was hunting stock; at others that he had gone to the Mormon settlements, to Arizona, to the States, etc. Finally Vail came from the camp in the cañon and proceeded westward alone, with the drove of stock. It was then noticed that he also wore some of Knox's clothes. Shortly after this, men came from southern Utah in search of stolen horses, and followed Vail to Austin, who was then accompanied by Wood Harrington. The Mormons, securing the aid of Hank Knerr and B. F. Marshall, pursued the two men, came up with them, shot and subsequently captured Harrington, and recovered the stolen horses, but Vail escaped, owing to the fleetness of his horse.

CAPTURE OF L. B. VAIL.

He was not then suspected of murder, but the arrival of Matthews and Ranney with a warrant for his arrest on that charge induced further search, which resulted in his capture at the White House, as above related. That Knox had been murdered was positively ascertained. Indians passing the former camping-ground of Vail in the cañon, near Hiko, discovered a saddle, that had been buried, partly exhumed by coyotes. Pulling it out, they

carried it to the settlements, and related the circumstance. The people having before this suspected foul play, went to the spot where the saddle was found, guided by the Indians, for the purpose of making further examinations. Upon digging, they soon found the body of Knox, who had been killed by a blow on the head, apparently with an axe, and, doubtless, while asleep. Vail had buried the body, and then made his bed over the spot, so as to hide it. This position he had occupied for more than a month—sleeping upon the grave of his victim!

After his arrest, Vail was taken to Belmont, and held in jail there, by order of Judge Curler, for some weeks, fearing that, as there was no Judge to try the case in Lincoln County, and no jail there, he might escape, or be hung without trial. Some time in July, however, Sheriff Matthews, of Lincoln County, took his prisoner and left Belmont for Logan, then the principal mining camp of the county.

VAIL TRIED AND HUNG.

A correspondent of the Belmont *Reporter*, writing from Hiko, thus gives the sequel:—

On the tenth instant, the Sheriff and an escort of six men arrived here with L. B. Vail, and took him before a Justice of the Peace for examination. As soon as it became known that Vail had arrived the citizens of Pahranagat Valley arose *en masse*, and upon the eleventh proceeded to Logan, took the prisoner from the authorities, and brought him to this place, where they organized a court, impaneled a jury, and proceeded to try him for the murder of Knox. Sheriff Matthews, Justice Gorin, and County Commissioner Wilson, in the name of the county demanded that the prisoner be given up to the first-named officer, but they were thrust out of the room, and not allowed to return.

The prisoner was given a fair and impartial trial, found guilty of murder, and sentenced to be hung the same night at 10 o'clock—the sentence having been pronounced at fifteen minutes before 9—allowing Vail only one hour and a quarter in which to prepare for death. He said "all right," and never faltered or acknowledged his guilt. He went unresistingly to the scaffold at the expiration of the allotted time, and when asked if he had anything to say, sullenly answered, "No." Whereupon the trap fell, and the life of L. B. Vail went out in atonement for many dark and terrible deeds.

HIS OTHER PROBABLE MURDERS.

That he was a great villain and merited his fate, but few who knew him doubted. Several years before, a man who had been in his company at Washington, Nye County, disappeared suddenly, and was never after heard of. Vail at one time, in a half serious, half joking manner, pointed out a spot upon the Ruby range of mountains to Mr. Leopold Bertschi, who lived in Reese River Valley, but who then happened to be in his company, and remarked that there was where he had buried three men whom he had killed, and said that for seven weeks he had slept upon the ground between their graves. This, in the light of what had been proven upon the trial for the murder of Knox, it was thought might have been true; but Mr. Bertschi's demise, resulting from an accident, on the thirteenth of July, two days after Vail was hung, left no living witness to lead a party of discovery to the place which Vail had pointed out.

1846.

October 5. John Snyder was stabbed and killed by John F. Reed, at Gravelly Ford, Humboldt County. They were members of the "Donner Party."

1851.

September 27. John Watson, *alias* "Texas," was shot and killed by Green Hensly, near where Fort Churchill now stands. Hensly was hung by his associates immediately thereafter.

1853.

Joe Barnard was killed by a trader from California, at Clear Creek Station, on the line between Douglas and Ormsby Counties. Barnard was one of the framers of the Squatters' Resolutions of Government.

1857

Two men, one named Steward and the other Larkin, were mining upon the east fork of Carson River in the fall of 1857. In the month of November Larkin was found murdered in the cabin occupied by both, and Steward was nowhere to be found. At first it was supposed that Larkin had been killed by Steward, who had fled the country. But later, when the circumstances were all taken into consideration, people entertained the settled conviction that both men were murdered by some one unknown. Larkin had that summer arrived in the valley with an emigrant train bound for California, but falling in with some relatives who had settled near Genoa, he was by them made acquainted with Steward, and thus became his mining partner. Larkin had no money at the time he began work with Steward, while the latter had about $1,000 in his possession and $800 deposited with a Mr. Wade, who lived in the valley. Steward has never since been heard of, and it is probable that he was killed and his body so disposed of as to induce the belief that he had killed his partner and fled.

1859.

"French Pete" was killed by Billy Brown, in a saloon on B Street, in Virginia City.

February. William Bilboa was shot and killed by Sam. Brown, the notorious desperado, in the streets at Carson City. Nothing was done with the murderer, although the act was a wanton butchery.

March. E. H. Knot was shot and killed by a boy by the name of John Herring, at Genoa, Douglas County.

April 29. —— Jessup, *alias* "Pike," was stabbed and killed by William Sides, at Gold Hill. A quarrel over a game of cards.

June. —— Knabler was shot and killed near the Sierra Nevada Works, Virginia City, in a quarrel about his wife.

September 5. T. Nelson Deals was shot and killed by —— McAboy, at Willowtown, on the Carson River, four miles above Ragtown, and his widow now lives at Genoa.

September 13. Sailor Jack was shot by William Newman, at Virginia City.

1860.

January. Homer Woodruff was stabbed and killed by Sam. Brown, in Virginia City.

January. —— Henriques was stabbed and killed by Isaac Lanier, at Virginia City. A countryman of Henriques killed Lanier with a pick-axe.

February 11. Joseph Newberry was shot and killed by ——McMarlin, near Genoa. Dispute over title to land.

April. —— Domingo was shot and killed in his tent by some person unknown.

April. A Mexican was killed in Light's saloon, Virginia City, Bill Burns and Jeff. Standifer both claiming the honor of firing the shot.

November. Jas. N. Stevenson was shot and killed by John L. Blackburn, in Carson City.

Martin Burke was stabbed fatally by —— Fitzgerald, in Virginia City.

Billy Brown was killed by Jack Williams, in a billiard saloon on North C Street, Virginia City.

"Balz" was shot and killed by a man who subsesequently left the country with Mrs. "Balz."

1861.

—— McKenzie was killed by Sam. Brown, in Virginia City. Brown ran a knife into his victim, and then turned it around, completely cutting the heart out, then wiped his bloody knife and laid down on a billiard table and went to sleep.

August 31. Thomas Stead was killed by a soldier, at Buckland Station, Lyon County. Probably an election-day row. The man was killed with a club.

In the fall Wm. Gephard shot and killed an inoffensive old Irishman, who was helping to build Honey Lake Smith's Station. He was not even arrested for the killing.

November 18. John L. Blackburn, Sheriff of Carson County, was stabbed and killed by Wm. Mayfield, a gambler, at Carson City.

1862.

July 28. Dr. F. Chorpenning was killed, at Aurora, by Wm. Pooler. The doctor was acting Assistant Surgeon for the command of Captain Rowe.

October 29. T. Varney was killed by Allen Milstead, at Ragtown, on the Carson River. Milstead was hanged January 9, 1863, at Dayton, by the Sheriff.

November 23. Cornelius Mason was killed by Edward Richardson.

Parsons Atkinson and his nephew, Wm. Rogers, were killed by Wm. Barnwell and —— Stout, at Pine Nut, Ormsby County. The murderers fled the country and were heard of no more. Dispute in relation to coal.

December 10. Jack Williams, a noted desperado, was killed in Pat. Lynch's saloon. Pistols were fired in the front room to attract attention, when the rear door of the back room was opened a few inches and a shot fired from a pistol, which killed him. He had killed several men in California and Nevada, had bitter enemies, and expected to be killed finally. He was out on bail for robbery at the time.

December 25. N. Brown was shot and killed by R. T. Ferris *alias* "Butcher Bob," at the Pioneer Hotel in Unionville. Ferris was put under bonds of $2,500 to appear for trial, but was never tried.

An unknown man, a German, was found murdered on North B Street, Virginia City.

December. Thomas Reader was shot and cut in such a manner as to cause his death, on B Street, Virginia City.

1863.

January 11. Morris Roach was killed by William Looney, who was acquitted.

January 17. John Smith was shot and killed by Second Lieutenant Henry A. Williams, at Snake Creek Station, in Honey Lake Valley. Quarrel over a game of cards. They both belonged to Company C, Second California Volunteers. Smith was a private soldier.

January 23. Geo. W. Derickson was killed by H. F. Swayze, at Washoe City.

February 10. Thos. McLaughlin was killed by Edward McGrath, at Aurora. A dispute over a mining claim, the cause.

April 17. —— McKinty was stabbed with a knife, by a Chinaman, at Winters' Mill, one-half mile south of Aurora. McKinty died on the twenty-fourth of the same month.

March. —— Kelly was shot in a cellar on North C Street, Virginia City.

October 30. Wm. Jones was stabbed and killed in the Texas saloon, Virginia City.

April 12. John Reed and John McMahon were shot and killed on North C Street, Virginia City, by a man named Campbell. The victims were policemen. Campbell was acquitted.

An Italian was shot and killed in a saloon on B Street.

May 15. —— Badgely was killed by —— Tyrrell, at Aurora, Esmeralda County.

June. Henry E. Herter was killed on the Gould & Curry wood ranch, near Steamboat Springs, by parties unknown. Supposed to have been murdered for his money.

July 4. The proprietor of the San Francisco Saloon, corner of B and Union Streets, Virginia City, was shot and killed by Joseph McGee.

August. —— Richardson was killed by J. P. Cullen, at Virginia City. Cullen sentenced to two and

ANGELO FORGNONE.

MRS, ANGELO FORGNONE.

BATTISTE REGANZONE.

RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF BATTISTE REGANZONE & ANGELO FORGNONE, PARADISE VALLEY.
HUMBOLDT COUNTY, NEVADA. U.S.

one-half years in State Prison. The sentence was considered severe.

August 22. George Ward was shot and killed by a Mexican named "José," at Unionville; a gambling difficulty.

October. Richard N. Snowden was fatally stabbed at Unionville, Humboldt County, by a teamster. He was somewhat noted as a politician and had formerly lived at Auburn, California.

October 9. Reuben Martin was killed by John Spiker, at Clinton, Lander County.

October 24. George Lloyd was shot and killed by John Daley, at Aurora, Esmeralda County, during a row in a saloon.

About this time an exciting scene occurred in the streets of Austin. An unknown man, supposed to be insane, appeared upon the crowded streets, brandishing a glittering axe, cutting all who came within his reach. Three or four men were either killed by him or dangerously wounded. Passing through town he went on down the Clifton Grade, and, in a few hours, his dead body was found in the road. He had been shot. No legal inquiry was ever made as to who killed him. People, however, generally accredited the deed to a sporting man, since deceased, known as "White-headed" Ross. For a long time, thereafter, when any person wished to send a thrill of excitement, that would almost result in a panic, among the crowds that thronged the streets of Austin, he had only to raise the cry of "Look out! here comes the man with the axe!"

October 24. John Dennis, *alias* "El Dorado Johnny," was shot and killed at Virginia City, by Langford Peel, known as "Farmer Peel." Peel was acquitted on the grounds of self-defense. Peel was killed in Montana in 1867, by a man named Bull.

October 26. Yuk Lee was shot and killed by another Chinaman, four miles out on the Ophir road from Gold Hill.

October 26. —— Maldonado, *alias* "Muchacho," was killed in an affray that closed a prize fight near Carson City.

October 28. Horace Smith, once Mayor of Sacramento, California, was shot by Capt. F. W. H. Johnson, at Virginia City, from the effects of which he died in December following. These men had been very friendly, but a dispute arose between them concerning the payment of a sum of money claimed by Smith as his share of percentage from the sale of some Yellow Jacket stock, which the two were interested in selling for a woman living in Victoria, British Columbia. Captain Johnson was agent for Wells, Fargo & Co., and Smith was a prominent lawyer. The latter struck the former with a cane, knocking him down, and while in this position Johnson drew a pistol and fired. The wound was not supposed to be mortal at first, but after a time Smith began to grow worse and finally died, the bullet having abraded an intestine, causing inflammation and death. Johnson was tried and acquitted.

"Sugar Foot Jack" was killed on B Street, Virginia City.

November 11. James Dodd was shot and killed by Daniel Farny, at Gold Hill, Storey County. Two dogs were fighting in a saloon, when Farny threatened to shoot the man who interfered with them. The jury disagreed.

November 23. —— Merrill was shot and killed by —— Gleason.

November 29. S. Pomeroy was killed by Jesse Bonds, at Clifton, Lander County.

December 1. —— Mac was stabbed and killed by George Morton, at Everett House, at the foot of Geiger Grade. Mac was beating Morton at the time. He was acquitted.

December 9. Joe McGee was shot and killed by John Daley, in Carson City, with the same gun with which McGee killed Jack William, just one year previous.

December 11. Charles Steer was shot and killed by Deborah Ann Phillips, at Virginia City, for insulting language. She was sentenced to one year in State Prison. She was pardoned out by Governor Nye, prior to April 9, 1864.

Jack Butler was killed by a Spanish woman known as "Sailor Jack," in Virginia City—the woman was his mistress. She was acquitted.

1864.

February 2. W. B. Johnson was killed in Aurora by a band of desperados, headed by John Daley. The citizens formed a Vigilance Committee and hanged John Daley, Jack McDowell, Wm. Buckley and James Masterson. Another one named Vance was sentenced, but escaped.

February 10. John Scott was shot and killed by William Brown, at Virginia City, (both colored). A colored woman, the reputed wife of Brown, in her testimony before the Coroner's Jury, said she was married to him "By nature and God Almighty for four months."

March 2. Joseph Gurtey was shot and killed by Louis Seldt, on the Divide in Gold Hill, Storey County. Seldt went to State Prison.

March 4. P. H. Dowd was shot and killed by William Janes, in the Gem Saloon, Gold Hill; Quarrel about business. Janes sent to State Prison for life.

April 10. Eugene Aine was killed during a fight between some Frenchmen, five in number, who had squatted on some land claimed by Dr. Ellis, at Steamboat Springs, and a *posse* of fifteen settlers, about one mile north of the hotel. Aine was one of the squatters.

April 29. William Jones was stabbed and killed by Martin Harvey, in a saloon near Devil's Gate, Storey County. His only excuse for committing the murder was that Jones was a Union man.

April. James Thompson was killed by Ford, at the What Cheer House, Gold Hill.

On election day for municipal offices at Austin, Richard Allman became involved in a dispute with another man, about some trivial affair, which resulted in the killing of an innocent man upon the street—a stranger who had but recently arrived there—and who knew nothing whatever of the quarrel. Nothing was done with Allman, but he left soon after for Montana.

May 26. John Clark was shot and killed by Thomas Wilkinson, in Virginia City. Clark was tearing down Wilkinson's fence.

June 6. John E. Campbell was killed by H. T. Parlin, in a saloon. Campbell was the aggressor and was trying to shoot Parlin, when the latter crushed his skull by a blow from a pistol. Parlin was acquitted.

July 4. Charles H. Plum was stabbed and killed at a ball in Ophir, Washoe County, by a brother of a girl he kissed in a sportive manner, when dancing with her.

July 11. David McIntyre was killed by "Charley," near Silver City; was struck with a board.

August 5. John Doyle was stabbed and killed by James Linn, at Dayton, Lyon County. Linn was hanged by the citizens at 3 A. M. on the ninth.

Some time late in the fall of this year a young man named White, who had previously lived at Genoa, but more recently kept a wayside inn at New Pass, having had some difficulty with his wife, seized their child of a year old, and started with it in his arms, on horseback, across Reese River Valley. Friends of the wife pursued White for the purpose of taking the child away from him; and when about to overtake him, near the old town of Clifton, Lander County, he placed a revolver at his child's head, and blew out its brains. Then turning the pistol to his own head, he again fired, and fell from his horse a corpse, thus completing the horrid tragedy.

December 20. Michael Madden, *alias* "Mickey Free," was stabbed and killed by Charles Smith, in Gold Hill, Storey County. Quarrel over a game of cards. Sentenced to twenty-one years in State Prison.

December 22. Calvin Martin was killed by James Parsons, in Washoe County. He was acquitted.

1865.

Hiram H. Noble, a bystander, was fatally shot by J. J. Comer, *alias* "Pike," who was engaged in an altercation with a notorious character named Squires, at Carson City. Verdict, accidental.

March 8. Christopher Penny was stabbed and killed by Eugene Lefore, on the Geiger Grade.

March 12. Benjamin Metcalf was shot and killed by John E. Doyle. A drunken quarrel.

April 8. Peter O. Foster was killed at Gold Hill by parties unknown.

May 29. Charles McNair was shot and killed by —— Elgin, at American Flat, Storey County. The latter expressed pleasure that Booth had killed Lincoln, when McNair attempted to chastise him for his expressions, and was killed. Elgin fled to parts unknown.

May. Henry E. Atkins killed by Daniel Hughes, both soldiers.

June 6. Two young Germans, who had a vegetable garden in Washoe Valley, were found murdered in their cabin. No clue to the perpetrators.

July. George Baker was killed near Butte Station by Henry Warder.

During the summer, in Reese River Valley, a prominent rancher by the name of Wiggins became involved in a difficulty with one of his neighbors, an Irishman named Reilly. Wiggins seized a double-barreled shotgun and killed the man. He was afterwards tried at Austin and acquitted. Wiggins afterwards fell a victim to small-pox, and died at Hamilton, White Pine County.

July. John Templeton was killed by Charles Duval, at Gold Hill. Grand Jury failed to indict Duval.

August 4. —— Guilermo was killed by Carle Christine, in Virginia City, with a double-edged knife, in a billiard-room.

August 7. Colonel Charles F. McDermit was killed by an Indian, at or near Fort McDermit, and the body was interred at Fort Churchill.

September 19. Jose Maria Pinto was shot and killed by I. V. Castro, in Virginia City. Pinto endeavored to shoot a woman, and Castro interfered, with the above result.

October 4. —— Ballard was killed by —— Williams, ten miles west of Egan Cañon. Both men were teamsters.

October 8. A Mexican, name unknown, was killed at Genoa by a negro. Cause, jealousy.

October 10. Patrick Mulloy was stabbed and killed at a brewery, in Virginia City.

October 18. Stephen Lynnis, *alias* "Dublin Chicken," was shot and killed by John Grimes, in Austin, Lander County; an election row. Grimes acquitted.

November 7. Michael Martin was shot and killed, at Yankee Blade, by Alexander Newton, while endeavoring to keep Martin from using a knife on an unknown man. Newton acquitted.

November 21. G. A. Bell was found murdered, about five miles from the Brunswick Mill, on the Pine Nut Road; had been shot, and the body multilated with an axe. Bell was a wood and lumber dealer; the body was rifled of all valuables.

December 25. Herman Eggert was shot and killed by T. McNamara.

Ben Bolton was killed by Bill Shepherd, who put a derringer to his head and blew out his victim's brains.

Jessie Leister was shot and killed, at Virginia City, by some one whose identity was never known except to herself. She would not tell who did the shooting.

1866.

February 2. Martin V. Barnhart was killed by Thomas Peasley, in the Ormsby House, Carson City, Ormsby County, in self-defense. The former attacked him with a six-shooter, and though mortally wounded, Peasley managed to kill his assailant.

February 2. Thomas Peasley was killed by Martin V. Barnhart, in the Ormsby House, Carson City, Ormsby County. Mistaken identity the cause.

February 6. —— Dodge was killed by Doc Kimball, at Washoe City, Washoe County. Dodge entered a gambling den kept by Kimball, and drawing a slung shot struck him over the eye, when Kimball stabbed him with a Bowie-knife.

March. George Rogers was killed by an Indian, near Panaca. It was believed the act was instigated by white men who were unfriendly to the murdered man.

June 25. —— Hisborn was killed by A. G. Bradley, near Camp McDermit. Bradley acted purely in self-defense.

July 14. J. L. Ryan was shot and killed by J. and G. Showers, at Silver City, Storey County.

August. W. T. Morphy was shot and killed by Robert Kelly, in Belmont, Nye County, during a fight about some land. Kelly was convicted of murder in the first degree, but obtaining a new trial, was acquitted.

November 7. Daniel McCune was shot and killed by Wm. Houston, at Belmont, Nye County. The former had repeatedly threatened the life of Houston, and was killed in his own cabin. Houston was acquitted on the ground of insanity.

November 14. Ned Curren was killed at Washoe, Washoe County, by Jonathan Yates, *alias* Sampson. Cause unknown. Weapon, pistol.

1867.

January 3. Martin Doren was killed at Aurora, Esmeralda County, by James W. Downey, in a bar-room fight, stabbed. An old feud had existed between them a long time.

January 16. Thomas Andrews was killed in a difficulty between himself and brother, and Jacob and Samuel Steinenger, over the title to some land, at Pine Creek, Lander County.

Tim. G. Smith, Sheriff of Ormsby County, was shot and killed by Thomas Riley. Smith was attempting to arrest Riley. The murderer at the time escaped, but on the second of June, 1868, Asa L. Kenyon recognized him as he was traveling along the overland road near Dayton. Kenyon raised a *posse* and started after him. Riley, upon being overtaken, began to shoot and severely wounded one of his pursuers, H. A. Comins. Riley seeing that his pursuers were sure to capture him, and getting out of ammunition, killed himself.

April 9. Cornelius Hill was found dead, with his throat cut from ear to ear, in a stone house at the upper end of Spring Valley, Storey County. He had been robbed of all valuables, his hands tied behind his back. A large reward was offered for the perpetrators of the murder.

April 17. At Belmont, Nye County, a gang of drunken ruffians seized R. B. Canfield, General Agent of the Silver Bend Mining Company, and, putting him astride a rail, rode him through town. Lewis M. Bodrow interfered and was killed. J. P. Dignon, one of the aggressors, was also killed. Dignon was the first white person born at Galena, Illinois.

May 5. Joshua Morford was killed by Cyrus Able, at Paradise Valley. Morford met Able on the road and remarked: "We cannot both live in the same valley," and commenced firing. Five shots were fired, when Morford fell.

May 19. Stephen Richards was killed at Austin, Lander County, by Robert Elliott. Hasty words the only provocation.

May. R. W. Knox was killed by L. B. Vail, in Pahranagat Valley, twenty miles below Hiko. Vail was hung by the citizens the following eleventh of July.

John Milleain murdered a woman named Julia Prulette, at Virginia. He was tried, convicted and hung April 24, 1868.

July 4. Policeman Hawkins attempted to enter a house kept by Cad. Woods, in Virginia City, when John Dalton tried to prevent him, and was shot dead by the officer.

July 13. Gartrano Labnala was killed by blows on the head by an old colored man, who was fined for assault.

July. Tucker John, a Pah-Ute, was killed at one of Coffman's stations, on the Humboldt road, by Alexander Fleming, of Dayton. Fleming suspected the Indian of killing his brother some three years since.

August 31. Richard P. Ryan was shot and killed by Wm. Twaddle, at Ophir Cañon. The former was assisting the Constable to get possession of a mule, when a fight ensued with the above result. No conviction.

October 15. J. H. Lehigh was shot and killed by O. R. Putney, at Belmont, Nye County. Putney was badly wounded and lost the use of an arm. Lehigh was the aggressor, and Putney was discharged after a hearing before the proper tribunal.

November 25. John Laddy was beaten to death by Ike Hubbel, at Gold Hill, Storey County.

December 13. —— Caldwell was killed at Glendale, Ormsby County, by Joseph Stanley with a knife. Dispute about a cow.

1868.

January 13. At Ophir Cañon, Nye County, a man named Alexander Johnson, was shot to death in the saloon of Perley & Luce by one of the proprietors thereof. No trial.

January 18. Charles Thompson was killed by officer —— Conley, at Gold Hill, Storey County. The officer had arrested Thompson for carrying a concealed weapon, and after reaching the station-house attempted to kill Conley, when the latter shot him dead.

February 6. Jesse M. Peters was killed by S. Goldstein, at Belmont, Nye County. The former had threatened to take the life of the latter. No action was taken in the matter, as the shooting was considered to be justifiable.

February 28. T. Francis Lawton was found murdered at White Pine. He was a picture dealer from San Francisco. No clue to the perpetrators.

March 29. Frank P. Pitt was killed at Pioche, Lincoln County, by Jacob Colburn. Pitt was a saloon keeper, and on a spree when he attacked Colburn. Nothing done with Colburn.

March 29. Antonio Valencia was shot and killed by Calestro California, at Virginia City, the result of an old quarrel.

April 9. Charles Watson was killed by George Newton, at Silver City, Storey County. They commenced fighting up-stairs, and rolled down locked in each other's embrace, when the fall broke their holds. Newton got out his pocket-knife and stabbed Watson.

April 16. Michael Dunne was killed by Leslie F. Blackburn, at Virginia City. Dunne was a "shoulder striker" from Montana, and was a bad man.

May 5. Noble T. Slocum was killed by Rufus B. Anderson, a boy about eighteen years old, at Austin, Lander County. Anderson was hung at Austin, October 30, 1868. At the execution a terrible scene was enacted. The noose not being properly fastened slipped as the trap was sprung, and the doomed boy landed on the ground upon his feet. This was repeated, and the excited crowd began to think of rescuing him. But upon a third attempt, strangulation was completed.

June 6. John Bach shot and killed C. H. Maisch, at Carson. Cause—a woman; wife of neither.

June 15. Lawrence Clark was shot and killed by Robert Steen, Deputy Sheriff, at Belmont, Nye County. Clark resisted the officer, and Steen shot him in self-defense.

June. 23. Solomon Brundige was shot and killed by A. J. Huff, *alias* Goff, in Surprise Valley. Goff was hanged by the citizens on the 27th.

June 26. Charles I. Robinson was killed at Yellow Jacket Springs, Esmeralda County, by Frank Schoonmaker. No one but the two present, and no conviction.

July 18. Walter Williams was killed by Peter Hill, at Silver City, Storey County, while assisting the officers to arrest the latter.

July 18. Peter Hill, *alias* "Russian Pete," while resisting arrest for robbery at Silver City, Storey County, took refuge in the North Potosi Tunnel. While the officers and *posse* were attempting to drown him out, he killed one of the *posse*, and then putting the pistol into his own mouth blew his brains out.

In August of this year, Thomas Carberry, commonly known as Irish Tom, shot and killed a man named Vance, at Austin. Vance had recently arrived there from Montana, and claimed to be the "bad man" from that region, while Carberry, though a quiet man when sober, had been engaged in many shooting scrapes about Aurora and other new mining localities. Vance assumed an offensive attitude toward Carberry, and told him that he would kill him. Irish Tom was at this time unarmed, and so informing his antagonist, Vance told him to go and prepare himself and come back shooting. Carberry quietly left, obtained a pistol and carelessly sauntered back. Vance, who was on the lookout, immediately began to fire, Carberry advancing to close range notwithstanding his enemy's repeated shots. When in position to suit him, Carberry rested his pistol across his arm, took careful aim, and shot Vance dead. Carberry acquitted.

August 26. W. B. Hawsley was killed by Al. Hawley, between Gold Hill and American Flat. After committing the murder Hawley climbed the hill towards the Ophir Grade, and seating himself on a rock committed suicide.

September 22. Thomas Griffith was killed by George Wegstein, at Vansickle's ranch, Douglas County, in a row resulting from a political discussion. He was killed by a shot from a double-barreled shotgun.

November 20. Al. P. Waterman was shot by Miles Goodman, at Virginia City, Storey County.

November 30. Jerry Emerson, a rough, was killed at Argenta, Lander County. He was shot by some person unknown.

December 20. Owen Murphy was killed by James Walsh, at Austin, Lander County. Murphy was drunk and applied foul epithets to the wife of Walsh.

1869.

February 3. David McIntosh was shot and killed by Al. Page, at Elko.

February 29. Lewis and Seiner, two Jew peddlers, were found in the creek near Camp Halleck; the bodies bore the marks of an axe. No clue to the murderers.

April 1. Henry A. Corcoran was shot and killed by Thomas H. Heffron, at Elko.

May 2. ——Parsons was killed by Tom Thacker, at Winnemucca, Humboldt County.

July 2. Thomas Matthews killed Charles Jones in White Pine County.

July 6. Mrs. Priscilla Wilford was found murdered at her house in Clear Creek, Ormsby County, with her throat cut. No clue to the murderers.

July 6. James Bender was shot and killed by Wm.

Chamberlain, at Crescent Station, on the Hill Beachy Toll-road.

August. John L. Roach was shot by Frank Rankin in Pine Nut Valley. Trouble grew out of a wood ranch sale. Roach died August 21st.

August 24. Beneditto Macesstrell was killed by Angelo Lombardi at Virginia City, Storey County. Beneditto had slandered Lombardi's sister.

August. Joseph Buys was found with his head crushed and pockets turned wrong side out, near Hamilton, White Pine County. No clue to the perpetrators.

September 24. John McKinsey was shot and killed by —— Rafferty, at Paradise Valley. Rafferty was one of a Sheriff's *posse*, and McKinsey resisted arrest.

December. —— Hamilton was killed by S. P. Howard, at Hamilton, White Pine County.

1870.

January 13. George F. Mills was killed by Cornelius Buckley, at Eureka, Eureka County. Mills was a member of the Nevada Assembly in 1869. Buckley was a noted desperado.

January 21. Jonathan Young was killed at Shermantown, White Pine County, by Tray M. Johnson. The shot was intended for another man, but missed its mark. Johnson was acquitted.

February 15. Wm. A. Decker was shot and killed by George Price, at Empire, Ormsby County. The dispute was over a game of cards. Price got fifteen years in State Prison.

February 28. Yung Yew was killed by John Burke at Elko. He was kicked to death.

February. Levi Maize, *alias* "Buffalo Bill," was shot and instantly killed by "Flying Dutchman," at Eureka, Eureka County.

March 25. Peruvian Joe was killed by a Mexican named —— Corralis, in the White Pine country, during a drunken brawl.

March 27. Ah Sin and Lung King were killed by Aug Eye, and the latter was killed the same day by Ah Tom. A row among the Celestials at Elko.

April 12. Henry Phibbs was killed by George Routh, at Reno, Washoe County. The shooting was accidental, as the shot was intended for another man.

April 12. J. H. Miller was killed by George Routh, at Reno, Washoe County, and during the shooting killed a by-stander named Henry Phibbs.

May 1. George Liddicoat was killed by William Little, at Rye Patch, Humboldt County. During a fight somebody struck Little, knocking him senseless. When he came to, he began shooting promiscuously, and killed his friend.

May. Ad. Rogers was shot and killed in the hills about six miles east of Pioche, Lincoln County. He had gone out to examine some mining claims, in company with Moses Black. The latter reported that Rogers had been accidentally shot with his own pistol, which had fallen from its scabbard, the hammer striking a stone and exploding it.

May 24. Richard N. Allen was killed by Dr. J. N. R. Owen, at Hamilton, White Pine County.

June 6. Annie McManus was killed by Bernard J. Cosgrove, at Elko, Elko County. Sixty-five wounds were inflicted with a knife. Sentenced to State Prison for life.

June 10. John F. Glennon was killed by a "sport" named Ulysses W. Hutchinson, at Hamilton, with a knife; no cause known.

June 29. Richard H. Dodd was killed by William Dodds, at Pioche, Lincoln County. Hard feeling between the parties, the cause.

July 17. —— Farley was killed by —— Murphy, near Moleen, Elko County. The former was stealing a ride on the cars, and when ordered off by Murphy, drew a pistol, when the latter struck him with a stick of wood—killing him.

August 10. James Wilson was shot and killed by Alexander McDonald, at Bald Mountain.

August 23. William Thompson was killed by —— Glasset, at Pine Grove, Esmeralda County. The bullet passed through the side of —— McCoole, the man it was intended to kill, and struck Thompson, a bystander.

September 4. Andrew Whitlock was killed by Jas. Maxwell, at Meadow Valley Mill, Lincoln County. The former was an important witness in a lawsuit over the title to a ranch, and Maxwell took this way to keep him from testifying, and then escaped over the line into Utah.

September 6. A Chinaman was found murdered about four miles below Elko, on the Humboldt River. The body was partially consumed by fire. No clue to the perpetrators.

September 15. —— Lyon was killed by James Stuart, at Glenbrook Hotel, Lake Tahoe. Lyon was the aggressor, and repeatedly attempted to cut Stuart, when the latter stabbed him fatally.

September 20. Harry Gorman was killed by George Hirsch, at Pioche, Lincoln County. Grand Jury ignored the bill against Hirsch.

September 29. Ah Cum, a Chinawoman, was killed by Ah Lin, at Carson, Ormsby County.

October 4. Hiram Thornton was found shot through the head, on Smith's Ranch (Hot Springs). Was known to have considerable money at the time.

October 13. Lally Whitmore was killed by Edward Can, with a carbine.

October 30. R. H. Carson, *alias* "Kit," was killed at Pioche by parties unknown. Antonio Cardenas was indicted for the killing, but was not convicted.

November 9. W. G. Snell was killed in a mining dispute over the Banner and Creole mines. Also resulted in wounding ten others and throwing two men down a shaft seventy feet.

December 11. Robert Wallace was killed, by being struck on the head with a bottle, at Pine Grove. Name of murderer not given.

1871.

February 15. John Clappy, with several *aliases*, was killed by Jas. D. Kennedy, in Pioche. Kennedy was convicted of murder in the second degree, and obtained a new trial. The case was finally *nolle prossed*.

February 18. —— McDonald was killed by —— McCoy, at Highland, Lincoln County. McCoy then shot and killed himself, supposed to be insane. Was a stranger in the vicinity.

February 22. Thos. Coleman was killed at Pioche, Lincoln County. Morgan Courtney and Barney Flood were arrested, but were discharged from custody, there being no direct evidence against them.

March 5. William Smith was killed by Arthur Perkins Heffnan, at Virginia City. Heffnan was hung at Gold Hill, March 24th, for the crime.

March 12. Thomas Gorson was killed by Mike Casey, at Pioche, Lincoln County. A business settlement the cause.

April 12. William McMurray was killed by F. D. Chase and Alex. Frazer at Tem Piute, Lincoln County. Dispute over a mining claim. Acquitted.

April 17. James Funk was shot and killed by his wife, Hattie, at Eureka, Lander County. Cause, domestic infelicity, and too much whisky.

May 3. W. R. Warnock was killed, at Pioche, Lincoln County, while passing some forts on mines; a number of parties were arrested, but no convictions.

May 11. Ah Foo, a Chinawoman, was shot and killed on Plaza Street, Virginia City, by a Chinaman.

May 30. J. J. Monahan was killed by Dennis Maloney and —— Fox, at Pioche, Lincoln County. They both got clear.

May 30. Mike Casey was killed by James Levy, at Pioche, Lincoln County. Acquitted. Mike Casey is the man who killed Thomas Gorson, March 12th.

July 7. Samuel Cooklin was killed by a Sheriff's *posse*, at Pioche, Lincoln County. He resisted the officers, firing at them; they had to shoot him.

July 13. George Kirk was hung by Vigilants, at Virginia City. He had been ordered to leave town, and came back; was found drunk in a dance-house, taken to the Sierra Nevada works and hung; had "601" pinned to him.

August 5. George M. Harris was shot and killed by D. A. Myendorff, at Pioche, Lincoln County. Harris slapped Myendorff across the face, thereupon the latter killed him. Myendorff acquitted.

November 9. William Hardwick was killed by Dan Harkins, at Genoa, Douglas County. Harkins kicked him in the face until he killed him. Money matters was the cause.

November 26. James Butler was killed by Special Officer ——'Shea, at Pioche, Lincoln County. Insulting and threatening language was the cause. Acquitted.

November 26. John G. Wood was killed by Pres. Standifer, at Pioche, Lincoln County. The citizens held that the killing was justifiable.

December 8. Thomas Kelly was killed by Mollie Forshay, at Reno, Washoe County. He was cook in a restaurant, and attempted to put her out of the place for disorderly conduct, when she stabbed him.

December 18. John Duland was found murdered at Panaca, Lincoln County. No clue to the perpetrator, and no known cause.

1872.

March 2. Geo. Reed was killed by William Hawkins, at St. Thomas, Lincoln County, accidentally. No investigation.

April 4. Henry Berge was killed at Elko, by Thos. Laswell and Charles Dancy.

May 18. H. A. Wickware was accidentally shot in an affray between Jesse S. Pitzer and Al. Jonson. His leg was amputated, but he subsequently died from the effects of the wound.

June 5. James Sullivan was killed by Morgan Courtney, for calling him "hard names." Acquitted on jury trial.

July 4. James Long was shot and killed by P. W. Mansfield, at Belmont, Nye County.

July 12. Fannie Peterson was killed by Perry Fuller, at Pioche, Lincoln County. They had been living together, and had separated some time before. Sentenced to fifteen years in State Prison.

August 26. J. R. Gibson was killed by Theodore Hawkins, at Double Springs, Douglas County. Self-defense was claimed by Hawkins.

August 27. J. C. McMinn was shot and killed by C. E. Sampson, at Duckwater, Nye County. Quarrel over a ranch. After several trials and a change of *venue* to Austin, Sampson was acquitted.

September 13. George Wilson was killed by Wm. H. Pierce, at Carson City. Pierce kept a low gambling den, and Wilson was an inoffensive sick man. Pierce got thirty years in State Prison. Pierce made several escapes before convicted.

October 2. Charles Hickey was killed by Mike Holland, at Pioche, Lincoln County. A newspaper article reflecting on Hickey, supposed to have been furnished by Holland, the cause. The Grand Jury ignored the bill against Holland.

October 14. A Chinaman was killed by —— Buck, at Noyes Ranch, Washoe County.

November 5. John F. Strain was fatally shot in an altercation between George Manning and a man named Dow, at Pioche. Cause, an election row. Manning, charged with the shooting, was examined and discharged.

November 20. Wm. McCarthy was killed by James Woods, at Pioche, Lincoln County. Quarrel over a game of cards. Woods was acquitted, as McCarthy struck first.

November 27. James Evans was killed by Henry Lucas, at Dry Valley Mills, Lincoln County.

Quarrel about amount of work done by each other. Grand Jury ignored the bill against Lucas.

December 23. Thos. Lynch was shot and killed by George Bibbins, in Eureka, Eureka County, in a billiard saloon.

December 27. Frank Willis was killed by Joseph Haggerty, at Bullionville, Lincoln County. An old grudge. Haggerty sentenced to five years in State Prison.

December 28. Thomas Ryan was killed at Pioche in an underground fight between employees of the Raymond and Ely, and Pioche Phœnix Mining Companies. No one was punished for the deed.

December. James Armstrong was killed by —— Burbank, known as "Pike," in Ruby Valley.

December. An Indian was found dead near the Banner mine. The body was mangled almost beyond recognition. He was indentified by an acquaintance through the peculiarity of his gun.

December 29. Charles Swanson was fatally shot at Pioche by some unknown person. He was at the time going to work in the Raymond and Ely mine, but at that time a quarrel was in progress between that and another mining company, and guards were posted about the works. It being dark, Swanson was doubtless taken by the guard as an intruder and shot. A reward of $1,650 was offered for the arrest of his slayer, but he was never known.

1873.

January 3. James L. Armstrong was killed by Geo. Eubanks, at Elko, Elko County. Stabbed.

January 5. Cornelius Murphy was killed by Timothy Mullins, at East Belmont, Nye County. Mullins was acquitted on the ground of self-defense.

March 11. Harrison Pheasant was killed by Robert G. Moon, at the Muddy. Dispute concerning boundary lines. Moon acquitted.

April 27. William Mann was killed by highwaymen. He was driver of the stage from Hamilton to Ward. The robbers got Wells, Fargo & Co.'s treasure-box. The stage contained five passengers, none of whom were molested.

May 1. Thomas Welch was killed by Frank Soule, at Pioche, Lincoln County. Old business transactions. Soule acquitted.

May 8. S. D. Potter was killed by Jeff. Howard, at Pioche, Lincoln County. Quarreled over a game of cards. Howard got ten years in the State Prison.

William H. Bethards killed a man at Schellbourne, while drunk. Was tried, convicted of manslaughter and sent to State Prison. He was subsequently killed by a fellow convict.

May 17. Charles Sanbourn and Gus Wright were found dead in the water at Coyote Springs, six miles from Bristol. No clue to the perpetrators.

May 29. Thomas Flitcroff was killed by Joseph Watts, at Schellbourne, White Pine County.

June 7. —— Benefill was killed by —— Crary, at Mineral City, Eureka County. The wives of each of these two men began quarreling and their row was taken up by the men. Crary blew the top of Benefill's head off with a shotgun.

June 17. John Copeland was shot and killed by David M. Hall, at Belmont, Nye County. They were both from Utah, where their trouble originated. Hall was hanged on the seventeenth of October, 1873. This is the only case of hanging by sentence in this county.

June. Frank Durand was killed by John Stewart, at Columbus, Esmeralda County. Stewart was hanged April 24, 1874, at Aurora.

July 1. Peter Fitzgerald, engineer of the Gould and Curry mine, had a street duel with Sam. Hamilton, a prize-ring sport. After the exchange of numerous shots, Hamilton was fatally wounded.

July 6. John H. Lynch was shot and killed by James Harrington, at Pioche, Lincoln County. Dispute over a dog. He wounded three other men at the same time. Harrington was sentenced to fifteen years in State Prison.

July 15. Robert Ash was killed by Owen Ferguson, at the Carson County Hospital. Ash was stabbed thirteen times with a surgical instrument.

August 1. Morgan Courtney was shot and killed by George McKinney, at Pioche, Lincoln County, who lay in wait for him and shot him in the back. McKinney was acquitted.

August 1. B. H. Kistle was shot and killed by D. W. Cherry, at Pioche, Lincoln County. He was stealing Cherry's barley. Cherry was acquitted.

August. C. B. Green was killed by Daniel Matheny, in the vicinity of Eureka. Green was a stock man, and was killed to get possession of a band of horses.

September 2. John Manning was shot and killed by Deputy Sheriff McKee, at Pioche, Lincoln County, in self-defense. Acquitted.

September 28. Henry Thompson was shot and killed by John G. Wiggins, both of the Fifth United States Cavalry, while on westward bound passenger train.

October 2. A squaw called Susie was killed by Henry Carl, at Toll House, Hot Creek Road, Nye County. Carl sentenced to ten years in State Prison.

October 5. Antonio Cardinos was killed by Charles Peasley, at Pioche, Lincoln County, in a bar-room fight. Acquitted on self-defense.

October 25. En Chu was stabbed and killed by Charles Poo, at Elko.

November 1. A Chinaman was murdered and robbed of $800, at Toano, Elko County, by his brother Celestials. The murderers were arrested at Elko, and lodged in jail.

November 2. Joseph W. Thomas was killed by Wm. Rosamurgay, at Pioche, Lincoln County. Dispute concerning wages. Sentenced to fifteen years in the State Prison.

November 3.—Matthew Cahill was killed by Robert McCollough, at Pioche, Lincoln County, in a Hurdy House. McCollough got out on bail, and went to work in a mine, and had both eyes blown out by a blast. He left Pioche for medical treatment, and thus got free.

December 14. —— Oulstein was killed by John Hubbard, at Morey, Nye County. Struck with a shovel. Acquitted.

December 20. James Morgan was mysteriously murdered at Elko. The bullet that did the deadly work was shot through the door of the man's room, striking him in the stomach. A man named Myatt was arrested on suspicion.

December 25. Henry C. Blackwell was killed by Alexander McKeever, at Duckwater, Nye County. McKeever was drunk, and had called upon a daughter of Blackwell's, and when requested to leave killed the old man with an axe. McKeever was sentenced to ten years in State Prison.

1874.

January 1. Antonio Rivara was killed by Victor Monego, at Columbus, Esmeralda County, with a knife.

January 27. John Donovan was killed by Charles M. Williams, at Cherry Creek, White Pine County. A mining claim dispute.

March. Christian Eckstein, his wife and two children, and a young man named Noelin, were all found dead at the cabin of the former, in Smoky Valley, about fifteen miles southeast of Austin, Lander County. It is not known certainly how they came to their death, but circumstances point to the theory that the men quarreled through jealousy, that a homicide followed, and afterward the slayer killed the woman and children and then took his own life.

April 12. Barney Kenney, known as "Little Barney," was shot and killed by Matt Redding, in the El Dorado Saloon, Virginia City.

April. —— King was killed by —— Pyatt, at El Dorado Cañon. The difficulty was first between Pyatt and a man named Jones, when the former took refuge behind some rocks. King went to inform him that Jones was not hurt much, when Pyatt shot him dead. The citizens thereupon surrounded the murderer and killed him.

May 6. Frank Ren was killed by William Somers, at Miller's Ranch, in Douglas County. Somers sentenced to State Prison for life.

May 12. John K. McCallum was shot and killed by James Murphy, at Carson City. They had a row sometime before, and met again with the above result.

May 16. William Dolan was shot and killed by H. H. Sutherland, at Belmont, Nye County, in a barroom fight. Sutherland was lynched by the citizens June 3d.

June 3. Mit Raymond, an old woman, well known to the sporting fraternity, was shot dead by unknown parties in Virginia City.

June 13. Jack Brannan was shot and killed by Gus Botto, at Eureka. Brannan was a desperado, and had threatened to kill Botto on sight.

June 30. Wm. P. O'Reilly, prize fighter, was stabbed fatally by Charles Huff, also a bruiser, in Brophy's saloon.

June. A Chinaman was killed by Harry Cresswell, at Hot Creek. The Celestial tried to carve him with a butcher knife.

June. Giovania Felisina, of Douglas County, was killed by his brother, Dominco B. Felisina, and the body burned. The act was witnessed by another Italian, who dared not tell of it. The killer escaped, and was arrested in Grasatto, Italy.

August 3. W. S. Pratt was killed by J. L. Downs, near Wadsworth. A dispute concerning some land.

September 9. Samuel Wilcoxen was shot and killed by James W. Glaze, at Virginia City. The latter was a barkeeper for the former, and was on a protracted drunk; when remonstrated with by Wilcoxen, he drew a pistol and killed him.

October 3. W. Kellogg, M. Kane and —— Reilly were killed during a fight for possession of the Justice mine. Several others mortally wounded.

October 18. A Chinaman was killed in Chinatown, Carson City. One hundred and fifty shots (estimated) were fired, and then this one was killed with a knife. A general battle among themselves.

November 2. Jim King was shot and killed by James Gleason, at Pioche, Lincoln County. He got twenty-one years in State Prison.

December 6. Pete Dawson and Charles Olsen were killed by Indians, at Hiko, Lincoln County. William Honan was wounded, but escaped.

1875.

March. John Ledgway was found dead in the ruins of his house that was burned; he was an apostate Mormon, and whether he was murdered or not was never found out.

April 21. Daniel Osborn was beaten to death by Thomas Dwyer, at Verdi, Washoe County, during a fight.

April. J. N. Sharp was killed by J. W. Rover, at Sulphur Springs, Humboldt County. The remains of Sharp were found buried in pieces at different places. Robbery was the cause of the deed. Rover was hung February 19, 1878.

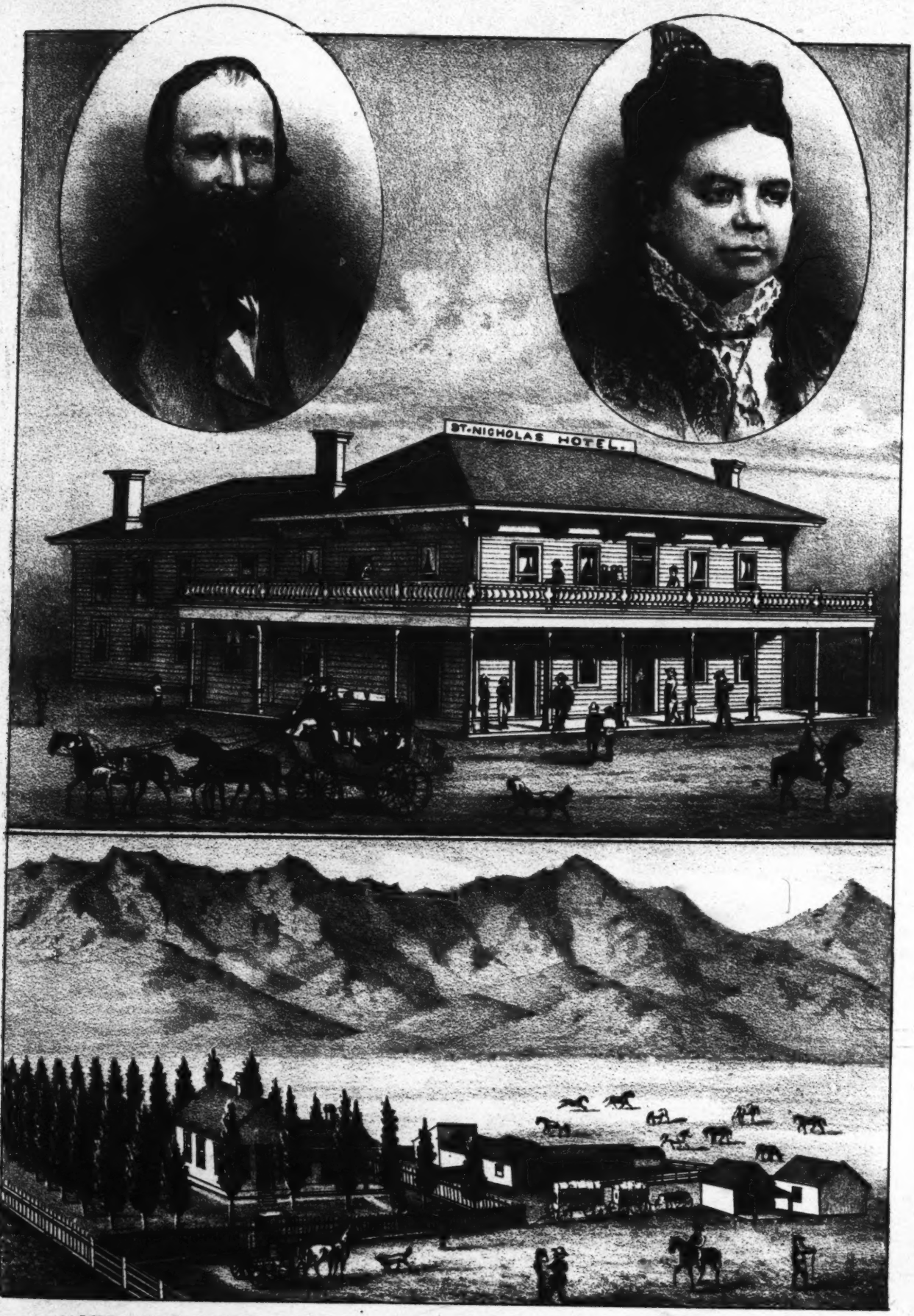
May 10. John Beal and James McCreary were found murdered, on the Silver Age Ranch, in Lander County. The bodies were in a cabin; had been beaten terribly.

June 26. John Bass was killed by officers McKee and Kelley, at Pioche, Lincoln County. He opened fire on the officers, firing five shots. They had to kill him to take him.

July 7. —— Jackson and —— Beck had a fight at Eberhardt City, concerning a woman. Both were stabbed, and both died from their wounds.

C.A.NICHOLS.

MRS. C.A NICHOLS.



HOTEL, RESIDENCE & RANCH OF **C.A.NICHOLS**, PARADISE VALLEY, HUMBOLDT CO. NEVADA.

July. Michael Downing was found murdered near Battle Mountain. The body was partially consumed by fire. No clue.

August 4. —— Corcoran was killed by Peter Larkin, Virginia City. Larkin was hung at Virginia City on the nineteenth of January, 1877.

August 24. Fred Twigg was killed by a shot from the pistol of —— Moody, while the latter and —— Raymond were at war with each other, at Reno, Washoe County.

August. Ralph Slater was killed by Harry Williams, near Austin, Lander County, with a shotgun.

September 2. At Lower Jefferson, Nye County, a difficulty occurred between Owen Shehan and "Buffalo Jack," concerning some money matters. They both left the saloon together. Shortly after a pistol shot was heard, and Shehan was found dead. Jack was arrested but released for want of proof.

September 30. Richard Mason was shot and killed by Ole Johnson, at Hicks Station. A debt of twenty-six dollars was the cause. Johnson was sent to State Prison for twenty-five years.

October 9. Casper D. Larkin was killed by George Davis, at Pioche, Lincoln County. Sentenced to five years in State Prison.

October. Dick Wheeler was murdered in cold blood by a desperado, Pat Birmingham, at "Poison Switch."

October. Doc Miller was killed by Samuel Dorsey, who struck him with a board. Acquitted.

November 19. —— Gafney was killed by James Stanton, at Ruby Hill. Stanton struck him with a stick of cord-wood.

1876.

February 5. Donnelly was murdered and robbed at Franktown. Suspicion rested on Chinamen.

March 13. Earl Hamilton was killed by John Rice, at Pioche, Lander County. The latter was ejected from a ball-room, and while the same was being done he stabbed Hamilton with a bowie-knife. At Hamilton's request Rice was not prosecuted.

David Roach was shot and killed by Lawrence Lynch, at Ruby Hill. Roach had threatened to kill Lynch.

April 6. James Sloan was killed by John Murphy, at Empire, Ormsby County. The Coroner's report says: James Sloan came to his death from pistol shots fired by John Murphy and David Best.

April 7. Joseph Shram was killed by Dan Sullivan, at Eureka, Eureka County. Both men were gamblers. Weapons, pistols.

April 20. Tim Sullivan was stabbed and killed by William Donnelly, at Pioche, Lincoln County. The quarrel originated among the children of the men. Donnelly escaped, no attempt was made to recaputre him.

April 23. John Dallie was shot and killed by R. H. Carter, at Virginia City. A woman who had been living with Dallie, left him and went to live with Carter, this caused the difficulty.

May 21. —— Webster was killed by John Able, near Camp Halleck. Money matters the cause. Webster was the aggressor.

July 15. S. B. Miller was killed by George De Long, near Reno, Washoe County. Miller was drunk and tried to "lasso" De Long. An axe was the weapon.

July 26. D. L. Leighton was shot and killed by John Donahue, at Ward City, White Pine County. The next day Donahue was taken out and hanged by a *posse* of fifteen armed citizens. Leighton had testified against Donahue.

September 1. Kate Miller *alias* Bull Dog Kate, was stabbed and killed by Mary Irwin *alias* Hog-eyed Mary, at Eureka. An ill-feeling of long standing.

September 19. James Hubler was shot and killed by Ed. M. Gillis, at Winnemucca. A game of cards the cause. Sentenced to fifteen years in State Prison.

October 10. —— Ritchie was killed by —— Williams, in Churchill County, with a Henry rifle. Both men were stock-raisers.

October 30. William Argall was killed by his son at Austin, Lander County. Argall was drunk and endeavored to chastise his wife, when the son stabbed him with a pocket-knife.

December 11. Frank Reidy was shot and killed by James Price at Virginia City. The pair were "hoodlums," and the former refused to loan the latter two dollars, the cause.

December 14. John Emery was shot and killed by "Yank" Buswell at Pine Nut. The former was drunk and endeavored to collect some money owed him by Buswell.

December 16. Andrew Elholm was killed by James Graham in Six-mile Cañon, Storey County. Elholm had called the latter a liar.

December. James Donovan was shot and killed by Frank Killet at Jefferson, Nye County. The men agreed to settle a dispute with pistols, and were to walk twenty-five steps in opposite directions and then commence firing. Donovan proved treacherous and turned at seventeen steps. His pistol missed fire, when Killet shot him dead. The Grand Jury refused to indict him.

1877.

January 2. Richard Paddock was killed by Thomas Hughes in a saloon row in Virginia City.

January 2. Thos. Hughes was killed by officer McDonald in Virginia City during a row in a saloon.

January. Charles Silverstein was killed by Robert Crosier at Elko, Elko County. Jealousy of a woman named Mollie Costello. Crosier was hanged at Winnemucca October 30, 1877.

February 23. William Grover was killed by Dan Coughlin in Belleville. The men had a fight some days before, and Coughlin emptied a shotgun into the body of Grover to settle the matter.

February 24. Larry Lynch was shot and killed by

John Hubbard in a saloon at Tuscarora, Elko County. Acquitted on the ground of self-defense.

March 8. Eldro W. Knoll was shot and killed by Tom McDowell, near Fort Churchill. This was a deliberate, cold-blooded murder. McDowell claimed that Knoll had "loused" him. Sentenced for life in State Prison.

April 2. —— Bellows, killed by John Leonard at Ward, White Pine County; dispute over a game of cards. Sentenced to ten years in State Prison.

April 27. Two Pah-Ute bucks quarrelled over a game of cards, in Newark Valley. They attacked each other with knives, and fought for half an hour; both were killed.

May. Matt Gleason was shot by John Roach, at Robinson, White Pine County. Gleason sold a mine in which Roach was interested, without giving an account to the latter.

June 7. —— Tinnerty was shot and killed by Sam Mills, a negro boy, at Halleck Station. The boy attacked a lady with a knife, and was knocked down by a man standing near. The boy then got a gun and shot Tinnerty, supposing him to be the one who struck him.

June 25. "Charley," a sheep-herder, was killed by Thomas Nelson, at the Humboldt Sheep Range, Humboldt County. Charley refused to do some work when ordered by his employer, Nelson, and becoming angry attacked him.

June 28. Homer Young was killed by R. C. Hammond, near Lake Tahoe. Young had jumped some timber-land claimed by Hammond. Hammond claimed that he mistook his victim for a deer.

June. Ah Hoy, a Celestial, was killed by Mann Tonn, another Celestial, at Austin, Lander County. Tonn got twenty-five years in State Prison.

July 1. Isaac McManus was killed by Wm. L. Carter and B. F. Holland, at Muddy Reservation, Lincoln County. Joseph Dean, G. Sloan and Chas. Newman were arrested and acquitted.

July 27. —— Murray was shot by —— McDonald, at Mackey & Fair's wood camp near Reno, Washoe County.

September 6. —— Watson was killed by Henry Drever, in Steptoe Valley. The men were supposed to be friends.

September 9. Ah Ping, a Chinaman, was killed by Lum Gee, in Carson City, Ormsby County.

September 17. Galli Lucius was beaten to death by two men, former partners of his, at Reno, Washoe County. Robbery was the object.

September 19. —— Wilson was killed, near Rock Creek, by his partner, during a struggle for the possession of a gun.

September 19. —— Dowdel was shot by Charles Wolgamott, at Elko, Elko County. Dowdel was a desperado, and was on a spree; had fired his six-shooter at several men.

September 21. Moses Hayes was killed by W. H. Pierce, at Tuscarora, Elko County. Dispute over a town lot. This is the same Pierce who shot Wilson in Carson, in 1872.

September. Mrs. Hull was shot and killed by Mrs. Black, at Paradise Valley. A dispute over the quality of some butter.

October 3. —— Holliday was shot and killed by —— Phillips, at Reno, Washoe County. Row in a dance-house.

October 8. Louis Ash was shot and killed by Special Policeman Wm. Davis, at Virginia City, Storey County. Those who saw the shooting, proclaim it a deliberate murder.

October 9. R. C. Allen was shot and killed by F. Topier, in Smith Creek Valley. Jealousy regarding a squaw, the cause. Allen was a notorious "bully."

October 20. Ah Fat was killed in a general row in Chinatown, Carson City. A fight among themselves.

October 23. Andrew Mills was shot and killed by —— Redell, at Tuscarora, Elko County. An old grudge had existed between the parties for a long time. Mills struck Redell with an ax, and killed him, after he was shot by the latter. Both died.

October 26. —— Baldorana was shot and killed by Bradley Johnson, at Birch Creek, Lander County, for stealing wood.

December 22. Ah Fung and Ah Quong had a fight in Carson City, during which both Celestials were killed with the same knife.

Ed. Ricker was killed by Alf. Chartz, at Eureka, Eureka County. Chartz was sentenced for life in the State Prison.

1878.

January 18. William Wallace was killed by J. H. White, near Reese River Station, Lander County. The latter threw rocks down a shaft upon his victim, then cut the windlass rope, and left. A dispute concerning relative interests the cause.

January 27. A Chinaman was shot and killed by Wm. Hy. Doane, at Virginia City. He was a domestic in the family, and was caught in the act of committing an outrage on Doane's little girl, aged nine years.

January 29. Joe Parmental was murdered at his place of business in Columbus, Esmeralda County, and the building set on fire. The remains of Joe were found partially consumed.

February 7. Ah Song was shot and killed at Carson City, Ormsby County, by some one unknown.

April 7. Gus Botta was shot and killed by Jesse Bigelow at Eureka, Eureka County. The trouble grew out of a misunderstanding in regard to seats at the Opera House. Bigelow fired five shots. Botta did not draw a weapon.

April 18. James Farrell was killed by Pat Eagan, on the Little Humboldt.

April. John F. Bohm was killed by Frank Reed, at Rock Creek.

April. Chellestra Negrana was killed by Pareno Phillippo, at Secret Cañon.

June 2. Albert H. Adams was killed by R. H. Clark, in Carson City, Ormsby County. The latter had struck a brother of young Adams, and was accosted on the street by Adams when Clark shot him.

June. George F. Culver was killed by James Clark, in Tuscarora, Elko County. The shooting was accidental, as the fight was between Clark and Joseph Garcon.

July 5. James Cahill was killed by Jerry Coffney, at Tybo, Nye County, with an ordinary pocket-knife. A drunken quarrel over some trivial matter. Coffney sentenced to twenty years in State Prison.

July 12. —— Fletcher was shot and killed by —— Daley, at Virginia City, Storey County, Fletcher having struck Daley with an axe.

July 20. Michael Donahue was shot and killed by Robert Frazer, at Pioche, Lincoln County. The former was a witness in a lawsuit and Frazer took it upon himself to keep him from giving testimony. Frazer died while waiting a trial.

July 29. David Holland was killed by E. P. Hull, at Columbus. Dispute over a game of cards.

July 29. William H. Bethards, was killed by Thomas Flynn, at the Carson State Prison. Both men were prisoners.

July. L. M. Huntsman was killed by a negro at Carlin. A dispute about a saddle.

August. Peter Deegan was killed by John Carnes, at Silver Reef. A bar-room fight.

August. John Tuttle was shot and killed by a woman named Georgie Syphers, at Belleville. The man had slandered her sister.

October 15. Otto Scholl was killed by Mike Carney, at Ward, White Pine County. Scholl charged Carney with selling himself at the election of 1874. Carney was acquitted.

November 23. Ed. Hanley was killed in a row at a horse-race at the Muddy, Lincoln County.

December 9. Luke Gafney was shot and killed by James Quin, at Elko.

1879.

January 4. Levy Keithly was shot and killed by C. A. Buck, at Belleville. A misunderstanding about $2.50.

January 19. Mrs. Wm. Gill was killed by her husband, Wm. Gill, between Beckwith and Reno; the body was horribly mangled. Gill came to Reno and reported that his wife had frozen to death.

April. Adam Clark was shot and killed by Hugh J. Brady, at the Justice Mine. Clark was shift boss, and refused to allow Brady to go below, as the latter was drunk.

May 8. Oliver Webb was shot and killed by O. H. Farlinger, in Eureka, Eureka County, in a boarding-house.

May. T. K. West was shot and killed by C. W. Hymer at Paradise; the two men were at a performance; Hymer sat on West's lap, as the hall was crowded; when asked to get up, he killed West. Hymer was hung at Winnemucca, April 6, 1880.

July 7. Joe Apers was shot and killed by Captain Akey, at Osceola, White Pine County; a dispute over a mine.

July 21. H. Symons, a Constable, was shot by John F. Pritchard, at Virginia City. Symons was endeavoring to arrest the latter. Pritchard was sentenced to be hung, January 16, 1880.

July 27. S. D. Shelton was shot and killed by R. A. Murphy, at Elko.

August 2. John L. Lancaster was shot and killed by his brother, Morris Lancaster, in Mason's Valley. Dispute over a water-right.

August 5. Angelo Proti was killed by José Zarger, in Eureka, Eureka County, with a billiard cue. Trouble over coal excitement.

August 18. Fish Creek Battle—117 Italians resisted a Sheriff's *posse* of nine men, resulting in the death of five Italians, and the wounding of six others.

November 16. S. M. Oakes was shot and killed by Mrs. Dr. Snow, at Reno, Washoe County. Oakes went to the house after the doctor, and, being deaf, did not hear Mrs. Snow's question of "Who is there?" She supposing him to be a burglar, fired a shot through the door, which killed him. It was a deplorable accident.

1880.

January 6. P. S. Traver was shot and killed by Mike Owens, at Candelaria, Esmeralda County. A misunderstanding in regard to a check in payment of services. Traver was County Commissioner of Esmeralda County. Owens was acquitted.

February 1. Thomas Laswell was shot and killed by Barney Fitzgerald, at Reno, Washoe County. A dispute over a game of cards.

May 2. Billy Martin was shot and killed by John Brent at Eureka, Eureka County.

August 10. Thomas Mack was shot and killed by Thomas Burns at Grantsville, Nye County. They had been drinking together all night and separated in the morning. About 11 A. M. Burns returned to the saloon and shot his victim while the latter was asleep.

December 9. John McCann was shot and killed by Charles Marshall, at Belleville. Marshall was hung by the citizens.

December 16. Thomas Logan was shot and mortally wounded by Bart Greeley, at Candelaria, Esmeralda County. A trivial quarrel originating in a bar-room was the cause. Greeley escaped.

1881.

January 16. James Mansel was shot and killed by Frank Perkins, at Reno, Washoe County. Quarrel over a game of cards.

April 10. Joe Turner was shot and killed by Doc Callison, at Candelaria, Esmeralda County. Trouble over a game of cards. Callison was acquitted on the ground of self-defense.

March 29. S. E. Merrill was killed by Mattias Salmon, at Grantsville, Nye County. The murderer was hanged to a windmill the same night by "vigilantes," with "329" pinned to him. Salmon is said to have been a member of the notorious Vasquez band.

RETRIBUTIVE JUSTICE.

The criminal history of Nevada would be incomplete without a few sketches of some of the more notorious participants in the frequent broils which occurred in the earlier times of the new State. During his brief career in Nevada,

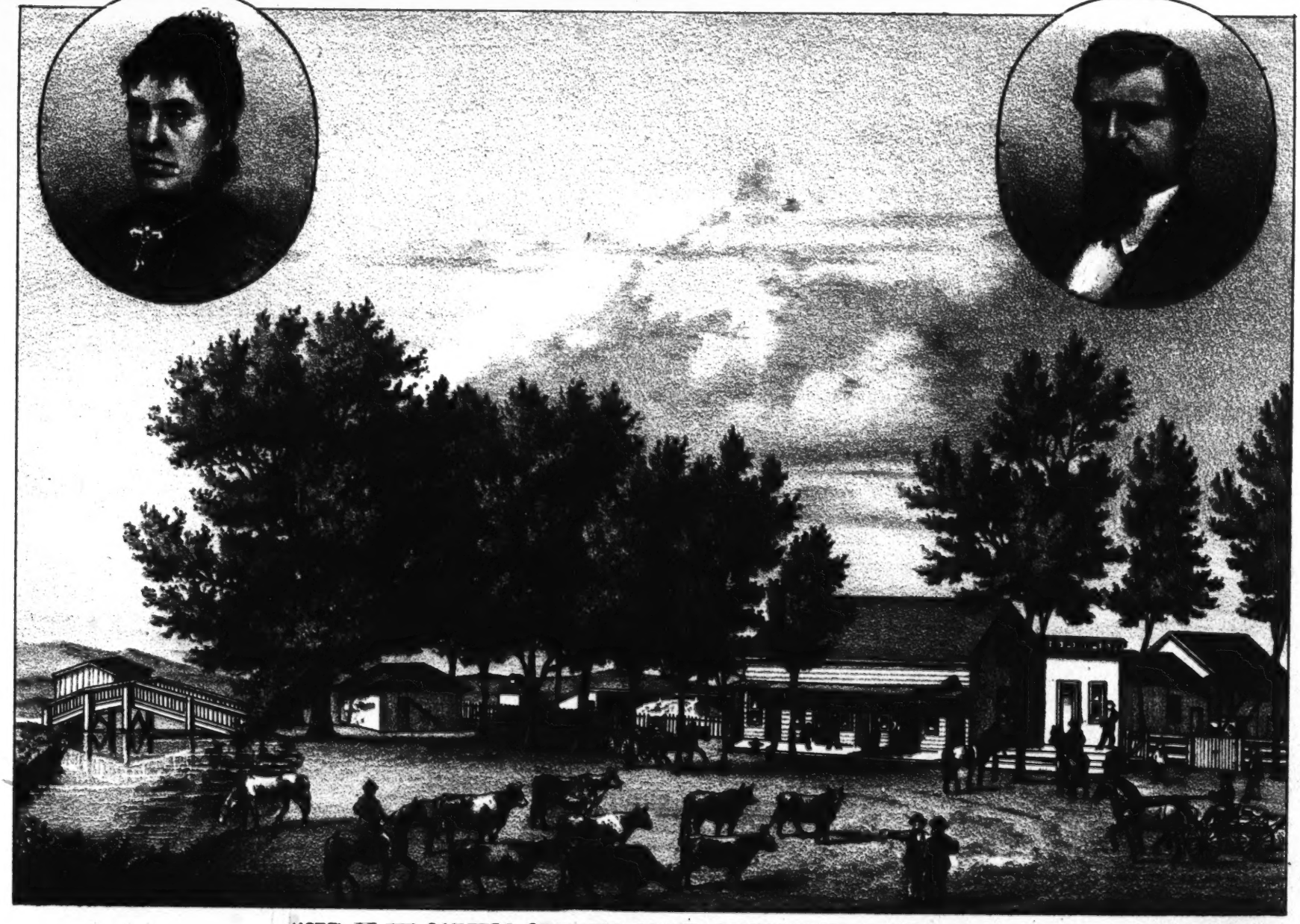
SAM BROWN

Was, perhaps, more dreaded than any other of his class—because of his treachery and utter meanness generally. The most of the so-called desperadoes have some redeeming quality, the remembrance of which when they are taken off will cause a feeling of pity at their fate and a sigh that they were not better men and still alive. But no such redeeming feature shone in the character of Sam Brown, and no gleam of pity from breast of mortal man or woman has ever illumed his pathway to the tomb. In person he was of medium height, heavy set, florid complexion, and coarse, red hair and whiskers. He swaggered through the streets and in the barrooms, heavy-voiced and insolent to those unarmed, with a large revolver and huge Bowie-knife slung to a belt about his waist—simply a brutal monster, with every instinct brutish, wearing the human form. That he was not sooner killed can be attributed to the fact that he selected for his victims those whom he supposed to be without friends to avenge their death. In the time when he lived, the population of the Territory comprised people from all parts of the Pacific Coast, as well as those who had emigrated from the East, strangers to each other, a heterogeneous, cosmopolitan mass. Sam Brown selected his "man for breakfast" from the class without friends, and then deliberately murdered him only when he knew perfectly well that his own person was safe from harm. He was an arrant coward, and did his killing mainly when he had been stimulated to courage by strong drink. He did not dare to provoke a quarrel with one equally well armed; nor did he, after engaging in a quarrel, invite an adversary out into a fair field, as brave though reckless men do. Although the record given above shows only three men to have been killed by him, he was guilty of many other murders—one of a man known as one-eyed Gray, in this State, in addition to those reported. He was said to have killed his first man in Texas, and in 1853 is heard of in Mariposa, California, in the killing of a man named Lyons. About 1854 he seems to have been defending his "bank" at Fiddletown, California, and in doing so kills three Chilenos and wounds the fourth one, for which he was sent to San Quentin for two years. People who regarded the rights of others desired to see him summarily dealt with, and yet society was so crude that no one made a movement to punish him, and as he had not yet killed any person in whom anybody else had special interest, none had moved in the organization of a "vigilance committee," those swift-dealing and effective tribunals which are the terror of evil-doers in such communities as those of the embryotic State of Nevada in the year 1860.

Sam Brown spent most of his time during the winter of 1859–60 at Genoa. From the spring of 1860 until the time of his death in July, 1861, he alternated between Carson City and Virginia. On the day of his death, which was also his birthday, he left Carson City in company with a man named Alexander Henderson for Aurora, remarking that "as this was his birthday he must have a man for supper." On the road the two stopped at Webster's Hotel, between Carson and Genoa, and sought a quarrel with Mr. Webster, but finding Webster prepared for business, this discreet murderer backed down, and with his companion rode away. At Genoa, Brown attempted the same game with Robert Lockridge, and again left when he discovered his danger. Henry Vansickle, an old resident of the valley, a genial man withal, and a quiet citizen, lived three miles above Genoa, where he kept a hotel. Thither rode Brown and his companion, arriving there just as the bell was ringing for supper. Here thought Brown, is a man who will not fight, and can be safely killed. Brown dismounted from his horse, and when first seen by Vansickle was in the act of untying his leggings, as the latter thought. Vansickle then asked him if he should put up his horse. Brown then turned to Vansickle and in his rough way said: "No, I would not stop with you, but I have come to kill you, you ——!" and immediately drew his pistol. Mr. Vansickle was taken completely by surprise, and was not armed. He was well acquainted with Brown, from his often having stopped at his hotel, had never had any quarrel with him, and Brown had never before exhibited any ill-feeling towards him. As quickly as possible, and before Brown could shoot, Vansickle rushed into the dining-room, at that time filled with guests at the supper table, Brown following, pistol in hand. Instinctively the persons at the table all jumped to their feet, thus covering Vansickle's retreat effectually. Without shooting, Brown then went out of the house and rode off up the road. Vansickle in the meantime had got possession of his gun—a double-barreled fowling-piece—and taking in the situation, concluded that as Brown had begun upon him he might as well settle the affair at once, and not live in fear of future attacks. The gun was loaded with fine shot, which Vansickle did not take time to draw, but added a charge of buckshot to each barrel. Then, having ordered out a horse, saddled, he mounted the animal and gave chase to Brown—an avenging Nemesis. Overtaking Brown and his companion about a mile up the road, and

MRS. J. M. SANFORD.

J. M. SANFORD.



HOTEL OF J.M. SANFORD, STILLWATER, COUNTY SEAT OF CHURCHILL CO. NEVADA.

when getting within shooting distance, Vansickle called to Henderson to get out of the way, which he quickly did. Vansickle then discharged both barrels of his gun at Brown, knocking him off of his horse, but not seriously wounding him, for he soon remounted and fired two shots from his pistol at Vansickle, and then rode on as fast as he could. Vansickle followed him with his empty gun until he arrived at Mr. William Cosser's house in which Brown had taken refuge.

Meantime, several persons had followed Vansickle from his house, and here overtook him, who had been thoughtful enough to bring with them a supply of ammunition, with which Vansickle again loaded his gun. Brown, soon after, came out of the house and started up the road in the direction of Olds' Station, with Vansickle in pursuit. Having the fleetest horse, Vansickle overtook Brown near Mottsville, and again discharged both barrels of his gun, but without apparent effect. Brown then turned and, after firing three shots at Vansickle, rode up to the residence of Mrs. Mott and took refuge in the house. By this time it began to grow quite dark, and Vansickle, not caring to attack his enemy while he was under cover, watched the premises until he should come out. After waiting for some time and seeing no appearance of Brown, and a person happening along the road, Vansickle prevailed upon this passer-by to enter the house, and report whether or not the bird had flown. This man reported that Brown was not there. Whereupon Vansickle hurried on to Luther Olds' hotel, expecting to find Brown there ahead of him. But he was disappointed—he was not there. He remained there, however, for a short time, and at length heard the jingle of spurs which he recognized as those worn by Brown. Immediately leaving the house, Vansickle reached the road just as Brown had alighted from his horse. Confronting him with the remark, "Sam, I have got you now!" he discharged both barrels of his gun into his breast. Upon seeing his pursuer, mortal terror seized upon the ruffian; abject, unutterable fear sealed his lips; a spasmodic, agonizing yell of despair involuntarily forced itself from his mouth, "piercing the night's dull ear," and the inhuman monster was dead!

This happened on the sixth of July, 1861; an inquest was held on the seventh, and on the eighth an examination of Vansickle resulted in his discharge—the general verdict being that he had shown good sense, and, instead of deserving punishment, he should be rewarded for having thus rid the community of this brutal and cowardly villain.

LANGFORD PEEL.

Among the early noted characters of Nevada was he of the above name, though commonly know as "Farmer" Peel. He arrived at Virginia City in 1863, and it soon became noised about among the "fancy" that he was a man of metal—of "sand"—and had had a severe fight at Salt Lake City. The truth was, that at Salt Lake he had become involved in a quarrel with a soldier, pistols had been used until emptied, and that both combatants had fallen severely wounded; that Peel, while lying as he then thought mortally hurt, had drawn his knife and crawled, painfully, towards his prostrate adversary, who was unable to move, and stabbed him to the heart. Peel did not look like the typical "bad man." He was "mild-mannered," with keen, blue eyes, sandy beard, was slight built, and of medium height. He was quiet in his ways, drank lightly and never became boisterous. The other "roughs" soon sought his "measure." Dick Paddock began a discussion with him in a saloon in Virginia, a few months after he came there, and when a few hard words had passed, said to Peel: "Do you want to take it up?" "I havn't any objections," said Peel in his quiet way. "Very well," said Paddock, "what's your game?" "Your game is mine," was the rejoinder. "Come right outside," said Paddock. They went out, took positions and opened fire. Peel was not hurt, but Paddock was soon disabled by a wound in his breast and the right hand, from which he afterward recovered.

Not long after this occurrence, Peel was attacked in a saloon on B Street, Virginia City, by John Dennis, commonly known as "El Dorado Johnny," with fatal results to the latter. When Dennis made up his mind to provoke Peel into a fight, he went to a barber-shop, got shaved, had his hair curled and his boots polished, stating that he intended to go after a "bad man," and desired to look "nice" if he got killed. He made as pleasant a looking corpse as the roughs ever turned out to bury. In the winter of 1867, Peel left Virginia and never returned. He went to Belmont, Nye County, where he tarried several months, leaving in May, of that year, for Montana. On the twenty-second of July, two months later, he was shot and killed at Helena, by John Bull, a former partner, who had accompanied him from Belmont. Peel never hunted a fight; neither did he run away when a fight was offered him. He was brave and cool, which made him a dreaded enemy. Under other circumstances and different conditions he would have been a useful man. He was a fair representative of the more gentlemanly of the cut-throats who infested the Comstock in the early days of its history, and the two foregoing sketches being the extremes of the type, will suffice to convey an idea of the medium characteristics of the fraternity.

THE EXTREME PENALTY FOR MURDER.

Notwithstanding the numerous cases of homicide occurring in the State there were comparatively few judicial sentences of death, the causes therefor being given at the beginning of this chapter. When the extreme penalty was pronounced, so long a time had generally elapsed since the commission of the crime

and the final day for the execution of judgment, that sentimental feelings in behalf of the condemned would intervene, the dead man be forgotten, and when commutation of sentence could not be had, a disposition to give the prisoner as easy a "send-off" as possible would prevail, and the officers whom the law demanded should perform the act of strangulation were disposed to grant the condemned, at the last moment, their every request, as the following incident will illustrate:—

A young man named John Stewart, aged twenty-four, had killed a man at Columbus, Esmeralda County, been tried at Aurora, convicted and sentenced to be hanged. When the day for execution came he stated to the officer in charge that he had but one request to make, and that was to be allowed a free indulgence in alcoholic beverages from the time of leaving his cell until the moment of dissolution. This request was complied with, the bottle-holder standing by him and giving him a drink whenever he desired it. Thus inspirated, before the fatal trap was sprung, he gave utterance to the following aphorisms: "If you take the mountain road, you will be murdered by Indians; if you take the trail you will find no water and die of thirst. I must take the trail, and in fifteen minutes will be choked to death." Though so young, it was commonly reported that this man had murdered two men prior to killing the one for whose murder he was hanged.

JUDGE LYNCH'S TRIBUNAL.

The difficulty experienced in securing the conviction of malefactors, who generally had no trouble in producing witnesses to swear as they were instructed, and the frequency of murder, caused in some communities a feeling of insecurity and a desire for a better condition of society. In 1863–64 Aurora, being reputed rich as a mining locality, and there having been considerable dispute there in relation to mining property in the settlement of which hired ruffians had been employed rather than the invocation of the law, a number of bad characters had congregated and for a time run things as they liked. On the first day of February, 1864, a gang of these roughs having decoyed W. B. Johnson, a prominent citizen of the county, who resided on Walker River, to Aurora, under some pretense, took the opportunity to there brutally murder him during the night of his arrival. The brutality of the act caused great excitement among the citizens, who felt that the time had come for them to do something, surmising that if the matter was submitted to the courts perjured testimony would acquit the perpetrators. Arrangements were quickly effected and an organization formed called the "Citizens' Safety Committee." Meanwhile four men had been arrested and put in jail charged with the murder, and were safely in the hands of the legal custodians of the county. But as the Safety Committee were in earnest that justice should be speedy and certain, the arms of the local military company were seized, a cannon was posted in convenient position and a tribunal ordered before which the prisoners were brought, having been taken by force from the duly constituted officers. The forms of law were observed and the prisoners given the benefit of counsel and a fair trial. Many prominent lawyers took active part in the deliberations of the committee and gave a *quasi*-legal shape to its proceedings. Among these were Judge E. B. McKinstry, now of San Francisco, and W. Van Voorhees, of Oakland, California. The trial of the culprits resulted in the conviction of John Dailey, William Buckly, John McDowell, *alias* Three-Fingered Jack, and James Masterton, who were all sentenced to be hanged. On the summit of a hill in the center of North Silver Street, Aurora, was erected a gallows large enough for this quadruple execution, and on the ninth of February, in the presence of perhaps 5,000 people, those four men were sent to that "undiscovered bourne from whence no traveler returns." The news of the action of the Committee of Safety having spread far and wide, Governor Nye, previous to the execution of the men, telegraphed to Samuel Youngs, one of the County Commissioners, to "hold the men you have in charge until I arrive." To which the reply was, "The men have just been hung. Peace and order now prevail."

Other lesser lynch courts were from time to time improvised, but none of the magnitude of the one at Aurora. L. B. Vail was tried by an irregular court at Hiko, Lincoln County, and hanged, in 1868. In the same year the people of Surprise Valley, about fifty in number, took Andrew J. Huff—commonly known as Goff—a native of Kentucky, and escorted him to an impromptu gallows they had prepared for his reception—two upright posts with a cross-beam on top—when he, seeing that there was no escape, took the matter philosophically, and, climbing upon a fence underneath, coolly adjusted the rope around his own neck, and jumped off, thus literally becoming his own hangman. For seven years he had belonged to an organized gang of highwaymen in California, but the immediate cause of his hanging was the killing of Solomon Brundage. James Linn was lynched and unofficially strangled by the enraged citizens of Dayton in 1864.

KNIGHTS OF THE ROAD.

Previous to the completion of the railroads in Nevada, stage coaches were the medium of travel for passengers, and they at the same time carried all of the specie into the mining towns as well as all of the bullion away from them. Large sums were constantly going over the main routes of travel, and consequently the stage coaches became an attractive feature for the more enterprising class of "bad men" with whom the State swarmed in the flush times of silver mining. Upon some of the roads these robberies became so frequent that guards were sent with the coaches, and some of the robbers soon became so well known—though evidence enough could not be

procured to convict them—that they were employed by the companies principally engaged in shipping bullion, in some sinecure capacity at round wages, for the reason that it was cheaper to hire them than to submit to their exactions upon the road. After a successful robbery, these knights of the road would rendezvous in the towns, dress finely, gamble freely, drink and treat generously, and mingle with the crowds as though they were honest men. By their suave manners they in one instance induced a porter of Wells, Fargo & Co. to inform them when the "box was heavy" so that they could raid it, and it became so common for them to call upon one particular stage driver to "pass out the box" that he soon obtained a ticket-of-leave. Sometimes the robbers would meet with spirited resistance, and a number of bloody encounters have occurred between these unlawful toll-gathers and the occupants of the stage coaches.

On the thirty-first of January, 1871, the stage running between Reno and Honey Lake was stopped by two highwaymen not many miles from the former place. The driver, a Mr. Thomas, who was also owner of the stage, was ordered from the box and relieved of ninety dollars. In the stage as a passenger, was Major Eggleston, United States Army Paymaster, who had in a purse in his pocket two hundred dollars, and a belt upon his person containing seven thousand dollars in currency, all of which the robbers took. They also took a small sum from another passenger. While the robbers were engaged with these last two, and off their guard, Mr. Thomas pulled out a derringer which he had in his pocket and which the robbers had overlooked, and fired at the man who had Major Eggleston's belt, causing him to drop it. The shot wounded the man, but the two opened fire upon the passengers, meanwhile retreating. During the melee the horses ran off with the wagon and went to Reno alone, whereupon a number of persons came out to learn what had happened. Chase was given the robbers and the wounded one was caught. He proved to be Charles Brever, and disclosed the name of his associate, Bedford Roberts.

The following year, August 16th, the same stage was stopped a mile and a half from Reno by three armed men who sprang into the road by the side of which they had been concealed, and ordered the driver, Mr. Thomas, to stop. Instead of doing so he whipped up his horses and the robbers opened fire. A wounded horse soon caused the stage to halt when the robbers came up and completed their job, but not until the driver and his three passengers had ineffectually exhausted all their shots in an endeavor to keep them away. For this Jackson Morrison and Clement B. Lee were sent to prison.

CHAPTER XLI.

HISTORY OF CHURCHILL COUNTY.

Topography and Early Emigrants—Organization and Boundaries—Remonstrance and Petition—Legislative Enactments—Education, Temperance and Religion—Soil and Mineral Products—Appointments and Elections—Valuable Springs and Marshes—I. X. L. Mining District—Stillwater the County Seat—Deserted Early Settlements—Ancient Mining Districts—Biographical Sketches.

THE topography of Churchill County is peculiar. Its sinks, sloughs, lakes, salt beds and alkali flats, have long attracted the attention of travelers. The early pioneers supposed that the waters of Churchill County reached the ocean through a system of subterranean channels. In no other way could the disappearance of living streams in the earth be made explainable. It is now conceded that simpler causes explain the phenomenon. Comparatively little rain or snow ever falls, while the extreme dryness of the atmosphere and soil induces extraordinary evaporation and absorption. Humboldt Lake, the chief portion of which lies within the northern limits of the county, receives the waters of the Humboldt River, the longest stream in the State. When the lake is well filled, it discharges its surplus waters into the Humboldt and Carson Sinks to the south of it, by means of connecting sloughs. Carson Lake, in the southwestern quarter of the county is about twelve miles in diameter, and is about fifty feet deep at the utmost. Like Humboldt Lake, it is of an irregular circular shape; has low, flat shores; and connects with the Humboldt and Carson Sinks. Its waters are alkaline, and contain two or three species of unpalatable fish, on which large flocks of wild birds, as gulls, pelican, swans, ducks, etc., subsist. The waters of Humboldt River greatly deteriorate as they approach Humboldt Lake. At various localities in Churchill County are *mud lakes* and alkali flats. They are slightly basin-shaped, and are composed of a stiff clay, nearly impervious to water. During wet weather they become wide lakes, having a depth, however, of only one or two feet. When the water sinks and evaporates, leaving the basin only moderately wet, it is still impassable for teams, by reason of its miry condition. When it becomes perfectly dry, its surface is covered with alkali or salt, and is so hard that a wagon-wheel scarcely leaves an impression on it in passing. Several of these flats, as explained elsewhere, are of great present and prospective value, by reason of their chemical deposits.

The Carson Sink Mountains, running in a northerly direction through the central portions of the the county; the Clan Alpine Range, next to the eastward; and the Desatoiya Range, forming the eastern boundary of the county, are the principal mountains of Churchill. The Humboldt and Nightingale Mountains extend somewhat southward of the northern boundary line. The New Virginia and Hot Spring Mountains are in the western portion of the county. In these mountains, and along their foot-hills, there is a growth of natural grasses which is well adapted

to the nourishment of all kinds of stock. In many of the valleys along the Carson River are fertile tracts which are becoming more valuable annually, and produce superior agricultural crops. Irrigation ditches are also being constructed in many localities, thus bringing under cultivation large areas of land which have heretofore been considered worthless. Stock-raising is also becoming a leading industry.

The early emigrants from the East all passed over the western portion of this county on their way to California; but there was little here to induce them to stop or to invite their return from the Pacific Coast, if their dreams of rich mines and sudden, fabulous wealth there were not quite realized. On leaving the Humboldt, turning to the south, they at once encountered a vast expanse of country, with hills and valleys of sand, utterly destitute of water or vegetation. An unbroken desert, forty miles in extent, lay right across their path. Foot-sore and weary on reaching this desert, some perished while crossing, and those who survived were ready and willing to pledge their "lives and sacred honor" never to settle in so inhospitable a country as the present western portion of Churchill County then appeared to be. Susequent explorations of this county made little more favorable impression than the first emigrants received from their experience in the desert, and it is not surprising that the historian of Churchill County should find no very startling events to chronicle.

ORGANIZATION AND BOUNDARIES.

Churchill County derives its name from Fort Churchill, an early military post, the site of which is within the present limits of Storey County, and which was named in honor of an officer of the United States Army. The county was created by a Territorial Act approved November 25, 1861, and its boundaries were described as follows:—

Beginning at the north-east corner of Storey, and running south, along the eastern line of said county, to the northern line of Douglas County; thence easterly along the said northern line of Douglas County and the northern line of Esmeralda County, to the one hundred and sixteenth meridian; thence north, along said meridian, to the fortieth parallel of north latitude; thence west, on the said fortieth parallel, to where it strikes the old immigrant road leading from the sink of the Humboldt to the lower crossing of the Truckee River; thence westerly, along said road, to the point of beginning.

When Lander County was created, on December 19, 1862, about one-third of the whole area of Churchill was made a part of the new county—all that portion lying east of the 40° of longitude. By an Act approved February 20, 1864, the boundary between Lyon and Churchill Counties was established at the line of longitude 41° 40', by means of which a small cession was made to Lyon County. By an Act approved February 27, 1869, a triangular tract, forming the southwest corner of Humboldt County, was ceded to Churchill County, including about twenty-five miles of Central Pacific Railroad, the object being to increase the revenues of Churchill County. By the same Act the present boundary between Lyon and Churchill was established. By an Act approved March 5, 1869, a small triangular tract at the southeast corner of Churchill County was ceded to Nye County.

An Act approved November 29, 1861, attached Churchill to Lyon for county judicial and revenue purposes; including it in the Third Judicial District, and located its county seat at Buckland's. By an Act approved February 19, 1864, Churchill was made a distinct County, with all the rights, privileges and immunities belonging thereto, and the Governor was instructed to appoint its first officials.

REMONSTRANCE AND PETITION.

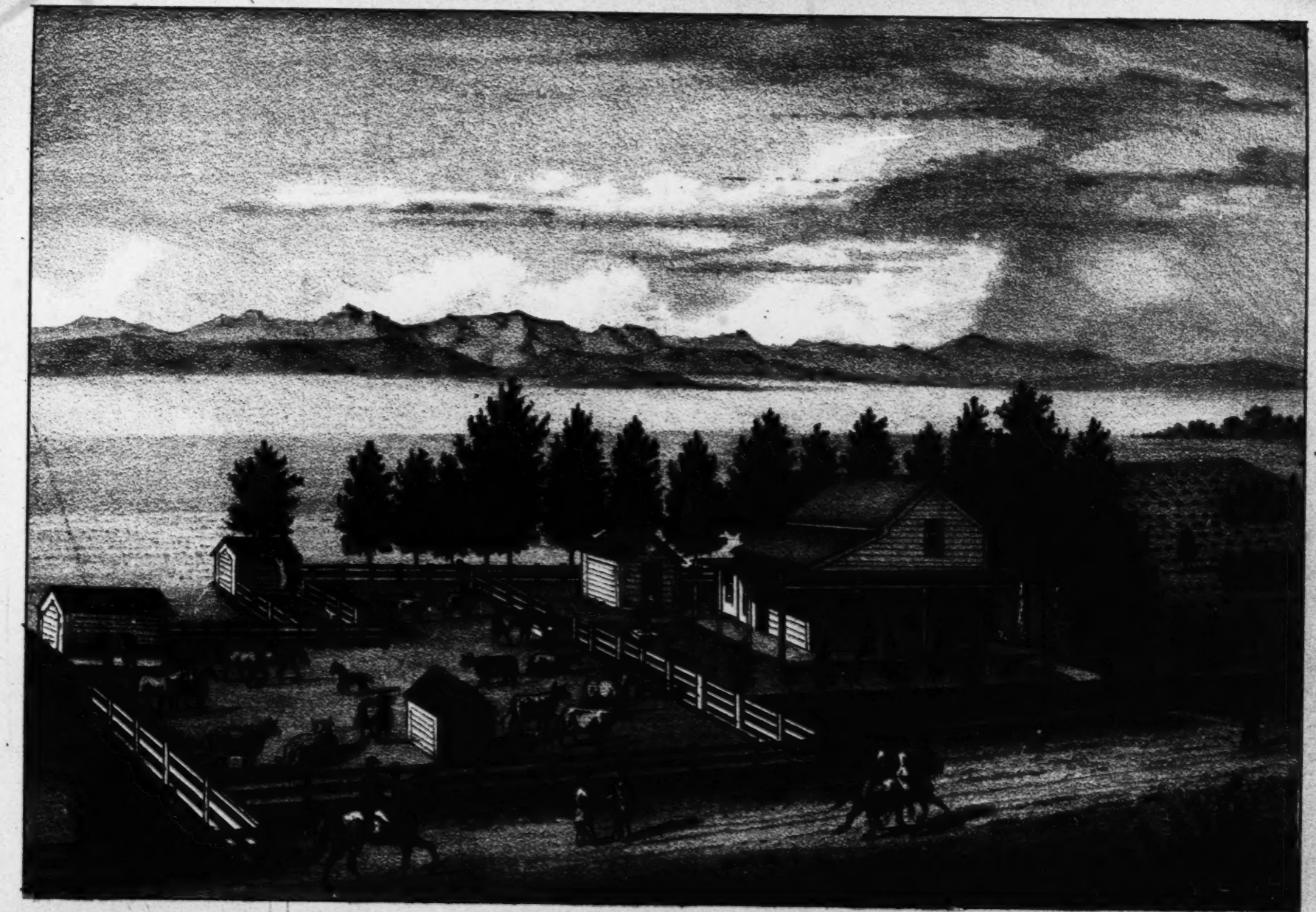
When the bill for making Churchill a distinct county was before the Legislature, a number of farmers living near the line of Lyon County, remonstrated against its passage, and petitioned that body, in case it was deemed advisable to establish the separate organization, to so fix the boundary lines between Lyon and Churchill, as to leave them in Lyon County.

To the Honorable the Council and the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Nevada:—

The undersigned citizens and taxpayers of Churchill County, Nevada Territory, would respectfully represent that we regard the movements now making for the organization of our said county as premature, and calculated, if successful, to work a serious injury to the citizens and taxpayers of said county. We would respectfully represent to your honorable bodies that the voters within the boundaries of said county, exclusive of the soldiers at the fort, who pay no taxes, number only about 125.

We would also represent that the taxable property of said county, as shown by the assessment rolls, amounts to only about $175,000. In case your honorable bodies should deem it advisable to establish the separate organization of Churchill County, the undersigned would respectfully request that the boundary lines between the counties of Lyon and Churchill may be changed in such a manner as to include the ranches of the undersigned within the limits of Lyon County. Your petitioners trust that at a point not far off in the future the agricultural lands and the mines of Churchill County will invite a population and create a taxable property adequate to sustain a county organization, but we desire to express to your honorable bodies our decided conviction that the time for such organization has not yet arrived, and our desire that the county of Churchill may at least, until another session of the Territorial Legislature, remain attached to Lyon for judicial, revenue and county purposes.

S. S. Buckland,	S. Corlett,
J. R. Hougham,	James Wharton,
R. D. Price,	T. H. Coats,
John Wood,	John Lennon,
K. F. Roney,	T. Barnes,
Wm. Chappell,	G. W. Burrier,
T. Finegan,	Z. Belled,
D. Barnes,	W. Mead,
R. M. Alcorn,	John W. Miller,
Wm. Fair,	P. I. Hartman,



RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF JACKSON FERGUSON, ST CLAIR P.O.
CHURCHILL CO. NEV.

George M. Vicar,	Henry Bethel,
R. Robinet,	Martin Simms,
B. L. Cross,	Jeremiah Pelcher,
Andrew J. Nelson,	P. Treaner,
F. Luth,	A. H. Lissak,
John Schoning,	Charles L. Lang,
Frederick Thieler,	T. Marshall,
James Johnston,	Alfred Merkley.

LEGISLATIVE ENACTMENTS.

The Territorial Act of November 28, 1861, ordered a special election throughout the State, to take place January 14, 1862. By an Act approved December 19, 1862, the Sheriff was made *ex officio* Collector of the county.

An Act approved the same day authorized Ellen Redman and others to construct a toll-bridge across Carson Slough at Redman Station, and to charge toll as follows:—

For wagon drawn by six or eight animals	$2 00
For wagon drawn by four animals	1 50
For wagon drawn by two animals	1 00
For carriage and buggy, two horses	1 00
For carriage and buggy, one horse	75
For horseman	25
For pack animals	12½
For loose stock	10

Two per cent. of these charges went to the Territorial School Fund.

The fine for crossing the bridge without paying toll was not less than ten dollars, nor more than $100. Any one maliciously injuring the bridge was liable to be fined from twenty-five dollars to $500. All fines to accrue to the Bridge Company. The rates of toll could be changed by the Governor and Legislature, and the Commissioners of Lyon and Churchill Counties could purchase the bridge in three years at its appraised cash value.

An Act of December 20, 1862, authorized J. Jacobson, John Bowan, Alexander Person, John Taylor, P. Reynolds, and associates, to improve the Carson River from Dayton to Humboldt Slough, thence to Humboldt Lake, thence across the lake and up Humboldt River to Humboldt City, cutting canals, etc., and rendering such route practicable for rafts and vessels.

Act of February 20, 1864, empowers James A. St. Clair and J. J. McClellan to maintain a toll-bridge across Old River, at a point known as the Upper Sink crossing; no other bridge or ferry to be allowed within half a mile either way.

Act of February 19, 1864, organized a distinct and separate county (heretofore connected officially with Lyon County), and, on the second of April of the same year, Governor Nye located the county seat of Churchill County at La Plata.

By an Act of March 5, 1869, the boundary lines between the counties of Nye, Churchill and Esmeralda were established as follows—cutting off a triangular piece from the southeastern portion of the county:—

Beginning at the intersection of the meridian of longitude 40° 15′ west from Washington, with the eastern boundary line of California, thence northerly, along said meridian of longitude, to its intersection with the thirty-eighth parallel of north latitude, thence northwesterly, to the Hot Springs on the Wellington and Reese River Road, thence northerly, to the thirty-ninth parallel of north latitude, thence easterly, to O'Donnell's Pass, on the Ione and West Gate Road, and thence the said boundary line shall remain as heretofore established by law.

But little was ever done towards making the Carson navigable under the Territorial Act. In 1868 the county seat was moved to Stillwater, where it has remained ever since.

The Act approved February 27, 1869, by which a portion of Humboldt County was given to Churchill, required Churchill to pay to Humboldt County therefor $3,000; but by an Act passed by the State Legislature, February 13, 1871, Churchill was released from its payment, and all unpaid warrants on this account were ordered destroyed.

EDUCATION, TEMPERANCE AND RELIGION.

The first school in Churchill County, under the county organization, was held in the "Big Adobe," on the upper sink of the Carson, in December, 1871. The first teacher was Lemuel Allen, who is still a resident of the county. In 1872 the county was divided into two school districts, the one being at the upper sink, and the other at Stillwater, the county seat. In 1874 a third district was organized. In 1876 the three districts were combined into one, known as the Union School District. Soon afterwards a fine school house, costing $4,000, was erected on the upper sink; a teacher and matron were employed, and from forty to sixty pupils attended. The consolidation continued until 1879, at which time the county was subdivided into four districts, the Union School House being used as District No. 1. E. P. Hall was first Superintendent of Schools. Up to 1878 W. H. A. Pike was Superintendent of the Union School. The present Superintendent of Schools is J. W. Allen, who succeeded A. O. Ordway. Mr. Allen, the first teacher, settled on the south side of Carson Lake, in December, 1863, bringing his house with him from Carson City. He is now District Attorney, and has the additional prominence of being the only attorney in the county.

In January, 1880, an unchartered temperance society was organized at Stillwater, with a membership of forty-four persons. Jackson Ferguson was chosen President; William Harmon, Vice-President, and J. W. Bond, Secretary. The present officers are H. N. Hurd, President; William Harmon, Vice-President, and J. W. Allen, Secretary and Treasurer. Monthly meetings are held in the Institute building Three pledges are administered—the tobacco pledge, the whisky pledge, and the total abstinence pledge.

The first religious services held in the county took place in the Institute building at Stillwater in the spring of 1875. A Methodist Episcopal clergyman named Pendleton was in charge. He designed hold-

ing services there every third Sunday, and organized a Sunday-school with a fair attendance, but was finally obliged to abandon his efforts.

The first meeting of the Seventh-day Adventists was held in the Institute Building on the first of June, 1876, under the leadership of Jackson Ferguson, with a membership of forty-four persons. Since then regular services have been held every Saturday at 11 A. M.

SOIL AND MINERAL PRODUCTS.

Churchill County is not noted either for the products of its soil or its mines. The personal property on the tax-roll consists mostly of hay, cattle and sheep. The total value of property in the county is less than half a million, and the population in 1880 was 479. For a fuller account of its products, the number of acres under cultivation—the fruit trees, stock and grain raised, and the quantity of land irrigated, reference is had to pages 135, 136, 139 and 140, of the general history.

APPOINTMENTS AND ELECTIONS.

By virtue of the Creative Act, the first officers of the county were named by the Governor. Below will be found the names of all the persons who have filled the different offices of honor and trust in the county from its organization down to the present time, either by appointment or election, with the date of such appointment or election, and the particular office each has filled.

No record was made of the election of June 6, 1864, for delegates to the Constitutional Convention.

STATE SENATORS.

J. B. McClure, elected November 7, 1864; W. G. Hanover, elected November 6, 1866; William Hill, elected November 8, 1870; W. C. Grimes, elected November 3, 1874; Charles Kaiser, elected November 5, 1878.

ASSEMBLYMEN.

Henry R. Whitehill, elected November 7, 1864; W. H. Taylor, elected November 7, 1865; J. A. St. Clair and W. C. Grimes, elected November 6, 1866; E. Clark and A. B. Waller, elected November 3, 1868; J. J. McClellan and J. M. Gray, elected November 8, 1870; Cranston Allen and J. M. Sanford, elected November 5, 1872—Sanford resigned July 16, 1873; J. M. Sanford and L. Allen, elected November 3, 1874—Sanford resigned December 27, 1875; L. Allen, elected November 7, 1876; Jackson Ferguson, elected November 5, 1878; J. W. Richards, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

Benjamin Curler, Thomas J. Cochran and J. B. McClure appointed by the Executive, March 9, 1864—Curler did not accept; Robert L. Pooler, E. P. Richardson and Thomas Plane were elected September 7, 1864; William Hill, J. S. Hall and W. S. Lee elected November 6, 1866—Hill resigned October 12, 1869; James F. Gregory and J. M. Sanford elected November 3, 1868—Gregory resigned March 16, 1870; J. M. Sanford, E. Clark and M. C. Peters elected November 8, 1870—Sanford resigned January 2, 1873; D. H. Dillard and E. C. Asher elected November 5, 1872—Asher resigned July 7, 1873; J. E. Higgins and E. Clark elected November 3, 1874; William Hill and D. M. Wightman, elected November 7, 1876; and re-elected November 5, 1878; Jacob Springer and Henry Theelen, elected November 2, 1880.

PROBATE JUDGES.

Alfred James, appointed by the Executive, March 17, 1864, and elected September 7, 1864; A. J. Ball, elected November 6, 1866; W. J. Eastman, elected November 3, 1868; J. E. Higgins, elected November 8, 1870; T. S. Dillard, elected November 5, 1872; A. W. Allen, elected November 3, 1874; Samuel Truman, elected November 7, 1876; S. A. Jones, elected November 2, 1880.

DISTRICT ATTORNEYS.

A. F. Patrick, appointed by the Executive, March 17, 1864; Benj. Curler, elected September 7, 1864; C. A. Leake, elected November 6, 1866; J. M. Gray, elected November 3, 1868; L. Allen, elected November 8, 1870; Lemuel Allen, elected November 5, 1872; Cranston Allen, elected November 3, 1874; A. W. Doolittle, elected November 7, 1876; Lemuel Allen, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SHERIFFS.

Walter L. Gates, appointed by the Executive April 4, 1864; James G. Hughs, elected September 7, 1864; Thomas H. Ellison and E. L. Coldron each received 110 votes, November 6, 1866; Coldron died June 25, 1867; J. C. Scott, elected November 3, 1868, failed to file sufficient bonds and the office was declared vacant March 10, 1870; Byron Sherman, elected November 8, 1870; Samuel Truman, elected November 5, 1872, and re-elected November 3, 1874; James T. Brown, elected November 7, 1876; John T. Walker, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY CLERKS.

W. E. Smith, appointed by the Executive March 9, 1864; commission revoked June 10, 1864; and W. C. Grimes appointed to fill the place June 30, 1864, and elected September 7, 1864; H. H. Chandler, elected November 6, 1866; Daniel Reinwalt, elected November 3, 1868; J. J. Cushman, elected November 8, 1870, and re-elected November 5, 1872, and re-elected again November 3, 1874; J. M. Sanford, elected November 7, 1876; J. W. Richards, elected November 5, 1878; J. H. Kent, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY TREASURERS.

Walter Goodell, appointed by the Executive, April 4, 1864; Wallace Goodell, elected September 7, 1864; James Buckner, elected November 6, 1866, resigned June 1, 1867, and the vacancy filled by the appointment of Wallace Goodell, who resigned October 7, 1867; J. G. Hughs, elected November 3, 1868; W. J. Brandon, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872, November 3, 1874, and Novem-

ber 7, 1876; Wm. Murphy, elected November 5, 1878, and re-elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY ASSESSORS.

J. W. Cummings, appointed by the Executive, April 4, 1864; Wm. S. Lee, elected September 7, 1864; J. B. Welch, elected November 6, 1866; Elisha Sievrance, elected November 3, 1868; D. M. Wightman, elected November 8, 1870, and re-elected November 5, 1872, and re-elected again November 3, 1874; E. Clark, elected November 7, 1876; James A. Danielson, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY RECORDERS.

Nelson Murdock, appointed by the Executive April 4. 1864; Ira E. Pierce, elected September 7, 1864; M. W. Hoyt, elected November 6, 1866, and re-elected November 3, 1868; J. W. Richards, elected November 8, 1870, and re-elected November 5, 1872, and re-elected again November 3, 1874; J. H. Kent, elected November 7, 1876; J. J. Cambers, elected November 2, 1880.

SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.

A. W. Doolittle, appointed by the Executive, April 9, 1864; George A. Nicholls, elected September 7, 1864; C. D. Davis, elected November 6, 1866; James H. Job, elected November 3, 1868; E. P. Hall, elected November 5, 1872; Donald McArthur, elected November 3, 1874; J. B. Ferguson, elected November 7, 1876; J. W. Allen, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SURVEYORS.

Wm. A. Jackson, appointed by the Executive, March 14, 1864, and elected September 7, 1864; A. W. Doolittle, elected November 6, 1866; N. A. Guill, elected November 3, 1868; Frank Goodnow, elected November 8, 1870; J. W. McCausland, November 5, 1872; James Coffman, elected November 3, 1874; William Reinhart, elected November 7, 1876; J. B. Ferguson, elected November 2, 1880.

VALUABLE SPRINGS AND MARSHES.

Twenty-five miles southeast of Wadsworth, and about two and a half miles from Ragtown, is Soda Lake, in the midst of a desert, and consists of an oval area of about sixteen acres, having a depression of seventy-five feet below the general level. It cannot be seen until the visitor almost reaches its rim. Good drinking water is obtained in this basin all around the deposits of soda, except on the northern side. Here a spring flows out from the north, the waters of which come from another small, circular lake, three-quarters of a mile in diameter and half a mile distant. Besides some other salts, the waters from the spring contain about thirty-three per cent. of soda. The deposit of soda occurs native, in the form of incrustations, which have been annually precipitated by evaporation from the water accumulating in the basin during the rainy season, and from the spring. It is several feet in thickness, and formed in layers, between which are dirt and sand blown from the surrounding hills upon the different strata. The soda is dug out in large pieces, and is then dried, separated from the impurities, and sacked for market. The drying process requires the most care, for, at a certain temperature and condition, the soda deliquesces and disappears in the ground. In drying, one-third of the weight of the soda is lost. The purest soda is obtained from the waters of the spring, which are pumped into large vats and evaporated. The solution at a density of 30′ and temperature of 70° Fahrenheit, is in the exact condition for the crystallization of the soda, and produces an article containing ninety-eight per cent. of the bi-carbonate of soda. Soda Lake was discovered by Asa L. Kenyon in 1855. When he first saw it he supposed it be a large sheet of ice. In 1868 he sold it to Higgins & Duffy, who in turn sold it to Doe & Dowd. Its present proprietor is J. S. Doe, of San Francisco. Works have been erected near the basin. The bed of solid soda will soon be dug out, but that obtained from the spring is believed to be inexhaustible. Five men is all the force necessary to prepare about sixty tons for the market every month. The cost of shipping it to San Francisco is about nineteen dollars per ton, and it sells there at from fifty-five to sixty-five dollars per ton. It is principally used in soap, glass and paper factories; in calico printing, bleaching and dyeing; and in the manufacture of yeast powders, washing soda, and in many other chemical operations. A two-fifths interest in this property once sold for $35,000.

NORTH SODA LAKE

Is half a mile distant from the one just described, and is much larger in extent, covering an area of about 400 acres, and having a depth of 270 feet. The surface of the water is eighty-four feet below the level of the desert. The Nevada and Pacific Company owns and operates this property. Six crystallizing reservoirs, each one hundred feet square, and containing two feet of water, crystallize the soda by solar evaporation. During the summer months the waters are run into the reservoirs, but the crystallization is not perfected until the approach of winter. For this reason the same reservoirs can be used only once during the season. The facilities for evaporation can be enlarged to an indefinite extent. When the reservoirs are filled the cost of preparing the soda is very trivial. Little care is required until the water disappears. Large quantities of soda are annually consumed in Nevada for milling purposes, but the bulk of it is shipped to San Francisco. Specimens from North Soda Lake were awarded a prize medal and diploma at the Centennial Exposition.

Near Soda Lake are 1,600 acres of borax lands, but only about 400 acres contain enough salts of borax to be worked with profit, and this tract can be worked only once in two years. With present facilities about 2,000 pounds of borax can be produced daily. The material taken from the

marsh contains about ten per cent. of borax, but occasionally yields thirty per cent. At the present time the manufacture of borax in Nevada is not profitable, by reason of the immense importation of boracic acid from England, which is admitted to this country free of duty. Instead of thirty-three cents per pound, as formally, borax must now be delivered at the railroad for nine and a half cents. There is enough borax in Churchill and Esmeralda Counties to supply the markets of the world.

A salt marsh near the railroad station of Hot Springs yields a large annual supply of salt, which is obtained with little trouble or expense. The whole face of the desert in this vicinity is white, being covered from time to time with saline waters, which evaporate and leave an incrustation of salt. Wooden vats were formerly used for the purpose of crystallization, but excavations in the ground have been found to answer the purpose quite as well. The salt obtained is ninety-nine per cent. pure chloride of sodium. Many other salt marshes, much larger in extent, exist in Churchill County, and can be made a source of wealth when a sufficient demand arises for utilizing them.

THE I. X. L. MINING DISTRICT

Is in the Silver Hill range, forty miles southwest of Lovelock Station, on the Central Pacific Railroad. Stillwater is the nearest post-office. Ore was discovered in 1878, and a district was organized in September, 1879. The number of locations made in the district is eighty-five; the number of miners now there, twenty. The camp consists of two blacksmith shops, a boarding-house, and a few cabins. The veins are found between a granite foot-wall and a slate hanging-wall. The veins run northwesterly, with the formation dipping to the northeast at an angle of sixty degrees, and contain free and galena ores. Gold predominates in some of the rock, and silver in other localities. The principal mines are the Bayfeld, East Star, Black Prince, Iron Point, Spar, Morgan and Mammoth. The Bayfeld mine contains a shaft 170 feet in depth; the Iron Point mine, a tunnel 160 feet in length. Freight is teamed from Stillwater at twenty dollars per ton, and from Lovelock at thirty dollars. Nut pine is abundant within a mile of the mines, and the supply of spring water is ample for all purposes.

STILLWATER THE COUNTY SEAT.

The first settler at Stillwater was J. C. Scott, who located there in the fall of 1862. In the spring of 1863, W. H. Dowd and Moses Job arrived, and soon afterwards they were followed by William Page, J. G. Hughs, M. W. Hoyt, J. W. Richards, J. M. Sanford, A. W. Doolittle, and others. Then it was surmised that Stillwater would eventually be the county seat of Churchill County, but more substantial attractions were offered by the fine grazing and agricultural lands in the vicinity. A station of the Overland Stage Company had also been established there in July, 1862. A town gradually grew up, which became the county seat in December, 1868. Stillwater was most prosperous in 1867 and 1868, having then a population of 150. The altitude of this site is 4,000 feet, and is in the valley of the Carson, on the right bank of the slough connecting Carson Lake with the Humboldt and Carson Sink. To the north and west of the town are cultivated fields; to the northeast are extensive grass and tule lands, while sage-brush lands stretch off to the southward. The streets are sparsely shaded by scattered cottonwoods.

Wadsworth is forty-four miles to the westward; Dayton and Sutro are about sixty-five miles distant in a southwesterly direction. Stillwater's wood supply is obtained from the Silver Hill range, ten to twenty miles to the eastward, and chiefly consists of nut pine and cedar. There are no prevailing diseases at Stillwater, and as in the case of Gilead, there is no physician there. The present population is forty-eight. A store, hotel, saloon, restaurant, post-office and blacksmith shop comprise the places of business. The buildings are constructed of wood. Public meetings are held in the Court House. Carson River affords an abundant water-supply. The principal supplies of goods and merchandise are brought from the Central Pacific Railroad at Wadsworth, by team, the freight charge being twenty dollars per ton. The educational facilities consist of one school, a teacher, and thirteen pupils. The school house is 12x24 feet in size, and is capable of seating thirty pupils. The taxable property in the township is valued at $71,000. Farming and stock-raising is the principal avocation of the surrounding settlers. The basement of the Court House contains a jail. No one has ever been killed in the township, and no serious disturbances of the peace have ever occurred.

The Carson River overflows annually. The most noted occurrence of the kind took place in January, 1862. Before then, the waters of the Carson emptied directly into the Upper Sink, and passed thence through Carson Slough and Stillwater Slough, into the Lower Sink. The dry river bed could be plainly seen in 1861, through which Old River now flows, carrying with it direct into the Lower Sink a great part of the waters of Carson, instead of by the Upper Sink, and thence by the sloughs. The same flood cut a channel where New River now runs, and also changed the outlet of the Upper Sink into an inlet, taking some of the water from New River and emptying it into the Upper Sink. The remainder flows by Stillwater Slough into the Lower Sink thus flowing past the west side of the town of Stillwater. The soil surrounding Stillwater is adobe, and is well adapted for grain.

In 1876, Richards, Kent and Sanford constructed an irrigating ditch, taking water from Stillwater Slough, one and a quarter miles south of the town

RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF JOHN P. BROWN AT OLD RIVER,
CHURCHILL CO NEV.

The next season they raised the first crop ever produced in the township, and thereafter successfully conducted agricultural operations. In 1879, Walker & Brown cut a ditch and commenced taking water from the first ditch mentioned. At the present time Richards, Murphy & Springer are taking water from the same source.

The land is well adapted to the growth of cereals, and crops are growing larger annually. The farmers have fenced all their cultivated land into one field, consisting of 500 acres, thus saving considerable expense in the way of fence building. No subdividing fences are constructed. Both grain and pasture lands are irrigated. As high as sixty-five bushels of wheat have been raised to the acre in some parts of the county. For a distance of fifteen miles to the northward of Stillwater there extends a chain of sloughs and fine pasture lands, terminating at the "Big Sink," which is sometimes thirty miles in width. Old River empties into the Carson Sink on the west side, after having meandered through the valley for twenty miles, with a scattering settlement along its entire length. The whole region is a net-work of streams and bayous, which have undergone many changes since the country was first settled.

On September 2, 1862, J. T. May was interred on Mr. Magee's place. There are now eleven graves there, it being the burial place for the surrounding settlement. Back of Mr. Ferguson's place there are five graves. The first burial took place there in March, 1879.

DESERTED EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

Ragtown was at one time one of the most noted localities in the Churchill County region, being a landmark of the past. In the earliest times it was a station on the overland road, when the emigrants moved across the Forty-mile Desert from Humboldt, and pushed on to the gold fields of California. When the Simpson route was discovered and adopted in 1860, and emigrants came by way of Schell Creek, Egan Cañon, and Jacobsville, on Reese River, Ragtown still remained an overland station. Asa L. Kenyon settled at Ragtown in 1854, and has been the only permanent settler there since, stock-raising being his avocation. On his arrival there he found 200 people, but they all left in the fall. Two reasons are assigned for the origin of the novel name of the town. One is that it was originally composed of cloth houses built by traders from California, who, leaving in the fall, left their ragged shelters to flutter in the wind. According to another authority, the emigrants, on reaching it, hastened to divest themselves of their ragged garments, and plunge into the cooling waters of the Carson. Long, scattered piles of rags daily adorned the banks of that stream.

There was once an emigrant burying-ground at Ragtown containing 200 graves, results of cholera, fever and exhaustion in early years, which were variously marked with log-chains, wagon-tires, etc. During the flood of 1861–62 it was completely covered over and obliterated, and a public road now passes over the spot.

Shortly after reaching Ragtown, Kenyon located fifteen miles distant, on the "Forty-mile Desert," where he sunk a well and did a very good business in the sale of water to emigrants. His charge for watering stock was twelve and a half cents per head. He also bought a store of his cousin, and in connection with his water enterprise, retailed merchandise until 1860. At a time when the road was not kept open regularly, in the winter, a large party of Indians visited him and desired to purchase gun caps, upon which Mr. Kenyon raised the price to $300 per box. They expressed surprise at such an enormous price, and asked the reason of it. "The cap man is dead," replied Mr. Kenyon. For powder they were asked $300 per pound. "Is the powder man dead, too?" they asked. "No," replied Mr. Kenyon, "but he is very sick." In 1867 an emigrant named Fleming perished from thirst on the desert between the Humboldt and Ragtown. He was out three days. Learning of the circumstance Mr. Kenyon went out to search for him, and finally found him in a hole in the ground which he had clawed out with his fingers, being insane from suffering. He was brought back to Ragtown, but died the next morning, and was buried in the emigrant graveyard.

In May, 1868, E. Clark paid a man twenty dollars to haul two wheels and a log of wood from the Cottonwood, on the Carson, to the crossroads of Ragtown and Wadsworth, preparatory to building a road between those two points. In June the first travel commenced. At about the same time the present road by way of Savage was completed. E. Clark purchased it in September, and has since owned it. St. Clair located the ranch on Old River, in 1862, which Theelan now owns, and established a ferry there. During the following winter he put up a bridge, and toll for crossing it has been charged ever since. Mr. Hill purchased the ranch in 1866, including St. Clair's store. In 1873, the ranch was purchased by Mr. Henry Theelen.

In early times Centerville, one and a half miles above Ragtown, was a well-known point. Varney & Waters built a hotel there in 1860. Benjamin Curler purchased it in 1864, and subsequently sold it to Joseph Scott. Curler is now practising law at Belmont, Nye County. T. Varney was killed in 1862 by Al. Millstead, who was hanged at Carson City in 1863. Waters was killed on what is now known as the "Little Adobe" ranch, by a man named Wilson, who was subsequently tried and acquitted. In 1866, James Ferguson owned a ranch near Centerville, and was visited one day by a bad Pah-Ute known as "Buffalo Jim," who was accompanied by thirteen other Indians. They demanded two sacks of flour, a cow, and some money. Ferguson offered to give them the flour, but refused to give anything else, and a quarrel ensued, upon which they strung him up to a hay press, but cut

him down before life was extinct. They also cut open all the baled hay on the premises. For these outrages Ferguson swore that he would kill "Buffalo Jim;" and meeting him out alone, about a year afterwards, he did kill him. He then fled from the country, and at last accounts was living in Missouri. At the time he left Nevada he was the partner of Sheriff Scott.

ANCIENT MINING DISTRICTS.

"Happy are the people," says Montesquieau, "whose annals are brief in the history books." By that standard the people of Churchill must be the happiest of Nevada, and no one can gainsay it. Once its eastern districts were thronged with miners and prospectors, and the clatter of stamps was heard in its hills. With the discovery of mines in the Humboldt Range, in 1862, prospectors pressed forward into the wilderness, and the districts of Mountain Wells, Clan Alpine, and New Pass were formed, and active operations commenced.

IN MOUNTAIN WELLS DISTRICT a large number of claims were located; and in the years 1863–64–65 many were sold to Eastern capitalists, who proceeded to develop them. The village of La Plata was built, and became the county seat. A quartz mill of ten stamps was built, and for a time prosperity seemed to smile on the region. The developments, however, did not equal the expectations, and the White Pine excitement absorbed the mill and miners. The county seat was removed to Stillwater, and soon thereafter La Plata, the place of silver, was relegated to its original wilderness. The locality where once stood the hopeful village is on the eastern slope of the Carson Sink range, sometimes called the Dun Glen Range; and fronting it is Salt Valley, a broad expanse of barrenness, but rich in salt, were transportation convenient to make it available. In this range is Job's Peak, a conspicuous landmark for a wide expanse of country.

CLAN ALPINE DISTRICT was organized in January, 1864, and many claims located. Shafts were sunk, and drifts run, exposing veins of small size, containing ore, both gold and silver, of about twelve dollars per ton in value. The country rock is porphyry. The surrounding country being more valuable for producing salt than cereals, and mining not remunerative, the district was abandoned.

NEW PASS DISTRICT was organized in the spring of 1864, and ledges of gold-bearing ore were found, which, on the surface, appeared very valuable. The district lies in the Shoshone range of mountains, about thirty miles west of Austin, and the mines were chiefly worked by people from that city. The mines were quite thoroughly tested, but not yielding to exceed fifteen dollars per ton, were abandoned, but the State Mineralogist of 1867 regards them as valuable.

J. W. ALLEN

Was born in Van Buren County, Iowa, March 10, 1843, and resided on the old homestead, attending the common school during his early years, and assisting in the labors of the farm till he attained the age of twenty-one years, when, bidding adieu to Iowa in 1864 he, in company with his mother and two sisters, and following his father, who had preceded them one year before, emigrated from there to the State of Nevada, joining his father, C. Allen, and his brother Lemuel, who had found a home on the south side of Carson Lake.

He resided from that time till 1868 in Churchill County, Nevada, from which place he removed to Sonoma County, California, where he remained till 1870, at which time he returned to Churchill County, Nevada, and entered into partnership with his father and brother Lemuel, in farming and stock-raising, till 1877, when he retired from the partnership and removed to his present home on New River.

He is the possesser of 420 acres of land, 240 of which is inclosed and mostly under cultivation. The soil is a rich black loam, susceptible of a high state of cultivation, and adapted to the growing of most varieties of grain.

Mr. Allen is much interested in the improvement of stock, particularly of horses, of the Clydesdale and Copperbottom breeds, many fine specimens of which may be counted among the horses on his ranch.

In 1876 Mr. Allen united his fortunes in marriage with Mrs. Kate Peugh, and soon commenced housekeeping in his present residence, which he erected that year. He has been often called by his friends and neighbors to places of trust and honor, filling the office of Justice of the Peace of Upper Sink Precinct for six years, and from 1874 to 1876 the office of Public Administrator of Churchill County, and has been more recently elected Superintendent of Public Schools for that county for the ensuing two years.

He has ever devoted himself to the advancement of morality and temperance, is a consistent and leading member of the Church of the Seventh-day Adventists and the Acting Superintendent of the Sabbath-school, and District Secretary of the Seventh-day Adventist tract and mission work in Nevada, and Clerk of the St. Clair Church. He is also known as a devoted and prominent advocate of temperance, and Secretary and Treasurer of the temperance organizations in the county, and Librarian for the library of that society.

LEMUEL ALLEN.

The subject of this sketch is a native of Harrison County, Ohio; on the twelfth of April, 1839, he was born and in the same year his father and mother removed to Van Buren County, Iowa. There he remained with his father, assisting on the farm and attending school, until the year 1859. In that year he married

Miss Sarah Ann Peugh, and in the same year he and his wife started for Pike's Peak, but stopped in Kansas until the following year, when they returned to Iowa, and resided there up to the year 1862, when they started for Carson Valley, Nevada. They first settled seven miles above Fort Churchill, on the Carson River. Possessing little of this world's wealth, they found their little stock of provisions and the team of patient oxen, all that was left them with which to begin life; but rich in the mutual faith and affection they had for each other, they were nothing daunted, and cheerfully faced the dim and shadowy future. Mr. Allen had paid out his last two dollars on crossing the bridge spanning the slough at the sink of the Carson. There they remained until December 1, 1863, when they removed to the south side of the upper sink of the Carson River, called Carson Lake. He there established a station called "The Wild Cat," taking his father as partner, who had come out to join him, as did also his mother and the family, the following year. The station was on the old Pony Road, and there the family remained until 1867, when he removed to their present residence.

Since that time he has kept a "station" for the accommodation of the traveling public. He now owns in the county 1,040 acres of land, 500 acres of which is fenced and under cultivation. He cuts about 600 tons of hay each year, and has also a fine bearing orchard, including a variety of fruit which yields a sufficient quantity to abundantly supply his own family and also his neighbors. Mr. Allen was ambitious to master the study of the law, but being compelled to seek his own fortunes in life, has had but little leisure time since early youth for anything like systematic study, but during the entire length of time of his residence in the State of Nevada he has devoted every spare moment to the pursuit of his favorite study, and at length, on the sixteenth day of January, 1873, he was admitted to practice by the Supreme Court of Nevada. He was elected District Attorney for Churchill County in 1871, and re-elected in 1873; he was again returned to the same office by the election in the year 1880. In the year 1875, he represented his county in the Assembly, and was in 1876 re-elected to that position. The children living are six, three sons and three daughters. Mr. and Mrs. Allen have buried three other children. With his usual desire to improve everything pertaining to his farm, Mr. Allen is paying special attention to the breeding of good stock, and he is the owner of a fine Durham bull. Over the entire country "Lem Allen" is well known as one of the most "go ahead" men in a State where such men are numerous, and is altogether a representative man. His father, after a long residence in the county, has now removed to Reno, Washoe County, leaving, however, (in Churchill County) many representatives in both children and grandchildren.

J. W. BOND

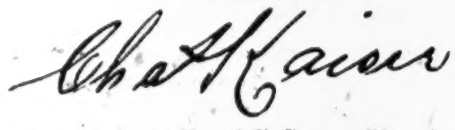
Is a native of Noble County, Ohio, having been born in that county on the twenty-third day of March, 1840. His early years were passed on a farm in that county till the age of twenty-one, when he left the labors of the farm to engage in the profession of teacher in the schools, in which employment he remained till the fall of 1862, when leaving his native home he emigrated to the State of Iowa, and there resumed his occupation of teaching, in which he continued till the spring of 1864, when he determined to seek the fortune awaiting him on the Pacific Coast. Relinquishing the honorable avocation in which he had been engaged for the previous years in Ohio and Iowa, he joined the westward moving army, and crossed the plains, to find a home in California. There he remained till 1866, at which time he retraced his steps as far as Nevada, where he married Miss Sarah C. Allen, a resident of the southern shore of the sink of the Carson, on the second day of September of that year. Returning to California soon after and locating in Sonoma County, he remained till A. D. 1878. During that time he was largely engaged in farming. In the spring of 1878, having disposed of his interest in Sonoma County, he removed to Churchill County, Nevada, and investing the proceeds already accumulated by energy and thrift in lands in this county, which he has by industry and good husbandry made productive, he has become one of the most prosperous and extensive farmers of the county.

JOHN P. BROWN

Was born February 8, 1826, in Luzerne County, Pennsylvania. In 1842 he removed to Kane County, Illinois, and engaged in farming in that county up to the year 1850. He then started for California across the plains, and after the usual adventures and hardships encountered in those days on overland journeys, safely reached California. He first settled in El Dorado County, finally going to Placerville in the winter of 1852-53. In February, of 1853, he went East by the Isthmus, and returned to California with stock—his brother, Lyman, accompanying him; in the same year he went back to Illinois. During 1854 he married Miss Delia M. Thompson, of Huntly, McHenry County, Illinois, a daughter of Shubael Trenk and Margaret West Thompson. Almost immediately after, he removed to Michigan, where he was actively engaged in the lumber business for six years, when he again turned his steps toward the Pacific Coast, locating in Silver City, Nevada. He speedily found employment by starting a business in teaming, which proved remunerative during his stay in that place. Since 1864 he has resided in Churchill County, whither he removed in that year to engage in farming.

He is now the owner of a fine farm, containing 660 acres of land, located on Old River, six miles below

he old overland bridge, and twelve miles from the county seat. One hundred and sixty acres are under cultivation all well adapted to the raising of grain, vegetables, etc., and are all inclosed with a fence of live cottonwood; he has also a young orchard of promising fruit trees, about two hundred in number, only four years planted, and all bearing, giving promise of heavy yields before many years. The larger portion of the farm extends along Old River, and is well divided by ditches distributed at convenient distances over the entire farm. The water-right is abundant for irrigating, and was the third recorded in the county. Mr. Brown is giving his personal attention to stock-raising, and may be considered as very successful in the business. Although but fifty-five years old, the active life of Mr. Brown has been marked by many changes, and is noticeable for energy and industry. He and his wife have had a family of three children, two of whom, William and Stella, are now living.



State Senator from Churchill County, Nevada, was born in Freiburg, Baden, Germany, in A. D. 1830, where he received the advantages of a good education, imbibing much of the spirit of democracy that eventually led him to seek his fortune and cast his lot among the many who have found homes among the freedom-loving people of America.

Leaving Germany when scarcely twenty years of age, he crossed the Atlantic Ocean, landing in New Orleans in the year 1850, when hearing tales of the fabulous wealth of California—the gold fields—he only remained sufficiently long to secure an outfit for the journey, when he started overland for the El Dorado of his hopes.

Arriving in California in the fall of 1850, he at once located near the Yuba River, in Yuba County, and successfully engaged in mining, merchandising and teaming for seven years. Moved by an honorable ambition for a larger field of enterprise, he disposed of his business in Yuba County, removed to Sacramento, then fast growing into importance and wealth, and became extensively engaged in the live-stock business. In 1870, he removed from Sacramento, and located in Stillwater, Churchill County, Nevada, and became largely interested in merchandising, also dealing in stock. He is an honorable representative of that German element that has been so greatly conducive to the growth and prosperity of this county. He has by his energy, industry and business capacity, accumulated a handsome independence, that places him among the substantial men of his county. In 1878, he was elected to the State Senate on the Republican ticket, and has discharged his duties with sincerity of purpose, and evident desire to advance the best interests of his constituents and the State.

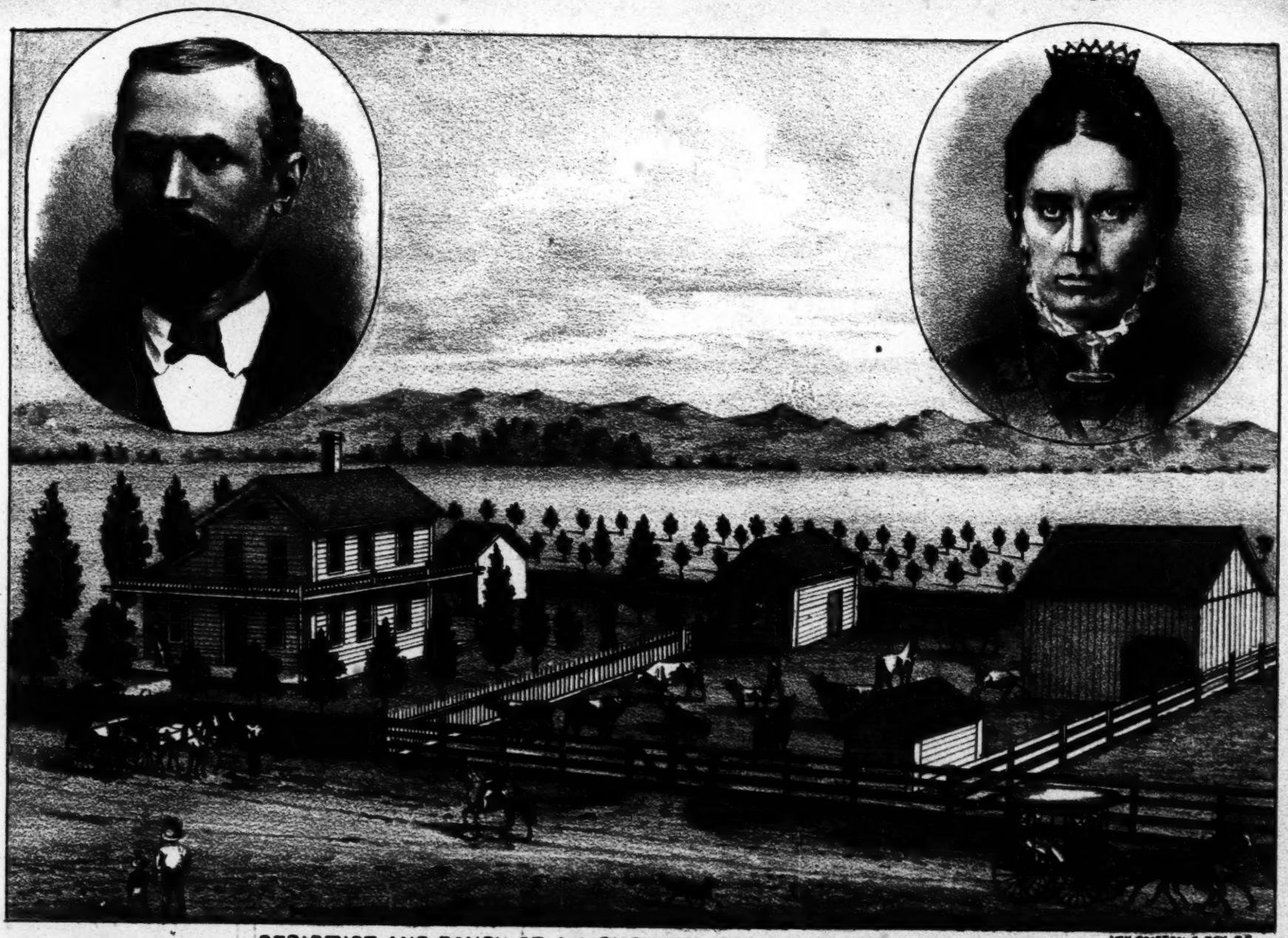
The Senator is married, and both in social and political life enjoys the confidence and respect of those who know him. He is now in the prime of life, with promise of many years of usefulness, a portion of which his many friends will undoubtedly insist upon being, as now, devoted to the interests of the public, and perhaps in a more elevated position than that now occupied by him.

J. J. CUSHMAN

Was born October 6, 1838, in Piscataquis County, State of Maine, emigrating at the early age of two years to the State of Ohio, Lorain County, where he remained with his parents the following six years, accompanying them again in their second removal, in 1846, to the county of Henry, State of Illinois; thence to Iowa, and back again to Illinois. There he remained, assisting his father with the care and labor of the farm, till 1859, when leaving his parents he crossed the plains to California, where he remained one winter, and the following summer moved to Nevada, remaining in Carson City during the summer. In 1861 he purchased the ranch on which he now resides, located on Carson Sink, two miles from the Carson Lake on the Belleville and Austin Road, in Churchill County, embracing 1,700 acres of land, 1,000 acres of which is fenced, and 125 acres under cultivation, the remainder being devoted to pasturage. He has the ranch well stocked with cattle and horses, and finds the growing of them profitable and remunerative. Near the old residence, about one-quarter of a mile from his present one, erected in 1877, and shown on another page of this work, he has a fine bearing orchard of many varieties of fruit. In 1865 he married Miss Mary Ellen Adams, by whom he has two sons, Royal D. and Clement O., aged fourteen and thirteen years respectively. He was elected Clerk of the County of Churchill in 1872,

J.J.CUSHMAN.

MARY.E.CUSHMAN.



RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF J.J.CUSHMAN, ST CLAIR, CHURCHILL CO. NEV.

LITH BRITTON & REY S.F.

and discharged the duties of the office so acceptably that he was re-elected in 1874, and continued to perform the duties till 1876, when he retired from public life to devote his attention to the care of his private business.

William Murphy

The subject of this sketch, and whose name stands at the head of this article, was born in the city of New Orleans, State of Louisiana, on the thirteenth day of May, A. D. 1843, where he remained with his parents till the year 1853; his father during that time being engaged in buying and selling cotton, once recognized as the "king" of Southern commerce, if not of the United States.

During the year 1853, hearing much of the golden paradise of the Pacific Coast, his father disposed of his business in New Orleans, and, following the sun in his western course, accompanied by his family, came to California, by way of the Nicaragua route, settling in Tuolumne County. There he engaged in mining till his death in 1879.

William grew up to manhood in Tuolumne County, at times engaged in mining, after arriving at sufficient age to be of assistance to his father, and at other times in butchering, to supply the mining camps in the vicinity. In 1870, leaving Tuolumne County, he removed to St. Clair, Churchill County, Nevada, and again engaged in butchering, a business he had been largely engaged in since his early youth, and in connection with that followed farming, and is largely interested in stock-raising, growing and feeding many of the animals which supply his main business.

In 1878 his integrity and business ability placed him prominently before the people for their suffrage, for the responsible position of Treasurer of the county, to which office he was elected, and so acceptably discharged his duties, that he was re-elected in 1880, which office he now continues to fill, with honor and credit to himself, and to the satisfaction of his constituents. On his election in 1878, the duties of his office requiring his presence at Stillwater, the county seat, he removed to that place, and has since resided there.

On the fourteenth of December, 1879, he married Miss Elizabeth McGee.

He is the owner of 160 acres of excellent farming land on the west side of Stillwater, and an equal partner in the ownership of the irrigation ditch now under construction taking water from Stillwater Slough and running across his farm, supplying it with water for all needful purposes.

A. L. KENYON.

The gentleman to whom this sketch refers is one of the pioneers of Nevada. He was born in Rome, Oneida County, New York, on the twentieth of April, 1830. His early life was passed in his native State, where his time was varied between attending school, working on the farm of his father, and learning the blacksmith's trade. His education was confined mostly to the common schools, and was of a nature such as is usually obtained from similar institutions. As youth ripened into manhood, his ambitious nature would not permit him to remain in the quiet paths to which he had been accustomed, but called upon him to go forth into the world, and seek the fortune that lies in store for those who have the hardihood to surmount the dangers and difficulties that beset the paths of the pioneers. During the summer of 1852 he crossed the plains to California, and located at Gold Run, Placer County, where he engaged in mining. In this he was very successful, and, during the following winter accumulated quite a fortune. The following spring he conceived the idea of becoming a speculator in horses, and, in pursuance of this, he returned to Missouri, and with the gold he had saved purchased a band of fine blooded stock, and, on the eighth of March, 1854, started with it for California. On the following first of August, he arrived at Ragtown on the Carson River, and there disposed of his stock, realizing a handsome profit. His next business venture was starting a trading-post at that place for traffic with the emigrants. There were at this time usually from 300 to 500 people at this station, living in tents and willow houses, and the rags fluttering in the breezes gave the place its significant title. In 1855 Mr. Kenyon erected a log house, which he used for a store and dwelling-house, and this was the only house left standing after the flood of 1862 in the town. Mr. Kenyon has been a participant in many of the battles with the Indians, and has also witnessed the great mining excitements that have transpired in western Nevada.

J. M. Richards

Born in Bath County, Kentucky, the third day of November, 1839, is one of the first settlers of Old River, Nevada. Removing with his parents, in 1856, to Ralls County, Missouri, where he remained assisting his father with the labors of the farm till 1862, when, making the acquaintance of Dr. Glenn, of Colusa County, California, he purchased a number of mules, and in company with him crossed the plains into California as far as Sacramento, where he remained three months, till the fall of 1863, at which date he came to Churchill County, Nevada, at that time almost on the verge of civilization in its outreach from the shores of the Pacific over and beyond the snow-capped peaks of the Sierra. His youth and early years of manhood having been passed in the honorable labors of the farm and the cultivation of the earth, he was well able to judge of the adaptability of lands about the Carson to the raising of grain, when properly prepared. Engaging in farming, he was among the first who encouraged the growing of grain at Stillwater, and the originator of the plan, since so successfully reduced to practice, for irrigating the land by means of ditches from Stillwater Slough. He remained at Old River, farming, till 1867, when, joining a party of Government surveyors under Colonel Monroe, he accompanied them in the survey of Arizona, returning in the fall of 1869.

On his return the people gave due evidence of their appreciation of his integrity and ability by placing him in nomination for the office of County Recorder, and full assurance, by electing him, in which capacity he continued to serve the people till 1875, at which time he was transferred to the office of County Clerk, the duties of which office he continued to discharge till 1880. In November, 1880, he was elected to represent the people in the Assembly of the State for the year 1881.

In January, 1871, Mr. Richards, ambitious to acquire the art of telegraphy, commenced, under such instructions as could then be obtained, to practice, during all his leisure moments on the instruments of the Overland Telegraph Line, and so perfected himself that the company, in December, 1874, appointed him their operator and agent, and made his office a repair office, with salary, and he now has charge of the line from Virginia City to Austin.

In 1878 he was appointed Postmaster at Stillwater, which position he still retains.

JACKSON FERGUSON.

The subject of this sketch, Jackson Ferguson, was born in the county of Cuyahoga, State of Ohio, on the fourth day of September, 1832, where he remained till the year 1838, when he accompanied his parents in their removal to Wayne County, Indiana, where they were engaged in farming till 1841, at which time all removed to Van Buren County, Iowa. Here he remained, dividing his time in labor on the farm and attending school, till the year 1853, at which time, having attained the estate of manhood, he married Miss Elizabeth Peugh, a resident of that county. In 1854, being moved by the reports of the golden wealth of California, leaving family and friends, he joined the throng crossing the plains to the Golden State, came to California, and mined in Shasta and Trinity Counties till 1858. He then returned to Iowa, and remained till 1862, when, accompanied by his family, he again sought the Pacific Coast, crossing the plains during that year. Locating in Sonoma County, California, he engaged in farming and stock-raising, and also became largely interested in real estate business. In 18— he disposed of his property in Sonoma County, California, and removed to his present place of residence at St. Clair, in Churchill County, Nevada, and near Carson Lake. Here he purchased 740 acres of land bordering on Carson River and along the Belleville road. Of this, 400 acres are fenced, and the larger portion under cultivation. In 1878 the St. Clair Post-office was removed from St. Clair Station to the ranch of Mr. Ferguson, and he was appointed Postmaster, which office he now holds. He has also represented his county in the Assembly since 1878, with honor and fidelity, and to the satisfaction of his constituents. Mr. Ferguson was appointed to the position of Superintendent of Census for the State of Nevada, for the census of 1880, and entered actively in the discharge of the responsible duties of that position. His son, J. F. Ferguson, made the

enumeration of Churchill County for the census of that year. Mr. Ferguson is the fortunate father of five sons and one daughter, which with one daughter sleeping in the churchyard, and "the gude wife," who is still living, constitutes the family.

W. H. A. PIKE

Was born in Cornish, York County, Maine, on the twenty-fourth day of January, 1854. His early life was passed on the farm of his father, Henry B. Pike, who was one of the most extensive farmers and the leading cattle merchant of the State of Maine. The subject of our sketch received a liberal academic education, first at the Cornish High School, Limerick Academy, and afterward at the Oxford Normal Institute at South Paris, Maine. His aspirations to become a lawyer prompted him to enter Bowdoin College, where he was admitted to the Freshman Class in 1873.

In 1874, Mr. Pike decided to discontinue his collegiate course, and "go West," and we next find him settled in Churchill County, Nevada, where, for several years he was engaged in teaching school; and, being one of the few "born to command," his fitness for a teacher of the young was readily perceived, and he was admitted to be one of the most successful instructors that ever presided over a school in the State of Nevada. At length becoming tired of the confinement consequent with his profession, he turned his attention in other directions, and engaged in the practice of law. In this, as in all other things to which he has given his attention, he became eminently successful. In connection with his profession, he has been engaged in stock-raising, and is at the present time one of the principal cattle-raisers in his county. He was married in 1877 to Miss Ida M. Kenyon, of Churchill County, a lady of rare accomplishments, who was one of the first white children born in Nevada.

J. M. SANFORD.

The subject of the following sketch is a native of New York State, where he lived until 1855, at which time he removed to Wisconsin, and was engaged as a tiller of the soil for the succeeding six years.

In 1861 he crossed the plains, and arrived at Ragtown, Churchill County, Nevada, in the fall of the same year, where he remained about one year. He then went to Sacramento, California, and after a few month's stay there, returned to Nevada, and locating again in Churchill County, engaged in the business of stock-raising and ranching. By strict attention to his business he was soon on a firm basis in that line. He was elected one of the Commissioners of this county in 1869, and one year later removed to the county seat, Stillwater, where he has since resided. In 1873 he was chosen to represent his people in the State Legislature, and was re-elected in 1875. In this honorable position he served his constituents in a satisfactory manner, and won laurels in that body that will remain green for years to come. He has also held the office of Justice of the Peace and Deputy Sheriff, and to-day stands firm in the estimation of his fellow-men.

In 1870 he opened a hotel, a view of which will be found on another page, and has since catered to the public in a style known only to those who "know how to keep hotel."

HENRY THEELEN

Is a native of Germany, born on the fourteenth of January, 1832. He emigrated to the United States when he was about twenty-nine years of age, settling in Illinois, where he remained employed on a farm until 1860, when, with others, he emigrated to California, settling at Red Bluff. Up to 1873 he was employed in teaming, carrying on a successful business between California and Nevada, and as far as Idaho, and to quite a number of other points. In that year he sold his teams and purchased the old St. Clair Station on Old River, Churchill County, Nevada, where he is still settled, and is the proprietor of that very conveniently located station, which he successfully manages for the accommodation of travelers, but more particularly for teamsters who team between Candelaria, Grantsville and Wadsworth. Mr. Theelen has 800 acres of fine land, extending for three miles along Old River, 200 acres of which are cultivated and inclosed with fence. With unfailing success he raises each year an immense crop of alfalfa, which he sells to the teamsters, and also feeds to some very fine stock owned by himself. He owns a toll-bridge crossing the Old River, from which he derives a handsome revenue. He also raises from 500 to 600 bushels of grain per year, and his alfalfa fields cover at least 160 acres. Mr. Theelen is extensively known, and throughout his large acquaintance is very much esteemed and respected. He is a married man, having married in 1874, and is the father of two children: Kate, aged six years, and Annie, who is four years old.

D. M. WIGHTMAN

Claims Hancock County, Illinois, as the place of his nativity, and was born on May 3, 1839. When four years of age his parents died, leaving him to the care of his uncle. At seven years of age he removed to Jackson County, Michigan, where he remained until he was seventeen years of age. In the year 1856, he went to Utah, after stopping in Iowa a short time. His next removal was to Ophir, Virginia City, Nevada, reaching that wonderful mining district on the fourth of July, 1859.

In epitomizing a history of any of the brave men who turned their faces towards the setting sun, in those earlier days when hardships were as much to be expected as wolves and Indians, they who have followed after, when railroad travel and long cultivation of lands have superseded the first named, and bravery and numbers have banished the two last named, will find but scant justice done to the subjects of our sketches. But to many readers, memo-

ries of those earlier days will be made vividly real by what we write; and to another class of readers, each advance made toward the then outposts of civilization will need but few words to suggest the long, patient and courageous struggle of those pioneers, who have but this terse record to tell of lives and adventures which will soon sound as unreal as stories of romance.

In the fall of 1860, Mr. Wightman settled on his present ranch on the Carson Sink, where he now owns 1,200 acres of land, all fenced, 100 acres of which are cultivated in grains. He has a good breed of stock, both cattle and horses, ranging over his rich pastures. He cuts about 400 tons of hay per year. The old adobe house, as shown in the view, was occupied by him as a residence until the year 1880, when he erected a fine frame house, which he now occupies.

On the nineteenth of July, 1865, he married Miss Sarah J. McGee; seven children bless their union, five sons and two daughters.

His ranch is located on the Belleville road, thirty-five miles from Wadsworth. In 1870, he was elected County Assessor, and discharged his duties so acceptably that he was continued in that office until 1876, a period of six years. Since then, the citizens of his county, appreciating his worth, have again called him to the responsible position of County Commissioner of Churchill County, the duties of which office he is now discharging with like faithfulness and ability.

CHAPTER XLII.

HISTORY OF DOUGLAS COUNTY.

County Boundaries—Area of Agricultural Lands—Lands for Pastoral Purposes—Valleys in Douglas County—Farms in Carson Valley—Adaptability to Fruit Culture—The Mines of Douglas County—The Mammoth Mine and Tunnel—Genoa Mining District—Organization of the County—Meeting of New Commissioners—Rates of Toll Established—New Court House Secured—Rate of Taxation Fixed—Financial Condition of the County—Appointments and Elections—Historical Sketch of Genoa—The First Traders—The Pioneer Hotels—Early Condition of Genoa—Genoa of the Present Day—The Court House Building—The Present Population—One of the Usual Episodes—Early Settlement of Glenbrook—Productiveness of the Soil—Friday's Station and the New Road—First Hotel at Glenbrook—More Mills at Glenbrook—First Store at Glenbrook—The village of Glenbrook—The Shakspearian Rock—A Most Deplorable Affair—Rafting Logs Across Lake Tahoe—The Village of Sheridan—Medicinal Springs of the County—Biographical Sketches.

DOUGLAS is one of the nine counties created by the Territorial Legislature on the twenty-fifth of November, 1861, when Nevada was first subdivided by that body into minor divisions. Originally it comprised a portion of Millard County, Utah, and later, of Carson County. The Act of the Legislative Assembly at that time established the county boundaries as follows:—

Beginning at Mason's Ranch, on Walker River, and running westerly, in a straight line, to the mouth of Clear Creek; thence along the middle of said creek to its source; thence due west to the California line; thence south and southeasterly along said line to the western boundary of Esmeralda County; thence northerly along said boundary to the place of beginning.

The western limits embrace the eastern summit of the Sierra Nevada, and include no inconsiderable part of Lake Tahoe, giving it such advantages of timber and transportation as to make it the principal lumber producing county of the State. The timber and wood lands of Douglas County are about 50,000 acres in extent, and although to a great degree exhausted by the immense drain upon them in the past fifteen years, are yet capable of supplying large quantities of lumber and wood.

AREA OF AGRICULTURAL LANDS.

In 1868, the County Assessor, S. C. Chase, estimated the agricultural lands of Douglas to be 50,000 acres—45,000 of which would require irrigation to be made productive; that but one inch of water per acre would be required for that purpose, and that the cost per acre for irrigation would be three dollars. The lands thus rated and treated, it was conceded would be exceedingly productive in character—raising wheat, barley, oats, corn, buckwheat, and peas, besides yielding large crops of potatoes of superior quality, as well as other root crops, with unfailing certainty, thus proving its capability to not only sustain a large population, but furnish a considerable surplus for export. Swamp and overflowed land was estimated at 2,000 acres, all of which could be reclaimed at a cost of ten dollars per acre.

LANDS FOR PASTORAL PURPOSES.

The same authority places the pasture lands at 200,000, and the desert lands at 100,000 acres. Since then—1868—no doubt the area upon which stock and dairy cattle can be profitably kept has been somewhat enlarged by the destruction of the forests, and consequent growth of shrubbery and bunch grass, upon which animals thrive, on the land formerly occupied by large pine and other trees. Besides it is safe to assert, that the so-called "desert" lands are covered to a great extent with the white sage—a shrub upon which cattle thrive in winter.

The climate, water, and nutritious herbage of Douglas are unexcelled for dairying purposes; and there are many reasons why the products of this branch of industry should be greater in the future than they have been in the past. The butter product of Douglas County for 1880 is given at 40,000 pounds—an increase in five years of 36,000 pounds, which is an indication that it may be greater in the near future. The manufacture of cheese, as yet, seems not to have been undertaken.

VALLEYS IN DOUGLAS COUNTY.

The greater portion of the arable land of Douglas County lies in Carson, Long, and Jack's Valleys. The first named is the largest, and its southern extremity lies within the limits of the State of Cali-

Mrs. E. S. Child

John. S. Child

THOMPSON & WEST PUB, OAKLAND, CAL.

fornia. The remainder, what is known as Carson Valley proper, is wholly within Douglas County. The valley receives its name from the Carson River, which has its source in the high Sierra, entering the plain from the south, and wends its serpentine way northeasterly throughout its entire length. This valley, or more properly, large inland plateau, has a mean elevation of about 4,500 feet above the level of the sea, is about thirty miles long, and eighteen wide; the lofty peaks of the snow-clad Sierra sending down their tentacle-like, pine-enveloped ridges to skirt its western and southern border; while a lesser range—the Pine Nut Mountains—dwarfed by comparison with its loftier neighbor on the west, sage-brush mantled, and now only with an occasional stunted pifion upon its crests, forms the eastern side. Carson Valley embraces about 80,000 acres, one-tenth, or 8,000 acres, of which lies within the limits of California.

FARMS IN CARSON VALLEY.

There are about 30,000 acres of land in Carson Valley inclosed by fence, and there are a number of good farms. Prominent among these is that of Fred. Dangberg, five miles east of Genoa, who has 4,648 acres, all fenced. He has forty miles of irrigating ditches, leading water from the Carson River to this immense farm. In 1879 he had one field of reclaimed sage-brush land of 600 acres all sown to barley. About 1,500 acres are used expressly for grazing, and sustains nearly 1,000 head of stock. The crop of 1879 was 600 tons of barley and oats, and 1,600 tons of hay. Mr. Dangberg is an old resident, having settled in Nevada in 1853. Value of the property, $60,000.

A. Klauber, one of the early merchants of Genoa, and now of San Diego, California, owns a ranch of 1,830 acres, adjoining Mr. Dangberg on the north. Value, $30,000.

F. A. A. Frevort has a farm of 830 acres, inclosed, south of Mr. Dangberg's ranch. Value, $18,000.

Benjamin Farmer cultivates 800 acres, seven miles south of Genoa, in the vicinity of Sheridan. Value, $15,000.

Henry Vansickle's farm comprises 1,800 acres, two and a half miles south of Genoa. Value, $25,000.

William H. Boyd has a farm of 1,050 acres on Carson River, one mile below Genoa. Value, $18,000.

P. W. Vansickle owns what is known as the old Haines Ranch, of 620 acres, three miles below Genoa. Value, $12,000.

The El Dorado Wood and Flume Company have 440 acres, with grist-mill. Value, $15,000.

Lawrence Fray's farm, on the east side of Genoa, comprises 240 acres, and valued at $10,000.

J. W. Haines owns 320 acres in the northern part of Genoa, upon which he has a fine dwelling, the whole valued at $12,000.

One of the finest ranches in the valley is that of Herman Springmeyer, of 480 acres of superior land, lying five miles east of Genoa. Value, $12,000.

Joseph Jones has 790 acres of magnificent land, with fine buildings, lying north of Genoa. Value, $20,000.

John Child's ranch, adjoining the Jones' property on the north, of 640 acres, with its neat house and large barn, is valued at $20,000.

Ex-Sheriff H. C. Crippen, at the Twelve-mile House, twelve miles from Genoa, owns 240 acres, valued at $8,000.

Chris. Dangberg's farm, which adjoins Crippen's place on the northwest, embraces 960 acres, and is valued at $8,000.

J. P. Pettigrew has a ranch of 440 acres, north of and adjoining Chris. Dangberg's land, which has all been reclaimed from sage-brush. Value, $8,000.

Adjoining and west of the Pettigrew ranch, L. S. Ezell has 240 acres, valued at $5,000.

On the west fork of the Carson River, eleven miles from Genoa, immediately at the base of the Sierra Nevada Mountains, Bartley Cary has a farm of 150 acres, valued at $10,000.

William H. H. Cary's ranch of 170 acres, lying south of Bartley Cary's, is valued at $8,000.

Two miles north of Sheridan, on the main road, David Parke has 280 acres, valued at $10,000.

Hugh Parke has 280 acres south of the last-mentioned place, valued at $8,000.

Fred. Dressler has 560 acres near Sheridan, valued at $15,000.

Six miles east of Genoa is Desert Station, a hotel and stopping-place for freight teams and travelers. The land has been reclaimed from sage-brush. There is a good house here, a blacksmith shop, barns, and two wells where water is raised by windmills for irrigation, etc.

On the west fork of the Carson, one and one-half miles east of Sheridan, A. R. Brockliss has 840 acres, valued at $16,000.

A. M. Taylor owns 517 acres one and one-half miles north of Sheridan, valued at $7,000.

Near the California line, in the upper end of the valley, four miles southeast of Sheridan, John Baldwin has a farm of 440 acres, valued at $8,000.

Anthony McGuin owns 580 acres two and one-half miles southeast of Sheridan, valued at $12,000.

J. Q. Adams has a farm three miles north of Genoa, of 820 acres, which is valued at $12,000.

Hanson Berry's farm of 360 acres, situated three miles east of Sheridan, is valued at $10,000.

There are a number of other ranches in the northern end of the valley, among which may be mentioned those of William Cradlebaugh, Mrs. Sarah Clayton, J. W. Averill, Richard Kirman, John Rosser, Rosser & Wolfe, and Dangberg & Schultz, all under various stages of cultivation. But enough have been enumerated to give a fair idea of the capabilities of this beautiful valley. Stock-raising is a prominent feature among the industries of the valley, and there are not less than 10,000 head of stock of various kinds scattered among the different ranches.

Wherever irrigation is feasible, ditches have been dug and the sage-brush grubbed out; such land has proven among the best. Fully one-half the acreage now tilled was at one time covered with sage-brush and classed as desert land. About 200 miles of irrigating ditches now ramify the valley, which afford an aggregate of about 500 inches of water. A fair average yield of this class of land, well tilled, is about as follows per acre: Oats and barley, twenty bushels each; potatoes, 250 bushels; timothy and clover hay, mixed crop, one and one-half to two tons; alfalfa produces two crops yearly, and yields about three tons per acre.

This valley, and the river which runs entirely through it, received their name from Fremont, in honor of the famous mountaineer who first entered it when it was a portion of the territory of the Republic of Mexico. The *Territorial Enterprise*, when first issued at Genoa, in speaking of the discovery of the valley by the white men, and the manner of its christening, thus romantically says:—

Years ago, Kit Carson, after a toilsome and perilous march over mountains, plains and desert wastes, looked out from the crest of a snow-encumbered mountain upon the beautiful valley that now bears his name. The last rays of the setting sun glanced in quivering arrows of light over the waters of the beautiful river which winds its way through the valley; the snowy peaks of the Sierra Nevada looming up against the purple and golden heavens; the steep mountain sides; the tall trees and the foaming waters, all clothed in a suffusion of glorious sunlight, were well calculated to arouse the admiration of the pioneer, and to form his conclusion that of all the beautiful valleys he had traversed in exploring the vast wilderness of the West, none were more fit to bear his name than this.

Many of the most important events occurred, and some of the most thrilling scenes in the early history of Nevada were enacted in this valley; but as all historical matters that are worthy of record occurring prior to the twenty-fifth of November, 1861, will be found related in the general history of the State, they are purposely omitted here.

Long Valley lies between the east and west forks of Carson River, and is, as its name indicates, a long, narrow depression extending into California. Being traversed by a limpid mountain stream its entire length, an abundant water supply can be had for irrigation when required. It has a dark, rich, productive soil, and is well adapted for dairying. An abundance of timber is close at hand upon the adjacent hills.

Jack's Valley is a small oasis lying at the eastern base of the Sierra Nevada Mountains, bordering Clear Creek, and extending several miles southerly from that stream. From its elevated position it overlooks the Carson River, and like all other well watered spots of the region in which it is situated, highly productive.

ADAPTABILITY TO FRUIT CULTURE.

Like most portions of Nevada, Douglas County cannot pride itself upon a prolific fruit crop. Although there were, in 1880, 3,278 apple trees, 670 peach, 433 pear, 670 plum, 469 cherry and 125 nectarine trees, but little of those kinds of fruit matured. Late frosts, in summer, succeeding the warm weather of spring are the bane of the horticulturists here. Toward the last of April or early in May of each year it seems to be the rule of this elevated region for the southeast wind to prevail for several days, and it is none the less a rule that this wind is the forerunner of severe frosts. As the fruit trees have generally, ere this time, put out their blossoms, these frosts destroy the embryo fruit. Should any escape, still later in the season, the month of June, again come the winds and frosts and cut down all fruits that were fortunate enough to escape the previous onslaught. Gooseberries, raspberries, strawberries and currants are more reliable, and mature in considerable quantities.

THE MINES OF DOUGLAS COUNTY.

No paying mines have yet been developed in Douglas County, notwithstanding the outlay of money has been great and the effort persistent in exploitation. In 1868, S. C. Chase, County Assessor, reports "no mineral land in the county," to the Surveyor General. But in the tabulated statement, which will be found on another page of this volume, will be found under the head of "Mining Industries," an estimate in 1880 of 24,000 acres of mineral lands and one quartz mill in the county. At various periods there have been created within the limits of the county a number of mining districts; and even anterior to the discovery of silver there had been some little placer mining for gold attempted with sluices upon the east fork of Carson River, below and near the place known as Horseshoe Bend, toward the upper end of the valley. And later, from a paper printed August 13, 1859, we have the following:—

We learn that John Trumbo, of Genoa, Carson Valley, has recently had men out prospecting through the country east of Genoa. These men found dirt on the east side of Carson River, and in sight of town, which prospects from ten to thirty cents to the pan.

Across the valley, about eighteen miles southeast of Genoa, in the lower hills of the Pine Nut Mountains, in the fall of 1859, there were found such mineral "indications" as to create considerable excitement among the residents, and many claims were located. The following year, however, more encouraging "prospects" were obtained higher up in the same range, at a short distance north of the road leading into the Walker River and Mono Lake regions, which caused an abandonment of the first-named discoveries, and the immediate formation of Eagle Mining District.

SILVER LAKE DISTRICT was another mining locality in the Pine Nut range, the principal mine of which was the Winters, and owned mainly by John B. Winters. Ore of the value of $8,000 was shipped from this mine and sold at a net profit of $2,926. This mine is now owned by Harry Clauson, of Reno. A number of other districts were formed in the county about the same time, all of which have had their brief hour and are now forgotten.

THE MAMMOTH MINE AND TUNNEL.

The Mammoth mine is situated in Eagle District, and is about the only one in the county upon which operations have not been wholly suspended. There is a tunnel in progress to strike the ledge, now in nearly 1,000 feet, and as large assays have been had of the ore, great expectations are indulged by those who are interested in the enterprise, when the ledge is once reached by the tunnel. The expenditure upon this work has been upward of $100,000.

GENOA MINING DISTRICT is adjacent to the town of Genoa, one mile north, and was created in 1860, at which time gold-bearing quartz was found, a code of laws adopted, many large claims located for tunnel purposes, many tunnels begun, and a great deal of labor and money expended with barren results. Of course, nearly all locations must be under the management of an incorporated company, and so it was. Principal among these corporations was the Sierra Silver Mining, Saw and Quartz Mill Company, which did more toward the development of a mining property than any other company. A tunnel was run 1,800 feet in length, and the ledge not reached. Five years of labor, and a cash expenditure of $125,000, finally convinced the stockholders that the mining property they had located was of no value. The expenditure of this and smaller sums of money by other companies for a time had a tendency to enliven business at Genoa, as well as to create false hopes and expectations of future commercial greatness; but with a cessation of work came the inevitable reaction, and a dull season prevailed, until, at length, the proper level was reached, and business matters began to run smoothly in the legitimate channel where it has ever since remained.

ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

At the time of the passage of the Act fixing the boundaries of Douglas County, the inhabitants, according to the census returns taken in July of that year, numbered 1,057, not including those residing in Jack's Valley. In December, Governor Nye appointed the following gentlemen to office, whose duty it was to organize the county:—

S. A. Kinsey, Hiram Mott, and Henry Vansickle, Commissioners; Joel A. Harvey, County Clerk; Robert F. Hart, County Surveyor; William Wallace, Sheriff; Chauncey N. Noteware, Probate Judge; B. Rush Horton, Recorder; and John Tingman, Treasurer.

The Commissioners held their first meeting at the office of J. C. Dean, in Genoa, on the twenty-eighth of December, 1861, divided the county into six precincts, and appointed Judges of the election to be held on the coming fourteenth of January, 1862, as follows:—

For the Clear Creek Precinct, which extended from the stream of that name south to the north line of Judge J. S. Child's ranch: J. Dorsey, Wm. Cradlebaugh, and B. Webster; the polls to be at J. McMarlin's house.

For the Genoa Precinct, extending south from Child's ranch to Mottsville, including the Kingsbury Grade, as far as the first summit: R. N. Allen, C. Tuttle, and E. Mallory; the polls to be held at the office of J. C. Dean, in Genoa.

Lake Valley Precinct extended from the first summit to the California line, and J. Small, M. L. McDonald, and —— Jeffreys were appointed Judges; the polls to be held at Friday's.

The Mottsville Precinct extended from Mott's place south to the line of California. The east fork of Carson River was the east line of the precinct, and Israel Mott, J. Kirk, and E. R. Cary were appointed Judges; the polls to be at the residence of Luther Olds.

Mammoth Precinct included the country between Teasdale bridge on the East Carson and the south line of the county, taking in the Eagle Mining District and Double Springs. Judges of Election: D. D. Olds and J. Rodenbaugh, with polls at the Welch Station.

Walker River Precinct included that section of the country lying east and south of Double Springs; S. T. Rissue and —— Hamilton being the Judges; the polls being located at the Fairchild Station.

MEETING OF NEW COMMISSIONERS.

On the twenty-ninth of January, 1862, fifteen days after the election, the County Commissioners newly elected held a meeting for the purpose of transacting county business, and finding that the old Carson County Court House was not in condition to warrant fitting up for a continuation in its old line of service, they decided to pay J. S. Child thirty dollars for one month's rent for a building for that purpose. They also decided to rent "the cell" in the old Reese mill and fit it up for a jail. Having thus provided a rendezvous for themselves and a place of safety for the criminals, they proceeded to divide the county into Road Districts and appoint Supervisors for such of them as had a road within their limits. The following gentlemen were selected: Wm. Hamilton for Genoa District, Benjamin M. Webster for Clear Creek District, and D. H. Barber for Mottsville District. At the same time these Road Supervisors were authorized by the County Commissioners to pay men four dollars per day to work on the road.

RATES OF TOLL ESTABLISHED.

Toll-roads, bridges and ferries were a marked feature in the business carried on in the county in those days, and as early as February 13, 1862, the Com-

missioners commenced to deal with them as taxable property, and to control their rates. Toll-bridge licenses were established at fifteen dollars per quarter, and the owners were authorized to collect from the traveling public as follows:—

For man and horse	25 cts.
For wagon and two horses	50 "
For each additional span	25 "
For pack animal	10 "
For loose stock	05 "

Ferries were more numerous than toll-bridges, and their licenses were generally, $7.50 per month, and their authorized charges for ferrying were:—

For loaded wagon with four or six animals	$2 00
For unloaded " " " " " "	1 50
For loaded wagon with two animals	1 50
For wagon without a load	1 00
For each additional team	50
For man and horse	50
For footman and pack animal	25

Toll-roads were charged different prices for a license, according to the length and importance, or cost of grades. For instance, the Reese Road paid $15 per quarter, and the one from Double Springs which run to connect with the Kingsbury Road, was charged $17.50 for the same time. The rates they were permitted to charge also varied, upon the same principle that controlled the license, but were about the same as bridges and ferries.

NEW COURT HOUSE SECURED.

In February a committee reported to the Board that the Catholic Church could be procured for Court House purposes; that it could be made suitable for seventy-five dollars, and their report was accepted.

RATE OF TAXATION FIXED.

On the twenty-fourth of the same month the first rate of taxation for the county was levied of $1.57½ on the $100 for the following several purposes:—

For county purposes	.60
For Territorial purposes	.40
For school	.07½
For county buildings	.40
For Federal purposes	.10
Total	$1.57½

On the following seventh of May so much of the resolution as had authorized a tax for the last three purposes above given was rescinded, which left the first tax collected in Douglas County at one per cent.

FINANCIAL CONDITION OF THE COUNTY.

The financial condition of Douglas County in 1880 is as follows: Value of real estate, $548,544; value of personal property, $256,247.60. Total value of taxable property, $804,791.60. The total debt was $1,559.29; cash on hand, $7,788.14; county and State tax, $20,119.79; county tax, $15,693. The population was 1,518; registered voters, 570.

For particulars in reference to the products of the county from 1865 to 1880, inclusive, the number of acres under cultivation, the stock, grain and hay raised, the fruit trees and vines growing, and the amount of land irrigated, the reader will turn to pages 135, 136, 139 and 140 of the general history.

APPOINTMENTS AND ELECTIONS.

In accordance with the Territorial law, the Governor appointed the first county officers, whose names have already been given, together with an account of the action of the commissioners in organizing the county. In January, 1862, a special election was held, when a second set of officers was chosen; and again in September of 1862, at the general election, a third set of officers was selected, making three sets of officers in control of Douglas County in one year.

Following will be found the names of all the persons who have filled the different offices of honor and trust in the county subsequent to those first appointed down to the present time, whether by election or otherwise, with the date of election and the particular office each has filled. The Constitution submitted to the vote of the people January 19, 1864, was defeated; consequently the officers elected to fill positions under that Constitution were without occupation. September 7, 1864, the New Constitution was adopted, and persons chosen at that election took possession of the various offices to which they were elected.

SENATORS.

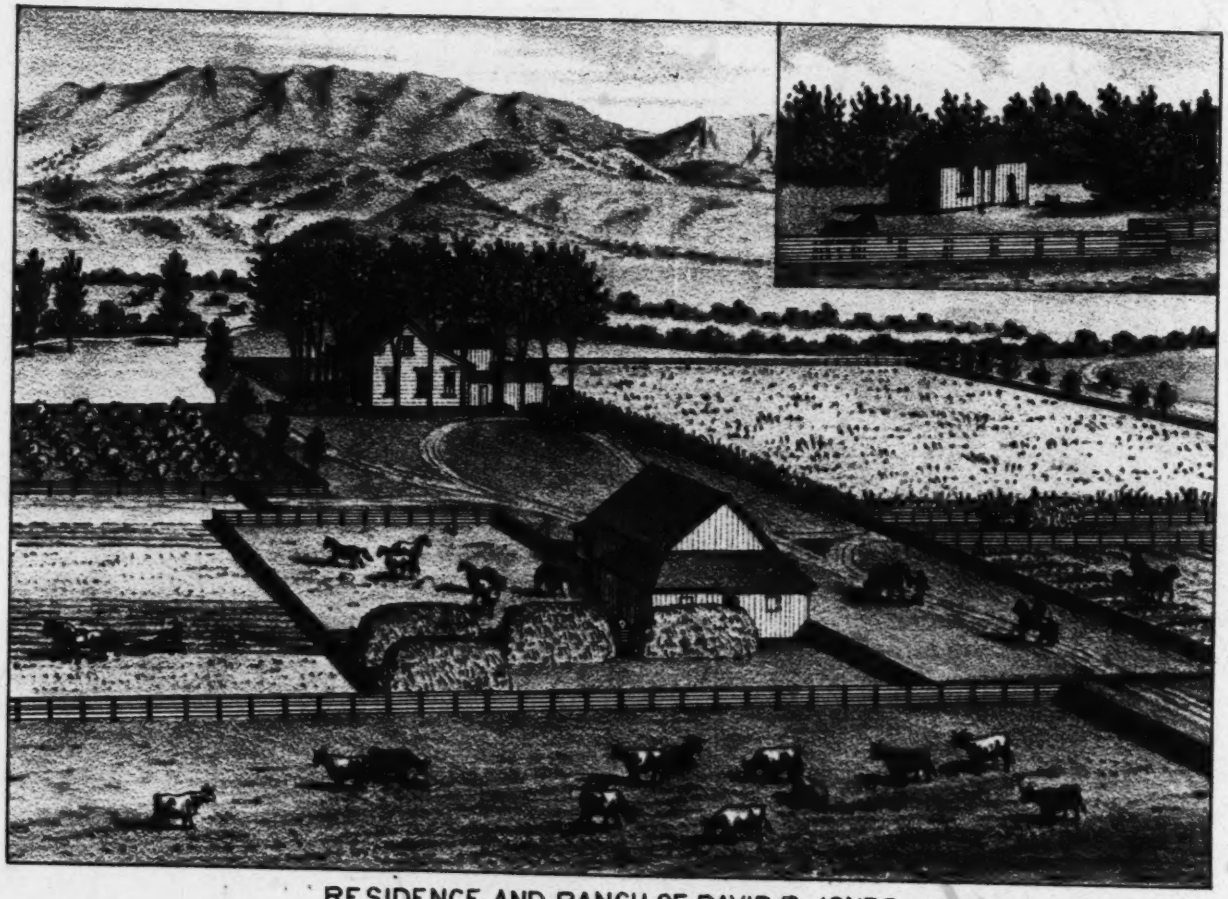
P. Chamberlin, elected September 2, 1863; William Cary, elected January 19, 1864; J. W. Haines, elected November 8, 1864, re-elected November 6, 1866; Isaac W. Small, elected November 8, 1870; S. B. Rickey, elected November 3, 1874; J. W. Haines, elected November 5, 1878.

ASSEMBLYMEN.

Charles M. Tuttle and Robert Fisher were elected September 3, 1862; J. C. Dean and Robert Fisher, elected September 2, 1863; P. Chamberlin and Henry Epstein were elected January 19, 1864; Robert Fisher and J. T. Hawley, elected September 7, 1864; I. W. Small and H. Epstien were elected November 8, 1864; M. M. Gaige and Robert Fisher were elected November 7, 1865; W. M. Cary and E. Mallery were elected November 6, 1866; J. S. Child and H. F. Dangberg were elected November 8, 1870; Thomas B. Rickey and H. F. Dangberg, elected November 5, 1872; J. R. Johnson and H. Vansickle, elected November 3, 1874; Benjamin Edson and P. F. Powers, elected November 7, 1876; Thomas Irvine and H. Vansickle, elected November 5, 1878; Thomas Irvine and John A. Johnson, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

P. C. Chamberlin, E. P. Welch, and Boland Abernathy were elected January 14, 1862. George Thomas appointed in place of Abernathy, February 4, 1862. J. W. Small, B. M. Webster, and P. Chamberlin were elected September 3, 1862; David Olds



RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF DAVID R. JONES.
NEAR SHERIDAN, DOUGLAS CO., NEV.

elected September 2, 1863. Small resigned, A. U. Prey was appointed November 29, 1863. E. Mallory, elected September 7, 1864; A. M. Taylor elected November 7, 1864; P. Lightle, J. S. Child, and D. K. Winters were elected November 6, 1866; Henry Vansickle, J. W. Duncan, and D. K. Winters were elected November 3, 1868. Winters resigned September 20, 1869. Henry Vansickle, Fred. Frevert and J. K. Winters were elected November 8, 1870; A. M. Taylor and A. B. Boles were elected November 5, 1872; A. B. Boles and F. Frevert were elected November 3, 1874; L. S. Ezell and A. M. Taylor were elected November 7, 1876; David B. Park and W. H. H. Cary were elected November 5, 1878; Herman Springmeyer and W. H. H. Cary were elected November 2, 1880.

PROBATE JUDGES.

John S. Child was Probate Judge, residing and holding office in Genoa under the laws of Utah. Chauncey N. Noteware was appointed by Governor Nye, December 14, 1861, and continued in office.

DISTRICT ATTORNEYS.

D. W. Virgin, elected September 2, 1863, resigned and A. T. Hawley was appointed December 5, 1864, who resigned, and H. Doyle was appointed October 1, 1866, and elected November 6, 1866; Moses Tebbs, was elected November 3, 1868, re-elected November 8, 1870; George P. Harding, elected November 5, 1872; D. W. Virgin, elected November 3, 1874; A. C. Pratt, elected November 7, 1876, re-elected November 5, 1878; Jno. H. Cradlebaugh was elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SHERIFFS.

Geo. W. Brubaker, elected January 14, 1862, re-elected September 3, 1862; Jacob Moore, elected September 7, 1864; H. P. Burnham, elected November 6, 1866; R. W. Bollen, elected November 3, 1868, re-elected November 8, 1870; P. H. Roan, elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874; H. P. Burnham, elected November 7, 1876; H. C. Crippin, elected November 5, 1878. J. F. Williams, appointed in place of Crippin, deceased; Williams, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY CLERKS.

Joel A. Harvey was elected January 14, 1862, and re-elected September 3, 1862, re-elected again September 7, 1864; S. A. Kinsey, elected November 6, 1866, re-elected November 3, 1868; Fred. Furth, elected November 8, 1870; W. Swart, elected November 5, 1872, and re-elected November 3, 1874, re-elected again November 7, 1876; F. P. Wagstein, elected November 5, 1878, re-elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY TREASURERS.

Henry Vansickle, elected January 14, 1862; George H. Wilson, elected September 3, 1862, re-elected September 7, 1864; Henry Vansickle, elected November 6, 1866; J. R. Johnson, elected November 3, 1868; Noah Blossom, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected, November 5, 1872; Peter Lightle, elected November 3, 1874; E. D. Black, elected November 7, 1876; A. Livingstone, elected November 5, 1878, and re-elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY ASSESSORS.

J. R. Johnson was elected January 14, 1862; Robert Lyon, elected September 3, 1862; L. A. Scott, elected September 7, 1864; S. C. Chase, elected November 6, 1866; E. B. Cary, elected November 3, 1868; Joseph C. Lupton, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872, re-elected again November 3, 1874; R. G. Montrose, elected November 7, 1876, and re-elected November 5, 1878; Wm. W. Wyatt, elected November 2, 1880.

COLLECTORS.

H. P. Burnham, elected January 14, 1862; A. W. Wilson, elected September 3, 1862, and resigned December 1, 1862. C. N. Baker was appointed.

COUNTY RECORDERS.

B. Rush Horton, elected January 14, 1862; John H. Davis, elected September 3, 1862, and re-elected September 7, 1864, re-elected again November 6, 1866; Robt. Lyon, elected November 3, 1868, re-elected November 8, 1870; Fred. Furth, elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874, re-elected again November 7, 1876; J. F. Longabaugh, elected November 5, 1878, re-elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENTS.

J. C. Ogden was elected January 14, 1862, but did not qualify, and Charles M. Tuttle was appointed April 8, 1862; C. Daggett, elected September 3, 1862, died, and A. T. Hawley appointed March 7, 1864; E. R. Cary, elected September 7, 1864; James McLean, elected November 6, 1866, re-elected November 3, 1868. Resigned four days after the election; R. G. Dean appointed. A. M. Warnock, elected November 8, 1870; G. B. Hinkel, elected November 5, 1872; J. E. Johns, elected November 3, 1874; H. W. Smith, elected November 7, 1876; Koppel Rice, elected November 5, 1878; John F. Banning, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SURVEYORS.

B. F. Hunt, elected January 14, 1862, re-elected September 3, 1862; Reed Bigler elected September 7, 1864; office declared vacant September 4, 1865, and A. Lash appointed September 12, 1865, elected November 6, 1866; L. S. Ezell, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872; C. P. Young, elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876, re-elected again November 5, 1878; John Carney, elected November 2, 1880.

PUBLIC ADMINISTRATORS.

J. R. Johnson, elected November 6, 1866; David Watty, elected November 3, 1868; Koppel Rice, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872; G. Slemmons, elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876; John Gardner, elected

November 5, 1878; R. Raycroft, elected November 2, 1880.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF GENOA.

Genoa, the county seat of Douglas County, is among the oldest settlements of Nevada. The locality first attracted the attention of some Mormons in 1848, who were *en route* to the gold diggings in California from Salt Lake City, and during that and the succeeding years a few families settled here. Not until 1850, however, did it assume the title of Mormon Station, by which it was so well and widely known for many years afterwards. As a trading and recruiting place for the immense emigration which was then flocking toward California from the East, its situation was admirable, while its pastoral advantages were great, and the adaptability of the soil to the culture of grain and the hardy vegetables had been proven. The site of Genoa is a pleasant one, on the west side of Carson River, at the *debouchure* of a small stream from the Sierra into the valley, and about midway between the northern and southern extremities of Carson Valley. The view from the town is pleasing to the eye. To the south, and immediately west, towering grandly to great heights rise the majestic peaks of the Sierra Nevada, while, spread out to the east and north, are the dark green meadows and pastures of the Carson Valley, with the willow-fringed stream meandering through it—presenting a picture of extreme beauty in front, and of rugged majesty behind.

THE FIRST TRADERS.

Principal among the Mormon settlers of Genoa was Col. John Reese, after whom Reese River was subsequently called, a man of robust energy and much enterprise. He started the first trading-post, and also fed the hungry emigrants for a consideration. But he did not stop at these. He put up a blacksmith shop and shod their animals and repaired their wagons, and later erected a flouring and saw-mill.

William Nixon, also a Mormon, came to Genoa in 1856 from Salt Lake, bringing a stock of goods. Renting the "station" of Reese, he became the only merchant of the place for several years; but finally, like Reese, he supposed he had made money enough, and returned to Salt Lake, leaving as his successor in business a Mr. Child. Nixon built the small one-story house that now stands adjoining L. Frey's meat market.

The next merchant to engage in business at Genoa was Mr. A. Klauber, who first came to the place in 1858. He did not engage in business, however, until 1859, when he built the house, which he used as a store, that now stands between the Court House and Odd Fellows Hall—a one-story frame structure, now belonging to M. Harris. F. Mandlebaum became associated with Klauber in 1859, and the firm continued business under the name of Mandlebaum & Klauber.

J. R. Johnson and S. Salmon, of the firm of Salmon & Johnson, were the next firm of merchants. They built of wood in 1860, and a brick store in 1863, where Johnson and N. Blossom now do business.

M. Harris came to Genoa in 1876, and first commenced business there. He now keeps a general mercantile establishment under Masonic Hall, and is the owner of the lower story of Odd Fellows Hall and the old Klauber Building. He first came into Carson Valley in 1861.

THE PIONEER HOTELS.

After Colonel Reese, the first hotel was kept by a man named Merkly, who, after awhile, sold out to George W. Brubaker, and he, in turn, disposed of the establishment to a man named Raycroft. Mr. Brubaker subsequently erected the building in the north end of town known as Rice's Hotel.

Thomas J. Singleton was a prominent hotel-keeper at Genoa in 1857, and so continued to be a number of years afterward. In 1857 he built a portion of the structure now known as the Nevada Hotel. The main part was not added, however, until the summer of 1859. It was in this building where the unfortunate William J. Thorrington was tried and sentenced to death.

In the early part of 1860, the winter having been very mild in California, many people started from that State for the Comstock mines. About the time of arrival in Carson Valley, in February and March, heavy storms came, and severe cold weather prevailed. Snow to the depth of nearly two feet covered the ground for a month or more, cattle died off by hundreds, and those treasure-seekers who had come unprepared for such an emergency were thankful for any sort of shelter, or to submit to the most indifferent fare at high rates. All of the temporary houses—mostly of cloth—were crowded at the mines; Carson City was overflowing, and, therefore, many tarried at Genoa awaiting the coming of warmer weather. These causes combined to turn many habitations of the place into temporary hostelries, which were well filled, and the proprietors well remunerated. D. Sands, at this time, was a prominent landlord at Genoa. Among the transient hotel-keepers were a widow woman named Baldwin, and her son named White. The latter, several years afterward, established a station at New Pass, on the Austin road, a few miles west of Jacobsville, and met a tragic fate—death by his own hand, after having killed his infant child.

EARLY CONDITION OF GENOA.

At the time of the discovery of silver, there had congregated in the immediate vicinity of Genoa about 200 people, the most of whom had been attracted there by the agricultural and grazing advantages which the locality possessed. Several hundred people were engaged in gold mining to the southward at what was then called the Walker River, or Mono, mines, who, to a considerable extent, made Genoa their supplying point. Genoa also had a

newspaper; it was connected with the outside world by a telegraph line, and the overland stages passed through. A grist and saw-mill were in operation. Two stores supplied the residents with all necessaries in the grocery and clothing lines, and it was the leading town of western Utah. Situated close to an abundant supply of pine timber, from which lumber, shingles, etc., could be cheaply manufactured, building was comparatively easy. During the immense emigration of former years it had been the favorite recruiting place for people *en route* to California; and many here lingered for a few days or weeks to rest their cattle, and lay in stores preparatory to surmounting the last, then formidable, barrier—the Sierra Nevada Mountains—which barred the pathway to the Mecca of their weary pilgrimage from the far East; and it bid fair to become an important frontier town, which would be able to flourish upon its own natural resources. The discovery of the famous silver mine a few miles to the eastward of this prospective inland city, however, effected an entire change of circumstances, and, consequently, a change of futurity awaited it—a different history than that anticipated by its early residents.

GENOA OF THE PRESENT DAY.

Although not the large and thriving town which the first settlers foresaw, Genoa cannot be robbed of its pleasant location. Job's Peak still lifts its lofty pinnacle to the southward more than 6,000 feet above the town, sublimely grand and awful, and the emerald-carpeted valley of the Carson yet reposes in beauty at its feet. The little hamlet is busy, with no excess of population, and consequently there are no idlers nor tramps. There are forty-three dwelling-houses, large and small. Five hotels invite the traveler to a choice of transient homes, and each stands ready to replenish the inner man. These are the Raycroft Exchange, Nevada Hotel, the Central, Rice's Hotel and the Italian House. Mrs. M. Gillman conducts the Nevada; and the Central, owned by J. C. Lufton, is kept by J. Banning.

Of saloons, where but in a frontier town of equal population would one think of finding six?—the number in Genoa. This preponderance of drinking-places of itself indicates that the present residents are a social, jolly, bibulous class. There is one printing office, two stores of general merchandise, two meat markets, two boot and shoe shops, three blacksmith and wagon shops, one drug store, one bakery, two livery and feed stables, and two barber shops. And then come the comfortable school house, and Masonic and Odd Fellows Halls.

THE COURT HOUSE BUILDING.

Genoa, being the shire town of Douglas County, also numbers among its architectural features a fine Court House. This building was erected in 1865; is of brick, with iron doors and shutters, and intended to be fire-proof. It is of two stories—the ground story being twelve feet high in the clear, and the upper story, fourteen feet. The building is 66x36 feet. Lawrence Gilman and Rufus Adams were the constructing architects, and the contract price for building was $18,000, but it cost a trifle more than that sum.

THE PRESENT POPULATION

Numbers about 500, with an auxiliary population, upon the contiguous farms, of nearly the same number. There are two daily lines of stages running from Genoa to Carson City, the capital of the State, furnishing speedy transit of mails and passengers to the iron road; thus placing the Genoese in swift communication with the outside world.

A fire, which consumed six buildings south of Masonic Hall, occurred on the nineteenth of June, 1873. The roof of the hall was also burned. The total loss was about $4,000, of which only $500 was covered by insurance. A second fire occurred on the twenty-seventh of the same month, which destroyed a brewery.

The Nevada and California Telegraph Company has its main office here. This is a private enterprise, and was completed in September, 1878, in circuit with Virginia, Gold Hill, Carson, Silver City, Dayton, and Empire. It communicates direct with the Mountain House and Aurora, in this State, and with Colville, Bridgeport and Bodie, California. Length of line 112 miles. It works direct with Virginia on San Francisco business, messages being repeated from Virginia.

The Genoa Flume and Lumber Company's V flume terminates here, discharging the wood, which is cut high up in the mountains, into the Carson River, whence it is floated to the mills at Empire, or taken from the stream above that place, and hauled to Carson City.

ONE OF THE USUAL EPISODES.

In the fall of 1858, Genoa was the scene of one of those unfortunate episodes too common in newly settled communities of the American frontier. Colonel Reese, being the oldest settler of the place had, by virtue of his priority of arrival, laid claim to large tracts of grazing and hay lands along the Carson River fronting the town. John K. Trumbo, whilom of Salt Lake City, where he exhorted the saints, and in later years in persuasive strains extolled the worth of old wagons, harness, saddles, and the fine points of both broncho and emigrant horses and mules, as an auctioneer at the old Horse Market, at the corner of Sixth and K Streets, Sacramento City, California, was Reese's son-in-law, and had left California and removed to Genoa. People were coming into the new settlement quite rapidly, many of them desired land, and thinking that the first-comers had no particular right to monopolize the entire public domain, began to crowd upon their claims. Among the most enterprising of the latter was Warren Wasson, who, after becoming familiar with the situation, squatted upon a land claim and began to fence it in. It so happened that the particular tract which Wasson

coveted was claimed by Reese, or members of his family, and Trumbo undertook to dispossess him.

As Wasson was one day hauling lumber upon the land for fencing purposes, he found himself confronted by Trumbo, armed, and a young son of Reese, some sixteen or seventeen years old. Trumbo had doubtless gone there more "for a bluff" than for any desperate business, probably expecting that a show of arms would deter the energetic settler from further attempts to occupy the land. But Trumbo, if he had so supposed, reckoned without his host. His adversary was not the sort of a man to be frightened off, and after some threatening talk, *pro* and *con.*, Trumbo, seeing that he could not well back out without being charged with cowardice, opened his batteries upon Wasson—firing at him several times without effect. The latter had in his belt a Colt's navy revolver. Unlimbering this weapon he brought it to bear upon his assailant, took deliberate aim, notwithstanding the fusilade of Trumbo, and, firing, placed the latter *hors du combat* with a shattered thigh. By this time young Reese, who had all the while watched the fray, finding the battle had not gone his way, essayed to try his prentice hand, and came running up to Wasson, who was not noticing him, presented a pistol of ancient form and fired full in the latter's face. But the pistol, only having been loaded with shot, did no further damage than to fill Wasson's face with leaden pellets, fortunately none of which touched his eyes. Wasson, though having five shots left, magnanimously refrained from shooting the boy, and turning his attention to assisting the prostrate Trumbo, placed him on his wagon and conveyed him to his home, where he lingered many months between life and death, but finally recovered, though lamed for life. Public sentiment attached no blame to Wasson, nor did Trumbo bear him malice afterwards. All of the participants in this little affair are yet living.

EARLY SETTLEMENT OF GLENBROOK.

Glenbrook is located in a beautiful cove on the shore of Lake Tahoe, and is the great lumber manufacturing town of the State of Nevada. The site of Glenbrook was first claimed and squatted upon in the Spring of 1860, by G. W. Warren, N. E. Murdock and R. Walton.

In 1861 Capt. A. W. Pray erected a saw-mill, which was for several years run by water, conducted through flume and ditch for more than half a mile, but the constantly increasing demand for lumber, and a lack of water in the dry portion of the year, compelled him to abandon that motor and resort to steam. This he did in 1864, the newly modeled mill costing $20,000. These were the first mills built upon the soil of Nevada, at Lake Tahoe, though one had been constructed in Lake Valley, California, in 1860, now known as Woodburn's Mill. At the beginning of the enterprise Captain Pray had partners, but he eventually bought out their interests, and in 1862 also purchased the possessory title of the original locators—Warren, Murdock and Walton—at a cost of about $9,000. The old pioneer mill is yet standing. With far-seeing sagacity Captain Pray secured from the Government a title to 1,000 acres of land—locating it with Sioux scrip. A portion of this land was heavily timbered, while some was excellent for grain, hay and vegetables.

PRODUCTIVENESS OF THE SOIL.

The productiveness of the soil upon the lake shore is somewhat wonderful, considering the rigorous winters and its high altitude. But the soil, being the fine debris from abraded granite, very soon warms up under the influence of the summer sun after the disappearance of the snow. Captain Pray has several hundred acres under cultivation, and it is no uncommon thing to cut four tons of timothy and clover hay to the acre, while three tons are a certainty. The hay land is not irrigated. The average of the wild hay crop, or indigenous grasses, is about one and one-half tons per acre. Wheat and barley grow profusely, and Captain Pray's crop was so large one season that he brought in a reaper to harvest it. He thinks he has harvested some crops that have yielded sixty bushels of wheat to the acre, and there have been instances where oats have been measured that stood seven feet and eight inches high. Hay, baled for the use of logging teams, sells at Glenbrook at twenty-five to thirty dollars per ton.

FRIDAY'S STATION AND THE NEW ROAD.

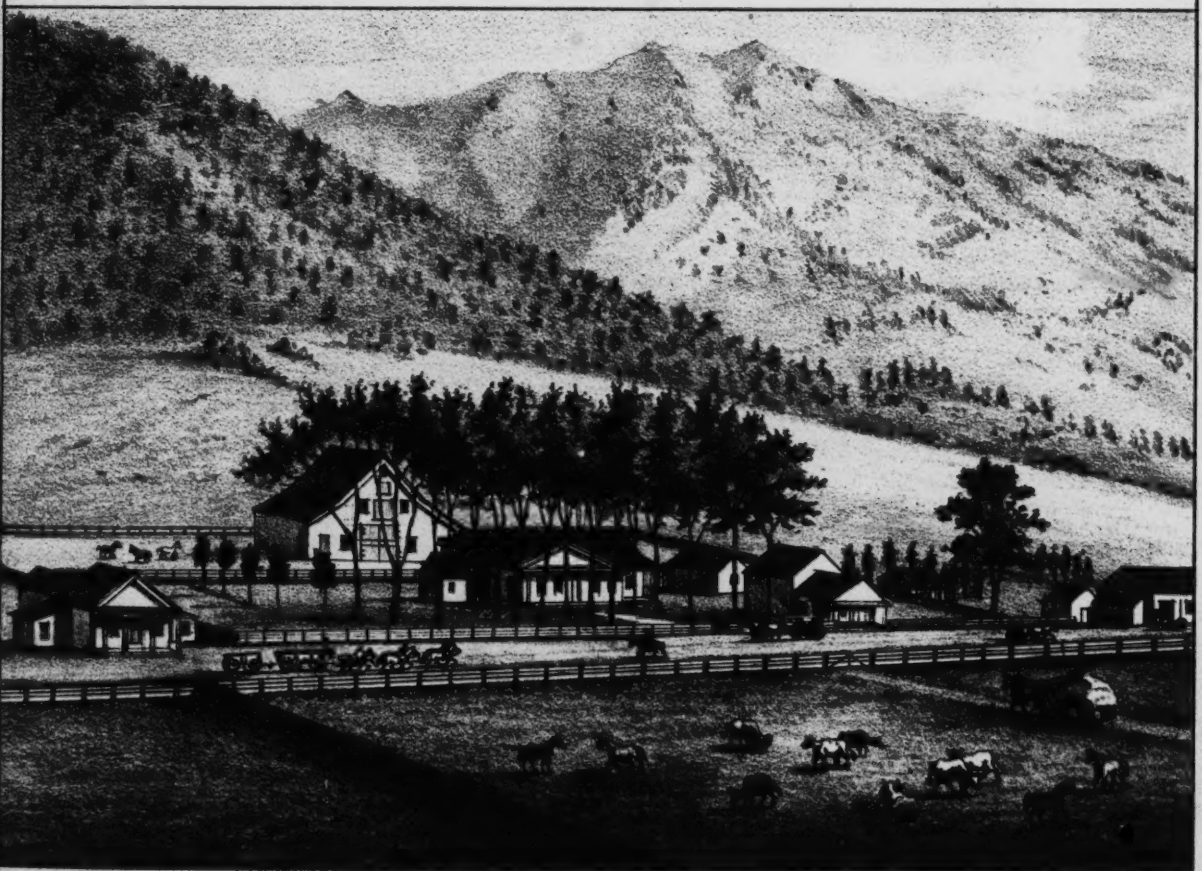
In 1860 J. W. Small and M. K. Burke located the place a few miles above Glenbrook, upon the Placerville road, and built the house which has ever since been known as "Friday's" Station. This is about three-fourths of a mile inside of the Nevada State line, and Mr. Small still lives there. At that time all the travel, which was becoming very great, entered Carson Valley principally by the way of the Kingsbury Grade. In 1862 a new route was contemplated from Friday's Station to Carson City, following the lake shore for some distance, and then diverging into the head of King's Cañon, and entering Eagle Valley at the Capital City. This road was called the Lake Bigler Toll road, was of easy grade for a mountain thoroughfare, somewhat shortened the distance to the great mining center, and was completed in 1863.

FIRST HOTEL AT GLENBROOK.

The new road diverted much of the travel, and, consequently, eligible sites for public houses were sought along its line, and buildings for this purpose erected. Of these there were none more suitable nor pleasant than the little cove upon which Pray's mill was located, and the same year that the road was finished, 1863, Winters & Colbath erected the large structure which has since been known as the Glenbrook Hotel. This property now belongs to Yerington & Bliss.

Mrs A.F. DRESSLER

A.F. DRESSLER.



RESIDENCE AND HOME RANCH OF A.F. DRESSLER.
SHERIDAN, DOUGLAS Co NEVADA.

LITH. BRITTON & REY, S.F.

MORE MILLS AT GLENBROOK.

Lumber was at this time in good demand, and a common article readily commanded twenty-five dollars per thousand, and clear, forty-five dollars. No one person could be expected to long maintain the exclusive monopoly of its manufacture, and the Pray Mill was followed by one erected by J. H. F. Goff and George Morrill in the north part of the town. This did a good business until it was destroyed by fire. The site and remaining plant were then sold to A. H. Davis & Son, who built the Davis Mill, which eventually passed into the possession of Wells, Fargo & Co., and is still retained by that firm.

In 1873 the firm of Yerington & Bliss began the lumber manufacturing business at Glenbrook, and have since that time been among the heaviest dealers in the Pacific Coast States. They have connected the timber belt of the entire valley of Lake Tahoe, as well as the surrounding mountains sloping toward it, by rail and V flume with the trans-mountain valleys and great consuming points of the interior. During the year 1873, at the time that firm began operations, the lumber product of Douglas County was only 906,000 feet. This rose in 1875 to 21,700,000 feet, but with the enormous consumption of timber it had fallen in 1880 to 12,000,000 feet.

FIRST STORE AT GLENBROOK.

The lumbering, dairy and other interests, which were springing up all around the lake, soon attracted quite a population and created the necessity of establishing a trading-post at a point best located for a general distributing depot. Glenbrook was selected as the most available spot, and in 1874 J. A. Rigby and A. Childers built the first store, and offered for sale the first stock of goods there. The building was built over the water, and set on piles in front of the present hotel. This may in some degree account for the mysterious disappearance of Mr. Childers, who came up missing one morning, and was never heard of more. It is surmised that he may have accidentally stepped off into the water and been drowned, as from this peculiar sheet of water the body of not a single person drowned therein has ever yet been taken. After the disappearance of his partner, Mr. Rigby admitted into the business W. T. and S. C. Davis, and the firm name was then changed to Davis Co. & Bro. In January, 1877, the building was burned, and the same year Captain Pray built the present handsome two-story structure, 30x62 feet, the corner part of which is now occupied as a store by J. M. Short, and the upper story as a hall.

THE VILLAGE OF GLENBROOK.

Besides the Glenbrook Hotel, in the spring of 1876, Captain Pray converted his planing-mill, which had been used in conjunction with his saw-mill, into a hotel, which he christened the Lake Shore House. There are also several boarding-houses in the village. Glenbrook supports two saloons, both being conducted by the same firm, however, B. Greenhood and Levi Knowles. The first saloon in the place was opened by Rice & Comstock, in 1877, in John Toll's building.

There are at Glenbrook thirty cottages, one saw-mill, one hotel, one store, one saloon, one livery stable and one meat market, all under one ownership, that of Capt. A. W. Pray. These rent as follows: Cottages, from five to ten dollars per month; the store for $1,072 a year; livery stable, twenty-five dollars per month; meat market, fifty dollars, and the hotel for seventy-five dollars a month.

The cottages are principally rented to the employes of the mills, those engaged upon the railroad and flumes, and the wood-choppers, with their families. An occasional tourist stays here for two or three of the hottest months of the year, and there are quite a number of transient pleasure-seekers passing through from stage to boat, but only a few who are not regularly engaged in business tarry long.

THE SHAKSPEARIAN ROCK.

A singular illusion is presented to the observer from Glenbrook—the profile of a man reclining, with face upturned, appears at the apex of a mountain peak. From a fancied resemblance to the greatest of all poets, it is called Shakspeare Rock. It was first noticed in 1862 by the wife of Rev. J. A. Benton, of California, who was at that time sketching the mountains.

A MOST DEPLORABLE AFFAIR.

Near Shakspeare Rock is a cavern, the entrance to which is ten feet high and twenty wide, upon going through which to the north the cavern is reached, being about twenty feet wide, seventy-five feet long, and about fifty feet high to the roof. To reach this, ropes are required, and great caution must be observed lest by a false movement the explorer be plunged into the yawning chasm below. It was to view this place that a gay party of young people from Carson City left the village of Glenbrook on the ninth of September, 1877. The party were Miss Carrie Rice, Miss Vade Phillips, Miss Esther Moody, Frank Williams, William Clark, and William Cramer, the latter being Miss Rice's escort. Upon reaching a precipitous point overlooking the cavern, where the surface presented but a smooth, solid granite front, and where the entire party should have paused, these two young people, Mr. Cramer and Miss Rice, clasped hands, and thoughtlessly started down the inclined plane leading to the chasm, thinking they could stop upon its brink. Swiftly they shot down toward the fateful precipice, and when too late, essayed to check their furious progress. Both fell down. Miss Rice went over the precipice, and when aid was procured was found lying about ten yards from the mouth of the cavern, breathing, but unconscious. She died in an hour. Her escort fortunately succeeded in grasping something to which he held, and was rescued.

RAFTING LOGS ACROSS LAKE TAHOE.

As the forests in the immediate vicinity of Glenbrook were denuded of timber, the millers were compelled either to suspend operations or draw upon some other source for a supply of logs. On the western shore of Lake Tahoe, in California, were virgin forests of immense trees, extending from the water's edge, upon the sloping foot-hills, to the deep snow line on the mountain sides; and human ingenuity sought and soon adopted methods to render this large reserve available. Steamers were brought into requisition; the trees were felled, cut into suitable lengths, hauled upon trucks drawn by oxen and rolled into the water. The logs are then confined in "booms," consisting of a number of long, slim spars fastened together at the ends with chains, which completely encircle a "raft" of logs arranged in the form of a V—some of these rafts containing timber enough to make 250,000 or 300,000 feet of lumber. In this condition they are attached to the steamer with a strong cable, and towed to the mills at Glenbrook, which, being built immediately upon the lake shore, are so arranged that the logs can be hauled by machinery upon the ways to the saw carriage as required.

A number of small steamers are employed for this purpose; and the noble forests that once were the pride and beauty of the western shore of Lake Tahoe are fast disappearing before the destructive ax of the woodmen, and they, too, will soon be a thing of the past. The principal vessel used at this time for towing logs is an iron tug called the *Meteor*. This boat was built at Wilmington, Delaware, by Harlan, Hollingsworth & Co.; after having been put together it was taken down, shipped by rail to Carson City, and then hauled to Lake Tahoe by teams. This was in 1876. The *Meteor* is a propeller, eighty feet long and ten feet beam, and will run twenty miles an hour under a pressure of 135 pounds of steam. This vessel cost $18,000, and when not engaged in towing logs, is frequently seen making the tour of the lake with some distinguished personage on board.

THE VILLAGE OF SHERIDAN.

Sheridan is a small village situated eight miles south of Genoa. The principal business houses are, one store of general merchandise, two hotels, post-office, a saloon and a blacksmith and wagon shop. The surrounding county is well adapted to grazing, and several dairymen have settled there. Among these is Harrison Berry, who milks over 100 cows, and makes a large quantity of butter.

MEDICINAL SPRINGS OF THE COUNTY.

Near Henry Vansickle's, at the base of the mountain spurs which jut into the valley from the west, two miles south of Genoa, are some large thermal springs, now known as Walley's Hot Springs. Here is a large hotel building containing forty rooms, with bath-houses adjoining. There are eighty acres of land belonging to the property, and the improvements were made at a cost of $100,000. These springs have a great reputation for the cure of rheumatic and scrofulous affections, and have become a noted place of resort. The location is extremely pleasant, the scenery grand, and the climate in summer invigorating and healthful.

Upon the land of Captain Pray, near Glenbrook, on Lake Tahoe, there is a mineral-spring, the curative properties of whose waters in certain complaints is highly lauded. Iron seems to enter largely into its composition.

JOHN QUINCY ADAMS,

Son of Elias and Belinda Adams, was born May 15, 1832, near Columbus, Adams County, Illinois. His father was one of the first settlers in Adams County, and from whom the county derived its name. In early life the subject of this sketch learned the brick makers' trade, and for many years followed that business in connection with his farm duties. In May, 1850, he, in company with his father, emigrated to Utah, and was engaged in farming and stock-raising until the first of June, 1853, at which time he came to Carson Valley, and located on the ranch now owned by Joseph Jones, and has since resided in this valley. In connection with his brother, under the firm name of R. and J. Q Adams, was engaged in the same occupation as in Utah. After a time they sold one-half of the ranch and built the fine brick residence in which Mr. Adams now lives, and for about five years kept a hotel. He says "those were the happiest days of my life," everything brought almost fabulous prices; hay was worth from forty to eighty dollars per ton; barley half a dollar a pound, etc. Going back to his former business he made the brick used in the construction of the United States Branch Mint, at Carson City, also for the Court House at Genoa. Mr. Adams was married to Miss Ellen Dolan, daughter of Patrick and Mary (Welch) Dolan, October 1, 1866. By this union there are three children, all living. The following are their names and date of birth: Mary Lydia, July 18, 1867; John Elias, December 24, 1868; William Rufus, November 16, 1871. In politics, Mr. Adams is a Republican, but takes no active part therein. His ranch is under a good state of cultivation, and well adapted to the growing of all kinds of grain, vegetables and hay. A view of the ranch, in connection with portraits, will be found elsewhere.

JOHN S. CHILD

Was born in Derby, Orleans County, Vermont, on the first of September, 1825, where he lived until twenty-one years of age, when he went to Massachusetts, and resided until he came to the Pacific Coast in 1852. On the fifth of April of the last-named year, he sailed from New York for the Pacific Coast on the ship *Northern Light*, the first trip made by that boat, and came by the Nicaragua route. His first experience in California, was in the mines at Placer-

ville, El Dorado County, where he spent between two and three years. In July, 1854, he came to Carson Valley, Nevada, where he has since resided. During the first four years in this place he was engaged in merchandising, and since then has given his attention to stock-raising. In 1858 he received the appointment of Probate Judge, of Carson County, and held the office until the creation of Nevada Territory. This office was not sought by him and he has never known to whom he was indebted for the appointment. After the organization of Douglas County, he was appointed County Commissioner, and in 1870 was elected a member of the Assembly. In 1859 he was married to Miss A. E. Lufkin, of Placerville, California, who departed this life in February, 1873. He was again married in February, 1874, to Miss Eveline A. Gilbert, of Carson City, Nevada, a native of Cato, Cayuga County, New York, born January 14, 1826, and came to California in 1852, where she lived until 1861, when she came to Carson City, Nevada. Portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Child are produced elsewhere in this book.

AUGUSTUS F. DRESSLER,

Son of Christian and Maria Dressler, was born in Mulhausen, Germany, on the twenty-ninth of May, 1831. He learned the trade of dyeing and printing calico in his boyhood, and followed that business until he came to America. Leaving his native country on the seventh of March, 1851, he arrived in New York on the second of May, same year. He experienced many difficulties upon landing in the United States from being unable to speak the English language. His first situation in his adopted country was with a farmer on Long Island, where he worked two years, and afterward moved to Minnesota, fifty miles north of St. Paul, to the town of Monticello, and entered the employ of Geo. M. Betram, for whom he worked seven years. In 1860 Mr. Dressler started for California, with three wagons drawn by oxen, and arrived in Carson Valley, Nevada, in the fall of the same year, being six months in making the trip. Hearing that times were dull in the country he had started for, he concluded to remain in Carson Valley, and soon found employment. In 1863 he purchased a ranch on the west fork of the Carson River and settled down to improve the same. In 1875 he bought a ranch in Sheridan, and has since resided there. In 1866 he was married to Augusta Wilhelmina Dietz, daughter of Christian F. and Christina Dietz, natives of Morsch. Mrs. Dressler was born in Erfust, in Germany. Their union has been blessed with five children, the following being their names and date of birth: Maria F., July 18, 1868; L. Adolphe, December 26, 1869; Wilhelm F., March 9, 1871; Rosalie, April 11, 1873; Clara A., July 18, 1875. Christian Fritz, a son of Mrs. Dressler by a former marriage, is recognized as one of this family, and is a bright, active boy of seventeen years.

In politics Mr. Dressler is a staunch Republican; in religion, a Protestant. A view of Mr. Dressler's residence, in connection with portraits, will be found elsewhere.

HON. J. W. HAINES

Was born in Stanstead, Lower Canada, August 17, 1826. His parents were Americans, formerly citizens of the State of Vermont. In the year 1832 his family emigrated to the wilds of Ohio, where he worked upon a farm until 1843, when he changed his occupation, and from that time until 1849 sailed upon the lakes, between Buffalo, New York, and Chicago, Illinois. During the summer of '49 he crossed the plains to California, in charge of the "Ohio train," as Captain, arriving in Placerville, El Dorado County, July 31st. There were fifty-six men in this company. Upon their arrival in California, the company went up the Sacramento River in a boat called the *Alledo*. The hardships of this trip discounted those of the trip across the plains, and lasted from August until December. In the spring of 1850, Mr. Haines entered the mercantile business in Sacramento City, under the firm name of Haines, Lyon & Co., which was changed to Haines, Webster & Co. in 1853. In the spring of 1855 we find our subject Marshal of Sacramento City, and in 1859 he came to Nevada with a band of sheep for the Virginia City market. While on his trip across the mountains he encountered a snow-storm which held him a prisoner, in Lake Valley, for eleven days. At the end of that time his stock had become reduced in such manner as to be unfit for market, and he was obliged to drive them to the sink of the Carson to winter. In 1863 he located permanently in Douglas County, then the Territory of Nevada, with his family. Mr. Haines was a member of the first Constitutional Convention, and has represented the people in the State Senate, was also an elector for Grant at the his first and second elections. A view of Mr. Haines' residence will be found in another part of this volume.

DAVID R. JONES,

The subject of this sketch, is fully entitled to the rank of pioneer, he being one of the earliest settlers in this State. He was born in Wales, in 1830, and came to the United States when quite young; settled first in the State of Wisconsin, and in 1853 came to the Pacific Coast, and has since lived in what is now Douglas County. Mr. Jones is well known throughout the section of country in which he resides, is a man of high moral character, strictly honest in his dealings with both God and man, and has for the past ten years promulgated the word of God in the church of the "Latter Day Saints." Much credit is due to Mr. Jones for the masterly manner in which he has overcome the many obstacles that beset the paths of the early settlers in a country like this. Surrounded on all sides by unseen dangers, he has lived to see his family grow up, an honor to their parents, and a blessing to the land in which they live. In politics he is a staunch Republican. A view of Mr. Jones' home is to be found in this volume.

CHAPTER XLIII.

HISTORY OF ELKO COUNTY.

Agriculture and Mining—Organization and Boundaries—Management of County Affairs—Appointments and Elections—Elko Grange No. 9—Valleys of the County—F. Honeyman—John C. Wood—Col. J. B. Moore—William Myers—W. T. Crane—Principal Mining Districts—Mineral Soap Mine—Principal Towns and Cities—Henry Martin Grant—Hon. J. B. Tolley—Fort Halleck.

THE county occupies the northeastern portion of the State, and contains a larger area of land adapted to cultivation and stock-raising than any other section within its boundaries. There are numerous streams wending their way through the elongated valleys that lie between the chains of mountains which traverse the county generally from north to south. These streams being fed by numerous springs, produce an abundance of water, for this section, when compared with some other portions of the "Great American Basin," of which it forms a part. The mountains, slopes and plateaus are covered with nutritious grasses that afford excellent pasturage for the vast herds of cattle, which fatten there for a foreign market.

Grains and vegetables of all kinds are grown in abundance wherever water can be brought upon the land, and thousands of acres, that have been considered fit only for the homes of the coyote and hare, are now bearing the necessaries of life in quantities unequaled in the history of agriculture. Though no part of the State of Nevada is probably better supplied with living streams of pure water than that which comprises Elko County, artificial means for procuring a larger supply must be resorted to before the thousands of acres of land within its boundaries can be reclaimed and made to contribute to the agricultural products of this county.

In nearly every part there is to be found an abundance of game of different varieties, while the streams are bountifully supplied with the finny creatures, making this a sportsman's paradise.

Here grazing and agriculture claim the supremacy over the mining interest. The well-watered valleys and the snow-gathering hills of this elevated region bring forth abundant forage upon which many thousands of animals fatten throughout the year, and the nutritious herbage, the purity of the water and rarity of the atmosphere produce a superior and healthier class of stock than is possible in most other localities. This superiority has been most observable in the beef and mutton and the products of the dairy, but may be looked for in a more marked degree when attention is paid to the equine race. The rugged hills, the invigorating climate and other conditions, are such as to invite the breeders of racers of purest blood with assurance of lungs and muscle that no other land can equal. The agricultural condition and progress of the valleys of Elko are given in detail in this chapter, as well as the descriptions of the mining districts. The right for agriculture to claim the precedence will be disputed by the miner. The miners of the county have produced a vast amount of bullion in the past, and their future is bright and hopeful. Gold and silver have been the metals most sought, but copper and lead exist in great abundance. In the elevated plateau of the north, particularly in the districts of Tuscarora, Cornucopia, Golconda and Bull Run, and the placers of Independence, McCan's and other streams, the first are mined, while in the southeast are rich veins of copper, and in the southwest are found argentiferous galena and carbonate ores of great value. With such resources, a soil of perpetual wealth on the surface and mines of the precious and useful metals beneath, Elko may claim supremacy among the counties of Nevada.

ORGANIZATION AND BOUNDARIES.

By an Act approved March, 5 1869, Elko County was created out of Lander County, and its boundaries were established as follows:—

It shall lie east of a line drawn north and south through a point on the Central Pacific Railroad track, three miles west of the machine shop of the Central Pacific Railroad Company, situated in the town of Carlin; and north of a line drawn east and west through the most northerly part or portion of the military post or camp known as Camp Ruby, the latter described line being the northerly line of the proposed county of White Pine.

By an Act approved March 1, 1871, all that part of Lander lying between the forty-first and forty-second parallels of latitude, constituting the northern portion of Lander, was added to Elko. The cession included about 2,772 square miles.

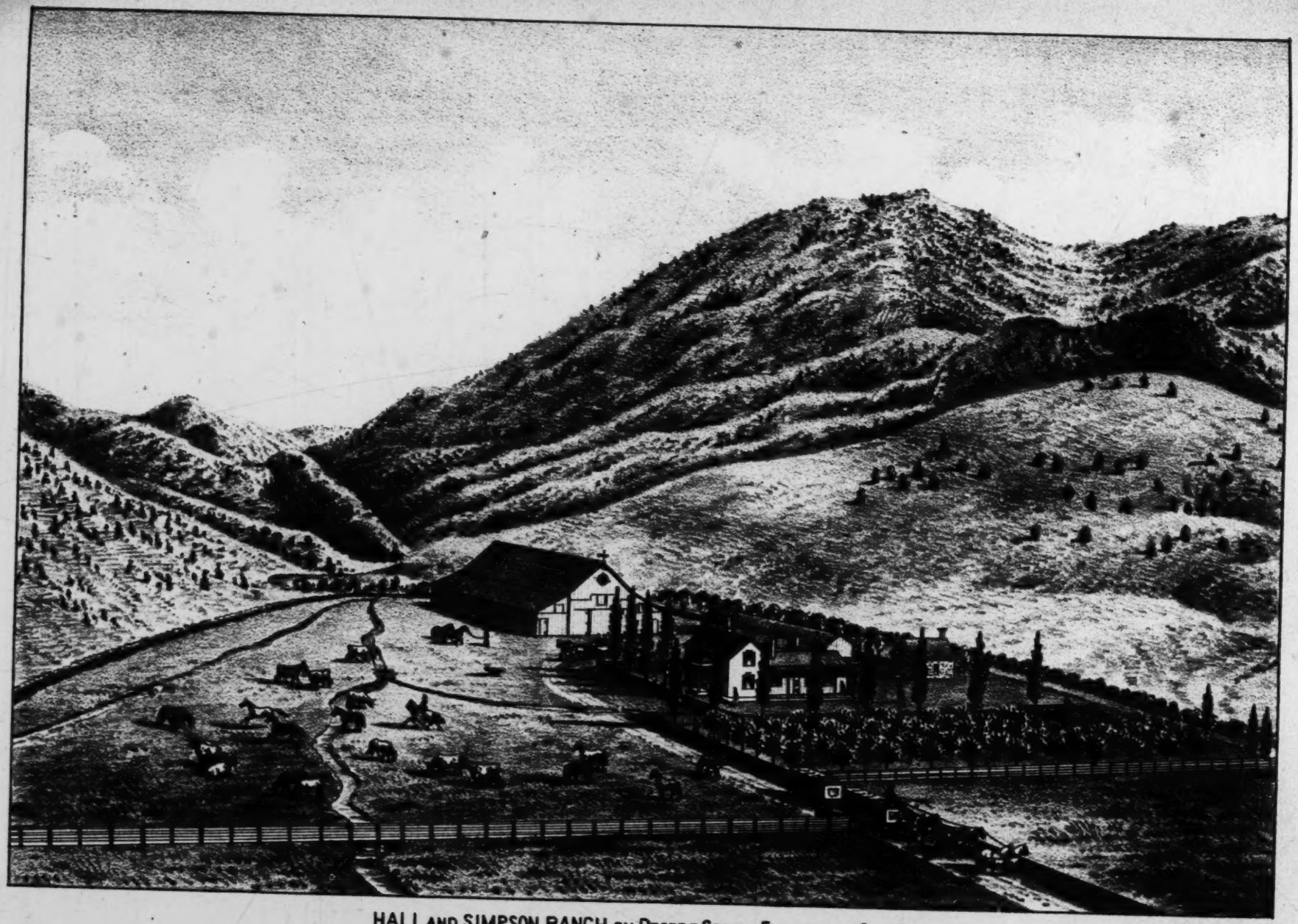
On February 16, 1875, an Act was passed over the Governor's veto, ceding to Eureka a triangular strip or piece from the southwest corner of Elko County, which included within its limits the mining district of Galena.

MANAGEMENT OF COUNTY AFFAIRS.

The creative Act made Elko the county seat, and provided that there should be no election until there were a thousand voters in the county. The first Commissioners, who had been appointed by the Governor, took the necessary steps to ascertain the number of voters; and at their first meeting established nine voting precincts. Registers were appointed to take the number of voters, and May 31, 1869, they reported the total number to be 1,097.

The Board thereupon appointed June 21, 1869, as the day of election, fixed the polling-places, and named the inspectors of election. There were 473 votes cast at the first election. The names of the successful candidates at this election will be found in the list of county officers appointed and elected. The Central Pacific Railroad Company presented the county with a block of land upon which to erect proper county buildings.

The Board of Commissioners accepted the gift and proceeded to build a Court House and County Jail and make such other public improvements as



HALL AND SIMPSON RANCH, ON DESERT CREEK, ESMERALDA CO., NEV.
RESIDENCE OF D.C. SIMPSON.

were deemed essential to the dignity and honor of the people of a newly organized and rapidly growing county.

The Legislature passed a law creating a State University, and left the location of it open to the competition of the various counties of the State. Elko was noted as "the railroad town" of the State, and her people were anxious to make it famous as the seat of learning as well. They therefore made liberal propositions. They offered to donate the land and erect the buildings and make them a free gift to the State. This offer was accepted by the State, and the county expended $20,000 to secure the State University. Bonds, bearing high rates of interest, were issued to pay for the buildings. Scrip was issued to pay current expenses and over-due interest, until, in less than four years after the organization, the county debt had reached the enormous sum of $112,470, while the entire population was less than 3,000. But the steady increase of population and the fact that Elko is specially adapted to grazing and farming, has enabled the county, by strict economy and good management in later years, to pay current expenses and reduce the debt of the county to less than $60,000. The population is now nearly 6,000, and the affairs of the county are in a healthy and prosperous condition.

For a more perfect knowledge of the products of the county, the number of acres under cultivation, and the stock raised and maintained, reference may be had to the tables on pages 135, 136, 139 and 140 of the general history of the State. For the bullion product see table in the later pages of this work.

APPOINTMENTS AND ELECTIONS.

In the following list will be found the names of all the county officers, with the date of appointment or election, from the organization of the county to the present time:—

SENATORS.

J. B. Moore, elected November 8, 1870; G. H. Shepherd and G. Cohn, elected November 3, 1874; T. N. Stone, elected November 7, 1876; G. H. Shepherd, elected November 5, 1878; J. B. Tolley, elected November 2, 1880.

ASSEMBLYMEN.

J. A. Savage and J. W. Ellyson, elected November 8, 1870; H. C. Street and J. A. Savage, elected November 5, 1872; J. C. Dow, H. H. Peyton, E. Penrod, and F. J. Franks, elected November 3, 1874; G. Griswold, J. B. Tolley, and J. B. Moore, elected November 7, 1876; J. S. Mayhugh, B. L. Plummer, and S. M. Beard, elected November 5, 1878; J. Z. Kelly, O. H. Ballinger, and James McBurney, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

John Wasson, M. P. Freeman, and Sol Lewis were appointed County Commissioners by the Executive, March, 1869. Wasson resigned April 29, 1869. John W. Epley, and W. M. Gillispie were sworn in as the successors of the first Board, May 10, 1869; Len. Wines, J. Pierson, and J. H. Leffingwell were elected June 21, 1869; D. C. Butterfield, S. S. Sears, and J. Marks, elected November 8, 1870. Butterfield resigned September 4, 1871, and T. B. Henley appointed to fill vacancy. A. W. Godney was appointed in 1872, in place of J. Marks. George Seitz, G. B. Able, and A. J. Smith, elected November 5, 1872; A. Wiseman and John Hunter, elected November 3, 1874; Thomas Holmes and F. E. Hughes, elected November 7, 1876. Hughes became non-resident, and his office was declared vacant, July, 1878. S. S. Sears and R. M. Conley, elected November 5, 1878; F. Honeyman and J. J. Campbell, elected November 2, 1880.

H. P. Lathrop, M. D., was elected Coroner June 21, 1869.

DISTRICT ATTORNEYS.

Wm. M. Gillispie, elected June 21, 1869; J. H. Lucas, elected November 8, 1870; J. H. Rand, elected November 5, 1872; H. C. Street, elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876; J. W. Dorsey, elected November 5, 1878; G. A. Kingston, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SHERIFFS.

J. B. Fitch, elected June 21, 1869, re-elected November 8, 1870; resigned October 8, 1872, and W. G. Craighead, appointed to fill vacancy. H. H. Scott, elected November 5, 1872; H. W. Brown, elected November 3, 1874; E. L. Seitz, elected November 7, 1876; J. B. Fitch, elected November 5, 1878, re-elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY CLERKS.

J. W. Stainbum was appointed County Clerk April 3, 1869; Thomas A. Waterman, elected June 21, 1869; H. H. Scott, elected November 8, 1870; O. E. Green, elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876, re-elected, November 5, 1878; A. G. Dawley, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY TREASURERS.

M. P. Freeman, elected June 21, 1869; G. H. Shepherd, elected November 8, 1870; M. P. Freeman, elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874; J. R. Bradley, elected November 7, 1876; H. M. Grant, elected November 5, 1878; Thomas Giblin, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY ASSESSORS.

William G. Seamands, elected June 21, 1869; H. A. Harville, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872; E. H. Griswold, elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876; H. V. Mundell, elected November 5, 1878, re-elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY RECORDERS.

R. T. Hafford, elected June 21, 1869; F. A. Rogers, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876; S. M. Henley, elected November 5, 1878, re-elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS.

Dr. M. V. Hudson, elected June 21, 1869; A. Kinkead, elected November 8, 1870; resigned May 6, 1872, and T. B. Henley appointed to fill vacancy. T. B. Henley, elected November 5, 1872; E. S. Yeates, elected November 3, 1874; S. S. Sears, elected November 7, 1876; T. W. Huntington, elected November 5, 1878; F. F. Muller, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SURVEYORS.

E. H. Griswold, elected June 21, 1869; C. C. Tracy, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874; R. M. Catlin, elected November 7, 1876, re-elected November 5, 1878; J. C. Smyles, elected November 2, 1880.

PUBLIC ADMINISTRATORS.

H. J. Cady, elected June 21, 1869; H. Ward, elected November 8, 1870, failed to qualify, and H. C. Street was appointed May 6, 1872; L. Terry, elected November 5, 1872, became non-resident, and Charles E. Abbott was appointed November 3, 1873, to fill vacancy; C. C. Mellus, elected November 3, 1874; N. F. Peterson, elected November 7, 1876; Isaac Gates, elected November 5, 1878; Isaac Syoe, elected November 2, 1880.

ELKO GRANGE, NO. 9,

Was organized at Elko, in 1875, with twenty-four charter members. The first officers were J. A. Tinker, Master; E. Burner, Overseer; G. W. Litton, Steward; J. F. Burner, Lecturer; E. S. Yeates, Chaplain; J. Hunter, Treasurer; J. L. Keyser, Secretary; H. Tuttle, Gatekeeper; Mrs. G. Litton, Ceres; Mrs. A. C. Tinker, Pomona; Miss M. Yeates, Flora; T. Hunter, Assistant Steward; Mrs. H. Tuttle, Lady Assistant Steward.

The largest membership at any one time was eighty-one, and a very little decrease is reported at the present time, the books showing seventy-five members in good standing. Their financial condition is good, though a little in debt, they having a brick building, worth $800. The present officers are J. A. Tinker, M.; J. Brain, O.; G. W. Litton, S.; E. Burns, L.; Mrs. L. M. Hunter, C.; Mrs. G. W. Litton, T.; Miss N. Tinker, Sec.; J. Yeates, G.; Mrs. E. Littlepen, C.; Miss F. Kinnerson, P.; Miss E. Clide, F.; J. Dencor, A. S.; Miss E. Litton, L. A. S.

VALLEYS OF THE COUNTY.

CLOVER VALLEY lies between the Spruce and Ruby Mountains on the west, and the Steptoe range of mountains on the east, and is about thirty-five miles long by twenty miles wide on an average, its general direction being north and south. In some places it widens out to a distance nearly equal to its length, and then gradually narrows up to about ten miles, giving it a picturesque appearance, when viewed from the surrounding mountain tops. Warm Creek, so called, winds its way in a serpentine manner from north to south, receiving additional waters from no less than twenty smaller streams that rise in the mountains and empty into it. There are numerous springs, also, that contribute to the waters of the main stream. These small creeks are named after the different ranchers through whose lands they flow.

The early settlement of the valley, according to statistics from F. Honeyman, was by a number of United States army officers, who conceived the idea of doing a little ranching in connection with their official duties. In 1864, Captain Thurstin, Lieutenant Tolls and Doctor Long settled on the ranch now owned by Mr. Honeyman, at the south end of the main settlement. After one year's experience, these gentlemen sold their interests to George Brumfield, a discharged private soldier, and he remained in possession until 1869, when he sold the claim to Mr. Honeyman, who owned the adjoining ranch, and who was one of the early settlers, he having a claim and men at work for him as early as 1864. He settled permanently there in 1866. In 1868, the valley commenced to receive settlers, and during the succeeding three years the population increased very rapidly.

An abundance of wood is found in the mountain ranges on both sides of the valley, consisting of mountain mahogany, pine, cedar and quaking-aspen, with an occasional spruce or fir on the eastern side.

The main settlement is in the northwest portion of the valley, about twelve miles from the town of Humboldt Wells, on the Central Pacific Railroad, and thirty-one miles from Spruce Mountain Mining District. The railroad company own every odd section of land in the whole valley, and have sold comparatively little.

The land being well watered, agricultural pursuits are a prominent feature. Oats and barley are extensively raised, about 23,000 sacks being the result of the crop of 1880, also considerable wheat and a large amount of vegetables. There are about 6,000 head of cattle, owned by the settlers, that find good pasturage, and in the winter a great many are driven into the valley to roam at will during the cold weather, it being sheltered by the high ranges of mountains. It is second to none of the winter-grazing ranges. Over 3,000 head were driven to this locality during the winter of 1880. During an unusually cold snap in 1880 the frost touched the crops slightly for the first time. The valley has also been visited by crickets, but the damage done by them was very slight.

The present population is about 125, of whom forty-three are voters. In the spring of 1872 a public school was started, and is kept about eight months in the year.

The Indians have a ranch and cultivate about fifty acres, principally in roots, there being about half a hundred of them in all, including squaws and papooses. The bucks also work for the settlers, at one dollar per day.

T. Honeyman

The subject of this sketch, was born in Leitrim County, Ireland, in 1833. At the age of seventeen years he emigrated to the United States and settled in the city of New York, where he remained until 1856, engaged in a dyeing establishment during most of the time. In the last-named year he came to California by the Nicaragua route. Arriving in the land of gold, he sought his fortune in the mines, and after one year's experience on the main Yuba River, he went to Oregon, where he engaged in farming. From there he went to Washington Territory, and again took up the pursuit of mining, and remained until 1861, when he returned to California. The Rebellion breaking out about that time, he was one of the first to enlist in the defense of his adopted country, joining the Third California Infantry Regiment, under Colonel Connor, as a private, in which capacity he served his country only two months, being elected Second Lieutenant during that time. His regiment was ordered to Utah, where he was kept until the close of the war, having re-enlisted as a veteran in the meantime. During his four year's service he commanded a battery of light artillery most of the time. At the close of the war he was mustered out of service, and came to Nevada, settling in Clover Valley, Elko County, his present location, where he has since resided, engaged in farming and stock-raising. His ranch is situated eighteen miles south of Humboldt Wells.

PHOTO BY LOUIS MONACO, EUREKA, NEV.

John C. Wood

Was born on the twelfth of January, 1829, near Rossville, Parke County, Indiana. At the age of nineteen he went to the State of Illinois, where he remained until 1850, when he came to California by way of the plains. The haps and mishaps incident to such a trip were passed in safety, and upon reaching the Pacific Coast he entered the usual field of labor, that of mining, which occupation he followed in Calaveras County for five years, at Angel's Camp and other places. In 1855 he went to San Joaquin County, where he remained until 1859, when he removed to the State of Iowa. In 1862 he returned to California, and one year later came to Carson City, Ormsby County, where he engaged in the lumber business, remaining until the year 1869. Soon after the excitement upon the discovery of the mines in White Pine County broke out, he went to Hamilton, in that county, thence to Eureka, thence to Spruce Mountain, and in the fall of 1870 located at Clover Valley, Elko County, where he has since resided, extensively engaged in farming and stock-raising, his ranch containing 480 acres. During the past two years he has handled large quantities of grain with good success. In 1856 he was married in San Joaquin County, California, to Miss Eliza Webb, a native of Tennessee. Their union was blessed with three children, only one being alive at the present time, a daughter, married. On the twentieth of April, 1859, his wife died. During his sojourn in Iowa, he again entered the connubial state, being married to Miss Jeannette Simons, at Lebanon, Van Buren County, on the twenty-first of October, 1860. Eight children have been born to them, four of whom are now living—two boys and two girls.

HUNTINGDON VALLEY is another fine tract, and is twenty-five to thirty miles in length, and an average width of ten miles, running from the extreme southern line of the county northerly to the junction of Huntingdon Creek with the south fork of the Humboldt River, the former stream, which affords ample irrigating facilities, running entirely through it. Many fine farms are here cultivated, large numbers of stock are raised and fattened for market, and general thrift is indicated by the homelike and substantial improvements of its inhabitants. Diamond Range lies upon its western side, and the east Humboldt Range upon the east, from the latter of which many small streams, as Smith and Twin Creeks, put down into the valley and join Huntingdon Creek toward the west.

INDEPENDENCE VALLEY lies about fifty miles north of the town of Elko, between the Tuscarora Mountains on the west, and Jack Creek range of mountains on the east, and is about twenty-five miles long, by eight miles in width, being in the shape of a quarter moon. The south fork of the Owyhee River traverses the valley from east to west, or nearly so. There is an abundance of water, many small creeks rising in the mountains and swelling the main stream. This valley was discovered by a scouting party of United States soldiers, and derived its name from having been first seen by them on the fourth of July. Along the river are beautiful meadows that widen out in some places to three miles, which produce thousands of tons of hay. Lying at an altitude of 7,000 feet above the level of the sea, grain does not grow as well as could be wished, though it is raised to some extent. The land is used principally for grazing purposes, only about 300 acres being devoted to agriculture, most of which lies in the eastern portion of the valley. Wood is found in the gulches in limited quantities, but in the Jack Creek range, on the east, there is plenty of timber, and a saw-mill is established on the creek by that name, whence come the mining timbers for the Tuscarora silver mines. About forty men are constantly employed in the lumbering business at this mill.

Old Tuscarora, a deserted town, lies on the north side of the south fork of the Owyhee River, about two and one-half miles southwesterly from the present town of that name. The road from Elko, Carlin and Battle Mountain passes through this valley to Tuscarora.

There is a school district established and a school house erected at the creek. The placer mines in the valley on McCan Creek, are still worked by Chinamen in the spring of the year, when there is plenty of water. Stock-raising is engaged in to a considerable extent, there being about 15,000 cattle and 3,000 horses that find pasturage in the mountains and along the streams. There are sixty voters and about twenty women and children inhabiting this valley, and some of the residences would do honor to a modern city.

LEMOILLE VALLEY, though smaller than some others, compares very favorably with its larger neighbors in many respects. Beginning at the foothills of the Ruby range of mountains it widens out at the Humboldt River, its course being about north and south, is about fifteen miles long by four miles in width on an average, and is situated about twenty miles from the town of Elko.

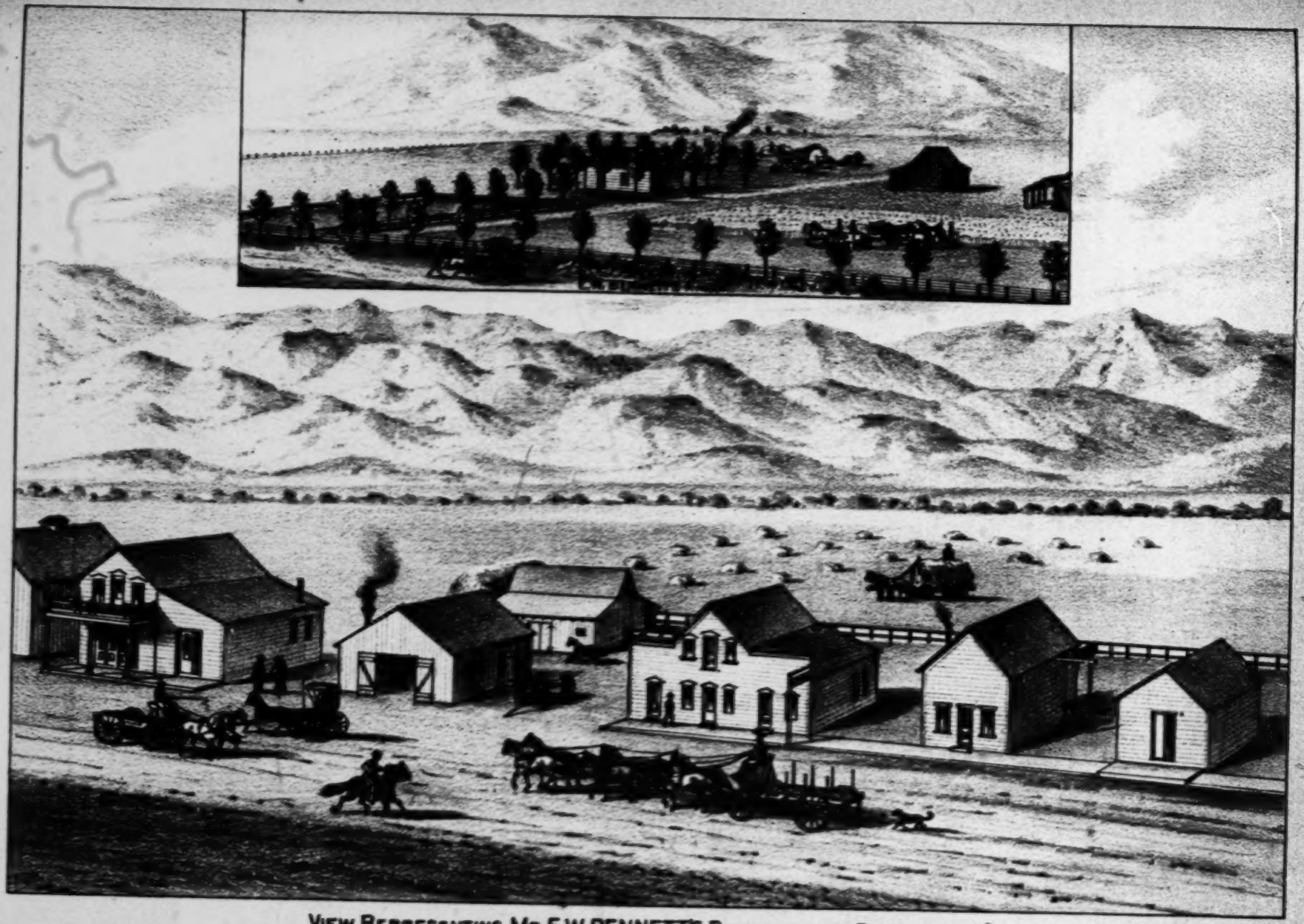
The first settlers were John Walker, Thomas A. Waterman and —— McClain, who came from Austin in 1864 and located in this valley. None of the gentlemen are residents of the place at the present time, the last one moving away in 1875. The water supply is unlimited; Lemoille, Bowlder and Salt Creeks traverse the valley and empty into the Humboldt River. On the banks of these streams grow cottonwood and quaking-aspen, and in the mountains are to be found the usual mahogany and pinon or nut pine. One-half of the valley is the property of the Central Pacific Railroad Company.

Frost has twice played sad havoc with the crops, principally on the lowlands bordering on the streams. Wheat and barley are raised to a considerable extent, and some of the finest potatoes produced in the State come from this section. Unlike many other localities, it has never been troubled by that scourge in the shape of crickets that have found their way into the county. The nearest mining is in Railroad District.

In 1876 a school was established that has an average attendance of about thirty-five scholars. The post-office was established in 1880.

As a stock-raising section it is a success, being well watered, and the surrounding country covered with nutritious grasses. In connection with the business, a curious incident took place in 1871. Thomas Atkinson owned a band of sheep, twenty-five of which were herded and driven off by a mountain "buck," or Rocky Mountain sheep, that was finally killed by John Walker.

Instances have been authenticated in the State of singular hybridizing of domestic and wild stock. J. J. O'Dougherty, of Egan Canon, had a small flock of sheep, of perhaps thirty ewes, in 1867, several of which had hybrid lambs. Two of them resembled antelope, in that they were akin to the young of that animal in color, and had sharp, straight, spike horns, projecting backward some five or six inches long, when not more than three months old. Another resembled the common black-tailed deer more than it did the family to which the dam belonged. Still another was of a dingy white, with long forelegs, and shorter hind ones, the elevated muzzle and watchful disposition of the *ovis montana*, or big-horned mountain sheep. The ewes, with other sheep, had been purchased from a drove that came from New Mexico a year and a half before, and as they were desired entirely for mutton, were not permitted to breed, all the bucks having been killed off. In the fall of 1868 these ewes had strayed off,



VIEW REPRESENTING MR. E.W. BENNETT'S RESIDENCE AND PROPERTY,
ON WEST SIDE MAIN STREET, GREENFIELD, MASON VALLEY, NEV.

and were lost sight of for many months, the owner never expecting to see them again. An Indian came one day and reported having seen them upon a certain mountain, some twenty miles away. The owner sought them, and succeeded in getting them home. They had been in an isolated place far beyond the reach of any animals of their own kind. After they had been home about two months their owner was astonished to find that several of them had dropped lambs of the character above described. Offers to purchase the hybrids at a fancy price were refused by the owner, who declared it his intention to send them to the Smithsonian Institution, at Washington, as curiosities in nature. But this intention was frustrated by the death of the animals, which occurred before any of them became ten months old.

MOUND VALLEY is situated thirty miles south of Elko and seventy miles northeast of Eureka, with the Ruby Mountains on the east and the Pine Valley range on the west, is five miles long and one and a half wide, taking the same direction as Smith's Creek, which runs through it from northeast to southwest. W. M. Kennedy claims to have been the first settler in 1861. Governor Bradley came into the valley the same year with stock, but remained only a short time. Kennedy located on Smith's Creek, and named the valley from a mound that was near his location. In former years the frosts have injured the grain a little, but not lately. Water from the mountains is plentiful in the spring, and wood is obtained from the Ruby Mountains.

PLEASANT VALLEY is one of the smallest in the county, being about four miles square, but is in a fine location and is wonderfully prosperous. According to the information imparted by Mr. H. A. Youngs, the first settlers were Frank Williams and George Seitz, who anchored there as early as 1868, neither of whom are at present residents of the place. The valley heads in the Ruby range of mountains, and runs about northeast, and is well watered from the several creeks which flow through it. The whole area of the valley is made to be productive, nearly all of it being under cultivation. Grain is the principal product, and about 1,500 tons was the total of the crop of 1880. One-half the valley is the property of the railroad company, but is nevertheless settled upon. In 1877 the grain was injured to some extent by the crickets that found their way into the valley from the distant north. Smut has once or twice visited the valley, but has not done much damage.

Nearly all of the original log cabins are replaced by frame houses, which give the valley a fine appearance. The land is well fenced. Pleasant Valley School District is located here, having a school house, with improved furniture, and an average attendance of fifteen scholars. The inhabitants number about sixty, of whom thirty-six are voters. Wood is obtained from the mountains. Cedar lumber is found in the South Fork range, which divides the South Fork and Pleasant Valley.

Mr. Youngs became a resident of this valley in 1871, and it was upon the ranch now owned by him that the leaders in the great car robbery in 1870 lived, purporting to be ranchers. A detailed account of this daring robbery will be found elsewhere.

RUBY VALLEY lies east of the range of mountains bearing the same name, beginning about eight miles south of the old overland stage road. It is about seventy miles in length by about sixteen in width, and is one of the most fertile sections in Elko County. The general direction of the valley is nearly north and south, narrowing at both ends, making it a grand corral. It is well watered by the many streams which rise in the mountains and flow through it, and for a distance of over fifty miles are numerous ranches that are irrigated therefrom. The eastern side of the valley looks dry and barren when compared with the beautiful green, cultivated fields on the western side. Near the center are two beautiful lakes, called Franklin and Ruby, the former ten miles long by four wide, and the latter twelve miles long by three wide, including the tules that grow around its shores.

On the east side of the valley grows the piñon, a species of timber found in nearly all the mountain ranges. The Ruby Mountains are generally destitute of timber, but on the high elevations yellow pine is found, though difficult of access. Along the streams grows a sufficient quantity of cottonwood for all purposes of the settlers. Everything considered, this is one of the finest valleys in the State of Nevada.

According to the information so kindly furnished by Col. J. B. Moore and E. H. Griswold, the honor of first settlement is given to William Rogers—known as "Uncle Billy"—who arrived there as early as 1859. in the employ of the United States Indian Agent, for the purpose of selecting a reservation for the Shoshone Indians. His selection was a part of what was afterward known as the Overland Farm. The Government did not approve the selection, however, but Uncle Billy built a cabin and put in a small patch of grain, and planted some vegetables near the center of the valley, thus demonstrating the fact that the land was capable of being made productive.

In 1861 the Overland Mail and Telegraph Companys established stations at the south end of the valley. In 1862 Colonel P. E. Connor, established Camp Ruby, while *en route* for Salt Lake, Utah, leaving two companies of the Third California Volunteer Infantry, under command of Maj. P. A. Gallager, who was succeeded in 1863 by Lieut. Col. J. B. Moore, who held command of the post until the fall of 1864, when Capt. G. H. Thurstin, with a portion of the Nevada battalion, took command. In 1869 the camp was abandoned, and the troops were removed to Fort Halleck.

In 1865 the Overland Mail Company becoming tired of paying the exorbitant prices demanded by the Mormons for barley and oats, concluded to raise grain for their own use, and accordingly put in about 1,000 acres in Ruby Valley. Their experiment proving a success, others entered into the same pursuits, and this was the pioneer grain country of eastern Nevada. All the supplies for the company were raised there until the line was drawn off in 1869, upon the completion of the Central Pacific Railroad.

Col. J. B. Moore and Lieut. K. Gilman had raised grain and vegetables the previous year, though not in great quantities. There was a grist-mill built in 1867 by C. A. Griswold and Samuel Woodward, on the overland farm, with two runs of stone. They also built a saw-mill during the same year on Cave Creek. Both these mills were run by water. This was the only saw-mill ever built in the valley, and is still standing, there being but one other in the county of Elko.

Col. J. B. Moore.

Was born in the town of Piermont, Grafton County, New Hampshire, on the twenty-eighth of October, 1823. He remained there until 1840, and during that time received a limited education, such as can be obtained in the common schools. In the last-named year he went to Boston, Massachusetts, where he cast his first vote for President James K. Polk. In 1846 he enlisted in the First Massachusetts Regiment of Volunteers, and served through the Mexican War. Came to California in 1852, where he served seven consecutive years on the San Francisco police force. In 1861, at the breaking out of the Rebellion, he raised a company of volunteers for the Third Regiment, of which he was elected Captain.

In the month of October of the same year he was promoted to be Lieutenant Colonel. In 1863 he came to Nevada, and commanded Camp Ruby, also Camp Douglas, in Utah; and was discharged in the month of January, 1865, at his own request. Settling in Ruby Valley, he engaged in farming and stock-raising, and still resides in the valley. He raised the first grain in Elko County. In 1869 was elected to the State Senate on the Republican ticket by a majority of only one vote, against a Democratic majority of 150 in the county. Served in the fifth and sixth sessions. In 1876 was elected to the Assembly, being the only Republican elected in the county. Was Deputy Warden of the State Prison in 1879, and has held numerous positions of trust in the county. The Colonel still continues in single blessedness.

WILLIAM MYERS

Was born in Herkimer County, New York State, September 28, 1839, where he lived until the fall of 1858. He then came to the Pacific Coast by way of the Isthmus of Panama, and settled in Contra Costa

Wm. Myers.

County, California. He afterwards lived in various parts of that State until the year 1862, when he enlisted in Company B, Third Infantry California Volunteers, Col. P. Edward Connor, commanding. July 12, 1862, the regiment left California and was stationed in Utah, where it was engaged in fighting Indians part of the time. He held the office of Commissary Sergeant of the Regiment for one year and was then promoted to Second Lieutenant of Company E. After about three years' service he resigned and came to Nevada, settling in Ruby Valley, Elko County, his present location, where he has since resided. He has a ranch containing 640 acres, and is quite extensively engaged in stock-raising as well as being a good farmer. In politics Mr. Myers is a

strong and consistent Republican. Was married March 17, 1869, to Miss Lottie Mangus, at Herkimer, New York State. They have two children named Ruby and Mabel, aged respectively nine and four years.

SILVER CREEK VALLEY heads in the Bull Run Mountains, and runs east and west, being about twelve miles in length and has an average width of eight miles, lying about twenty miles south of the Idaho boundary. It is strictly an agricultural section, being well watered by several creeks, among which are White Rock and Bull Run, that flow west and empty into the south fork of the Owyhee River. About four thousand acres have been broken up and seeded to grain and grass. Land under fence is valued at five dollars per acre. The present population as per census of 1880 is seventy-four.

SOUTH FORK VALLEY heads in the Ruby, or East Humboldt, range of mountains, lying between them and the Inskipt Mountains, and runs nearly east and west. Its length is about fifteen miles by one-half mile in width on the average, and is nearly all fenced and under good cultivation. The upper end is devoted to agriculture while the lower end is used as a grazing range for the thousands of cattle that find pasturage upon the nutritious grasses that grow in abundance upon the mountain slopes. The valley terminates in a cañon on the ranch of W. A. Shepherd, the gorge stretching away for twelve miles to the Humboldt River. The scenery through this cañon is magnificent, and would well repay the tourist for his trouble in visiting this locality in beholding this grand upheaval of nature. The Central Pacific Railroad Company owns a portion of this valley, although it is nearly all occupied by the settlers. Grain is the principal product, though the frost sometimes happens along at a time when it is of no benefit to the ranchers. The crop is seldom a failure, however. Fruit does not thrive, but berries, such as strawberries, gooseberries, etc., are a success. Melons are also raised at the upper end of the valley.

The old Hamilton and Eureka road passes through the valley, which lies directly south of the town of Elko, a distance of sixteen miles. Cottonwood grows in abundance from the ranch of G. H. Shepherd, to the head of the valley, a distance of some ten miles.

According to information received from the last-named gentleman, the first settlers were John Richardson, T. Chandler, W. A. Tucker, Robert Toller and W. T. Crane, who arrived and anchored there in 1867, in the spring. G. H. Shepherd arrived in 1868, and W. A. Shepherd came in 1871.

The population at this time does not exceed seventy-five, and about thirty-five votes are polled. A fine school house adorns the settlement, and two schools are maintained.

W. T. CRANE

Is a native of Pennsylvania, was born in the year 1829, in Green County, where he passed his boyhood days until sixteen years of age. In 1845 he went to Illinois, and was engaged in farming until he came to the State of Nevada, in 1863. He first settled in Austin, Lander County, adding stock-raising to his former business, in which he has been successful. In 1867 he moved to his present location, South Fork Valley, Elko County, where he has since resided, engaged in the same business. He has held the office of Postmaster at Coral Hill, also that of Justice of the Peace. On the first of January, 1857, he was married to Eliza Wallace, a native of Sangamon County, Illinois, their union proving fruitful, eleven children having been born to them, ten of whom are now living. The following are the names of the children, and the date of their birth:—

PHOTO. BY TODD, SACRAMENTO, CAL.

W. T. Crane.

Geo. W. W., born January 5, 1858; Jessie Rae, born March 26, 1860; Knox A., born November 16, 1861; Mary E., born April 18, 1865; Lizzie L., born January 28, 1867; Henry Shepherd, born February 14, 1869; Emma Frances, born January 28, 1871; Charles Humboldt, born December 20, 1872; Andrew B., born May 15, 1875; Jennie B., born October 27, 1877; James M., born May 11, 1879. Jessie Rae, the second child, died August 6, 1861.

STAR VALLEY heads in the Ruby range of mountains, its general direction being north and south—is about twelve miles in length with an average width of eight miles, and lies twenty miles southwest from the town of Wells. There is an abundance of water flowing through the valley, the principal creeks being Herders, Ackler, Deering and Boulder, which rise in the Ruby range and traverse the valley,

greatly to the advantage of the ranchers. Wood is procured from the mountains, consisting of mountain mahogany, yellow pine and aspen. Barley is the principal grain product, though wheat and oats are raised to a considerable extent. The frost has never injured the crops, with the exception of one season. Crickets have made their appearance, but have never seriously injured the grain. Stock-raising is a prominent feature in this locality, the cattle finding excellent pasturage along the streams and on the neighboring mountain slopes.

A public school was established in 1876, which has an average attendance of sixteen pupils. The school building, which was erected in the latter year, is an ornament to the section, and would do justice to any ordinary city. The building and furniture cost $1,250. When the small number of population is considered—only about 150, with twenty-five voters—this institution reflects great credit upon the little band of pioneers, who, isolated as they are, desire to give the young a chance for an education. The nearest post-office to this place is at Deeth's Station, on the Central Pacific Railroad.

THOUSAND SPRING VALLEY, at the source of the Humboldt River, is another great grazing section, and large quantities of hay are here yearly cut. This place in former times was a goal toward which the weary emigrant hopefully plodded, knowing that if once reached his foot-worn and emaciated cattle could speedily recruit. The valley receives its name from innumerable springs—some of cold, some of warm and others of mineral water. On the northeast are the Goose Creek Mountains, and the cañon of the Humboldt affords egress to its waters at the southwest. To the northward is a high plateau, also abounding in springs, in which heads the many creeks and tributaries of Snake River, whose waters flow into the Columbia and thence to the Pacific. Notwithstanding its elevation, there is no barrenness; it abounds in forage throughout valley and hill, offering superior inducements to stock-raisers.

PRINCIPAL MINING DISTRICTS.

ALABAMA DISTRICT lies forty miles north of Humboldt Wells, and was discovered in 1871 by Messrs. Noll and Slack. Several locations were made, but only a small amount of work has ever been done in the district. A shaft was sunk to a depth of fifty feet, which disclosed a vein of considerable thickness. Water caused a cessation of work. Some of the ore taken out was shipped to Winnemucca, and worked there. The Dayton is the chief mine.

AURORA DISTRICT was discovered in December, 1875, at which time its organization took place, and several locations were made. A code of laws was adopted in regard to the water privileges, locations, etc. Wood and water are found in abundance in close proximity to the mines. Developments are in order; the indications are fair.

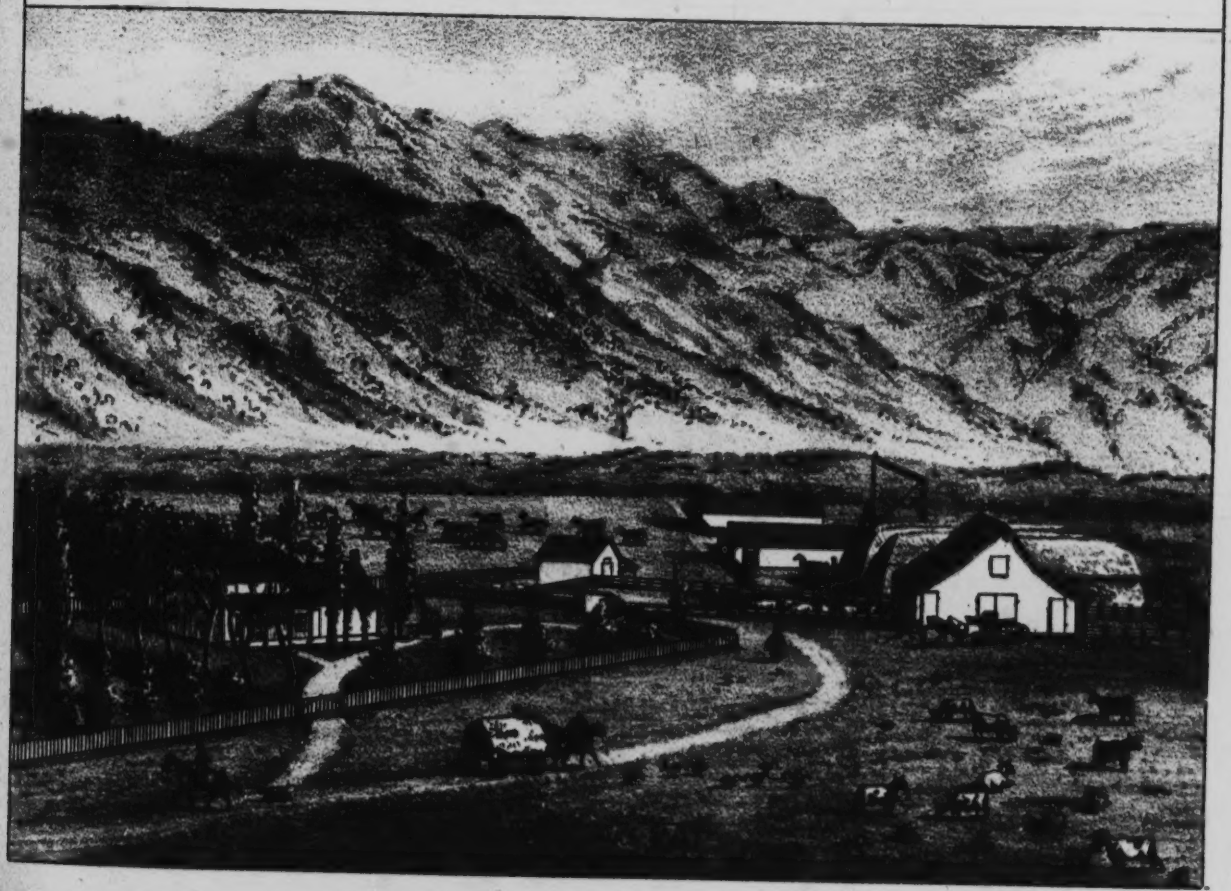
BRUNEAU DISTRICT is situated about two miles from Island Mountain District, and is, therefore, about seventy-five miles north of Elko. It was formerly known as the Wyoming. Limestone, granite, slate, and quartzite are the prevailing rock formations, and the ore found here is comparatively rich. Wood and water are found in abundance in convenient distances, making the facilities for mining exceedingly good. The Mordis is the principal mining company. Their prospects were good, but for undefinable reasons the place is deserted. It was here that G. W. Marlis was killed by a Chinaman on the eleventh of September, he being the only white man left in the district. The first location was made in July, 1869.

CAVE CREEK DISTRICT lies twelve miles north of Fort Ruby, on the eastern slope of the Ruby Mountains, near the summit. The organization of the district took place on the fourth day of June, 1869, having been discovered in the preceding month of May by General Ewing. There is an abundance of wood and water close by the location. The Amazon, Mississippi, Dodds, Exchequer, Enterprise, Longmore, Murphy, and others, are claims which were located the same month in which the district was organized. The country rock is limestone, and the ore carries lead, copper, and chloride of silver.

CENTENNIAL DISTRICT was originally named Bull Run, and afterward changed to White Rock, and finally received the name it now bears. The mines were discovered in 1868, but the district was not properly organized until June 21, 1869. It is situated in the Bull Run range of mountains, sixty-five miles, air line, north of the town of Elko. About two hundred locations were made soon after the organization of the district. The chief formations of the mountains in which the mines are situated are granite and limestone, with a belt of porphyry between the two. James Patterson, now of Carlin, was the first Recorder. Wood in abundance is found in close proximity to the mines, consisting of mahogany, fir, white and yellow pine, piñon, juniper, cottonwood and alder. Sufficient water for all purposes is found in the cañons in the immediate vicinity of the mines. The Blue Jacket is one of the principal mines and has a twenty-stamp mill and two Bruckner furnaces. Among the other prominent mines are the Porter, Tuscarora, Ontario, Potosi and Revenue, upon which considerable work has been done. This is a fine agricultural section, there being some fine cultivated ranches on Silver Creek, a few miles to the northwest.

COPE DISTRICT was organized May 27, 1869. It is situated on the Owyhee River, about twelve miles from the State line. Plenty of wood and water are found in the immediate vicinity, and in Duck Valley, twelve miles away are some fine agricultural lands. The character of the formation and veins here is similar to that of Reese River District, in Lander

RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF A.B. FITCH.
LYON CO, NEV.



RESIDENCE AND DAIRY RANCH OF T. B. SMITH.
SMITH VALLEY, ESMERALDA CO, NEV.

LITH. BRITTON & REY, S.F.

County. The ores also contain considerable horn silver near the surface. The Excelsior and El Dorado were among the principal mines. The former was put on the stock board at San Francisco, at 100,000 shares, and was quoted in 1873 at $2.90. A shaft was sunk to a depth of about 600 feet on this mine and another on the Argenta reached a depth of 240 feet. Mountain City grew up in consequence of this discovery, and at one time was one of the most prosperous mining towns in the State. In 1871–72 it contained about 1,000 people, some of the buildings were of cut stone and two were built of brick. The frame buildings have nearly all been moved away. There is one, out of twelve hotels, that still continues business, also one store. The closing down of the Excelsior in the fall of 1873 caused the decline of the town.

Cornucopia District was discovered in August, 1872, by Mart Durfee, and organized during the same month. It lies about sixty-five miles north of Carlin. There are at present only about ten miners at work in the district, though about fifty locations have been made. The principal mines are the Leopard, Hussey, Panther and Fisher, the first two being the only ones upon which work is now done. The quartz veins are found principally in porphyry, and run northeast and southwest with the formation, and dip at an angle of 45° to the southeast. The ores are mostly free-milling, silver-bearing, carrying some gold, and are worked by the roasting process.

The only quartz mills built in this district were by the Leopard Mining Company, first a ten-stamp, which was consumed by fire and replaced by a twenty-stamp mill at a cost of $163,000, which was likewise destroyed on the eleventh of July, 1880. This company sunk a shaft on their mine a distance of 800 feet. The longest tunnel in the district is on the Fisher mine, which is 250 feet.

Freights are received from the town of Carlin, and are hauled to the district at a cost of two cents per pound. The ores are shipped to Bull Run and Tuscarora, for working. Wood and timber are procured from the Jack Creek range of mountains, a distance of sixteen miles away.

The excitement incident to the discovery of this district caused the building of the town of Cornucopia, which at one time, in 1874, was quite lively and contained about 1,000 inhabitants, and polled a vote of 400. Considerable business was transacted during the excitement, requiring five stores and other buildings in proportion. It was a prosperous town until the destruction of the quartz mill, since when the population has steadily decreased until there are very few people left in the place. The census of 1880 places the number at 174. A fine two-story hotel, containing thirty rooms, is the only one running at this time. In 1874 L. I. Hogle erected a large boarding-house and saloon, at a cost of $8,000.

Delano District is situated north from the town of Tecoma, distant about thirty miles. The prevailing geological formations are limestone and porphyry. Very little work has been done in this district, though quite a number of locations were made. Wood and water for all purposes are found in the vicinity. There were hopes at one time that the mines would be developed by the Servia and Slavonia Mining Company, which incorporated in San Francisco for that purpose, but these hopes were never realized. It is a quiet place at the present time.

Dolly Varden District is located about sixty miles south of Toano, and was organized in 1872. No work is being performed there at the present time, though the locality was considered good about eight years ago. The prevailing formation is limestone, and the ores are of a character requiring the smelting process. There being a scarcity of water along the wagon road from the nearest railroad station makes freighting very costly. Wood is found in the vicinity in quantities for all purposes.

Good Hope District lies in Elko County, about twenty-five miles northwest of Tuscarora, and was discovered in 1878, the nearest post-office being Cornucopia. The place was originally called Aurora. Miners' cabins constitute the village. There are at present about fifteen miners in the district, but about fifty locations have been made. The principal mines being Tiger, Page and Kelly, Snyder, You and I, Amazon, Rattler, Golden Era, Buckeye, Aurora, Atlantic Cable, Trade Dollar, and Silver Brick. The veins run principally north and south with the formation, which is porphyry, and dip at an angle of about 75° degrees west. The ores are usually free-milling, and are worked by the Freiburg, or roasting, process. The ledges are silver-bearing, with a slight trace of gold. The deepest shaft is on the Page and Kelly, and has reached a depth of 110 feet. The ores are shipped principally to Tuscarora, some going to Salt Lake, Utah, however. Freights are received by team from Cornucopia and Tuscarora, at an expense of fifteen to twenty dollars per ton, during the summer months. The wood supply is principally of sage-brush for fuel, but the timbers for mining purposes are obtained in the Bull Run Mountains, and hauled to this district. Amazon and Four-mile Creeks furnish the water supply. The population of the district is sixty.

Goose Creek District lies in the mountains bearing the same appellation, about thirty miles north of Tecoma, a station on the Central Pacific Railroad. The mines were first discovered by an Indian, who pointed them out to Messrs. Thomas and Brown. The organization took place in the summer of 1872, and about ninety locations were made. The geological formation is limestone and porphyry, the veins varying in width, and crop out in many places on the surface. Wood and water are very scarce in the immediate vicinity, though there is a good supply

within a radius of four or five miles. Assays give from $160 to $350 per ton. Some work is being performed in the district at the present time.

GRAND JUNCTION DISTRICT is well wooded, and has an abundant supply of water. It is situated about fifty-five miles from Elko, in a northerly direction, and quite a number of locations were made, but no important results were obtained. It is now lying quiet, those holding claims living in hopes of further development.

GRANITE MOUNTAIN DISTRICT lies three miles west of Dolly Varden District, in the same range of mountains. It was located in August, 1872, by William Muncey and Judge Reilly. The ore is principally copper. Work is entirely suspended at the present time.

HALLECK DISTRICT is situated about six miles from the Fort bearing the same name, and is on the northwestern slope of the Ruby range of mountains. It was organized during the summer of 1873, and quite a number of locations were made by the officers and soldiers from the Fort. Gold and silver are found in small quantities in the ore veins. Work is suspended at this time.

HICK'S DISTRICT is situated near the Island Mountain District, distant about ten miles. There are some prospectors still there who firmly believe in this eventually becoming a noted locality. The McDonald mine was bonded at one time for a considerable sum, that and the mine bearing the same name as the district, being the principal locations. Some very good ore has been produced by both these mines.

ISLAND MOUNTAIN DISTRICT was organized in September, 1873, and is situated seventy-five miles north from Elko, and twenty-five miles south from the Idaho line, near the Bruneau Mountain. The original discoverers were E. Penrod, C. T. Russell and W. D. Newton, the first named being one of the discoverers of the Comstock Lode in 1859. In 1875 a town started up, and several houses were built, but in 1878 it declined and only a few buildings remain, among which are a hotel and blacksmith shop, also a Chinese store. The principal features in this district are the placer mines, though quartz is found to some extent, generally in porphyry formation. The principal mines are the Owyhee and Hope Consolidated, Groelm and French, and W. A. Penrod. There are only five white men and fifty Chinamen in the district, though about 100 locations have been made. The quartz veins run northwest and southeast, with the formation, and generally dip about 40° to the northeast. The veins carry but little silver, but go from $20 to $400 in gold, which is worth $19.50 per ounce. The longest tunnel is on the Island Mountain Mine, and is about sixty feet; the deepest shaft is on the Golden Star, and is about seventy-five feet. The latter mine was recently sold by Henry G. Catlin to a New York company, but the purchasers have not yet commenced operations. Freight is received from Elko, and costs about thirty dollars per ton. Wood is found in abundance in the mountains four or five miles distant, and consists principally of mountain mahogany and cottonwood. There are no ores now worked in this district, but it is expected that when the new company begins operations those who have retained their interests in the district, will realize the fruition of their fondest hopes.

The Owyhee Canal in connection with this district, deserves mention. It was built by a company which organized in 1874, with J. W. Pence as President, but is owned and controlled at the present time by E. Penrod. Its total length is about ten miles, including the branches, which aggregate about three miles, and has a capacity of 500 inches of water. It has a reservoir located two miles from the lower end, that covers an area of two acres, and cost about $1,000. The total cost was about $10,000. Unfortunately there is only sufficient water to keep it running two months in the year to its full capacity. The altitude is 7,500 feet, and the winter weather is severe. In the spring the melting of the snow on the mountains produces the water supply.

KINGSLEY DISTRICT was originally located in December, 1862, by Felix O'Neil, and is situated in the Antelope Mountains, about ten miles north of the old emigrant road. After partially organizing, and doing nearly a month's work on the claim, Mr. O'Neil was driven from the locality by the Mormons. In 1865 the claims were discovered by a soldier named George Kingsley, and the district was reorganized under the above title. It lies in the second range of mountains east of Egan Cañon, in a country abounding with wood and grass; water in limited quantities is found in springs. In 1867 about thirty shafts were sunk, varying in depth from twenty to 100 feet. The geological formation of the district is granite and limestone. Rich copper ore is found here, and a furnace, employing twenty men, is running. The district is about seventy miles from Toano, and about thirty-five miles from Schellbourne.

KIT CARSON DISTRICT lies in a northerly direction from Humboldt Wells, distant about sixty miles, and was organized in 1872 by the same parties who located the Salmon District. Quite a number of locations were made, but developments are still necessary. The formations are granite and limestone. The ores contain gold, silver, and copper. Little, if any, work is in progress there at the present time.

LONE MOUNTAIN DISTRICT was organized in June, 1869, and is situated about thirty miles in a northerly direction from the town of Elko. Considerable excitement prevailed incident to the discovery of this mining locality, but soon died out from the want of confidence. Wood is scarce in the district,

but water in sufficient quantities is obtained from springs in the immediate vicinity. There are four or five miners at work there at the present time. W. R. Litchfield was the first Recorder.

LUCINE, OR BUELL, DISTRICT is situated about five miles from Tecoma, southeast of the Central Pacific Railroad; a portion of it lying in Utah, but the principal locations are in this State. There are several mines which produce smelting ore, one of them having a furnace very complete in its appointments, which was erected and equipped at an expense of nearly $40,000. This furnace is idle at present, and is the property of the estate of I. C. Bateman. The town was quite lively at one time, and there is still considerable prospecting in the vicinity. The population has dwindled down to about a dozen people. There is one hotel, one brewery, and a few houses. The ores are chiefly lead, but carry a large percentum of silver. Some beautiful specimens of wolframine from this camp were exhibited at the Centennial Exhibition, and received a prize medal. They were the property of Mr. —— Adams.

MURRAY DISTRICT is situated in the northwest corner of the county, and was organized in July, 1869. The Eclipse, Wool, Kansas, Black Eagle, St. George, Raven, Lodi, and others, were at one time considered good claims. On the Wool claim there was a tunnel run about eighty-five feet. Shafts were sunk on other mines, but at the present time nothing is doing in the district.

ROCK CREEK DISTRICT was discovered in August, 1876, and is situated at the head of the creek, from which it is named, about ten miles distant from the town of Tuscarora, in a westerly direction. Good prospects are found, and about twenty-five miners are at work in the district. Wood and water are found in sufficient quantities for mining purposes in the immediate vicinity.

SALMON DISTRICT is situated near the Kit Carson, and about sixty miles north of the town of Toano, on the Salmon Falls River. It was organized in 1872 by Messrs. Hanks, Noll, and Lewis. The ores are principally copper, several tons of which have been shipped to San Francisco. Developments are necessary in order to judge what this district is capable of producing. There are some fine agricultural lands in the vicinity.

SOONER DISTRICT, formerly known as "Fair Weather," is situated about ten miles east of Mountain City, in the Bruneau range of mountains. It was first located in April, 1870, and organized in the following July. The geological formation is granite. The ores are argentiferous galena and copper. Wood and water for mining purposes are found in sufficient quantities near the location. The district at present is abandoned.

SPRUCE MOUNTAIN DISTRICT is situated about forty miles south of Humboldt Wells and due east from Elko. It was a lively camp in its earlier days, and still continues to exist, after experiencing many serious drawbacks. The Ingot Mining Company erected a magnificent smelting furnace at an enormous outlay, and for a time bid fair to astonish the world with its production of bullion; but for some unaccountable reason the furnace was closed down in 1872, long before the ore veins gave evidence of being worked out. The district is well watered and an abundant supply of wood is found very convenient to the mines. Other companies erected furnaces, and a bold endeavor was made to keep this camp in a lively condition, but to no purpose. The geological formation of the district is limestone and porphyry. Among the most prominent claims located there in the palmy days of this camp were the Star King, Latham, Fourth of July, Black Forest, Melrose, Iroquois Chief and others.

A New York company is putting up a large furnace at the present time, which will undoubtedly enliven things, and greater developments in the near future may be looked for. The camp at present contains two hotels, two saloons, one livery stable, one blacksmith shop, one butcher shop, six families and fifty miners.

TUSCARORA DISTRICT was organized in July, 1867, and lies in the mountains bearing the same name, about forty-five miles north from the town of Carlin, which is the nearest railroad station. The Owyhee River has its source in this locality, the waters of which flow into the Pacific Ocean. The district was discovered by the Beard Brothers, but the work was confined mostly to placer mining for some time thereafter. The principal quartz mines are Grand Prize, Argenta, Independence, Navajo, Belle Isle, Young America, South, Silver Star, Silver Prize, Star Spangled Banner and Commonwealth. The geological formation is porphyry, the veins generally running with the formation. The Grand Prize vein runs east and west while nearly all the others run north and south, and generally dip at an angle of 45° north, the Belle Isle lying nearly flat. The ores are nearly all free-milling, and carry gold in considerable quantities near the surface, which diminishes as the depth increases. The greatest depth of shaft was on the Grand Prize, about 600 feet. The longest tunnel is on the Independence Mine, which is about 1,500 feet.

Pine, fir and cottonwood timber is obtained from the Jack Creek Mountains, a distance of from ten to sixteen miles. The water supply for mining purposes is obtained from the mine. Freight is received by teams from Carlin and Elko, and costs from one and one-fourth to three cents per pound. At present there are about 500 miners in the district.

WYOMING DISTRICT is situated about twenty miles southeast of Cope District, and was discovered in October, 1869. Organization took place on the following third of November. The geological formation is granite and slate, with limestone near the

summit. In the mountains fir timber is found, while along the creek, which flows through the center of the district, cottonwood grows to a considerable extent. In the cañons are fine springs of clear, cold mountain water. Among the principal mines are the Mountain King, Chrysopolis and Miners Delight. The courses of these leads are northeast, and dip at an angle of 30° to the southeast. The ores contain silver, copper, antimony and arsenic. There is very little work being performed at the present time.

MINERAL SOAP MINE: A very remarkable deposit of mineral soap was discovered by the Hon. G. H. Shepherd in October, 1875, near the junction of Smith Creek and the south fork of the Little Humboldt River. It lies south of the railroad, and was discovered while in search of coal deposits. The formation in which the soap is found is of limestone. A stratum of coal one-half inch in thickness, lies fifty feet beneath this vein. The soap and coal veins lie horizontal, and parallel with, and in many respects bear a strong resemblance to each other. It is free from grit and makes a fine toilet soap, though not strong enough for bleaching or washing purposes. It is easily dug out with a shovel, and when dry crumbles to a dry powder.

An analysis made by a chemist gave the following qualitative result: Silicic acid, sesquioxide of aluminum, magnesia, oxide of iron, traces of lime, and water—corresponding to a mixture of clay and steatite, tinged by iron.

PRINCIPAL TOWNS AND CITIES.

CARLIN dates back in the annals of time to the year 1868. J. A. Palmer was the first settler, he having located in the month of July of that year. In the following September, S. Pierce joined with Mr. Palmer, and stands second on the list of pioneers of the town. In 1869 C. Boyen, James Clark, and others, settled there. This being the end of the Humboldt Division of the Central Pacific Railroad, a town sprang into existence in a very short time. The place is located on the Humboldt River bottom, with mountains on the north and south. The altitude, by railroad survey, is 4,897 feet. The round-house and car-shops of the Central Pacific Railroad being located at this place, gives it a lively appearance. Carlin was most prosperous in 1871, at which time there were about eight hundred inhabitants, while at the present time it has but about five hundred. The nearest towns are Elko, twenty-five miles east, Palisade; nine miles west, both on the line of the railroad; Tuscarora is forty miles north.

The wood supply for the place is obtained from the mountains and consists of juniper and cottonwood. Water is procured from wells. One school house adorns the place, built in 1871, at an expense of $1,500, which sum was raised principally by subscription. The building is of wood, is 30x60 feet, and will seat 100 scholars. The average attendance of children is about thirty-five. There is a Sunday-school with about fifty scholars, held under the auspices of the Episcopalian denomination; also a lodge of the Independent Order of Good Templars, and one of the King Solomon Brotherhood.

Stock-raising and ranching is carried on to a considerable extent easterly of the town, many of the old settlers being engaged in those pursuits. On the night of November 28, 1879, the library building, furnished by the railroad company, was entirely consumed by fire, likewise 1,100 volumes of books, a piano, and the furniture, entailing a loss of $3,000, on which there was an insurance of $2,000. The value of taxable property in the township, not including that belonging to the railroad company, is about $50,000. There is a cemetery which is enclosed, but as the locality is exceedingly healthy, and there being no prevalent diseases, it has been but little used.

At present Carlin contains the railroad machine shops and round-house, four stores, one hotel, two saloons, two restaurants, two blacksmith shops, six other places of industry, one telegraph office, one express office, one physician, and one jail.

ELKO is the county seat of Elko County, and is situated on the north side of the Humboldt River, on the line of the Central Pacific Railroad, at an altitude of 5,060 feet above the sea level. George F. Paddleford is credited with being the first settler, he having anchored there as early as the first of December, 1869. Fred. Wilson came during the same month. Col. Frank Denver and Len Wines had selected this point early in 1869 as the most eligible for the receipt and discharging of freights and passengers from the railroads to the White Pine mining districts, and a road was laid out and constructed by these gentlemen connecting the two points. A line of stages was started by them, and were followed by Wells, Fargo & Co. and Hill Beachy & Co. Soon after this the railroad company laid out the town site and sold lots, through their agent, D. H. Haskell, at prices ranging from $300 to $500 per lot of 25x100 feet. These same lots sold, in the following June, for from $1,500 to $2,000, at which time the population had increased to 2,000, and the town contained 500 houses including shanties and tents.

The nearest towns are Carlin, twenty-five miles west, and Wells, fifty-five miles east, both on the line of the Central Pacific Railroad.

The Presbyterian denomination has a church built of wood, which cost about $2,000, and will seat 200 people. Two other religious organizations are in existence. The Presbyterians also conduct a Sunday-school, containing about ninety scholars.

Among the corporations are a large Milling Company, with a flouring mill, built at a cost of $12,000; the Elko Mining and Soap Deposit Company, organized in May, 1879; and the Water Company, organized in 1873. Water for the use of the town is taken from the Humboldt River, and conducted in

pipes wherever required. The supply is unlimited.

Freights are shipped from this point to Tuscarora, Railroad District, and to the neighboring valleys, at a cost of from three-fourths to one cent per pound; and supplies are received from San Francisco and the East.

There is considerable stock-raising and farming in the neighborhood, large quantities of wheat and barley being raised, most of which is shipped to the mines in the interior.

The Masons, Odd Fellows, Good Templars, Foresters, and Patrons of Husbandry; all have their lodges, and are generally in a flourishing condition. The first two mentioned own cemeteries for the burial of deceased members, which are enclosed and decorated. There is no public cemetery in the town. The prevalent diseases of the locality are of pulmonary character, but, as a general thing, the place is very healthy.

A school house of brick, 20x60 feet, with a seating capacity of 200, employing three teachers, with an attendance of about 150 scholars, is a noted feature, and a credit to the inhabitants. There is also a public hospital that ranks well with similar institutions elsewhere.

The total value of taxable property in the township is about $341,000; and the total length of the streets is about four miles, which are well supplied with sidewalks of brick and planks.

About one mile from the town are situated the Hot Sulphur Springs, one of those strange freaks of nature for which the State of Nevada is noted.

The Elko *Independent*, a daily and weekly newspaper, is published with S. S. Sears as editor and proprietor. The State University is located here.

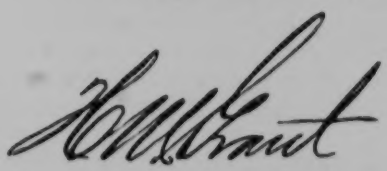
Elko has been visited by the fiery elements at different times, the most disastrous of which occurred on the nineteenth of October, 1871, when that portion of the town lying between Fourth and Fifth Streets, on Commercial, was destroyed, including a large portion of Silver Street, known as China-town. The loss was upwards of $75,000, on which there was an insurance of about $10,000. On the twenty-first of January, 1875, another extensive fire burned that portion of Commercial Street lying between Fifth and Sixth Streets, with the exception of the two corner buildings. The loss incurred at this fire amounted to about $20,000.

A jail, built of brick, with iron cage cells, the structure costing $10,000, stands as a warning to evil-doers.

At present the town contains 800 population, ten stores, one hotel, seven saloons, two restaurants, two livery stables, two blacksmith shops, one lumber yard and ten other places of industry; one clergyman, five lawyers, two physicians, and two other professional men.

HENRY MARTIN GRANT,

Son of Cyril R. and Abby Fales (Mason) Grant, was born in Woonsockett, Rhode Island, September 4,



1842. He received a thorough education, his intention being to adopt the profession of civil engineer. At the age of eighteen years he left school, and was occupied in various clerical duties until 1863, when he engaged as clerk and accountant for a copper mining company, in the Lake Superior country. This he continued until 1866, when he came to the Pacific Coast in the interests of a New York company, who were developing mines in Nye County in this State. He remained in their employ two and a half years as chief accountant. In 1868, he returned to the East and was married to Miss N. Arda Rorison, daughter of D. B. Rorison, of Ypsilanti, Michigan. Mrs. Grant was born in Seneca County, New York, a lady of unusual force of character, excellent judgment and cultivated tastes; and, after a life of usefulness, departed this life, May 31, 1878. Upon the return of our subject to this coast, he accepted a position with the Owyhee Mining Company as accountant for the working of the Poorman Mine at Silver City, Idaho, where he remained until 1870, at which time he engaged in the banking business in Mountain City, Elko County, Nevada, for himself. He followed this business for three years, but failing to be remunerative it was abandoned, leaving him somewhat embarrassed; but through his extra exertions, and pure self-denial, he paid his indebtedness dollar for dollar. In 1873, he engaged

as cashier in a banking house at Elko, Elko County, Nevada, and there continued until 1880, when he was appointed, by Wells, Fargo & Co., as their agent in the same town, which position he now holds, and conducts in connection therewith, a general insurance business. In 1878, he received the Republican nomination for County Treasurer, and was elected by a majority of 627 votes, this in a strongly Democratic county, being a strong indorsement of his standing in the community. Mr. Grant is, at present, also largely interested in stock-raising and farming in Ruby Valley, Elko County. He has an interesting family of three children: Harry M., born January 15, 1872; Adele, born March 31, 1874; and Sarah A., born July 15, 1875.

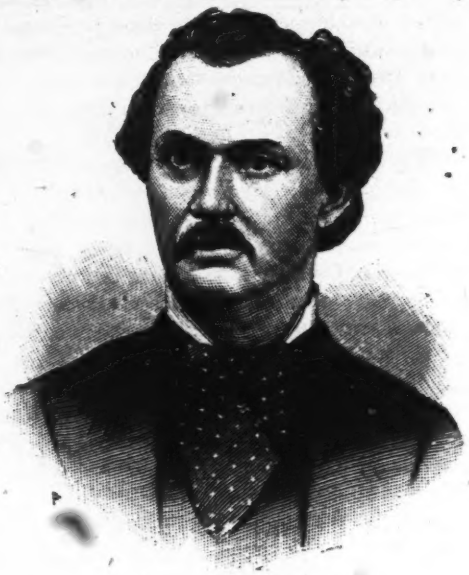
FORT HALLECK was established in July, 1867, by Capt. S. P. Smith, of the Eighth United States Cavalry, under orders from the General commanding the Department of California. This fort is on the right bank of Cottonwood Creek, about six miles from its source, and the same distance above its junction with Secret Creek, thirty miles southeast from the town of Elko. It is in latitude 40° 48′ 45″ north, longitude 115° 19′ 34″ west, altitude 5,800 feet, magnetic variation 16° 21′ 24″, and has a post-office, at present in charge of Charles E. Mayer. The military reservation covers about nine square miles. There are no large tribes of Indians now in this vicinity. A few wandering Shoshones are seen occasionally.

The East Humboldt Range is directly back of the fort. Several of the peaks rise to a height of 12,000 feet above the sea. The range is scantily covered with a growth of mahogany, pine, cedar, and aspen. In the cañon is a fair growth of cottonwood, poplar and willow.

The soil is a rich, black loam, quite fertile when irrigated. The country is exposed to frosts almost every month in the year, so that only the hardier vegetables can be raised. June, July and August are generally very warm. The winters are usually long and the snow-fall very heavy. The prevailing wind is from the southwest. The annual rain-fall at the fort in three years was 6.61 inches. The health of the country is excellent. The mean temperature is 46°. The maximum temperature for several years past was 108°. Minimum, 27° below zero. Maj. Geo. B. Sanford, of the First United States Cavalry, is commander of the fort. The garrison consists of Company I, First United States Cavalry and Company G, Eighth United States Infantry.

HON. J. B. TOLLEY

Is a native of La Fayette County, Wisconsin. When but thirteen years of age, he started for California by the overland route in company with a brother, and being a delicate boy suffered greatly from the privations consequent upon such a long and tedious trip. His first occupation after reaching the land of gold was mining at Placerville, El Dorado County,



J. B. Tolley.

California, where he was not favored by dame fortune, and soon afterwards accepted the position of clerk in a grocery store at Michigan Bar, Sacramento County, where he remained during the winter. In 1851, he emigrated to Trinity County, in the same State, and again sought his fortune in the mines on Texas Bar; but the hostility of the Indians was a great hindrance, and the severity of the winter of 1852, caused much suffering among the bold pioneers of that region. In 1853, Mr. Tolley invested in a pack-train, packing supplies from Colusa to the northern mines, enduring all manner of hardships in the interests of his enterprise. In 1854, he returned to the State of Wisconsin, and devoted himself to a course of mental culture, attending a select school at Mineral Point, and afterwards the seminary at Plattsville, reaping invaluable benefits therefrom. In 1861 he, in company with his father, drove a herd of cattle across the plains to Trinity County, California, and experienced great trouble from the redskins, having some desperate skirmishes with them. Upon his arrival in California again, he pursued mining until 1862, when he returned to his native State. The next year he again sought the Pacific Coast, accompanied by his family, this time taking the route *via* the Isthmus of Panama. For seven years he followed his old occupation, that of mining, when he received the appointment as agent for Woodruff & Ennor's Stage Line, at Elko, and was afterward appointed as assistant superintendent of the Leopard Mill and Mining Company, at Cornucopia. In 1876 he was elected to the Assembly, and in 1878 he removed to Tuscarora, his present place of residence, from whence he was elected Senator from Elko County, a position he now holds.

G. A. Shepherd

Is a native of Christian county, Kentucky, and was born on March 14, 1827. His parents were farmers, and at the tender age of sixteen years he commenced the battle of life for himself. In 1845 he went to New Orleans, Louisiana, and entered the employ of a wholesale firm as salesman. The breaking out of the Mexican War caused him to leave his situation, and he became one of the first volunteers in answer to the call by General Gaines for six-months men to assist General Taylor on the Rio Grande. One year later he returned to Kentucky, and spent the succeeding five years in the employ of W. W. Western, a stock dealer.

In 1853 he started, with a band of cattle, from Texas for California, and spent the winter in the Cherokee Country, and completed the journey the next summer, delivering the stock at Redding, Shasta County, California. He then remained with his brother, J. A. Shepherd, at the place then known as Doak & Bonsell's Ferry.

In 1858 he commenced merchandising at same place, now known as Shepherd's Ferry, on the San Joaquin river, in San Joaquin County. In the spring of 1866 he closed out his business at that place, and, with a large stock of goods and a band of horses, went to Virginia City, Montana, disposing of them at a decided advantage, and in the fall returned to California. In the spring of 1868 he came to Nevada and settled in the valley of the south fork of the Humboldt River, in Elko County. The next fall he commenced to grade what is known as the Elko and Hamilton Toll-road, the first road of the kind in eastern Nevada, and for six months after its completion was a bonanza, but Hill Beachey constructed an opposition route running parallel with it, and the bonanza ceased to exist. After the White Pine excitement was over his attention was turned to stock-raising, a business he still follows. In the early organization of Elko County he was elected County Treasurer, and he has been twice elected to the State Senate, having two years of his present term yet to serve, and rejoices in the fact that he was born a Democrat and has never sold his birthright. His nominations at the hands of his party have been without opposition, and the journals of the State Senate reveal a record of his unvaried hostility to monopolies that in itself speaks volumes. It is safer to trust a man's record than his promises.

HUMBOLDT WELLS is situated on the Central Pacific Railroad, fifty-seven miles east of Elko and thirty-six miles west of Toano. It was first brought into existence by the railroad company, as a station, being the end of the Humboldt and Ogden Division. It lies on an open plain at an altitude of 5,629 feet above the sea. On the south are seen the snow-capped mountains, elevated 10,700 feet above the sea level, reaching with majestic grandeur away up among the clouds. In every direction mountains are to be seen from this town, though those on the south rear themselves far above their neighbors.

The station was established in 1869, and R. P. Hamill was the first settler, he being the agent for the railroad company, and also for Wells, Fargo & Co. His date of settlement was in September of the last-named year. The next settlers were H. P. Renshaw and Wm. Humphreys, who opened a saloon in a log shanty on Christmas, 1869. P. D. Freese and T. A. Jones arrived in 1870. Badt & Cohn opened a store in 1871. The first hotel was built and opened to the public by J. H. Smith in the same year, and is now known as the Depot Hotel. In 1871 a stage line was established, running south, by way of Spruce Mountain, to Schellbourne, and that, in connection with the developments of the mines, by an Eastern company from Philadelphia, gave the place a start.

From 1872 until 1876 the place was most prosperous, though the population never exceeded 300. A supply of wood, consisting of mountain mahogany, nut pine and cedar, is obtained in the mountains to the east. The water supply is from wells and springs, there being no public water-works. A school house, built of wood, capable of accommodating fifty scholars, has an attendance of about forty children, under the instruction of one teacher.

Among the curiosities of nature that are found in this vicinity are the celebrated Humboldt Wells, from which the town derives its name, mention of which is made in the general history, page 18.

On the twenty-fourth of March, 1877, there was an extensive fire, that swept away the main part of the town, including the buildings belonging to the railroad company. This was a sad blow to the business interests, and the loss was very heavy, amounting to about $50,000. The fire was undoubtedly of incendiary origin. Another fire occurred February 21, 1881, which entailed a loss of about $20,000. Notwithstanding these calamities there is still life in the place.

In the cemetery are twenty-three graves, mostly of children. The prevalent diseases are mountain fever and pneumonia.

Stock-raising around the outskirts of the town is quite extensive, though agricultural pursuits are not engaged in to any great extent.

At present the place contains 160 persons, the round-house and railroad buildings, two general merchandise stores, two grocery and variety stores, one hotel, two saloons, one restaurant, two barber-shops, one blacksmith-shop, one livery stable, two breweries, one harness-shop, one Chinese store. The official name of the place is Wells.

TUSCARORA is one of the most prosperous towns in the State, and was first started by men who were in search of the gold placer mines reported, by the Indians, to be located in that vicinity. According to the best authority obtainable Hamilton McCan was the first settler, he arriving in the month of September, 1867, and during the next month, Warren Shoecraft, Tim Brown, M. H. Black and the Beard brothers, John and Stephen, arrived there. The location of the foregoing gentlemen was at Old Tuscarora, about two and one-half miles southwest of the present town, and is now deserted. An adobe fort was built in 1868 by the settlers for protection against the Indians, and is still standing.

In 1875, the discovery of silver caused an excitement, and many people rushed to the new El Dorado during the year, at which time the present town was started, situated at the foot of the mountains which bear its name, on the west side of Independence Valley, about four miles from its head. Among the first to settle in the present town was A. V. Lancaster, who put up the first building, which was used as a store, boarding-house, and saloon.

In 1876 it was a very lively camp and contained about 3,000 inhabitants, and though the population has decreased, the prosperity of the place still remains. It is located on the foot-hills which skirt the valley at an altitude of about 7,000 feet. The houses are built principally of wood, though there are some constructed of brick, stone and adobe. The nearest towns are Cornucopia twenty-five miles, Columbia forty-five miles, and Mountain City. The wood supply is obtained from the mountains on the opposite side of the valley, and consists of pine, cottonwood, quaking-aspen and alder. The water is supplied by a private company and is obtained from the mountains back of town. There are two churches, Methodist and Catholic. A Sunday-school connected with the former contains about sixty scholars.

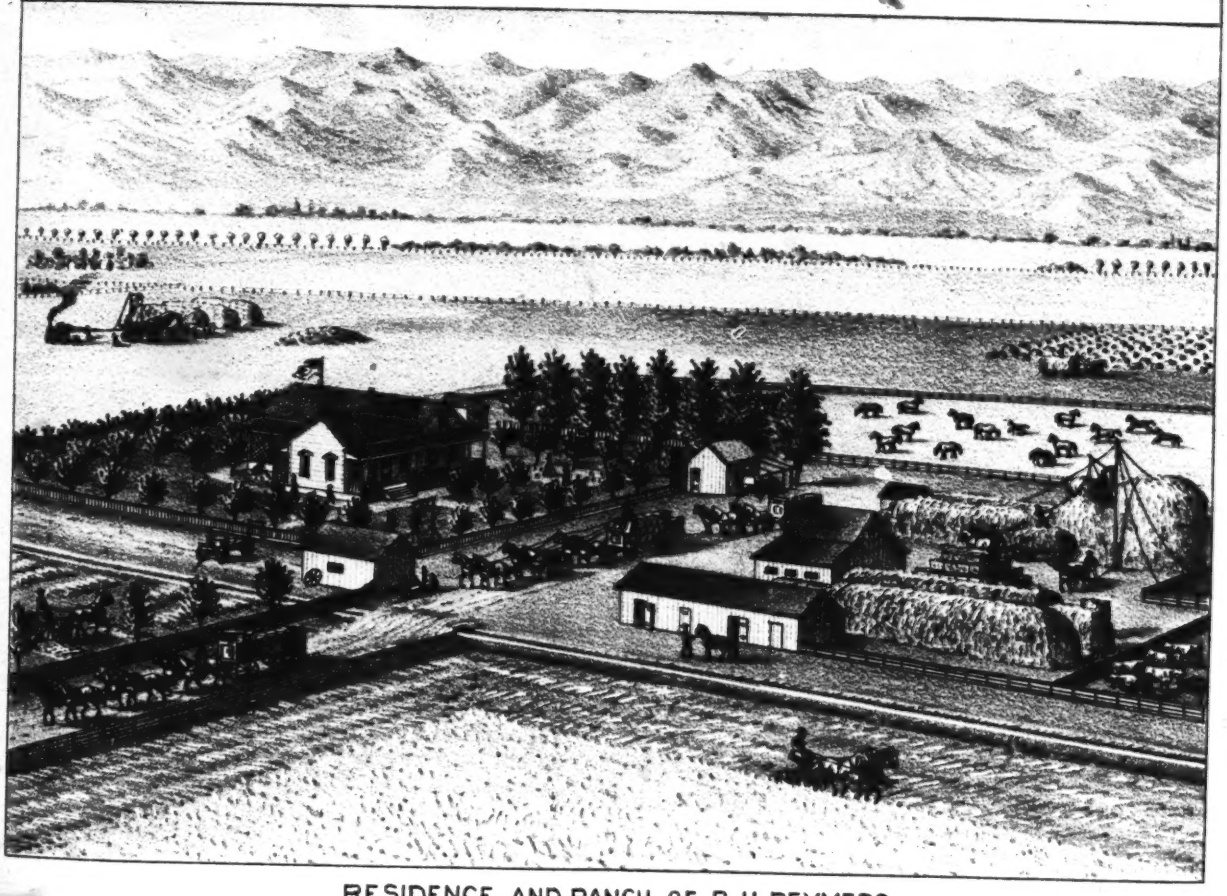
The mining interests have kept the town in existence, the quartz-mills furnishing employment for many men. The Grand Prize, twenty stamps; Tuscarora, Independence and Navajo, ten stamps; Lancaster, ten stamps; and De Frees, ten stamps; being located at this place.

Freights are received by teams from Elko and Carlin, the former fifty-eight miles, and the latter forty-six miles distant. The cost of transportation from these places being from one and one-quarter to three cents per pound.

Tuscarora has a school of about 150 scholars, employing three teachers, although no regular school building has been constructed. The building used is a wood structure 25x45 feet, and is rented for that purpose.

B. H. REYMERS.

Mrs B. H. REYMERS.



RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF B. H. REYMERS.
MASON VALLEY, ESMERALDA CO., NEVADA.

There is considerable stock-raising in the vicinity, but agricultural pursuits are not engaged in to any great extent. The Hot Springs in close proximity to the place are a great natural curiosity. The *Times-Review*, a daily twenty-column newspaper, is published here by O. L. C. Fairchild, and is one of the live papers of the State.

The town has a number of secret societies, among which are Tuscarora Lodge Free and Accepted Masons, Tuscarora and Cornucopia Lodges Independent Order of Odd Fellows, also a lodge of the Independent Order of Good Templars, and the Tuscarora Miners' Union.

The total value of taxable property in the township is about $700,000.

Tuscarora has been very fortunate in regard to fires, there having been but few of any consequence. Among them was the burning of the Grand Prize Mill, January 1, 1879, which caused a loss of about $20,000, and the destruction of J. R. Wilkin's hotel and some other buildings, which proved a loss to their owners of about $16,000, on which there was an insurance of $6,000.

The prevalent diseases are mountain fever, pneumonia, and diphtheria.

There is no jail, which speaks well for the inhabitants, a small lock-up answering every purpose in that line.

At present the town contains twelve stores, one hotel, eleven saloons, eight restaurants, two livery stables, three blacksmith shops, three butcher shops, one telegraph office, one express office, two assay offices, two clergymen, two physicians, four lawyers.

CHAPTER XLIV.

HISTORY OF ESMERALDA COUNTY.

Organization and Boundaries—Conflict of Authority—Double Courts and Double Election—Unpaid Warrants—Financial Statement—Change of Boundaries—Appointments and Election—Topography, Mines, and Agriculture—Settlement of Mason Valley—Albert James Barrett—Albert H. Erway—J. J. Fox—John Burrard Gallagher—Adam Herbold—C. Hernleben—Angus McLeod—Bernhard H. Reymers—Abner Stanton Richardson—Warren Benjamin Saunders—Settlement of Smith's Valley—T. B. Smith—Columbus Mining District—Esmeralda Mining District, Gold Mountain—Lida Valley and other Mining Districts—W. H. Spragg—J. C. Hinds—Abandoned Districts—Principal Towns and Cities—Execution of Desperadoes in 1864—Grand Jury Report.

ONE of the nine counties into which the Territory of Nevada was divided by the Act of the First Territorial Legislature, approved November 25, 1861, was the county of Esmeralda, with the seat of justice at Aurora. The following boundaries were given: Beginning at a point where the thirty-seventh parallel of north latitude intersects the one hundred and sixteenth meridian, and running west along said thirty-seventh parallel to the California line; thence along said line, in a northwesterly direction, to the summit of the divide between the east and west forks of the Walker River; thence along said divide, in a northerly direction, to the head-waters of Desert Creek; thence, following down the middle of said creek, to a point where it debouches from the mountain; thence, following the base of the mountain, to the west branch of Walker River; thence across said river to the base of the mountain; thence, following the base of the mountain in a direct line, as near as may be, to Mason's Ranch; thence due east to the one hundred and sixteenth meridian; thence south along said meridian, to place of beginning.

This vast tract, 275 by 140 miles in extent, as in the case of Humboldt and Churchill Counties, was composed chiefly of outside and unexplored territory—a country that was considered worthless, and was devoid of white inhabitants. The only people within its limits were those scattered along the route of travel from Carson to Aurora, in Mason and Smith Valleys, and in the town of Aurora itself. The balance of the county, embracing all of the territory of Nye County, then belonging to Nevada, was a barren, unknown waste.

CONFLICT OF AUTHORITY.

The uncertainty of the exact location of the eastern boundary line of the State of California kept Aurora a bone of contention between that State and the Territory of Nevada for two years. The spring of 1861 finding Aurora a new and rapidly growing town, and Monoville, also a new town of some importance, the California Legislature organized the county of Mono, by Act of March 24, 1861, and established the seat of justice at Aurora. The territory included in the new county embraced that lying between Amador and Fresno Counties, and between the summit of the Sierra and the eastern line of the State. The Act provided also for an election, to be held June 1, 1861, for County Clerk and *ex officio* Recorder and Auditor, Sheriff and *ex officio* Collector, District Attorney, Assessor, Treasurer, Surveyor, Coroner and three Supervisors. The Governor was to appoint a County Judge. These officers were to hold office for the full term, commencing at the next annual election for Assemblyman. The new county was attached to Tuolumne for representative purposes. P. J. Hickey, W. M. Boring, E. W. Casey, C. N. Noteware, L. A. Brown, G. W. Bailey and T. A. Lane were appointed a Board of Commissioners to supervise the election and issue certificates.

In accordance with the above Act an election was held June 1, 1861, and resulted in the choice of the following officers for Mono County, California, nearly all of whom were residents of Aurora: County Clerk, R. M. Wilson; Sheriff, N. F. Scott; District Attorney, R. E. Phelps; Assessor, J. H. Smith; Treasurer, William Feast; Surveyor, L. Tuttle; Supervisors, E. Green, Charles R. Worland and J. S. Schultz. The Governor of California appointed J. A. Moutrie County Judge.

Governor Nye arrived in Nevada in July, 1861, and in dividing the Territory into Council and Rep-

resentative Districts, became convinced that Aurora was within the limits of Nevada, and therefore made it, with a large tract of adjacent country, Council District One, with one Councilman and two Representatives. August 24, 1861, the Esmeralda Union Club, a large patriotic association of Aurora, recommended an election of members of the Territorial Legislature, in accordance with the proclamation of Governor Nye, and also sent R. M. Howland, H. G. Phillips, L. A. Brown, W. E. Johnston, F. K. Bechtel and Samuel Young to Carson City to attend the Union Convention for the nomination of a candidate for Delegate to Congress. An election was accordingly held August 31, 1861, resulting in the choice of John W. Pugh for the Council and Samuel Youngs and William E. Teell for the House of Representatives. These gentlemen sat in that body and helped frame the first laws of the Territory of Nevada, while the city from which they came, and which contained nine-tenths of the population of the district they represented, was the county seat of Mono County, California, and was governed by officers elected and acting under the laws of California.

It was by this first Territorial Legislature that the county of Esmerald was created with Aurora as the county seat, making that city the seat of justice of two counties, under the laws of one State and one Territory, and complicating matters as much as it was possible to do. California by no means relinquished her claim to the disputed territory, upon the above action of the Nevada authorities, but her Legislature continued to exercise its jurisdiction, and to grant toll, water and gas franchises in the city of Aurora and vicinity. The Nevada Legislature, not desiring to press matters until the boundary line could be definitely determined, excepted Esmeralda from the provisions of the Act of November 28, 1861, calling an election of county officers for January 14, 1862, preferring to leave the disputed territory under the authority of the Mono County officers until the boundary question could be settled. The same Act granted the Governor power to appoint officers and organize the county of Esmeralda, whenever in his opinion it was desirable to do so.

By Act of March 26, 1861, the California Legislature appointed a Commissioner to act in concert with the United States Surveyor in locating the boundary line, and appropriated $10,000 to defray the expenses. By Act of November 29, 1861, the Nevada Legislature appropriated $1,000 for the same purpose. Nothing was accomplished by either, and the year 1862 passed without the vexed question being settled. The disputed line ran in a southeast direction from the point where the thirty-ninth parallel of north latitude intersects the one hundred and twentieth degree of longitude west from Greenwich, to the point where the thirty-fifth parallel of north latitude intersects the Colorado River. The citizens of Aurora were divided in their inclinations and ideas. Those who preferred forming a portion of California maintained that the line ran northeast of Aurora by the Five-mile House, while those who desired to be in Nevada were just as positive that the line passed southwest of the city and through the Bodie District. There was but little else than the inclination of the people that decided their opinions as to the location of this line, an actual case of "the wish being father of the thought." As a rule the Republicans were in favor of Nevada, and the Democrats of California, and as at that time the Republicans were in a large majority, California stock was quoted very low. In 1862 Judge Moutrie resigned, and Judge Baldwin was appointed. The same year Sheriff Scott was killed by Indians on Owens River, and G. W. Bailey was appointed to the vacancy.

At the election of September 3, 1862, the county of Esmeralda not having been fully organized and the terms of the Mono County officials not having expired, there was no election for county officers whatever. There were, however, chosen four members of the Territorial House of Representatives, John W. Pugh, Councilman from the First District, holding over as a member of the Territorial Council for Esmeralda County. The gentlemen elected were as follows: John S. Ross, Arthur M. McKeel, J. W. Calder, A. D. Allen. The last-named gentleman did not take his seat, and Esmeralda had but three Representatives in the second session of the Territorial Legislature.

The first officer of Esmeralda County was John F. Kidder, who was appointed Surveyor by the Governor, July 8, 1862, followed by the appointment on the twenty-second of the following December, of Wm. M. Dixon as District Attorney.

On the second of December, 1862, the Nevada Legislature passed a joint resolution, requesting the Governor to organize Esmeralda County as soon as practicable, but he did not consider matters sufficiently settled to do so at that time. In February, 1863, the conflict between Roop and Plumas Counties over the Honey Lake region brought matters to a crisis, and steps were taken to bring the boundary difficulty to a final settlement. By the Act of April 27, 1863, the California Legislature directed the Surveyor General of that State to establish the point of intersection of the thirty-ninth parallel of north latitude, and the one hundred and twentieth degree of west longitude, and to survey the State line from that point north to the Oregon line, and southeast to the Colorado River. The same Act appropriated $25,000 to defray the expenses of the survey, and requested the Nevada authorities to appoint some one to act in conjunction with the Surveyor General. Acting Governor Clemens appointed Butler Ives as Boundary Commissioner on the part of Nevada, and the survey was thus jointly undertaken.

No sooner had the initial point of the survey been established in the clear waters of Lake Tahoe, than

the Governor became convinced that Aurora was in Nevada Territory, and June 22, 1863, appointed the following officers: Sheriff, D. G. Francis; Clerk, Cyril Hawkins; Commissioners, C. D. Wingate, Samuel Youngs and John F. Moore. Samuel Youngs declined the appointment, and the following day John Hawkins was appointed in his stead; he also resigned on the first of August. It was the duty of these officers to organize the county and prepare for an election of county officers at the next general election in September.

DOUBLE COURTS AND DOUBLE ELECTION.

In the month of July, 1863, Judge Turner, Chief Justice of the Territory, and assigned by Governor Nye as Judge of the Second District, opened a term of the District Court for Nevada in Aurora. At the same time Judge Baldwin, of Mono County, was holding county court, and the novelty was presented of two courts sitting concurrently, exercising jurisdiction by virtue of authority derived from distinct sources. By wise and judicious management, no conflict of authority was inaugurated, and the session of each court was held quietly and with no interference with the proceedings of the other. Causes were brought in either court, as the litigants preferred, the majority being taken before Judge Baldwin, his court being held there regularly.

When the second day of September, 1863, arrived, the boundary line had not been surveyed as far south as Aurora, and the uncertainty of location was still as great as ever. The term of office of the Mono County officials, elected in 1861, expired, and it became necessary to elect their successors. A brilliant idea was conceived; they would hold two elections, one for Mono and one for Esmeralda. Full tickets were nominated by both Republicans and Democrats, making four in all, two for each county. In Aurora the election was lively. The polls for the Esmeralda election were held in Armory Hall, and those for Mono in the Police Station, some distance away on the same street. Considerable hilarity was exhibited and good feeling prevailed, people voting at one place and then passing down the street to vote at the other, thus making sure to hit it on one side if they missed it on the other. The Republican ticket was successful in both contests.

FOR MONO COUNTY.

County Clerk, John Hawkins; Sheriff, H. J. Teel; Treasurer, E. R. Rhoades; Assessor, J. H. Smith.

At this time Judge Baldwin was holding a term of the County Court, and when the line had passed Aurora, leaving it in Nevada, objection was made to the jurisdiction of the court in the case then before the court, and it was sustained by the Judge, who declined to try any more cases in Aurora.

Within twenty days after the election those engaged in the boundary survey reached Aurora and passed to the southwest, leaving the city in Nevada, much to the disgust of some of the strong adherents of California, who asserted that the surveyors ran the lines around Aurora in order to leave it in Nevada, and there are some of them who maintain to this day that there is a jog in the State line. In order to obviate any possible difficulty in regard to the legality of the Esmeralda County election of September 2, 1863, the Governor appointed, on the nineteenth of that month, the officers that had been elected, adding to the list A. S. Peck, as County Judge, and all were sworn into office on the twenty-second of September.

As soon as the question of location was settled, R. M. Wilson and William Feast, officers elected for Mono County, loaded all the records upon a wagon and took them across the line to the then little town of Bodie, and the next spring, when Bridgeport was declared the county seat of Mono, took them to that place. An Act approved February 9, 1864, to have these records transcribed, was repealed January 10, 1865, because of opposition by citizens of Esmeralda, who were not willing to pay $10,000 for that purpose, and the law was never carried into effect farther than to expend $300 for the necessary books.

The officers for Mono County elected in 1863, nearly all remained in Aurora, and their places were filled by appointment by the Governor of California; R. M. Wilson, the County Clerk, removed to Bridgeport, and William Feast continued to discharge the duties of Treasurer, although residing in Aurora, until his death in the summer of 1864. H. J. Teel who was elected Sheriff of Mono County, was appointed Deputy Sheriff of Esmeralda, by Sheriff Francis, there having been an agreement made by them before the election, that in whichever county Aurora was decided to be, the one elected sheriff of that county should appoint the other his deputy.

UNPAID WARRANTS.

The taxes for 1861 and 1862 were collected in Aurora for Mono County, but those for 1863 were not; and as soon as the money in the treasury became exhausted outstanding warrants remained unpaid. When the county seat was settled at Bridgeport the officers of Mono County refused payment on all previously issued warrants, on the ground that the expense was incurred in and for the benefit of Aurora, and that Esmeralda County should pay them. There are outstanding now some $20,000 of these old warrants, the larger portion of which have been collected together, and suit is now pending to compel Mono County to pay them.

FINANCIAL STATEMENT.

The Board of County Commissioners elected in 1863 met on the twenty-ninth of September, and divided the county into three townships, Aurora, Sweetwater, and Excelsior District, being the election precinct established in each. The brick build-

ing on the corner of Pine and Silver Streets, now owned by the county, was leased of Preble, De Noe & Co. for $250 per month, to be used as a Court House. The jail that had been erected by the Mono County authorities was also leased. In December, 1864, the Court House was purchased by the county for $12,000, for which county warrants were issued. After considerable discussion about the best manner in which to redeem these warrants, and after the Commissioners had made and rescinded two orders for the issue of bonds for that purpose, one for $22,000, and the other for $25,000, there were issued in October, 1865, bonds to the amount of $11,500, and all warrants on the Court House Fund then outstanding were paid. These bonds bore interest at the rate of two per cent. per month; and in December, 1871, $8,000 in bonds, with interest at the rate of one and a half per cent. per month, were issued to redeem all the old bonds still outstanding. In 1874 a jail was made in the Court House building at an expense of about $1,500, and two bonds of $500 each were issued, due in one year, with interest at one and a half per cent. per month, which were paid. In September, 1877, the house and lot known as the Kidd House were purchased for $500 of S. B. Smith, to be used as a county hospital. Under the Act of March 14, 1877, amended January 31, 1879, the Commissioners issued $10,000 on the eleventh of February, 1879, to provide for current expenses. They were made to fall due $2,000 each year after the fifth year, interest ten per cent. per annum. The total debt of the county at the present time is $32,915. Amount of cash in the treasury, $10,767.

CHANGE OF BOUNDARY.

By the Act of February 16, 1864, creating the county of Nye, Esmeralda lost more than half of its territory, all that portion east of the meridian of 40° 30′ west of Washington being set off into the new county. This Act was amended March 9, 1865, by making the line of the one hundred and seventeenth degree of longitude west from Greenwich the line of division, thus restoring a narrow strip of what had been taken. By the Act of March 5, 1869, the boundary between Nye and Esmeralda was declared to be a line running from the intersection of the California line by the meridian of longitude 40° 15′ west from Washington, north to the thirty-eighth parallel of north latitude; thence northwesterly to the hot springs on the Wellington and Reese River road; thence north to the thirty-ninth parallel of north latitude. The Act of February 26, 1875, changed the eastern line to the meridian of longitude 40° 7′; thence north to the thirty-eight parallel northwesterly to Hot Springs, and north to the thirty-ninth parallel, as before, leaving the boundaries as they exist at present, the northern boundary never having been changed.

APPOINTMENTS AND ELECTIONS.

A complete list of the officers of the county from its organization down to the present time is herewith given, together with the date of appointment or election of each. The vacancies in office by death, resignation or removal, if any have occurred, will also be noted, with the names of the persons selected to fill the same.

SENATORS.

J. J. Coddington, elected Councilman under Territorial organization September 2, 1863; B. S. Mason and William Wetherall, elected Senators under the provisions of a State Constitution, January 19, 1864, but never qualified as the Constitution was rejected; J. C. Parks, elected Councilman September 7, 1864; Lewis Doran and John Ives, elected Senators November 8, 1864; B. S. Mason and Lewis Doran, elected November 6, 1866; T. W. Abraham, elected November 3, 1868; W. M. Boring, elected November 8, 1870; J. G. McClinton and Frank Campbell, elected November 5, 1872—Campbell to fill vacancy caused by the death of W. M. Boring; A. Garrard, elected November 3, 1874; John B. Gallagher, elected November 5, 1878.

ASSEMBLYMEN.

J. W. Calder, Jacob Hess, and J. H. Gray were elected Representatives under the Territorial organization, September 2, 1863. Gray did not take his seat. John S. Mayhugh, J. G. McClinton, E. T. Loomis, and G. A. Green were elected January 19, 1864, under the provisions of a State Constitution which was rejected, therefore never qualified. A. S. Peck was elected County Judge under the same *regime;* J. C. Darragh, P. B. Comstock, and L. Rice were elected Representatives September 7, 1864; D. H. Haskell, John S. Mayhugh, D. Wellington, and Cyril Hawkins, elected Assemblymen, November 8, 1864; A. M. Wingate, J. S. Mayhugh, T. N. Browne, and B. V. Poor, elected November 6, 1866. Browne resigned April 9, 1867. C. P. Shakspeare, E. R Shimmin, John S. Mayhugh, and S. J. Davis, elected November 3, 1868. Mayhugh resigned July 7, 1869. Angus McLeod, D. C. Simpson, D. F. Manning, and M. R. Delano, elected November 8, 1870; J. B. Gallagher, Robert McCall, W. H. Carpenter, and P. M. Brummer, elected November 5, 1872; Alexander Spencer, R. I. Hubbard, R. V. Tone, and E. R. Willis, elected November 3, 1874; C. P. Shakspeare and H. E. Sargent, elected November 7, 1876; J. R. Eldred and Charles P. Shakspeare, elected November 5, 1878; W. F. Belding and T. M. McGowan, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

Appointed by Governor Nye June 22, 1863: C. D. Wingate, Samuel Youngs, and John F. Moore. Youngs declined, and John Hawkins was appointed, but resigned August 1st. P. W. Randall, Geo. A. Green and Geo. A. Whitney, elected September 2, 1863. Randall resigned January 22, 1864, and W. H. Burgess appointed by Commissioners April 5th. The Supreme Court decided the appointment illegal, and the Governor appointed Samuel Youngs April 11,

Abner S. Richardson M.D

Kimber Cleaver

THOMPSON & WEST PUB OAKLAND CAL.

1864. D. W. Davis, George A. Green and Samuel Youngs, elected September 7, 1864; George Benson elected November 7, 1865; E. B. Cooper, M. Y. Stewart, and E. C. Smith, elected November 6, 1866. Cooper resigned and J. G. McClinton was appointed by the Governor April 15, 1867. He resigned September 25, 1868, and the Governor appointed Gardiner C. White October 5, 1868, to fill the vacancy. W. G. McBride, G. C. White, and Henry Williams, elected November 3, 1868. McBride and White resigned, and T. H. Burt and Frank Neal were appointed August 3, 1869, to fill the vacancies. F. Strackler, H. Keever and E. W. Bennett, elected November 8, 1870; Henry Williams and C. Dumay, elected November 5, 1872. Dumay did not qualify, and Angus McLeod was appointed June 2, 1873. T. B. Smith and F. Strackler, elected November 3, 1874; P. L. Traver and D. C. Simpson, elected November 7, 1876. Franklin Neal was appointed January 15, 1880, in place of Traver, deceased. D. C. Simpson, and T. B. Smith, elected November 5, 1878; W. S. Stone and G. A. Hamilton, elected November 2, 1880.

PROBATE JUDGES.

Wm. M. Boring was elected Probate Judge, September 7, 1864.

DISTRICT ATTORNEYS.

R. S. Mesick was elected Prosecuting Attorney, under Territorial Government, September 2, 1863, resigned January 22, 1864, Geo. S. Palmer appointed to fill vacancy; S. H. Chase, elected Prosecuting Attorney, September 7, 1864; T. N. Browne, elected District Attorney November 7, 1865, *vice* S. H. Chase, elected District Judge; W. M. Boring, elected November 6, 1866; T. N. Browne, elected November 3, 1868, removed from county, and W. M. Boring appointed April 5, 1869, to fill vacancy; John Curtis, elected November 8, 1870; M. A. Murphy, elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876; A. L. Greeley, elected November 5, 1878. According to the canvass Daniel Holland received more votes than Greeley, but the latter successfully contested the election. Candelaria was re-counted and Greeley given the office. D. J. Lewis, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SHERIFFS.

D. G. Francis, elected September 2, 1863, re-elected September 7, 1864, re-elected November 6, 1866, re-elected November 3, 1868; John B. Helm, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874; L. B. Lott, elected November 7, 1876, died September 25, 1878, and J. B. Hiskey appointed October 7th, to fill vacancy; Clem. Ogg, elected November 5, 1878; David J. Robb, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY CLERKS.

E. B. Dickinson, elected September 2, 1863, re-elected September 7, 1864; Jas. S. Jamison, elected November 6, 1866; F. K. Bechtel, elected November 3, 1868; D. J. Lewis, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872; I. N. Farwell, elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876, re-elected November 5, 1878, re-elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY TREASURERS.

Eben Rhodes, elected September 2, 1863, re-elected September 7, 1864; W. A. Howard, elected November 7, 1865, *vice* Rhodes, who had resigned. Howard resigned April 16, 1866, and J. G. McClinton was appointed to fill vacancy. Oliver Kimball, elected November 6, 1866; G. W. Daran, elected November 3, 1868; Wm. H. Hall, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1866, died November 26, 1876, and O. Kimball appointed December 11th, to fill vacancy; A. W. Crocker, elected November 5, 1878; Angus McLeod, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY ASSESSORS.

J. H. Smith, elected September 2, 1863; J. H. Richardson, elected September 7, 1864; Ira P. Hale, elected November 6, 1866; M. A. Murphy, elected November 3, 1868, re-elected, November 8, 1870; S. M. Booker, elected November 5, 1872; Dennis Thompson, elected November 3, 1874; C. J. Dunlap, elected November 7, 1876, re-elected November 5, 1878; office vacated for non-qualification, February 10, 1879, and Dennis Thompson appointed the next day; December 2, 1879, office again declared vacant for not filing a new bond, and G. H. Hatch was appointed January 6, 1880, to fill the vacancy. S. B. Hines, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY RECORDERS.

John Hawkins, elected September 2, 1863, died and Cyril Hawkins appointed January 8, 1864, to fill vacancy; G. L. Church, elected September 7, 1864; D. W. Hastings, elected November 6, 1866; J. G. McClinton, elected November 3, 1868, resigned July 20 1869, and G. C. White appointed to fill vacancy; G. C. White, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872; David McKee, elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876. H. W. Barton was appointed August 14, 1877, vice McKee, deceased. D. J. Lewis, elected November 5, 1878; H. W. Barton, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.

J. B. Saxton, elected September 2, 1863; Ira P. Hale, elected September 7, 1864; W. C. Meredith, elected November 7, 1865, *vice* Ira P. Hale, who resigned October 4, 1865. Meredith resigned April 16, 1866, and Hale was again appointed to fill vacancy; Larkin Smith, elected November 6, 1866; B. T. Tade, elected November 3, 1868, resigned October 5, 1869, and Ira P. Hale appointed to fill vacancy; Ira P. Hale, elected November 8, 1870, resigned July 3, 1871, and S. B. Smith appointed to fill vacancy; W. H. H. Buckley, elected November 5, 1872; H. D. Fletcher, elected November 3, 1874; J. F. De Vol, elected November 7, 1876;

John M. Dormer, elected November 5, 1878, resigned April 6, 1880, and H. D. Howard appointed to fill vacancy; Edwin Wood, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SURVEYORS.

Wm. McBride, elected September 2, 1863, re-elected September 7, 1864; re-elected November 6, 1866; Chas. E. Baldwin, elected November 8, 1870; A. Garrard, elected November 5, 1872; J. R. NcNeese, elected November 3, 1874; resigned April 3, 1876, and Franklin Neal, appointed to fill vacancy; F. C. Farnham, elected November 7, 1876; the office was declared vacant March 8, 1878, for non-residence, and J. M. Houston, appointed to fill vacancy; J. M. Houston, elected November 5, 1878; re-elected, November 2, 1880.

PUBLIC ADMINISTRATORS.

Henry Keever, elected November 6, 1866; S. M. Booker, elected November 3, 1868; Samuel Youngs, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872; Henry Keever, elected November 3, 1874; Henry D. Fletcher, elected November 7, 1876; A. H. Hawley, elected November 5, 1878; Henry Keever, elected November 2, 1880.

TOPOGRAPHY, MINES AND AGRICULTURE.

The topography of the county and the character of the soil differs very little from the balance of the State. A large body of fresh water, called Walker Lake, covers a considerable area, extending from the mouth of Walker River in a southeasterly direction a distance of twenty-five miles, having an average width of nine miles, and abounds with fish at all seasons of the year. The lake is deep, and like all bodies of water in the Great Basin of Nevada, has no outlet. The waters from Walker River flow into it winter and summer. The floods in the last days of 1861 and first of 1862, raised its waters seventeen feet. The surface gradually receded until about 1867–68, when another flood raised them about seven feet. With these exceptions the waters of the lake have been gradually decreasing, owing probably to the supply being largely used for irrigating the ranches along the course of the river. The Walker River has its source in two main branches, which rise in the Sierra Nevada and unite about forty five miles from the mouth of the stream. The main stream then flows northerly, makes a complete curve to the east, and then flows south into Walker Lake. The bottoms and valleys lying along the river and the creeks flowing into it, constitute a large portion of the tillable land of the county. Upon Walker Lake are two small steamboats, used in conveying produce from Mason Valley to Columbus District, shortening the usual route of travel considerably. One of these boats is forty feet long, and carries ten tons, the other being of the same capacity and ten feet longer. The first was built in the valley and taken down the river, while the other was constructed at the lake. Three principal ranges of mountains, the Wassuck, Excelsior and Volcano, together with a great many lower and shorter ranges of hills, traverse the county in all directions, the general course, however, being north and south. Several hot springs, a number of borax and salt marshes, numerous iron, copper, gold and silver mines, are found in the county; the production of gold, silver, salt and borax, aside from agriculture, being the chief industries.

The superficial area of the county is about 9,000 square miles, a great deal of it being utterly valueless. Of the balance it is estimated that there are 150,000 acres suitable for agriculture, 300,000 acres of grazing land, 150,000 acres of timber land, covered with a growth of piñon, or dwarf pine, and 750,000 acres of mineral land. Of the agricultural lands some 13,000 acres are inclosed, and 8,000 under cultivation.

These lands lie in Mason, Smith and portions of Antelope Valleys, along the branches of Walker River and Sweetwater Creek, in Fish Lake Valley, and in a few isolated localities where water can be obtained for irrigation. Hay and barley are the principal crops. There is always a great demand for these in the mining districts adjacent, and a good price can always be obtained. Considerable stock is raised in the county, and small orchards are found in considerable numbers. For statistics giving the products of the county for each year from 1865 to 1880, the number of acres under cultivation, the stock and grain raised, and the fruit trees and vines growing, the reader is referred to the tables to be found on pages 135, 136, 139 and 140 of the general history. For the bullion product see tables in the latter pages of this work.

The Carson and Colorado Railroad, opened for travel in the spring of 1881, penetrates to near the center of the county, skirting the east shore of Walker Lake, traversing the valley of Walker River and connecting with the general system of railroads by the Virginia and Truckee Railroad at Mound House, in Lyon County.

SETTLEMENT OF MASON VALLEY.

In 1854 N. H. A. Mason, in company with two brothers, was driving cattle from the Western States to California, and passed through the country, now known as Mason Valley, along Walker River. Their cattle were stampeded, and in collecting them they had a good opportunity of learning something of the value of this section as a grazing range. In 1859 Mr. Mason again visited the place, and, after making a thorough examination, located what has since been known as Mason's Ranch. The fall of that year a large band of cattle from the East was wintered there, and, in 1860, he drove from California (Stanislaus County), what cattle he had there to the Nevada range.

In October, 1859, Wm. H. Dickson located on what is now the reservation, up the river, about fourteen miles from the lake, where Campbell, or

Wasson, later built the reservation house. He is still a resident of the valley.

During the Indian troubles Mason and Dickson drove their stock to Antelope Valley. In July the former returned to his ranch, but Dickson's claim was lost to him because of its being on reserved Indian lands, and he did not return until 1862.

The first house built in the valley was by Mr. Mason in 1860, 16x24 feet in dimensions, the walls being eight feet high, and were of willows and adobe. The roof was of tules, and the sides were made by placing poles in the ground, then nailing willows to them, and filling in between with mud. It was built near the center of section thirteen, township fourteen north, twenty-five east. The structure was maliciously burned in 1866.

Tom Wheeler and brother settled about eighteen miles south of Mason's Ranch, on the west fork of Walker River, in the fall of 1861. The place is now owned by D. Wilson. The next settlers were Angus McLeod, Charles Sneider, and —— Clement, who came in the fall of 1862, and took up what is now known as McLeod's Ranch. The same fall A. J. and C. D. Lane and W. K. Johnson, in connection with John R. Bradley, purchased a part of the Mason Ranch, and drove cattle in from California to the place. The same fall William, George and Richard Alcorn, three brothers, settled between the McLeod and Lane ranches. In 1863 Jesse Woodcock and —— Porter settled on the east side of the river, opposite McLeod's, and during the same year Sprague, Kimball and Buler took up the ranch now owned by Mason where his house is built.

Mr. Mason, in 1861, sowed about one acre of barley and planted some potatoes on the bottom across the river from the old original house. The second effort in this line was in 1863, by Angus McLeod and another, who both raised barley that year. In 1864 several parties had fields of grain.

In 1861, Mason run a portion of what is now known as the Mason Ditch, for irrigating purposes on his ranch. It is now about four miles long, and has cost about $2,000. The next was the Joggles Ditch, taken out in 1863, that being connected with a slough, has a total length of about six miles, and cost $3,000. The Lane & Johnson Ditch was also taken out in 1863 on the opposite side of the river, and is about three miles long. This was followed by the McLeod Ditch in the same year. It is two and one-half miles long. The Sprague, Alcorn, and Buler Ditch was dug in 1864, and is now one of the main ditches of the valley. In addition to the above are several that have been constructed since, among which are the Greenwood and Fox ditches, on the East Walker, and the Mickey, Weston, Nichol, and Merritt ditches on the West Walker.

A tragic incident transpired in Mason Valley, in the winter of 1865–66, in which William Johnson, who came to Mason Valley in 1862, lost his life. He came in company with Charles Lane, from California, and they brought an Indian with them. This son of the desert was accustomed to amuse himself by butting heads with a ram belonging to Messrs. Lane and Johnson, and during one of his trials of hard-headedness, the ram used a little too much force and knocked the redskin out of time. This so enraged him that he seized a club and commenced pounding his victor, when Mr. Johnson interfered, and in order to make his arguments effective slapped the Indian across the face.

During that night Johnson was murdered, and suspicion was at once attached to this Indian, who had taken a horse and disappeared. A party immediately started on his trail and found him in a mining camp, in Peavine District, near where the town of Reno now stands. On their way to the valley, those having him in charge, concluded that the surest plan for making a good Indian, would be to hang him, which they proceeded to do. He was accordingly hanged to the limb of a tree, on the banks of the Carson River, below Dayton, near the place now owned by Mrs. Newman and Mr. Honeyman.

The valley runs nearly north and south, is eighty miles long, with an average of nine miles in width, the Walker River running through its entire length.

The statutes make four counties corner on Mason's Ranch, but the point of contact has never been determined by survey, although a strict construction of the statutes would seem to carry the line about six miles north of his present home, and take the whole valley into Esmeralda County. This is not the construction now given, however. There are at present 260 voters in the valley, thirty-one of them voting in Lyon County.

ALBERT JAMES BARRETT.

Was born in Fairfield, Somerset County, Maine, on the twenty-eighth day of February, 1822. His ancestors were among the early settlers of America, his great-grandfather and six sons coming from England and first settling in Massachusetts prior to the Revolutionary War, five of whom served in the struggle for independence against the mother country. His father, Mr. C. Barrett, was born in New Hampshire, and his mother, Betsy Barrett *née* Davis, was a native of Maine. On the father's side the English is allied with Scotch, his grandmother being a descendant of the Chalmers of Scotland, a family respected and esteemed on either side of the Atlantic. Barrett, Sen., father of the subject of this sketch, followed the cooper's trade, and the son was, at the early age of five years, inducted into the mysteries of sawing staves, and at seven years was promoted to the "bench," shaving hoops. He continued to follow this trade until 1850, when, animated by a desire to improve his fortunes, he embarked on the steamer *Crescent City* for California. Crossing the Isthmus and finding no steamer ready to sail, he engaged in working at his trade for two months, and then taking passage on the *Northerner*, landed in San Francisco on the sixth of July, 1851, and from thence to

the mines. Not finding the success he anticipated, he left the mines and settled in Sacramento, working at his trade for three years. From thence he removed to Michigan Bar, and for one and a half years followed merchandising. Subsequently he engaged in the same business in other places, closing at Brownsville.

In 1857 he purchased a ranch in Yolo County, on which he resided for three years, and then disposing of that removed to San Francisco. Dissatisfied with city life, in company with Capt. A. W. Pray, he removed to Nevada and erected the first saw-mill at Glenbrook, near Lake Tahoe, in which business they continued for one year, and then selling his interest in the mill removed from Glenbrook and located on Clear Creek, in Ormsby County, Nevada, farming for two years at that place, and subsequently for thirteen years near Dayton. Renting his ranch in Dayton, he removed to Mason Valley, Esmeralda County, where he still resides.

Mr. Barrett was married March 22, 1848, to Miss Olin E. Day, daughter of Tobias and Phœbe Day, of the State of Massachusetts. They are blessed with five children, all living—George A., Mary W., Charles H., Isabel F., and Lettie C. The eldest daughter, the wife of Charles W. Mallett, resides near her parents in Mason Valley. They have one son, William Albert, born July 28, 1879.

Mr. Barrett cast his first vote for Henry Clay, the great Whig leader and orator, in 1844, and like most of the New England men of that political school, early united with the Republican party, to which he has ever since belonged. In religion he is best described as a Protestant in its most acceptable sense, than which he could hardly be otherwise educated, as he was in the common schools of New England.

ALBERT H. ERWAY,

Son of Charles and Susannah (Croddit) Erway, was born near Ithaca, Tompkins County, New York, January 8, 1811. His parents were also natives of New York State. The first fifteen years of his life were divided between working on a farm and attending school, and at that age engaged as a driver on the "raging canal" in summer, and was in the lumber business during the winter. In 1835 he removed with his parents to the State of Michigan, locating at Three Rivers, St. Joseph County, and entered a store as clerk, and soon after purchased the business, and conducted the same for about three years. The succeeding thirteen years he devoted to the occupation of farming. In February, 1852, he, with his family, sailed from New York on the steamship *El Dorado*, crossed the Isthmus of Panama, and took passage on the steamer *Oregon* for San Francisco, California, where he landed April 7th. His first occupation in that State was mining on Mormon Island. The next winter he went to Sacramento and in company with a friend, purchased a stock of goods, which they took to a place called Fiddletown. In this enterprise they were successful, and continued the business until after the destruction of Sacramento City by fire. He then commenced freighting with a six-mule team, making Stockton, San Joaquin County, his headquarters. In 1855 he returned with his family to the East, and located in Cass County, Michigan, where he engaged in the lumber business. One year later he suffered losses by fire, and went to farming, which he followed until 1860, when he went to Mills County, Iowa; thence to Nebraska, and kept a hotel at Plattsmouth, Cass County, until 1862, when he went to Denver, Colorado, and, contracting the Salmon River mining fever, started for the northwest. He spent one winter packing supplies from Walla Walla, Washington Territory, to the mines in Idaho. In 1863 he again sought California, and engaged in freighting from Sacramento over the mountains. In 1866 he purchased a ranch sixteen miles below the latter city. In 1868 he came to Nevada, and engaged in the wood business at Carson City, Ormsby County, also was interested largely in freighting, but reverses overtook him, and he was left to again build up a business, his entire capital consisting of a ten cent piece, which was attached to his watch chain. At the end of eighteen months he had by strict attention established himself in business, and had teams worth fully $3,000. In 1876 he settled in Mason Valley, Esmeralda County, fully satisfied, after traveling over the State, that this valley is inferior to none, as an agricultural district, in the State.

Mr. Erway was married February 11, 1838, to Miss Abigail Jane Phillipps, a native of Kentucky. Their union was blessed by eight children, all living at this time, six of whom are being educated in the Eastern States. Mrs. Erway died February 18, 1869.

In politics, Mr. Erway is a Democrat of the old school. In business, he has always been successful until he reached a certain point, when reverses would surely overtake him, but now with his fine ranch as a backer, he need fear no foe. He is able to produce 2,000 bushels of grain per year from his place, and thoroughly understands his business.

J. J. FOX.

The subject of the following sketch is a native of Germany, born in the town of Auggen, Muellheim. In the year 1854, he left his "Faderland," bidding adieu to the scenes of his youth, and came to the United States of America. His first location after reaching American soil was in the State of Missouri, where he lived nearly five years, and in 1859 emigrated, having California as his objective point. He came by way of the plains, and underwent all the trials peculiar to a trip across the country. He finally reached the Pacific Coast, and for a period of about five years was a resident of the "Golden State." In 1864 he crossed the mountains and became a resi-

A. H. Conway

G.P. RANDALL.

THOMPSON & WEST PUB OAKLAND CAL.

dent of Nevada, and in the winter of 1865–66, located in Mason Valley, Esmeralda County, where he now lives. Mr. Fox has a fine ranch in this beautiful valley, and is one of the much-esteemed citizens of that locality; a man of sterling worth, honest and upright in his transactions with his neighbors, and will in time become one of the solid men of the State.

J. B. Gallagher

Was born in County Mayo, Ireland, in 1843, and came with his parents to America when but a child. Arriving in this country, his people went to the State of Wisconsin, where they have since resided. The subject of this sketch began the battle of life for himself at an early age, and by industry and economy saved money enough to pay his way at school, and graduated from Bull's College, at Racine, Wisconsin. Possessed of an ambitious nature, and realizing the fact that wealth and intellectual improvement are the result of personal effort and industry, he seized upon the first opportunity to reach the much talked-about land of gold, California, and engaged himself to a man to assist in driving a band of sheep across the plains. Upon his arrival in California he did not realize the fruition of his fondest hopes, and with youth and health as his stock in trade, he turned his attention to the "briny deep," and shipped before the mast on a vessel then at San Francisco, engaged in the lumber and South American trade, and in this ship visited all the ports from Puget Sound to Valparaiso. During that time he saved some money, and entered the stock business, which resulted decidedly to his advantage, and for some years he was engaged in traveling in the interests of his business, and became well known in every town in California and all the northwestern Territories, often going as far east as Fort Benton, on the Missouri River. It is a safe assertion to say, that Mr. Gallagher is one of the best informed men, in regard to the geographical lay of the country, and the peculiarities of its inhabitants, to be found west of the Rocky Mountains.

Having acquired a substantial capital, also a good reputation as a stock-man, he settled in Mason Valley, Esmeralda County, Nevada, and purchased a large tract of land. In 1873 he was elected to the Assembly of the State Legislature; and in 1878 was elected to the high and honorable position of Senator, an office he has sustained to the satisfaction of his constituents. Mr. Gallagher is an example of what can be accomplished with industry, economy, perseverance, and a well-balanced head. His position in life, single.

ADAM HERBOLD

Is a native of Germany, born at Baden, in 1835. At the age of thirteen years he, with his parents, emigrated to America, and settled in Canal Dover, Tuscarawas County, Ohio, and remained in that town about five years. His father was by trade a cooper, and followed that business. In 1853, the family removed to Sabula, Jackson County, Iowa, and for two years the subject of this sketch was trained to the calling of a farmer in connection with his father. During the year 1855, the elder Mr. Herbold sold his farm and bought a brewery in the same town, and with the assistance of his two sons, Adam and John B., succeeded in building up a good and flourishing business. In 1856 the mother of the family departed this life, and the duties of the household devolved upon her only daughter, a young lady just blooming into womanhood. There is an old adage that says, "misfortunes never come singly," and so it proved in this family, for during the year 1859 the brewery and buildings connected therewith, were consumed by fire, while our present subject was away on a visit to the State of Kansas. Upon learning of this second calamity he came home. His father had already commenced rebuilding, and in a short time thereafter, while boating sand across the Mississippi River, for use in plastering the building, the flat-boat sunk, and before assistance could be rendered our subject was an orphan. He, assuming the management of the property, finished the building and occupied it in a different calling, that of the butcher business.

In 1864 Mr. Herbold sold out his interests in Iowa and came to the Pacific Coast, his objective point being California. In company with Colonel Hester, he crossed the plains, enduring untold hardships. Upon reaching Salt Lake City, Utah; he sold his cattle and purchased horses, and continued the journey as far as Walker Lake, in Nevada, and was obliged to camp for some time to recruit his animals. The Indians refused to allow this little band of worn-out pioneers to graze their stock

in that vicinity, except upon condition of payment therefor, to which the travelers were obliged to consent. When they got ready to move on, however, they found themselves minus most of their horses, they having become mired in the mud and died, without the consent or knowledge of their owners. This was a damper on the spirits of the emigrants, as there were only six horses left, and it was impossible to haul their heavily laden wagons over the mountains to California. So Mr. Herbold concluded to winter in Mason Valley, which he did, and has since lived there. His son, John Adam, being the first white child born in that valley.

Mr. Herbold was married in 1857 to Louisa Albertine Berger, a native of Prussia, born in 1839, coming to America ten years later. Mrs. Herbold has, like a true wife, followed the fortunes of her husband, until now she can rest in the knowledge that they are beyond want, and can enjoy the fruits of their united labors.

Mr. Herbold is at present engaged in the dairy business and stock-raising, in connection with his farm labors. Eight children have been born to them, only two of whom are living.

C. HERNLEBEN.

The subject of this sketch was born in Bavaria on the tenth day of May, 1838, where he resided until early manhood, emigrating from there to the United States in the year 1859, and soon after located in Missouri, remaining till 1860, when he disposed of his interests there, and, procuring an outfit suitable for the journey, crossed the plains to find a home at Michigan Bar in the southeast corner of Sacramento County, California. There he remained only one year, going to Nevada in 1861, and engaged in mining at Virginia City for three years, but not finding it as remunerative as he had hoped gave up mining and removed to El Dorado Cañon, where for two years he was engaged in supplying wood to the people of that vicinity. In 1865, disposing of his interest in the wood business, he turned his hopes towards ranching, and, purchasing a farm in Mason Valley, settled down to the honorable pursuit of farming, and with such success that he has become the possessor of a fine farm and a comfortable home.

In 1869, while residing in Virginia City, he married Wilhelmina Reymers, a native of Hanover, Germany, where she was born on the ninth day of February, 1847. She sailed for the United States in 1868, landing in New York, where after remaining two months, she took passage by ship for San Francisco, California, and soon after went to Virginia City, Nevada, where she resided some seven months, and there remained till her marriage with Mr. Hernleben. In 1872 she visited her native home in Germany, and returned in September, 1873. Mr. Hernleben has remained industriously employed on his farm since his marriage, though not so closely but that he found the time to visit the Eastern States during the year 1876, and to be present at the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia. They have no children of their own, but this disappointment is largely consoled by the presence of an adopted daughter, the child of a sister of Mrs. Hernleben, named Birdie Pfeifer, born in Mason Valley, Nevada, on June 27, 1871.

HON. ANGUS M'LEOD

Is a native of Arkansas, and was born in 1837, October 23d. His parents died when he was young, and he was left to seek his own fortune or misfortune as circumstances, ability, and nerve should dictate. At twenty years of age he started for California, over the plains, with a few cattle, in company with W. C. McCune. They had altogether about 1,000 head of stock, and lost half of it before the Sierra Nevada Mountains were reached. It was the year 1857, when the Government was having trouble with Brigham Young, and the Indians were very troublesome along the route. About 100 head of animals were run off by them, and one man was killed at City Rock, where the Fort Hall and Salt Lake roads come together. At the place where the road passes over the high country, on the north side of the Humboldt River, between Elko and Gravelly Ford, they reburied a man named Nichols who had been killed by Indians in a train that was moving in advance of them. Two days march farther down, on the north side of the river, they came upon seven fresh graves; men killed also by Indians. This was rather a startling and sudden transition from the peaceful pursuits of the Arkansas farmer to that of traveling among hostile tribes in the mountains. That winter he crossed the mountains to California, wintered there, and returned to Carson Valley the next spring, to assist in driving the stock across the Sierra. In September, 1859, he again visited Nevada, and became a clerk for Moses Job, at the place now known as Sheridan, in Douglas County. In the spring of 1860, he purchased a couple of teams, and became a freighter from California to the mines in Nevada, continuing that business for the next three seasons, each year increasing his transportation facilities. The succeeding two years his trains freighted lumber, etc., to Aurora, in Esmeralda County. In the fall of 1862, McLeod took up the ranch in Mason Valley that he now owns, a sketch of which can be seen in this book. In the fall of 1864 he moved on to this land, where he lived until March, 1878, when he returned to Aurora, the county seat. Since removing to the latter place his time has been principally occupied in caring for his houses there, and attending to matters concerning the Carson and Aurora, as well as the Aurora and Sunshine Toll-roads. He is a half-owner in each, and Henry Williams is his partner. In August, 1880, he commenced taking charge of the Exchange Hotel at Aurora. The property belongs to him, and a view of the same also accompanies this work. He still continues in the business, in addition to his numerous other affairs. In 1871, Mr. McLeod repre-

sented Esmeralda County in the State Legislature; in 1873 and 1874 was a County Commissioner of the same; and at present is its Treasurer. In 1877, July 3d, he was married to Miss Mary E. Ellis, of Gold Hill, Nevada. They have two children, named, Charles A., born on the twenty-ninth of April, 1878; and Henry S., born on the fourteenth of October, 1879.

BERNHARD H. REYMERS,

A native of Hanover, Germany, was born in 1849, and came to the United States at the early age of twenty years, in the ship *Christopher Columbus*, arriving at Castle Garden, New York, on the twenty-seventh day of November, 1869, alone and destitute, having lost everything on the voyage. Securing employment at blacksmithing and house-moving during the winter and following spring, he earned enough to pay his passage to Nevada, arriving there in June, 1870. Going to Esmeralda County, he immediately, on his arrival, found employment on a farm for two years, and by industry and economy secured means to purchase a large tract of land, and at once engaged in farming, which he carried on extensively till 1875. In April, 1873, he married Miss Henrietta Metscher, also a native of Hanover, Germany, at the town of Wadsworth, Nevada.

In 1875 he abandoned his farm, and, going to Candelaria, then becoming noted as a mining town, he managed the boarding-house for the Northern Belle Mine until June, 1876. He then, accompanied by his wife, visited Germany to see their parents, then residing in Bremen and Hamburg, and remained till the following October, when they returned and again settled on the farm.

Mr. Reymers has, by his industry and energy, placed his farm under good improvement, and by attention to business and economy acquired a large and valuable property.

They have three children living, May and Willie, of five and two years, respectively, and Eda, of unnumbered years, the queen of the household. Two others, Wilhelmina and Emma, are waiting across the river.

DR. ABNER STANTON RICHARDSON

Was born in Jericho, Chittenden County, Vermont, on the twenty-ninth day of June, A. D. 1841, where he resided with his parents, Sylvanus and Laura (Goodhue) Richardson, till about the age of fifteen years, receiving the advantages of the common schools till sufficiently advanced to enter the Green Mountain Academy at Underhill, Vermont, and subsequently the academy in Frielburgh, Missisquoi County, Canada, and from there entered the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, of which school he is a graduate.

When scarcely twenty years of age his studies and profession were interrupted by the war of the Rebellion, and, inspired by the patriotism of all true lovers of one's country, enlisted in the First Regiment of Vermont Volunteer Infantry, as a private soldier, and served three months, till the regiment was mustered out. He afterwards enlisted for three years, and was engaged in the battle of Big Bethel, and participated in the attacks on the forts below New Orleans and in the siege of Vicksburg.

After the close of the war he settled in Pennsylvania, and resided there from 1865 to 1870, when he removed to Chautauqua County, New York, where he resided till 1876, when he migrated to Nevada, first settling at Belleville for eighteen months and then in Mason Valley, where he has ever since resided, engaged in the practice of medicine. His skill and integrity have obtained for him a lucrative practice and the confidence of his numerous patients, of which he is in every way worthy. In 1870 the doctor was married, in Buffalo, New York, to Miss Phœbe M. Decker, of Royal Oak, Oakland County, Michigan. He is a consistent and exemplary member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and an active member of the Masonic Order.

WARREN BENJAMIN SAUNDERS

Was born in Lagrange, Lorain County, Ohio, on the thirty-first day of October, 1829. His father, Horace Saunders, and mother, Miranda, daughter of Nathan Clark, of that State, soon after their marriage removed to Lorain County, among the first settlers of that part of Ohio. There for half a century he took active part in the stirring events of the early days of the State, living to see the dense wilderness transformed into cultivated fields; the log-cabin give place to commodious dwellings and stately mansions; the narrow path of the wilderness to roads, highways, and railroads; the pack-horse to the stage-coach and cars. After outliving the alloted years of man, respected for his integrity, energy, and intelligence, he died on the twenty-fifth day of September, 1873, at the age of seventy-two years, mourned by all who knew him as a Christian whose deeds of kindness and charity adorned his profession.

The subject of this sketch remained in Lorain County, assisting on the farm of his father during his early life, and till April, 1852, when he started overland with a small party for California, crossing the plains with teams, and arriving in Beckwourth Valley on the twentieth of August of that year. In the autumn of the same year, he moved to Rich Bar in Plumas County, and engaged in mining for a few months, and thence to Feather River, in Butte County, where he mined till the spring of 1857. Hearing favorable reports of Siskiyou County, he disposed of his interests in Butte County and going to Siskiyou, engaged in mining for four years, but failing to find it as profitable as he hoped, he closed his business and removed to Carson City, Nevada, and for two years engaged in carpentering and the millwright business, a trade he had learned in Ohio. After laboring in Carson City for two years, he again returned to mining, removing to Palmyra District, Como Mountain, where he planted all that he

had reaped and gathered in the previous years of labor and of toil. Leaving Palmyra District and mining for ever, he sought a location where he could return to the time-honored pursuits of his youth, and in company with N. Greenwood and G. Mecumber, purchased a "squatter's location" in Mason Valley in the spring of 1865, and began at once the construction of the Greenwood Ditch, and having completed the same, they turned their attention to clearing and improving their farms. Mecumber soon sold his interests, and not long since, Greenwood disposed of his and removed to another portion of the valley, Saunders alone remaining on the original location. In 1868 Mr. Saunders and W. R. Lee located a mill site on the West Walker River, and erected the Mason Valley Mill, a two-story mill, with two run of stone propelled by water-power. They continued to operate the mill till 1871 successfully, when William Wilson became the owner, and Mr. Saunders returned to the care of his farm. His labors of cultivating and improving have been rewarded by a farm productive in the growth of all grains and fruits common to the climate and altitude, and a residence commodious and comfortable, surrounded by shade trees, orchard and garden, views of which can be found on another page of this work.

Mr. Saunders was married on the thirtieth day of September, 1873, to Mrs. Anna Kreisel, daughter of T. G. and Rebecca Feigenspan, natives of Germany, where the father died in 1852. Mrs. Saunders came to America in 1854, and settled in Wisconsin, where she married Ferdinand Kreisel, and with him removed to California in 1856, where he soon after died, when she with her two children, Edward and Theodore, in 1862 removed to Nevada, where she resided with her children till her marriage with Mr. Saunders. In 1876 she returned to Germany, attending the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia on her return, in company with her mother, who now rests in the cemetery in Mason Valley.

Mr. Saunders has never engaged in politics, and has held no office other than School Commissioner. Is a Republican, conservative in politics, and a Protestant, charitable in religion.

SETTLEMENT OF SMITH VALLEY.

Mr. T. B. Smith furnishes the following history of Smith Valley:—

This valley is pleasantly situated among the hills in the northwestern part of Esmeralda County. Its length from southeast to northwest is over sixteen miles, whilst its average width is six miles, giving an area of more than 60,000 acres.

In the month of August, 1859, a party of herdsmen from Stanislaus County, California, consisting of R. B. Smith, T. B. Smith, S. Baldwin, and J. A. Rogers, crossed the mountains with their cattle from the San Joaquin Valley, by the Big Tree route, and commenced the settlement in this valley. They had been informed by a party of emigrants who had passed this way four years before, that there was a good place here to winter stock. Upon viewing the valley, the herdsmen decided to settle here, the abundance of white sage and bunch grass being in great contrast with the scarcity of pasture in California, because of several successive dry seasons. They pitched their camp about the center of the valley, near the banks of the West Walker River. A tule house was constructed, in which the whole party passed the winter. It was no warm reception they met with in their new house. The winter was colder than any since known there. Heavy snows covered the ground, and severe frosts froze two feet of ice on the river, that had to be broken in order to water the stock. Provisions had to be procured in Genoa, at a distance of forty miles away, and twenty cents a pound was the price paid for flour at this place. To crown their trials, the little tule house took fire in the spring, and was quickly converted into smoke and ashes.

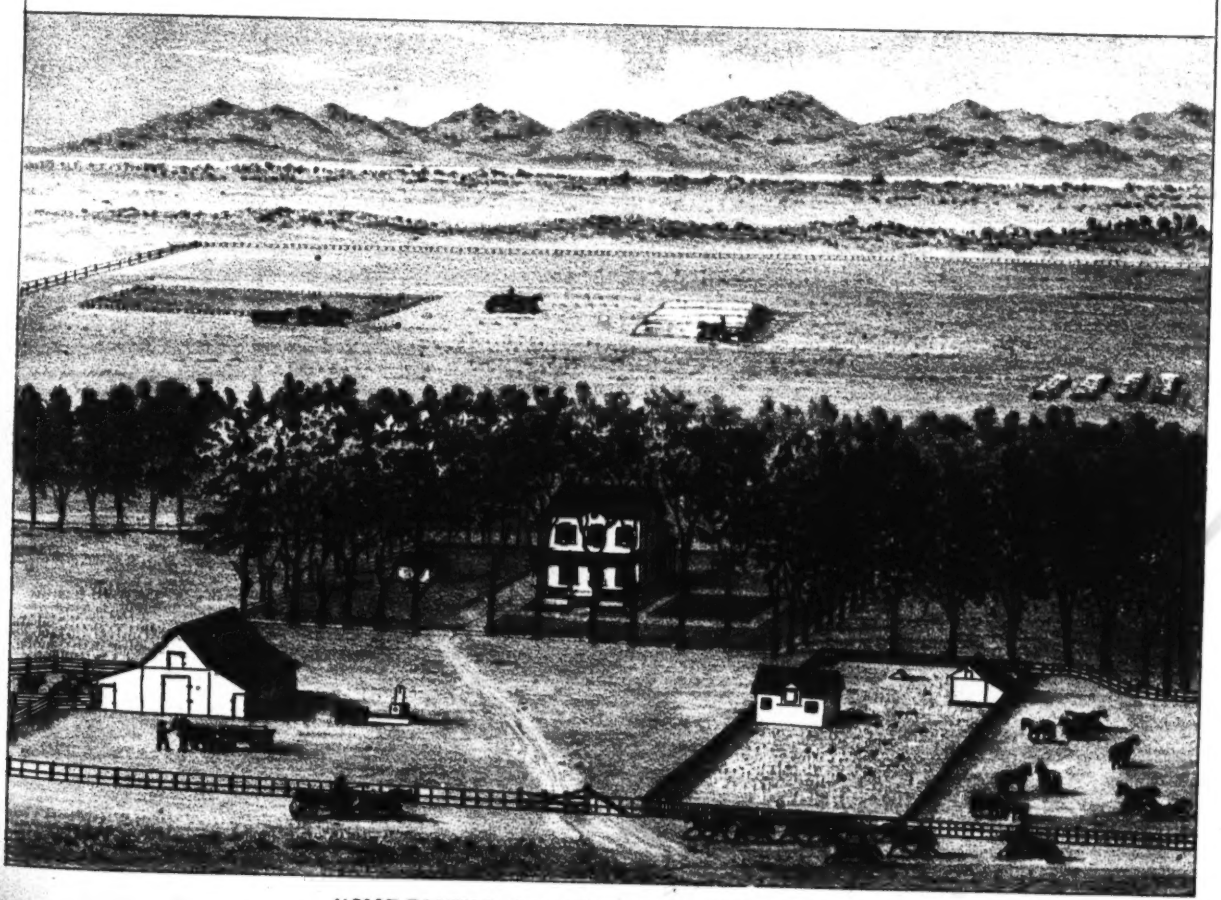
Soon after their arrival the question of a name for the valley was discussed, and that of Smith Valley was agreed upon, in honor of the Smiths, of which there were two in the party. In the summer of 1860 there was an addition to the colony in the person of J. B. Lobdel, who settled about six miles south of the original camp. He was a farmer, and in the following spring put in a crop of barley and vegetables, which he irrigated with water from a small mountain stream called Desert Creek. This was the pioneer crop. In 1868, Lobdel sold his ranch to H. Mather, whose wife—then Mrs. W. R. Johnson—was the first lady to settle in the valley. Soon after Lobdel made his settlement, W. L. Hall and D. C. Simpson located a ranch five miles further south. Wright and Hamilton built the station now called Wellington, at the head of the valley, and on the southern route from Carson City. Daniel Wellington purchased the station in 1863, and in 1865 had a post-office established there. It is now the property of J. Nicholson, who is Postmaster.

When the mining interest commenced in Aurora, in 1860, Wellington became, and is still, an important stage station. The stage changes here, and the repairing and horse-shoeing is done in a shop. Mr. Zadok Pierce has lately established a store, station, and blacksmith shop some half mile below Wellington, and now commands the whole trade of the valley.

Lobdel's success in raising crops showed that the valley was well adapted for cultivation, while the rapid rise of the mining interests at Aurora created a brisk demand for farm products. These advantages were soon realized, and farming became the leading industry. The first ditch was constructed in 1862 by the two farming companies, Fuller & Mitchell, and Hall & Simpson. Its length was four miles, and the cost was $2,000. The ranch to which it belongs is now the property of Frank Rivers. Messrs. Hall & Simpson found a ditch one-half mile in

MRS. CHARLES SNYDER.

CHARLES SNYDER.



HOME RANCH & RESIDENCE OF CHARLES SNYDER.
ESMERALDA CO., MASON VALLEY, NEV.

length on their place when they came, which they say was built by the Indians. In 1863 the Smith Company constructed a ditch nearly four miles in length, at a cost of $1,200. It now belongs to the Smith Brothers, and supplies water for their farms, which lie about four miles north of Wellington Station. In 1864 an incorporated company constructed the West Walker Ditch, about seven miles in length, at a cost of $4,000. It supplies abundant water for the tract of about 1,500 acres, lying one mile northeast of Smith Brothers, and embracing the farms of A. H. Hawley, J. McVicar, H. M. Schooley, Mrs. E. McCall, W. R. Hutson, and J. N. Mann. D. Wellington built a ditch the same year to irrigate the ranch now owned by J. A. Rogers. It is two miles long and cost $600. In 1876, McFarnahan & Gardner completed a capacious ditch at a cost of $20,000. It runs along the side of a very precipitous hill for a distance of four miles, and reaches a point which none of the others could have watered. Its entire length is eight miles, and it irrigates the ranches of M. C. Gardner and J. Irwin. In 1877 the Burbank Brothers completed a ditch some five miles in length at a cost of $1,200. It irrigates the farms of S. M. and S. E. Burbank. A ditch of large proportions is now in process of construction on the north side of the river. It is intended to be about eight miles in length, with a capacity sufficient to irrigate four or five thousand acres. It will have two reservoirs to be used in case of low water in the river. This will bring under cultivation a fine tract of land. It is owned by Hall & Simpson, J. N. Mann, and M. C. Gardner & Co. There are several other farms in the valley besides those mentioned, and are owned by Hall & Simpson, W. L. Hall, L. C. Hobart, Mr. Phinnemon, and Leonard Hamilton. In the north end of the valley is a fine ranch, the property of J. C. Hinds, watered by native springs. On this ranch are the celebrated Hot Springs, resorted to by many for their medicinal properties.

The farms above mentioned cover an area of about 6,000 acres, and yield a fair compensation for tillage. The soil varies in different parts of the valley, the prevailing character being a mixture of sand and loam. It is well adapted to the growth of alfalfa, and all kinds of trees thrive. There are several fine orchards which produce well in favorable seasons, the fruit being of the finest quality. The staple product is hay, of which the greater portion is alfalfa, which averages four tons to the acre. Vegetables, such as corn, potatoes, melons, etc., do well. The principal stock-raisers are W R. Hutson, Hall & Simpson, C. Smith, J. A. Rogers, A. H. Hawley, Burbank Brothers, and T. B. Smith. The latter makes a specialty of raising Ayrshire stock for the dairy. The winters are cold, yet not so severe but stock-cattle can be wintered without feeding.

T. B. SMITH,

Born in Berkshire County, Massachusetts, on the second day of April, 1834, is now a resident of Wellington, Esmeralda County, Nevada. In his early life, he like most boys of New England parentage, alternated from the labor of the farm to the wooden bench and high desk of the country district school. Having arrived at the age of fifteen years he was apprenticed to a firm in Bristol, Connecticut, to learn the trade of rule making; but becoming dissatisfied with this business, packed his portmanteau, and bidding adieu to Bristol and its "rules" departed for Lebanon, New York, where he engaged as clerk in the store of Tilden & Co., until the spring of 1853, at which time he decided to cast his lot with those seeking the golden shores of the Pacific. Crossing the plains during that year, he arrived in California late in the fall, and for a few years was engaged in mining with the usual success of the early days. He then turned his attention to stock-raising, but finding his business circumscribed in California, migrated with his flocks and herds to the goodly lands of Nevada. In the fall of 1867, he married Miss Maggie Nichol, of Wellington, which union is blessed with three children—Dwight T., James U., and Maggie I., aged twelve, nine and four years respectively.

HALL & SIMPSON

Are extensive farmers and stock-ranchers in Smith's Valley, Esmeralda County. The engraving of their place gives one an idea of the beautiful valley and improvements nestling in the embrace of the bold range of mountains. The proprietors have, doubtless, anchored permanently, and intend to build up—have built up—a charming home. The stream on which it is situated bears the name Desert Creek.

Mr. Warren S. Hall is a native of Pitston, Maine, born in 1826. He was on this coast, in the ship *Barnstable*, as early as 1845, and left for Boston in 1848, about the time of the discovery of gold, returning again in 1849, since which time he has made the coast his home. He came to Nevada in 1851, and soon after located the Eagle Ranch, where Carson City now stands. He settled on the present home in December, 1860.

D. C. Simpson was born in Cape Neddick, Maine, in 1832, and came to California in 1850, and to Nevada in 1859, locating on the farm where he now resides in 1860.

The firm have been doing business together twenty-one years, and propose to continue the partnership well into the next century. Their principal force is expended in raising cattle for the Nevada market, the mountains and valleys around them affording an excellent range both summer and winter. The large barn is to store hay, with which to carry stock through the exceptional severe seasons, which are liable to occur.

PRINCIPAL MINING DISTRICTS.

COLUMBUS DISTRICT, at present the most important in the county, is sixty miles southeast of Aurora, and thirty-five miles northwest of Silver Peak, in the Candelaria Mountains. Facts in reference to the organization and early history of this district were

gleaned from an article written by Wells Drury and published in *The True Fissure* in November, 1880. The organization was made by Mexicans; and the preliminary meeting was held in Washington District, Lander County, in 1864. The presence of hostile bands of Indians within the district made it unsafe for white men to live in this region at that time. For this reason a special law was passed by the organizers of the district, allowing the Recorder to live outside of the district until it was sufficiently populated to be safe within.

The laws adopted by the miners allowed the owners of claims to have the free use of all streams crossing their property, as well as all timber growing on their claims; a provision not very essential as there was neither timber or water on any of the claims. At the present time, the only timber to be found is the dwarfed greaswood, and there is no water except what is hauled to the mines in barrels and tanks. The first meeting was held August 17, 1864, the necessary laws passed and officers elected. Jose A. Ochoa was elected President, Casimiro Arteche, Secretary, and C. L. Benedict, Recorder. Although the organization was by Mexicans, the minutes were written up in English. The Recorder was allowed to live in Washington District till Columbus District was sufficiently populated to be safe to live in.

Notice of the first claim was put up August 31, 1864, for 1,400 feet, and signed by Antonio Barbe, Seneriano Arna, Jose A. Ochoa, Refugio Galaviz, Ventura Veltran, Maria Hurtado, and Angel Parcha, and named the Jesus Maria Ledge and Gold and Silver Mining Company. On the same day a large number of other claims were made, among which were the Guadalupe, the Zaragosa, Cholula, Sancho Panza, and others. On the eleventh of October the San Pedro was recorded. After that came the Esmeralda, the San Callentano and many others, nearly all of which bore Mexican names, the Mexicans holding a virtual monopoly in the camp up to this time. By degrees, however, a few Americans, Sclavonians and Germans managed to get their names on the notices of location, and the control of the district finally passed from the hands of the original claimants, together with the ownership of the property.

The records show that Gov. L. R. Bradley was one of the early locators in this district. His claim embraced 400 feet, and was called the Bradley ground. His son, John Bradley, was half-owner with him. Alf. Doten, well-known in Nevada as editor of the Gold Hill *News*, was also one of the early locators. He was interested with Andy Colman, W. H. Virden, Abram Lewis, Donald Ross and Harley Fay in two claims, known as the Zenobia and Tuscarora, 1,400 feet each. On the twelfth day of October, 1865, the Northern Belle and the Southern Belle claims were located by Alsop J. Holmes, M. C. Hubbard, Francis Seip and Edmund Griffin, having 1,000 feet each. On the twenty-sixth of May, 1865, Mineral Mining District, being uninhabitable, was, on petition of its claim-holders, annexed to Columbus District. Candelaria Mining Claim was located May 22, 1865, and from this the town of Candelaria is supposed to have received its name.

The mineral belt on which Columbus District is established is about twenty miles in length, and four miles in width. The ledges are found principally in slate and granite, and in the limestone adjoining those formations. The general character of the ore is a chloride of silver, carrying galena, copper, iron, antimony and arsenic. The ledges generally run parallel and crop boldly, frequently from twelve to fifteen feet above the surface, and are from twelve inches to three feet in width. The rock taken out by prospectors assayed from $50 to $200 per ton, but the absence of wood and water, and the generally desolate character of the district, operated to prevent a rapid development of what were known to be rich ledges. The nearest wood and water was found eight miles from the mines.

In 1870, active operations were commenced by several companies. Samuel Youngs moved a four-stamp mill here from Aurora that year, and the Columbus Mill and Mining Company built a ten-stamp mill, as did also Sweetapple & Hazeltine. Water was brought from the town of Columbus, a distance of eight miles from Candelaria Hill, where the mines are located, and wood was hauled an equal distance, thus rendering the working of the mines very inconvenient.

The leading mine in the district is the Northern Belle, at Candelaria, first located in 1865, and relocated in July, 1870. It was worked not very successfully till 1873, when such a body of ore was opened up that the company decided to build a twenty-stamp mill, which was completed in the spring of 1875. The mill was erected six miles north of the mine, and water was brought to it by a ditch, and pipe, fifteen miles in length, at a cost of $25,000. A road was built to the mine, and another to the source of wood supply.

The Northern Belle Company built a new twenty-stamp mill in the fall of 1876. Up to 1878 the yield of bullion from this mine was $3,754,000, and dividends had been paid to the amount of $1,500,000. Since then the mine has continued to be very productive, although the yield of 1877, $1,270,000, has not been equaled. The other leading mines in the district are the General Thomas, Mount Diablo, Metallic, Victor, Vanderbilt, Platina and Baluartel.

ESMERALDA MINING DISTRICT. This district, surrounding the town of Aurora, was the first discovered in this portion of the State, and gave its name to the county, a name that was a rival of Nevada for the honor of being the name of the State. As this was the first quartz discovery in the county, the following account of the circumstances under which it was made will be interesting. It is from the pen of

J. Wells Kelly, in the *First Directory* of *Nevada Territory*, published in 1862:—

The credit of this discovery is due to J. M. Corey, James M. Braly and E. R. Hicks, and was brought about in the following manner: Messrs. Corey and Braly, residents of San Jose, having gone over to Washoe in the spring of 1860, on a prospecting tour, which contemplated the exploration of a pretty wide range of country, found themselves prevented by Indian troubles from extending their labors beyond the immediate vicinity of Virginia, until late in July. They then struck north, and having examined the district about Pyramid Lake to their satisfaction, returned and passed over into the Sullivan District, east of Carson River. Here they fell in with Hicks, who, having prospected the country from Oregon down, was still following up his searches for silver, heading south. Having a similar object in view, the three formed themselves into a company, and continuing their journey in that direction, along the Pine Nut range of mountains to the West Fork of Walker River, bent their course east, and pursuing a zig-zag route through the mountains between the forks of the Walker, worked their way down as far as Mono Lake. Here they bent their steps to the northeast, and, passing through the Bodie, El Dorado and Masonic Districts, all being worked to some extent at that time, they proceeded in that direction until they reached the rugged chain of hills west of Walker Lake. Having inspected these, and a similar range further east, without meeting with any encouraging prospects, they determined to go south to the Coso region, then already somewhat talked of, and, if necessary, push their journey the length of Arizona, or even Mexico.

For the purpose of getting an extended view of the surrounding country, and shaping their course, they ascended a high peak in the Wassuck range of mountains, which, seen a long way off by the traveler approaching Esmeralda, has since very properly been named Corey's Peak. Having, from this elevated position, determined a route, they entered boldly upon what promised to be a long and toilsome journey through one of the most fearfully barren sections of the Great Basin. They had not gone far until a want of water compelled them to make a deflection toward the west. Coming upon a spring in a valley-like depression encompassed by steep and rocky hills, they camped for the night. In the morning Hicks, who seems to have been the hunter of the party, started out with his rifle to look for game. Passing over a craggy height lying west of their camp, since known as Esmeralda Hill, this man, who had a quick and observing eye, noticed the peculiar appearance of the quartz ledges, here quite numerous, and, breaking off some pieces, brought them into camp. His companions, better versed in mineralogy, at once detected in the blue streaks that had attracted his attention the sulphurets of silver, and, proceeding to test it, found the metal present in abundance. With such a prospect all idea of going on without further inspection of the locality was of course abandoned. The three went out, and, examining the neighborhood, found the hills ribbed with quartz veins from top to bottom. Having tested these veins and found them all more or less impregnated with the precious metals, they took up seven of the number. The spot from which the first piece of rock was taken by Hicks is in the Discovery Claim of what is now known as the "Old Winnemucca" Ledge, located near the brow and on the west declivity of Esmeralda Hill. This occurred on the twenty-fifth of August, 1860, a day that will be memorable as having brought to light one of the richest and most extensive mineral districts ever yet discovered. [Newly discovered districts were usually so regarded.—Ed.]

Having taken up this small number of claims, acting, under the circumstances, with a moderation highly commendable, these young men hastened to Monoville, twenty-five miles distant, and acquainted the inhabitants with the discovery. On the thirtieth of August, a company of some twenty returned with them, when a mining district having been duly laid out, and a set of rules and regulations adopted, numerous claims were taken up. This district, ten miles square, was, at the suggestion of J. M. Corey, named Esmeralda—an appellation that has since gradually extended itself to the adjacent country, and finally been given to the county erected from a portion of it by the Legislature of Nevada.

The name Esmeralda, thus applied to the new discovery, is the Spanish name of the green jewel which in English is called emerald.

Reports of the rich discovery, with samples of the rock, soon made their way to Carson and Virginia, and immediately there was a great rush for this region, and before winter set in every out-cropping ledge was taken up. The little collection of tents on the hill was known by no distinctive name, the whole region being called Esmeralda. No attempt was made to build a town there, but the later comers pitched their tents on the flat at the head of the cañon, and the advantages of this place as a site for the town was so evident, that before long every one was located there. The winter was severe upon those who spent it in the new town, the canvas tents and rude huts constructed of stones being but scant protection from the rigorous climate of that high altitude, 6,600 feet above the level of the sea. Notwithstanding the unpropitious weather, the people continued to arrive all the winter, and the population became so great and the evidences of permanency so certain, that the next spring the Legislature of California created the new County of Mono, with Aurora, the name that had been given to the new town, as the county seat.

For several years the yield of bullion was very great, the celebrated Wide West, and the Real Del Monte, Crocket, Etna, Lord Byron, Juniata, Antelope, Utah, Winnemucca, Esmeralda, Lady Jane, and others being very productive. The mines have never been worked below the water level, and the work done seemed to develope the following facts (see State Mineralogist's Report 1867–68):—

First—There seems to be a belt of quartz, nearly barren, underlying every mine at about the same depth.

Second—In every instance it is above the water-level.

Third—The gold decreases generally from the depth of about 100 feet, and finally entirely disappears where the barren quartz is found, while the silver increases from the depth of about 100 feet to the barren quartz. It does not wholly disappear, but the yield is not sufficient to pay for reducing.

Fourth—The water-level is reached in this barren quartz.

Fifth—At the greatest depth to which this belt has been opened there was evidence that rich silver might reappear.

Inference—These mines may be worked profitably at greater depths.

Acting upon the inference deduced from the above facts, and encouraged by the important developments in the Bodie District, the Real Del Monte Company was incorporated in October, 1877, with a capital stock of $5,000,000; and a new shaft was started on Last Chance Hill, with the design of making a thorough and deep prospect. The shaft has three compartments, and has already reached the depth of 750 feet, at which point a station is established, and cross-cutting being done. The shaft is also being continued down 250 feet further. If rich developments are made by this company similar efforts will be made on a number of the ledges, and Aurora may look to become again the mining center she was in the days of her infancy. Since this company has been at work business has improved, and the town advanced, and there are now some 250 men at work in this mine, or prospecting some of the others.

The quartz mills that have been at Aurora, only one of which, the Coffee Mill, is now running, deserve mention by name.

Pioneer Mill, built, and commenced running in June, 1861, by Green, Culver, and Jackson, the first in the district, and cost $25,000. It was situated on Willow Spring Gulch, in the upper part of town. Eight stamps.

Union Mill, built in 1861. Cost, $30,000. Eight stamps. Esmeralda Ravine in lower edge of town.

Taylor & Co's Mill, below Coffee Mill, on opposite side of street.

Moses Mill, built in 1862. Below the Union Mill. Cost, $16,000.

Napa Mill, built in 1862. Cost, $20,000. Eight stamps.

Aurora Mill, commenced running May 11, 1863. Cost, $50,000. Ten stamps.

Pine Creek Mill—This mill was also known as Brodie's and as Lufkins'. Built, 1862. Eight stamps. Cost, $40,000.

Gibbons' Mill, built, 1862. Cost, $15,000. Four stamps.

Clayton's Mill, built in 1862, one mile east of town. Twelve stamps. Cost, $30,000. Afterwards called Spring Valley Mill.

Lamb's, or Peck's, Mill, built in 1862, near Clayton's Mill.

Antelope Mill, built in 1864, in Bodie Gulch. Granite and brick. Twenty stamps. Cost, $150,000. First built in 1863 with eight stamps.

Alturas Mill, built in 1862. Seven stamps. Cost, $20,000.

Wide West Mill, built in 1862. Granite and brick. Cost, $150,000. Twenty stamps.

Fogus Mill, built in 1863. Twelve stamps. Cost, $50,000.

Independence Mill, built in 1863. Cost, $90,000. Sixteen stamps.

Real Del Monte Mill, built in 1863, in Bodie Gulch. Cost, $250,000. Granite and brick. Thirty stamps.

Union Foundry and Coffee Mill, built in 1862. Cost, $20,000. Complete foundry and a four-stamp mill. Now running on custom work.

Nearly all of the above mills ceased operations in 1863–64–65, though the Antelope and Real Del Monte ran several years later, and the Coffee Mill is still running.

Bullion to the amount of $16,000,000 had been produced in the district up to 1880.

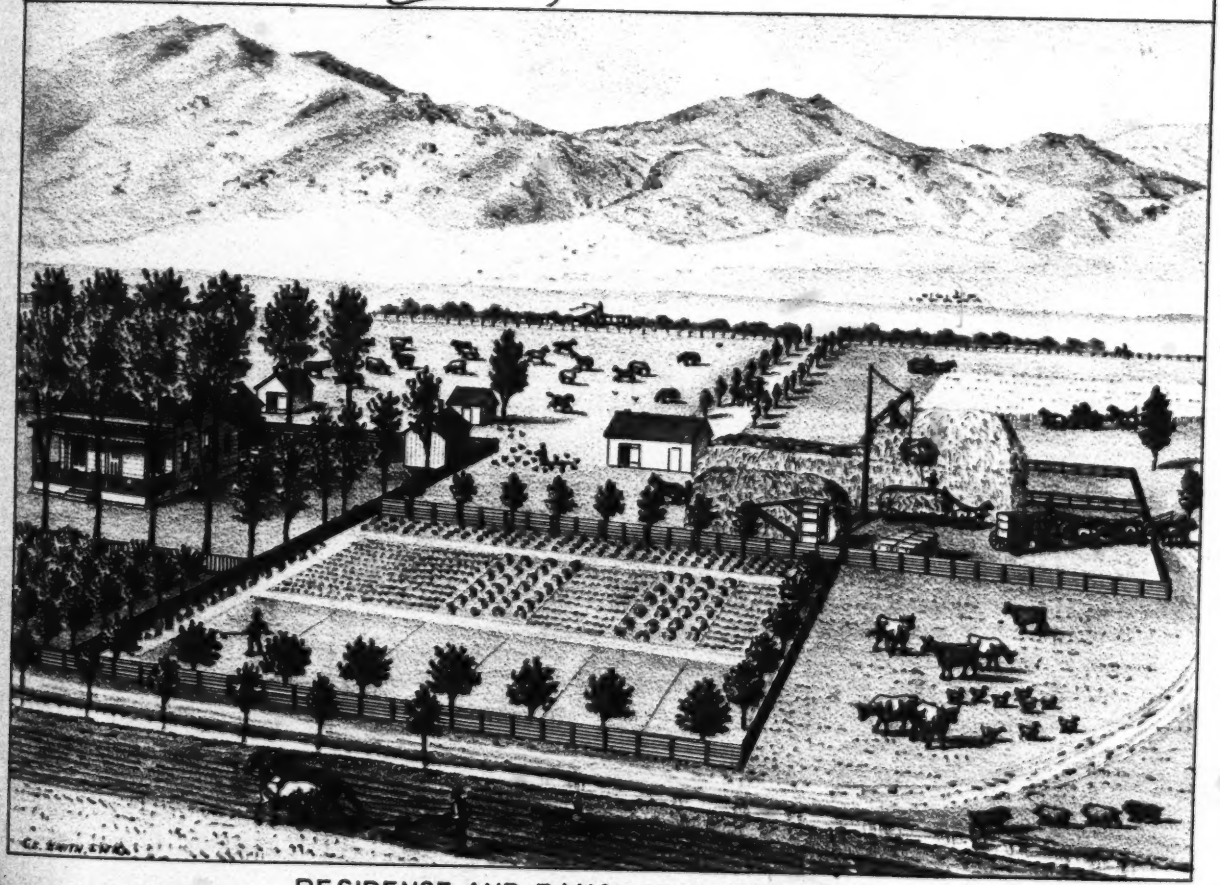
Gold Mountain District is twenty miles southeast of Lida Valley, just at the northern extremity of Death Valley, in the same range of mountains, and the first discovery was made by Thomas Shaw in 1866, the district being organized in September of that year. It is supposed that it was here that C. C. Breyfogle obtained the rich specimens that he claimed to have found in Death Valley, and in search of which so many people were so eager and so disappointed. But little work was done until 1871, when some new discoveries were made, especially the Oriental, which was discovered that year by Thomas Shaw, who found some very rich gold croppings, and on which a shaft has since been sunk 150 feet. This ore was worked by a six-foot arastra. No mill has ever been erected. There are two mineral belts in the district eight miles apart, and separated by a high valley. They are called the granite and slate belts. The principal locations on which more or less work has been done are the Oriental, from which the richest specimens in the State have been taken; Enterprise, Old Gal, Mountain View, Golden Leaf, in the granite formation, and the State Line, Kelley and Ober, Ann Arbor, and the Liberty. Some 200 locations have been made in the district. Wadsworth, until Hawthorne was started, was the nearest railroad station and the source of supplies.

There is plenty of pine nut timber in the district, but water is scarce. The ore is free-milling gold, with some silver; and at present there are ten men living in the district.

LIDA VALLEY AND OTHER DISTRICTS.

Lida Valley District is about twenty-three miles southeast of Silver Peak, and was discovered by William Scott, in May, 1871, and organized August 7th of that year.

The formation is limestone, slate, and granite. The veins that have been traced for a distance of eight miles vary in width from eighteen inches to two feet, run from northeast to southwest, and dip to the southeast. Some of the silver ore, in which is a small per cent. of gold, is free-milling; but it generally carries lead, with some copper and iron, as a base metal; piñon pine in abundance upon the surround-



RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF C. HERNLEBEN.
MASON VALLEY, ESMERALDA CO, NEVADA.

ing mountains, water sufficient for milling purposes in springs and shallow wells. Ores are now worked raw. There are two mills in the district, one an eight-stamp, the other having five, and both are run by steam. Freights by team cost five cents per pound from Wadsworth, distant 168 miles away in an air line. What the reduction will be in gaining a nearer railroad station at Hawthorne, is yet to be seen. There have been about 250 locations made in the district, fifty of which are still in existence, among the more important of which are the Brown's Hope, Death Valley, Suwanee, Cinderella, Lida Hill, or "Hawkeye," Lida Belle, Blue Dick, Sapphire, Centennial, and Fortunatus, or "Buster."

The greatest depth obtained is by shafts on the Fortunatus and Brown's Hope mines, each having one 250 feet down. The longest tunnel is on the Suwanee, and is 200 feet.

MONTEZUMA DISTRICT was discovered by Thomas Nagle, Mat Plunkett, and a man named Carlyle, on the twenty-fourth of May, 1867, and shortly thereafter the district was organized. The mineral belt is six miles long and about two miles wide. The rock formation being limestone and calcareous shale, and is very compact. The water supply is limited, while wood is found in abundance, and very convenient to the mines. The district lies ninety miles from Belmont, and fourteen miles from Silver Peak, and has an altitude of 7,750 feet above the level of the sea. About sixty locations have been made. The manner of finding the ore is by making cuts in the limestone from one to five feet in depth, but few of the deposits having croppings. In the fall of 1870 a fine ten-stamp mill was erected, and, after a run of about four months, was shut down. It was provided with four pans, one large settler, and four reverbatory furnaces. The ores obtained in this district are the chloro-bromide (embolite), sulphide of silver and antimony (sittengerite), malachite and azarite.

ONEOTA DISTRICT was discovered May, 1870, by Mr. Wetherell, who was led to the place by an Indian who had found some rich rock here. This gentleman located the Indian Queen. The district was organized June 20, 1870, and the following spring a large number of locations were made. In 1862 a district was organized here by some parties who were prospecting for gold in the White Mountains. They discovered a ledge two and one-half miles north of the Indian Queen, but no valuable rock being found, the district was abandoned. There are several good springs, a fine stream of water, and wood in abundance. The district is about thirty miles southwest from Columbus, and within two miles of the California line. The Indian Queen is the principal mine, and is now incorporated. For the first two or three years ore was sent to Reno and San Francisco for reduction, and in this way the mine yielded $200,000 up to January, 1875. At this time the incorporation was formed, a four-stamp mill completed in June of that year, and since then the yield has been much greater, and a large amount has been paid in dividends.

PINE GROVE DISTRICT is about forty miles northwest from Aurora, and was discovered July 9, 1866, by William Wilson. A great many locations were made, only three of which, the Wilson, Kean and Wheeler, were found to be valuable. The district is cut by many cañons running in different directions, forming an irregularly shaped mountain, the mass of which is granite. The veins are found on both sides of the principal cañon, having a course northeast and southwest. These mines are worked for the gold, although some silver is found in the rock. There are three mills in the district, the Pioneer with ten stamps, the Central with five stamps, and the Wilson. The Central is not now running.

PALMETTO DISTRICT lies west of the Lida, and was organized in 1866, the discoverers being H. W. Bunyard, Thomas Israel and T. W. McNutt. About fifty locations have been made, and at one time things were in a flourishing condition, but at the present time there are no miners in the district. It lies in the same range as the Lida, Sylvania and Gold Mountain Districts. A large twelve-stamp mill was erected in 1866, for the purpose of working the ores from the Champion, and one or two other mines on the same lead. Water was obtained by sinking wells in sufficient quantities to supply the mills and mines, and after a successful run of a few months the mill was obliged to shut down for the want of ore, the ore body giving out, and the mines requiring much dead work and capital before other ore bodies could be uncovered, were finally abandoned. The mill being left to look out for itself, has been entirely taken away, although the mines and mill-site are still held by the old company under the patent. Piñon timber is found in abundance in close proximity, the mines being situated in an immense forest. The ores of the district carry considerable copper, being silver ores, carrying no gold. The leads run east and west, dipping to the north. The deepest shaft is on the Champion mine, and is about 100 feet in depth.

SYLVANIA DISTRICT lies twelve miles southwest of the Lida, and was organized in 1872 under the name of Green Mountain District, but in 1873 was changed to its present name. The first location was made in 1870 by —— Kincaid, which was followed by about 100 others. The district is located in a spur of the White Mountain Range, and there are at present ten men at work there. The ores are principally galena, with some silver and gold-bearing leads which seem to indicate permanency. The formation is slate and limestone, the veins running east and west. Smelting works were erected at Lost Springs, in 1875, but are not running at the present time. The timber supply is abundant, and of the kind known as piñon pine. Water is obtained in sufficient quantities from the many strong springs in the immediate vicinity.

The deepest shaft in the district is on the mine owned by —— Kincaid and John Judd, being 150 feet, and the longest tunnel, about 200 feet, is on the Uncle Sam. The post-office is at Lida, but the nearest railroad station is Hawthorne.

SILVER PEAK AND RED MOUNTAIN are virtually one district, situated in the high mountains east of Fish Lake Valley. The latter was discovered and organized in July, 1864, during which year a three-stamp mill was erected, and later a thirty-stamp mill, called the Red Mountain Mill, was erected at a spring a few miles from the mine. About this time ledges were found but a few miles distant, and Silver Peak District was organized. The principal vein is the Red Mountain, and the Crowning Glory the leading mine. Operations were suspended in November, 1870, the mill was shut down and all the hands discharged. Since then but little work has been done by the Silver Peak and Red Mountain Company.

ABANDONED DISTRICTS.

There are a great many other districts in the county some of which have been entirely abandoned, while others are being slightly prospected, or being worked simply for the purpose of holding the claims, in the hope that in the future developments will make them valuable. There is no doubt that when the narrow-gauge railroad is completed to the Columbus District, an upward influence will be given to the whole region. The districts now prominent, of which particular mention has not been made, are the Baldy, Cornell, Cottonwood, Desert, Lake, Walker River, Tule Cañon, Masonic, Van Horn, Montgomery, Minnesota, Thunder Springs, Blind Springs, Hot Springs, Independentia, Pahdet, and Washington. There are now about 500,000 acres of mineral lands, sixteen quartz mills, and there have been 22,292 tons of ore crushed.

J. C. HINDS,

The subject of the following sketch, is a native of the State of Pennsylvania, and first saw the light of day about sixty years ago. In 1844 he left his home and for many years was a traveler, having in his wanderings been twice nearly around the world. In 1860 he located where he is at present to be found, the genial owner and proprietor of the celebrated "Hinds' Hot Springs," a view of which will be found in this volume. The medicinal qualities of the water of these springs are among the wonders of the present age. There are three different classes of baths, each bath combining the waters of many springs with various degrees of temperature. The springs are situated only ten miles from Wellington Station. A good-sized volume could be written about these springs, but suffice it to say that they are fast becoming a popular resort, and rank first among the health-sustaining institutions of the Pacific Coast.

W. H. SPRAGG

Is a native of New Brunswick, and first opened his eyes upon this sinful world in the year 1833. When a lad of but fourteen years he removed to the State of Maine, and settled in Cumberland County. In 1853 he "went west" to the State of Wisconsin, and two years later went to Illinois. In 1859 the excitement connected with the discovery of the mines at Pike's Peak, in Colorado, caused him to emigrate to that section of the country, and soon after he continued his journey and landed in California. In 1862 he crossed the mountains and has since that time been a resident of Nevada, engaged in mining. He was the discoverer of the Excelsior mine, and has been extensively interested in several other mines. At present he is interested in the Ludwig Copper Mine, and he, with his associates, have recently erected a new furnace at that place. This mine is in the Wilson District, and bids fair to realize for its owners a bonanza. Mr. Spragg was married to Miss R. G. Knox, daughter of Captain John Knox, of Kentucky, and they have one child, a daughter, Alice, wife of Charles T. Martin. Mr. Spragg has a residence and ranch in Mason Valley, and is very comfortably situated.

PRINCIPAL TOWNS AND CITIES.

AURORA, the county seat of Esmeralda County, is located in the center of Esmeralda Mining District, and was first settled by J. M. Carey, James M. Brady and E. R. Hicks, who came from San Jose in the spring of 1860 on a prospecting tour. They organized the camp and named the town, and in the spring of 1861 the Legislature of the State of California created the new county of Mono and fixed the county seat at Aurora, supposing it to be within the limits of the county. The officers of Mono County located here, rented a Court House and built a jail. During that year the town continued to increase; many substantial buildings were erected, and hotels, stores and other places of business were opened. Messrs. Green, Culver and Jackson erected the Pioneer Quartz Mill, a steam mill with eight stamps and four roasters, which cost over $25,000, owing to the high rates of freight and exorbitant prices paid for material and labor. During the next two years Eighteen quartz mills were erected, some of which only ran for a short time. The height of prosperity was reached in 1863–64, at which time there were twenty stores, a dozen hotels and as many more boarding-houses, and saloons in great numbers. The population in the summer of 1863 was 6,000. During the summer of 1864 most of the mills shut down, and the following winter half the people left, and the population continued to decrease till 1870.

Aurora has only had two fires of any magnitude, the first of which occurred at three o'clock in the morning of the sixth of January, 1866. All the frame buildings on both sides of Antelope Street, between Pine and Aurora Streets, were burned, entailing a loss of about $40,000. The next fire was at 11 o'clock in the forenoon of September

11, 1873. In half an hour ten wooden buildings, reaching from the corner of Pine and Antelope Streets to the drug store, were burned, including the County Jail and Wingate Hall badly damaged. The Pah-Utes worked bravely in helping to subdue the flames.

In 1880 Aurora had 500 population, four stores, seven saloons, one hotel, two lodging-houses, four restaurants, one livery stable, one blacksmith shop, one Methodist organization, one telegraph office, one express office, one assay office, one clergyman, four attorneys, one doctor, one dentist, one hospital, one school building, 20x40 feet, of brick, one newspaper, the *Esmeralda Herald;* $200,000 value of taxable property.

The nearest railroad station is Hawthorne, distant twenty-eight miles to the northeast. Bodie lies twelve miles to the southwest. Belleville, east forty-eight miles, and Pine Grove, north forty miles.

BELLEVILLE is situated on a slope in the foothills facing west, and was started in 1873; was most prosperous from that time until 1876, the greatest number of population having been about 500. The altitude of the town is about 5,000 feet. Candelaria lies south of it eight miles, and Marietta, northwest ten miles. At present it contains about two twenty-stamp quartz mills, thirty houses, twelve families, 150 men employed by the company, 300 population, four stores, two hotels, seven saloons, two restaurants, one livery stable, two blacksmith shops, one telegraph office, one assay office, one express office, one doctor, no lawyers or clergymen, one school house, built of wood, 20x30 feet.

Freights are received from the new railroad town of Hawthorne, forty miles away, for which one and one-half cents per pound is charged.

CANDELARIA derived its name from the mine of that name, located May 22, 1865. It is also the name of one of the mass days of the Catholic Church, which accounts for its having been given to the location by its Spanish discoverers.

In 1875, John McDonald erected a saloon on or near the mine referred to, but, owing to a lack of business, closed down. In the summer of 1876, Zadoc Pierce purchased the McDonald property, and opened a small store. Later he formed a co-partnership with George Vernon. That year a town site was surveyed on the flat north of the hill, by J. B. Hiskey, and in November it contained a post-office, four stores, two hotels, eleven saloons, one restaurant, one livery stable, and a number of dwelling-houses.

In 1880, the population was estimated at 900, the registered vote was 359, and the town contained six stores, one hotel, ten saloons, three restaurants, two livery stables, one blacksmith shop, three lawyers, three doctors, one school house, 16x12 feet, no church, one assay office, one telegraph office, one express office.

The wood and water supply is obtained from a distance, water being brought in wagons from Columbus, eight miles, and costs four and one-half cents per gallon. Wood is obtained in the Excelsior Mountains, twenty miles west, and from mountains twelve miles to the south, and is of the kind known as nut pine.

The nearest towns to Candelaria are Columbus, eight and a quarter miles to the southeast; Belleville, eight and three-quarter miles to the northwest, and Metallic, three-quarters of a mile in the direction of Columbus. Freights come from the railroad station of Hawthorne, fifty-five miles distant, and cost twenty dollars per ton. Prior to this, teaming freights came from Wadsworth Railroad Station, 130 miles distant, at an expense from San Francisco of four cents per pound. There is a twenty-four column weekly paper published at Candelaria, by John Dormer, that was started June 5, 1880. There have been seven homicides, the following being the names of the victims: John Ferris, Joseph Turner, Thomas Logan, Traver, Moore, one Chinaman, all of whom were shot, and John Lawless, who was killed with a pick.

COLUMBUS was an outgrowth from the discovery of mines; was the first town started in the district of that name, and its commencement dates from 1865. The building of a quartz-mill was the first thing that concentrated settlement there, the mill being located at this point because of its proximity to the salt and borax flats, as well as the facility for obtaining water, that is found by digging wells but a few feet into the ground. Nut pine and cedar wood are found in the adjacent White Mountains. In 1866, the town had gained a population of about 200. The place has not been entirely dependent upon the mines, for the large deposits of salt and borax in the vicinity have supplied an industry that has supported quite a population. The Pacific Borax Company commenced operations in September, 1872, at the Columbus Marsh, five miles south of Columbus. In 1875 the company also went to work in Fish Lake Valley, ten miles farther south, and a little village of some forty cheap buildings, chiefly adobe, sprang up, containing some twelve families, and 200 people. This company suspended work some time ago. Teel's Salt Marsh, and the Virginia, or Rhoades', Salt Marsh lie north and northwest of Columbus, and have been worked quite extensively. The former is at present being worked by Smith Brothers, and the latter by A. J. Rhoades.

Columbus was most prosperous between the years 1870 and 1875, during which time the number of its population is reported to have reached 1,000. The buildings are of wood and adobe. There is no church, but a school house, built of adobe, 16x20 feet, with twenty pupils to attend in it, is among the institutions of the town.

At present there are about 100 people living there, and the town contains two quartz mills, two stores, one hotel, one restaurant, six saloons, one blacksmith shop, one livery stable, one doctor, one attorney, one express office, a post-office and a newspaper, the *Borax Miner*.

In early times W. W. Barnes started a weekly twenty-four column paper, known as the *Columbus Times*, there, but was forced, for want of patronage, to suspend publication. The nearest railroad station is at Hawthorne, distant fifty-eight miles, and teaming freights from that place are thirty dollars per ton.

There have been several homicides in the place, and two men have been hung, one of them, a Mexican, being lynched for killing a countryman.

GREENFIELD is a thriving little town in the center of the rich agricultural country in Mason Valley. In 1869 W. R. Lee settled upon 160 acres where the town now stands. In 1871 Dennis Higgins and E. W. Bennett came, and the year following Mr. Higgins purchased the 160 acres of Lee, and had it patented in his own name. There was at that time the saloon of James Downey, the store of E. W. Bennett, and the blacksmith shop of Isaac Sims, on the land. Geiger, of the Virginia Geiger Grade, kept store about two miles below the present site of Greenfield. He settled there about 1863. In 1872 William Withero and B. Jackson came, and J. S. Craig in 1873. At present, the town is in a prosperous condition, having a population of 200, five stores, three hotels, two saloons, two restaurants, three livery stables, three blacksmith shops and four other places of industry. A tri-weekly mail goes there from Carson. J. S. Craig is the present Postmaster, and agent for Wells, Fargo's Express. Freights are received from Wabuska, twelve miles distant. They have a wood school house 20x30, with a seating capacity of forty. The regular attendance is twenty-two. The Methodists have a church building that will seat 200; also a Sabbath-school of twenty-five scholars. A good supply of pure water is obtained from private wells, and wood is procured from the mountains. The town is at an elevation of 500 feet, and is healthful the year round. The Post-office address is Mason Valley, but an effort is being made to change it to Greenfield.

THE TOWN OF LIDA VALLEY was laid out in the valley by that name on March 1, 1872, and now contains three stores, one saloon, one boarding-house, one blacksmith shop, one butcher shop, one livery and feed stable, and one post-office.

J. S. CRAIG

Is a native of Ireland, County of Donegal, and was born in October, 1839. Leaving his native home at the early age of twenty-two years he came to America and settled in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and there learned the saddler's trade, at which he worked till 1860, in which year he took passage for the State of California, by way of the Isthmus of Panama, and from thence to Nevada the following spring, engaging in the saddler's business in Aurora, Esmeralda County, for a period of eight years. From thence he removed to Pine Grove, in 1869, and resided there until 1875, whence he removed to Greenfield, Esmeralda County, where he now resides. Mr. Craig has, during his leisure hours, devoted himself to the study of the law, with such success that he was admitted to the Bar in 1868, and with his professional avocation combines the pursuits of the merchant and hotel keeper, besides having charge of the express and post-offices, kept in the store adjoining his hotel. To offset the seeming blessings before mentioned, Mr. Craig might count among his misfortunes that of having been Justice of the Peace during most of the years of his residence in the Silver State, an office that during the early years of the settlement of the State necessarily combined the Legislative, Judicial and Executive in one.

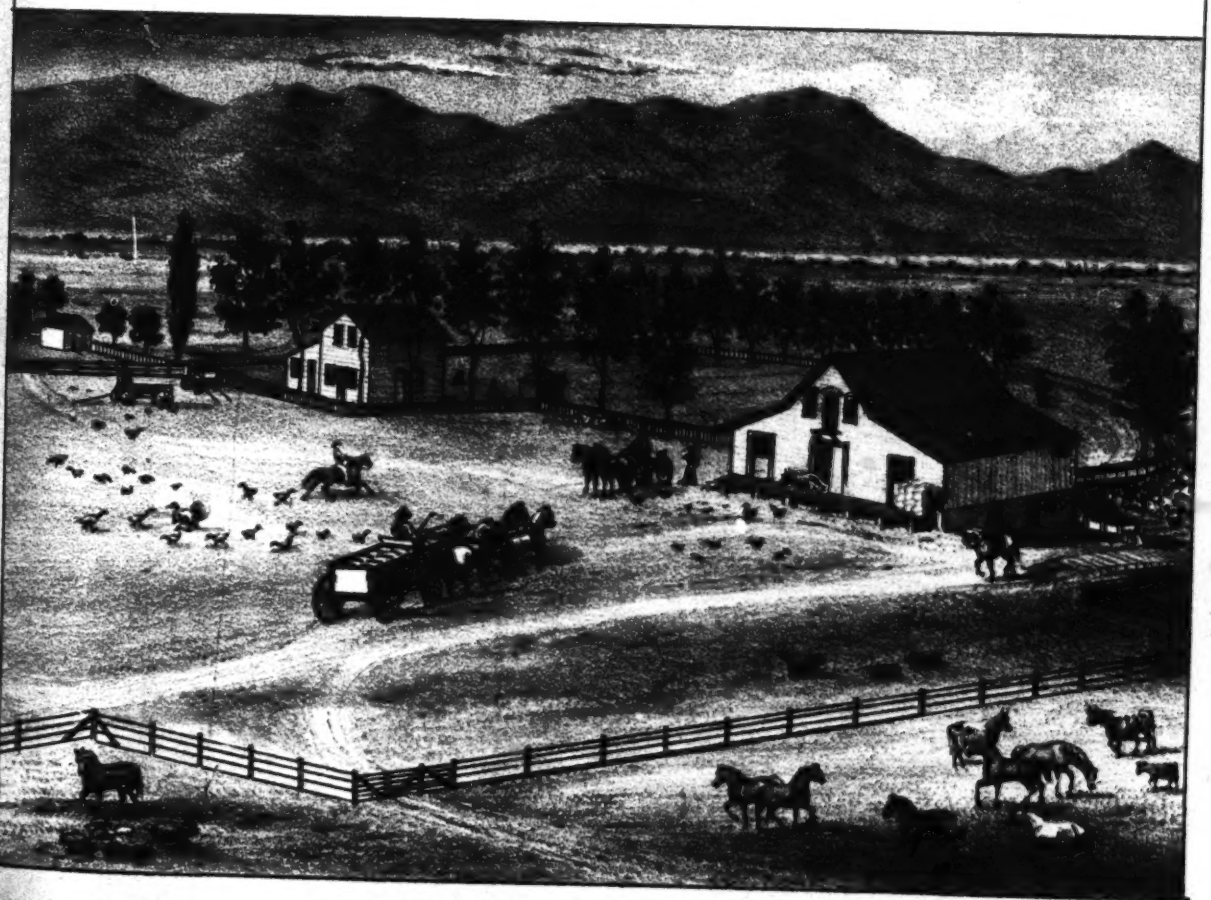
One of many instances illustrative of this occurred at Rockland, Nevada, in 1872. During one of those early entertainments known as "sprees," a desperado, known by the name of Australian Kelly, engaging in a free fight such as often were indulged in in those days, was stabbed, and at the time supposed to be fatally, by one Griffith. A man by the name of John Crosser was arrested for the crime, though at the time of the affray he was asleep in bed. Kelly believed, as did his friends, that Crosser was the guilty party, and that Kelly was mortally wounded. They determined to be avenged. To accomplish this, three of Kelly's friends entered the building where Crosser was held in custody by a Constable, while the fourth, a large, powerful fellow, remained outside. At the time agreed upon, he entered the room, and, accosting Crosser, asked if he was the man who cut Kelly. Crosser at once answered he was not. The other, drawing a revolver, replied, "You are, and you shall die;" but before he could use it Justice Craig, who was present, with great courage and presence of mind, seized the would-be murderer and thrust him outside the building, closing the door. Immediately the three others rushed for Crosser, when they were met by the determined presence of the Constable, supported by a cocked revolver, ready at a moment's notice to second and support the action of the "Court."

They soon decided that Crosser was not the man they were looking after, and the little meeting adjourned without notice. On the examination Crosser was clearly proven innocent, and was released—his life saved by the courage and prompt action of the officers of the law.

Justice Craig was married in August, 1873, to Miss Kittie A. McGower, a native of New York City, at the home of her parents in Bridgeport, Mono County, California. They have two little daughters living, and have buried one son, who died in early childhood.

W^m R Lee

S A Lee



RESIDENCE, MILL AND RANCH OF W. R. LEE.

ESMERALDA CO., MASON VALLEY, NEV.

JASPER DANIEL

Is a native of the State of Indiana, born in Warren County, March 13, 1843, where he remained until he reached the age of thirteen years. His facilities for obtaining an education were only those of a common school, but he was one to improve his opportunities, however meagre they might be, and succeeded in acquiring a fair knowledge of the common branches. In 1856, Mr. Daniel removed to the State of Iowa, and was a resident of that State until 1862, at which time he emigrated to the far West. He endured the hardships of a journey across the plains and wintered with the "Saints" at Salt Lake City, Utah. The next year he continued his travels toward the setting sun, and as he expresses it: "Willed away eight years of the choice portion of his life." Being a man who observes, he learned a great deal concerning the country and the peculiarities of the people of the State of California and Territory of Nevada, where he lived during the eight years before mentioned. He finally returned to Iowa, and was married to the lady who presides over his household at the present time. In 1876, Mr. Daniel returned once more to the Pacific Coast, and has since been a resident of Greenfield, Esmeralda County, Nevada, where he is engaged in blacksmithing, also deals largely in agricultural implements and general merchandise.

Mrs. Josie Daniels, wife of the subject of the foregoing sketch, is a native of the State of Iowa, born in Audubon County, July 5, 1856, where she remained during the first year of her life. In 1857, she went with her parents to Missouri, and for the succeeding fourteen years lived in that State, and then returned to Iowa, and was soon after married. Her union with the husband of her heart, has been blessed with two children, as follows: Ida E., aged seven years and Ernest B., aged two years.

Mr. and Mrs. Daniel are much respected by their neighbors, and are a well-to-do couple, living in the knowledge that they have by industry and energy succeeded in establishing a home surrounded with the comforts of life.

W. R. LEE

Was born in Covington, Kentucky, in 1831, and during the same year removed with his parents to Oxford, Ohio, where he remained until 1839, when another move was made, this time to Wayne County, Indiana, and that place was the family headquarters until the subject of this sketch reached his majority. In 1852, Mr. Lee, with his father and mother, came to California, and settled in Shasta County. He having learned the trade of his father, that of a millwright, came to the Territory of Nevada, in 1861, and settling in Dayton, followed that business until 1863, when he went back to California, and in 1865 went to the Owens River country where he remained until 1868. In the last-named year he again anchored in Nevada, settling on the place now called the Wilson Mill property. Mr. Lee built the mill in the same year, and sold to William Wilson in 1871, at which time he located the land where the town of Greenfield now stands. In 1873 he sold said land to Dennis Higgins, and removed to his present home, two miles north of Greenfield, in Mason Valley. During that year he built his flouring mill, and started it running on the fourteenth of October. These are two thirty-two-inch turbine water-wheels, with a six-foot head of water, and the mill has a capacity of twelve barrels of flour, and fifteen tons of barley, per run of twelve hours. Wheat is ground for ten dollars per ton and barley at three dollars. Mr. Lee ships quite extensively to Bodie, Belleville and Candelaria, and has the satisfaction of knowing that he is a public benefactor in establishing an institution of so much value to the community in which he lives. Nearly everything about his establishment is the work of his own hands, he having made everything in connection with the mill except the buhrs.

Mr. Lee was married to Miss Sylvia A. Kincaid, a native of Ohio, October 30, 1863. Mrs. Lee came to Dayton, Nevada, in 1862, with her brother Alfred Kincaid. Her union with Mr. Lee has been blessed with eight children, six of whom are now living. The following are their names and ages in 1881: David A., fourteen years; Louisa, twelve years; Schuyler, eight years; Robert E., six years; Eva B., four years; Nettie M., nine months. The names of those deceased, Elmore and Frank.

HAWTHORNE is the name of the town site at the present terminus of the Carson and Colorado Railroad, on the east shore of Walker's Lake. The following is taken from the Virginia *Evening Chronicle* of April 1, 1881, in reference to the new town:—

The new town of Hawthorne, on the line of the Carson and Colorado Railroad at Walker Lake, will, in the near future, give employment to a great many workingmen of all classes. The town at present consists of two tents and a clapboard shanty, but when the railroad begins to crawl out that way it will grow very rapidly. Hawthorne will doubtless be the county seat of Esmeralda County in a year or two, and as it will be at the junction of the railroad and the Bodie wagon road, it is sure to be a prosperous place. The new wagon road to Bodie, which is owned by the same men who are building the Carson and Colorado Railroad, is as fine a grade as is to be found any place in the mountains. From Aurora to Bodie a new route has been taken, that, although two miles longer than the old one, is nearly an hour shorter in time. The old grade, which is still traveled by a few, is in places precipitous and dangerous. The new grade is so constructed that a railroad track could be laid down on it without much additional work. The railroad will not be built to Bodie, however. The people out there prefer to have the teams and teamsters.

Esmeralda County for the past ten years has had a steady and healthy growth. Her present population is 3,220; assessed property valuation, $1,179,388; and total debt, $32,915.

EXECUTION OF DESPERADOES IN 1864.

In the year 1862 Aurora was a prosperous mining

town of most flattering prospects for the future, with a population of not less than 5,000; with a city government; two daily newspapers; two fire companies of sixty men each, with their machines; two military companies, uniformed and fully equipped, with commodious and convenient armories; a brass band of eleven pieces, together with all other appendages and accompaniments that go to make up a full-fledged city. In common with all lively mining camps, it was infested with bad characters; gamblers and thieves were numerous, and were incessantly getting drunk and killing each other. A "man for breakfast" became so common an occurrence, that the citizens ceased to be interested in ascertaining his name and the circumstances of the killing, feeling a sensation akin to gladness when it was announced that one more rowdy, they cared not which one, had met his natural and deserved fate. A feeling of insecurity, however, rested continually upon the people; they knew not at what time a peaceable citizen might be shot down.

A reign of terror existed during this period, culminating on the ninth of February, 1854, and it was useless as well as unsafe, to invoke the majesty of the law for the protection of person or property. No witness could then be found that would be willing to tell what he had heard or seen in any given case, for to do so they would be the next victims in the hands of that desperate gang of murderers and thieves who had been attracted to Aurora from the report of the richness and extent of her mines. It made no difference how often this gang of cut-throats may have assaulted one, or taken property, a jury could not be selected who had the moral courage to find a verdict against them, as sure death awaited them if they did so. The officers of the law, including even the Judge on the Bench, were more or less under the same influence of fear of personal injury or loss of popularity in a political power. Nor were the political parties of the day altogether free from the annoyance and interference of this villainous gang. At a primary election held by the Union Party in September, 1864, for delegates to represent Aurora in the County Convention, these ruffians, who were all Democrats, insisted upon voting, and having other persons who were not members of the Union Party vote also, and they enforced their demand to vote by walking up to the officers of the election and holding out in one hand their ballot, and in the other hand a pistol which was pointed at the officer. Thus things continued to go from bad to worse. If the ticket voted by this gang had been successful, a Democratic "secesh" delegation would have been elected to the Union Republican Convention.

One of the leaders of this gang of rowdies, thieves, fighters and murderers was John Dailey, then recently from Sacramento, a young man of but twenty-five years of age. Another of the gang was Sears, one of whose acts led to the culminating event. Sometime in the month of April, 1863, he had seen a horse tied in front of Mayberry's, near Hoy's Station, on the banks of the West Walker; mounted the animal and rode away. The owner, a German named Louis Wedertz, was much distressed by the loss of his horse, and followed down the road to Jack Wright's Station, now Wellington, and asked assistance of W. R. Johnson, who was keeping the place. Mr. Johnson directed John A. Rogers, one of his men, to mount and pursue the robber and bring the horse back. Away flew Rogers in hot pursuit, leaving a dense trail of dust behind him. The thief was overtaken at Sweetwater, and being called upon three times to stop, and refusing to comply, was shot dead. The horse was returned to the happy German, and both Johnson and Rogers were commended for their activity in recovering the stolen property, the fate of the robber being considered a deserved one.

The balance of the band determined to kill Johnson for the part he took in this affair, and laid their plans to accomplish this secretly. They sought to induce him to go to Adobe Meadows, where they owned a ranch, and keep a station there, intending to kill him, where there would be none to witness the act. They so far prevailed upon him that he was in Aurora on the first day of February, 1864, with the intention of going with them to view the place on the following day. Their intentions were discovered by one of Johnson's friends, who told him that if he went with them to Adobe Meadows he would certainly be killed, and advised him to tell the conspirators that he had received a letter from his wife that necessitated his return home in the morning, and that he would go with them some other time. Johnson did as he was advised, and retired to bed. The conspirators were satisfied that their victim had discovered their intentions, and determined to kill him that night. They went to the place where he was sleeping, aroused him, and coaxed him down to a saloon, where the balance of the night was spent. Between four and five o'clock in the morning Johnson started for his lodgings, and was met on Antelope Street by four men, and shot. Not content with this, the murderers cut his throat, and set fire to his clothing. Great was the excitement in the morning. The citizens felt that the time had come for them to do something, knowing that if left in the hands of the law enough perjured testimony would be procured to acquit the perpetrators. Quickly arrangements were made for the organization of a vigilance society. Three of the men, John Dailey, James Masterson, and John McDowell, *alias* Three-Fingered Jack, were arrested by the authorities, and lodged in jail, while Sheriff Francis, with an eager *posse*, started in pursuit of William Buckley, who had fled. The prisoners were given a preliminary examination before Justice Moore, at the old police station, during which an altercation occurred between one of the Dailey crowd, named Vance, and a citizen by the name of Watkins, resulting in the shooting of Vance in the groin.

The three men were committed for trial at the conclusion of the examination.

Meanwhile the organization of the vigilance society was progressing in the Wingate Building, some 350 of the law and order citizens joining the organization. An executive committee of twelve of the leading citizens of Aurora was selected to decide the conduct of the organization, and their orders were fully and promptly obeyed. Colonel Palmer was appointed Marshal by them, and executed all orders. The society was divided into companies, with proper officers, and everything was done in a most systematic manner. Captain Teel, the Deputy Sheriff, was arrested and guarded in his own house, some of the guards belonging to the Esmeralda Rangers, of which company he was Captain. Other police officers were placed under like restraint, and the vigilantes maintained a guard over the police station and jail. Vance and a number of other bad characters were confined in the police station, and a few days later liberated, and requested to immediately vanish from sight, a request which they complied with hastily. Vance was afterwards killed, at Austin, by Irish Tom, one who had left Aurora in the same unceremonious manner as himself.

While these events were transpiring in Aurora, Sheriff Francis, with his *posse*, were in hot pursuit of Buckley. The fugitive had secreted himself in a cabin near the Mono Lake placer mines, and when the pursuing party approached, a dog which accompanied them ran up to the cabin and began to bark. Buckley looked out to see what was the matter, and then fled from the rear door, pursued by the dog. Not seeing the fleeing murderer, but being convinced that the dog had discovered something, the party hastened after them, and soon came upon the sagacious animal, watching at the mouth of a prospect hole. From this hole Buckley was soon brought, and the party started for Aurora, where they arrived during the night. As soon as the Sheriff passed with his prisoner within the guard lines he was arrested, and placed under guard in his office, while Buckley was confined in the jail. The vigilance committee had taken charge of the arms of the Esmeralda Rangers, and used Armory Hall for their headquarters. On the summit of the hill, in the center of North Silver Street, 100 feet northeast of Armory Hall, was erected a gallows large enough for the quadruple execution.

For several days saloons had been required to close their doors at 9 o'clock in the evening, and on the ninth, the day set for the execution, business of all kinds was suspended. People for miles around came flocking into town, and on that day no less than 5,000 were gathered here, the majority of them being in sympathy with the proceedings. The town was very quiet, guards patroled the streets, and everything was still and orderly, and when Governor Nye telegraphed to Samuel Youngs, one of the County Commissioners, that there must be no violence, that gentleman sent the following reply: "All quiet and orderly. Four men will be hung in half an hour." At noon the vigilante companies formed in a hollow square about the scaffold, being under the command of Colonel Palmer, who received his orders from the executive committee in Armory Hall. The four doomed men were escorted to the scaffold, while guards upon the outside of the square kept the crowd at a distance. The execution could be witnessed to great advantage from a number of places in town, and at each one of these was assembled a crowd of eager spectators. At half-past 1 o'clock a little cannon that stood beside the gallows was fired, the rope was cut, and the four men disappeared through the trap-door and were soon hanging lifeless, a terrible example of the vengeance of an outraged community.

Two days later Governor Nye, Provost Marshal Van Bokkelen, and United States Marshal Wasson, rode into town, but accomplished nothing and left on the third day. The effect of this wholesome exhibition of justice and the absence of the bad characters warned out of town, was a quiet and orderly community for some time, and a considerable modification of lawlessness ever after.

REPORT OF THE GRAND JURY

Of Esmeralda County, Second Judicial District, for the March Term of said Court, A. D. 1864.

To The Honorable District Court: The Grand Jury, whose term is about to expire, in conformity with custom, have the honor to present this report:—

In the discharge of our duties we have examined thirty-six cases, of which twenty-two true bills are found, ten ignored or dismissed, and four cases continued to the next Grand Jury. The Grand Jury find it necessary to direct the attention of the County Commissioners to the condition of the County Jail, which has been leased from the county of Mono, California, by the Commissioners of the county of Esmeralda. At this time it contains four prisoners, against whom have been found indictments for various offenses by this Grand Jury. The prison itself is inefficient and insecure, and totally unfit for the lodgment and safe-keeping of the prisoners therein.

We feel warranted, after inspection, in recommending that some other locality and a more suitable building be provided. We do not hesitate to reiterate the report of the Grand Jury of last October Term, as to its total unfitness, however careful and particular the officers in charge may be, to secure the inmates.

The Grand Jury would therefore call the attention of the County Commissioners to this subject, and suggest the purchase of some suitable location in this City and erection thereon of a building better adapted to the purpose, and more convenient than the one now leased by the county. Until that is done, we would recommend that a night guard be placed over the present place of confinement till the prisoners therein confined shall have been brought to trial or their cases disposed of.

The Court room and various county offices are leased from Preble, Devoe & Co., by the County Commissioners, for the sum of $250 per month, the owners thereof reserving to themselves the right to lease or let the center or Court room at any and all

times, provided they do not interfere with any Court of Record. The floor of the room occupied by the County Recorder, as also that of the Probate Judge, is of such a character that we beg leave to call attention thereto. It contains great openings and not a few holes, through which come noises from a saloon below, to the disturbance and annoyance of those engaged in making Records, whereby mistakes are liable to occur. We therefore recommend that the owners of said property be required, at as early a day as possible, to construct therein floors of such character that there need be no further cause of complaint. An examination has been made into the condition of the affairs of the Justice of the Peace for Township No. 1, and everything therewith found satisfactory.

The City Marshal's office, rented at a cost of fifty dollars a month, is a small frame building in the back of which are two cells. Although we believe that as yet no one has succeeded in escaping therefrom, yet, it is patent to all that to make the attempt is to be successful. The prisoners in these cells are fed at a cost to the city of one dollar per diem, whereas, upon inquiry it is found that the prisoners confined in the County Jail are fed at a cost to the County of $1.50 per diem. We find the books and records of all the county officers kept in a neat, correct and clearly business-like manner. Having thoroughly examined the bonds of all the county officers, it is found that one of the bondsmen on the undertaking of the County Assessor has filed a protest, notifying the proper authorities that he has withdrawn, as one of the sureties upon said bond, for the sum of $2,000. We also find that many of the bonds on file are without the necessary stamp required by the United States Internal Revenue Law, and upon others the sureties have been qualified before officers not authorized by law to administer oaths in such cases.

With these exceptions the bonds are all correctly executed and approved, and in our opinion the bondsmen are all good and responsible men. We also find that the County Assessor has not complied with the provisions of an Act of the Territorial Legislature (approved December 20, 1861), providing for an assessment on the gross proceeds of the mines. Since the present Assessor entered upon the discharge of the duties of his office, to wit, From October 1, 1863, to January 4, 1864, there has been shipped from this county by Wells, Fargo & Co., of Aurora, bullion amounting to $219,770, upon which a revenue of $659.31 has been lost to the county and Territory by the negligence and inefficiency of the County Assessor. We also find for the last quarter ending this day, that there has been shipped by the above-mentioned company, bullion amounting to $307,500, upon which an additional revenue of $922.50 is due this county. We would especially call the attention of the proper authorities to a nuisance now infecting nearly every part of this city, to wit, the numerous disgusting Chinese brothels that exist on most of our public streets, to the great detriment of public morals and danger of property, and recommend that some action be immediately taken that will effectually abate the evil.

Among other alleged public offenses, we have been called upon to investigate the action of a self-styled "Citizens' Safety Committee," and upon inquiry we find that it was composed of over six hundred of our best, most substantial and law-abiding citizens. We find that this association was organized on the second of February, 1864, and on the ninth of the same month, four men, to wit, John Dailey, Wm. Buckley, John McDowell, *alias* "Three-Fingered Jack," and James Masterson, were executed for the murder of W. R. Johnson, and various other crimes, by being hung by the neck on a gallows near Armory Hall, in the city of Aurora, at the hands of, and in pursuance of a preconcerted action on the part of, said association. Having considered the homogeneous character of our population, isolated as we are, and removed from the influences of older communities, and the great difficulty and expense of procuring witnesses, which deter persons of limited means from prosecuting and bringing to justice the perpetrators of crime, and the fact that within the last three years some twenty-seven of our citizens have come to their death by the hand of violence, and the delays and inefficiency, and we believe also, the indifference of those who were the sworn guardians and ministers of the law, and the unnecessary postponement of important trials, whereby many notorious villians have gone unpunished, we are led to believe that the members of that association have been governed by a feeling of opposition to the manner in which the law has been administered, rather than by any disregard of the law itself, or of its officers.

Under institutions so eminently popular as under those which we live, where all power for the correction of abuses emanates from the people themselves, it is not to be wondered at if they should exercise that power when the tardiness or maladministration of the law fails to correct evils complained of; and when those who are deeply interested in good and wholesome laws, and in seeing them purely administrated, will not give sufficient attention to our elections to secure proper and sober legislators, judicial and other officers, they must expect insecurity of life and property. In this we find the true cause whence have sprung many of the evils of which we have suffered. The Grand Jury deplores the necessity that called into existence that association or self-styled "Citizens' Safety Committee," yet it is believed that the members of said association were influenced in their actions by no personal or private malice, but were actuated by a due regard for what they deemed the best interests of the community at large. Feeling assured now, however, that lawless ruffianism has been effectually checked, and will no longer dare put at defiance our laws and its officers, and being satisfied also that there is a determination on the part of all our officers to fully and faithfully perform all their duties, we, therefore, in view of all these facts, dismiss the whole matter as being one of those peculiar results of circumstances which cannot be fully justified in the eyes of the law, yet we cannot, in our opinion, effect anything by presentment that would result in public good.

We believe the association has ceased to act and formally dissolved, but doubtless the members are ready, if ever sad occasion should again require it, to assert the right of self-preservation and the supremacy of natural law over defective statutory forms and tedious tribunals, when, thereby, the substantial ends of justice can be best or alone attained, and society relieved of the horrors of unchecked and triumphant villainy.

It is sincerely hoped by every member of this Grand Jury that never again may dire necessity require arene wal of that terrible scene on the ninth of February, 1864.

We desire, before closing this report, to bear testimony to the able, efficient and prompt manner in which the Sheriff and his deputies have each discharged their duties as officers of the law, in arrest-

Jasper Daniel

Mrs Josephine Daniel

INDIANA.

IOWA.

RESIDENCE, STORE AND SHOP OF JASPER DANIEL.

GREENFIELD, MASON VALLEY, ESMERALDA CO., NEV.

ing and confining in prison the desperadoes that have recently suffered at the hands of the above-named committee of citizens. We also return our thanks to Deputy Sheriff Capt. H. J. Teel, for the promptness with which he executed all orders of the Jury, thereby greatly facilitating the dispatch of business; also to the county officers generally, for such information as was required of them.

JOHN S. MAYHUGH,
Foreman of Grand Jury.

SUPPLEMENT.

While submitting our general report, we deem it our duty to add a few supplementary remarks relative to the late outbreak and escape of three prisoners from the County Jail. We find upon inquiry that the following-named prisoners, to wit, Geo. Alexander, G. Valliano and Nicholas George, escaped from their cells, between the hours of 7 and 8 o'clock on the evening of the twenty-fifth instant, by removing a portion of the planking from over the cell doors, thereby gaining access to the main or front room of the prison, when they escaped by making a breach in the south or front wall.

We learn upon inquiry also, that the only implement in possession of the prisoners, by which they effected their release, was an ordinary table-knife, with which they picked the mortar from the wall, thereby rendering the removal of the stones an easy task. The Grand Jury Committee, whose duty it was to examine into the condition of the public buildings, suggested to the proper authorities the necessity of placing a night guard over the jail until the prisoners therein confined should be brought to trial, and had these suggestions been followed, no escapes would probably have taken place.

We would mention, however, in justice to the Sheriff and other officers of the law, that they have made all efforts in their power to recapture the fugitives, but as yet without success.

We deem it not inappropriate to state, in conclusion, that in consequence of the great difficulty we have labored under in procuring witnesses, many of whom have been brought from a great distance, making it necessary for us to adjourn from day to day while awaiting their arrival, our session has been protracted to an unusual length. In the discharge of our duties we have examined one hundred and forty witnesses, besides reviewing a great deal of the written testimony given in the various cases tried in the Justices' Court, and now, having finished the business before us, we submit this our report and ask to be discharged.

All of which is most respectfully submitted.

JOHN S. MAYHUGH,
Foreman of Grand Jury.

CHAPTER XLV.

HISTORY OF EUREKA COUNTY.

Pioneer Mines and Mining—Creation and Boundary—Action of Commissioners—Appointments and Elections—Topographical Features—Principal Mining Districts—Eureka District in 1870—Eureka District in 1876—The Process of Reduction—Hon. Samuel Longley—Prospect Mountain—Geology of Eureka District—Williams' Salt Marsh—Remarkable Mining Accident—Statistics of 1878-80—The Fish Creek War of 1879 — The Principal Towns — Beowawe — Eureka — Pioneer Items of Eureka—Buildings and Materials—Several Disastrous Fires—Sudden and Destructive Floods—Edmund R. Dodge — Hon. G. W. Merrill — Hon. Henry Rives — Palisade—Ruby Hill.

THE earliest incidents of Eureka's history were associated with the Indian wars, the overland mail and pony express, already related. Till the year 1873 it formed part of Lander County, but its general history is readily separable, and will be here given even while it is a part of the mother county. With the discovery of the Reese River mines, and the planting of such a frontier post as Austin in the wilderness, going at one bound to the very center of the Territory, and the unexplored region of the maps, gave an extraordinary impetus to prospecting, and soon a very large area of country was run over and new districts formed. First the prospectors ran northerly and southerly along the Toiyabe Range or contiguous spurs, and then easterly on the overland road and in its vicinity. In the north was found the great outcroppings of the Cortez Giant, cutting through Mount Tenabo, then other ledges of smaller size and richer surface ores, and the district of Cortez was formed early in 1863, probably the first in what is now Eureka County. Here active operations have been carried on continuously, although at times on the verge of abandonment until success crowned good judgment and perseverance.

Eastward, near the overland stage station of Diamond Springs, silver-bearing veins were found in May, 1864, and Diamond District was formed. Prospectors ranged through the mountains with much energy, and often with little judgment, as is proven by the neglect to discover the richest outcroppings until a number of years afterwards. The discovery which gave the name to Eureka, and subsequently led to the explorations that disclosed the rich bodies of ore that have since given the place its wealth and celebrity, was made on the nineteenth of September, 1864, by a prospecting party from Austin, composed of Messrs. W. O. Arnold, W. R. Tannehill, G. T. Tannehill, J. W. Stotts, and Moses Wilson. This party found a species of rock differing from any they had previously seen, and curiously examined it. The croppings at Austin were a rich chloride, and when pieces of ore were placed in a fire, small globules of silver would appear on the surface. This experiment was tried with ore found by Arnold and his companions by placing large pieces of the rock in their camp-fire, the result being a flow of metal greatly surprising the prospectors. They could not believe it silver, and it was too hard for lead. However it

was metal, and they exclaimed, "Eureka," locating their claims and organizing a district under that name, with G. T. Tannehill, as Recorder, locating at what is since called New York Cañon.

The ore taken to Austin proved to be valuable, being a combination of lead and silver, but not workable in the mills, and therefore not available but by smelting or some new process. The lead mines, as some called them, did not create the usual excitement attending new discoveries, and but few visited the new locality. The discoverers were without capital, and sought to sell, as they did not know how nor had they the means to develop their new property. In 1864 thirty, and in 1865 thirty-one claims were located; the next year but fifteen, then in 1867 but eleven, and in 1868 forty-three, which increased in 1869 to 354. There are now about 3,000 claims recorded, which, however, does not indicate that there are so many distinct mines or veins in the district.

Following the original locators came Alonzo Monroe, M. G. Clough and Owen Farrell, in 1865, who were led to the locality by an Indian, and who located the Buckeye and Champion mines on what is now known as Ruby Hill. In the meantime the first locators were seeking purchasers of their property, and were successful in disposing of it to a party of New York capitalists. In 1866 the purchasers of the original locations began operations, expending large sums of money, but through want of knowledge of the proper treatment of the ores failed in their efforts to work the property profitably.

This failure, and others following, dampened the prospects of the district, and it was not until 1869 that interest in its wealth was again aroused. In that year the "rush" to White Pine occurred, and as the excitement abated, people looked at the mines of Eureka. Monroe and a few others were there and the abandoned furnaces were standing in a dilapidated condition.

With this brief review of the general history we will return to particulars.

CREATION AND BOUNDARY.

The county of Eureka was created out of Lander, by an Act approved March 1, 1873, and its boundaries were described as follows: "Beginning at a point on the north boundary line of Lander County, equi-distant between the northeast and northwest corners of said Lander County; thence running due south from said initial point to the south boundary line of said Lander County; thence running east along said south boundary line of Lander County to the southeast corner of said Lander County; thence running north along the east boundary line of said Lander County to the northwest corner of White Pine County; thence running west along the south boundary line of Elko County to the southwest corner of said Elko County; thence running along the west boundary line of Elko County to the northeast corner of said Lander County; thence running west along the north boundary line of said Lander County to the place of beginning." On February 16, 1875, an Act was passed over the Governor's veto ceding to Lander a triangular strip or piece from the southwest corner of Elko County, which included within its limits the mining district of Galena. By an Act, approved March 2, 1881, a small strip was added to the eastern boundary of Eureka County, being detached from White Pine County. It begins at a point where the eastern boundary of Eureka crosses the summit of the Diamond range of mountains, and extends northward along the summit of the mountains to the southern boundary of Elko County.

The Act creating the county, stipulated that Eureka County should pay one-half the public debt of Lander; fixed the seat of the new county at the town of Eureka, and named the first county officers.

ACTION OF COMMISSIONERS.

The first meeting of the County Commissioners took place at Eureka on March 20, 1873, Commissioners, D. H. Hall, E. E. Phillips and L. W. Cromer being present. F. H. Harmon presented his commission as County Clerk, and was recognized as such. William Arington presented a commission as County Commissioner, signed by the Governor, but the Board rejected him. The amount of the various bonds to be given by the county officials was then fixed upon, after which commissions were presented by District Attorney, G. W. Baker, and by T. C. Edwards as County Recorder. William M. Gates appeared as attorney for A. S. Campbell, and claimed for his client the office of County Recorder. The matter was spread upon the books without the recognition of either party by the Board. Later in the day Campbell was recognized. W. A. Edwards was appointed County Surveyor, and J. D. Sullivan was recognized as Sheriff, and L. P. Kelley as Superintendent of Schools. The Board then adjourned, but assembled again on the 21st. C. C. Wallace was recognized as County Assessor and W. A. Seaton as County Treasurer. Various gentlemen offered to furnish rooms for county seat purposes free, and their offers were taken under advisement. On March 22d the Board rejected the bond of William Head, who claimed to be County Superintendent of Schools, and declared the position already filled. On March 25th, Skating Rink Hall, on the southwest corner of Main and Bateman Streets, was accepted for county purposes, the property being presented to the Board by J. O. Darrow.

On April 8th the Board abolished Vanderbilt Township, which included all that part of the county lying south of a line running as a continuation west from the south line of Elko County. Palisade Township was created the same day, and Vanderbilt Township was re-established on the following day. It was abolished finally on October 23, 1876, and its territory made a part of Eureka Township, in accordance with a petition presented to that effect. The Act creating Eureka County and naming its

county officials provided that if 500 citizens should, before the first Monday in July, 1873, petition for an election, such election should be called for the first Monday in August. A petition asking for such election was duly presented to the County Commissioners, but they decided, on May 5th, that the petition was not in accordance with law, as it did not contain the names of 500 persons who were actually citizens. Many persons who were not citizens had signed it. On June 16th the question came before the Commissioners again, additional names having been procured, but again the application was refused. On May 10th bids were received for the building of a County Jail, the lowest being for the sum of $3,750. All were rejected. On May 14th the Board ordered new bids to be received, but the Commissioners reconsidered the matter, and concluded to build a jail themselves. On April 21st the Board approved of the settlement made of public matters between the counties of Eureka and Lander. On December 2d, in response to a petition of 680 citizens, representing three-fifths of the taxable property of the township, Eureka was declared subject to the provisions of the Act approved February 21, 1873, enlarging the governing powers of towns and cities of Nevada. This Act was made to apply to an area two miles in length north and south of the Court House, and one mile west of the same, and half a mile east of the same. On March 9, 1874, the pay of the County Commissioners was fixed at ten dollars per day each, when actively engaged. On March 16th Ruby Hill Township was created, its area being described as two miles in length north and south, and one mile in width. On September 11, 1876, this township was abolished, and its territory was made a part of Eureka Township. On May 18th Henry Mathey was granted permission to lay gas pipes in Eureka, "the grant to expire in four months unless gas works have been erected in the meantime." In September, fifteen voting precincts were created, and afterwards two more, making seventeen in all. In October, 1873, bonds to the amount of $20,000 were issued to meet public expenses, and in December $17,347.04 more were issued to meet the indebtedness to Lander County. These bonds have all been paid.

In 1875 the new Board of Commissioners created Mineral Hill Township out of the territory then recently acquired from Elko County, but subsequently reconsidered their action, and abolished the township. In 1877 they issued current expense bonds to the amount of $5,000, which were paid in 1879. In 1878 the sum of $1,200 was paid to Elko County on account of the cession to Eureka of the Mineral Hill strip, and Pine Valley School District was created. In 1880 the new Court House was formally accepted, and Eureka School District bonds to the amount of $20,000 were issued.

At present the county is divided into the five School Districts of Eureka, Palisade, Beowawe, Mineral Hill, and Pinto. The school tax collected in 1872 amounted to $5,275. The children of school age in 1878 was 472. Eureka County now has two daily and one weekly newspapers. The *Sentinel* and the *Leader* are published daily at Eureka. The *Weekly Mining News* is published at Ruby Hill. (See chapter on the Press of Nevada.)

The chief industries are mining and grazing. For full statistics of the products of the county from 1873 to 1880, the number of acres under cultivation, the stock and grain raised, and the fruit trees and vines growing the reader is referred to the tables to be found on pages 135, 136, 139 and 140 of the general history. For the bullion product of the county, see general table of bullion products.

APPOINTMENTS AND ELECTIONS.

The first officers of Eureka County were named in the Act creating the county, March 1, 1873.

Below will be found a complete list of all the officers of the county from its organization down to the present time, with the date of appointment, or election of each. The vacancies in office by death, resignation, or removal, if any have occurred, will also be found, with the names of the person selected to fill the same.

SENATORS.

Geo. W. Cassidy and Geo. W. Baker, elected November 7, 1876; William Doolin, elected November 5, 1878; W. W. Hobart, elected November 2, 1880.

ASSEMBLYMEN.

M. B. Bartlett and Thomas Wren, elected November 3, 1874; D. E. Bailey, M. G. Cavanaugh, J. L. Smith and A. W. Atchinson, elected November 7, 1876; Thomas Robinson, William Wermuth, J. L. Smith and F. E. Fisk, elected November 5, 1878; G. W. Merrill, H. A. Knight, Samuel Longley, and James Adams, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

D. H. Hall, E. E. Phillips and L. W. Cromer appointed March 1, 1873; John Horn, J. W. Leran and J. H. Morrison, elected November 3, 1874; T. D. Page and Joseph Oberer, elected November 7, 1876. The seat of the latter was declared vacant for non-residence March 4, 1878; A. W. Campbell and B. J. Turner, elected November 5, 1878; N. Smith and C. N. Mikel, elected November 2, 1880.

DISTRICT ATTORNEYS.

Geo. W. Baker, appointed March 1, 1873; Geo. W. Merrill, elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876, re-elected November 5, 1878; W. H. Davenport, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SHERIFFS.

John D. Sullivan, appointed March 1, 1873; George Gilmore, elected November 3, 1874; James Sias, elected November 7, 1876; Matt Kyle, elected November 5, 1878, re-elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY CLERKS.

F. H. Harmon, appointed March 1, 1873, re-elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876; E.

R. Dodge, elected November 5, 1878; C. J. R. Buttlar, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY TREASURERS.

W. A. Seaton, appointed March 1, 1873; W. A. Montgomery, elected November 3, 1874; R. Ryland, elected November 7, 1876; S. Cooper, elected November 5, 1878; R. Sadler, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY ASSESSORS.

C. C. Wallace. appointed March 1, 1873; J. C. Powell, elected November 3, 1874; H. Knight, elected November 7, 1876; H. A. Knight, elected November 5, 1878; C. C. Wallace, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY RECORDERS.

A. S. Campbell, appointed March 1, 1873, resigned December 2, 1873, and Samuel Bell was appointed. Bell resigned May 7, 1874, and T. J. Tennant was appointed to fill vacancy. R. L. Chase, elected November 3, 1874, re elected November 7, 1876; B. C. Levy, elected November 5, 1878; L. Molinelli, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.

William Head, appointed March 1, 1873; A. E. Kaye, elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876; G. J. Scanland, elected November 5, 1878, re-elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SURVEYORS.

W. A. Edwards, appointed March 1, 1873; T. J. Reed, elected November 3, 1874; H. H. Conklin, elected November 7, 1876; T. J. Reed, elected November 5, 1878, re-elected November 2, 1880.

PUBLIC ADMINISTRATORS.

Francis Hanson, appointed March 1, 1873, office declared vacant December 10, 1874; James Williams, elected November 3, 1874; A. C. Bishop, elected November 7, 1876; J. W. Smith, elected November 5, 1878, re-elected November 2, 1880.

TOPOGRAPHICAL FEATURES.

Like other portions of the State, the surface of Eureka County consists principally of mountains and valleys. Humboldt River flows across the northern part, with a general course to the west. Maggie Creek from the north and Pine Creek from the south empty into the Humboldt. Fish Creek rises in the southwestern part of the county, flows east into White Pine County and sinks. Numerous small streams originate from mountain springs, flow a few miles and disappear in the earth. Along the western boundary are the Sulphur Mountains, extending from the Humboldt River on the north to the line of Nye County on the south. The Diamond range of mountains skirts the eastern border for nearly 100 miles south from the Humboldt River, then trending westerly crosses the southeastern portion of the county. The general altitude is high, the lowest point being on the Humboldt at Beowawe, which is 4,695 feet above the sea.

Prospect Mountain and some of the loftier peaks of the Sulphur Range, have an altitude of 9,500 feet. Diamond Mountain, which overlooks the town of Eureka, has an altitude of 11,000 feet.

The topography of the county does not encourage agricultural pursuits. The soil is generally sterile, and water is not plentiful. In favorable localities, along the Humboldt, Fish Creek and Pine Valleys, good crops of hay and garden vegetables are raised. The grazing interest is steadily growing in importance, the white sage and bunch-grass, found almost everywhere, affording ample pasturage for cattle. The few cottonwoods along the streams, the pifion and mountain mahogany and dwarf cedar in the foot-hills, furnish timber for fuel and charcoal.

PINE VALLEY extends southward from Palisade for the distance of fifty miles. It is wedge-shaped, the point being to the north, and the valley being about three miles wide at the southern extremity. Pine Mountain looms up to the southwestward, being sprinkled with timber. The other mountains are almost denuded, yet here and there men can be seen at work cutting fuel for the railroad engines, the valley being pierced by the Eureka and Palisade railroad. Pine Creek heads in the Pine Mountains and flows northward to the Humboldt. The principal crop raised consists of wild hay. Eighteen miles southward from Palisade is the hay ranch of the Eureka and Palisade Railroad Company, consisting of 2,500 acres of fenced bottom land, from which 1,000 tons of hay are cut annually. The company runs a line of freight teams from the terminus of their road at Eureka, to Pioche and all intermediate points, employing from 300 to 400 mules, each team hauling from 30,000 to 40,000 pounds. The hay cut at the ranch is for the partial subsistence of these teams. (The year the railroad was built the number of freight wagons thus employed was 200; animals, 900; men, 100; stages, 32; miles traversed, not including to Belmont, 230.) From Palisade to the railroad ranch there are thirteen ranches, including five dairy ranches. Pine Valley contains a school district twenty miles in length, north and south, in which there are thirteen pupils.

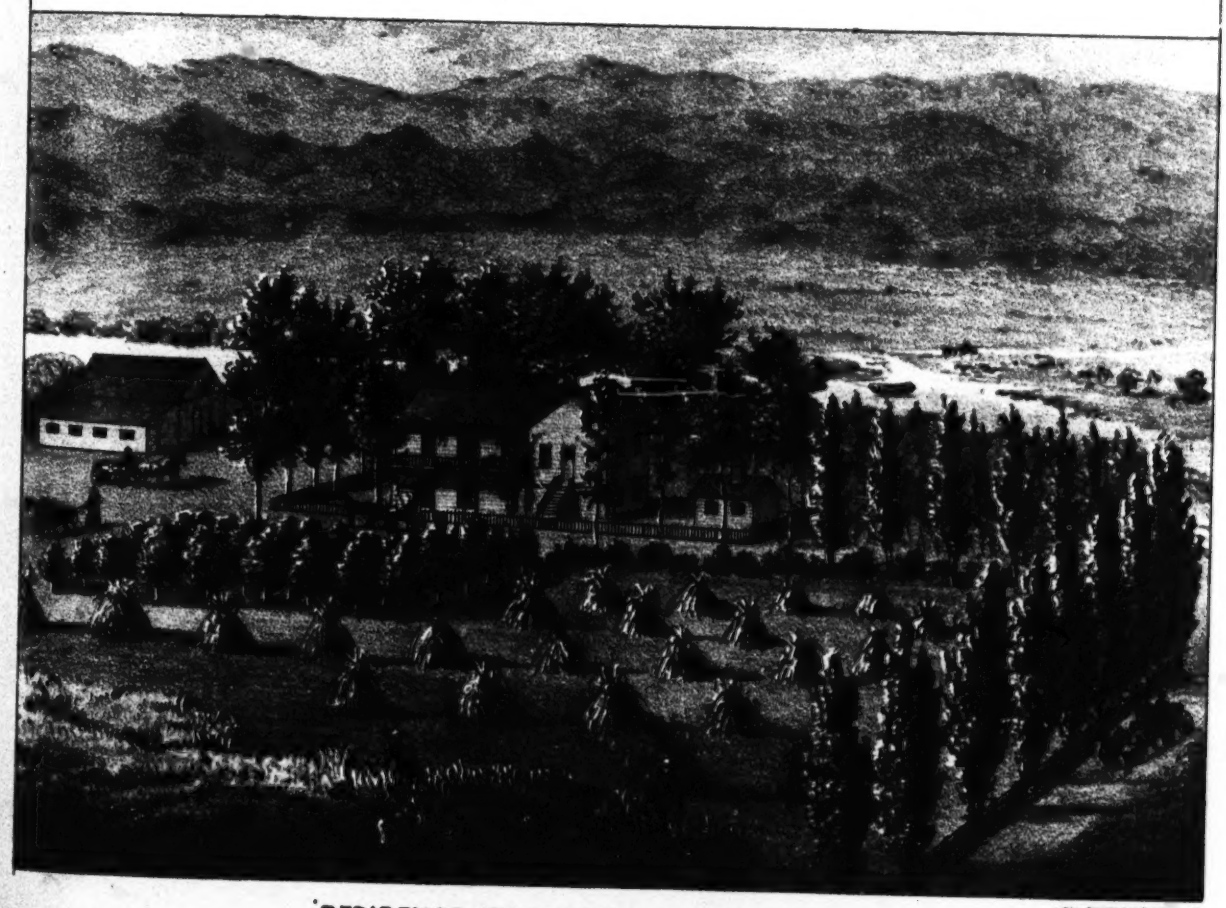
PRINCIPAL MINING DISTRICTS.

ANTELOPE DISTRICT, twenty miles north of Eureka, has been prospected to a considerable extent, and many locations have been made; but no reduction works have been erected.

CORTEZ DISTRICT is in an isolated mountain east of the Toiyabe Mountains, at a locality about thirty miles southeast of Beowawe Station, on the Central Pacific Railroad. Ore was discovered in May, 1863, by Dr. Hatch and others, from Austin, and a district was at once organized. For a brief period it excited remarkable attention on account of its monster lodes and the distance they could be traced. One of its claims, the Nevada Giant, was considered the greatest discovery in the State, but failed to realize its great expectations, but recent developments are proving its hidden wealth. Its large quartzite

W.H.SPRAGG.

MRS.W.H.SPRAGG.



RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF W.H. SPRAGG.
ESMERALDA CO, MASON VALLEY, NEVADA.

LITH. BRITTON & REY, S. F.

dyke, 400 feet in width, was found to be not entirely composed of pay ore. It yields very well, however, and is being steadily worked. The principal mines are located on the westerly slope of the lofty peak, Mount Tenabo. The Garrison is the most important location in the district. Steam hoisting works and all the necessary appliances for working ore are in use. The water for the steam engine is packed on mules a distance of about three miles. The prevailing formation is limestone and quartzite. The veins are small but rich. The ores require roasting before amalgamation, and are of very high grade and carry both gold and silver. The deepest shaft, that of the Garrison, extends down 300 feet.

The mill which the Cortez Company built in 1863, at a cost of $100,000, and which was subsequently enlarged from eight to sixteen stamps, was sold in 1869 to Samuel Wenban, one of the original locators, for $6,000. It is situated about eight miles from the mines, by wagon road, and four miles by trail. The ore is transported on mules. Wood is found in abundance about eight miles from the mines. Most of the labor in the mines is performed by Chinamen. The district is producing well.

The following description of Mount Tenabo and its great vein is from the *Reese River Reveille* of January 4, 1867:—

This vein is imbedded in the bosom of Mount Tenabo, a peak 11,500 feet above the level of the sea, and upwards of 5,000 feet above the surrounding valleys.

Its base up its side to the vein is covered with a scrubby pine, while its summit, and 1,500 feet below, is overgrown with grass and shrubs.

The scarred and rugged mountain looks eternal. Some 3,000 feet above its base a vein of silver-bearing quartz cuts its face obliquely, burying itself in the mountain at one end and penetrating into the valley at the other, after stretching out in palpable view to the length of 18,650 feet. Its width is 400 feet. This vein, or perhaps more properly, stratum of the mountain formation, bears beds of ore, the extent of which is only conjecture. The workings at various mills have proved encouraging. The vein is encased in crystalline limestone.

Twenty locations have been made with the following names and dimensions:—

Commencing at its greatest point of altitude is the Chieftain, Genesee County, 1,400 feet; Murphy Company, 800 feet; Gill Company, 800 feet; Taylor and Passmore, 800 feet; Dewitt Company, 450 feet; St. Louis Company, 2,000 feet; Meacham & Brothers, 400 feet; Niagara, 400 feet; Savage Company, 400 feet; Nebraska Company, 1,200 feet; Cortez Giant, Mount Tenabo Company, 4,000 feet; Elmore Company, 200 feet; Russell Company, 600; Continental Company, 1,000 feet; Argentine Company, 1,000 feet; Empire Company, 800 feet; Conn & Brothers, 400 feet; Traverse Company, 400 feet; and the Anna Burr Company, 2,000 feet. The latter claim is somewhat broken, and at its termination the vein penetrates the earth and is lost altogether. The vein disappears also at the upper boundary of the Chieftain. It has been opened at several points along its course, in every case disclosing mineral.

The Gill, Taylor and Passmore, and St. Louis locations, near the upper end of the vein, have been worked, the two latter considerably. The Cortez Giant, which lies near the center of the vein, is the most fully developed, and has yielded a considerable amount of bullion this season. Some work has also been done on the Continental, situated towards the lower end of the vein, with about the same results as in the other cases specified. Of this vein there is little exact knowledge, but that it stands out upon the mountain face, a large, palpable fact. It will probably be developed, and when that day arrives we believe the Nevada Giant will be regarded as among the remarkable veins of the world.

DIAMOND DISTRICT is situated on the western slope of the Diamond Mountains, about twenty-five miles northeast of Eureka. Ore was discovered in May, 1864, and the district was organized in July following. Very little work was done until 1866, when the Mammoth claim was stripped forty feet. Several tons of ore taken from it were sent to Austin and reduced, and yielded $150 per ton. In this mine the walls are of hard blue limestone, well defined, and carry lead, iron, and antimony. The Champion, Cumberland, Silver Wreath, Utah, Blue Ware, and Cash, are among the other most prominent claims. The vein of the Champion is three feet wide, and dips east at an angle of sixty degrees. The ore is found in pockets, and averages $100 per ton in silver. The mineral belt of the district is about three miles in length, and three-quarters of a mile in width. The ores are argentiferous carbonates. A smelting furnace was erected in 1873, and some bullion was produced. Wood and water are to be had conveniently and in sufficient quantities.

EUREKA DISTRICT IN 1870.

To the general observer Eureka Mining District will be understood as comprising all the mining region contributory, or in the immediate vicinity of the city of Eureka, and the history of these to comprise about all pertaining to the county. There are, however, several organizations within the limits, each of which bear a different name, as Prospect Mountain, Secret Cañon, and Pinto. The early history of Eureka has been mentioned in the introductory to this county up to the date of its revival in the season of 1869. On the sixteenth of July, 1870, a newspaper was established in the new camp, and in its first issue published the following account of the district, which forms an important link in its history:—

Eight months ago, where the town of Eureka and its furnaces now stand, was a wild waste. In November, Colonel D. E. Buel arrived in the cañon, and bonded the Buckeye and Champion mines, then only just located and barely opened. At about the same time, Colonel Robbins came to Eureka and purchased the Kentuck and Mountain Boy mines. In December both these parties commenced to smelt. The former hired the McCoy furnace, and under the hands of Messrs. Jones & Williams, as foremen, worked ores from the Buckeye. The latter built a draft furnace, and, under the directions of Mr. W. T. E. Pritchard, smelted ores from the Mountain Boy.

Both works proved the practicability of smelting the Eureka ores successfully, and, what is most important, they demonstrated that smelting, under skillful direction, was more profitable in this district than in any other yet tested in the State of Nevada. In fact, their operations, though then necessarily conducted on a somewhat narrow scale, showed the fact that the limit to the money to be made in the business was marked only by the extent of the operations and the size of the works.

Encouraged by these results, in January Messrs. Bateman & Buel commenced the erection of extensive works, while Colonel Robbins, representing the Buttercup Mining Company of New York, made arrangements for starting up larger operations. The energy of the Bateman Association, as the company was now called, brought their works to completion rapidly, and on the twenty-fifth of April last they fired up their first new furnace, and in a few weeks after the second one began to run out bullion. In the meantime the Marcelina Mining Company commenced to build their furnace and work their mines under the direction of Messrs. Wilson & Pritchard. Messrs. Wallace & Bevan, who had prospected the district in the fall, returned from Philadelphia with two iron cupola furnaces and the necessary machinery. Between the first and fifteenth of May, these furnaces were all in full blast, and the results up to the thirtieth of June are as follows:—

Eureka Consolidated Mining Company (late Bateman, Buel & Co.)—bullion, 374 tons; average value, $348 per ton; total	$130,152
Marcelina Mining Company—bullion, 200 tons; average value, $350 per ton; total	70,000
McCoy Furnace—bullion, 110 tons; average value, $450 per ton; total	49,500
Buttercup Mining Company—bullion, 100 tons; average value, $375 per ton; total	37,500
Wallace and Bevan—bullion, 75 tons; average value, $350 per ton; total	26,250
Total	$313,402

Not to extend our present notice to too great a length, we select the operations of the Eureka Consolidated Mining Company for fifty-six days immediately preceding the transfer of the works from the Bateman Association to the Consolidation, to show the comparative costs and profits of smelting in Eureka. We are indebted to the urbanity of Colonel Ingoldsby for these figures, who gave them to us from the books of the company, and, therefore, are thoroughly authentic and reliable.

In fifty-six working days, the company smelted 766 tons 368 pounds of Champion ore, which gave 238 tons of bullion, realizing in New York $348 per ton. The net results stand thus on the book:—

Bullion, 238 tons, at $348 per ton	$82,824
Total costs, including mining, hauling, coals, smelting, freight to New York, refining, commissions, etc.	37,186
Leaving net profit, in fifty-six days	$45,638

The amount of coal consumed in smelting this ore was 25,832 bushels, and the cost of mining and hauling from the dump to the platform at the furnaces was $4.25, while three and one-half tons of ore gave one ton of bullion.

From these figures our readers can draw their own conclusions as to the merits of the Eureka mining district. The results of the operations of the other furnaces may safely be inferred, and certainly require no comments from us.

Wood is abundant and easy of access. The current rates for cord-wood are six dollars to seven dollars and fifty cents, and for charcoal thirty cents per bushel, delivered. Water runs in a fine stream through the cañon, and is ample to supply a large number of works. What with the quantity of ore now in sight in the various mines, and the ores on the dumps, together with the abundance of wood and water, both readily accessible, the future of Eureka may be insured as at once prosperous and profitable.

We give the following as average assays from the three mines which are as yet the most thoroughly opened and tested:—

Champion	$53 67
Champion	75 70
Buckeye	75 75
Buckeye	83 60
Jackson	81 00
Total	$383 58

General average, $76.73; and this may be safely taken as the average of the smelting ores of the district.

Of the mines from which ores have been smelted the following may be named as the most prominent: The Champion, Buckeye, Tiptop, Richmond, Sentinel, Central, Marcelina, Adams, Jackson, Fulton, Cambria, Justice, Home Ticket, Connelly, Hoodoo, Accidental, Badger, Lord Byron, Dunderberg, Southern Pacific, El Dorado, Big Bilk, Santiago, Bullwhacker, Otho, Kentuck, Magnolia, Mountain Boy, and about a dozen more. There are about 1,000 locations made in the district, on most of which enough work has been done to hold them for one year, and to show that they carry good smelting ores.

The most prominent of the mines are found within a mineral belt which runs in a northwesterly and southeasterly direction, carrying a width of some two miles. This belt commences at the Tip-top, and with the Richmond, Champion, Buckeye, Sentinel, Central, Great Republic, Marcelina, Deep Mine, Adams and Farren, runs in a direction from northwest to southeast; thence, bending in a more southerly direction, with the contour of the hills, it takes the Fulton, Cambria, Justice, and several others in immediate proximity; thence, again, it embraces the Dunderberg and Home Ticket, on the eastern limit of the belt, and the El Dorado on the western limit, running onward, with the Connelly and the Santiago, the Robert Emmet, the Pritchard, and the Manhattan, to name only those mines on the extremes of the breadth of the belt; and bending downward again, somewhat easterly it takes its course onward to Secret Cañon.

EUREKA DISTRICT IN 1876.

A further history is given in the following, quoted from a paper prepared by Judge S. Hetzel, for the Librarian of Congress, in response to an invitation by the President as an exposition of the condition and wealth of the county in the centennial year, 1876.

From 1869 dates the first successful treatment of the Eureka ores, and in the train of that success came capital, labor and increased facilities for transportation. The history of the industrial growth of Eureka is the history of the first successful treatment in

America of argentiferous lead ore. The first attempt at smelting this class of ore was made at Oreana, in Humboldt County, and was unsuccessful. In 1866, Moses Wilson built a furnace in Eureka on the site now occupied by the Roslin Furnace, and an attempt at smelting was made. This resulted in a total failure. In 1868 Morris, Monroe & Co., having acquired a large mining property in the district, employed Mr. Stetefeldt, of Austin, to erect and conduct a furnace. Having completed the furnace, he commenced operations in May, 1869, but each of three attempts made by him resulted in failure. In the meanwhile Maj. W. W. McCoy had acquired the Morris, Monroe & Co. property. Major McCoy attributed Stetefeldt's want of success to an insufficiency of blast, the poor quality of the material used for lining, and the incompetency of his subordinates. The last difficulty he overcame by securing the services of R. P. Jones and John Williams, who had had considerable experience in Wales.

In coming to Eureka from White Pine, Jones and Williams discovered, on Pancake Mountain, an excellent quality of fire rock, and thus the second difficulty was overcome. Major McCoy then inserted in the old Stetefeldt furnace, two side tweers (it having previously had but one, and that in the rear), and the Pancake rock lining having been procured, Jones and Williams, in July, 1869, commenced their first run on ore from the Champion, Buckeye, Grant, and Eureka mines. A deserved success attended their efforts; the practicability of cheaply treating these ores, heretofore regarded as so stubborn, was demonstrated, and the future prosperity of Eureka was assured. Major McCoy continued smelting until November, 1869, when he leased the furnace to D. E. Buel and I. C. Bateman, who, about this time, bonded the Champion and Buckeye series of mines, and purchased the Monroe town survey. These gentlemen smelted successfully until the termination of their lease in May, 1870.

In December, 1869, G. C. Robbins commenced erecting a draft furnace, which was afterwards converted into a blast furnace. Still another furnace was added to the Robbins reduction works, and all of them were sold, in 1876, to a Chicago company. In 1870, Bevan & Wallace built a furnace and engaged in smelting, but their operations proved unsuccessful. In the summer of 1870, Buel & Bateman, having purchased the Champion and Buckeye series of mines, built two furnaces at the lower end of town. These were subsequently, together with the mines, sold to the Eureka Consolidated Mining Company. That company subsequently built three additional furnaces, and also constructed a narrow-guage railroad from its reduction works a distance of three miles. About the same time the Jackson Mining Company purchased Wilson's furnace site and erected two furnaces which were run on ore from the Jackson mine. In the summer of 1870, the furnace of the Roslin Company was built, which has been idle for some years. In the fall of 1870, Thomas J. Taylor commenced erecting a furnace, which he subsequently sold to the Phœnix Mining Company, which, in turn, sold it to the Hoosac Company.

In September, 1870, J. J. Dunne & Co. purchased of H. P. McNevin, an uncompleted furnace at the south end of town, and completed it, and it was subsequently used to run ores from the Richmond mine. In 1871, the Richmond Consolidated Mining Company, of London, purchased the works of Ogden, Dunne, & Co., and the Richmond mine. Four furnaces have since been added to these works. The Richmond Company has also erected a refinery.

In 1872, H. Heynemann, having previously purchased the Dunderberg and other mines, built his reduction works, comprising two furnaces, which have since been almost constantly employed in smelting ores from the Dunderberg and Atlas mines. (From January 1st to September 30th, 1880, 3,500 tons were hoisted through the Atlas shaft.) The Silver West Mining Company also built a furnace in 1872, which has since been run principally on ores from the K. K. mines. There are now in Eureka (1876) nineteen furnaces, whose daily capacity varies from forty to sixty tons each. The Lemon M. & M. Company has also erected a mill of fifteen stamps.

The production of charcoal has so far kept pace with the requirements of smelting, and there has been no change in the price for over four years. The supply is limited, however, and before long our smelters will look to the illimitable forests of the Rocky Mountains and the Sierra Nevada for their coal. The area of the ore-producing region is extending annually. Four years ago nearly all the ore reduced in the district was extracted from a few mines on Ruby Hill. While their yield has increased, new and large bodies of ore have been opened elsewhere, and the mines of Prospect Mountain, McCoy Hill and other localities bid fair ere long, to rival in productiveness the mines of Ruby Hill itself.

The experts differ as to the character of the formation of the ore bodies in the district, but the best opinion appears to be in favor of the existence of true fissure veins. The main cause of the unexampled prosperity of the mining interests of Eureka is to be found in the character of the ores. They are self-fluxing. They carry from fifteen to sixty per cent. of lead, and sufficient iron and silica to obviate the necessity of importing foreign material for smelting purposes. Eureka is the only known mining district possessing this all-important advantage.

The total bullion yield of Eureka District for the year 1869 was less than $100,000. Since that year it has continually increased, until, for 1875, the yield was $6,100,000. The total amount of foreign capital invested in mining in Eureka certainly does not exceed $1,500,000, including assessments. In return therefor there has been extracted and reduced, in less than seven years, over $20,000,000, and mining in Eureka is yet in its infancy. Not only are new mines being continually opened, but in all the mines increased production follows an increase of depth, and not even in the oldest mines has great depth yet been attained. The history of Eureka lies in the future.

The Eureka *Sentinel*, in January, 1877, gave the following as the bullion shipments of Eureka District for 1876:—

Gold	$ 827,985 78
Silver	1,452,459 20
Lead	602,306 28
Fine bullion	1,120,396 49
Total	$4,003,147 75

The bullion shipments of Eureka District for 1878 were as follows, as per reports of Wells, Fargo & Co.:—

Gold	$2,341,497 03
Silver	3,257,481 37
Lead	1,382,728 00
Total	$6,981,706 40

The Ruby Hill *Mining News* of August 15, 1881, made the following statements:—

There are in Eureka District at the present time fifty producing mines, and thrice that number that could be made productive at a very small outlay. Every share of the Eureka Consolidated (there being 50,000 shares) purchased in 1871 has returned a profit of $82 to the holders.

The Richmond, although only 900 feet in depth, has already returned nearly $3,000,000 in profits, and the mine is still in its infancy.

Of the amount invested in the district by foreign capitalists about $800,000 has come from England, and about $400,000 from the Pacific Coast and other points in the United States, making in all $1,200,000.

The value of Eureka mines, as shown by quotations, is $55,000,000. Ten thousand dollars per month would more than cover the amount paid in prospecting non-dividend paying mines, and still the district has yielded in gross over $68,000,000, has paid over $7,000,000 in dividends and has the richest and most extensive mines now in this country, and its bullion product is constantly and rapidly increasing.

The combined capacity of the smelting works in Eureka is 745 tons daily, as follows: Richmond Consolidated—Four hydrocicles capacity—two of 90 tons each, one of 70 tons, and one of 50 tons. Combined daily reducing capacity, 300 tons. Eureka Consolidated—Four stone furnaces of 50 tons each. Combined capacity, 200 tons daily. Ruby Consolidated—Two stone furnaces of 50 tons capacity each. Silver West Consolidated—One stone furnace of 50 tons daily capacity. Matamoras Mining and Smelting Company—One stone furnace of 50 tons daily capacity. Hoosac—One stone furnace of 45 tons daily capacity.

THE PROCESS OF REDUCTION.

The ores of the precious metals are usually reduced, or beneficiated, by crushing under stamps to an impalpable powder, then, by different processes, according to the combinations of the ore, effect the amalgamation of the gold or silver with quicksilver, but in Eureka the predominant metal is lead, rich in silver and also containing gold, and this ore is most successfully reduced by the smelting process. For this, great furnaces are required, whose blazing fires and brilliant streams of molten slag and silvery bullion constantly present a picture of weird interest to the observer, and whose tall stacks with rolling clouds of gas and smoke intensify the picture.

The two great companies are the Eureka Consolidated and the Richmond. The first reduces its ore to bullion, as it is locally called, being a rich lead, which is then shipped to Newark, New Jersey, for refining. The Richmond Company separate their lead and silver in their own works in Eureka. The process is described in the Ruby Hill *Mining News*, as follows:—

From three to five immense furnaces in each of the reduction works are kept constantly charged, day and night, from year in to year out, smelting all the ore as it comes from the mines; consuming about 720 cords of wood a day, in the form of both charcoal and wood.

The process of smelting, a stranger can never cease to admire. Two red-hot streams of melted ore are constantly running, one in front of each fiery furnace, and one at the side; the one in front a little the higher to drain off the upper, lighter, worthless matter, called slag, being earthy matter and iron; the other, lower, connected by a pipe deeper down in the melted mass, where the purer metals of heavier weight—lead, silver, gold, etc.—will not allow the surface to rise as high as the other. The fiery slag is wheeled off to be emptied from great kettles—a burning stream down the front of the ever-increasing hill of waste. The metal is dipped into moulds as bars, and wheeled away to a differently arranged furnace, melted over and skimmed, removing five per cent. of remaining impurity. From this furnace the mass is again drawn off into immense vats, and cooled in masses of over four tons. From here they are raised by power derricks and put into another immense iron retort or furnace of twenty tons capacity, and melted, while heated steam, forced into the bottom, causes a violent boiling of the liquid mass. At length a partial cooling crystallizes the lead in part, so as to appear like wet meal. Now opening a vent at the bottom, the uncrystallized liquid portion, by its weight rushes out, carrying with it three-fourths of the silver and gold in the mass, while the crystallized lead remains behind. The lead drawn off, is again put through the same steam boiling process three or four times, each time the running mass carrying away three-fourths of the precious metals with it. At the last the whole is put into a reverberatory furnace, the heat of which burns away all the remaining lead as an oxide, and leaving the pure silver with all the gold the ore contained.

This last is called the cupelling process, and ends refining.

The Richmond retains its refined lead bars, stacked in immense cord-wood-like rows, thousands of tons, the purest lead in the world.

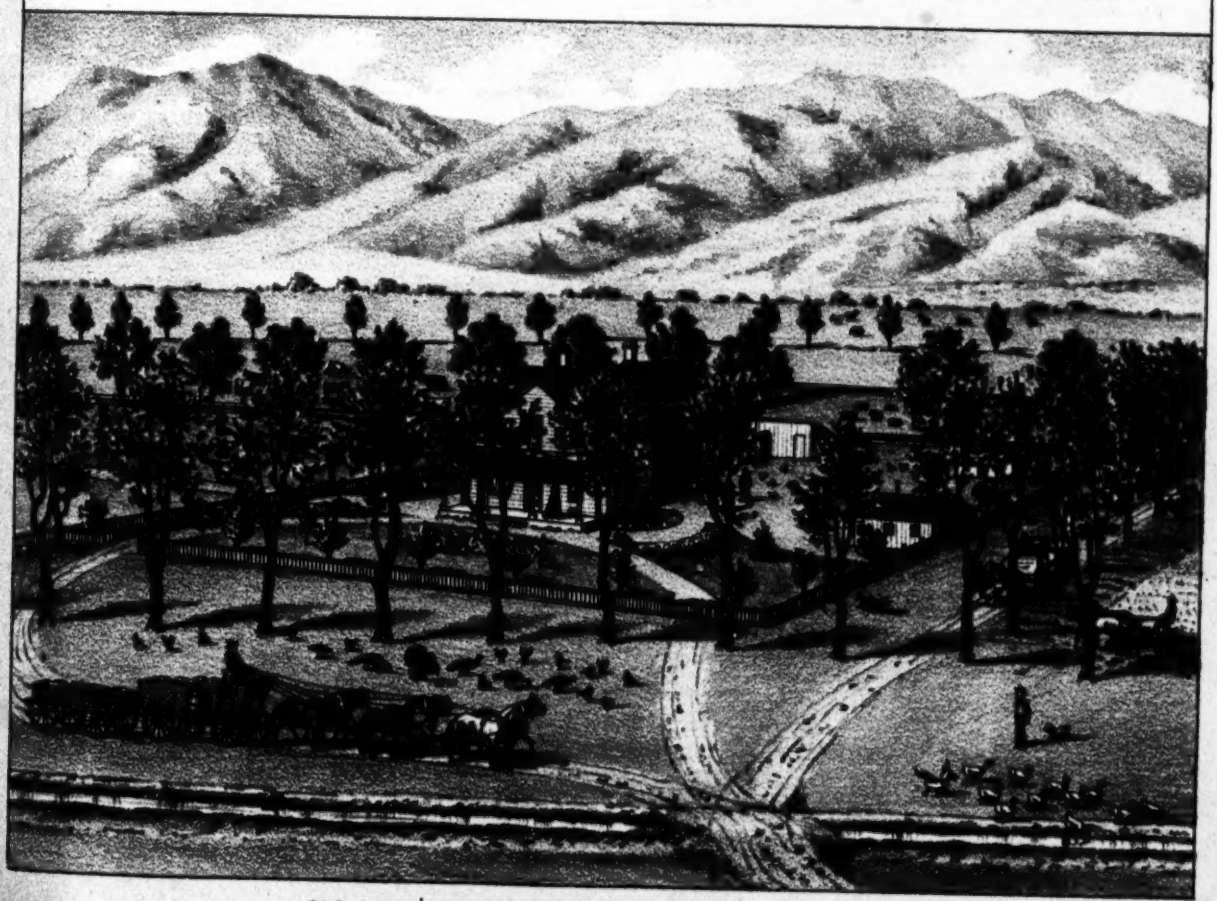
THE RICHMOND COMPANY.

A series of claims covering the larger portion of Ruby Hill, some patented and others unpatented, were purchased by the Richmond Company in 1871, the principal of which are as follows: The original Richmond and Tip Top, the Lookout, Victoria, Silver Region, Colorado, St. George, St. Patrick, St. David, St. Andrews, Standard and Cyrus. The six last named form the westerly boundary of the Richmond property, and cover the entire westerly slope of the hill, and the limestone belt, which is the true ore country of the district. This large and valuable property is owned by an English company having its headquarters in London, all the claims having been purchased from the original locators. In speaking of the Richmond Company, Molinelli's "Eureka and Its Resources," published in 1879, says:

For years four furnaces have been kept in uninterrupted operation, with the exception of the time necessary for repairs and the delay caused by the destruction of the works by fire on the twenty-seventh of September, 1878, which entailed a loss of $80,000, and English capital has found in this property one of the most profitable investments ever made in the United States. The famous Potts Chamber, a body of ore so called after one of the foremen in the mine, yielded without cessation an immense number of tons of high-grade ore, all of which has been

W. B. Sanders

Mrs. W. B. Sanders.



OLD & NEW RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF W.B. SANDERS.
ESMERALDA CO., MASON VALLEY, NEV.

reduced and refined at the company's works. The establishment of a refinery at this point by the managers has given a large force of men employment, and demonstrated the fact that there was no necessity to ship our base bullion thousands of miles before the precious metals could be separated from the lead, that process being carried on as scientifically and cheaply at the company's works as at any foreign refinery. The mine is distinctively an English corporation, and the profits from it flow to London. Notwithstanding this fact, great benefits accrue to Eureka, as it gives employment to a small army of miners and workmen, and draws its supplies from our local resources. The bullion product of the Richmond for the year ending June, 1878, amounted to $2,193,178.

The Richmond works consist of four large furnaces and a refinery fully equipped for treating fifty tons of bullion daily. Two of the furnaces have a capacity of ninety tons each; one of them, a capacity of sixty tons; and the fourth, a capacity of fifty tons. The charge for working custom ore is from ten dollars to eighteen dollars; it was formerly thirty dollars. In the mines and reduction works 450 men are employed at four dollars per day each. The amount of custom ores worked at the Richmond furnaces in 1878 was 11,953 tons.

Since the first purchase of the Richmond property its stockholders have never been called on to contribute one dollar toward its development or support, and up to April, 1881, has paid twenty dividends, aggregating $2,312,000, which is at the rate of forty dollars per share. In addition to the amount paid out in dividends, a large sum has been expended in litigation and in the improvements at the mines and reduction works and in repairing the damages of the great fire alluded to. The stock of the company was selling in London at £15 and £15 10s in September, 1880, and 6,000 tons of lead bullion were then lying at the mill. At the 500-foot level of the Richmond Mine is a natural cave sixty feet in width and 250 feet in length. Its roof is from fifteen to twenty feet high, and sparkles with crystallized gems. Still another cave in this mine is named the Mountain King's Domain, and is in the form of an inverted tea-cup. It is fifty feet in diameter, and the apex of the roof is thirty feet high. 200 tons are daily hoisted from this mine. Richard Rickard is the present Superintendent.

HON. SAMUEL LONGLEY,

The subject of the following sketch, is a native of the State of New York, having been born in Oswego City. When a boy he entered a dry goods establishment as clerk; but, possessing a restless spirit, he was not satisfied with his lot, and, conceiving the idea that his fortunes lay in the mines of the Pacific Coast, he bid adieu to the scenes of his youth, and, at the early age of seventeen years, left his home for California. For twelve years subsequent upon his arrival in the land of gold, he traveled through the country, visiting nearly all the camps in the State, as well as those in Nevada, coming to the

Samuel Longley.

latter State in 1869. During these twelve long years he had learned the art of mining in all its details, and, upon his arrival here, was recognized as an expert at the business. His abilities in other channels have also manifested themselves, as he has creditably filled the honorable position of Assemblyman from Eureka in the Nevada Legislature, being one of the few Republicans elected from that county. Mr. Longley is Foreman of the Richmond Mine, at Eureka, a position that only a responsible man can fill. His position in life, single.

OTHER IMPORTANT MINES.

The K. K. Consolidated Mines join the Eureka Consolidated on the east, and were located in 1872 by W. S. Keyes, then Superintendent of the Eureka Consolidated. From June 30, 1877, to June 30, 1878, their bullion yield was $378,787.71.

The Jackson Mine consists of three claims. During the years 1869–70–71 the original owners extracted considerable ore. Subsequently they sold the property to a San Francisco firm, which made large developments and improvements, and brought the mine into much prominence. The net bullion yield in 1879 was $132,000. The Ruby Hill Railroad Company has laid a track to the mine, and ore is being shipped daily to the Matamoras Company's furnace, where it is reduced, and the resulting bullion shipped to San Francisco for refinement.

The Phœnix Mine lies between the Jackson on the east and Eureka Consolidated on the west, being of the Ruby Hill group. The ground was located in 1870 and the work of development began in 1871. In 1872 large bodies of ore were developed near the surface and much bullion produced, but, through incompetent management and strife to control the stock, the company's debts accumulated and

work was suspended in 1878, up to which time the yield aggregated $475,000. Since that date it has been worked spasmodically, yielding a fair profit. A shaft to the depth of 710 feet has been sunk, at which point a strong flow of water was encountered, and on the twentieth of January, 1880, work ceased, but with the intention of resumption, as it is believed to be one of the great mines of the district.

The Albion Mine was located in 1878 by miners working in the Richmond Mine, under the impression that the vein of ore in the latter mine extended into what was then thought unclaimed ground. The claim has 4,500 feet of length by 500 of breadth. Work of development was prosecuted with energy, but has been interrupted by extensive and costly litigation with the Richmond Company.

These are the principal mines of Ruby Hill, which is the great bullion producing region of the district. With the exception of the Richmond, all are owned by incorporated companies whose place of business is in San Francisco, and the stocks are extensively dealt in at the stock boards of that city. In addition to these are the mines of Adams Hill, where the Bullwhacker, Bowman, Titus, Wales Consolidated, Williamsburg, Oriental and Belmont Consolidated, Adams Hill Consolidated, and numerous others are located, which, in the aggregate, have yielded upwards of $2,000,000 in bullion.

McCoy Hill contains another group of mines, of which the Silver State, Green Seal, Grant, Burt, and others are important.

PROSPECT MOUNTAIN.

The most prominent and conspicuous of the hills and peaks of Eureka District is Prospect Mountain, which rises in imposing grandeur to the south of the city, and is thus described:—

The highest peak of the mountain towers about 2,000 feet above the valley. It consists superficially of limestone, and has on both sides many outcrops of ore, which seem to occupy a succession of gash veins. On the western slope the quartzite reappears and extends to the south for several miles in the direction of Spring Valley. Still west again is the limestone, whereon there are some few mining locations. This limestone formation extends onward to the west, a distance of about sixty miles.

The geological structure of the mountain consists of alternations of limestone, quartzites and shales, which form a continuous section of many miles from the north of Prospect Mountain to Secret Cañon. The geological survey of the fortieth parallel demonstrates that this great limestone mass of Eureka Mining District reaches to the depth of over 30,000 feet into the interior of the earth. The mines of this mountain have produced about $12,000,000 worth of bullion. Among its principal mines are the Connolly, with $350,000 to its credit; the Dunderberg, having yielded $2,000,000; the Hamburg, with an aggregate yield of near $400,000; the Emmet Consolidated, having produced $100,000; the Williams, with over $100,000; the Matamoras, Atlantic and Pacific, and others, with large productions, and many in course of development.

FIRST LOCATORS OF RUBY HILL.

In 1865, while Owen Farrell and Alonzo Monroe were prospecting in the Diamond range of mountains, an Indian brought them a piece of mineral-bearing rock. They at once perceived that it bore valuable indications, and for ten dollars the Indian guided them to the spot whence he had taken it. The locality was about two and one-half miles west of Eureka, on a northwesterly spur of Prospect Mountain, which they named Ruby Hill. They located the whole hill, and the now famous mine known as the Eureka Consolidated was called by them the Great Republic. Senator M. J. Farrell became a partner in the enterprise. Soon afterwards J. H. Kinkead, now Governor, bonded all these locations and placed them on the London market, but the firm he entrusted the matter with failed to make any sales. Titles to the discoveries, however, were maintained until 1867, when Moses Wilson, recorder of the district, took possession of the Great Republic, and the other claims were abandoned. Subsequently they were taken up by new parties. From one of them, the Champion, Dan. Dalton shipped sixty tons of ore, in June, 1869, to McCoy's furnace, which was situated where Fisk's barley mill now stands, and was at that time the only smelting furnace in the district. The product was about twenty tons of bullion, which was hauled to Palisade by W. H. Clark, who claims to have hauled the first bullion ever yielded by Eureka District. These twenty tons of bullion were shipped to San Francisco and refined, and the ore assayed $81 in gold and silver per ton. In November, 1869, the Mammoth, Buckeye, Sentinel and other claims were bonded and then sold to Buell & Bateman, who, in May, 1870, sold them to a party of San Francisco capitalists. The latter incorporated under the name and style of the Eureka Consolidated Mining Company. This organization was effected in July, 1870, and in January, 1871, W. S. Keys took charge as Superintendent of the mines and furnaces.

GEOLOGY OF EUREKA DISTRICT.

The following on the geology of Eureka District is from Lambert Molinelli's book on the resources of Eureka:—

Immediately east of the long and narrow gulch, in which lies the town of Eureka, we find some high lava hills, which extend, interrupted by valleys, very nearly to White Pine, forty miles distant to the southeast. Bordering on the lava hills, and extending also west of the town a few hundred yards, are trachytic tufas of whitish or pinkish color. These rocks, probably volcanic ash, are used for building material. When freshly quarried they may be easily shaped by an axe; but, on exposure, they lose much water and become quite hard. The tufas extend southerly along the gulch about one mile. South of the town we note also other gulches; the most west-

erly, called Goodwin Cañon, skirts along Prospect Mountain; the next, called New York Cañon, runs more or less parallel with the main gulch and ends in a species of basin against a portion of Prospect Mountain; the next, to the east, follows along southerly and, crossing a low divide, forms the highway to Secret Cañon District. The main gulch receives some minor tributaries from the east and passes on to Fish Creek Valley. At the point first mentioned, south of the town where the tufas give out, occurs a prominent ledge of sandstone, from which rock has been taken for lining the smelting furnaces. This sandstone reef is largely developed on the eastern side of Diamond Range, facing Newark Valley, and appears again some fifteen miles to the east, as a part of the coal measures at Pancake. It is hence called Pancake Rock. The mechanical aggregation of its quartzy particles varies very much. In some specimens the sandstone is distinctly granular; in others it appears compact, tough, and cross-grained. Only the former variety is used for the furnaces; and when so used it must be built in with the edges of the bedding exposed to the fire; otherwise it shales off in large flakes. But one fossil has been found in the Eureka reefs. This appeared like a short section of a small wood screw about three inches long and nearly half an inch thick. The fossil was surrounded by a hollow cylindrical space, leaving the articulations free, the extreme ends of which formed part of the inclosing rock. The specimen has unfortunately been lost. In New York Cañon we find a series of true clay shales, which furnish the tamping for the furnaces. On the western side of the same gulch, we find a high ridge of calcaro-silicious rock, called Silver Hill. The last contains some specimens of ore, and has been located for mining purposes. In some places it has yielded very rich ore carrying chloro-bromide of silver. No well marked deposit has, however, as yet been uncovered. A similar ore in similar rock has also been found on and near Adams Hill, about three miles west from the town.

Adjoining the town, a little south of west, are two hills of trachytic tufas, and again west of these, an isolated hill of massive quartz or quartzite, called Cariboo Hill. In places this hill shows some very rich specimens of chloro-bromide of silver, but not as yet in any great quantity.

Due south of the town and west of the main gulch, not delineated upon the map, is a high mountain of massive quartz or quartzite, whereon are situated the Hoosac and other mines. The Hoosac has yielded large quantities of antimonial lead ores, some of which were very rich in silver, but carried no gold.

In this respect they, in common with the ores found in the silicious limestone ridges, differ from the lead-bearing ores of the dolomitic limestone, all of which latter carry more or less gold.

Southwest of Cariboo Hill we come to Ajax Hill and Ruby Hill. The former is merely an easterly continuation of the latter. The quartzites and silicified limestones extend in a northerly and southerly direction from Adams Hill on the north to beyond the Hoosac Mine on the south. A heavy line of calcareous shales is found, more or less continuously, between the same points. They seem to bear some fixed relationship to the quartzites, and are probably the remnants of conformably deposited beds. Back of Ruby Hill, to the south, the high peak of Prospect Mountain towers about 2,000 feet above the valley. It consists superficially of limestone, and has, on both flanks, many outcrops of ore, which seem to occupy a succession of gash veins. On the western side of the mountain the quartzite reappears and extends to the south for several miles in the direction of Spring Valley. Still west again we find the limestones, wherein there are some few mining locations. The limestones extend onward to the west, a distance of about sixty miles, until we approach Smoky Valley, which bounds on the east the Toiyabe range of mountains, in which are the granite formations of the Reese River and other districts. To the east of Eureka, the same broad belt of dolomitic limestone extends quite to the limit of the Great Basin, and is broken only by the valleys, and by occasional outpourings of the volcanic rocks, and rare appearances of the deep-lying granites.

The Eureka limestones carry Silurian and Devonian trilobites in but two places, as far as known at present. The one is at a point near the northwesterly end of Ruby Hill, in the direction of the extreme southerly spur of Adams Hill, and the other is in New York Cañon, directly east of the Mortimer Mine, at a point about two and a half miles south of the town. These fossils are all small, the largest being about the size of a finger nail.

OTHER MINING DISTRICTS.

Fish Creek District is eighteen miles south of Spring Valley, and was organized in 1871. The ores are chiefly galena, containing silver. The mines are all located on a small hill, and cover an area of about four acres. Scarcely any work has ever been done there.

Leopold District lies north of Eureka, near Robert's Creek Station on the old Overland road. Was organized in 1870, and very little work has ever been done on any of its locations.

Mineral Hill District adjoins the southwest corner of Elko County, and is fifty-two miles north of Eureka. Eighteen miners are working there, about one-third of whom own mines. Two families live there. A fifteen-stamp mill runs when it has ore, which is during about two months in the year, and it obtains from the ore from sixty to ninety-five per cent. of the silver it contains, according to quality. None of the ore is roasted. This is the original mill built by Curtis, of Austin, for the discoverers. They sold it, through the agency of Ike Bateman, to an English company, for $1,200,000, that was known as the Mineral Hill Silver Mining Company, which put up a twenty-stamp mill in addition, with a very costly roasting furnace, but failing to get a sufficient supply of ore, sold both mills and retired from the district, with a total loss of their large investment. Subsequently the Austin & Spencer mines were located, and, in 1880, the mills were purchased by the Austin & Spencer company.

Pinto District, sometimes called Silverado, lying partly in White Pine County, is on the eastern slope of the Diamond range of mountains, about fourteen miles southeast of Eureka. The ore is free-milling, high grade, and the developments thus far made indicate the existence of true fissure veins. The mines were discovered in 1867 by Moses Wilson and a party from Austin, and a number of locations were

made. In 1868, Mr. Duquette and others made locations, which comprise the mines now worked.

RICHMOND DISTRICT, located eighteen miles north of Palisade, was organized in 1875. No mines have been developed, however, as at the depth of forty feet the ore "pinches." So far, not over ten tons of ore have been shipped. Half a dozen prospectors have taken up their residence in the district.

SECRET CANON is seven and a half miles south of Eureka, in a deep valley, on the southern slope of Prospect Mountain. Ore was discovered August 1, 1869, by Charles C. Breyfogle, M. Dougherty, B. McCrorey, P. Murphy, and D. J. J. McLaughlin. The first location was made that day, and on August 7th a district was organized, Charles C. Breyfogle presiding at the meeting. It was first called the Sierra District, then the Secret Valley District, and finally the Secret Cañon District. Three hundred locations have been made in all, and there are now about thirty miners in the district. At one time the town, Vanderbilt, was a very lively place. In 1870 it contained 125 inhabitants, three stores, two boarding-houses, a post-office, and a blacksmith shop. For a time it had two daily lines of stages, and one line continued in operation six months. There were then 300 miners in the district, and the population of all classes exceeded 1,000. The principal mines are the Stockton, Monroe, Irish Ambassador, Hodgdon, Page and Corwin, Bayse, and the Geddes and Bertrand series. Part of the ores are of high grade, containing antimonial silver, and they require roasting. The others are lead-bearing, and are treated by the smelting process. Quite large quantities of the ore was taken to Austin in the first year of the discovery, which yielded as high as $600 per ton, returning a fine profit to the miners. The veins are found between quartzite on the west and shale on the east, and generally run north and south across the formation, containing silver and a trace of gold. The Stockton, and Geddes and Bertrand mines are pierced by a tunnel 310 feet long. Freight is teamed from Eureka at $4.50 per ton. Nut pine, mahogany, and cedar abound all over the district, but the supply has been considerably reduced. The water is obtained from springs. In the latter part of 1875 over 1,500 tons of ore were extracted that yielded about $200 per ton. Bad management has much retarded the development of this once promising district. Present facilities for working ore consist of a twenty-ton furnace. A ten-stamp mill was burned in 1873. Ore is now chiefly shipped to Eureka.

SIERRA DISTRICT, which was organized in January, 1863, is eight miles south of Eureka. The principal claims are the Monroe, Essex and Ophir. A ten-stamp mill was once erected near the mines, but the enterprise proved unsuccessful. Sage-brush was used for fuel.

SPRING VALLEY DISTRICT is situated in the Spring Valley or Prospect range of mountains, about twelve miles south of Eureka, and was discovered and a district organized on the twenty-seventh of June, 1869, by Joseph Magett, William Murray, E. H. Ross, and George M. Kittell, while on a prospecting trip from Treasure Hill, after the great "White Pine excitement." The mountain range rises from an elevated plateau, and runs almost due north and south, and was at the date of discovery heavily covered with timber, and although drawn upon with fierce energy to supply timbers for mining and fuel for the furnaces, promises a supply for many years. In 1869 the district had a population of from 800 to 1,000. The ores were of a high grade in the croppings, and the veins stood prominently above the surface of the country rock. Seventy tons of ore from the Reeves and Berry mine were taken to Austin for reduction, and yielded from seventy-four dollars to $600 per ton; and ten tons from the North Star mine yielded from sixty dollars to $250 per ton, being a chloride ore. The ore seemed concentrated in the croppings, and as depth was reached became more diffused through the rock, rendering expensive transportation and reduction unprofitable, and soon thereafter the excitement attending the developments of the mines at Ruby Hill drew attention from Spring Valley, and the district declined. The country rock is a stratified and metamorphic limestone, and the ore is found in bunches, chiefly near the surface. At present there are about forty dwellings in the district.

WILLIAMS' SALT MARSH.

In Diamond Valley, forty-three miles north of Eureka and ten miles east of Mineral Hill, is Williams' Salt Marsh, which consists of a thousand acres of salt land in the midst of a flat fifteen miles in length and six in width. Salt is obtained in incrustations on the surface and from the solution in the waters, which latter come within four feet of the ground. For a long time the incrustations were gathered without refining, but they were not pure, containing only sixty per cent. of salt. The waters are now evaporated by artificial heat from pans ten feet long, four feet wide and ten inches deep, twenty-two pans being in use, producing 5,000 pounds of salt per day, the salt being ninety-five per cent. pure. The waters contain about twelve per cent. of salt, a gallon of water yielding a pound of salt. The latter is sold at the marsh at two cents per pound.

REMARKABLE MINING ACCIDENT.

On the twenty-third of June, 1873, a remarkable accident occurred at the Eureka Consolidated Mine. John George and George R. Dobbs, miners, started to ride to the bottom of the shaft on the cage ordinarily used for the purpose. The brake around the reel broke, upon which the cage dropped to the bottom with fearful velocity, a distance of 226 feet. George was mortally injured and died in half an hour. His right arm was broken, but his fatal injury doubt-

less arose from the concussion. Dobbs was not fatally injured, but almost any other man would have been, under the circumstances. His right arm was torn off near the shoulder; his left arm was "smashed all up;" his right thigh was broken, and the bones protruded through his pantaloons, and he was bruised generally. He states that he was perfectly conscious during the descent of the cage, and, in fact, throughout the ordeal. He knew perfectly well what was happening, but when the cage struck the ground the breath was knocked out of him for a moment. As soon as possible both men were raised to the surface. George soon expired. Dobbs was taken to his home, where, for nine weeks, he was devotedly cared for by his faithful wife. His physicians were Drs. Chamblin and Cummings, of Eureka. At the end of nine weeks he began to walk about, upon which it became apparent that his left arm required to be re-set. He accordingly went to San Francisco, and, without stimulants or narcotics, endured the additional ordeal of having his arm broken again and re-joined. It was then placed in plaster of Paris and kept in that condition for seven months, and has never given any trouble since, although Mr. Dobbs is unable to lift a weight above the level of his shoulder. At the time of the accident he was thirty-seven years of age and weighed 180 pounds. He is the father of eleven children, two of whom have been born since the accident. The mining company paid all his surgical bills, and allowed him full wages for eleven months. He is now in the enjoyment of robust health and is a conductor in the United States Mint at Carson City.

IMPORTANT EVENTS OF 1876.

Some of the most notable local incidents of 1876 may be summarized as follows:—

January 1. Quite a number of persons were notified to leave town by the committee of "601."

January 24. A great snow-storm occurred, blockading the railroad.

February 16. A threatening anti-Chinese excitement began.

March 13. An agitation was inaugurated among the miners concerning wages. David Rich was shot and killed in Frank Wallace's saloon, on Ruby Hill, by Larry Lynch. The latter was subsequently acquitted.

March 17. The anti-Chinese crusade renewed. Two Chinamen were killed in Eureka and one on a wood ranch in Diamond Valley.

April 7. Joseph Schram, *alias* "Dutch Joe," was shot by Daniel Sullivan, and died on the following day.

April 10. The first party of Eurekans started for the Centennial Exhibition.

May 1. Some town lots on South Main Street near Atlas furnace, were jumped by a party of men who were driven off by Captain Plater.

May 9. A warehouse belonging to the railroad company, and occupied by E. B. Millen, was destroyed by fire. Loss, $4,000.

May 23. First anti-Chinese public meeting.

June 4. The Jerrett & Palmer lightning train passed Palisade at 5:30½ P. M., four hours ahead of time.

June 22. A Centennial flag-staff was raised, which cost nearly $900.

July 17. Fire on South Main Street. Loss $11,000.

August 1. Decided by the Judge of the Sixth Judicial District, that an alien cannot acquire title to mining ground in the United States until the same has been patented to a citizen.

August 24. Incorporation of the Prospect Mountain Tunnel Company.

August 25. Hon. Thomas Wren nominated by the State Republican Convention at Carson, for Congress.

August 26. A son of Mrs. Fales, of Palisade, was drowned in the Humboldt River at that place.

August 30. Joseph Dascomb committed suicide by shooting himself. A switch of the Central Pacific Railroad, near Palisade, was thrown open by two boys, and a train was thrown from the track. The offenders were arrested, tried in Eureka, and sentenced to a term in the County Jail.

September 1. Kate Miller was stabbed by Mary Irwin, from the effects of which she died on the fourth.

September 8. Matamoras furnace started.

November 7. General election. Hayes and Wheeler carry the county by an average majority of only nine. Democratic Senators and two Assemblymen elected. The Republicans elect Sheriff, Auditor, Assessor, Surveyor, Public Administrator, and County Commissioner for the long term.

November 14. The Pioche and Eureka stage was robbed near Pinto.

December 5. Wm. Kavanaugh commited suicide at Ruby Hill.

December 11. The contested election case between Hank Knight, Assessor, and J. C. Powell, was decided in the former's favor by a majority of two.

December 14. After being out seventeen hours, the jury in the case of Mary Irwin disagreed, and a new trial ordered.

December 15. Anti-Chinese demonstration. A number of Chinese driven from their work on the railroad.

December 22. John Marsh shot by J. M. Fleming.

December 23. J. McGarry shot at by J. Mann, in New York Cañon.

The number of marriages in the county during 1876, was thirty-seven; the number of divorces, seven; the number of recorded births, fifty-one; the number of deaths reported, fifty-one. At the close of that year the county debt was $36,000, of which $20,000 was in county bonds, payable July 1, 1877. Cash on hand in the various funds, $34,535.38.

STATISTICS FOR 1878–80.

In 1878 the Sheriff granted licenses as follows:—325 liquor licenses, 366 merchandise licenses, 157 licenses for hotels and lodging-houses, 25 gambling licenses, 32 licenses for livery stables, 6 bank licenses, and 15 licenses for shows and theatres. In that year 268 mining claims were located, 30 mining suits were commenced, 102 arrests were made by the Sheriff; there were 100 deaths, 54 marriages, 17 divorces, and at the close of that year five more divorce cases were pending. The Methodist Church at the town of Eureka had been closed during most of the year, but on October 26th was opened by Rev. R A. Richer, who soon increased the membership of the society from 6 to 30, and the membership of the Sunday-school from 17 to 60. The Presbyterian Church was in charge of Rev. G. W. Gallagher, the Catholic Church in charge of Father Monteverde, and the Episcopalian Church in charge of Rev. C. B. Crawford. The population of the county in 1880 was 7,086. The total property valuation was $3,500,267, and the aggregate debt was $21,020.

THE FISH CREEK WAR OF 1879.

In August, 1879, occurred the somewhat noted "Fish Creek War." The mine managers at Eureka having decided that thirty cents per bushel for charcoal was an excessive price, resolved to pay only twenty-seven and one-half cents thereafter. The Charcoal Burners' Association, which numbered several thousand men, refused to accede to the reduction, and prevented any supplies of charcoal from being delivered at the mines. Its members also took possession of the town of Eureka on August 11th, with alarming threats. B. J. Turner, Chairman of the County Commissioners, and Sheriff Kyle, telegraphed particulars to Governor Kinkead, stating "2,000 persons, banded together, and with arms in their possession, defied the civil authorities, and refused to have any of their number arrested." It was further added, "they now hold forcible possession of many coal pits in this county. By force they have prevented, and are now preventing the owners of charcoal from hauling it to the furnaces, and they threaten to destroy other property and burn the town. Arrests have been resisted by the rioters who are well armed and organized under the command of desperate leaders." The Governor was accordingly urged to call out a force of militia to quell such insurrection. A telegram in response was immediately forwarded by the Governor, instructing Gen. George M. Sabin to call into active service a sufficient force of the Second Brigade of State militia to insure a restoration of order. In the absence of General Sabin, at San Francisco, Major Butler, his Adjutant-General, took the required action. A lull ensued until August 18th. At about 6 o'clock that afternoon a *posse* of nine men, headed by Deputy Sheriff J. B. Simpson, attacked a coal ranch at Fish Creek, about thirty miles from Eureka, and opened fire on about a hundred coal burners. Five of the latter were killed, six were badly wounded, and several were made prisoners. None of the Sheriff's *posse* were injured, although it is claimed that the coal burners were well armed, and fired the first shot. Much excitement followed this collision, and statements damaging to the Deputy Sheriff's party were freely circulated. However, the Coroner's jury impaneled in the case brought in a verdict that,

The deceased persons came to their death from shots fired by the Sheriff's *posse* while in the discharge of their duty.

The "war" was thereupon terminated. The Sheriff's *posse* consisted of Joseph Toomey, G. H. Smith, Wm. Martin, Marshall Rice, Robert Brown, Henry Storey and James Porter. In referring to the outbreak and its deplorable culmination, the Carson *Appeal* of August 21st said:—

Whoever is in the right, this infraction and defiance of law cannot be permitted in this State. There is scarcely a question but that the coal burners have been imposed upon. They furnish coal to contractors, who deliver it at the furnaces from their own teams, and insist that the burners shall take their returns without being furnished with certified measurements from the receivers. It is easily seen how great wrong can be done through the collusion of dishonest parties.

The manufacture of charcoal is one of the most important industries of Eureka County, the annual consumption of that article reaching over 1,200,000 bushels. The average distance the coal is hauled by teams to the mines is thirty-five miles. A cord of nut pine wood produces about twenty-eight bushels of coal, which is now worth twenty-two cents per bushel. The supply of timber for this purpose will soon be exhausted. Including the victims of the charcoal war, and five suicides, twenty-eight persons died violent deaths in the county that year.

THE PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

BEOWAWE is a railroad station on the Central Pacific Railroad, eighteen miles west of Palisade, and contains a post-office, hotel, store, a few dwellings and the necessary railroad buildings. According to the recent census, its population consists of fifty whites, seven Chinese, and four Indians. It is the supply point of the mining districts in the Cortez Range.

EUREKA TOWNSHIP was incorporated by an Act of the Legislature, approved March 1, 1877, and its corporate powers were vested in a Board of Trustees, consisting of five members. By an Act of the Legislature, approved March 4, 1881, the right of laying a street railway track in Eureka was granted to W. O. Mills, Jr., E. T. Butler, Thomas Wethered and others. By an Act approved March 2, 1881, a corporation was created for the purpose of building a railroad from Eureka *via* Pioche to Callville, in Lincoln County on the Colorado River; and on the same day, a Senate joint memorial asked Congress to appro-

priate $250,000 for the improvement of the Colorado River between Fort Yuma and Callville.

The town of Eureka, which is located ninety miles south of Palisade, in a narrow valley running northerly between projecting spurs of the Prospect Mountains, dates the commencement of its growth from the year 1869. The original proprietors were Maj. W. W. McCoy and Alonzo Monroe, who held the title to the town site, their two surveys joining on a line crossing the valley, or ravine, at the present center of the town. The Monroe survey lay to the north and the McCoy survey to the south of this line. In the latter were the springs which now supply the town with water. Two additional surveys were subsequently made, the O'Neil on the west and the McDonald on the east, over portions of which the town has since extended. In 1869 its mining prospects had acquired permanent importance; and in compliance with popular demands, the route of the semi-weekly stage line between Austin and Hamilton, run by John A. Wilson, was changed so as to pass through Eureka. A mail was thus afforded, but no post-office was established till 1870. In the spring of 1870, Woodruff & Ennor established a stage line between Palisade, on the railroad, and Hamilton in White Pine County, which line passed through Eureka. In August, 1870, Beachey, Wines & Co. changed their route, so that their stages, going between Elko and Hamilton, passed through Eureka. The passenger list on Woodruff & Ennor's line averaged about ninety per week for Eureka. During the White Pine excitement, four daily lines of stages ran between Elko and Hamilton.

Previous to this all the travel and transportation of that portion of the State lying east of Eureka and south of the railroad had centered at Elko; and although Palisade possessed superior advantages as a shipping depot, yet the discriminations of the Central Pacific Company against it and in favor of Elko, proved a great hindrance to the success of the new route, and Eureka also suffered for two years from this cause. However, during 1870, the town grew rapidly. According to the *Sentinel* of July 23, 1870, forty-three houses were erected in one week; three came from Carlin, 100 miles; twelve from Hamilton, forty miles; four from Treasure City, forty-three miles; sixteen from Sherman, forty-five miles; and three from Elko, 123 miles. On the thirtieth of June of that year the various mining companies reported $313,402 as the total product of the mines to date.

PIONEER ITEMS OF EUREKA.

The first and only election in Eureka Township was held on the eighth of November, 1870, resulting in the choice of W. Adams for Justice of the Peace, S. B. Bell for Constable; and C. J. Lansing, A. Skillman, and A. E. Titus for School Trustees. The following are related as "pioneer facts" by the Eureka *Leader* of December 31, 1879:—

The first hotel, and also the first two-story frame building in Eureka is the old Parker House. At one time it was the old overland station and stage stable at Austin. It was moved to Eureka by R. H. Parker, and converted into a hotel. Its first position was opposite the Eureka Consolidated Works, from where it was moved to its present site.

The first load of bullion ever shipped from Eureka was taken to Carlin by one of Seaton & Clark's ten-mule teams. The road at that time was simply a buggy track through the sage-brush. The freight charged to Carlin was thirty dollars per ton. This was in 1870.

Nathan & Harrison brought the first goods for a store to Eureka, and opened in the old Tannehill log house. They subsequently built a stockade on the present site of Doutrick & Co's brick store.

The first smelting furnace in Eureka was erected by the Eureka Smelting Company, under the supervision of Maj. W. W. McCoy, on the ground now occupied by Reinhart & Co's barley mill.

Eureka's first house was built of logs, in 1865, by the Tannehill Company, of Austin, who first prospected and located in Eureka District. It now stands just above the K K furnace, adjoining the residence of R. Rickard.

The first death in Eureka was that of a man named Desmond, who was accidentally shot by "Red Mike," in George Thatcher's saloon. His grave was the first in the old cemetery back of Chandler's stone-quarry.

John S. Capron put up the first business house, the Pioneer Restaurant. It was at first a large tent, and occupied the ground where Vanina's store on North Main Street, now stands.

Eureka's first fire occurred in a small frame building situated where Dumas' saloon now stands. It caught from a defective stovepipe, and destroyed three buildings.

The stone Episcopal Church, on Spring Street, was the first building erected for religious purposes. The Catholic Church on Nob Hill followed in the same year.

The first Eureka mine listed on the San Francisco Stock Board was the Eureka Consolidated, in October, 1870. The first share was sold for nineteen dollars.

The first stone building was the present County Hospital, and was built as an office for the Eureka Smelting Company, by Maj. W. W. McCoy.

The first drug store was opened by Dr. M. Rockman, near where Dr. Bishop's warehouse on North Main Street now stands.

The first post-office was kept in the Parker House, with George S. Haskell as Postmaster.

The first practicing physician was Dr. M. Rockman, and the first lawyer Judge Wm. H. Davenport.

The first woman that graced the Base Range was a Mrs. Christy, who came from White Pine.

W. B. Wilson ran the first stages out of Eureka to Austin and Hamilton, in November, 1869.

Judge Adams held the first Justices' Court in a log cabin in the rear of the Parker House.

Abe Bateman built the first adobe house where the new Foley-Rickard building now stands.

C. Carpenter opened the first hardware store, where the Empire Saloon now stands.

Paxton & Co.'s was the first bank, at which J. S. Capron made the first deposit.

Ham & Hunter opened the first livery stable on Charley Lautenschlager's corner.

The City Brewery, on North Main Street, furnished the first beer for Eureka.

Just below Bonetti's Saloon Joshua Bailey erected the first lodging-house.

The Eureka Consolidated erected the first steam hoisting works in the district.

Eureka was first called *Napias*, a Shoshone word, meaning silver.

G. J. Tannehill was the first Mining Recorder of Eureka District.

Malcom McDonald opened the first butcher shop in Eureka.

Jimmy Duker had the first billiard table, in the old Mint Saloon.

In 1870, was raised the first crop produced in Eureka County. At what is now known as the Italian Ranch, on Hunter Creek, four miles east of the town of Eureka, J. T. Hunter sowed and planted as follows: Eight hundred bushels of barley that produced twelve tons; 200 bushels of wheat that produced five tons of hay and three tons of wheat; and three and a half tons of potatoes that produced fifty tons. In 1871, Pritchard's fast freight line removed its depot from Elko to Palisade. In 1874, the Eureka and Palisade Railroad Company commenced building its narrow-guage line from Palisade to Eureka, completing it and putting it in operation by October, 1875. This made Eureka the depot for all wagon transportation, and freight and passenger traffic, for the innumerable mining camps to the south of it. It was now in regular stage communication with Austin, Belmont, Tybo, Hamilton, Pioche and Ward District.

BUILDINGS AND MATERIAL.

Excellent stone quarries within the town limits furnish an abundance of good building material, and large quantities of brick are manufactured just south of the town. These advantages are noticeable in the architecture of Eureka, stone and brick structures being numerous. The recently completed Court House, the cost of which was $55,000, is the finest in the State, with the exception of that at Virginia City. The first edifice for religious worship was built in 1871, by the Episcopal Church, and is a solid structure of stone. The Roman Catholics erected a frame edifice in the same year, but have since built another one of stone. The Presbyterians and Methodists also have fine church buildings. Among other attractive buildings should be mentioned the International Hotel, Jackson House, *Sentinel* building and the Opera House. The County Jail, vault and fixtures cost $15,000; the Court House and the lot surrounding it cost $55,000. The County Hospital, its furniture and library, cost $10,000.

The Eureka Water Works Company abundantly supplies the town with water. As a protection against fire, a tank with a capacity of 55,000 gallons, has been constructed on the west side of town, drawing its water supply from McCoy's springs. Water from this source is only used in case of fire. These works cost $10,000, and are 220 feet higher than the corner of Main and Clark streets, and are capable of forcing water to the most elevated points within the town limits. The fire department consists of the Rescue, Knickerbocker, Nob Hill, Eureka Hook and Ladder, and Richmond Hose Companies.

SEVERAL DISASTROUS FIRES.

In common with every other mining town on the Pacific Coast, Eureka has had destructive conflagrations. The first occurred on March 23, 1875. A fire originated in the Montana House and spread over the surrounding locality, destroying ten buildings and occasioning a loss of $25,000. The greatest calamity of the kind occurred on April 19, 1879. At about one o'clock in the morning of that date, while a fearful gale was blowing, a fire broke out in the green-room of Bigelow's Opera House, from the explosion of a lamp. The flames spread to the *Sentinel* building, the Masonic Hall and the Western Union Telegraph office, and by the winds were blown east and north, down Buel, Spring and Main Streets. The Jackson House and the front portion of V. B. Perry's saloon escaped by a miracle, but the remaining portion of the town embraced within the streets above named, was, within the period of two hours, a mass of blackened ruins, and the fire was only checked when it reached the end of Main Street at the foundry, Spring Street above Mrs. Dennis', and Paul Street at its terminus. In all this area the only property that escaped, excepting the two structures already mentioned, consisted of the fire-proof building of the *Sentinel* office and the vaults of Paxton's bank. Mr. Moch, proprietor of a restaurant, was fatally burned, and Frank Alderson received serious injuries. The Fire Department had battled manfully, but in vain. The total loss was estimated at $1,000,000; half the town lay in ashes, and two thousand people were destitute and homeless. Immediately after the conflagration, a remarkable journalistic feat was performed by the *Sentinel* force. The stone fire-proof building at the rear of the main office was so hot that the printers could remain in it only by shrouding themselves in wet blankets. Nevertheless they set up the paper and got out an edition before ten o'clock in the morning. To relieve the suffering of Eureka, Governor Kinkead immediately placed at the disposal of the authorities of that town the sum of $1,500, which remained unexpended from a Legislative appropriation in aid of the Silver City sufferers. Public meetings were also held at Reno, Carson, and other points, and energetic steps were taken to collect and forward money and supplies. The smoke of the conflagration had scarcely passed away before the rebuilding of Eureka had been resolved upon, and in a few months the task had been completed with remarkable energy. At about ten o'clock on the seventeenth of August, 1880, another great fire began, breaking out at the rear of Mrs. Poplin's fruit and vegetable store on Main Street, and taking almost the same course as the conflagration of the previous year. Three hundred houses, many of them business establishments, and some of

GRAIN & STOCK RANCH of CARREL & STOCK, PARADISE VALLEY, HUMBOLDT CO. NEVADA.

them the finest private residences in town, were consumed. A space equal to fifty acres, consisting of the very heart of the town, was swept almost completely. Only half a dozen buildings remained to relieve the scene of desolation. These were as follows: Jack Perry's corner, the Douglas building, the Foley-Rickard Block, Paxton & Co.'s bank, Jacob Cohn's store, Schneider's drug store, and C. Lautenschlager's saloon. The *Leader* office, Odd Fellows Hall, theater, International Hotel, Vanina & Co.'s billiard saloon, A. M. Hillhouse's elegant residence, and the Methodist Episcopal Church were among the prominent buildings destroyed. But for the most determined efforts of the firemen, the fire would not have been confined to the east of Main Street. No statement of the exact amount of the damage was ever published.

SUDDEN AND DESTRUCTIVE FLOODS.

On July 24, 1874, a violent rain storm prevailed all the forenoon at Eureka. At a little after noon a cloud burst on the lofty range of mountains bordering the cañon on which the town is situated, and large streams of water poured down the mountain slopes. A perfect deluge of rain also swept over Eureka, sending rivers through the streets, and flooding the eastern portions of the town, but the inhabitants considered themselves safe in their houses. Suddenly there came thundering down the cañon from two directions, a torrent that carried everything before it. Houses were surrounded by water or swept away, and their occupants flung into the black and turbulent flood. Ropes were hastily procured, and brave men rushed to the rescue of the struggling victims, and many lost their lives in the attempt. The scene was described as terrible. For half an hour the flood lasted, and the destruction of life and property was great. Thirty houses were wrecked or carried away, and $100,000 worth of damage was done. Among the heaviest losses of property reported were the following: Eureka Hall, $8,000; Eureka Consolidated furnace, $8,000; A. E. Davis' stables and wagons, $7,000. The following persons lost their lives: Mrs. Charles L. Bray, recently married; A. C. Latson, pioneer; John Turner, teamster; Roger Robinette, reporter; J. W. Talbot, teamster; John Rauft, saloon keeper; W. J. McGeary, carpenter; William Smith, miner; James Galvin, Jean Dorney, Henry Heine, and five Chinamen. The Eureka *Sentinel* gives the following additional details:—

There have been quantities of rain for several days. At 8:30 in the morning considerable damage had been done at Ruby Hill. At 10 o'clock, after having increased in violence; the storm broke away, excepting on the hills to the southwest of town. Shortly after 11 o'clock, the effects of the morning rain were manifested by the rush of the flood that filled the channel, and some out-buildings standing close to it were carried away, and the floors of other buildings were covered with water. At about 1 o'clock the rain re-commenced with redoubled force, and hail mingled with it. The interval between the flashes of lightning was about one and one-half seconds. A few minutes before 2 o'clock, horsemen dashed down the streets giving the alarm of the approaching flood. After them came a torrent three feet deep and a quarter of a mile wide. For half an hour it beat against Eureka Hall, which was 25x100 feet in size, and it finally carried the building away. Other buildings were also swept off.

Among the miner incidents of the catastrophe, the *Sentinel* mentions that a little girl rushed into the flood and rescued her pet kid. The water-shed having an outlet through Eureka has an area of thirty square miles.

On July 24, 1876, at the same hour that the alarm of the flood of July 24, 1874, was given, the whistle of the Richmond Company and the ringing of the fire-bells sounded the alarm, and a turbulent volume of water was seen making its way down Spring and Buel streets. The inhabitants fled to the hill. The stream fortunately confined itself to the ditch, and no lives were lost, and but little property was destroyed. On August 15, 1878, at twenty minutes past 6 P. M, a second flood was heralded by the steam whistle of the Richmond Company. Soon a multitude of voices sent up the startling cry of "the flood! the flood!" The skies were rent by lightning, and thunders rumbled over the valleys. The inhabitants again sought the hills for safety, for a white, resistless wall of foamy water swept down the main thoroughfare of the town, and divided below the Richmond dump. It originated in Pinto Cañon, four miles distant, and was first seen by William Martin, who happened to be riding a mule at the time. He spurred for the town, shouting the alarm as he went, and notified the men at the Richmond works, thus undoubtedly saving many lives. This flood was a heavier one than that of 1874, but was not so destructive. No lives were lost. The damage was estimated at $75,000. Among innumerable incidents that occurred, it is related that a woman, frightened out of her senses, rushed into the water, but was overtaken and saved by a man who had to abandon a barrel of whisky to the flood in order to perform his gallant exploit. Dark clouds still overhung the mountains when a beautiful rainbow arched the inky canopy, the sun shone out brightly over Diamond Valley, and alarm and danger were passed. At 1 o'clock in the following afternoon, still another flood swept through Eureka, but the people were on the alert, and no lives were lost, and only about $5,000 worth of damage sustained.

EDMUND R. DODGE,

Son of Joel and Hannah (Clark) Dodge, was born in the town of New Lisborn, Juneau County, Wisconsin, August 14, 1853. The parents of our subject were farmers, and young Dodge was trained to that calling until he reached his fifteenth year, at which time he accompanied his father across the plains to

the Pacific Coast. Sickness and the failure of teams caused him to stop at Austin, Lander County. In January, 1870, he commenced work in the Manhattan Quartz Mill, where he continued for one year. Leaving the mill he began teaming, which occupation he followed only a few months, when he entered the employ of Wells, Fargo & Co., as clerk in their express office, where he remained about one year. Throwing up his clerkship at that time he went to California, and entered Heald's Business College in San Francisco. In this last place he acquired a thorough business education, and returned to Nevada. Being an active, energetic man, he did not wait for something to turn up, but went to work hauling wood until December, 1872, when he removed to Eureka, and in company with another party opened a bakery, which they conducted for about one year. From this Mr. Dodge entered the real estate business, and in a few months accepted a position as bookkeeper in the mercantile establishment of W. H. Clark. His next venture in the business line was opening a general fire insurance office. In the fall of 1878 he received the nomination for County Clerk, and was handsomely elected by the Republican party, and still holds that position. He was married to Miss M. L. Beardslee, of Eureka, December 17, 1879.

Son of Paine and Ruth (Bray) Merrill, was born June 26, 1837, in the town of Turner, Oxford County, Maine. He was the eldest of three children, Hattie E., born September 28, 1842, married Geo. E. Stroub, and Philo C., born February 28, 1847, died September 5, 1861. The father of our subject was born December 7, 1803, died May 5, 1854. Mrs. Merrill was born January 11, 1809, and is now living.

After obtaining a thorough academic education, Mr. Merrill entered the law office of Barrows, the present Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the State of Maine, and subsequently studied with a well-known firm in Evansville, Indiana. In 1860 he was admitted to the Bar in the latter State, and when the country was threatened with destruction, consequent upon the breaking out of the Rebellion, he enlisted as a private in the Sixteenth Indiana Volunteer Regiment, but was soon promoted to a first lieutenancy, then to a captaincy, and was subsequently elected major of his regiment, but resigned before receiving his commission. After his withdrawal from the army he came to California, and soon after to Austin, Lander County, Nevada; thence to Nye County, where he was elected to the office of District Attorney for several terms. After spending one year in the White Pine country, he settled permanently in Eureka, engaging in the practice of law. In 1874, was elected District Attorney of Eureka County, holding the office three consecutive terms. In 1880 Mr. Merrill was chosen to represent the people in the Legislature, being the only Democrat elected in the county. He was elected Speaker of the House, and proved to be the right man in the right place.

Judge of the Sixth District, and the subject of this sketch, was born in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, April 6, 1848. His education was obtained at the Richmond College, in Ray County, Missouri, and at the Port Royal Academy, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Soon after leaving school he entered the law office of Col. A. S. Buford, President of the Richmond and Atlanta Air-line Railroad Company, at Danville, Virginia, where he pursued the study of law, and afterward came to Nevada, and finished his studies with Col. A. C. Ellis, in Carson City. In 1869 he commenced the practice of law in this State. His ability in his profession was readily recognized by the people, and he was elected Judge of the Sixth District in Nevada in November, 1874, being the youngest man ever elected to such a position on the Pacific Coast, and probably in the United States, being only twenty-six years of age. Again, in 1878, he was elected to the same high office, and has yet two years before the expiration of his term, drawing the largest salary paid in this State to any officer, not excepting Governor or Supreme Judges. In politics he is a Democrat, and has taken an active part in the counsels of his party from the days of his youth, and has long been recognized as one of its leaders. On the sixth of April, 1874 (his birthday), he was married to Miss F. M. Hazen, in the Church of the Advent, in San Francisco, California.

PALISADE is situated at the west end of Twelve-mile Cañon, otherwise known as "The Palisades," through which flows the Humboldt River. It contains about 200 inhabitants, and consists of two hotels, two saloons, a barber shop, a boot and shoe shop, two stores, a post-office, about twenty-five dwellings, the shops of the Eureka and Palisade Railroad Company, and various railroad buildings. At these shops are manufactured all the box and flat cars required by the company. Large piles of base bullion bars are usually to be seen stacked up at the freight house awaiting shipment. During 1878, 31,038,884 pounds of base bullion were brought by rail from Eureka. The water supply is brought from a huge tank located on the mountain side to the northward, at a height of 300 feet. This, in turn, is supplied from never-failing mountain springs. The recent census gives the population of Palisade, and the lower part of Pine Valley, as follows: Whites and blacks, 165; Chinese, 48; Indians, 40; total, 253. That part of Eureka County described as "north of the Central Pacific Railroad, along the Central Pacific, and the lower part of Pine Valley," is credited with the following population: Whites and blacks, 223; Chinese, 61; Indians not taxed, 44; total, 328.

The town of RUBY HILL is two and a half miles west of Eureka. The census of 1880 gives it a population of 2,165. It is the home of about 900 miners with their families, has good streets, substantial buildings, stores, churches, schools, a newspaper, a theater hall, and all other characteristics of a live, progressive town. The Miners' Union numbers 600 members, and has a large hall of its own. The appearance of the town is much enhanced by the large and costly works of the various mining companies operating there. Its history has been sufficiently given in the preceding account of the rise and progress of the mining industry in Eureka County.

CHAPTER XLVI.

HISTORY OF HUMBOLDT COUNTY.

Impressions of the Early Emigrants—General Characteristics—Paradise and Quin River Valleys—Organization and Boundaries—Financial and Political Matters—Humboldt Canal Scheme—Discovery of Mineral—Principal Mining Districts—Principal Towns and Cities—Hon. T. J. Bradshaw—Joel Bradshaw—James Byrnes—Charles Kimler—C. A. Nichols—W. A. Sherry—Hon. M. S. Thompson—E. Blennerhassett.

ALKALI plains, covered in part with scattering sage-brush, with now and then a tuft of bunch-grass; basaltic rocks, twisted and contorted in the great convulsions of nature, over which the lizard darted in his daily hunt for a dinner of insects; crickets squealing out a complaint when the long whiplash of the ox-driver fell too near them; a sage-hen or a hare hurrying out of sight of the man with a gun intent on getting fresh meat; these were the prominent objects that photographed themselves on the memory of those who passed down the Humboldt in the early California days. How the horned toad, lizards, crickets, rabbits, and sage-hens managed to survive and maintain a

tolerable appearance of vitality passed the understanding of the average ox-driver who wended his weary, toilsome way towards the setting sun. What such a country was made for—so useless, so God-forsaken—was the standing question always entering into consideration, whether watching the cattle during the long hours of the night, forcing them onward with the resounding lash during the day, or taking the daily rations of sodden bread, fried pork, and black coffee. It is true, that now and then one caught a glimpse of a valley which, with seasonable rains, might make a fine home; but to the average emigrant the country was repulsive in the extreme, and thought of only as separating them from the land that was pouring out its gold in the profusion of El Dorado.

To the thoughtful man there was much to study. The facts that the valley of the Humboldt was the bottom of an ancient sea; that the waves, at some distant period, rolled hundreds of feet above the present water level, were a source of constant wonder. Far up on the sides of the mountains could be seen the terraces of the former beach or water level. Every fragment of obsidian or petrifaction was a subject of wonder, and a text for numberless thoughts. The white sands and colored clays were the relics of by-gone ages, when the whale and other monsters of the deep sported over the present mountains and plains. The ancient lava beds, with basaltic or columnar crystallization, and the intervening or protruding rocks, twisted and contorted with the changing of the alkaline bases, were exposed to the inspection of the curious and the studious.

Year after year the emigrants hurried along, little heeding the treasures that were locked up in the hills, or reposing in the numerous valleys which lay hidden between the mountain spurs which traversed the Great Basin. The "great meadows," as they were called, which marked the last resting-place of the retreating sea, with their thousands of acres of fine meadow grass, would induce the emigrant to tarry a while to recruit his worn-out cattle; but when the indications of approaching winter came, all left the valley of the Humboldt to the possession of the Pah-Ute and his neighbors, the lizards. It was not until the discovery along the base of the Sierra Nevada of the richest silver mines of history that the attention of explorers was turned toward the great valley of the Humboldt.

With explorations and improvements marked changes have resulted and different ideas prevail. As late as 1859 Horace Greeley made his memorable journey across the country, and, remarking upon the repulsive appearance of the "Great Basin," expressed the opinion that it would be better if the Sierra Nevada and Rocky Mountains could be brought together and the intervening country eliminated from the surface of the earth. Denunciation was popular then, but the hundreds of millions of treasure since produced, and the perennial stream of bullion flowing from countless fountains, the succulent beef fattened upon its hills receiving a premium in every market, the abounding health of the people and their general wealth, the high and orderly state of society, and the many great fortunes that point to this region as their source, have changed the tone, and Nevada can be no longer disparaged.

GENERAL CHARACTERISTICS.

Humboldt County contains about 16,000 square miles of territory, traversed by numerous mountain ranges with general north and south trend. Some of the peaks have an altitude of 10,000 feet above the sea level, and 4,000 to 5,000 feet above the surrounding country. The mountains generally have an abrupt elevation, leaving broad, flat valleys, covered with sage-brush or barren sand, between. The Humboldt River enters the county near the center of its eastern border, makes a wide detour to the northwest, turns abruptly towards the southwest, emptying into Humboldt Lake in the southwest, having a course of about 150 miles in the county.

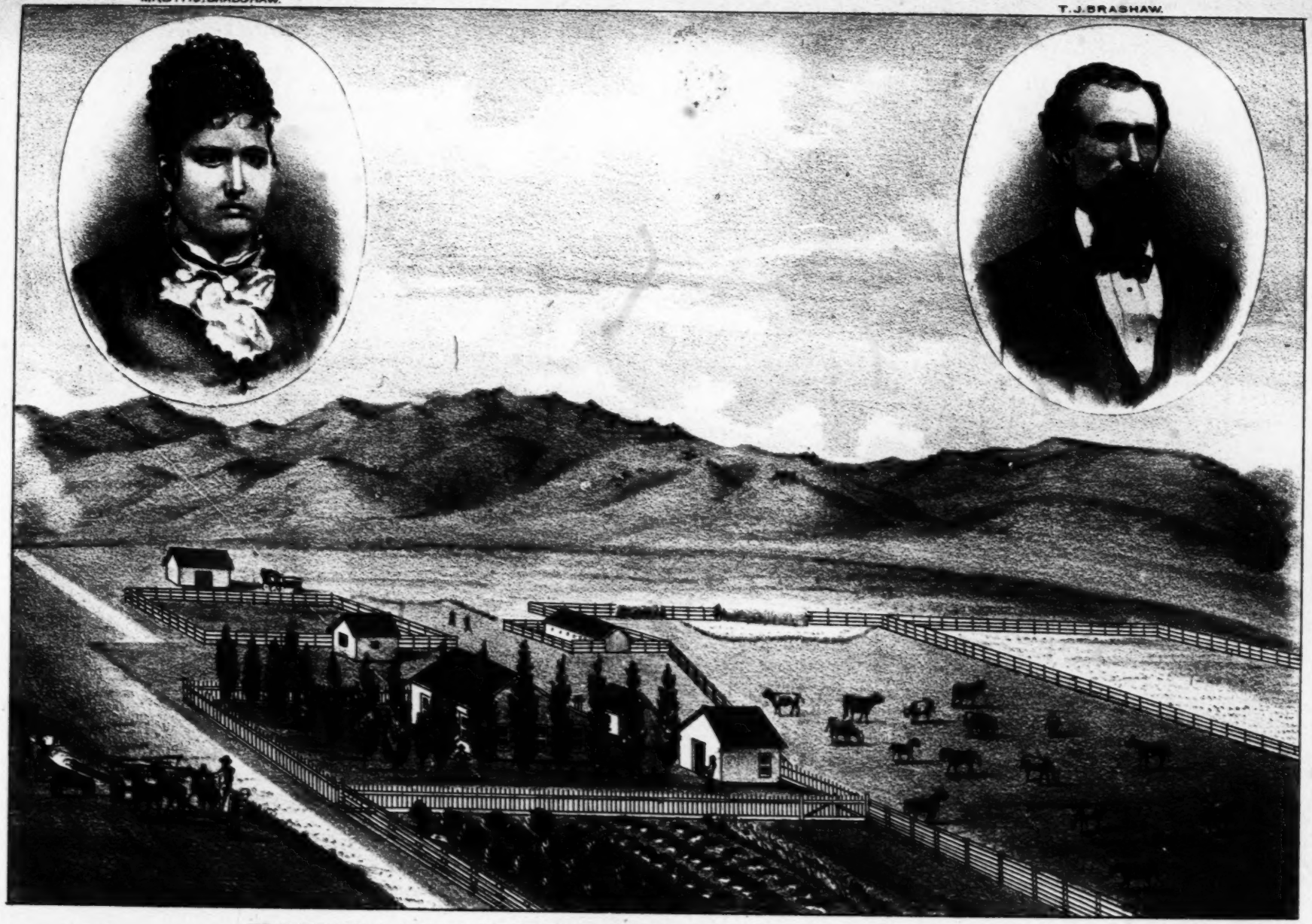
This great valley afforded the most feasible and natural passage for the emigration to the Pacific Coast, and opened a route for the great transcontinental railway. Through it now runs the Central Pacific Railroad, with 144 miles within the limits of the county, thus giving superior advantages of intercommunication.

The eastern portion of the county is the most elevated. From its boundary at the one hundred and seventeenth meridian from Greenwich it slopes gradually to the level of the Great Basin, where it terminates in level, barren, sandy, alkali plains, dry and parched in the summer and half covered with water in the winter. This kind of land forms a notable feature in the topography of the county. One body of this kind in the southwestern portion of the county is fully sixty miles wide east and west, by 160 in length from north to south. North of this tract the country gradually rises until a mountainous elevation is reached. Here were the famous Black Rock Mines, which for a long time were a puzzle and a delusion to the prospector who saw possible millions in the mysterious, uncertain mineral. The Forty-mile Desert, the terror of the early emigrants, where, in 1850, hundreds, or rather thousands, of wagons, harnesses, yokes, and skeletons of horses and cattle attested the reality of their apprehensions, is a part of this barren plain, which *may* find a parallel in the Great Desert of Africa.

In the northern and eastern portion of the county are many fine valleys, which for beauty and fertility have no superiors and few equals. The bunch-grass is probably the most nutritious of all the grasses, and keeps its virtues even when covered several feet with snow. Cattle will thrive, and even get fat on this when they have to paw the snow away to get at it, though the snows do not often remain on the

MRS. T.J. BRADSHAW.

T. J. BRADSHAW.



RESIDENCE & RANCH OF **T. J. BRADSHAW,** PARADISE VALLEY, HUMBOLDT CO. NEV.

ground many weeks at a time. The Humboldt Valley east of the Great Bend is nearly worthless for agriculture, but after the river passes through the West Humboldt range of mountains and turns toward the south, the valley becomes wider, grassy meadows take the place of the sage-brush flats, and finally the great meadows are reached. Those who crossed the plains with teams before the time of the railway, will remember that unbroken, even untrodden miles of the finest grass, waist-high, covered these natural lawns, 50,000 or more animals halting there had only cropped away the outer edge, so extensive was the range. These meadows will be referred to again in the sketches of the several towns and settlements.

PARADISE AND QUIN RIVER VALLEYS.

The first of these, which, fortunately, does no discredit to the name, is one of the *oases* sometimes found in the most barren and desolate countries, like Broussa, in Syria, or the vale of Cashmere, in Persia. It is situated on both sides of the Little Humboldt, which rises in the northern part of the county in the Santa Rosa and Volcanic ranges of mountains, and flows southward nearly a hundred miles, being joined in its course by several smaller streams, finally joining the main Humboldt at the Great Bend. The valley is reckoned twenty to forty miles long and ten to twenty wide, according to the judgment of the writer as to the character or classification of the land. In some places the rich, black soil, or alluvial deposit, is six or eight miles wide, while the slope or sides of the mountains, which may be made productive by irrigation, are ten or twenty more; in other places the valley narrows to a much less distance, actually segregating it into several distinct valleys. As, from its fertility and favorable situation, it is likely to become the most important and permanent agricultural portion of Nevada, an account of its discovery and settlement well deserves a place in the history of the State.

About the first of June, 1863, R. D. Carr, W. B. Huff, J. A. Whitmore and W. C. Gregg started from Star City with the intention of prospecting the mountains on the north side of the Humboldt, ranging to the east. They crossed near where Mill City now stands, and followed the western slope of the mountains until they struck Rebel Creek, which they followed to its source near the summit. On attaining the summit a wide and beautiful valley burst on their view. Having seen only cañons and rugged hills they were much surprised, and W. B. Huff involuntarily exclaimed, "What a paradise!" and thus gave name to the valley. The men were so elated with the discovery that all thoughts of mines were forgotten, and they lost no time in taking possession of homesteads, or at least driving stakes to indicate their claims. In July following, Gregg returned with fourteen head of horses, wagons, mower, hay-press and blacksmith tools. During the season he cut and baled two hundred and fifty tons of hay, the most of which he sold at remunerative prices at Star City and Austin. In 1864, M. Maylen, Thomas Byrnes, P. H. Scott, E. Lyng, —— Moffett, —— Johnson, Geo. H. Carrol, J. B. Carrol, Wm. Stock, C. W. Hinkey, Geo. A. Middleton, Charles A. Nichols, Richard Brenchley, John Stockham, R. H. Scott, A. Denio, M. W. Haviland and Jacob Hufferd, the two latter with families, came to the valley, Mrs. Hufferd being the first white woman to set foot in it.

They made houses of turf and such other material as was at hand, and set up housekeeping with prospects of eventually building up comfortable homes, and cultivated small patches of land in vegetables. March 6, 1864, Richard Brenchley and Charles A. Nichols plowed the first furrow, and on the twelfth sowed the first grain in the valley. The grain exceeded all expectations. From forty-five acres of wheat they threshed 1,000 bushels, which they sold for $9,000. Others also engaged in farming, the results being equally satisfactory, and the whole colony calculated on engaging extensively in farming the following season. Early in the spring of 1865 the hostile appearance of the Indians induced many of the settlers to abandon the valley. Others relied upon the presence of the military at the different camps to awe the Indians into quiet; but Nevada is a large State, and a few scattered troops can do but little towards restraining thousands of savages hidden in the cañons and wild places. April 4th two friendly Indians came to Nichols' place very much excited, and told him that in two or three sleeps (days) the Indians were going to kill all the white men, and advised, or rather entreated him to leave immediately. Circumstances prevented them from doing so, and some of the number were killed. The Indians continued hostile, and, notwithstanding the presence of the soldiers, made a residence very dangerous. Much of the stock was driven off; some of the men were killed, and it was not until 1869 that the settlers felt secure in their homes. A full account of this period is given in Chapter XXII of this history, to which the reader is referred.

In 1866 a military post was established at Camp Winfield Scott. This was abandoned in 1871, the troops being transferred to Camp McDermit, near the Oregon line. Among the early settlers of the valley, coming after the emigration of 1864, were —— Mitchel, B. F. Riley, Wm. Trousdale, James B. Glassgow, Victor John, Chris. Dearborn, killed in 1866, also his companion, S. B. Wordin, John and William Sheldon, —— Roper, S. B. P. Pierce, Chauncey Lawrence, John Mullenaux, Alonzo Bryant, T. J. Bryant, Batista and John Rickanzoni, —— Fornian, Cyrus Abel, Edward Odell, J. G. Johnson, Samuel Foreman, and others whose names are not remembered.

Since 1870 the settlement and improvement of the valley has been rapidly going on; 143,358 acres of land had been surveyed as early as 1876; 33,994 were sold at that time. Flour and barley, products

of the valley, are now sold everywhere within a radius of a hundred miles. The development of the mines in the valley is also increasing the value of the land by bringing a nearer market for the productions.

The valley, owing to the immense range of hills covered with bunch-grass, has become famous as a stock range, and we find the following estimates, for 1880, of its live-stock: Cattle, 7,000; sheep, 10,500; horses, 1,000.

The first store kept in the valley was owned by George A. Middleton, at Milton's Point. Whisky was fifty cents a drink, though regular customers got it at reduced rates. Coffee was $1.00; bacon, fifty cents; beans, thirty; flour and sugar, fifty, and tea, $1.50 per pound. The first flour-mill was built by C. A. Adams in 1868. Previous to this wheat was ground with a coffee-mill. Wheat yields twenty-three bushels to the acre on an average. Of course larger crops than this are frequent, as high as eighty bushels to the acre having been harvested. The mill now has two run of buhr-stone, turning out a first-rate quality of flour.

The Humboldt County Agricultural, Mining and Mechanical Society owes its existence mostly to the enterprise of the citizens of Paradise Valley. This society has a capital stock of $10,000, divided into 2,000 shares. The principal place of business is Paradise City. The officers for 1880 were:—

C. C. Biles, President; J. R. Harvey, Vice-President; J. B. Chase, Secretary; Wm. Stock, Treasurer; J. R. Harvey, Superintendent of Arena; J. B. Case, Superintendent of Pavilion.

Board of Trustees—W. B. Carrol, C. A. Nichols, Ferdinand Bauman, W. M. Barnum, L. L. Rickard, S. B. P. Pierce, J. R. Harvey, C. C. Biles, Chas. Kemler, Wm. Weighl, B. F. Riley, B. H. Luther, Anton Hinkey, J. B. Carr, Wm. Stock.

Committee on Speed Programme—C. C. Biles, J. R. Harvey, B. H. Luther.

Committee on Premium List—Chas. Kemler, J. B. Case, C. C. Biles.

Committee on Printing—J. B. Case, C. C. Biles.

Over $5,000 were offered as premuims, besides medals and diplomas, for best horses, stock, minerals, agricultural, artistic and mechanical productions. The list of the premiums, with the liberal rewards offered, attest the intention of the citizens to put themselves in the front ranks of enterprise and improvement.

Less than twenty years have elapsed since the settlers turned the first furrow, but the comfortable residences and farm buildings, fences, waving fields of grain, and numerous herds of cattle and sheep, attest not only the fertility of the soil, but the enterprise and industry of the inhabitants.

Quin River Valley lies along the river of the same name, which rises in a high range of mountains near the Oregon line, and flowing southwesterly several hundred miles, meandering among the alkali flats, finally dwindles away and disappears in the sands. The upper part of this valley contains some good grazing land, most of which is in the possession of one man—N. A. H. Mason, who maintains upon it a herd of over six thousand head of cattle. No great attempts have been made to cultivate the soil, and the population is sparse. There are neither schools, churches or other institutions for the benefit of the few scattered herdsmen who compose the entire population.

ORGANIZATION AND BOUNDARIES.

Humboldt County was created at the first session of the Territorial Legislature by an Act approved November 25, 1861, and its boundaries were described as follows: "Beginning at the northeast corner of Storey County; thence running easterly along the immigrant road leading to the sink of the Humboldt, to the fortieth parallel of latitude; thence east along said line to the eastern boundary of the Territory; thence north, along the eastern boundary, to the northern boundary of the Territory; thence west along said boundary line to the northeastern corner of Lake County, (since called Roop); thence south along the boundary lines of Lake and Washoe Counties to the point of beginning." This comprised close upon 23,490 square miles in the northeastern quarter of the Territory. This tract of country was larger than all of New England, and larger than several of the other States; in fact it would have been, as far as territory was concerned, a very respectable State. It is not presumed that the organization of a county government served as much of a restraint on the Indians, or on the more civilized whites who launched themselves into this *terra incognita*.

By the Act approved December 19, 1862, creating Lander County, all that portion of Humboldt County lying between the fortieth and forty-second parallels of north latitude, and lying between the one hundred and sixteenth and one hundred and seventeenth degrees of longitude, was made a part of Lander County. This included about one-third of the original area of Humboldt County. By the Act approved March 7, 1873, a portion of the southeast corner of Humboldt County was added to Lander County, leaving the boundaries between the two counties as at present. By an Act approved February 27, 1869, the fortieth parallel of north latitude was made the southern boundary of Humboldt County. By this change Humboldt County lost a triangular piece of territory at its southwest corner that contained 29½ square miles. In return for this cession, Churchill County was required to pay to Humboldt County the sum of $3,000. The object of the cession was to include a portion of the Central Pacific Railroad in Churchill County, and thus assist Churchill in maintaining a government. Subsequently another small triangular section was ceded to Churchill County in the extreme southwest.

FINANCIAL AND POLITICAL MATTERS.

It seems to be the fate of young communities, like the young generally, to plunge into debt, and then struggle for years to get out, or to keep even. Debts are usually incurred in prosperous years and paid when times are hard. In some instances a community is organized with high hopes, rich mines or other sources of wealth being apparently unlimited. Public works of an extravagant character are inaugurated, bonds bearing a high rate of interest are issued to pay for them, and for a few years at least everything appears prosperous. But the tide of prosperity turns; the mines fail or become worked out; the population which was attracted by the excitement leaves for some other new wonder; property depreciates; everything but the debt gets less and less as the years pass on; but the bonds bearing a high rate of interest, which perhaps is not paid, roll on increasing as they go, until every industry is overshadowed by them; while the authors of the misfortunes, the office-seekers and politicians, who usually are parasites on the community, neither toiling nor spinning, fold their tents and glide away. This is the history of many a county in California; and Nevada seems no exception. Humboldt County for years had a nominal debt, but a Court House commensurate with the prosperous condition of the county was needed, and the nucleus of a debt started. From a few thousands it became $66,000. A thousand or two was added each year until, in 1880, approaches to near the sum of $100,000. Luckily for Humboldt County the influx of population was not by tens of thousand a year as in the counties of El Dorado and Calaveras, in California, or the experiences of those counties might have been repeated here. By looking at the assessment roll it will be seen that there has been a general and steady increase of property values. This is owing in a great measure to the farming and grazing interest, which is subject to much less fluctuation than mining. The incomplete returns of 1863 do not show the basis of the assessment roll of $1,096,848.50 for that year, but the decrease of over $200,000 the following season might have been occasioned by the loss or driving away of cattle and other stock in consequence of the dry winter of 1863–64, also by the Indian difficulties. The lowest point was reached in 1865, when the assessment roll showed a total of $385,460. From this point it gradually increased to over $1,500,000 in 1868, and to $2,198,797 in 1869. The fluctuation was caused by the discovery of some of the richest mines away from the Comstock Lode, causing a boom which reached its climax in 1869. The reaction lasted but a year or two, when the prosperity of the county was placed on a permanent basis.

The mines, though not fabulously rich, are generally on a paying basis. Though it may seem strange to relate, yet it is now a conceded fact that mines which are rich enough to attract the attention of millionaires do a country but little good. The management is entrusted to agents who obtain labor and materials at the lowest rates, the profits going to some other place to be expended, perhaps in London or Paris in "creating a sensation."

Humboldt County has an assurance of a moderate prosperity, and when the people awake to the necessity of curtailing county expenses to the rates prevailing in older communities, as they inevitably will, and commence a reduction of the hitherto increasing debt, they may rest in peace.

The total value of taxable property in the county for 1875, was $2,098,716, and the total debt was $69,403. In 1880 the taxable property was $2,375,973, with a debt of $98,079; showing that the increase of debt keeps pace with the increase of property values in the county. According to the reports of the various Assessors there are but 20,000 acres actually under cultivation, while the Surveyor General reports 150,000 acres in the county available for agriculture, with the possibility of increasing the amount to 300,000 by means of proper irrigation. So that there is ample room for a larger population and more homes in Humboldt County.

For a full statement of the population, the bullion product, the fruit trees and vines, the amount of land under cultivation, and the various products of the same, the reader is referred to the various tables in the general history, where each is given under the proper heads. See pages 135, 136, 139, and 140.

APPOINTMENTS AND ELECTIONS.

The names of those who filled the various positions of honor and trust in the county, either by appointment or election, and the date of such appointment or election in each case, are given below:—

SENATORS.

M. S. Thompson was elected Councilman under Territorial law September 3, 1862; W. H. Claggett and Wm. Essler, elected Senators January 19, 1864; Fred. Hutchins, elected Councilman September 7, 1864; Fred. Hutchins and M. S. Thompson, elected Senators November 8, 1864; J. J. Linn, elected November 6, 1866; M. S. Bonnifield, elected November 3, 1868; Robert McBeth, elected November 8, 1870, resigned,* March 18, 1873; Charles S. Varian, elected November 5, 1872, resigned, August 8, 1875; O. K. Stampley, elected November 3, 1874; Charles McConnell, elected November 7, 1876; M. S. Thompson, elected November 5, 1878; Charles McConnell, elected November 2, 1880.

ASSEMBLYMEN.

Wm. H. Claggett, A. J. Simmons, elected Representatives under Territorial law September 3, 1862, re-elected September 2, 1863; L. D. Prescott, J. W. Strong and A. J. Simmons, elected Assemblymen January 19, 1864; D. H. Brown and E. W. Pratt, elected Representatives September 7, 1864; D. H. Brown, B. H. Nichols and J. Angus Dean, elected Assemblymen, November 8, 1864, under the Con-

*Residence legislated into Lander County.

stitution that was rejected; J. A. Banks, T. V. Julien and J. J. Linn, elected November 7, 1865; P. J. Parmater, T. V. Julien and O. K. Stampley, elected November 6, 1866; J. M. Woodworth, R. H. Scott and T. W. Rule, elected November 3, 1868; W. A. Trousdale, Thomas Harris and Joseph Organ, elected November 8, 1870; John O. Teviss, Charles H. Stoddard and John H. Hoppin, elected November 5, 1872; L. A. Buckner, Pablo Lavcago and J. B. Case, elected November 3, 1874; S. W. Hammond, W. H. Howard and W. A. Trousdale, elected November 7, 1876; Angus Morrison, David McLarkey and O. P. Crawford, elected November 5, 1878; A. J. Shepard, Joseph Organ and Thomas J. Bradshaw, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

M. S. Thompson, J. G. Briggs and A. Benway were appointed in 1861; J. G. Briggs, L. M. Carter and M. S. Thompson, elected January 14, 1862; R. M. Johnson, A. P. K. Safford and L. M. Carter, elected September 3, 1862. Johnson did not qualify, and J. B. Addlebaugh appointed November 15, 1862. Safford resigned October 20, 1862, and Thomas Ewing appointed to fill vacancy. Thos. A. Freeman, W. W. Williams and C. W. Shang, elected September 2, 1863; A. D. McCullough and T. A. Freeman, elected September 7, 1864; Geo. W. Fox, elected November 8, 1865; A. D. McCullough, Robert B. Fluger and L. L. Higby, elected November 6, 1866; H. G. Cavin and Thomas Thompson, elected November 3, 1868; B. F. Riley, Frank Drake and G. M. Miller, elected November 8, 1870; John Borland and Nathan Levy, elected November 5, 1872; C. A. Nichols and J. F. Clark, elected November 3, 1874; R. W. Wood and A. Westfall, elected November 7, 1876; R. H. Scott and H. P. Marker, elected November 5, 1878; D. Giroux and L. N. Carpenter, elected November 2, 1880.

PROBATE JUDGES.

A. W. Olliver, appointed December 10, 1861; Hiram Knowles, elected September 2, 1863, re-elected January 19, 1864.

DISTRICT ATTORNEYS.

Wm. W. Dixon, appointed Prosecuting Attorney December 22, 1862, resigned January 9, 1863, and Hiram Knowles, appointed January 15, 1863, to fill vacancy; O. R. Leonard, elected September 2, 1863; A. P. Overton, elected District Attorney November 8, 1864. There being no vacancy he never served. O. R. Leonard held over until January, 1867, by virtue of Section 13 of Article 17 of the Constitution. O. R. Leonard, elected November 6, 1866; P. H. Harris, elected November 3, 1868, re-elected November 8, 1870; T. V. Julien, elected November 5, 1872; S. S. Grass, elected November 3, 1874; Geo. P. Harding, elected November 7, 1876, re-elected November 5, 1878; J. H. McMillan, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SHERIFFS.

A. W. Nightingill, appointed December 10, 1861; Robert McBeth, elected January 14, 1862; re-elected September 3, 1862; S. D. Prescott, elected September 7, 1864; J. M. Woodworth, elected November 6, 1866; J. N. Thacker, elected November 3, 1868; N. H. Westfall, elected November 8, 1870; Samuel King, elected November 5, 1872; Richard Nash, elected November 3, 1874; Charles A. Kyle, elected November 7, 1876; Geo. M. Miller, elected November 5, 1878; W. T. Burns, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY CLERKS.

J. W. Whitney, elected January 14, 1862; re-elected September 3, 1862. Wm. K. Parkinson, appointed March 1, 1864, in place of Whitney, deceased. Wm. K. Parkinson, elected September 7, 1864; J. D. Minor, elected November 6, 1866; re-elected November 3, 1868; C. S. Varian, elected November 8, 1870; J. H. Job, elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876, re-elected November 5, 1878; J. E. Sabine, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY TREASURERS.

A. W. Nightingill, elected January 14, 1862; W. A. Holcomb, elected September 3, 1862, re-elected September 7, 1864; M. P. Freeman, elected November 6, 1866; J. M. Brown, elected November 3, 1868; Christopher Lark, elected November 7, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872; A. J. Shepard, elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876, re-elected November 5, 1878; C. A. La Grave, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY ASSESSORS.

S. M. Boblett, elected January 14, 1862; E. E. Comstock, elected September 3, 1862. Hiram Welch was appointed June 6, 1864, in place of Comstock, absent. W. J. Hanks, elected September 7, 1864; M. H. Haviland, elected November 6, 1866; J. Q. Dryden, elected November 3, 1868; Charles Kyle, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872; James Buckner, elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876; L. L. Rickard, elected November 5, 1878; William Perkins, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY RECORDERS.

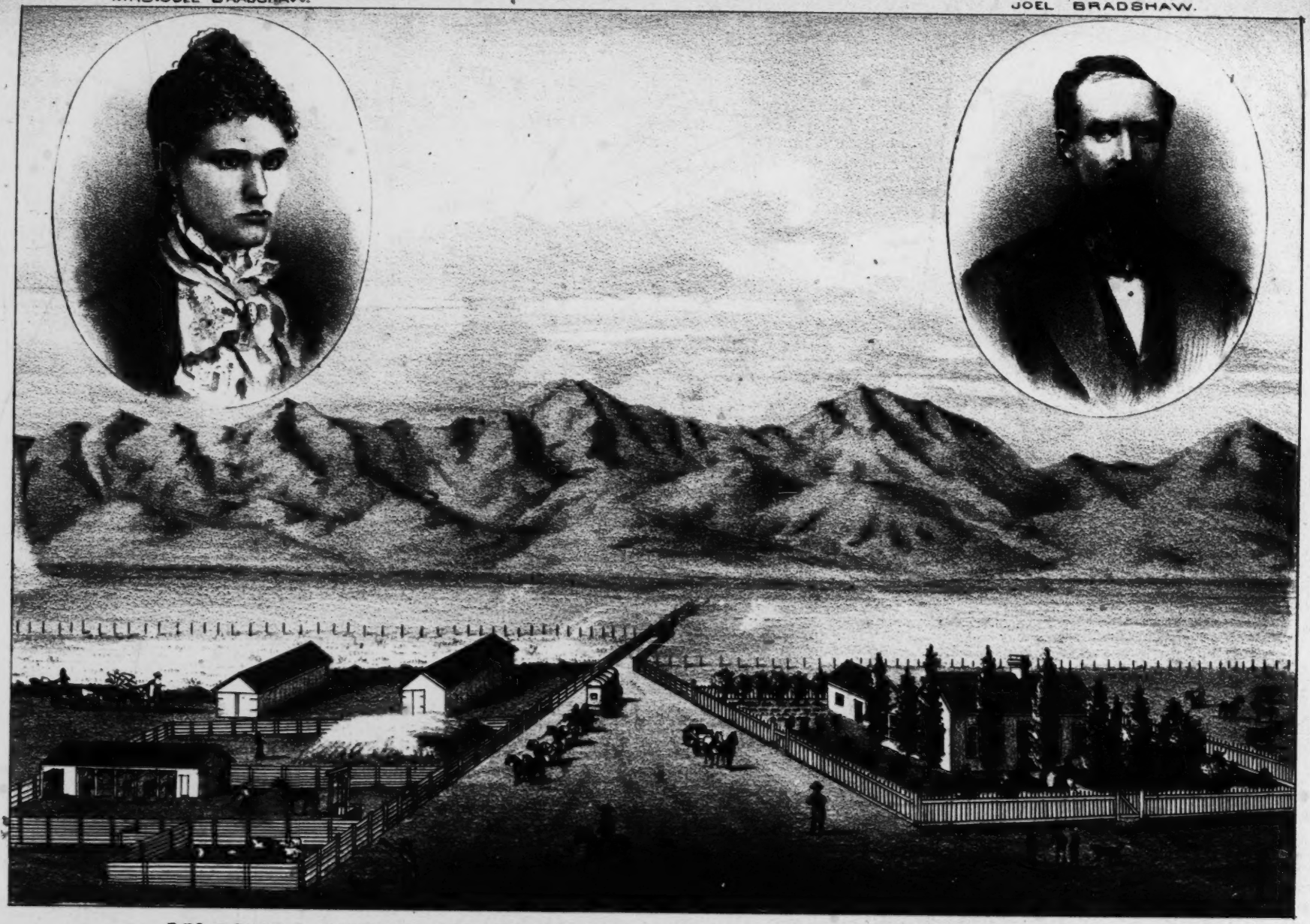
Wm. Brayton, elected January 14, 1862, re-elected September 3, 1862. J. D. Minor, appointed April 6, 1863, in place of Brayton, deceased. A. P. K. Safford, elected September 2, 1863, re-elected September 7, 1864; H. Welch, elected November 6, 1866, re-elected November 3, 1868; S. J. Bonnifield, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872; Charles A. La Grave, elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876; G. F. Turriten, elected November 5, 1878; W. A. Trousdale, elected November 2, 1880,

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.

E. A. Scott, elected September 3, 1862. Office declared vacant April 6, 1863, and H. Pfersdorff appointed to fill vacancy. J. F. Kingsbury, elected September 7, 1864; A. H. Heaslep, elected November 7, 1865; George M. Miller was appointed April 2,

MRS. JOEL BRADSHAW.

JOEL BRADSHAW.



RESIDENCE & RANCH OF **JOEL BRADSHAW**, PARADISE VALLEY, HUMBOLDT CO. NEVADA.

1866; T. G. Negus, elected November 6, 1866, re-elected November 3, 1868; L. M. Irving, elected November 8, 1870; C. Chenowith, elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876, re-elected November 5, 1878, re-elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SURVEYORS.

Wm. Epler, appointed December 9, 1861; Wm. Epler, elected January 14, 1862, re-elected September 3, 1862, re-elected September 7, 1864; P. K. Root, elected November 6, 1866, re-elected November 3, 1868; T. Ginacca, elected November 8, 1870; Joseph Ginacca, elected November 5, 1872; D. Van Lennep, elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876, re-elected November 5, 1878; T. D. Parkinson, elected November 2, 1880.

PUBLIC ADMINISTRATORS.

W. F. Stevens, elected November 6, 1866, re-elected November 3, 1868; James Buckner, elected November 8, 1870; David McLarkey, elected November 5, 1872; M. Oppenheim, elected November 3, 1874; Pat. Bell, elected November 7, 1876; M. Oppenheim, elected November 5, 1878, re-elected November 2, 1880.

COLLECTORS.

Frank K. Wheeler, elected September 3, 1862, re-elected September 7, 1864, resigned April 2, 1866; J. D. Minor appointed to fill vacancy.

HUMBOLDT CANAL SCHEME.

This canal was projected in 1862 and built by an incorporated company, with the central office at San Francisco, the most of the stock being also owned there. The principal operator in the matter was J. Ginacca, an Italian, who had been a resident in the Territory since 1860, being the earliest settler of the town of Winnemucca. It was proposed to irrigate all the land along the line of the ditch and also furnish motive power to all the mills on its route. Mill City was started up with the intention of making it a milling and reduction center for all the mines in the Star District, but the canal never reached that point, stopping at Winnemucca, twenty-eight miles from the place where the water was taken out. For some reason it was not found profitable and the work was abandoned, no water having been through the canal for ten years. About $100,000 were expended in constructing the canal to Winnemucca. The canal was to have been ninety miles long, fifteen feet wide and three feet deep.

DISCOVERY OF MINERAL.

The first mineral from Humboldt County, seen in Nevada, was exhibited by two Frenchmen, Louis Barleau and A. Gintz, early in the spring of 1861. They kept a trading-post about one and one-half miles south of the Humboldt House, and reported rich and extensive veins carrying both gold and silver in the main Humboldt range. The prospect of finding a new El Dorado induced a great number to plunge into the unknown land. The common route of travel was along the Carson River to the Carson Station; thence across the Forty-mile Desert to the sink of the Humboldt River; thence along the lake and river to the Humboldt cañons. The Indians also brought in many rich specimens which they reported as having been found on the east side of the West Humboldt range. They appeared willing to lead the whites to the sources of these specimens. Hugo Pfersdorff, on the twenty-eighth of April, 1861, was conducted into the valley where Unionville has since flourished. About the same time, Isaac Miller and Joe Thacker were guided into Star Cañon, the discovery of the famous Sheba mine being the result. During the year but three settlements were made, Humboldt City being the third. Dun Glen was settled in 1862.

PRINCIPAL MINING DISTRICTS.

BATTLE MOUNTAIN DISTRICT, lying mostly within the limits of Lander County, will be treated of in the history of that county.

BLACK ROCK DISTRICT has been the subject of more speculation, the cause of more brilliant expectations, and greater disappointments than perhaps any other section of country in the mining regions. As early as 1859 men began to hunt for precious metals among the curious black ledges which were so different from anything seen elsewhere. It was soft, easily whittled, and had some of the lustre, when cut, pertaining to all minerals and ores. Anything new had tremendous possibilities in it. If this was silver the only apprehension felt was that the enormous quantity in sight would utterly destroy the value of that metal. By some it was urged that precious metals were never deposited in such large quantities; that it was impossible. Others saw no reason why mountains of silver should not be found as well as mountains of iron. Most of the assayers pronounced the rock worthless; others said that it would yield, under proper treatment, $50 to $500 per ton. The Assessor and Surveyor of the county for 1867–68 reported as follows:—

The difficulty met in reduction has already been adverted to. It arose from a total misunderstanding of the nature of the ore. The ores are true salts of silver and gold, which have gone through one of the most important steps in the process of reduction in the laboratory of nature, in the bosom of the earth, and are found in the form of chlorides, iodides, bromides, cyanides, and nitrates. To attempt to chloridize a chloride is folly, but that is what most of the workers of this rock have undertaken to do, and the reputation of the district has suffered in consequence. But give credit to nature for what she has done—commence where she has left off and the reduction of the ores is a very simple matter.

The public chose the side of tremendous possibilities, and pronounced the rock good. Several districts were organized, and a number of mines in each opened. A railway, with steam navigation across Pyramid Lake, was talked of, and great

cities built in imagination, but the price of silver did not come down, nor did the discovery work any change in the monetary affairs of the world. *The silver was not there.* At present there is no work being done at Black Rock. Three mills, built respectively by the Black Rock, Goodwin, and Atchinson Companies, were removed, after giving the mines a fair trial. Other districts in the vicinity, called the Hardin, Piute, Foreman, Chico, and High Rock had about the same history.

The famous Rabbit Hole sulphur mines are in this district. The first locations were made in March, 1875, by McWorthy and Rover. Shortly afterward locations were made by Hale & Wright, one mile and a half distant. The sulphur is found mixed with clay, and sometimes nearly pure in large masses, and seems to have been distilled, or sublimed, out of the adjoining rocks, which are black, slaty marl and limestone. An alkali flat bounds the sulphur deposit opposite the hills or mountains. Both places are owned by the Pacific Sulphur Company, which ships large amounts to San Francisco, where it is refined and used for making sulphuric acid and other chemicals. It is worth at San Francisco about seventy-five dollars per ton. The deposit is about twenty-five miles due north of the Humboldt House, a station on the Central Pacific Railroad.

BUENA VISTA DISTRICT was organized in 1861. Is in one of the most beautiful sections of the State, with cold springs, which feed a perennial mill-stream flowing through a broad and fertile valley. The mines in this district have furnished nearly $4,000,000 in bullion, and some of them, such as the Arizona and Hope, are still on a paying basis. Among the prominent mines in early days were the National, Governor Downey, Alba Nueva, Cass, Joe Pickering, Halleck, Seminole, Eagle, Leroy, Agamemnon, Manitowoc, Champion, Cedar Hill, North Star, Atlas, etc. These had veins of ore three feet or more in width, reported as paying from $50 to $1,200 per ton. Some of the veins would run as high as $400 per ton; but the general average was very much less than was estimated when the mines were being opened, and the final result was not as satisfactory as the estimates and assays indicated. In 1878, of all the mines in the county, only the Arizona and Rye Patch paid a bullion tax. From 1871 to 1878 the Arizona produced $1,302,238.58. Water was encountered at the depth of eighty feet, and at the depth of 400 feet it became uncontrollable. The property was owned by John C. Fall & Co. The district lies on the eastern slope of the West Homboldt Mountains, about twenty-five miles south of the Central Pacific Railroad at Mill City.

CENTRAL DISTRICT was organized in 1862, the principal mine being called the Fifty-Six. The vein, which was a compound or multiple vein, and sixty-five feet wide, was rich in copper and silver, containing of the latter some sixty or seventy dollars to the ton. It was soon after sold to a New York company, in anticipation of the building of the transcontinental railway. Ten years afterward locations were made under the names of Teamster, Golden Age, Railroad, Locomotive, Hammond and Monarch, The veins are said to be very narrow, with bodies of very rich ore, yielding in some instances $2,000 to the ton. Up to 1875 the Golden Age had produced about $17,000 in bullion, the ore averaging $400 per ton. The mill, a four-stamp, was burned in 1876, since which time little work has been done.

ECHO DISTRICT was among the first organized, dating back to 1863, and is situated on the western slope of the West Humboldt range of mountains, the Buena Vista being opposite on the east. The noted mines at the time of the organization were the Washington, Mountain King, Mining Star and Alpha. The Washington Mine included several parallel veins, two to three feet wide, assaying as high as $500 per ton, with every appearance of being a true fissure vein. The Mountain King was to the south of the Washington, with similar croppings and characteristics. This was considered a very promising vein also. The vein was tapped at a depth of 500 feet with a tunnel 450 feet in length. The San Francisco was north of the Washington Mine. The Mining Star veins were at the head of the Echo Cañon, on the same range as the Washington and Mining Star. The Alpha Mine, located in 1864, is situated at the mouth of Panther Cañon. The ore is found in considerable quantities in chutes and pockets in a metamorphic limestone. The mine was sold in 1869 to an English company for $62,000, and has been worked most of the time since. Selected ore mills $100 per ton. The Rye Patch Mine is a similar formation and is owned and worked by the same company, as is also the Butte Mine. The company has paid several dividends and owns a Stetefeldt furnace and ten-stamp mill, at the Rye Patch Railway Station.

The dividends aggregate.....	$127,500
The assessments "	97,500

The Rye Patch Consolidated is an incorporated company with stock called on the Boards at San Francisco. The works have been tied up to some extent for some years, in consequence of a suit with the Reese River Gold and Silver Mining Company, who sued to obtain possession of the Alpha Mine and $225,000 damages.

EL DORADO DISTRICT is situated on the western slope of the West Humboldt Range, west of Star Peak. The ledge which drew attention to this section was the Banner, and is now known as the El Dorado, and is 3,330 feet in length. The Corinth, New England and Mount Carmel were also noted mines. None of the mines have met the expectations of the owners or become noted.

GOLD RUN DISTRICT was organized in 1866, and is

located on the second range of mountains east of the lower Humboldt, the Golconda, Cumberland and Jefferson being the principal places of promise, though numerous other locations were made. The Golconda, in particular, was supposed to be an immense fortune. The following extract from the report of the Surveyor General will show the estimate of its value in 1868:—

The Golconda is an immense mass of mineral, yielding from $40 to $118 per ton in the mill. * * * A shaft eighty feet deep has been sunk in a solid bed of ore. This shaft and a large cut on the surface, some forty feet in length and fifteen feet deep, expose thousands of tons of very fine ore, sufficient to employ several mills for several years. In working the assessments under the district laws the owners have found rich and well-defined veins of ore on three several places, of the same character as the original location. * * * * * Assays as high as $12,486 per ton have been made from this ore by Sidney Tuttle, assayer at the Oreana Smelting Works.

But a small amount of bullion tax was ever paid from these mines.

Humboldt District, organized in 1860, has the honor of being the first in the county, is on the westerly slope of the Star range of mountains, about five miles from the river, two and a half from the Central Pacific Railroad, sixteen miles from Unionville, and one hundred and seventy-five miles from Virginia City. Humboldt Creek, forming Humboldt Cañon which is four miles long, runs through the district. A strong vein or reef of limestone, in some places seventy feet high, crossing the cañon, is one of the main geological features of the district. Several quartz veins running parallel to the limestone reef first called the attention of the prospectors to the mineral wealth of the district. On the lower side of the reef are the Reveille, Franklin, Santa Cruz, and Monte Christo veins. On the upper side, in a quartzite formation, are the Starlight, Calaveras, Sigel, Adriatic, Winnemucca, Washington, and Saint Bernard, occurring in the order mentioned. According to the reports of 1868, the Starlight had a vein ten feet wide; Calaveras, sixteen feet; Sigel, two feet, bearing gold; Adriatic, four feet; Winnemucca, twenty-four feet; Washington and Saint Bernard, four feet each.

Nine mines were opened to a depth of fifty feet or more, and tunnels were driven into the mines at a great expense, but no large bodies of ore were found. During the panic of 1865 all work was suspended, though the claims were not wholly abandoned. In the winter of 1870–71 work was resumed on the Starlight and a mine called the Madia. At a depth of seventy feet the vein of the Starlight was four feet thick, standing nearly perpendicular. The Madia was in the foot-hills, and was a vast mass of quartz containing some gold, arsenic, and silver, the gold being four to nine dollars a ton through the mass. None of these mines ever became productive. With cheap timber, fuel, and labor, some of the mines may be put on a paying basis. During its best days the district contained about 500 inhabitants. Not far from the railway is a deposit of sulphur, left by an extinct thermal spring. The deposit of sulphur alternating with gypsum is about twenty-five feet across, and of uncertain depth. It has some economic value, but is more interesting as a relic of the geological formation of the country.

Mount Rose District, located in 1871, is situated in the boundaries of the famous Paradise Valley, in the northeastern part of the county. Having been discovered and developed since the great mining craze of the decade of sixty, it may be relied upon as promising something for the future. It is said that wood, water and other supplies are in such abundance as to make it the most favorable point for mining in the State. The veins are well-defined with porphyry and granite walls. The ore is rich, carrying both gold and silver, and easily reduced. The principal work, so far, has been done by the Paradise Mining Company, though perhaps a hundred other locations are made. Their vein crops out on the face of a steep mountain, affording good opportunities to mine with tunnels or drifts. Large quantities of ore have been extracted, which averages $200 per ton. So far as explored, the vein averages six feet in width. The ore is crushed at a ten-stamp mill, running by water and steam, as circumstances require. The mill has changed hands several times, so that the quantity of ore reduced is unknown. It is estimated at $300,000.

Oro Fino District was organized in 1863, in the same range as the Sierra District, lying to the south. The prominent features are a quartzite formation dipping west and capped with limestone. This gives an appearance to the ridge or reef as being composed of quartz on the east side and lime on the west. On the summit of the ridge is an immense vein, called the Great Eastern, of opaque, brilliant, white quartz, which crops out for a distance of seven or eight miles, from six to thirty feet wide, from which assays have been made from $80 to $500 per ton in silver, which is found as a black chloride. Two other veins, less prominent, but supposed to be richer, called the Natchez and Yo Semite, attracted the attention of the first prospectors of this district. The Natchez is on the eastern slope, and consequently underlying the Great Eastern and running parallel to it at a distance on the slope of about 2,000 feet. The ore was said, in 1868, at the time of the discovery, to assay as high as $16,000 per ton, and the whole mass as averaging $175 per ton by the pan process.

The Yo Semite vein is in the northern part of the district, and was estimated to yield $500 per ton on an average. Oro Fino Creek, at the foot of the western slope, was thought to furnish ample mill-power for the mines. None of these fine prospects

ever became profitable mines, and at present are not worked.

PINE FOREST DISTRICT is in the extreme northern portion of the State, and was organized about the time of the Black Rock excitement. Nothing has ever been done in the district. The country is said to be well watered and timbered, and will probably prove more valuable for agriculture than for mining.

SACRAMENTO DISTRICT is in the West Humboldt Range, south of Unionville and east of the Great Meadows, and within a short distance of the Central Pacific Railroad. The Montana, Bullion, Sacramento, and Nevada were the prominent attractions in the district at the time of the organization. The ledges cropped out boldly and were said to be well charged with sulphurets of silver. Like many others, most others, in fact, failure was the result.

SIERRA DISTRICT was organized in January, 1863, and is one of the cluster in the vicinity of Unionville, which is about twenty-three miles to the southwest. The Central Pacific Railroad and the Humboldt Canal run through the district. The town of Dun Glen, in the center of the district, is about five miles from the river.

The attractions to this district were the Neptune series of ledges, on which were Tallulah, Empire and Essex Mines, and the Gem, about five miles to the north of Dun Glen. These ledges were several feet in width, with firm, smooth walls and clay selvedge, and were supposed to be permanent, first-class mines. According to the Assessor of 1868, the ledges were well charged with various kinds of silver ores, the rock assaying as high as $6,000 per ton, the Gem Mine reaching as high as $16,000 per ton. Several long tunnels were run into the hills, one to the Essex vein being 635 feet long, tapping a vein of three feet; another to the Ophir Ledge, of 320 feet, cutting a vein of four and a half feet, both of which were estimated to mill forty dollars per ton without selection.

The Gem was in a limestone formation, and was said to yield an average of $175 per ton. The Chrysopolis was about two miles north of Dun Glen, and had a vein of white quartz twenty inches wide, charged with black sulphurets of silver, and was estimated to average $100 per ton. The company had 1,800 feet on the vein, which held its width and quality to the depth of eighty feet, the deepest working. The Munroe Ledges were to the south of Dun Glen about one mile. These were charged with free gold and also gold in sulphurets. The country rock is graywacke or metamorphic slate of the earlier series of sedimentary rocks. The average yield was said in 1868 to be $250 per ton.

For the first two quarters the returns were $526.92 per ton and $279.05. Selected ore paid $1,000 or upwards per ton.

STAR DISTRICT was organized in 1861, and is one of the cluster in the vicinity of Unionville, the town of Star City being about twelve miles from Unionville. The strata at this point dip west at angles varying from 25° to 80°. The district comprised a territory six miles long on the slope of the mountain and four miles wide. A gorge through this toward the east exposed the different strata and also served to drain the entire district, the stream running about seventy inches of water, miners' measurement, in the summer and a larger stream during the rainy season. As the sources of this stream are high up among the snows it affords quite a quantity of water when the vicinity is parched with drought. In ascending the cañon or viewing the stratification from the east, the rocks appear in the following order, the first named being the lowest of the series and the last named the uppermost:—

Brown Quartzite, steel-gray when broken, greatly metamorphosed.

Black Limestone, sprangled with veins of feldspar and sulphuret of iron; has a cleavage parallel to the stratification. In this stratum is the Almira series of veins on the north of the creek and the Yankee series on the south. The Commonwealth Company of New York owned 2,400 feet on this range. The width of the veins is three to eight feet. The ores were supposed to be free from rebellious mixtures and to be easily milled. The ores on the south side, or on the Yankee claims, were similar to the Almira lode, though there were three distinct varieties, one being identical with the ore of the famous Sheba mine.

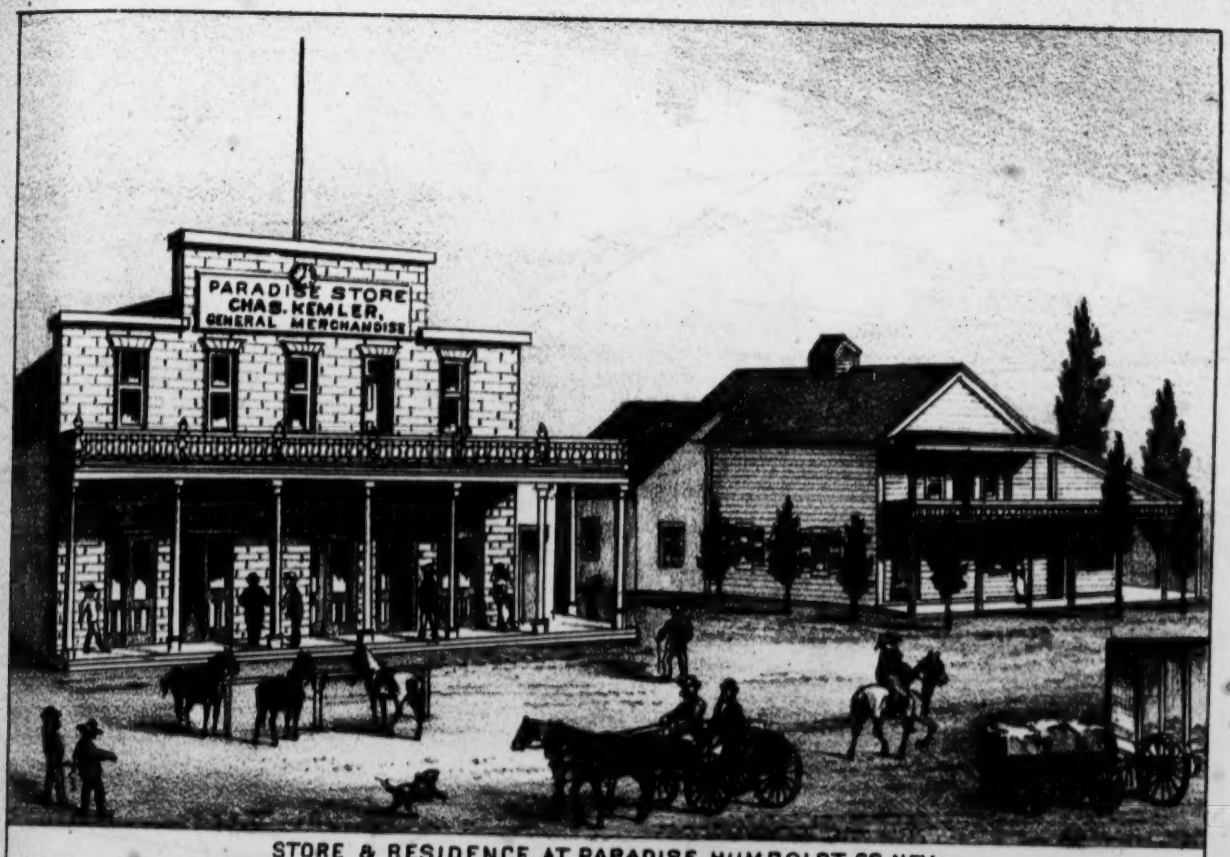
Graywacke, of a bluish-gray and extremely hard, forming an extensive portion of the mountain.

Hard, black laminated slate. Between the last two is the celebrated Sheba vein or ore channel, one hundred and fifty feet wide, the value estimated in 1868 as follows: First-class ore per ton, $1,200; second-class ore per ton, $250; third-class ore per ton, $150.

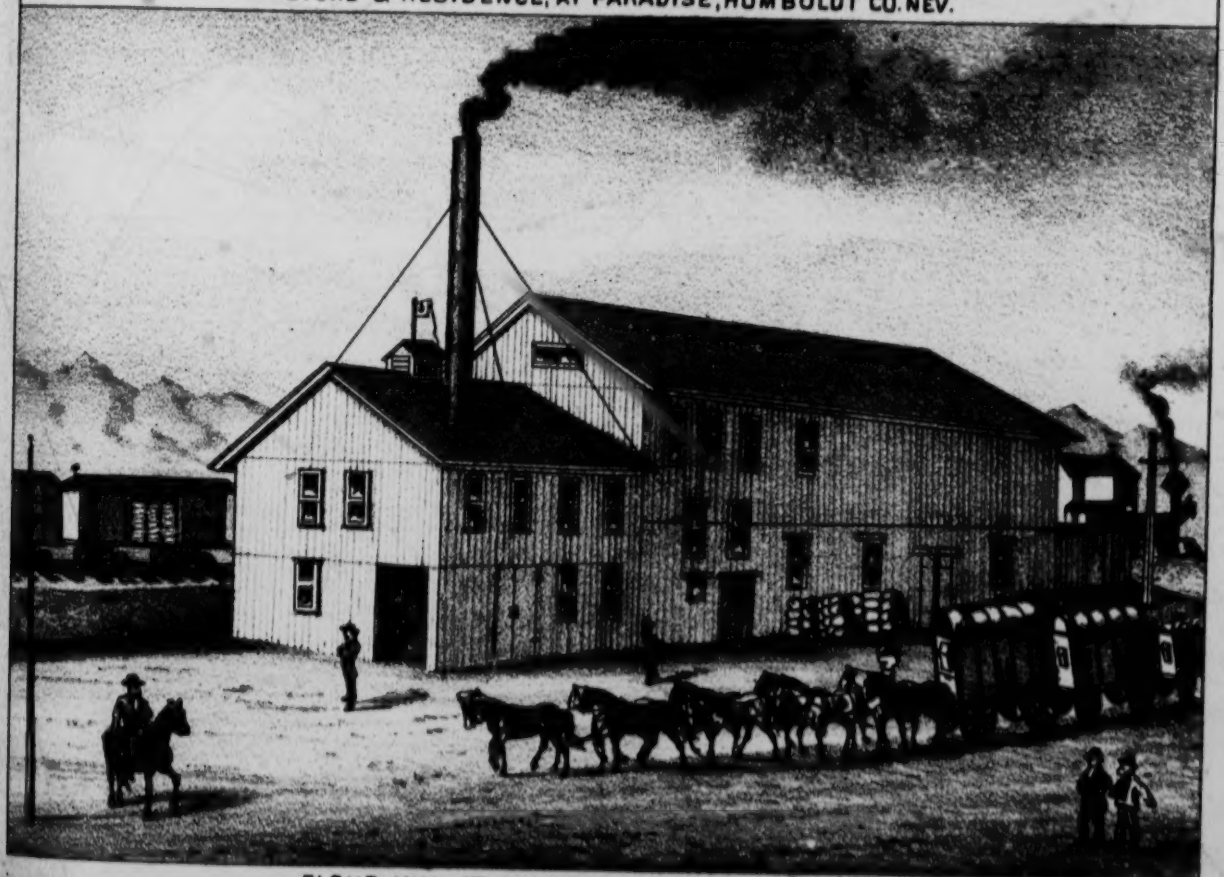
Some of the assays reached as high as $16,000 per ton. The ore required roasting before reduction. It was worked up to within twelve per cent. of the fire assay at a cost of thirty-five dollars per ton.

The extensions north and south, two or three thousand feet, did not differ materially from the original location. An immense amount of work was done on the mountain, but the ores were not as extensive, nor as rich or as easily reduced as was anticipated in 1868, and the mines were nearly abandoned for a long time. Recently considerable concentrated ore has been shipped to San Francisco for reduction. No bullion tax was paid in 1880. The Sheba and De Soto mines are still being worked.

The black slate, forming the hanging wall of the Sheba mines, extended up the mountain for three-fourths of a mile, when it abruptly terminated, meeting a quartzite stratum more decidedly silicious than the veins at the foot of the slope. Several veins of hard, glassy quartz, four to eight feet thick, cropped out of this stratum for nearly a mile, receiving the



STORE & RESIDENCE, AT PARADISE, HUMBOLDT CO. NEV.



FLOUR MILL AT WINNEMUCCA, HUMBOLDT CO. NEV.
PROPERTY OF CHAS, KEMLER.

name of the Mammoth Lodes. The ore was an argentiferous galena, assaying $180 to $900 per ton. The Mauch Chunk and Maston were the prominent locations on this lode.

Above the mammoth series and in the same quartzite formation were the Mountain Top series, which is such a geological curiosity as to merit an extended notice. This lode seems to have been a fissure in all the rest of the formations, made after they were all in place, as it cuts all in a direction diagonal to all the lines of stratification, the fissure being filled with brilliant white quartz which is visible by its outcrop for ten miles, forming a prominent landmark. It is an evidence of the vigor of nature's workings when the minerals were being distributed or perhaps concentrated into veins. From the south side of this great vein a dozen or more small veins of mineral shoot out and come to the surface. Little work was done on them, though it was proposed to run a tunnel into the mountain which should tap it at a depth of 2000 feet. They went so far as to organize and name the Perigord Tunneling Company, and stopped at that point.

Trinity District was organized in 1863. It is situated twenty-five miles north of Humboldt Lake, and thirty miles southwest of Unionville, opposite and west of the towns of Etna, Torreyville, and Oreana, which are built along the Humboldt River. The mines which gave the place its reputation were the Montezuma, Jersey, Savannah, Sultana, Chloride, Guatimozin, Tontine, Eagle, Dunderburg, Ne Plus, Bald Hornet, Daisy and Oxide, Atlantic, Northern Belle, Southern Belle, Eastern Belle, and Western Belle, Hurricane, Vanderbilt, Belvidere, Savanna, Shamrock, Dundock, Daisy, Kingkalla, and General Grant, formerly the Moonlight. These were all located in a section of country called Arabia, and at one time were believed to be the richest mines in the known world, the Assessor of the county, in 1868, expressing the opinion that a mile square, within which they were located, would produce more bullion than any other ever known. The Montezuma, especially, was so rich that every ton of ore produced a half ton of metal, consisting of antimony, lead, and silver, there being no rock at all in the vein. Up to 1875 there had been taken out of the mine 7,000 tons of ore, yielding 3,150 tons of lead, and, according to the State Mineralogist, $455,000 in silver. The Evening Star, by the same authority, paid sixty-five dollars per ton in silver. The Chloride, a narrow vein, was said to assay as high as $1,200 per ton. The General Grant was a relocation of the Moonlight. About $100,000 was taken from this mine when it was first located and worked. The ore from the Montezuma mines were reduced at the Montezuma Smelting Works, located at Oreana, which at that time (1868) were said to be the most complete of any in the State. They were under the charge of A. W. Nason, and were estimated by George Lovelock to have cost $250,000. In 1868, the annual product was estimated at $45,000. In 1880, the best authorities place the whole of the ores extracted at 30,000 tons, which paid from thirty dollars up to $700 per ton. The veins followed the general trend of the mountains from north to south.

The Evening Star mine was worked extensively in 1864. The ore is a black sulphuret, with some horn silver, remarkably free from base metals, and yielded sixty-five dollars per ton down to a depth of 200 feet, when water was reached, since which time little work has been done. Since the destruction of the Oreana Smelting Works by fire the ores of this district are reduced at Salt Lake City. All the paying mines are now bonded to Voshay & Lyons, formerly of the Emma Mine of Utah.

Vicksburg District was organized about the time of the Black Rock excitement, and was situated some seventy miles north of Humboldt City. The miners were driven out of the country in 1864, during the Indian War. The principal mines were the Spring, Silver, Great Southern, Montana, and Excelsior. After the termination of the Indian difficulties work was resumed, but nothing valuable was developed.

Winnemucca District is about forty miles north of Unionville, on the west side of the Humboldt River, near the great bend and three miles from the railroad. The principal mines were the Pride of the Mountain, Winnemucca and Union. The ores, though supposed to be rich, were too refractory to be worked by mill process. In 1869, the first-named mine reduced eighty-seven tons of ore, producing $5,220. The following year (1870) the Winnemucca reduced sixty-eight tons, producing $3,285.76; 140 tons in the Union claim produced $2,629.51.

The country rock is a hard slate, containing sulphurets of iron. Considerable money has been expended in developing or testing the mines. 200 tons of ore from the Pride of the Mountain produced $80 to $175 per ton. The ore is a chloride, carrying horn silver. During the years 1875-76 about $40,000 in bullion was produced in this district. No bullion was reported for 1880.

PRINCIPAL TOWNS AND CITIES.

Dun Glen was among the earliest settled places in the county, its settlement dating back to 1862. D. P. Crook was the first person who ventured into this section of country as a settler. He was soon after followed by Angus Dunn, D. McLarkey, J. Slade, A. J. Elsey, D. P. Crook, R. Monroe, Thomas Ewing and James A. Banks. A company of United States soldiers were stationed here in 1863, to keep the Indians in check. At this time and for two or three years after, the population reached 250, but since then has dwindled down to about fifty. Nearly the whole industrial interest is stock-raising. The hamlet is surrounded by high mountains, partially cov-

ered with stunted cedar trees, which furnish the wood of the settlement. It has a post-office called Dun Glen, but no telegraph or express office. It has one ten-stamp mill for extracting the gold from the quartz. The total amount of bullion so far is about $100,000. It is believed by many that thorough exploring would develop profitable mines.

Supplies are obtained from San Francisco and Sacramento by way of Mill City, on the line of the Central Pacific Railroad, distant nine miles; freights being about nine dollars per ton. Winnemucca is about twenty miles away. The houses are mostly adobe and wood. The most noted homicide was the killing of a German merchant by a man by the name of Jackson, with a pistol shot. He escaped and was never apprehended.

THE HUMBOLDT HOUSE and grounds, though not in themselves remarkable, are quite so when the surrounding circumstances are considered. Perhaps no more desolate place than this *was* can be found in the State of Nevada. What it now is shows what the State might become with proper preservation and distribution of the winter rains.

A stream of water of perhaps 100 inches miners' measurement, was brought in a ditch from a cañon some miles away, and turned upon the desert, irrigating or moistening about thirty acres. The results are 1,000 fruit and shade trees. Among the former are 500 peach, apple, pear, and apricot trees, which produce fruit equal to that of California or Oregon. The shade trees, consisting of locust, cottonwood, willow, pine, and oak, give an air of comfort and prosperity to the place, all the greater for the contrast with the surrounding sterility. Gooseberries, strawberries, currants, and blackberries, the lilac, rose and other flowering shrubs grow as if to the manor born, while eight acres of alfalfa, yielding several crops a year, and a garden of all kinds of vege tables, supply the physical wants of man and beast.

What might Nevada be with a people as energetic as the author of this place?

HUMBOLDT CITY may be said to be the best illustration of the celebrated "places that were" that is known. There are stone and adobe houses, stores and hotels, but not a foot-fall gives evidence of life. In 1863, when in its most flourishing state, it had a population of some 500 inhabitants. The first settler was Louis Barbeau, who has the reputation of being the first to discover the existence of valuable minerals in Humboldt County. Soon after him came A. Pryor, John Coulter, F. J. Daniels, Colerick Brothers, Geo. W. Meacham, Thos. McKinzie, Charles Lewis, Toney Martinn, and John Sylvester. The mines at the time of the settlement were considered very promising, and prospective millionaires were as plentiful as mosquitoes. Among the mines which promised much were the Starlight, Calaveras, Sigel, Adriatic, Winnemucca, Washington, and Saint Bernard. Some of these veins were cut by tunnels several hundred feet in length. A vast expense was incurred. During the panic of 1865 all work was suspended, though the claims were not quite abandoned, sufficient work being done to hold possession. In 1871 work was partly resumed on the Starlight and Madia, which, however, are not worked at present. The town seems to be utterly prostrated. The nearest place is the Humboldt House, two miles away. The place seems capable of being useful, and in the hurly-burly of mining may again wake to life. A correspondent of the *Humboldt Register*, May 2, 1863, thus describes the town:—

* * * A picturesque and beautiful village containing some 200 well-built houses, some of which are handsome edifices, and many beautiful gardens that attest the taste and industry of the inhabitants. A beautiful, crystal stream of water diverted from its natural course runs, a little babbling stream, through every street. * * * Humboldt City contains two hotels, kept in good style, one the Coulter House, by Mr. and Mrs. Bailey Nichols, the other, the Iowa House, by Mr. and Mrs. Wilson; two saloons, one by Messrs. Sylvester & Helmer, gentlemen ready to argue or fight for their politics, or deal out red-eye to their numerous thirsty customers, the other by Messrs. Wilson & Coulter; one blacksmith's shop, by Daniels & Cooper, who will at any moment stop shoeing a refractory horse to spin a yarn; two stores with large and well-selected stocks of goods; four families (five or six more are on the road for this place) and children, chickens, pigs, and dogs enough to give the place a lively appearance.

LOVELOCK is a station on the Central Pacific Railroad seventy-three miles southwest of Winnemucca, and near the south line of Humboldt County. Those who crossed the plains in an early day will remember this as the place where hundreds of emigrants were compelled to leave their worn-out teams, wagons, and the remains of their outfit, to be appropriated by any who liked, and to make the balance of their way on foot to California. Guns, pistols, clothing, carpenter's tools, and every conceivable thing with which they had loaded their wagons in Missouri were thrown away to put themselves in light marching order for the balance of the trip.

The valley here capable of cultivation is some thirty miles long and twelve miles wide, the Humboldt River running along its southeastern side. The first permanent settlers were induced to come here in consequence of the location of a station for the overland stage at this point. James Blake located in April, 1861, being joined by George Lovelock and others the following year. In 1866 the Central Pacific Railroad Company established a station here for the convenience of the people doing business in the Trinity Mining District, and a small town, numbering about sixty inhabitants, was the result. The neighborhood is thickly settled, so that about fifty children attend school. The school house is large and commodious, 30x80 feet, divided into two portions. Church service and Sunday-school is regularly held in one of the rooms by the Wesleyan

Methodists, the Sunday-school attendance being usually about forty, children and teachers. The taxable property of the town, exclusive of the railroad property, is about $70,000. There are about four miles of streets in the aggregate, partly shaded with locusts and other trees. The buildings of the town are generally constructed of wood, some few being of stone. The lumber for building is brought by railroad from the Sierra Nevada. The name of the post-office and station is Lovelock. The town has four stores, three hotels, two saloons, one livery stable, and one blacksmith's shop. The locality is considered healthy, a light malarial fever in the autumn being the worst to be apprehended.

The town has a good reputation for peace and sobriety, there being but one homicide on record. This was the killing of Patrick Tulley, July 28, 1880, by Robert St. Clair, with a pistol-shot, for which the latter was sentenced to the penitentiary for twenty-five years. There have been no lynchings or mob demonstrations in the place, nor disastrous fires or floods.

The valley around the town contains about 400 inhabitants, most of them being engaged in stock-raising and farming; 6,000 head of cattle are pastured in the valley and adjoining mountains. Among the prominent stock-raisers are: Morzen, who owns 2,000 head; Morker Brothers, 2,000, and Carpenter & Lowery, 1,000. Of grain 1,500 tons are usually grown in the valley. Joseph Marzen, the largest stock-raiser, owns 1,200 acres of highly improved land, the Morker Brothers, about 1,000.

The prospects of the valley are hopeful, in view of the immense mineral resources in the vicinity. On the north the Trinity Mining District, which has an inexhaustible supply of smelting ore, containing lead, antimony and silver, at no distant day must be a source of much wealth. Thirty miles south are mines rich in copper, which are also promising elements in the future of the place. Six miles south are beds of salt, soda, gypsum and saltpetre, which will eventually become valuable.

MILL CITY was started in 1863, in anticipation of the Humboldt Canal, and thereby becoming a center for the reduction of the ores of the Buena Vista and Star districts, which were distant from six to twenty miles. The water, however, never reached the place, and the town became a shipping place for the mines in the vicinity of Unionville. The present population is about fifty. It has a store for general merchandise, one hotel, saloon, livery stable, blacksmith, and foundry; also, telegraph, express and post-office. It is supplied with water by the Mill City Water Works.

The town claims to be the healthiest in the world, having so far no necessity for starting a cemetery.

HON. M. S. THOMPSON

M. S. Thompson

Was born in Alleghany County, Pennsylvania, in the year 1827, where he received his early education, and in 1852 he came to California. In 1853 he settled in Sonoma County, and built a flouring mill, being the first to enter that branch of industry in that county. With a party of ten men, he left that portion of the country in 1858 and crossed into the then Territory of Nevada, for the purpose of finding a rich mine said to have been discovered by some emigrants as early as 1849. It was said to be located in the Black Rock country, now Humboldt County, and of immense richness. [See page 54.] He was not favored by dame fortune in this enterprise, but liking the climate he concluded to settle there, and has since been an active, energetic resident of Humboldt County. He has identified himself with the politics of the State in a creditable manner, and has had considerable to do with the law-making, from the time of its merging from a Territory into a State. Was three times a member of the Territorial Council. In 1859 he was appointed by Gov. J. W. Nye as one of the Commissioners to form and organize the county government of Humboldt. He was nominated and elected Lieutenant Governor of Nevada, under the first constitution, but as the constitution was defeated in 1864, he did not enter upon the duties of that office. Mr. Thompson was a member of the Senate, during the first and second sessions of the State Legislature. From this time on, he was engaged in mining, until in 1878 when he was again elected to the Senate, and in all of the many positions to which he has been elected and appointed, he has given the utmost satisfaction to his constituents. In politics he has been a

thorough Republican, and in all the years of his political life has not once swerved from his fixed principles. The healthy town of Mill City is his home and post-office address.

PARADISE CITY, the center of business in the valley of that name, was located in 1866 by C. A. Nichols and family. After him came Charles Kemler, J. B. Case and others. The town now contains over 100 inhabitants, three hotels, two public halls, three stores for general merchandise, one drug store, one brewery, four saloons, one cabinet shop, two blacksmith shops, one physician, a barber, a harnessmaker, carpenter, butcher and one school house.

The Paradise *Record*, a twenty-four column paper, Democratic in politics, keeps the people well informed on national and general topics. The town is nearly in the center of the valley, forty miles northeast from Winnemucca and nine from Spring City, a rival town in the same valley. The buildings are constructed of wood and adobe. The school house is 28x56, divided into two rooms, each 14x28. The value of taxable property is about $100,000. There has been but one homicide committed in the valley. May 4, 1879, Charles W. Hyner killed J. K. West with a pistol shot, for which he was tried and executed. The valley is generally considered healthy, a slight tendency to pneumonia and typhoid fever being the only exceptions.

HON. THOMAS J. BRADSHAW

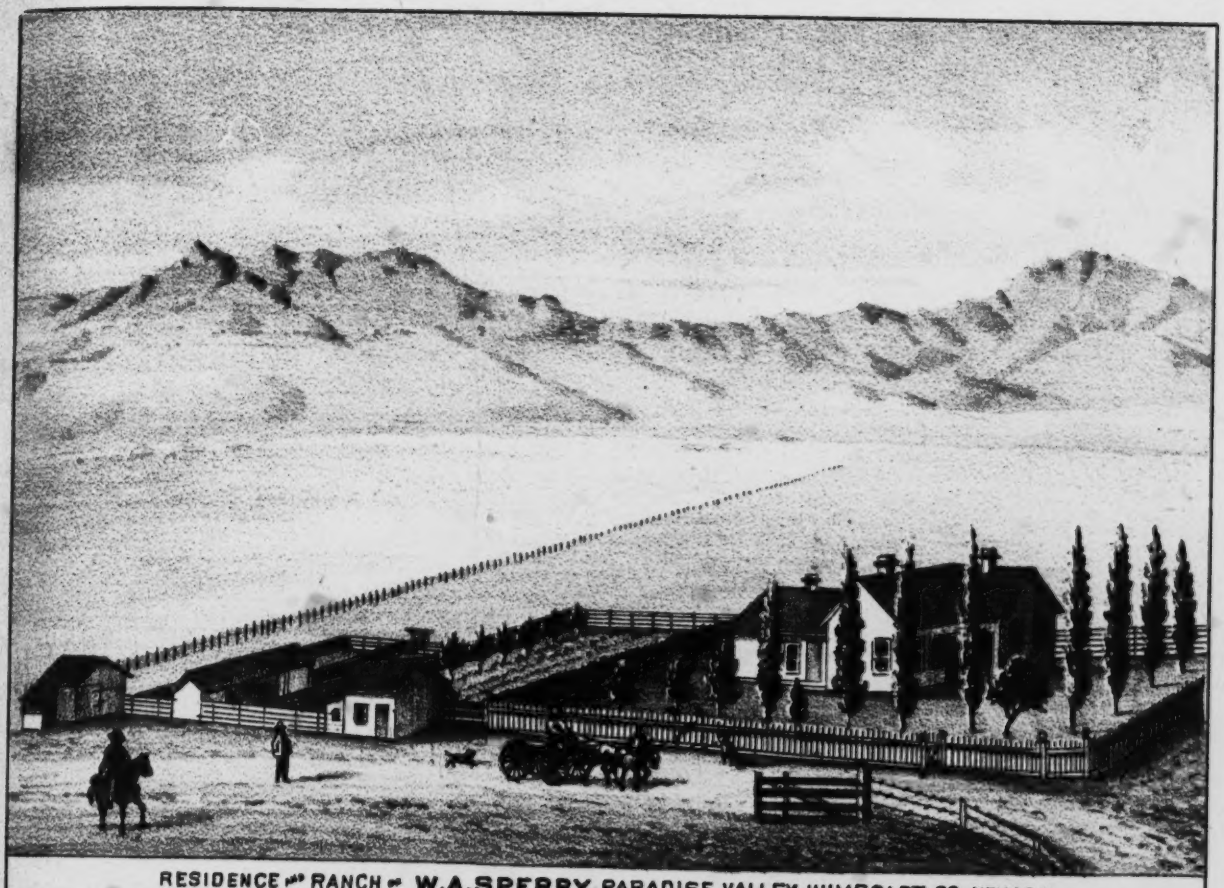
Is a native of Jacksonville, Morgan County, Illinois, where he was born in 1840, and lived on a farm till the age of twenty-three. Like most young men, he had an intense desire to get a larger view of the world than could be obtained by looking across a prairie, and in 1863 he pushed out west across the plains, bringing up at Virginia City, in Montana. Remaining here but one year he then went to the newly-discovered mines of Kootenay, in British Columbia. Fortune had no favors for him there, and he left for Washington Territory, traversing much of the country since so famous for wheat, taking Walla Walla and other noted points in his course. Seeing nothing peculiarly attractive, he concluded to try California, and lived two years in Colusa County in that State. Whether because his expectations were not realized, or that he had not satisfied his desire for travel, he pushed out into the Territory of Nevada, and connected himself with the greatest railroad enterprise of the age, remaining with the Central Pacific Company until the last rail was laid which connected the Occident and Orient of the American Continent. When this was done he settled down for life in the sage-brush, having, perhaps, a father's feeling for the land which he had assisted in developing. His judgment as to the resources of the land proved correct, and he soon made a pleasant home, a view of which is given in another part of this work. He owns 640 acres, or one square mile of fine soil in Paradise Valley, and cultivates it all. He has not surrounded himself with the good things of this world for himself alone, for he is a happily married man, with five children to share his joys and assuage his sorrows. His neighbors manifested their appreciation of his upright character and ability by sending him to the Legislature during the session of 1880, from which he returned with the respect of his constituents.

JOEL BRADSHAW,

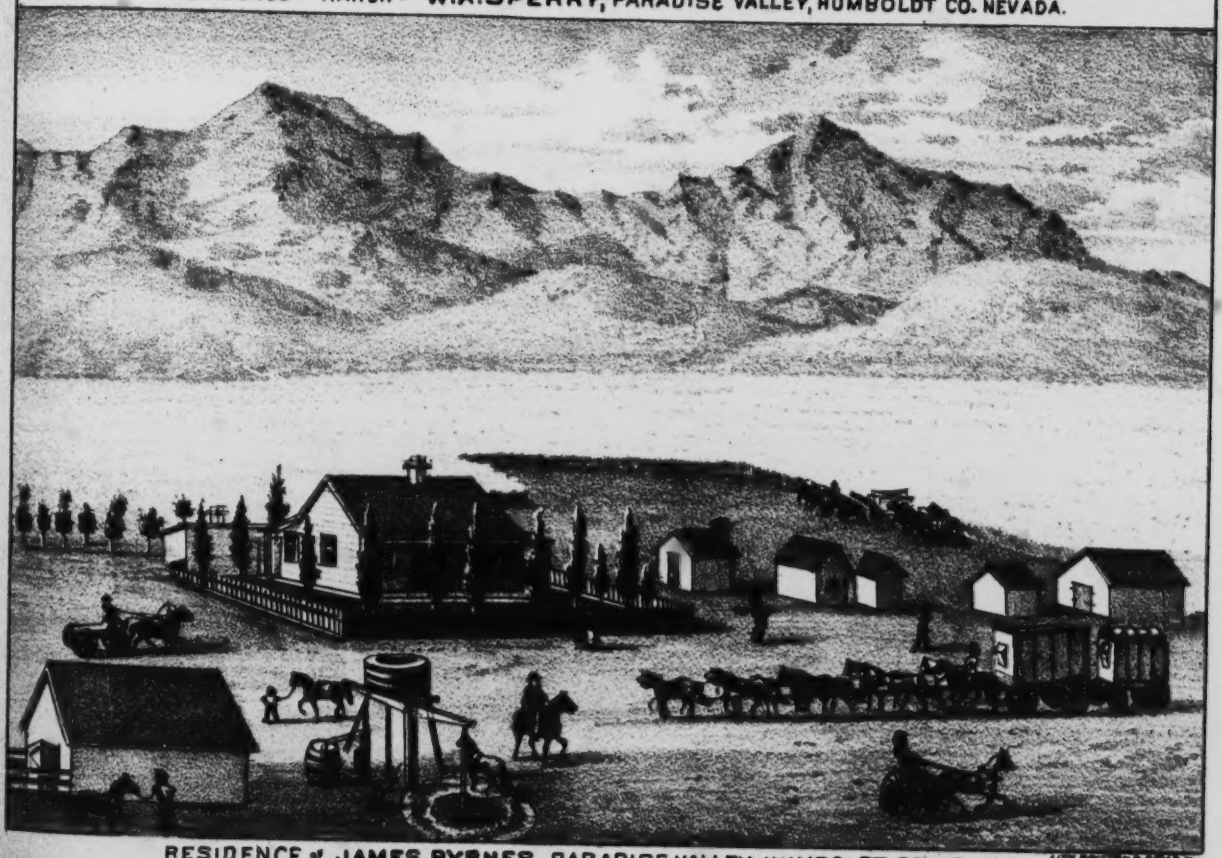
Son of John and Susannah Bradshaw, was born at Jacksonville, Morgan County, Illinois, October 22, 1842. His parents were natives of the State of Tennessee, but emigrated to Illinois in early life, and settled in Morgan County. John Bradshaw was born in 1819, his wife being only two years his junior, born in 1821, and has passed the greater part of his life on a farm. In 1846 he settled on a farm in Hancock County, Illinois, where he lived until 1866, when he removed to Franklin County, Kansas, where he still resides. But to return to the subject of this sketch. He lived with his parents until April 13, 1864, when he started across the plains, in charge of a four-horse wagon, in the employ of a man named John M. Jones, and arrived in Marysville, Yuba County, California, September 1st, of that year. During the succeeding four years he was roaming around through the State, and on the nineteenth of November, 1868, arrived in Paradise Valley, in Humboldt County, Nevada. Three months later he went to White Pine on a prospecting tour, and was for two years in that district, east and south of White Pine for a distance of twenty-five to 150 miles. In October, 1871, he returned to the valley, and on the twenty-first of that month, homesteaded the northwest quarter of section twenty, where he now resides. He has added to his original amount until he has at present 300 acres of as good soil as the valley contains, all under a wire fence, and well improved. He has about twenty-five acres in alfalfa. His house is one of the best in the valley, ceiled throughout. In politics Mr. Bradshaw is a liberal, in religion a Protestant. He was married November 21, 1876, to Miss Adelia Akin, a native of Salt Lake City, Utah, daughter of Jonas and Eliza Jane Akin. By this union there are two children, named Joel Pomera and Francis. In business Mr. Bradshaw has been successful, and is blessed with a pleasant home that in summer has the appearance of an oasis on the plains.

JAMES BYRNES,

Son of James and Mary Byrnes, was born at Rome, New York, October 20, 1848, and was educated at the common school of his native town. His parents resided on a farm near Rome, and James worked thereon until March, 1867, when he sailed for the Pacific Coast, and arrived at San Francisco, California, April 2d, following. About a month later he went to Paradise Valley, Nevada, where he arrived May 9, 1867, and has resided there ever since. In 1872 he returned East, and while there



RESIDENCE & RANCH OF W.A. SPERRY, PARADISE VALLEY, HUMBOLDT CO. NEVADA.



RESIDENCE OF JAMES BYRNES, PARADISE VALLEY, HUMBOLDT CO. NEVADA.

was married to Miss Mary Skahen, a daughter of Patrick and Catherine Skahen of Rome, New York, February 13, 1872. He and his bride at once returned and settled at their present residence. By this union they have had four children born, viz.: Kittie, December 4, 1873; Charles, October 25, 1875; James, September 18, 1877; Alice, August 31, 1879, all living. Mr. Byrnes has a good ranch all under fence, and 400 acres cultivated. A view of his place appears on another page. In politics Mr. Byrnes is a Republican, in religion a Catholic.

CHARLES KIMLER.

This well-known pioneer business man came to Paradise, in Humboldt County, from Sacramento, California, in 1862, shortly after the discovery of the famous valley, and has, perhaps, done as much as any other person to develop and make known its resources. He first engaged in freighting goods to the valley, soon adding trade to it, opening the first store in the place. He also ran a hotel in connection with the store. In 1873 he erected a flour mill, the first run by steam in the State. He also found time to engage extensively in farming and raising blooded stock, mostly cattle, some of which rank among the best on the Pacific Coast. Mr. Kimler is also heavily interested in mining, being the Superintendent of the Bullion Mill and Mine, situated about two miles from the town of Paradise. He has been and is now a *live man*, who sees at a glance the opportunities for business, and acts without delay. His humanity is broad and liberal, prompting him to acts of public as well as private benefits. The erection of the Odd Fellows Hall illustrates his public spirit. He has assisted many worthy but impecunious men, putting them in the way of doing well for themselves. A view of his place of business will be found in another part of the work. The building is fifty-four feet by eighty-five, and two stories in height, and is an ornament to the town.

CHARLES A. NICHOLS,

Son of Asa and Harriett (Hildreth) Nichols, was born in the town of Crown Point, Essex County, New York, September 30, 1823. His education was confined mostly to the public schools, with a short attendance at a select school. After reaching the age of eight years he only attended the winter terms, working on a farm during the summer, and when sixteen years old left school and devoted his time entirely to farming and hauling lumber. With his meagre facilities, Mr. Nichols had acquired a good knowledge of the common branches, and in 1844 went to Michigan, with an uncle, locating in Branch County, and engaged in teaching school in the winter and working on a farm during the summer. This he continued until the fall of 1851, when he was obliged to change his residence on account of poor health, and desiring to try his fortune in the mines, came to California by way of the Isthmus of Panama, arriving in San Francisco in November, 1851. He at once went to the mines at Sonora, on foot, being almost penniless. In company with Dr. Hallinger, of Branch County, Michigan, he prospected for a claim, and not being supplied with blankets sufficient for the life he was leading, he contracted a severe cold and was compelled to lay idle at Sonora all winter. In the spring, he bought a claim on Woods Creek, from which he took out enough to pay his doctor's bills. In company with Amos Gustin, he left the mines at that place and started for Fresno. When he reached Merced River, he concluded to go to work in a quartz-mill, and was to receive $100 per month, but the man failed and Mr. Nichols got nothing. Soon after he engaged in mining and merchandizing on the river, and very soon was well situated from a financial point of view. In May, 1855, he sold his business and returned to Michigan, thence to Iowa, and in the fall of the same year returned to Michigan, and was married to Miss Susan A. Cragin, daughter of Milo and Susan Cragin, of Quincy, Michigan, and with his bride removed to Iowa, settling in Ozark, Jackson County, where he, in connection with an uncle, was engaged in milling and merchandising, for a few months, when Mr. Nichols removed to Hopkinton, Delaware County, and purchased a mill-site and saw-mill, partly constructed, for $5,500, and through the ill-luck of his uncle, lost every dollar. The creditors allowed Mr. Nichol to finish the mill, and he also erected a flouring mill, and by good management and industry cleared the indebtedness on the property. In 1864, Mr. Nichols rented the mills, and again sought the Pacific Coast and located in Honey Lake Valley, California, where he farmed one season, and then removed to Paradise Valley, Humboldt County, Nevada, where he was joined by his wife and daughter, and has since resided. He has held the office of County Commissioner of Humboldt County for four years, and was also Justice of the Peace two years. Their daughter, Hattie Josephine, is married and living in the valley.

WILLIAM A. SPERRY

Is a native of the State of Connecticut, born in the town of Derby, December 18, 1840. At the age of eleven years he went to Illinois and engaged in farming. As youth ripened into manhood he desired a wider field for his labors, and at the age of twenty-two years sailed on the ship *Northern Light* to the Isthmus of Panama, and from there came to San Francisco, California, in the steamer *Golden Gate*. Unlike nearly all new arrivals, he did not seek the mines as his first occupation, but going into the Sacramento Valley he pursued the same business he had followed in his Illinois home. After two years as a farmer he went to Dutch Flat, Placer County, and commenced mining, where he stayed about one year. From there he went to Summit Valley, thence to Bear Valley, thence to Meadow Lake, and finally arrived at Dutch Flat again. Having traveled rather extensively through

California, he came to Nevada, and for a period of three months was located at Gravelly Ford. He then came to Paradise Valley, Humboldt County, and was there about the same length of time, when he went to White Pine, and for two years was engaged in quartz mining. He then came back to Paradise Valley, and taking up some Government land settled down as a tiller of the soil, where he has since resided. In 1873 he built a fine house, and has a well-appointed farm. In January, 1879, he was married to Lena E. Wilder, of Athens, Michigan.

WILLIAM STOCK

Is a native of Germany, the country to which the United States is so largely indebted for the steady, industrious emigration which has done so much to make the wilderness blossom like the rose. He came to the United States in 1854, making his first halt at Cincinnati, in Ohio, where he engaged in coopering for five years. The reports of fortunes easily made in California swept him off his moorings, and the summer of 1859 found him on his way to the farthest West. He worked for two years in the mines in Trinity and Shasta counties, and then three more at farming. Having accumulated a considerable sum by his industry, and desiring to try the world for himself, he purchased an ox-team and went to freighting between California and Nevada, and made his way into Paradise Valley among the first. His experience there will be found more fully related in connection with the history of the Indian difficulties in 1863–64–65–66. He also mined at Silver City, Idaho, during the years 1864–65, visiting California during the time. In the fall of 1866 he came to Paradise again, and located the farm upon which he has since lived, in company with G. H. Carroll. His adventures and hair-breadth escapes during these years will be a source of interest as long as people shall be interested in frontier tales.

QUEEN CITY was one of the prospective rivals of Paradise City. It was built, or rather the name was given to a cluster of buildings on Martin's Creek, at the time of the building of the Paradise Quartz Mills, in 1874. At the closing down of the mills most of the population left. In 1879 it contained about 100 inhabitants, but being situated in a cañon in a rather inaccessible place, it did not long prove a rival to Paradise City. It is distant five miles from Paradise, and six miles from Spring City. It has at present eighteen inhabitants; no stores or places of active industry. Letters to persons at this place are sent to Paradise City. The mill (not running) is a ten-stamp mill, dry crushing, with a capacity of ten tons per day, using both steam and water power. It has a roasting furnace (White & Howell) with a capacity of twenty tons. The amount of bullion produced while running was estimated at $235,000.

SPRING CITY is a lively little town, twelve miles northeast of Paradise City. It has a post-office and daily mail, express office, seven saloons, two stores, two hotels, one restaurant, one brewery, one bookstore and other industrial places. It is quite a center, and at the last election, in 1880, cast eighty votes.

STAR CITY was the principal town of the Star District, and is ten miles north of Unionville, the former County Seat, and ten miles south of Mill City. It has an altitude of 3,700 feet, and is situated in a deep cañon, with Star Peak, a lofty mountain which is a landmark for all the region south of the Humboldt, only two miles distant. In 1864–65 it had a population of 1,200, which began leaving during the panic of the following years, until now, but four persons keep guard over the place. It has a Crane Concentrating Mill capable of reducing forty tons of ore in twenty-four hours. The value of all the taxable property in the place is estimated at $10,000. In consequence of the almost utter desertion of the place it has been next to impossible to gather anything of its early history. A full account of the mines has been given under the head of Star District. That 1,200 active men should ever have assembled at any point and remained there three or four years without making materials for an interesting history would be absurd, impossible. The abandoned shafts and tunnels, the holes where the miner had his shanty, the half-ruined chimneys, and the hundreds of trails ramifying in every direction through the cañon, are all that remain to speak of the busy thousand who once hoped to achieve fortunes which should make them respected and happy.

UNIONVILLE has a history of its own, which alone would make a good-sized volume. To condense into a few pages a history which involves so many social, political, and financial features is a piece of vandalism that a true historian is very unwilling to be guilty of, but there seems to be no alternative.

Soon after the discovery of the Comstock Lode, the Indians brought into the camp pieces of ore similar to the rich rock of that lead, and expressed a willingness to conduct white men to the vicinity. Captain Hugo Pfersdorff and J. C. Hannan, with two donkeys loaded with supplies, and four Pah-Ute Indians, started out into the desert of sage-brush, sand plains, and rugged, barren mountains, and on the twelfth day of May, 1861, just as the sun was setting, stood on the top of the ridge overlooking the Buena Vista Valley, or Cañon, as it seems to have been improperly called, for it is rather a valley. The quiet valley, with a clear stream running through it; the great gorge in the mountain range, which towered among the clouds; Star Peak some miles to the north, the summit covered with snow, contrasting with the dark-green of the valleys, were features fit to be limned by a painter, or immortalized in poetry by a Homer or Virgil. Though our prospectors appreciated the scenery, they had come for the silver that was in

the mountains, and lost no time in giving the rocks a thorough examination. They were gratified in finding abundant indications of mineral. Soon after the arrival of the first party of explorers, came Jerry Harmon, W. Strong, C. Lark, S. Montgomery, G. W. Whitney, John Wolliver, D. B. Higgins, A. P. K. Safford, J. C. Fall, Thomas Rutherford, A. W. Nightingill, F. Aires, W. A. Holcomb, George Wortman, C. P. Dietz, G. W. Fox, Wm. H. Claggett, and Sam. Clemens (Mark Twain), all following the trail of the first party, and anxious to share the fortunes which were said to be had for the taking. Within a week from the time the first white men came into the cañon a meeting was called to organize a mining district, S. M. Carter being chosen Chairman; W. Cummings, Secretary. Within a year a town was organized, the first set of officers, or Board of Directors, being R. McBeth, Chas. Kyle, Chris. Lark, James Emory, and John Spencer. J. W. Story was the first Treasurer of the town. The town was originally laid out nearly a mile above the present location by Captain Pfersdorff, who called the place Buena Vista. It is said that, in anticipation of a great population coming, the owner asked extortionate prices for his land; in consequence of which, Chris. Lark, who had taken up a place a mile below, conceived the plan of having a rival town, and by judiciously giving away and selling lots cheap, he turned the tide of settlement to his portion of the valley, 100 houses being put up in a short time.

What's in a name? At first the new place, which had a preponderance of persons sympathizing with the Rebellion, was called Dixie, but in the course of the year a great many Union men came to the place, and July 14, 1861, after much angry discussion and hard feeling, the town was baptized "Unionville," and the American flag flung to the breeze amid much rejoicing.

In 1861 there were but three settlements in the county, Unionville, Humboldt City, and Star City, Dun Glen being settled the following season. At the organization of the county, in 1862, the Governor designated Unionville as the county seat, which position it retained until 1873, when it was removed to Winnemucca. Though the population poured rapidly into the Star District very little substantial work was done until 1866, when the Arizona mine was sold by Wm. Graves and Ed. Kelly to Fall and Temple, who organized the Arizona Silver Mining Company, with John C. Fall as Superintendent. It is said that the Arizona Mine has produced $3,500,000 of bullion to date. The *Humboldt Register*, a lively, six-column paper, was started in May, 1863.

The population of the town, in its best days, is variously estimated from 600 to 1,500. The difference in the estimates is probably caused by the boundaries not being exactly defined, one party basing his estimates on those who actually resided in the compact part of the town, the other including the suburbs many miles in extent. Since 1870 the town and surrounding district has declined considerably in population, the present population being about 200. Unionville is considerably above the level of the basin, which is about 4,000 feet above the ocean, and is pleasantly located in a valley which brings to perfection all kinds of hardy fruits, and good crops of hay and grain. There are now two stores, one saloon, two restaurants, one livery stable, two blacksmith shops, a post-office, a telegraph and express office. The buildings are constructed mainly of wood and adobe, some being of stone, however; there is one church (Methodist Episcopal), built of wood, costing $2,500, and capable of seating 500 persons.

The only mining machinery in the town is a twenty-stamp tailing-mill, capable of working forty tons a day, and a two-stamp prospecting-mill, working one ton a day. The town is supplied with water by a pipe running from the head of the cañon. It is private property. The villages in the vicinity are Rye Patch Station, six miles west over the mountains, Mill City, on the line of the railroad twenty miles away, through which supplies are obtained from Sacramento and San Francisco, Star City, ten miles north, and Vandewater, ten miles south. Wood for fuel is obtained from the surrounding mountains, and is mostly cedar and mahogany. There is no prevailing disease unless a tendency at some seasons of the year to pneumonia may be considered as such. The locality is not subject to floods, and has had but one severe fire, which occurred in August, 1871, burning the express office, Luther's store and David's shoe shop; the damage being about $5,000.

WINNEMUCCA is situated on the south side of the Humboldt River, 475 miles from San Francisco, 130 miles east from Wadsworth, fifty miles north of Unionville, and forty-two miles southeast from Paradise City. This place was known in 1861 as the French Bridge, or Ford, from its being a noted crossing place. Joseph Ginacca and J. A. Algaur, both now dead, were the owners at that time. The former of these was the originator of the Humboldt Canal, spoken of in another place. The immediate site of the town was formerly a hay ranch, owned by White, Moore & Rule, as early as 1861. The town received its name from C. B. O. Bannon, nephew of the Secretary of the Interior under Lincoln, who wished to perpetuate the name of a famous Indian Chief. Along with Bannon came Milton Shepardson, J. M. Thacker, R. B. Cutler, T. D. Parkinson, and soon after, H. Barnes, N. Levy, W. F. Stephens, and others. When the Idaho travel commenced in 1868, a large portion of it found it most convenient to leave the Central Pacific Railroad at this point, and it became a famous stage and teaming center. Its most prosperous period was from 1868 to 1874, when it had a population of some 1,600. In 1872 it got the county seat away from Unionville, being much nearer the center of population than that place.

The present population is about 1,000, with fifteen stores, three hotels, twenty-one saloons, three livery stables, five blacksmith shops, and twelve other places of business not enumerated; telegraph office, post-office, express office, assay office, reduction works, flouring-mill, two churches (Methodist and Presbyterian), two clergymen, two lawyers, six physicians, and one newspaper, the *Silver State*.

The Humboldt Reduction Works have a smelting furnace and ten-stamp mill. The flouring mill has two run of buhr-stone, and turns out a good quality of flour, enabling the farmers in the vicinity to realize good prices for all their wheat.

The education of the children is attended to, there being two schools with competent teachers.

The Court House is a large and substantial brick structure, with jail and fire-proof vaults, built in 1874, at a cost of $50,000, for which bonds were issued bearing an annual interest. A county hospital provides a home for the indigent sick.

The Masons and Odd Fellows have strong societies in Winnemucca, as do the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Independent Order of Good Templars. The first two have an inclosed cemetery.

The supplies are obtained at Sacramento and San Francisco, by way of the Central Pacific Railroad. Wood is supplied from the surrounding hills, and is mostly of juniper, or cedar as it is commonly called.

Winnemucca, in consequence of being situated on a line of extensive travel, where persons of all nations and character come in contact, has an extensive record of homicides. These are recorded elsewhere in this work.

Extensive fires occurred in 1870 and '76, destroying considerable property.

The immediate prosperity of the town depends upon the trade to the northern portion of the State and Idaho, and the possession of the county seat. It is quite likely that a railway may be built through the Paradise Valley to Idaho, making Winnemucca a railway center, in which case the town will have a brilliant future.

The valley of the Humboldt is here very broad, and the possibilities of an extensive farming and pastoral region are suggested to the observer. The bottom lands near the river, where the old French Crossing was the town before the railroad came, are already fertile, and other localities, where water has been applied, show the productive qualities of the soil. Should enterprise bring a sufficient quantity of water for general irrigation, either by pipes from the mountains, as at Humboldt House, or by artesian wells, as at Battle Mountain, the whole could be made part of that Paradise Valley that stretches away to the north. Such was the view that Ginacca, the enterprising pioneer of the town, had when he projected the great canal which was to redeem the desert and establish manufactories and towns along its course. But Ginacca has passed away without realizing the dream of his life, but instead, bearing the contumely of devoting a fortune to an impracticable idea. He was acting, simply, in advance of the time. The localities irrigated prove what can be done, and intelligent enterprise will not permit the wide plains and valleys of Nevada to remain the deserts of the savage.

E. Blennerhassett

Is a native of South Carolina, and a grandson of the Blennerhassett of the Ohio, so celebrated in the story of Aaron Burr and his southwestern empire. He served in the Confederate Army during the Civil War, and came to the State of Nevada, in 1870. He was one of the Democratic Presidential Electors for Tilden, and was also Chairman of the Democratic State Central Committee. Married the only daughter of C. Chenowith, of Winnemucca, Humboldt County. Their union has been blessed with two children.

ST. GEORGE'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH, AUSTIN, LANDER CO. NEV.

DORMITORY of STATE UNIVERSITY, ELKO, NEV.

CHAPTER XLVII.

HISTORY OF LANDER COUNTY.

Discovery of and Rush to the Mines—Organization and Boundaries—County Seat and Court House—County Debt and Court House—Judicial District and Schools—Officers Appointed and Elected—The Leading Industries—Bonds, Property and Population—Principal Towns—Austin the County Seat—Incorporated as a City—Water Company and Stock Board—Reaction and Varying Fortunes—Destructive Rain Storms—Changes and Present Appearance—Hon. M. J. Farrell—Andrew Nichols—The Man with the Axe—Battle Mountain—A. J. Blossom—Deserted Towns and Cities—Principal Mining Districts.

THE occupation and settlement of the various States, Territories and localities on the Pacific Coast have been in periods of excitement and by "rushes" of people. Possibly in no other way could the development of the country, or at least many localities have been accomplished, and, however much an excitement and consequent rush may be deprecated the results have been, almost without exception, of great public benefit. Great indignation has at times prevailed against those who have told stories of rich prospects, and traditions are extant of the summary execution of men who have led others on a wild hunt for rich mines which they failed to find. But wherever the rushes have been some discoveries have been made, and settlements followed. California was thus settled in the excitement consequent on the gold discovery of 1848. British Columbia was overrun and brought to the knowledge of the world by the Fraser River excitement; the current of population was turned over the Sierra Nevada by the Washoe excitement, and at last the great interior of the wilderness was penetrated at a bound in consequence of the Reese River excitement. Perhaps without an excitement the distant Pacific Coast, with all its loveliness, would have remained unoccupied, and the sage-brush plains of Nevada would still have remained on the maps as "Unexplored Regions."

The Reese River excitement began in 1862. At that period the overland mail created all the civilized life of the central and eastern part of the Territory of Nevada. The route crossed the valley of Reese River at Jacobs Station, and from eight to twelve miles northeast crossed the Toiyabe range of mountains, by a pass called Telegraph Cañon. Nearly east of Jacobs Station was a pass, through which the Pony Express riders had often traveled as a cut-off on the overland road, and, as a consequence, received the name of Pony Cañon. From this cañon, on the second of May, 1862, Mr. William M. Talcott, who had been a Pony Express rider before that institution was superseded by the telegraph, was hauling wood for the stage station, and discovered a vein of ore-bearing quartz. The ore was taken to the station, and some sent to Virginia for assay. Proving rich, the report of the new discovery soon got abroad, and the excitement soon followed.

The previous history of this section consisted in the laying out of the Simpson Route, the establishing of the overland mail, the construction of the telegraph—all of which are related elsewhere in this work. Talcott, the discoverer of the ledge which he named the Pony, and the first Recorder of the district, was a native of Maryland, to which State he afterwards returned and died.

Reese River Mining District was organized on the tenth of May, 1862. The first locators of mines were Wm. M. Talcott, Felix O'Neil, Augustus Clapp, James Farmer, G. W. Jacobs, J. R. Jacobs, A. P. Hawes, Joseph Town, Walter Cary, G. L. Turner, and T. L. Grubb. Their locations covered a total of of 2,600 feet. The first location was called the Pony Ledge, which is now owned by Charles R. Stebbins of Austin.

ORGANIZATION AND BOUNDARIES.

The bill creating Lander County, out of portions of Humboldt and Churchill Counties, was framed by A. J. Simmons, and was approved December 19, 1862. The boundaries of the new county were defined in the statute as follows:—

Beginning at the point of intersection of the fortieth meridian of longitude, west from Washington, with the forty-second parallel of north latitude, or northern boundary of Nevada Territory; thence, running south on the line of said fortieth meridian of longitude, through the counties of Humboldt and Churchill, to the thirty-ninth parallel of north latitude, or northern boundary line of Esmeralda County; thence east, along the said northern boundary line of Esmeralda County, to the eastern boundary line of the Territory; thence north, following the eastern boundary line of the Territory, to the northern boundary line of the Territory aforesaid; thence west, along said northern boundary line, to the place of beginning.

This included about one-third the area of Nevada, as its boundaries then existed. The region was a vast, unexplored wilderness, crossed by two overland routes of travel, the Humboldt Valley and the Simpson routes. The mines in Pony Cañon had been discovered, and the name of "Reese River" given to the district. Six miles west, near the stream called Reese River, was a station of the Overland Mail, and the only settlement near. This was then called Jacobs' Springs, afterward called Jacobsville, in honor of George Washington Jacobs, the division agent of the Overland Mail Company. Here was located the county seat, subject to a vote of the people at the next general election. In the midst of the mines in Pony Cañon, Austin had been built, and on the second of September, 1863, the people voted that Austin should become the county seat. By calculations subsequently made the fact was ascertained that the western boundary of the county, the fortieth meridian, was east of the county seat. This was rectified by an Act approved February 20, 1864, by removing that part of the western boundary between the fortieth and thirty-ninth parallels westward to the Mount Airey Station, a distance of about twenty miles. This line was subsequently made to conform to the summit of the Desatoya range of mountains.

By Act of Congress approved May 5, 1866, a strip of territory of one degree of longitude was taken from Utah and added to Nevada, ceding to the State at the same time all that part of Arizona north and west of the Colorado River. This added three square degrees of territory to Lander County, which then comprised about twenty-eight per cent. of the entire State, and all the population of the region which soon became known as "The Great East." From this great area numerous counties were afterwards carved, giving Lander the title of "Mother of Counties."

By an Act approved March 5, 1869, the counties of Elko and White Pine were created, taking a little more than two degrees of the eastern part of Lander, and by an Act approved March 1, 1871, all that portion north of the forty-first parallel was ceded to Elko. By an Act approved March 1, 1873, the county was divided by a line drawn south from a point midway on its northern boundary, and the eastern portion was made the county of Eureka. Subsequently to the organization of Nye County, a strip of about ten miles in width was added to it from the southern part of Lander, and, in 1873, the line between Lander and Humboldt was adjusted to run from the northeast corner of Churchill direct to the center of township 32 north, range 42 east, Mount Diablo base and meridian, thence east to the fortieth meridian of longitude, taking quite a large area from Humboldt County, and with it all the lower portion of the Reese River Valley. The present area of the county is about 5,200 square miles.

The name was bestowed in honor of General Frederick W. Lander, previously mentioned in the history of the Indian War of 1860, who was in charge of the construction, by the United States Government, of a wagon road across Nevada. He subsequently became a Brigadier General in the Union Army during the war of the Rebellion, dying at the age of forty, at Paw Paw, Virginia, March 2, 1862, from wounds received in battle.

COUNTY SEAT AND COURT HOUSE.

By the provisions of the creative Act, Jacobsville was made the county seat of Lander until a census could be taken, and a permanent location could be fixed upon by a vote of the people. The Governor was authorized to appoint, prior to the next general election, such county and township officers as he might deem necessary. The County Commissioners, thus appointed, held their first meeting March 3, 1863, approved the bonds of officers presented, and granted to J. Gooding a franchise for a toll-road across Warsaw Slough to Jacobsville. They also authorized the County Clerk to advertise for bids for a Court House. At a subsequent meeting, held April 29th, they awarded the contract to J. A. McDonald. He was to have the building completed by the first of August following, and was to receive therefor the sum of $8,440. At the same meeting they divided the county into thirteen districts. The Court House was completed on time; and at the meeting, held August 5th, the Commissioners accepted the building, and issued scrip to the contractor for the amount agreed upon. They also redivided the county into ten districts, each to be a voting precinct, and to have a Justice of the Peace.

The census taken in July, 1863, showed the actual residents in these precincts to be 1,052 men and 110 women, also two "young children," which were credited to Austin. No attempt was made to enumerate the prospectors scattered among the hills of the various mining districts, but their number was estimated at 400. About 500 emigrants, not entitled to vote, were not included in the census. Counting all, the total population of Lander County on July 22, 1863, footed up 2,062; and the larger proportion consisted of persons under forty years of age.

By a vote of the people at the election, held September 2, 1863, Austin was made the county seat; and the new Board of Commissioners met on the twenty-first of September, at Jacobsville, and adjourned to meet at Austin in the afternoon of the same day.

COURT HOUSE AND COUNTY SEAT.

The Court House which had been built at Jacobsville was removed to Austin immediately after, and additions made thereto. At a meeting of the Board, held in April, 1864, voting precincts in each of the four wards were established, and the nineteenth day of April fixed as election day. They also divided the county into nine townships for the purpose of revenue, issued scrip in payment of outstanding claims against the county, and entered upon what now would seem to be a system of useless as well as extravagant expenditure of public funds. Within two years after the organization of the county it was nearly $200,000 in debt, and its scrip sold for fifteen cents on the dollar.

JUDICIAL DISTRICT AND SCHOOLS.

By an Act, approved February 16, 1864, Lander County was attached to the Third Judicial District, that district being already composed of Lyon and Humboldt Counties.

In October, 1865, H. S. Herrick, Superintendent of Public Schools for the county, reported that there were five school districts, four school houses, and five schools in the county; that there had been expended for school purposes during the year $4,464.14, and that the number of children of school age was 444. The schools were carried on by the aid of the State School Fund and a direct property tax.

OFFICERS APPOINTED AND ELECTED.

By the Act creating Lander County, the Governor was authorized to appoint, prior to the next general election, such county and township officers as he may deem necessary. The appointments made by him, December 22, 1862, together with all subsequent appointments and elections to office in this county, are given hereafter with the title of the office, the

name of the officer and date of election or appointment in each case.

SENATORS.

D. E. Waldron, elected to Council September 2, 1863; A. B. Dibble and A. P. Hereford, elected Senators January 19, 1864, under the Constitution that was defeated; M. D. Larrowe, elected November 8, 1864, became non-resident September 21, 1866; W. W. Hobart, elected November 8, 1864; D. W. Welty, and G. T. Terry, elected November 6, 1866. Terry was elected to fill the unexpired term of Larrowe. S. Wilson, elected November 3, 1868; W. W. McCoy, and John Spencer, elected November 8, 1870; Geo. W. Cassidy, elected November 5, 1872; M. J. Farrell, elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 5, 1878.

ASSEMBLYMEN.

T. J. Tennant and E. S. Dixon, elected Representatives under Territorial Government September 2, 1863; C. S. Sherman, S. G. Sewell and D. H. Lemmon, elected Assemblymen January 19, 1864, under the Constitution that was defeated; [illegible] Morse and D. P. Waters, elected Representatives under the Territorial Government, but were superseded by the adoption of the Constitution at the same election, September 7, 1864; D. P. Waters, J. L. Hinckley, E. P. Sine and M. A. Rosenblatt, elected Assemblymen November 8, 1864; J. M. Dorsey, J. R. Jacobs, T. J. Tennant, and Robert Cullen, elected November 6, 1866; T. J. Tennant, R. J. Moody, Geo. D. Coburn and Geo. F. Mills, elected November 3, 1868; S. L. Fuller, T. J. Jones, L. Murphy and H. A. Willard, elected November 8, 1870; E. J. Elzy, R. L. Horton, Frank V. Drake and James H. Burgess, elected November 5, 1872; Geo. Watts and Andrew Nichols, elected November 3, 1874; James E. Rooker, Andrew Nichols and M. A. Sawtelle, elected November 7, 1876; Thomas E. Hagar, Geo. Watts and John Smyth, elected November 5, 1878; John Smyth, W. B. Newell and C. P. Soule, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

J. A. Veatch, Wm. M. Talcott and Geo. W. Wilson, appointed January 26, 1863. Talcott resigned April 10th and Abraham Hopper was appointed April 20, 1863, to fill vacancy; Wilson resigned May 15th, and James P. Greaves was appointed July 17, 1863, to fill vacancy. T. H. Thompson, Wm. B. Morse, and J. P. Greaves, elected September 2, 1863. G. A. Swasey, appointed December 5, 1863, in place of Thompson; E. G. Lamb, appointed March 24, 1864, in place of Swasey; J. A. Mitchell, appointed August 17, 1864, in place of Lamb; Morse, left the county, and George May appointed to fill vacancy December 3, 1863; M. P. Haynes, appointed April 20, 1864, in place of May, resigned; W. H. Anderson, appointed July 23, 1864, in place of Haynes, resigned; Greaves, resigned April 12, 1864, and R. H. Williams appointed June 16, 1864, to fill vacancy; F. C. Chase, appointed November 11, 1864, in place of Williams. A. H. Wilson, F. C. Chase and J. M. Jones, elected September 7, 1864; J. O. Mitchell, A. H. Wilson and John Gray, elected November 8, 1864; J. F. Hallock, J. A. Mitchell and John Gray, elected November 6, 1866; Gray resigned August 7, 1867; James Burgess, John Spencer and M. Sowers, elected November 3, 1868; M. Sowers, J. H. Burgess and Matt. Furth, elected November 8, 1870; W. S. Gage and Wm. Arrington, elected November 5, 1872. Arrington resigned March 11, 1873; Gage resigned September 15, 1876. A. M. Horne and J. W. McWilliams, elected November 3, 1874; Geo. L. Love, and J. N. Baker, elected November 7, 1876; J. H. Burgess, J. N. Baker and Henry Kling, elected November 5, 1878. Burgess died January 3d, and T. W. Triplett appointed June 17, 1879, to fill vacancy. A. A. Curtis and J. P. Cope, elected November 2, 1880.

PROBATE JUDGES.

Parish B. Ladd, appointed December 22, 1862, removed for disloyalty July 6, 1863, and J. H. Ralston appointed to fill vacancy. E. A. Crane, elected September 2, 1863. Geo. S. Hupp, elected County Judge January 19, 1864, but never served, the Constitution under which he was elected being defeated.

DISTRICT ATTORNEYS.

John Carmichael, appointed December 22, 1862; Frank Jones, elected September 2, 1863; E. C. Brearly, elected November 8, 1864, resigned June 12, 1865, and B. P. Rankin, appointed to fill vacancy. H. Mayenbaum, elected November 6, 1866, re-elected November 3, 1868; F. H. Harmon, elected November 8, 1870; N. D. Anderson, elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876; George A. Douglass, elected November 5, 1878; H. T. Creswell, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SHERIFFS.

George W. Jacobs, appointed December 22, 1862; J. H. Tabor, elected September 2, 1863; J. Leffingwell, elected November 8, 1864; B. F. Sanborn, elected November 6, 1866; J. M. Dawley, elected November 3, 1868; C. D. Spiers, elected November 8, 1870; John Emory, elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874; J. C. Harper, elected November 7, 1876, re-elected November 5, 1878, died December 12, 1879, and B. C. Thomas appointed December 18th to fill vacancy. B. C. Thomas, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY CLERKS.

Elisha A. Marsh, appointed December 22, 1862; S. E. Greeley, elected September 2, 1863; Richard Brown, elected November 8, 1864; C. D. Spier, elected November 6, 1866; D. C. McKenney, elected November 3, 1868; John H. Dennis, elected November 8, 1870; M. J. Farrell, elected November 5, 1872; W. A. Clifford, elected November 3, 1874; J. L. Brennan, elected November 7, 1876; J. A. Miller, elected November 5, 1878, re-elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY TREASURERS.

Augustus Clapp, appointed December 22, 1862; J. M. Dawly, elected September 2, 1863; Wm. Pardy, elected November 8, 1864; Jesse Beene, elected November 6, 1866, re-elected November 3, 1868; George F. Dinsmore, elected November 8, 1870; A. A. Curtis, elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874; J. Gilbert, elected November 7, 1876; J. A. Wright, elected November 5, 1878, re-elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY ASSESSORS.

James R. Jacobs, appointed December 22, 1862; H. S. Herrick, elected September 2, 1863; C. O. Barker, elected November 8, 1864; A. E. Titus, elected November 6, 1866; T. W. Triplett, elected November 3, 1868; S. O. Clifford, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872; L. Duncan, elected November 3, 1874; C. D. Spiers, elected November 7, 1876; J. C. Smyle, elected November 5, 1878; L. Duncan, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY RECORDERS.

James L. Thompson, appointed December 22, 1862; E. S. Davis, elected September 2, 1863, re-elected November 8, 1864; Richard Brown, elected November 6, 1866; C. D. Spier, elected November 3, 1868; H. J. Biddleman, November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872; J. F. Roberts, elected November 3, 1874; Charles Lund, elected November 7, 1876; A. C. McCafferty, elected November 5, 1878, re-elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.

W. J. Brown, elected September 2, 1863, resigned March 8, 1864, H. S. Herrick, appointed to fill vacancy; H. S. Herrick, elected November 8, 1864; T. Norwood, elected November 6, 1866, resigned and J. S. Slauson appointed April 2, 1867, to fill vacancy; T. H. Harmon, elected November 3, 1868; M. Dozier, elected November 8, 1870; J. R. Williamson, elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876; C. A. Dyer, elected November 5, 1878; J. S. Hammond, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SURVEYORS.

Francis Tagliabue, appointed December 22, 1862; M. J. Noyes, elected September 2, 1863, re-elected November 8, 1864; T. J. Read, elected November 6, 1866; David Kerr, elected November 3, 1868; T. J. Read, elected November 8, 1870; Wm. A. Edwards, elected November 5, 1872; C. Von Netzer, elected November 3, 1874; Melville Curtis, elected November 7, 1876; J. C. Smyle, elected November 5, 1878; Frank Duffy, elected November 2, 1880.

PUBLIC ADMINISTRATORS.

H. A. Barrows, elected November 8, 1864; W. W. Wixom, elected November 6, 1866; B. B. Stansbury, elected November 3, 1868; John Grove, elected November 8, 1870; W. B. Wilson, elected November 5, 1872, resigned March 28, 1873, and Richard Pierce appointed to fill vacancy; J. Dreyfus, elected November 3, 1874; R. Y. Woodward, elected November 7, 1876; P. Laughlin, elected November 5, 1878, re-elected November 2, 1880.

COLLECTORS.

Samuel Gilson, appointed December 22, 1862. In accordance with the provisions of an additional Act approved December 19, 1862, the office of Sheriff and Collector of Lander County were consolidated.

THE LEADING INDUSTRIES.

In view of frosts, lack of rain, and the apparent sterility of the soil, the first settlers of Lander County entertained little hope of ever being successful in agricultural pursuits. In this they were not much mistaken, although experiments and intelligent operations have resulted in the production of sufficient grain and vegetables to meet the local demand, and at prices profitable to the producer and reasonable to the consumer. Stock-raising has also become an important industry. Still the leading industry of the county is and always has been that of mining.

The first bullion product was from Buell's five-stamp mill, which was put in operation in August, 1863, and was the first mill started in the county. From this time forward the construction of mills kept pace with the discovery of mines. In the beginning of 1865 there were fifteen mills in operation in the county, with a total number of 110 stamps, and in the spring of 1866 there were twenty-nine mills, with an aggregate of 444 stamps. The cost of a twenty-stamp steam mill at the place of manufacture in San Francisco was, at that time, from $17,000 to $25,000. The cost of transportation to the Reese River District was from $4,000 to $7,000, and ground, grading, furnaces, buildings, etc. usually made the cost aggregate from $125,000 to $250,000 for a first-class mill. There were at that time nearly sixty mining districts in the Reese River region.

The yield of the mines increased steadily from 1863, when the product was $16,109, to 1868, when it was $2,574,810; and the total product to 1880 was $16,659,209. The revenue derived from the tax on bullion aided the county greatly in the reduction of its bonded and floating indebtedness, and in placing itself upon an easier financial footing.

BONDS, PROPERTY AND POPULATION.

By an Act of the Legislature, approved January 23, 1877, the county was authorized to issue its bonds to the amount of $200,000 in aid of the Nevada Central Railroad, which was soon afterward completed, giving the county of Lander quicker communication with the outside world. The total population, as appears from the census of 1880, is 3,624. The assessed valuation of property for that year was $2,007,319; total debt, $200,000, and cash on hand in the treasury of the county, $17,348.03.

PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

AUSTIN leads in age as it does alphabetically the towns of Lander, while Amador, once its rival, has passed to the list of "deserted towns and cities." The growth of Austin and its history will constitute the major part of the history of the county. Should one look for it on the map, it will be found in latitude 39° 29′ 30″, and in longitude 40° 4′ west from Washington, or almost exactly in the center of the State. Senator M. J. Farrell, in a lecture before the Reese River Pioneers, gave such a sketch of its history that it is reproduced in the following:—

When I arrived in Austin in April, 1863, there was but one house, unfinished, and a few brush tents. Clifton was at that time a very lively mining camp, containing probably twenty or twenty-five houses, and was rapidly filling up with pilgrims from California, but the grand rush had not commenced. I made a trip to California, in September of that year, and the emigration was then at its zenith. I did not take the trouble to count, but others did, and one who traveled over the road on horseback, and was part of two days off the main track, reported 274 freight teams (carrying freight at fifteen to twenty cents per pound), nineteen passenger wagons, three pack trains, sixty-nine horsemen, and thirty-one footmen between Austin and Virginia. Another recorded 400 teams of all descriptions, counted in a stage ride between the same places, and it would be safe to say that there were one-third as many on the way from Salt Lake City and the East. At the same time two lines of stages from Virginia were booked for six or seven days ahead; and parties in Virginia who never intended to come to Austin made a good speculation by booking and selling their chances, at a good advance, to persons who were afraid the claims would all be located before they could get to the scene. In fact, the road was literally crowded with people in wagons, stages, carriages and carts, on horseback, on donkeys, with saddles and without saddles, with hand-carts, wheelbarrows, on foot, and in every other conceivable mode of traveling, all rushing wildly to Reese River, the land of promise, the poor man's paradise, the Mecca of fortune's devotees. They seemed to have but one idea, with which they were perfectly saturated, and that was to get to Austin *quick*. It was impossible not to get excited when brought in contact with this eager crowd of people; and those who smiled at the recital when at a distance, in California or at the East, were the wildest of the wild when they reached here. Houses were built, tents erected, and brush shanties thrown together, and in an incredibly short space of time a town had sprung up as if by the touch of an enchanter's wand. Water was scarce, and an enterprising firm that retailed it in carts, cleared from $1,000 to $1,200 per week. The dust became unbearable, by reason of the immense amount of teaming and travel, and an Austin bath was described as composed of two inches of cold water in a big tub, a piece of brown soap, a napkin, and a dollar and a half. The whole surrounding section was laid off into lots, streets, blocks, mining claims and water rights. Even wet ground was made the subject of proprietary interest. City lots sold all the way from $100 to $8,000 apiece. During the summer of 1863, building operations were carried on with the greatest energy, and in addition to innumerable tents and shanties, 366 houses were built. Fortune-hunters from California brought their houses with them, having them all ready to put up on arrival at Austin. New mining excitements occurred constantly, new districts were discovered and organized, new towns were laid off, and thousands who had hurried to Austin hurried off as eagerly elsewhere, and yet the Reese River metropolis contained 10,000 people. Money was abundant, chiefly in twenty-dollar gold pieces, which nobody could change, and provisions were correspondingly high. Flour, at one time, sold at fifty dollars per hundred weight. Every industrial avocation and every profession had representatives, and saloons and gambling dens were ample for all emergencies. Stages departed regularly to Watertown, Canyon City, Big Creek, Washington, Ione, Yandleville, Yankee Blade, Butte City, Geneva, Coral City, Jacobsville, Lander City, Pizarro, Clinton, Centerville, Augusta, Bolivia, Unionville, Star City and a multitude of places no longer heard of. From California and Utah pack-trains were constantly arriving, and even an air of oriental magnificence was imparted to the scene by the advent of a long train of camels, loaded to an astonishing extent. A duel occurred, a Young Men's Christian Association was formed, killings were common, six ore mills were put up, from ten to twenty mining organizations were incorporated daily, an enormous postal and express business was transacted and more than fifteen hundred offices were opened in San Francisco for the sale of the hundreds of millions of dollars' worth of stock of the thousands of Reese River mining companies."

Some additional accounts of early events have been furnished by John Frost, of the Manhattan Company. He says that Felix O'Neil, J. Q. C. Vandenbosch, George Buffet, and himself, arrived in Austin on the eighteenth day of December, 1862, and found a Mr. Marshall and William Cole living in a cabin at Clifton, and running what was known as the Highland Mary Tunnel, opposite the present site of the International Hotel, on the south side of the cañon, at a point which is now near the middle of the town of Austin. There was no one else there at the time, and as they were the first to build a cabin, they could properly be called the first settlers, although the first discovery of the mines was made by the pony rider.

Mr. Frost and his partners located claims known as the North Star, Oregon and Southern Light, and then returned to the Truckee River to spend the winter.

They returned in March, 1863, and built the first cabin in Austin, which was of logs. The claims they located formed the nucleus of the present Manhattan Company. The company was first known as O'Neil, Frost & Co.; then as the Oregon Company, under which name a ten-stamp mill was built and operated for two years. In June, 1865, the property was sold to a New York Company, and the name changed to Manhattan. The Frost & O'Neil survey was the first town location made, and its object was to secure the water and mill site. After that, Marshall, previously referred to, located a town site; and after him, D. E. Buell, W. C. Har-

rington, E. Welton, and I. C. Bateman made a location. The citizens, together with the town-site proprietors, built the grade which made Austin possible, as no teams could previously get up from the valley. This was in the spring and summer of 1863. Meantime, the town of Clifton, situated on the flat at the mouth of the cañon, had grown to respectable dimensions, but after the grade was built its inhabitants commenced moving up to Austin, which became the central town. The cost of the grade was $3,000. By the sixth of April, 1863, the town company had also completed the International Hotel, at Austin, a building, 37x90 feet in size; had donated $800 for the establishment of the *Reveille* newspaper; and one of its members, Buell, had started to San Francisco to secure the erection of an ore mill.

On April 6th a post-office was in operation at Clifton, with John W. Clark as Postmaster. G. L. Turner also started a pony express for the carrying of letters to the various mines, and to an office of Wells, Fargo & Co., that was in charge of S. W. Langhorne. The *Reveille* of May 16th mentions that Clifton has hotels and stores of every description; that Austin promises to be a fine town; that flour is selling at seven dollars per hundred, whereas it commanded twenty-two dollars in January; that the overland stages pass regularly; that an extra line departs for Virginia City; and that Austin is within four days' travel of San Francisco, and three days travel of Salt Lake City. The same day it records the return of J. R. Jacobs from Carson City, bringing with him his daughter Nellie and Mrs. J. Steadman, who were just over from San Francisco. To meet these parties, "Wash." Jacobs and General Ford drove in a buggy to Mount Airey. Captain To-to-a, high chief of the Shoshones, also met them at New Pass Station, accompanied by a band of his chosen braves. His attachment to Mr. J. R. Jacobs was remarkable, whose life he several times saved by giving timely warning of impending peril, and by putting out of the way jealous or vicious members of the tribe. On one occasion To-to-a killed an Indian who designed to assassinate Mr. Jacobs for the reason that the latter had given the Indian some medicine which failed to effect a cure. On May 17th, twenty families arrived from the States, and six families from California. On May 23d it is recorded that "the International Hotel is under the control of the firm of Bateman, Paul & Buell. George. W. Terrill has supervision of the restaurant in connection with the same, and presides with dignity." In June following, this hotel, which was but a lodging-house and saloon, was leased to Charles Stebbins.

In addition to these W. K. Logan, at present Justice of the Peace, kept a tobacco and stationery store. Jeff. Work, afterwards in the United States Land Office, kept the Bank Exchange Saloon; and Daniel E. Waldron, now of San Francisco, was attorney-at-law. Austin then contained about 450 citizens, and its business enterprise was represented by two hotels or lodging-houses, two stores, five saloons, one billiard room, two meat markets, one bakery, two stationery stores, three blacksmith shops, one wagon shop, one variety store, three laundries, one lodging-house and a new one in course of construction, one livery stable, one barber shop, one tailor shop, telegraph office, Wells, Fargo & Co.'s Express Office—John Leach, Agent—Turner's Express Office, two adobe yards, one dairy, one printing office, two lawyers, four Notaries Public, one sign painter, four carpenters, four stone masons, one boot and shoe store, one physician.

In July of this year Miss Jennie B. Rauch started a school in a brush tent. The *Reveille* of July 29th records the death of Annie McDonald, and alludes to it as "the first from natural causes." The first child, a daughter, was born to Mrs. W. M. Middleton, of Upper Austin, in the latter part of June; and, on July 4th, the first marriage took place—C. Bryant to Mrs. J. E. Leet.

AUSTIN THE COUNTY SEAT.

By a vote of the people at the election held September 2, 1863, Austin was declared the county seat of Lander County. It was here that prospectors, miners and men of means were congregating. It was thought to be the center of a series of mineral-bearing veins, which would be found to extend through the earth for miles around. These things, together with the fact that it occupied about the geographical center of the State, from which parties in search of mines would take their departure, and to which they would return, raised great hopes concerning the future of Austin. The population increased rapidly, and the highest prices were paid for mechanics of all kinds. Food was scarce, and $400 per thousand was paid for lumber. The cost of working ore was $100 per ton, and, in January, 1864, the mills reported a total production of ore to date of $100,000.

On the second of January, 1864, a fire company was organized, which was called the Hook and Ladder Company of Austin, with ten charter members. Wm. J. Brown was elected President, and J. K. Fisher, Foreman. At a meeting held January 11th the name was changed to Pioneer Hook and Ladder Company, and under this name the organization exists at the present time, with the following officers: George W. Dixon, President; W. Walton, Foreman; R. Y. Woodward, First Assistant; John Gray, Second Assistant; W. A. Clifford, Secretary, and W. F. Dyer, Treasurer. The company now consists of twenty-six active and four honorary members. The first outfit was obtained by donations from citizens, but the present one was purchased by the company itself. In July, 1880, the funds of the company on hand, derived from dues and fines, was $706.46.

Since the organization of the first company two other companies have been organized, the Man-

hattan Hose and Eagle Hose. The regular officers of the Fire Department of the city at the present time are, Melville Curtis, Chief Engineer; A. Nicholls, First Assistant; A. Sower, Second Assistant. The Board of Delegates are C. P. Soule, Wm. Schwin, Geo. Alsop, J. B. Eddy, R. Y. Woodward, Joseph McGinness and Patrick Lynch—the first three named being respectively President, Treasurer and Secretary.

INCORPORTED AS A CITY.

In January, 1864, a petition was largely signed by the citizens of Austin, asking the Legislature to incorporate Clifton, Austin and Upper Austin into one body politic, to be known as the "City of Austin." On the seventeenth of February, 1864, the Governor signed the bill which was passed in accordance with such petition, and the City of Austin was launched with high hopes and brilliant prospects. The first city election, which was held April 19, 1864, and at which there were 1428 votes cast, resulted in the choice of the following officers: Mayor, Charles Holbrook; Clerk, L. M. McKenney; Recorder, W. P. Harrington; Marshal, Louis M. Bodrow; Assessor, N. McLean; Aldermen, Wm. W. Hobart, Andrew Nichols, Thomas A. Waterman, Thomas W. Triplett, Dudley Sale, G. F. Dinsmore and S. O. Clifford.

On the day following this election, occurred the celebrated incident of the sale of Gridley's sack of flour, the particulars of which will be found on pages 268, 269 and 270 of this work. By the terms of the Act of incorporation, the City Recorder was *ex officio* a Justice of the Peace; the City Marshal was also City Collector; and the City Clerk was Treasurer and Clerk of the Board of Aldermen. The City Attorney was elected by the Common Council, the choice falling on W. H. Beatty. Of the above-named officers, Bodrow was killed at Belmont, Dinsmore and Clifford died, and the remainder reside as follows: McKenney, in California; Harrington, in San Francisco; Harmon and Hobart, in Eureka County; Nichols, in Austin; Sale and Waterman, in Elko County; Triplett, in White Pine, and Beatty, late Supreme Judge, is now a resident of Sacramento.

WATER COMPANY AND STOCK BOARD.

William C. Harrington, J. C. Bateman, John Frost, Felix O'Neil, J. Q. C. Vandenbosh, and others organized a water company; and on the sixteenth of February, 1864, the Legislature gave them a charter, granting exclusive privileges in supplying the town of Austin with water, the same to extend over a period of fifteen years. By an amendatory Act, passed February 17, 1877, this charter was made to cover an additional period of four years.

On the fourteenth of March, 1864, the "Pioneer Stock and Exchange Board" was organized for the purpose of dealing in mining stocks, but there was never very much business done, and the seats never commanded fabulous prices.

REACTION AND VARYING FORTUNES.

After such a period of wild excitement and feverish prosperity as accompanied the discovery of ore in Lander County, it was but natural that a reaction should follow. It came in the winter of 1864–65, and many who had been enormously rich in expectation were compelled to prospect again, or seek employment outside of the city. However, in the spring, speculators swarmed in from the East, claims were purchased, and a rage for building quartz mills ensued; and although the people sometimes overdid the business, and by the employment of incompetent superintendents, made partial failures in this line, yet Austin was destined to grow and become an important town. Wild speculation ceased, prudent ventures succeeded, and business flowed on smoother and in more enduring channels.

A fair estimate of the business transacted there may be formed from the simple statement of the passengers, produce, and building materials that were taken over the roads leading into the city during 1865. The Overland Mail Company carried between Virginia City and Austin 5,840 passengers, charging forty dollars each. The first part of the year the Reese River Fast Freight Company ran a tri-weekly line of stages, and carried several hundred passengers. Other occasional passenger wagons probably brought the number up to 6,000 for the year; 7,620 tons of freight, consisting of merchandise, machinery, and lumber were transported from San Francisco to Austin at a total cost, for freight alone, of $1,381,800. Lumber was brought from the Sierra at a cost of six cents per pound for freight. Besides the above, there were about 525 tons of freight hauled through this city to Salt Lake, Egan Cañon, and other points east, making a total of over 8,000 tons arriving at Austin. The principal portion went through the care of the merchants of Austin, being reshipped at this point. The rates of freight between Salt Lake and Austin ranged from six to nine cents per pound in coin; and from San Francisco to Austin from eight to twelve cents during ordinary weather; but in severe winters and springs they sometimes reached eighteen cents per pound. The charges on freights received at Austin during 1865 averaged over $4,000 daily.

The lumber at that time used at Austin and vicinity consisted of two varieties. The first-class article was brought from the Sierra Nevada. The second-class was manufactured from native piñon, and was known as Reese River lumber. The receipts for 1865 were as follows:—

Sierra Nevada lumber	1,170,000 feet.
Reese River lumber	1,200,000 "
Total	2,370,000 feet.

This lumber cost, Sierra Nevada, $250 per thousand; Reese River lumber, $125 to $150 per thousand. During that year, 1,600,000 shingles and shakes

were received from the Sierra. The shingles cost $20 per thousand, and the shakes from $80 to $100 per thousand. The number of brick manufactured during the season was 2,500,000; price, $12 to $18 per thousand. A great quantity of brick was used during the year for the construction of mills, roasting furnaces, smoke stacks, stores, and dwellings; 250 tons of lime were also used at a cost of $45 per ton. Estimates and prices are always in coin, then at a great premium over the National, or Greenback, currency.

During 1865 the amount of treasure that passed through the office of Wells, Fargo & Co., at Austin, aggregated $6,000,000. A line of telegraph connected with every section of the Union, and a mail arrived daily both from the east and from the west, *via* the Overland Route. About 400 letters were received daily, and about the same number were dispatched. Letters, papers, and packages, were carried by express wherever stages went. Three banking houses were in operation (one of them a National bank) purchasing bullion, furnishing exchange, receiving deposits, loaning money, etc. The learned professions were represented by twelve physicians, five clergymen, and thirty-three lawyers. There were several private schools in addition to the public school, conducted by competent teachers, in which the English and foreign languages were taught, as well as vocal and instrumental music, drawing, dancing, and calisthenics.

DESTRUCTIVE RAIN-STORMS.

Although business had settled into more conservative and legitimate channels, the White Pine excitement of 1868 attracted from Austin and vicinity large numbers of adventurous and enterprising men. Some who were doing moderately well where they were, were willing to change with even a remote prospect of doing better. In August of that year, also, great damage was done to the town by a destructive rain-storm. It occurred on the fifteenth day of the month. At half-past 2 o'clock in the afternoon a storm of rain and hail, accompanied by sharp lightning, swept over the city, and at four o'clock torrents of water poured down the cañon and through Cedar Street, destroying $80,000 worth of property.

The *Reveille* office, a one-story brick structure that stood above the Court House, was swept away and one life was lost. A man named Spernam was carried away in his saloon and drowned.

Six years afterwards a storm still more destructive to property visited the city. In August, 1874, a cloud burst occurred among the hills east of the town, and an immense volume of water poured down into Pony Cañon, and rushed through the streets of Austin, dashing trees, boulders and drift of every description against the buildings, and creating great devastation. The inhabitants took the alarm in time, and fled to the hills. No lives were lost; but sidewalks, porches, roads, awnings and fences were demolished; goods and merchandise were swept away, and three feet of mud and debris filled the streets and houses when the waters had spent their force. The damage was estimated at $100,000, and the scene presented was deplorable. Resolute and undismayed, the people set to work to repair their loss, and within a few months no signs remained of the catastrophe.

CHANGES AND PRESENT APPEARANCE.

During the latter part of 1879 and the first part of 1880 the Nevada Central Railroad was built between Battle Mountain, on the Central Pacific Railroad, and Clifton, giving Austin railroad communication with San Francisco.

In the early part of 1881, Allen A. Curtis, one of the principal mine owners of Austin, constructed the Austin City Railroad to Clifton, to connect with the Nevada Central. It is a narrow-gauge road, and runs through the main street of the town.

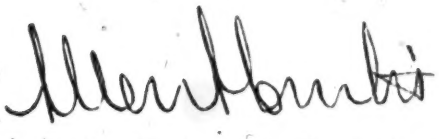
There have been several changes in the organic Act which created the city of Austin, from time to time, and finally, the city was disincorporated by Act of the Legislature, and Austin is now a quiet, peaceful, and pleasant country town.

The present population, according to the census report of 1880, consists of 1,992 persons; in addition to which there are 320 Indians and 120 Chinamen.

Austin is situated in a cañon, running west into Reese River Valley, on the western slope of the Toiyabe Mountains, and at an elevation of about 7,000 feet.

Surrounding it on all sides are mountains and sage-brush valleys. Its streets are shaded, to some extent, principally with locust. Battle Mountain is ninety miles to the northward; Eureka, seventy-four miles to the eastward; Belmont, eighty-four miles to the southeastward; and Grantsville, seventy miles west of south. Fuel, chiefly nut pine, is brought by rail from the mountains to the northward. In the vicinity of the town are three cemeteries, which have been decorated and beautified to some extent. One hotel, seven or eight stores, two restaurants, fourteen saloons, three livery stables, three blacksmith shops, two assay offices, a printing office, a telegraph office, an express office, a foundry, and some railroad machine shops, comprise the leading industrial and business establishments. The buildings are constructed of wood, stone, brick, and adobe. The Catholic, Episcopal, and Methodist denominations are well organized, and have each a clergyman, and a fine brick edifice of worship, and have well-attended Sunday-schools. These churches are among the finest in the State.

Public educational facilities consist of one school held in a large brick structure, capable of seating 400 pupils. Four teachers are employed, and the number of pupils in attendance is about 350. The County Hospital occupies a large brick building, and is under the management of the County Commis-



ALLEN A. CURTIS, the subject of this sketch, Is a native of New Jersey, born November 1, 1838, in Passaic County, near the town of Belleville, on the Passaic River. His father was an extensive paper manufacturer, and his grandfather on his mother's side, Robert Morris, of New Jersey, was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Mr. Curtis came to California in 1859, by water, and at once entered the employ of Van Winkle & Duncan, iron merchants, at Sacramento, at thirty dollars per month and board. He remained in the employ of this firm until 1865. During that time he visited Austin, Nevada, in the interest of his employers, and being well pleased with the prospects in that section of the country, concluded to locate there, which he did in April, 1865, and filled the position of book-keeper for the Oregon Milling and Mining Company, until, in August of that year, the company sold its interest to the Manhattan Company, at which time Mr. Curtis entered the employ of that company, and, with the exception of two months, filled the same position he had held in the Oregon Company, until February, 1867, when he was appointed Superintendent, in which capacity he served three years, at which time he resigned, and his brother was appointed in his stead.

From the time of his arrival in the country, he has been a stockholder in that company to a limited extent, and, to demonstrate his faith in the value of the property, assumed all he was able of the indebtedness of the Manhattan Company, in 1866, that eventually proved the sagacity of his judgment, and resulted greatly to his pecuniary advantage.

At the time he became Superintendent, the indebtedness of the company was $180,000, and within one year that obligation was paid, and eventually Mr. Curtis, with his associates, became the purchasers of the entire property. He built a narrow-gauge railroad from the mill, a distance of two miles, which connects with the Nevada Central Railroad, in the outskirts of Austin.

He is one of the firm of Paxton & Curtis, of the Bank of Austin, and also connected with the Paxton & Co. Bank of Eureka. He has twice held the office of County Treasurer, and is interested in the wholesale grocery house of Gage, Curtis & Co., at Austin, Lander County, Nevada. In connection with others, he erected a fifteen-stamp mill at Mineral Hill, that was under his supervision while being Superintendent of the Manhattan Mill, and was situated eighty-five miles northeast therefrom. With a relay of three horses he often made the trip between these two points in eight and one-half hours. The Smoky Valley Salt Works, in Nye County, are also his property. In Reno, Washoe County, there is also a banking house controlled by Paxton, Curtis & Co., and, in the palmy days of Belmont, they also had an establishment of the kind there. Mr. Curtis was married November 1, 1877, to Mary C. Curtis—who, though bearing the same name, was no relative, until after the date mentioned above—in Austin, and is a native of Sacramento, California. Their union has been blessed with one child, now living, about two years of age, named Allen Ralston. Mr. Curtis has been closely identified with many enterprises, and is one of the solid men of the State.

sioners. The Court House, furniture, and the five lots surrounding the structure cost $30,000. The sidewalks of Austin are plank. In the vicinity of the town enough hay, barley, and vegetables are raised to supply the local demand. The Masons, Odd Fellows, Rebekahs, Knights of Pythias, Red Men, Good Templars, Reese River Pioneers, and Ancient Order of Hibernians, all have lodges and societies. (See particulars elsewhere concerning the secret societies and benevolent associations of the State.)

The only mill now in operation at Austin is that of the Manhattan Company, which is a very complete establishment. It was built in 1863 as the Oregon Mill, and rebuilt in 1865 by a New York company, and transferred to the present company in 1875. Originally it consisted of ten stamps, and had a capacity of ten tons, but now contains twenty stamps, and has a capacity of twenty-two tons. Attached to it is a melting room and machine shop. The roasting is done in a Stetefeldt furnace, only salt being used in the process. The ore works to within ninety-three and one-half per cent. of its assay value, and has done so for the past two years. The engine is of 120 horse-power. Formerly from fourteen to eighteen cords of wood per day were required to run the mill, but since boilers, with upright tubes, have been put in, the same work is accomplished with six cords. The cost of wood, delivered at the mill, is twelve dollars per cord. The charge for working custom ore is thirty-five dollars per ton, and was formerly forty-five dollars. Previous to 1867 no record of the amount of bullion worked at the mill was kept. Since then the total amount has been to the value of $13,287,874.67. In and around the mill about forty men are employed, who receive four dollars each per day. The present Manhattan Silver Mining Company is a San Francisco corporation, with the following officers: President, John A. Paxton; Vice-President, C. P. Hubbell; Secretary, John Crockett; Superintendent, Melville Curtis.

ANDREW NICHOLLS

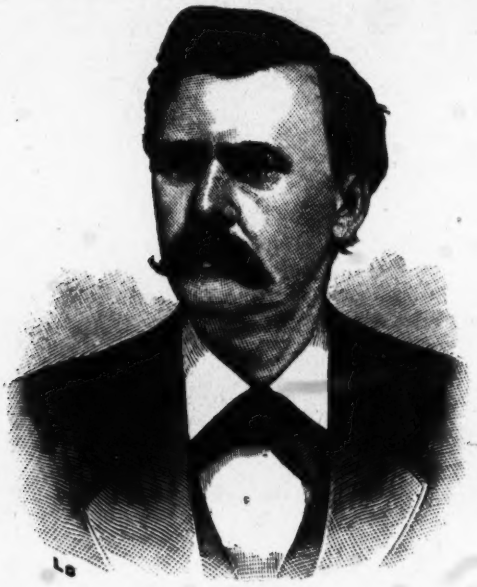
Is a native of New York; born in the town of Geneseo, Livingston County, September 6, 1832. His parents were from Scotland. In the year 1836 they moved from the native town of the subject hereof to Coburg, Canada. His education was consequently obtained on Canadian soil, and at the age of seventeen years he was apprenticed to a dry goods firm, and after a time was a clerk in the same establishment. In 1855 he went into business for himself in western Canada, achieving success; but in the year 1858 was taken with the mining fever, and started for California. On his arrival he found the Frazer River excitement somewhat subsided, and turned his attention in other directions, spending four years in the mines in Butte County. In January, 1862, he crossed the mountains to the Territory of

A. Nicholls

Nevada, and located in Carson City; and about one year later came to Austin, Lander County, where he engaged in the hardware business, which he still continues. In 1869 he started a lumber-yard, and is now in full possession of that branch of industry in that town. During his residence in Austin he has made many investments in mines, which have not proved as remunerative as he could wish. In 1866 Mr. Nicholls received the appointment as Assistant Assessor of United States Internal Revenue, and held the position until 1871, at which time he resigned. In the years 1875 and 1877 he was a member of the Nevada Legislature, and was one of the parties to procure the passage of the bill that resulted in giving Lander County a railroad, of which he is a director and stockholder. In politics he is a Republican. His rise in the world to his present high position among his fellow-men, and the accumulation of his estates, is wholly due to his own energy and perseverance, having received no pecuniary assistance from any one. He was married March 9, 1863, to Miss E. H. Wells, of San Francisco, California.

HON. M. J. FARRELL

Was born at Mount Hope, near Rockaway, Morris County, New Jersey, March 29, 1832. He is of Irish parentage, his parents coming from the "Emerald Isle" when they were very young, his father at the age of eighteen and his mother when only six years of age. Mr. Farrell was educated in his native State and sailed from New York for California on the old steamer *Georgia*, April 5, 1853. The steamer was wrecked on her next trip. On the fifth of May, 1853,



Mr. Farrell arrived in San Francisco, and immediately went to the mines in Nevada City, where he found a friend with whom he engaged in mining in Myer's Ravine, about four miles north of Nevada City. His next anchorage was at Jones' Bar, on the South Yuba River, where he bought a flume claim. After that he wandered through Northern California, principally in Nevada, Sierra and Plumas Counties, as a miner, school-teacher, hotel-keeper, butcher, and in fact, as he says, "turning his hand to almost anything," until in 1863, he came to Nevada during the Reese River excitement, and located at what is now Austin, in Lander County, arriving there about the fifteenth of April. The summers of 1863 and 1864 he spent in prospecting, and the winters in the town. In the summer of 1865 he took charge of a lumber-yard, as agent for Hendrick & Bowstead. During the same season he furnished tools and provisions for his brother and another man to prospect, and they discovered and located what is now Ruby Hill, in Eureka County. These locations—about eight of them—covered nearly all of the hill. They also located claims in Secret Cañon, which have since proved valuable. For three years Mr. Farrell and his associates kept up the assessment work on these claims, but there being no demand for base metal claims at that time, they were bonded to Gov. J. H. Kinkead, for sale in Europe, which proved a failure, and Mr. Farrell turned his attention to other matters and let them go. The claims referred to covered the ground now known as the Eureka Consolidated and Richmond Mines, and would have proven a "bonanza" to their owners had they continued to hold them. In August, 1867, Mr. Farrell entered the office of the Manhattan Mining Company as Secretary, and has since remained in the employ of that company. In 1872, he was elected to the office of County Clerk of Lander County by a large majority. In 1878 he was elected to the Senate of the Nevada Legislature and re-elected in 1880. He was married April 20, 1871, to Miss L. C. Peterson, of Austin, Nevada. They have no children.

"THE MAN WITH THE AX."

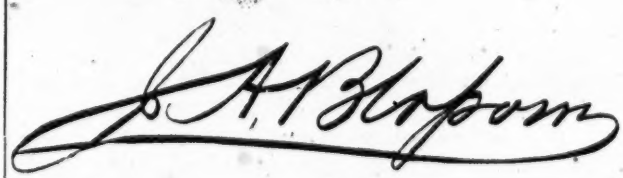
William Cornell, lately arrived at Austin from Winnebago County, Illinois, labored under the insane belief that everybody about him was awaiting an opportunity to take his life. At about 9 o'clock on the evening of July 18, 1863, he went to his tent on Main Street, and requested one of his partners to get him a glass of whisky, making the excuse that he had been working hard all day and was not feeling well. This was a mere stratagem to get possession of a knife and ax. The partner started across to a saloon, soon after which the third partner, William Melligan, came to the tent and called to Cornell to see if he was there, at the same time looking in through the opening. Cornell immediately struck him with the edge of the ax. The blow was a downward one, and inflicted an ugly gash over Melligan's left eye. On receiving a second blow Melligan fell to the ground. The maniac then rushed out, and crossing over to Dunham's saloon, began striking right and left with the ax at numerous persons congregated there, who succeeded in avoiding his blows and escaping. One shot was fired at him there. Returning to the street, he inflicted a severe cut on the left elbow of John Capron, severing most of the supporting leaders, and then chased a party of men into Stebbins' stone building. Passing on, he struck a Dayton man, known as "Frenchy," the edge of the ax cutting from the left crown to the right side of the neck, and fracturing "Frenchy's" skull, in spite of which the latter walked up town, took a drink, and then rode horseback to Clifton to have his wound dressed. The next victim was E. O. Anderson, from Sweetland, California, who received a terrible cut above the left ear. The maniac then met Charles Ludlow, and inflicted on him a dangerous gash near the left temple; and soon afterwards struck Billy Mills, of Clifton, on the right side of the head, laying the skull bare. Next, a barber, named Hammersmith, saved his head by receiving a descending blow on his right hand and arm. Further on, Mr. Powell was slightly cut in the back; and Charles Tureman only escaped death by falling sidewise over the edge of the road, his breast pocket being cut away by a stroke of the

ax. Nearing Clifton, the maniac fortunately began to use the handle of his ax, and knocked several persons almost senseless, but inflicted no serious wounds. Running the entire length of Clifton, he met no one, and started in the direction of Jacobsville. An armed party had been following him, and picking up the wounded, but did not succeed in overtaking him, for he had all the time been running with the speed of a race-horse. The next morning his dead body was found about a mile down the Jacobsville Road. On the back of his head was a gash made by the edge of his ax; his throat was cut from ear to ear, and five stabs were found over his heart. These wounds were supposed to have been inflicted by himself.

BATTLE MOUNTAIN is a station on the Central Pacific Railroad, 535 miles east of San Francisco, *via* Stockton, or 474 *via* Benicia, and ninety-three miles north of Austin, being also the northern terminus of the Nevada Central Railroad. A daily line of stages connects it with Tuscarora, Elko County. The place is supplied with water from mountain springs about three miles distant, and by a number of flowing artesian wells. Argenta had taken a very good start, but the discovery of the Battle Mountain galena and copper mines caused its principal business men to remove to Battle Mountain in the winter of 1870. It was thought that Battle Mountain would serve as a point of departure for Austin, as well as Argenta, and have the additional advantage of being near the new mines. Among the early residents who made this change of base were the following persons: J. A. Blossom, lumber and coal dealer, J. W. McWilliams, engaged in merchandising, A. Robertson, agent of Wells, Fargo & Co., L. D. Huntsman, hotel-keeper, A. Layton, freighter, Case & Burnette, stage owners, D. McIntyre, and Brown & Sadoris, merchants. The railroad depot building was also occupied by D. W. Earl, and Whitney & Co., forwarding merchants. Previous to the arrival of these parties, the railroad station had been in charge of Daniel Regan, who had been the only resident there for six months, and had furnished accommodations for travelers passing to and from Battle Mountain District.

The first fire in Battle Mountain occurred in July, 1877, most of the block between Reese and Broad Streets being burned. It consisted of frame buildings, and the loss was about $20,000. Blossom's brick corner building was saved, and also McWilliam's stable, the latter being protected by an artesian well. The buildings destroyed were insured for about two-thirds their value. In the fall of 1878, Block A was burned, with the exception of Scott Hall, and the flames also entered the Chinese quarter and swept it clean. Again the loss was about $20,000, and the insurance to the value of two-thirds. The third fire occurred in March, 1880, destroying Huntsman's Hotel and the Railroad Local Depot. Loss $15,000, well covered by insurance. The only visible improvement to Battle Mountain resulting from the construction of the Nevada Central Railroad has been the building of round houses.

For forty miles each way, north and south, the country is supplied from Battle Mountain, creating a trade of about $10,000 per month. The business of the town is represented by the following establishments: Two general merchandise stores, one clothing store, a livery stable, brewery, five saloons, three hotels, one tin shop, one blacksmith shop and wagon repair shop, salt works, one harness and shoe shop, two newspapers, post-office, express office, a school house, the railroad depot and sixty dwellings make up the remainder of the place. The water supply is derived from seventeen artesian wells. They are sunk to the depth of from 140 to 160 feet, and flow from six to ten feet. The average flow through a five-inch well is a strong inch. In addition to these, a great strike of water was made in an artesian well belonging to J. A. Blossom, which flows a stream through a large pipe sixty-five feet above the surface of the ground. From this stream 150 acres of ground has been irrigated, literally making the desert to blossom.



J. A. BLOSSOM was born in Miamisburg, Montgomery County, Ohio, June 9, 1836, where his father still resides. In youth he learned the trade of his father, that of harness maker, but did not work at the business after he reached his majority. In 1856 he left his home and went to Missouri, and took charge of a land office in the interests of an Eastern company, where he remained until March, 1860, when he came to California by way of the Isthmus of Panama, and

located in Tehama County. The next year he came to the Territory of Nevada, and settled in what is now Humboldt County, being one of the first settlers and locators of the celebrated Humboldt mines. He was also one of the founders of Star City, on the Sheba Ledge. During his twenty years residence in Nevada, Mr. Blossom has seen much of the State, living at Dun Glen, Winnemucca, and other places. He was one of the first settlers in Battle Mountain, where he now resides, and built the first house, with the exception of the railroad station house, erected in that town. He was also one of the founders of the flourishing towns of Galena, and Lewis, and was the most extensive freighter in that section of the country. His mining transactions have proved very successful, he having sold no less than six different mines within the past five years. He has always been an active business man, and is now engaged in merchandising, and is well known as a mining man; is also largely interested in stock-raising. In 1879 he, under contract, graded the Nevada Central Railroad from Battle Mountain to Austin, employing as high as 800 men and 500 horses in the work. During the years intervening between the years 1861 and the present time, Mr. Blossom has had many curious and thrilling adventures, in his wanderings among the mountains in search of the precious metal, and in fighting the "dusky sons of the sage-brush." He was married in April, 1866, to Miss Elvira Hunter, at Star City, Nevada, and they have three children, two sons, aged twelve and fourteen years, who are at the present time at school at Santa Clara College, in California.

DESERTED TOWNS AND CITIES.

In the excitement of mining rushes there are many speculators in the crowd who are fiercely intent on becoming proprietors of great cities, looking to the future with a happy old age made pleasant by a large rent roll, or acquiring sudden wealth by the sale of city lots. The great example of John Jacob Astor, who, with far-seeing sagacity, acquired much unimproved land in the city of New York; the many land-grabbers of the cities of the Mississippi Valley, who became millionaires, and the examples of Sutter, Lick, Brannan, and others of California, were before them, and they wanted a city. These speculators were exceedingly lively in the Reese River region. Jacobsville had been taken as a ranch before the excitement began, and land there must be purchased. The first rush was for Pony Cañon. On a small level plat of ground at the *embouchure* of the cañon the city of Clifton was located. Half a mile up, passing a precipitous gorge, the city of Austin was located, and on its borders several "Additions" were surveyed, and half a mile further up the cañon, now broadened into valleys and ravines, was built Upper Austin. These survive.

Almost immediately following the location of settlers in Pony Cañon, cities were located in Big Creek Cañon, seven miles south, in Washington Cañon, twenty-eight miles south, and Amador, seven miles north, on the western slope of the Toiyabe Mountains. South of Austin, in the cañons of the eastern slope, were Geneva, twelve miles, Clinton, fifteen miles, Guadalajara or Santa Fé, eighteen miles, Kingston, twenty miles, and Bunker Hill, twenty-two miles distant. These were all cities of great expectations.

Amador, seven miles north of Austin, was very pleasantly located on a bench of level land at the western base of the Toiyabe Range, overlooking the Reese River Valley. In 1863 it was a candidate for the location of the county seat, and polled 700 votes in its own favor, claiming a population of 1,500. Several very promising mines were located in the vicinity, and large sums were expended in prospecting them, but the results appear not to have been encouraging, as work ceased in a few years after the discovery of the mines. The town was built chiefly of cloth, and has gradually disappeared.

Bunker Hill.—The reader of the files of the *Reese River Reveille* of 1863–65 will see frequent and favorable mention of Bunker Hill, which appears to have been a thriving place. This was situated in the narrow valley of Big Smoky Creek, twenty-two miles south of Austin. The town was but a collection of miners' cabins, and as there was never a great rush, there were no fortunes made in the sale of city lots. Numerous fine appearing ledges with croppings bearing both gold and silver, a rapid, sparkling stream of cold mountain water, an abundance of wood, sites for buildings and gardens, were the attractions that brought its early inhabitants.

Canon City, situated on Big Creek, seven miles south of Austin, contained in 1863 about fifty "permanent" residents, had one hotel, one store, two restaurants, three saloons, one meat market, a Notary Public and Recorder's office, a telegraph office, and twelve houses and cabins. The city is no more; the streets are deserted, and the houses, including the cabins, have departed. The beautiful and strong stream of water flowing through the cañon was a most attractive feature in building up the town, the impression being that its power would be required in moving the machinery of the many mills that must be built for the reduction of ores. The ledges, however, proving small and less valuable than anticipated, the sparkling waters have gone unused to their sink in the Reese River Valley.

Clifton, in 1863, numbered about 500 inhabitants, had a post-office, Wells, Fargo & Co's Express Office, and many important places of business. Though it cannot properly be said to be deserted, its population is very much decreased, and its business mostly gone; it is a part of the village of Austin, and joins it on the west.

Clinton was one of the cities of 1863 situated on the eastern slope of the Toiyabe, bordering Smoky Valley, and fifteen miles south of Austin. Some

NO.1. LANDER SHAFT, - 2. CURTIS SHAFT, - 3. FROST SHAFT, - 4. NORTH STAR SHAFT, - 5. OREGON SHAFT, - 6. RUBY INCLINE, - 7. PACIFIC SHAFT, - 8. SAVANNAH SHAFT,
NO.9. FLORIDA INCLINE,
NO.10. MAGNOLIA INCLINE,
NO.11. MILL BUILDINGS,
NO.12. CONCENTRATOR.

MANHATTAN SILVER MINING COMPANY,
AUSTIN, LANDER CO. NEVADA

mines of fine promise were opened here, and in 1865 a splendid quartz mill was constructed, but to disappoint for the time, probably to reappear in the future and fulfill by further developments the promise of early days.

GENEVA occupied a little nook in the great Smoky Valley, where Birch Creek, a beautiful stream, debouched from the eastern slope of the Toiyabe Range, twelve miles south of Austin. In the hills inclosing Birch Creek were some large and apparently very rich veins of quartz, some of which were sold to New York capitalists, who expended large sums of money in their development, but with unsatisfactory results. Geneva, in 1864, had some fine stone buildings, and numerous log and cloth houses, but the inhabitants long ago folded what tents they could, and the stone walls, the pretty vale, and the sparkling stream are left in their wildness.

JACOBSVILLE, the first county seat of Lander County, was situated six miles west of Austin, was originally a station on the overland stage line, and at one time, in 1863, had a population of three or four hundred; also contained two hotels, three stores, post-office, telegraph office, Court House and fifty residences. By a vote of the people of the county, in September, 1863, the county seat was moved to Austin, and most of the residents followed soon after. There is nothing left of Jacobsville at the present time but a single farm house.

KINGSTON was not one of the earliest towns, but followed the location of Bunker Hill. A correspondence of the *Reese River Reveille*, dated February 22, 1864, says:—

From Bunker Hill I wrote you last; two miles down the cañon of the Big Smoky a lately constructed wagon road leads to the new village of Kingston. Here improvements are making, building, fencing, and such other as to the enterprising and hopeful promise returns in the future. And the future, too, of Kingston, is bright, in truth, for none can see its pleasant location, survey its unlimited water-power, backed by its inexhaustable ledges of metalliferous quartz of extent and richness unsurpassed, its arable and wood land without stint, its every facility and resource, none can witness without believing it destined to eminent prosperity.

This prosperity continued a few years; a large mill was built to be run by the power of the stream, and a pretty village flourished. The mines not meeting expectations, and a great demand arising for mills in the White Pine region in 1869, the mill was removed thither, and business on the Big Smoky declined.

LANDER CITY had an existence in 1863 with several hundred inhabitants. David E. Buell built a telegraph line to the place, and the *city*, as the place was called, possessed considerable importance. It was situated at the *debouchure* of Big Creek upon the plain, six miles south of Austin. The place is now known only in name.

PRINCIPAL MINING DISTRICTS.

AMADOR DISTRICT is a few miles north of Austin, and was organized in 1863, but all its mines have been abandoned with the exception of those in New York Cañon, and it has been incorporated with Reese River District. The mineral vein crosses New York Cañon, running east and west, a six hundred foot tunnel having been driven in on the vein from the cañon. Three chimneys of good ore were found in this tunnel. On the first one an incline has been sunk to the depth of two hundred feet, to the water level. Hoisting works have been erected over the Midas mine, and a large amount of pay ore has been extracted.

BIG CREEK DISTRICT is situated on the western slope of the Toiyabe Mountains, six to twelve miles south of Austin. None of its mines have been developed, and most of its claims have been abandoned. Five miles north of it there is a large out-crop of antimony on a very high spur of the mountain. One dislodged boulder of antimony is four feet square. The country-rock is granite. The stream which gives its name to the district is of bright, pure water, flowing with a rapid current tumbling over its rocky bed, having a width of from ten to twenty-five feet in the cañon, but soon sinking as it enters the Reese River Valley. The water to a great extent is now utilized for irrigation.

BATTLE MOUNTAIN DISTRICT is ten miles southwest of Battle Mountain Station. It includes within its limits the whole of the Battle Mountain Range, which is twenty miles in length, north and south, and ten miles in width. In these hills, in 1857, John Kirk, of Placerville, California, with a party of road-builders, had a fight with the Indians, hence the name of Battle Mountain. The valley boundaries of the district are as follows: Humboldt River Valley on the north, Reese River Valley on the east, Summit Springs Valley on the west, and on the south a valley connecting the Reese River and Summit Springs Valleys. The general formation of the range is that of a plateau, the highest elevation being at the center, from which cañons radiate to the valleys, their names being as follows: Copper Cañon, Dark Creek, Cotton Creek, Long Creek, Elder Creek, Trout Creek, Trenton Cañon and Willow Creek. The rocks of the district consist of slates, porphyries, quartzite, sandstones, silicious limestones and granite. The limestones are confined to the highest part of the mountains, as layers, and were evidently formed before the elevation of the mountains took place. The metalliferous deposits chiefly extend along the eastern and western mountain slopes; along the southern extremity of the eastern slope, and along the northern extremity of the western slope. Their nature is that of true fissure veins, although in most cases, the walls are not well defined. They can be traced for distances of from two to five miles, and generally consist of a main channel, from which

branches extend on both sides. They continue their course independent of any change in the strike or dip of the country rock. The width of the vein varies, producing ore chambers. Slickensides occur inside of their boundaries, as well as on the wall, and are accompanied by a thicker or thinner layer of clay. The ore is often found in conglomerated masses, consisting of separate angular pieces of ore and gangue, cemented by vein matter, quartz or calcspar. Crystallized specimens of ore and gangue are found frequently. Slate and sandstone frequently occur as the main filling of the veins when the country rock is of these kinds. Some of the veins might be classed as contact and some as gash veins. The minerals found are gold, silver, copper, lead and antimony. Free-milling ores, in limited quantities, exist near the surface. The bulk of the ores are worked by the smelting process. The principal silver ores are fahlerz, ruby silver and argentiferous-galena; the principal copper ores, red oxide of copper, copper glance, and carbonates and silicates of copper. Antimony occurs as a sulphuret. All these ores are of high grade, galena having been found assaying as high as $400 in silver per ton, and seventy per cent. lead. The average yield of galena is about $150 per ton, when yielding fifty per cent. lead and over. When mixed with silver ores, as ruby silver or fahlerz, it has been found to contain as high as from $3,000 to $4,000 per ton in silver. The copper ores are of equally high grade, shipments having been made frequently of ores of from forty to fifty per cent. Surface indications are most numerous at Copper Cañon and Duck Creek, at the southern end of the eastern slope of the range. Galena, the principal mining camp of the district, is at the head of Duck Creek. In its vicinity a number of parallel fissure veins have been opened. They run in a northerly and southerly direction and are from 1,000 to 1,500 feet distant from each other. The leading mines of this locality, in order from west to east, are the Buena Vista, the White and Shiloh, the Trinity and the Butte. The principal rocks in which these veins occur, are slates of different kinds, graywacke, graywacke sandstones and dykes of breccia, the latter probably being the eruptive rocks which caused the fissure. These veins have been traced for from two to five miles, and show a width of from three to twenty feet. The Buena Vista ores are principally galena, assaying from $150 to $400 per ton in silver. The White and Shiloh vein is a continuous pay streak 1,300 feet in length, of an average depth of 250 feet. The width of the pay ore has averaged six feet, and the ore, sixty dollars in silver, seven in gold and six per cent. in lead. The ores of the White Mine are distinguished by the frequent and abundant occurrence of ruby silver and argentiferous gray copper ore. Beautiful specimens of galena, covered with wire silver, have been frequently found. The ores in the Trinity Mine are principally argentiferous galena, averaging $180 in silver per ton, when containing fifty per cent. lead and over. The width of the vein is from four to six feet. In the Butte Mine the vein shows a thickness of from two to six feet, with a pay streak of from six to thirteen inches of ore, averaging from seventy to one hundred feet. The greatest depth attained is 300 feet. The ores contain less lead than the ores of the previous-mentioned lodes, and are properly milling ores. A mile and a half south of Galena, are the Copper Cañon mines, which are owned by an English company. The ore is shipped to Liverpool for reduction. The prevailing rock there is quartzite, and the galena ores, when entering the formation, change to copper, at least for the depth already obtained. A concentrating mill, capable of working thirty tons of ore per day, is in operation within three miles of these mines, where a good supply of water exists. The wet process of working ore is employed. After concentration, less than two per cent. of the ore remains in the slimes. Battle Mountain District was organized in June, 1867.

Jersey District is forty-five miles southwest of Battle Mountain Station. Ore was discovered in the fall of 1874, by A. S. Trimble. There is a good natural highway from the mines to the railroad. The locations are on the western slope of the mountain. The geological formation is quartzite and porphyry. The principal claim is the Jersey, which has been traced on the surface for a distance of 1,500 feet. The vein is from one to six feet in width, and runs north and south, dipping to the west. Two shafts have been sunk to a depth of 140 feet. The ore is argentiferous galena, with carbonates of lead. It assays from $140 to $160 per ton in silver, and contains about sixty per cent of lead. During the summer of 1876, 500 tons of first-class ore from this mine were reduced at Omaha. The cost of transportation from the mine to the railroad was $12.50 per ton. A small smelting furnace erected at Jersey proved unsuccessful for want of proper fluxing material. It pays best to concentrate and ship the ore for reduction.

Lewis District is on the northern extremity of the Toiyabe range of mountains, about sixteen miles southeast from Battle Mountain. Ore was discovered in the summer of 1874, by Jonathan Green and E. T. George. The geological formation is limestone and quartzite. The principal locations are all on the same vein, which is from two to nine feet in width, and has a course nearly north and south. A hundred tons of ore taken from the Logan & Dusang claim were worked at Winnemucca, and yielded $140 to the ton. Two hundred tons from the Eagle Consolidated yielded $135 per ton. This mine has connected with it a good ten-stamp mill with roasting furnace. The district is well supplied with water, but there is no wood in the immediate vicinity of the mines and mill. The ores contain a large per cent. of antimony, iron and manganese. A short line of railroad connects Lewis with the Nevada Central Rail-

way at Galena, thus giving ready transportation of ores and supplies to this rich district.

RAVENSWOOD DISTRICT is on the western slope of the Shoshone Mountains, near the summit, and is twenty-five miles northwest of Austin. Water is sufficient for mining purposes, and nut pine and juniper abound. Ore was discovered in 1863, and a district organized. The country rock is limestone and slate; the mineral belt runs ten miles north and south; is two miles in width and copper occurs more or less in all the mines, yielding as high as fifteen and twenty per cent. The principal mine is the Shoshone, the ore of which carries a large amount of galena, not much copper, and yields thirty dollars per ton in silver. A number of locations yield fifteen and twenty per cent. copper, and twenty-five to thirty dollars in silver, with some gold. Most of the claims in the district have been abandoned.

ROBERTS DISTRICT is about forty-five miles north and a little east of Austin, on the western slope of the Dry Creek Mountains, on a spur running at right angles with the main summit, and about 1,000 feet above the valley. The lower part of the spur is a dark granite. The cropping of the hill is limestone seamed with white spar, running in various directions. A hard, red-covered slate is exposed in a slide a little to the east of the limestone. Granite occurs east of the slate. The ore is found in bunches on the south slope of the spur, which occur irregularly. In one or two places they reach the summit of the hill. The belt of the limestone extends northward about 200 feet, and probably 2,000 feet east and west. Ore has been found in twelve different places, and consists of a chloride with galena and iron. The first discovery was made in August, in 1870, but traces of old work were found. South of the spur on which this district is situated there is a large body of very pure magnetic iron ore. Four miles west of the district is a salt marsh in Grass Valley. Few developments have been made in this district.

REESE RIVER DISTRICT, the principal one in Lander County, includes within its limits the celebrated Pony Ledge and the city of Austin, and was organized May 10, 1862, since which date Yankee Blade and Amador Districts have been consolidated with it. All its records have been carefully preserved. The number of locations in it is over 8,000. The veins are chiefly found in gneiss or granite, although in the northern portions of the district they are found in slate and porphyry. They run nearly southeast and northwest with the formation, and dip to the northeast at an angle of about 35 degrees. The ores contain antimony, some iron and galena, and a little copper and zinc. They are silver bearing, although gold is found in Marshall Cañon, in the southern portion of the district at the rate of from five to fifteen dollars per ton. The principal mines are the New Pacific, King Alfred, Magnolia, Chase, Morris & Caple, Patriot, and those of the Manhattan Company. Many small companies known as Chloriders are also operating. The deepest shaft is in the Oregon Mine, and extends down 700 feet. Plenty of nut pine is to be had at the distance of fifteen or eighteen miles. The water supply is procured from springs in the cañon, and is distributed by the Austin City Water Company. Remoter points are supplied by local springs. Freight from San Francisco costs sixty-six dollars per ton. The mines of the Manhattan Company have been steadily productive for a long period, and bid fair to continue so for an indefinite time to come. Allen A. Curtis is the agent of the company. The King Alfred mines are the property of an English company, and have produced a large amount of bullion. A great deal of ore has been extracted by the Pacific Company.

The gross bullion yield of the Reese River District previous to 1865 is estimated at $2,000,000, although no exact record was kept up to that time. Since that time the district has yielded $19,591,551.18, and now ranks the third in the State, only yielding the palm to Eureka and the Comstock.

The principal mines of Reese River District are situated on Lander Hill, which is a gentle ridge projecting westerly from the main Toiyabe Range, and forming a divide between Pony and Emigrant Cañons, north of Austin.

Most of the mines on Lander Hill are owned by the Manhattan Company, such as the Oregon, South America, Ogden, Dollarhide, Mohawk, Freehold and Lone Star. The ledges are well defined, but are very narrow, which objection is compensated for in a great measure by the richness of the ore. The ores on the surface and down to the water line are chiefly chloride, bromide of silver being occasionally found. Below the water line only antimonial sulphuret ores exist, commonly called ruby silver.

All the ores of the district require chloronation. The ledge of the Oregon Mine varies in thickness from eight inches to three feet, and chiefly contains antimonial and ruby silver. Many smaller mines in the vicinity are worked through the Oregon shaft. The widest vein in the South America Mine averages two and a half feet.

The New Pacific Company is an English incorporation, and, in addition to its ledges on Lander Hill, owns property in Yankee Blade District.

An Act was approved on March 4, 1871, incorporating the Union Pacific Tunnel Company for the construction of a draining and exploring tunnel in Lander Hill. Among the originators of the scheme were B. B. Stansbury and Dr. A. Chase. A tunnel was run for a distance of 300 feet, when operations ceased for want of funds. It was afterward sold under execution, and was purchased by the Manhattan Company. It never amounted to anything, and, in all probability, never will, as it would, if extended, reach the mines of highest outcrop at a depth of between 700 and 800 feet, and work is now in progress much deeper than that. It is the opinion

of experienced mining operators that there is not water enough in Lander Hill to justify such a long and expensive tunnel as that would be, for the drainage of the depth it would reach, and the mines can be worked to better advantage by shafts.

SANTE FE DISTRICT is eighteen miles south of Austin in the eastern slope of the Toiyabe range of mountains. It contains some well-defined veins of quartz, the ore of which has given good assays, principally in gold. Very little work has ever been done in the district. It was organized on the twelfth of April, 1863, Peter Brandow, Robert Stuart and John Reed being the discoverers of the mines. The principal mines are the Yo Semite, Eureka, Amazon, Rattler and Hudson. The Shoshone Cañon cuts through the district, and in it flows a perennial stream of excellent water.

YANKEE BLADE DISTRICT is a few miles northwest of Austin and consists of a series of cañons. The formation is gneissoid, or granite. The low grade claims have not been worked much for years. A few locations containing high grade ore are being developed. Ore was discovered in June, 1863. The district, of late years, has been incorporated with Reese River District.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

HISTORY OF LINCOLN COUNTY.

Earliest Explorations—First Discovery of Mines—Organization and Boundaries—Appointments and Elections—Payment of Taxes Refused—Court House and County Jail—Collector's Fees Swindle—Sundry Railroad Subsidies—Meetings to Oppose the Schemes—The Governor Vetoes the Bill—Promoters of the Scheme—Causes of Prostration—Principal Mountain Ranges—Valleys of the County—Most Remarkable Cave—Principal Mining Districts—Pioche, the County Seat—Destructive Fires and Floods—Rapid Decline after 1876—Other Towns and Cities—The Salt Mountain.

THE earliest maps of the American common schools displayed the great region embraced between the Rocky Mountains and a narrow coast line on the Pacific as "unexplored," and as they are traced down to later times a few lines are evolved, among the first of which is one designated "The Spanish Trail." This leads by a winding course from Santa Fé, in Nuevo Mejico, to El Pueblo de Los Angeles, in Alta California, and by the trail are marked Rio Virgen and Las Vegas. Spanish history records that between the years 1527 and 1537 a party of four persons, the survivors of 100, under the leadership of Count Alvar Nuñez Cabeza de Vaca, crossed from the Florida Coast to the Pacific, *via* Santa Fé, consuming ten years in the journey. Whether they passed over the Spanish Trail or not is not related, but for many years this route was traveled by the Spanish, as well as American trappers, stock-dealers and explorers. This southern extreme of the State, therefore, if now the last developed, has the honor of being the first to witness the people of civilization, and to have its features delineated on the maps. But with the mythical past we will leave this ancient history.

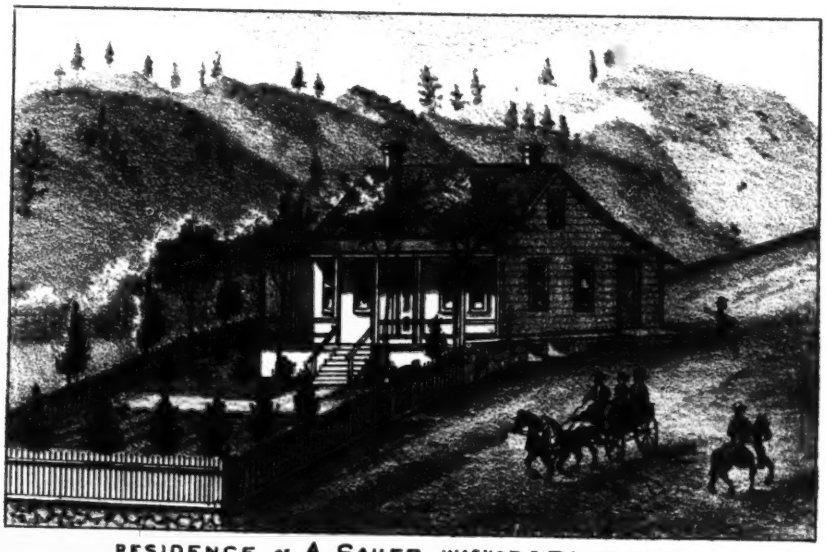
EARLY EXPLORATIONS.

The first white people in our modern period who traversed the region now embraced in Lincoln County, were Mormons from Salt Lake. As early as 1849 a company, in quest of a shorter route into southern California, crossed the lower part of this county through the then unknown desert. They wandered about over this dreary, desolate waste of land for several weeks in search of water and forage for their animals, and finally perished of thirst and hunger in Death Valley. In the winter of 1865–66 the tire and other irons from the wagons supposed to have belonged to them were found and brought to Pahranagat, and used by the miners there. In 1852 the Mormons obtained the contract for carrying the mail over the route which Congress had that year established from Salt Lake to San Bernardino. A station was established at Las Vegas, and Brigham Young located a settlement at that point, partly for protection to the route, and partly for smelting lead from the Potosi mines near by. The Mormons occupied this place till the time of the Mountain Meadow massacre in 1857, after which they sold out to parties from El Dorado Cañon, and returned to Utah. However, as Montana and Utah received their early spring supplies from southern California, this route to Los Angeles was used for commercial purposes about five months in the year, till the completion of the Central Pacific Railroad.

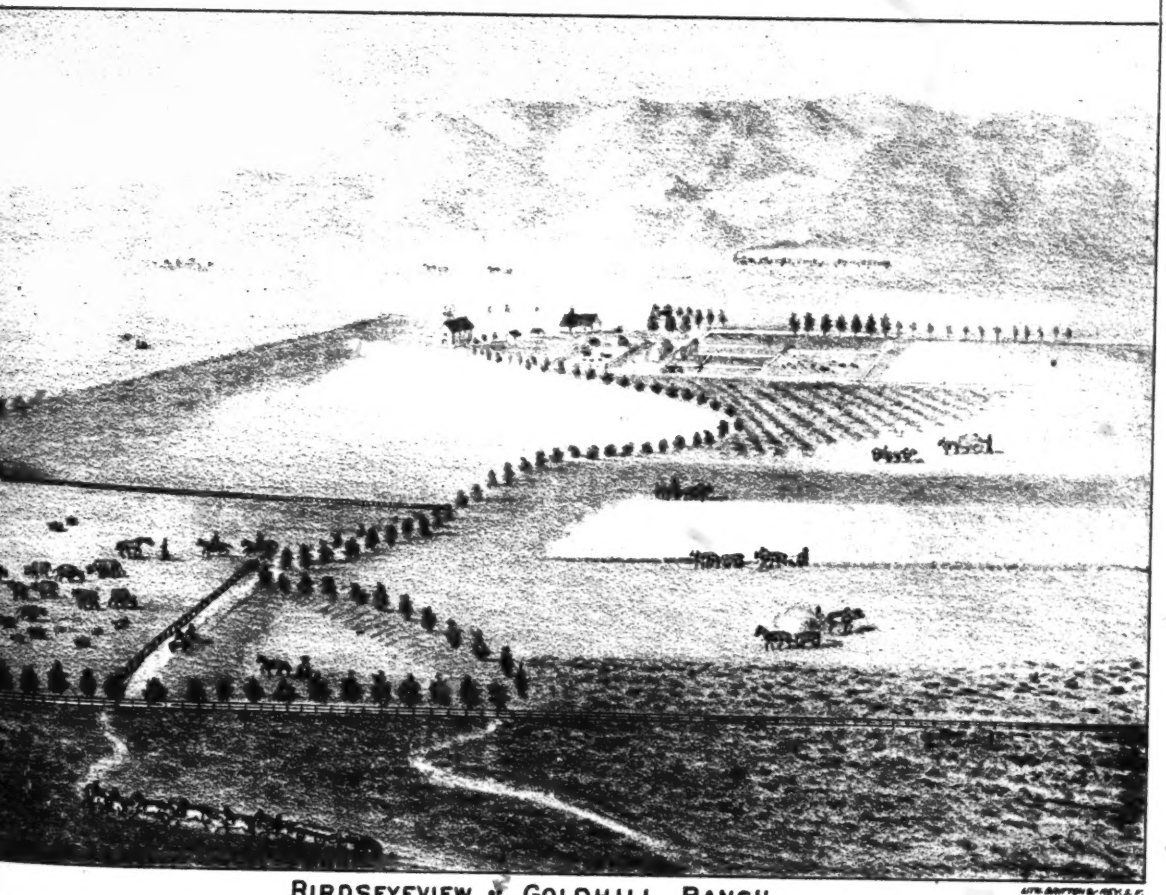
In 1858, while the United States troops under Colonel Johnston, were encamped at Ham's Fork, Brigham Young started up several exploration parties from the southern Mormon settlements, with instructions to search out certain places farther to the north, where the "saints" might find a safe retreat in case of necessity. One of these parties followed the emigrant route and encamped in Meadow Valley. While there they broke up the ground and planted several acres in grain. They constructed irrigating ditches, made some other improvements, and then returned to their old settlements, leaving the crop in charge of the Indians. Brigham Young having become satisfied that the United States troops were there to enforce the laws, and that the new Federal Judges proposed to act only through courts of law, withdrew the brethren from Meadow Valley, and abandoned for the time being the further exploration of this part of the country. However, in 1863, the Mormons at St. George sent out small colonies to occupy this valley, as well as Eagle and Spring valleys, as herding grounds.

FIRST DISCOVERY OF MINES.

It was in the winter of 1863–64, when the Indians were cold and hungry, that an Indian went to Wm. Hamlin, at Meadow Valley, and offered to show him mines for a consideration. In this way the famous



RESIDENCE of A. SAUER, WASHOE CITY, NEVADA.



BIRDSEYEVIEW of GOLDHILL RANCH,
RES: and PROPERTY of SOL. NOEL, MASON VALLEY, LYON Co NEV.

Panaca Ledge was found. Hamlin, although he had worked in placer diggings years before, knew nothing about silver ores, so he went to Salt Lake City with his specimens and showed them to Governor Reed. They were examined and approved by General Connor and others, and then expeditions were fitted out and sent to the Meadow Valley mines. The first, headed by J. M. Vandermark and Stephen Sherwood, reached the mines in April, 1864, and after making some locations proceeded to form "Meadow Valley Mining District." Up to this time Brigham Young had resisted all attempts to prospect in Utah for the precious metals, and generally with success. This time, however, he and the Mormons were taken by surprise, and in order to get the balance of power in the district they suddenly turned miners, and Erastus Snow, the Mormon High Priest of southern Utah, came from St. George, accompanied by a host of "saints," and proceeded immediately upon their arrival to locate the country. As Sherwood, who was the Recorder of the District, had returned to Salt Lake, taking with him the records, Snow formed a new mining district, and the second expedition, under C. W. Wandell, having arrived, they united with each other in locating mines and making laws for the new district. Snow and his party made their locations in square lots, so as to cover as much ground as possible, and thus crowd out the Gentiles. They left their records in the district and returned home. When Sherwood returned to the mines with the original records, a question was raised as to the legality of the "square locations," and they were finally declared irregular, and were dropped. In due time the third party, composed of soldiers from Camp Douglas, arrived and made their locations. Some work was done on the Panaca and Mammoth locations, but at that time there could be no profitable mining in this district for various reasons. The fear of the Mormons, who were opposed to mining and might at any time create another "Mountain Meadow" affair in this district, was the chief. The district was however never entirely abandoned, as a few *bona fide* claim holders were always in that region till the organization of the new district, although they probably had no idea of the true value of the mines at that time.

In 1865 exploring parties went into the Pahranagat Valley, and, finding what they supposed to be valuable mines, Eastern capitalists were induced to invest largely in them. The surface show of rich ores was well calculated to mislead even experienced miners, and in less than a year's time the Pahranagat Mining District was organized and hundreds of locations made. In the fall Wm. H. Raymond made his appearance, and, after looking over the mines, located and purchased about 1,000,000 feet of ground. The district at that time was thought to be a paying one. It was believed that a large population would be at once attracted there, and that a great amount of business would be done, requiring county seat facilities. Steps were therefore at once taken towards the organization of a new county.

ORGANIZATION AND BOUNDARIES.

The county of Lincoln was created by a Legislative Act approved February 26, 1866, and its boundaries were fixed as follows:—

Beginning at the intersection of the thirty-ninth degree of longitude west from Washington with the thirty-eighth parallel of north latitude; thence east to the State line; thence south to the southerly State boundary line; thence along said line to its intersection with the thirty-ninth degree of longitude; thence along that line to the place of beginning.

It was also provided that any addition which may be made to the State on the east, south of the thirty-eighth parallel of north latitude; and any addition which may be made on the south, east of the thirty-ninth degree of longitude west from Washington, shall become a portion of Lincoln County. By an Act approved March 18, 1867, along the entire western boundary of the county, a strip about ten miles in width was ceded to Nye. By an Act approved February 20, 1875, a considerable portion of Nye was added to Lincoln on the north, consisting of a tract about forty-six miles north and south, and about fifty-four miles east and west, lying along the western boundary of Utah. By the provisions of the first-named Act Crystal Springs was made the county seat.

Early in the spring of 1866, Governor Blasdel left Carson City, accompanied by numerous friends, with the view of organizing the new county. The party in endeavoring to reach Pahranagat by a route different from the ordinary one, journeyed by way of Death Valley, California. They crossed the valley without serious difficulty, but after passing Ash Meadows, found themselves reduced to very short allowances of food and water. Realizing the perils of the situation, the Governor and State Geologist White, hastened on to Logan, where they loaded a wagon with supplies, and dispatched it under guard to their suffering friends. The latter were met at Summit Spring. For several days they had been subsisting on lizards, one man of the party had died, and all were more or less exhausted with unusual hardships. Contrary to the Governor's expectations, the county lacked the number of legal voters necessary to fill the legislative requirements, and its organization was postponed for one year.

By the provisions of the Act of March 18, 1867, the county seat was changed to Hiko; H. H. Day, Charles Wilson, and M. Fuller, were appointed County Commissioners. The county was constituted the Ninth Judicial District, and its legislative representation was fixed at one Senator and one Member of the Assembly. On February 21, 1871, an Act was approved providing for an election concerning the removal of the county seat from Hiko to any other point the citizens of the county might prefer.

On February 24, 1871, an Act was approved making Pioche the seat of Lincoln County for three

months, and providing for the immediate removal of the public archives to that point. On April 22d following, the county seat election took place, and Pioche received a majority of 168 votes over the town of Hiko, and became and has since remained the county seat.

On the sixteenth of April, 1867, Messrs. Day, Wilson, and Fuller, met at Logan Springs, took the required oath and legally constituted themselves a Board of County Commissioners, electing H. H. Day their Chairman. The Board then adjourned to meet at Hiko on April 22d. John D. Gorin acted as Clerk. In accordance with the Act approved on the eighteenth of March preceding, the Commissioners, as soon as practicable, selected and appointed the first county officers. At a meeting of the Commissioners held April 6, 1868, the first school district was organized. This district was three miles long and one mile wide, and included the town of Hiko. In October of this year the whole county was divided into school districts, and Trustees of each were appointed.

APPOINTMENTS AND ELECTIONS.

The first Commissioners of Lincoln County were named in the Act of organization, March 18, 1867. The balance of the county officers were appointed by the Executive, and held their positions till the election, November 3, 1868.

Below will be found a complete list of county officers from its organization down to the present time, together with the date of appointment or election of each. The vacancies in office by death, resignation or removal, if any have occurred, are also noted, with the names of the persons selected to fill the same.

SENATORS.

E. B. Hazard, elected November 3, 1868; R. S. Clapp and J. R. Wilson, elected November 5, 1872; N. Wescoatt, elected November 3, 1874; A. J. Blair, elected November 7, 1876; R. P. Dayton, elected November 5, 1878; W. H. Henderson, elected November 2, 1880.

ASSEMBLYMEN.

F. W. Randall, elected November 3, 1868; M. B. Garrahan, elected November 8, 1870; P. L. Shoaff, Thos. Wallace and P. A. Craig, elected November 5, 1872; A. J. Blair, J. B. Van Hagan and H. Bergstein, elected November 3, 1874; A. T. Moore, John Bowman and George Goldthwaite, elected November 7, 1876; U. E. Allen, Geo. Paton and R. L. Wash, elected November 5, 1878; Milton Barrett, C. H. Penton and John Shier, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

H. H. Day, Charles Wilson and M. Fuller, appointed March 18, 1867; Henry Raymond, appointed August 20, 1867; James Mee, Chas. P. Ely and J. Gilbert, elected November 3, 1868; W. C. Glisson, Wm. S. Ferguson and P. McCannon, elected November 8, 1870. August 4th Wm. S. Ferguson resigned and Michael McClusky appointed. D. A. Fulks, T. J. Jones and C. R. Dann, elected November 5, 1872; J. C. Lynch and J. Hoffman, elected November 3, 1874; E. F. Morton and J. N. Craig, elected November 7, 1876; D. C. Clark and J. Eisenmann, elected November 5, 1878; A. Veitch and J. V. Keeley, elected November 2, 1880.

DISTRICT ATTORNEYS.

William H. Clipperton, appointed May 27, 1867; Chas. S. Colton, elected Nov. 3, 1868, did not qualify; C. W. Wandell, appointed January 16, 1869; G. S. Sawyer, elected November 8, 1870, resigned August 22, 1871; George Goldthwaite appointed to fill vacancy. George Goldthwaite, elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874; Thompson Campbell, elected November 7, 1876; C. H. Patchen, elected November 5, 1878, re-elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SHERIFFS.

J. E. Matthews, appointed May 27, 1867, resigned July 27, 1868, G. W. List appointed to fill vacancy; Wm. Ritter, elected November 3, 1868, resigned November 21, 1868. G. W. List appointed to fill vacancy; John Kane, elected November 8, 1870; W. S. Travis, elected November 5, 1872; A. Fife, elected November 3, 1874; W. L. McKee, elected November 7, 1876, re-elected November 5, 1878, re-elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY CLERKS.

John D. Gorin, appointed April 22, 1867, elected November 3, 1868, resigned September 5, 1870; P. B. Miller, appointed to fill vacancy, and elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874; J. M. Hanford, elected November 7, 1876; re-elected November 5, 1878; George T. Gorman, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY TREASURERS.

Charles R. Hoppin, appointed April 22, 1867, resigned January 8, 1868, Chas. Schmuck appointed to fill vacancy; William M. Wilson, elected November 3, 1868, did not qualify; A Barber, appointed January 16, 1869; Henry Phillips, elected November 8, 1870; John Roeder, elected November 5, 1872; M. Quillen, elected November 3, 1874; D. A. Fulks, elected November 7, 1876, re-elected November 5, 1878; R. H. Elam, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY ASSESSORS.

George Ernest, appointed April 22, 1867; N. H. Carlow, elected November 3, 1868; J. A. Curtis, elected November 8, 1870; K. J. Hanley, elected November 5, 1872, being a defaulter in the sum of $9,812, and failing to give additional bonds, many of his sureties being insolvent, he was removed September 26, 1873, and O. P. Sherwood appointed to fill vacancy; O. P. Sherwood and Henry Rives were allowed to pay $6,135.50 in settlement, and the claim was canceled. R. P. Dayton, elected November 3, 1874; N. Wescoatt, elected November 7, 1876; W. H. Henderson, elected November 5, 1878, did not qualify; G. W. Arnold, appointed June 26, 1879; T. Hoffman, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY RECORDERS.

N. E. Allan, appointed April 22, 1867; Henry Raymond, elected November 3, 1868; W. H. Henderson, elected, November 8, 1870, re elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874; J. C. Henderson, elected November 7, 1876, re-elected November 5, 1878, re-elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.

B. S. Fullington, appointed July 1, 1867, resigned June 8, 1868, W. H. Clipperton, appointed to fill vacancy; George W. McLane, elected November 3, 1868, resigned January 4, 1870; Charles P. Ely, appointed to fill vacancy; D. J. Wilmans, elected November 8, 1870; Lewis Sultan, elected November 5, 1872; G. W. Hill, elected November 3, 1874, died; W. Dolman, appointed December 6, 1875, who resigned May 26, 1876, and G. R. Alexander was appointed to fill vacancy; E. R. Wilmarth, elected November 7, 1876, failed to qualify; G. R. Alexander, appointed January 11, 1877; G. R. Alexander, elected November 5, 1878, re-elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SURVEYORS.

Charles Schenk, appointed April 22, 1867; S. R. Nichols, elected November 3, 1868, did not qualify; C. W. Wandell, appointed April 5, 1869; E. Schoppman, elected November 5, 1872; O. K. Wescoatt, elected November 3, 1874, removed for absence October 14, 1875, N. Wescoatt, appointed to fill vacancy; N. Wescoatt, elected November 7, 1876; O. K. Wescoatt, elected November 5, 1878, did not qualify; G. W. Arnold, appointed June 26, 1879; L. V. Wertheimer, elected November 2, 1880.

PUBLIC ADMINISTRATORS.

John H. Ely, appointed April 6, 1868; Charles Cook, elected November 3, 1868; C. F. Philson, elected November 8, 1870; D. L. Deal, elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874; C. F. Philson, elected November 7, 1876, failed to qualify; S. L. Lee, appointed January 23, 1877; John Shier, elected November 5, 1878, did not qualify; James Pierson, appointed January 5, 1880; M. J. Cortells, elected November 2, 1880.

PAYMENT OF TAXES REFUSED.

A good deal of difficulty was experienced in collecting the taxes levied against the property of the Mormon settlers in the eastern portion of the State. By an Act of Congress, passed in 1866, one degree had been taken from Utah and added to Nevada; still the boundary line had never been determined, and though their property was assessed in Lincoln County the Mormon settlers refused to pay their taxes, and there was not sufficient power in the county at that time to force collection. Assessments were made in 1868 and 1869; suits were brought and levies made for the purpose of securing the taxes, but to no purpose—the Mormons would not pay. In 1870 the boundary line was surveyed and established by Isaac James and Captain Monroe. Since then there has been no trouble about taxes, but there has been a great exodus of Mormons from Lincoln County. However, their place has been more than supplied by succeeding Mormons, and these latter make the better citizens.

A great change has come over these settlements. The dug-outs and sod shanties have given way to comfortable dwellings; the scantily-dressed and half-fed population now go well clothed and have an abundance to eat; the rude farm tools are supplanted by the most approved implements of husbandry; the few old broken down wagons are no more, their places being supplied by those of the best Eastern manufacture—the ponderous quartz wagon and the buggy; and the small store whose entire contents could have been packed on a mule has grown to be a large and very respectable mercantile establishment, all the result of the influx of the "Gentile" population and the opening of rich mines by American enterprise.

COURT HOUSE AND COUNTY JAIL.

The Court House of Lincoln County is a two-story brick building, 40x60, and was built in 1871, at a cost, including the jail, of $75,000. The jail is a two-story stone building, 20x30 feet, and joins the Court House in the rear. The history of the construction of these buildings is sufficiently remarkable to justify a relation of it here. The contract was let in August, 1871, to build the Court House for $16,400, and the jail for $10,000. Up to this time the finances of the county were in good condition. The revenue from bullion tax, quarterly license tax, etc., kept a fund continually on hand to meet current expenses, and it was thought at the time that with the increasing wealth of the county this sum could be spared for county buildings, and, after a year or two, would not be felt. But schemers, who saw their way to profit, determined to absorb this increasing revenue. By some unaccountable plan, after the work of building commenced, the contract was broken, and the work completed by the piece at the most extravagant price for each. Rude stone steps, leading from the Court House to the jail, cost several hundred dollars each; $8,000 were allowed for water-closets, and the whole work was done in this extravagant way, till the Court House and jail complete cost $75,000; both of which could, under proper management, have been built of the same material, and quite as substantial, for at least $30,000.

COLLECTORS' FEES SWINDLE.

Upon the heels of the Court House and County Jail swindle, came the purchase, by the County Treasurer, of property sold for taxes and costs, the county paying the costs only. Under an Act of the Legislature of 1871, the passage of which was procured by the combined influence of the Sheriffs of the different counties of the State, property, the tax upon which could not be collected, and for which

there were no bidders because of its worthlessness, was "bid in" to the State, and the fees or costs were paid by the county to the Sheriff, the same as though he had collected the tax. The object of this law was to enable the collectors of taxes to get fees from all property assessed in the county, whether the tax was collected or not. The fees paid by the county the first year under this infamous law was $16,000. These and other extravagances created a debt of $70,000 more than there was any necessity for, and this, too, in the infancy of the county. This afforded an opportunity to speculate in the securities of the county, and so great was the distrust in them that the scrip, instead of being taken at par for supplies, commanded but about thirty cents on the dollar. As an illustration of its value, or rather its want of value, it is only necessary to state the fact that the Commissioners, after the Court House was built, allowed $180 in scrip for four student lamps for the use of the county offices. Prices in this ratio had to be paid for hospital, jail, Court House, and all other county supplies, from that time forward, with exceptional instances. After the bonding of the county debt, for awhile, the credit of the county was better, but the great wonder is that the county is not more in debt from this cause alone, aside from the great expense attending the trial of so many criminals.

SUNDRY RAILROAD SUBSIDIES.

The bullion product of the county continued to increase, and it was thought the revenue therefrom would soon liquidate this great indebtedness. Indeed, there was a prospect that there might sometime be a surplus after paying the county debt, and the schemers laid their plans again to absorb whatever there might be. The same innocent and unsuspecting Board of County Commissioners, who had been led into building the Court House by the piece, were induced to do something in the way of subsidies for a railroad from Pioche to Bullionville, that had already been partly built by a mining company for the express purpose of freighting their ores to their mill. So, on the twenty-second of July, 1872, the Board met at the call of the Chairman. M. McClusky, a member of the Board, and William C. Glisson, Chairman, were present, and the following business was transacted:—

After reciting that a large portion of the tax-payers of Lincoln County had petitioned the Board of County Commissioners of said county to issue bonds to the amount of $200,000 to aid in the construction of the Pioche and Bullionville Railroad, the bonds were ordered to be issued to the Railroad Company. They were made payable in ten years from January 1, 1873, with annual interest at ten per cent., interest and principal payable in gold coin. They were to be signed by the Chairman, countersigned by the Clerk of the Board, and authenticated by the seal of the county, to be numbered and registered when issued, and to be delivered to the Treasurer of the Railroad Company upon the approval by the Board of a bond from the company agreeing to expend the moneys received on the bonds in the construction of the proposed railroad. This action was made subject to the ratification of the Legislature of the State of Nevada. The resolution further set forth the duty of the County Auditor in providing the necessary funds to pay the interest on these bonds, also a sinking fund to meet the principal. The Clerk of the Board was instructed to procure 200 blank bonds of the form to be approved by the Commissioners; and the Board adjourned.

Here was legislation for the people by two men acting as County Commissioners. The bonds had already been printed in San Francisco, and were expected to arrive by that evening's mail. They were to be signed that night and taken back to San Francisco, and negotiated to innocent parties (?) by Gen. A. L. Page, then Superintendent of Construction of the Railroad. This much having been done it was thought the Legislature would ratify the proceedings of the Board, as these innocent parties would have good cause of action in court against the county. For some reason the mail, which was expected to bring the blank bonds did not arrive that night. The next morning the District Judge, being curious to know for what the special meeting of the Commissioners had been called, went to the Clerk's office and asked to see the proceedings of the Board of the day before. Upon reading the same he hastened to the office of the District Attorney, George W. Goldthwaite, to request him to commence action at once to restrain the issuance of these bonds. The District Attorney, never before distrustful of his own ability, now in a state of trepidation confessed his want of ability to do the work. The Judge then applied to another attorney, J. C. Foster, who, with John P. Kelley, now connected with the firm of Garber, Thornton & Bishop, of San Francisco, drew the complaint, Kelley being plaintiff in the case. When the time set for hearing arrived, the attorney, W. W. Bishop (not of the firm just mentioned), for the Railroad Company, did not appear, and default was entered and an injunction ordered.

This, however, only paved the way for a still more magnificent scheme to get at the increasing revenue from the then wonderful products of the mines about Pioche; and another railroad project was devised.

On the fifteenth of February, 1873, a meeting of the citizens was held at the Court House to consider the matter of "railroad communication with the Central Pacific." Judge Fuller was elected President, and a large number of persons named for Vice-Presidents. D. Carson, H. A. Thompson, J. S. Crosman, O. P. Sherwood and D. B. Hunt were appointed a committee to draft resolutions. After considerable discussion in which the sense of the meeting was fully expressed, the following resolutions, reported by the committee, and adopted:—

Resolved, That the large and constantly increasing business of Lincoln County, and the full and successful

development of our mineral resources imperatively demand the speedy construction of a railroad connecting Pioche, in said County, with Eureka and Palisade.

Resolved, That in the opinion of this meeting the increase in the value of property and in the production of bullion, which would be caused by the construction of the railroad above mentioned, would be more than sufficient to enable us to pay the interest on $350,000 of bonds without increasing the burden of taxation.

Resolved, That we are in favor of the County subscribing for stock in some well organized company for building a road between the points aforesaid, and issuing its bonds in payment for the same.

Resolved, That our Senators and Assemblymen be, and they are hereby requested, to secure the passage of a law requiring the County Commissioners of this County to subscribe for the amount of stock above mentioned, and to issue bonds to the amount of $350,000, bearing interest at the rate of seven per cent. per annum, payable in not less than ten and not more than twenty years.

Resolved, That provision should be made in any law that may be passed for one or more directors to be selected by the County to act in its behalf.

Copies of the above resolutions were published in the *Record*, and also sent to the Lincoln County delegation in the Legislature. The feeling was strongly in favor of a speedy railroad communication with the "outside world," and at the close of the meeting three cheers were given for "the success of this great enterprise." The meeting was a small one in point of numbers, and though the Vice-Presidents represented a large amount of tax-payers, only a part of them were present, some being out of the State, and those who were present, aside from those connected with the scheme, had not suspected anything wrong. The President of the meeting, Judge Fuller, and E. W. Fleming, one of the Vice-Presidents, after learning the object of the resolutions, opposed their adoption, and pronounced them "monstrous."

MEETINGS TO OPPOSE THE SCHEME.

From this on Judge Fuller became the champion opponent of county subsidies to railroads. He made several unsuccessful attempts, soon after, to get a meeting called to rescind the action of the meeting of the 15th. Finally, on the twenty-seventh of February, he succeeded in getting a notice published in the *Record* for a meeting that night, a full account of which was published the following day in the *Record*, from the columns of which the following is gleaned: Judge Thompson was called to the Chair, and E. Schopmann appointed Secretary. Judge Fuller came to his feet, and made a lengthy speech.

He said his position was misrepresented at the previous meeting, and he would avail himself of this occasion to set himself right. He thought the railroad would come just as soon without a subsidy, but the first road would probably come from Utah; that he did not believe in the county being swindled by issuing bonds to rings.

Mr. Hunt and Louis Felsenthal spoke in favor of the proposition to aid the construction of a railroad. The latter said his house had paid $34,000 for freight the past year, and he was anxious for railroad facilities. John Pattie opposed the issue of $350,000 in bonds, and endorsed the sentiments of Judge Fuller.

Judge Bishop took sides most emphatically for the railroad. In his opinion it was clearly in the interest of Lincoln County to issue the bonds. The county, he said, had already spent thousands in building a Court House, that was sinking at every corner, and a worthless jail, and other improvements, and, hereafter, he wanted money spent to some purpose. Judge Fuller replied that he did not wish to be understood as opposing railroads. He was in favor of them; but it would be mockery to issue bonds; he spoke of the Bullionville Railroad, and said that corporation would have got away with $200,000 of the people's money, if Mr. Kelley and other tax-payers had not interfered. Colonel Sabin favored aid to the railroad, and gave figures showing that it would be the greatest benefit to that section of the country; no railroad would or could come there, he said, unless the citizens and tax-payers put in capital. In five years the bonds given by the county would be wiped out, and the wealth of Lincoln would be quadrupled. Mr. Hunt thought if the citizens would help the Palisade & Eureka Railroad Company, the road would be built in eighteen months. Then, he said, Californians and other people would come and invest in their mines; the mining stock now selling at fifty and seventy-five cents, would bring five dollars and ten dollars; also the way would be open for other roads. At this juncture, Judge Fuller introduced the following resolution:—

Resolved, That it is the sense of this meeting that our Representatives in the State Legislature be, and are hereby instructed to disregard any resolutions heretofore passed with reference to Lincoln County subscribing stock or giving a subsidy to any railroad.

Judge Bishop spoke long and vigorously against the resolution—also Mr. Wheeler and others advocated giving aid to the road, attempting to show how much the cost of living would be reduced, and the immense saving to the business men of the county in the way of reduced rates of freight. Judge Fuller again arose and made a masterly speech against issuing the bonds. He argued that the Company would fix their stock at five times the cost of building the road; that this stock would be given at par for county bonds worth at least ninety-five cents; that the stock would need to be assessed but twenty cents to complete the road, and the ring would exchange this twenty-cent stock for ninety-five-cent bonds, and thereby make seventy-five cents for themselves, and the railroad would be benefited but twenty cents on the dollar by the bonds.

The facts were that the Railroad Company had already fixed their capital stock at $30,000,000, while their estimate for building the road was $4,500,000. This would make the stock in the railroad cost a

little over fourteen cents when the road should be completed. To make an exchange of county bonds for this stock would indeed be mockery. On motion of Judge Fuller the meeting adjourned to the following night, when the numbers and interest were greatly increased. The people of the county were thoroughly aroused to the importance of the issue. The meeting was organized by the election of J. C. Foster as Chairman, who on assuming the chair, defined his position on the subsidy question. He favored a gratuity of $100,000 in county bonds to the road that should be first built. Judge Fuller offered a resolution to that effect, which was approved by Bishop, Holland, Wheeler, Hunt and others. Questions of order were raised as to the admissibility of the resolution in place of the one offered at the meeting before, and which was claimed by some to be first in order. Motions to appoint tellers, to exclude all but tax-payers from voting, to adjourn and to lay on the table, were made with much confusion. A motion was also made by Judge Fuller to have ex-Lieutenant Governor Crosman take the chair, as he was a good parliamentarian, provided Foster was willing.

The Chairman made an appeal for order and free discussion, and finally the meeting came to order, and Judge Fuller took the floor, and spoke to the resolution of the first meeting. He favored railroads, but not *subsidies*, and he wanted the people of Lincoln County to dictate any law passed on the subject. He said he held in his hand a copy of a bill which proposed to rob the people of their substance. It came to him to-day, he said, from the Capitol. He read and explained its provisions, claiming that they were ambiguous, and showing the cost to the county to be $450,000, and that the road might not come nearer than ten miles of Pioche; commercial rivalry would insure the completion of the Palisade road as soon as the Utah road was constructed, and it was wholly unnecessary to impoverish the county for a generation to come with the provisions of this law. Judge Bishop opposed these views, and thought Judge Fuller had misconstrued the bill; there was not the danger apprehended; the proposed road would cross a rich mineral belt almost every ten miles, and, viewed merely as a wise investment, he was in favor of extending substantial aid to it. Ex-Governor Crosman spoke in favor of the subsidy, and argued at some length. Messrs. Holland, Hunt and Judge Pitzer also favored the subsidy. They wanted the railroad, and did not believe they could get it without the proposed aid. The motion, to allow none but tax-payers to vote, was called for, and, when the meeting showed a disposition not to allow it to be put, Judge Bishop, Mr. Holland, and others withdrew from the meeting. Judge Fuller then made a few remarks, explaining that the bill would come up for final action on the following day, and he wanted the people to vote understandingly. The resolution of the former meeting was then read, and a vote taken by tellers. The resolution was carried by a unanimous vote. The regular Secretary having withdrawn, N. H. Maguire was appointed to act for the balance of the evening. A motion was adopted requiring the officers of the meeting to sign this resolution as adopted, and telegraph it to the Representatives in the Legislature.

Thus the citizens, in mass meeting assembled, declared that their Representatives in the Legislature should disregard the action of all previous railroad meetings in Lincoln County. The proceedings of the meeting were telegraphed to the State Legislature, but, notwithstanding the unanimous action of the meeting, the bill passed, owing to a combination having been made between the friends of the bill and the friends of the Elko and Hamilton charter for a railroad. The *Record*, it seems, published the telegraphic news of the passage of the bill by the Senate, but suppressed the news of its passage by the House, and, for three days, the people of Pioche were congratulating each other on the supposed defeat of the bill in the House. On the fourth day after the adjournment, Judge Fuller telegraphed Governor Bradley that the bill was a fraud upon the people of Lincoln, and to await his letter. That night the letter was written, and placed in the express office, and nothing was heard from it till Judge Fuller received the following letter from Governor Bradley:

STATE OF NEVADA, Executive Department, }
CARSON CITY, March 18, 1873. }

HON. MORTIMER FULLER, Pioche, Lincoln County, Nevada—*My Dear Sir:* Yours of the eleventh instant came to hand to-day. I have to thank you for the valuable information as to the state of public feeling on the railroad question in your county. I vetoed the Lincoln and Nye Railroad Bill this morning, using substantially the argument contained in your letter. I hope that my course will meet the approval of the good people of Lincoln County. Allow me to assure you of my sincere thanks for your honorable and friendly course in this matter.

I remain yours, very truly, L. R. BRADLEY.

The Governor called this the "Lincoln and Nye Railroad Bill," for the reason, likely, that it provided for both counties taking stock in the company. Nye then owned a strip of country about twenty miles wide, extending across what is now the northern part of Lincoln County. There was a provision in the Bill that Nye's subscription to the stock should be submitted to a vote of the people of that county, while it contained no such provision in regard to Lincoln. The subsidy was made absolute as regards Lincoln, if the road was built.

Judge Fuller contended in the debate that the bill was drawn so ambiguously that the railroad company could force another $100,000 from Lincoln County for the last ten miles, or else not allow the road to come to Pioche, but allow it to go north of that place into Utah. Here was a chance, he thought, to blackmail the county to the extent of several hundred thousand dollars.

CAUSES OF PROSTRATION.

These schemes to get at the then expected great revenue of Lincoln County, together with the very bad management of the mines at the most critical moment (at water level) when the best management was required, have contributed largely to the downfall and prostration of what is no doubt one of the best mining sections on the Pacific Coast.

In April, 1873, the debt of the county was bonded to the amount of $181,000, the bonds bearing ten per cent. interest, and payable in ten years. Ninety thousand and five hundred dollars have been paid for interest, and none of the bonds redeemed. The county is now in debt over $300,000, which sum equals about half its present taxable property value. The present population is 2,110, a decrease of nearly one-third in five years.

For a full statement of the products of the county from 1867 to 1880, the number of acres under cultivation, the stock and grain raised and the fruit-trees and vines growing, the reader is referred to pages 135, 136, 140 and 189 of the general history. For the bullion product of the county, see bullion table in this book.

PRINCIPAL MOUNTAIN RANGES.

The principal mountains of Lincoln County are included in the White Pine, Yellow Pine and Pahranagat ranges. The White Pine Range is in the western part of the county, running nearly north and south; is bold, high and snowy, and is well wooded with nut pine, fir, white pine and mahogany. Twenty miles to the eastward are the Pahranagat Mountains, a low range covered with nut pine, and running north and south. In the southern part of the county are the Yellow Pine Mountains, running northeast and southwest, a wide and lofty range, well timbered with yellow pine. Mount Irish is a lofty peak of the Pahranagat Range, rising to the height of 11,000 feet above the sea, and is seamed with ore-bearing veins of quartz. This peak was named in honor of Mr. Irish, Indian Agent for that region in 1865, when the mines were discovered. The Ely Mountains, west of Pioche, running north and south, are rich in mineral veins. The Spring Mountain Range, in the southwest, is a very interesting group, and contains a large area of pastoral lands. There are other groups and hills bearing local names.

VALLEYS OF THE COUNTY.

The most northern valley in the county is Spring Valley, which is four miles long and three-quarters of a mile wide. It was first settled in 1867 by William C. Moody and Alma Willett. During the following year they planted potatoes, and sowed wheat, barley and oats. The potatoes did well. The grasshoppers devoured the grain, however, but have not put in an appearance there since. Few subsequent attempts to raise grain have been made, for the reason that the frosts usually injure the crops. At one time this valley contained a population of twenty Mormon families, but only four now remain.

South of Spring Valley is Eagle Valley, two and a half miles long and half a mile wide. All of it is capable of cultivation, being irrigated by springs. At present it is chiefly utilized for meadow lands. Notwithstanding frequent frosts, large quantities of fruit are often raised in it. It was once inhabited by twenty-two Mormon families; only seven now remain.

Rose Valley, south of Eagle Valley, is a mile and a half long and about half a mile wide. It contains no running water, and is used as a meadow. Eight families formerly inhabited it, but only two remain.

Dry Valley is south of Rose, and is four miles long and half a mile wide. It was once settled, but the Meadow Valley Mining Company took the waters from it, and it had to be abandoned.

Next south of Dry Valley is Meadow Valley, ten miles long and a mile wide, and well watered. It produces large quantities of vegetables and some fruit. It was first settled, in 1863 and 1864, by the Mormons, most of whom afterwards returned to Utah. About twenty-five families now reside in it, not including the population of Panaca.

Southward from Meadow Valley is Meadow Valley Wash, which is ninety miles long, and occasionally widens out into tracts of tillable land. It is watered by springs, and is occupied by about twenty families. It extends into Muddy River Valley.

Muddy River Valley runs north and south, and is about two miles wide and thirty long. It was settled by the Mormons in 1864, as will be found narrated elsewhere in this work. It is capable of producing abundantly, as was then demonstrated. At one time it contained a population of 1,700, but all returned to Utah in 1871, excepting five families.

In the southern portion of the county, about fifty miles southwest of Muddy River Valley, is the oasis of Las Vegas Spring. It is almost in the center of a desert twenty miles wide, and affords water sufficient for the irrigation of 500 acres. The climate around it is semi-tropical. Many kinds of fruit thrive vigorously. The old emigrant road from Salt Lake City to Los Angeles, California, passed near this spring. The locality has been settled since 1852.

Clover Valley, lying west of the Meadow Valley Wash, is four miles long and one wide. It is partially watered, is used for meadow land and is occupied by ten families.

Forty miles west of Las Vegas, adjoining the line of Inyo County, California, is the Pah Rump Valley, running northeast and southwest. It is thirty miles long and ten wide, and is but slightly watered, but when irrigated, produces well in fruit and grain.

North of Pah Rump Valley is Ash Meadow Valley,

running north and south. It is thirty miles long and ten wide, and is well watered by springs, but the soil contains too much alkali to be capable of cultivation. It produces good grass, however. This valley is inhabited by three families.

Lying between the Pah Rock and Pahranagat Mountains, fifty miles west of Pioche, is the fertile Pahranagat Valley, thirty miles long and half a mile wide. Numerous springs supply it with an abundance of water, and fruit, grain and vegetables are raised in liberal quantities, and find a ready market at Pioche and the adjoining camps. Twenty families now inhabit this valley. It was first settled in 1865 by John H. Ely and others.

The northern part of the county is troubled some with late frosts, but the southern valleys are exempt from this misfortune. Grasshoppers have seldom committed serious ravages in any of the valleys, and rarely visit more than one valley in one season.

At the northern edge of the county, near the center, is Lake Valley, which is really a continuation of Steptoe Valley. It is about ten miles long and two wide, runs north and south, is partially watered by springs, produces hay and grain, and is inhabited by three or four families.

MOST REMARKABLE CAVE.

There is a cave opening into the east side of what is called Cave Valley, in the northern part of Lincoln County. The valley is really a continuation of Steptoe, and further south is called Perry Valley. The opening to this cave is about two and one-half feet by four, and grows larger two or three rods from the mouth. There are chambers, some of which are ten or twelve feet high, twenty-five or thirty feet wide, and seventy-five or more in length. About half or three-quarters of a mile from the mouth is a shaft, the mouth of which is eight or ten feet wide, extending across the cave, so that a plank has to be laid over it to get beyond. This hole has lately been explored, and found to be about ninety feet deep, and dry at the bottom.

One small spring of clear water, which runs but a few rods before sinking, is all the water found in it so far. This cave has been explored two miles or more, but the end or extent of it has not yet been ascertained.

PRINCIPAL MINING DISTRICTS.

Chief District is twelve miles south of Pioche, and three miles west of Meadow Valley. Not a great many locations have ever been made, and these have all been abandoned. It is said that some of the ore taken out in this district produced $100 per ton.

Colorado District comprises a large area bordering on the Colorado River, and embracing El Dorado Cañon. Mines were first discovered here in 1861 by Joseph Good and other prospectors from North San Juan, Nevada County, California, and the district organized. As in so many other instances recorded, an Indian led the prospectors to the discovery, and asking for "techatticup," meaning bread, or something to eat, for his trouble, the principal and most promising vein was named Techatticup. This was a beautiful white spar vein and carried considerable silver. Quite an excitement was raised, and for some years El Dorado Cañon was the object of many prospectors, and the shares in its mines sold for high prices in the market at San Francisco and Los Angeles. Many locations were made, some bearing silver, others gold, and others copper. Some of the gold-bearing veins have been worked successfully, and with facilities for transportation the large copper-bearing ledges would be of great value. The surrounding country is dry and sterile, cactus and a few thorny shrubs being the only vegetation. The cañon extends to the Colorado River, by which freight is sometimes brought by steamer from Yuma or the Gulf of California. The settlement in the district is called El Dorado, and under that head further particulars are given.

Ely District is situated on the Shell Creek Range, in this locality usually called the Ely Range, in the northeastern part of Lincoln County, and was discovered by Wm. Hamlin in 1864, and was then named the Meadow Valley District. Stephen Sherwood was the first Recorder. But little was done toward developing the mines till 1868. Late in that year John H. Ely and W. H. Raymond came over from Hiko, falling in with McCannon and Smith in the vicinity of where the city of Pioche was subsequently built. They made a re-location of the mines recorded in Meadow Valley District, changed the name to the Ely District, adopted laws, laid out a town and settled down to develop the mines.

From this time the mines were rapidly developed, and in 1872 twenty-one hoisting works were in operation and 2,000 miners at work in the district. The net proceeds of these mines has reached the enormous sum of $20,000,000. The productions in 1876 had exceeded the assessments by $3,500,000. There have been 1,800 locations made, the mining record books being kept by the County Recorder.

Among the principal mines are the Raymond & Ely, Meadow Valley, Huhn & Hunt, Pacific, Independence, Bullionville, Garfield & Hancock, Alps, Mazeppa, Washington & Creole and American Flag. The veins are chiefly found in the quartzite formation, run in an east and west direction with the formation, and dip south at an angle of between forty-five degrees and perpendicular. The Raymond & Ely shaft has reached the depth of 1,486 feet; being the deepest in the district. Pacific Tunnel is in 2,800 feet.

The present facilities for working the ores are three mills, having eighty stamps altogether. Water is furnished by the Floral Spring Water Company. Freights are brought by wagon from Milford, on the Utah Southern Railroad, at a cost of thirty dollars per ton. Pioche is the post-office address for the district.

Since 1876 but little has been done in these mines, and comparatively little produced by the district. It is claimed, however, that these mines are by no means exhausted, and hopes are entertained that Pioche will again be a good camp. In 1873 it was producing half a million monthly.

FREYBERG DISTRICT is situated in the northern part of the Pah-Ute Mountains. Ore was discovered in the fall of 1865; its existence being divulged to Messrs. Didlake and Aikens, of Pahranagat. The Worthington District was thereupon organized. Not until the sixteenth of May, 1869, however, was actual work commenced. In that year a party of prospectors, led by George Ernst, re-organized the district under its present name. Water, in the immediate vicinity, is scarce, but there is plenty of it at the distance of a few miles, and nut pine and fir are in sufficient quantities for mining. Three springs flow down the west side of the mountain, and one is situated on the east side near the mines. The mineral belt is about three miles in length and one in width. Eight parallel veins, varying from one to five feet in width, have been counted. They are from thirty to five hundred feet apart, and appear in the limestone. The principal mines are the Ellen, Shoute, Trident, Boulder and Neptune. Closely selected ore from the Ellen has yielded as high as $690 in silver. Selected ore from the Shoute has yielded from $144 to $800 per ton. The veins in this district dip to the east at an angle of forty-five degrees in some cases, and of eighty degrees in others. In the valley, about five miles to the northeast are a thousand acres of fertile land, having a sufficiency of water.

GROOM DISTRICT joins Tem Pah-Ute District on the south, and was organized in 1870. It is about ten miles west of Summit Springs, in the same range of mountains, and includes within its limits Pah-Ute Peak, which has an altitude of 8,300 feet. Fir and pine cover the western slope of the peak in the immediate vicinity of the mines. The ore is of low grade, assaying from ten dollars to sixty-five dollars per ton in silver, and was discovered in 1870. During the next five years, considerable work was done, and steam hoisting works were built at one mine. At the end of that period operations ceased, and no work is now being done. The formations are of limestone, quartzite and argillaceous shale. Wood and water are in near proximity to the claims.

PAHRANAGAT DISTRICT is situated in the Pahranagat range of mountains, about sixty-five miles southwest of Pioche. The nearest post-office is Hiko, ten miles distant. Ore was discovered in March, 1865, by John H. Ely, T. C. W. Sayles, David Sanderson, Samuel S. Strut, Wm. McClusky and Ira Hatch, all from Utah, guided there by an Indian. The district was immediately organized; and 1,000 locations have been made up to date. The veins are found in quartzite, and run northeast and southwest across the formation, dipping to the east at various angles. The ores are both free and base, and contain no gold. The base ores are principally lead. The leading mines are the Illinois, Green Monster, Black Warrior, North Side, Montezuma and Castle. The Illinois contains a tunnel 600 feet long, and a shaft about 250 feet in depth. The Green Monster is developed to about the same extent. Plenty of nut pine is obtained near the mines; water is hauled two and a half miles to the mines; the ore is milled at the ten-stamp mill at Hiko, ten miles distant. Little more than assessment work is now being done, active operations having been suspended in June, 1871. Freight is hauled from Milford, Utah (the nearest railroad station, distant 175 miles), at the rate of forty-five dollars per ton. Only ten miners are now in the district. The records are kept by the County Recorder. Some specimens of ore once taken from the Illinois assayed into thousands.

PENNSYLVANIA DISTRICT is situated in the range of mountains between Meadow and Clover Valleys, and is about forty miles south of Pioche. Ore was discovered by a Mormon named Klingensmith, but no work was done until the fall of 1871. The principal mine is the Klingensmith, the vein of which is from two and a half to three feet wide. An incline of seventy-five feet, and a shaft of 200 feet have been sunk in this mine, and low grade ore has been taken out which has yielded from twenty to twenty-five dollars per ton. The vein is in quartzite, a large belt of which runs through the district east and west. The chief formation is granite. Water is obtained from springs, although the Meadow Valley Wash, not far away, contains an excellent stream of water at all seasons of the year. Lumber is obtained at a saw-mill ten miles distant. The nearest post-office is in Clover Valley.

SILVER SPRINGS DISTRICT is in the northeastern corner of the county, in the Snake Range Mountains, and was organized in 1869. Some exceedingly rich ore was found near the surface, in a limestone formation, and several hundred tons of it yielded $50,000. Two mills were built, one of which was subsequently taken down and removed to Utah. Not enough ore could be found to keep the mills in active operation. Many of the claims have been abandoned, and only a few miners remain in the district. Some of the best ore has been taken from the Nevada Queen.

SILVER KING DISTRICT is in the Lake Valley range, sixteen miles northwest of Bristol, the latter being the nearest post-office and stage station. Ore was discovered in 1874, by John Heuss and Phillip Barton, and a district was organized the same year. Seven locations have been made; four miners reside on their claims, and the records are kept by Julius Hoffman, at Pioche. The veins are found between slate and granite, running north and south with the formation, and dipping to the west at an angle of forty-five

degrees. The ores are both free and base, the bullion containing about ten per cent. of gold. The principal mines are the Cæsar, Ida, Highbridge, Morning Star, and Schiller. These properties have lately passed into the hands of an eastern company, and early active operations are contemplated. The ores are very rich, and the prospects of the district very promising. The base ores yield from $75 to $100 per ton; the free-milling ores, from $700 to $1,000 per ton. The Cæsar Mine has a shaft sixty feet deep, and the Highbridge Mine a tunnel eighty feet long. Freight is hauled from Eureka, 165 miles distant, at forty dollars per ton, and at the same rate from Milford, Utah, 135 miles distant. Plenty of cedar and nut pine are close by the mines, and water is obtained from springs two miles distant. The ores are hauled to Bristol, and worked both by milling and smelting. No town has been built.

St. Thomas District is a few miles east of the town of St. Thomas, on Mount Bonelli, of the Virgin range. Ore was discovered in December, 1872, by a party composed of D. Bonelli, Lewis Siebrecht, Thomas Belding, and Hans Gottfredsen. A district was organized January 25, 1873. Eight or ten miners are now in the district. About fifty locations have been made, most of which have been abandoned. The formation consists of white quartz ledges in dark, coarse granite. The veins run sixteen degrees west of south, across the formation, and dip from twenty-five to thirty-five degrees to the east. The bullion product of the district contains six per cent. in gold and seventy-two per cent. in silver. The principal mines are the Mormon Ledge, Virgin Queen, Recluse, Belding Ledge, Pacific Mine, Desert Foundling, Toshoe Foundling, Mica Pioneer, Princess Louisa, Diadem, Summit Queen, Seventy-Nine and Mountain Beauty. The Seventy-Nine has a shaft thirty-five feet in depth; the Mica Pioneer a tunnel twenty-five feet in length. Freight facilities are very poor—almost prohibitory—although, if developments warranted, steamboats might ply on the Colorado River and accommodate portions of the district. No timber is nearer than seventy-five miles, excepting mesquit for fire-wood. Lumber is hauled 150 miles. Water is procured from the Muddy River, Rio Virgen and Colorado River. Mica is found in the Virgin range, but not of a merchantable quality, the plates being stained and cross-fractured, the ledges not having been worked to a depth beyond the surface-sliding of the rock.

Southeastern District is situated about seventy-five miles north of Las Vegas, in the Las Vegas range of mountains. Ore was discovered in September, 1870, upon which a district was organized, and seven locations were made. Only assessment work has been done since 1871. The ore contains a large per cent. of copper, and is found in quartzite and porphyry, and assays from $30 to $180 per ton. Specimens of native copper are frequently found. Wood is scarce, but a good supply of water is obtainable at Summit Springs, twelve miles to the northwest.

Timber Mountain District lies north of Yellow Pine, is about thirty miles square and contains an abundance of wood and water. Ore was discovered in October, 1869. Fifteen locations have been made, but very little work has been done. The ore is chiefly galena.

Tem Pah-Ute District, formerly known as Sheridan District, is situated about fifteen miles west of Crescent Mill, in the Tem Pah-Ute range of mountains. The nearest post-office is Tem Pah-Ute. Ore was discovered in December, 1868, by D. Service and William Plumb. A district was organized on January 28, 1869. The mines are in a sharp, abrupt hill about six miles long, the eastern side of which shows a belt of calcareous slate, capped with limestone, which extends down to the low spurs on the western side. Along the whole length of the western slope of the hill a belt of quartzite crops out which is from 50 to 100 feet in length. A vein bearing silver appears at several points between the slate and limestone, running north and south with the formation, and dipping to the east. The ores are free-milling. The principal mines are the South End, Colchis, Old Abraham, Balbec, Savage, Inca, Bagdad, Silver Peak, Blue Bell, Wyandott and Cliff. The shaft of the Inca is 250 feet deep; a tunnel pierces the Colchis, South End and Old Abraham Mines. Ore from the Balbec shows rich chloride, and specimens have assayed very high. Running parallel with the first vein described is still another one, a thousand feet to the west. For upwards of two miles it shows from a foot to ten inches in width, and dips to the east at an angle of forty degrees. The ore carries antimony, arsenic and copper in small quantities. Selected specimens of ore from this district, carrying lead, antimony and copper, have assayed $874 per ton. Five miners are now in the district, and the number of locations is 150. As high as fifty miners were formerly at work, but when the ten-stamp mill at Crescent was taken elsewhere, operations ceased. Excavations are still being made in the tunnel, but no ore has been taken out during the past year. Plenty of wood and water can be had in the Naquintah range of moutains, eight miles distant. Considerable ore has been hauled to Tybo, eighty miles to the westward. The records of the district are kept by D. Service.

Wheeler District is situated in the extreme southern section of the county, in the Mountain Spring range of mountains. Very little work has every been done in it; no ore taken from it has ever been reduced; and all the claims in it have been abandoned.

Yellow Pine District is situated in the extreme southwestern corner of the county, in the Mountain Spring range of mountains, and is thirty

miles southeast of Las Vegas. Ore has been discovered, thus far, in only one locality. It crops out on the west side of an almost perpendicular cliff 150 feet in height, and near the summit of the mountain. Rich deposits of argentiferous galena, lying almost horizontally, and varying in width from one to five feet, crop out about thirty feet from the base of the cliff. Long before a white man ever entered Lincoln County the Indians moulded bullets from ore procured from this vein. The Mormons did the same when preparing to resist Albert Sydney Johnston's occupation of Utah in 1857. For this mine an English company is said to have once paid $100,000. No work is now being done. The district is well wooded and watered. Here were the Potosi mines of former times.

PIOCHE, THE COUNTY SEAT.

Pioche, the county seat, and chief place of business of Lincoln County, is situated on the northern slope of the mountain, just below the mineral belt, and close to the mines. The mountain is a spur of the Ely range, extending easterly into the valley some eight or ten miles. It is 180 miles southeast from Eureka and 100 miles from Milford, on the Utah Southern. In 1868 Joseph Grange and E. M. Chubard came to this place and built a small furnace, and reduced a small quantity of ore, but financially made a failure. Of its early history we gather the following from the *Ely Record*: "The city was located in 1869 by P. McCannon, L. Lacour and A. M. Bush, and surveyed by E. L. Mason, Civil Engineer. It was named after F. L. A. Pioche, a citizen of San Francisco, who had invested largely in the mines. The buildings are mostly one-story, and made principally of wood. The town grew rapidly from the start. Business and population increased with the increasing shipments of bullion, so that in the winter of 1870–71 it had become the most active and important mining town in southeastern Nevada. Lots which had originally cost less than $100 were sold for thousands. Schools, churches and benevolent institutions had been established, and a flourishing city had sprung into existence."

DESTRUCTIVE FIRES AND FLOODS.

On the night of September 15, 1871, a terrible calamity befel the town. It was the anniversary of Mexican Independence and the citizens of that nation were glorifying the occasion with ball, bonfire, wine and song, when just after midnight flames were seen to issue from the rear of a restaurant on the upper part of Main Street, and though the air was unruffled by a breeze they had got under irresistible headway before the majority of the inhabitants were massed to oppose them. In vain were all attempts to arrest the progress of the fire. Nearly all of the houses being of a dry and resinous material, the furious flames swept them away in quick succession, until only heaps of ashes and smouldering embers marked the site of what two hours earlier was the most flourishing and progressive of mining towns.

From 1,500 to 2,000 men, women and children were without roofs to shelter them, and many were in destitute circumstances. Still these were not the most melancholy incidents of the fearful catastrophy. 300 kegs of powder which were stored in the cellar of a leading mercantile house on Main Street, exploded with a force that shook the mountains to their center, and with it went up one wild wail from all who witnessed the grand yet terrible spectacle. Rocks, timbers and every conceivable missile of death swept across Main and Meadow Valley Streets, and the crowd on the latter street was raked as if by grape and canister. Thirteen men were killed and forty-seven others seriously wounded. The loss in property was over half a million, but a trifle of which was insured.

Undismayed and but momentarily discouraged by this annihilating blow, the sufferers set about rebuilding, and six months later the temporary structures had all disappeared, and Pioche City was again in existence, her limits extended, population increased, and having improvements of a more substantial character.

On the afternoon of Sunday, May 5, 1872, the town was again visited by a destructive fire, resulting in the loss of twelve buildings, and property estimated to be worth $50,000. No lives were lost.

On the twenty-second of August, 1873, a flood occurred which caused damage to the citizens to the amount of $10,000. It was the effect of a terrible rain-storm, which for a time so blackened the sky that it was necessary to light lamps in the houses.

Another rain-storm of less violence occurred in the summer of 1874. Again, in 1876, another destructive fire visited the town. Of it the Pioche *Record* said:—

On the morning of May 3, 1876, Pioche was again visited by a destructive fire, burning nearly a block of buildings, partially, on the east side of Lacour and the west side of Main Streets. The fire commenced about three o'clock in the old unoccupied hurdy, or dance house, on Lacour Street, adjoining the *Journal* office, and was discovered by two men in the office who had just completed striking off the paper, and were about to retire. A general alarm was sounded, and the three fire companies were on hand as soon as possible. We noticed one of the boys having on a ruffled night-gown, showing that he did not waste any time going home to put on a red shirt. After an hour of hard struggle they got the best of the flames and extinguished them. Twenty-one buildings were burned, and the loss estimated at $40,000.

The town was most prosperous from the latter part of 1872 to the close of 1873. In the fall of 1874, 1,800 votes were cast, and the town was estimated to have 6,000 people. Although a city in size, containing all the usual city organizations and places of amusement, among which were a fine, large skating rink and three theatres, the citizens declined to be governed by a city charter.

A fire company was organized in June, 1871, with about forty members, but without any apparatus were

unable to do much at the fire in September of that year. In October, 1871, the Lightner Hook and Ladder Company was organized, with W. W. Bishop for President. In 1872 this company obtained a cart and hose, and in July, 1875, the Pioche Hose Company was organized, with Thomas Campbell for President. The Protection Hose Company, No. 2, was organized in April, 1875, with George W. Arnold for President; and the same year a Fire Department for the town was organized, with J. J. Halpin for President, and L. V. Loomis, Chief Engineer.

Until 1872 the water used in Pioche was hauled four miles from a well, and from Floral Springs, five miles distant. In 1871 a water company was organized to bring the water to Pioche from Floral Springs in pipes. John R. Wilson was President and Superintendent of the company. The work was completed in 1872, at a cost of $200,000, giving a supply sufficient for a town of 20,000 people. The water has a fall of 112 feet, which gives the town good protection against fire.

Pioche procures its goods and supplies from abroad, principally from Chicago and San Francisco. Much of the flour, and all of the grain and products of the farms are supplied from Utah and the surrounding country in Nevada.

The nearest railroad station, where goods are received or shipped, is Milford, Utah, distant 115 miles. Rates for teaming freight to and from this station is thirty dollars per ton.

The nearest towns to Pioche are Royal City, eighteen miles north-west, Bullionville and Panaca, distant twelve and fourteen miles respectively to the southeast. A narrow-guage railroad was built by Gen. A. L. Page, aided by the Raymond & Ely Mining Company, from Pioche to Bullionville, to transport the ore from the mines to the mills. The road was completed in 1874, at a cost of $400,000, and for about two years trains made regular daily trips and carried passengers.

In January, 1873, the Miners' Union was organized with Michael Cady for President, and had at one time over 250 members. The "Citizens' Protective Union" was organized the same year. The killing of Ryan in the fight between the Raymond and Ely, and the Pioche and Phœnix, and the assassination of Charles Swanson by unknown parties a few days previous, led to this organization. The "Citizens' Union" never took the law into its own hands, but rather aided the lawful authorities in the prompt execution of the laws. No attempts at lynching were ever made in Pioche.

RAPID DECLINE AFTER 1876.

In 1875 the town commenced going down and fell off rapidly after the principal mines shut down in 1876. The census of 1880 gave the population as 800, of which probably 200 have since left. It had 139 registered voters at the last election. There are now no furnaces in Pioche except the one built in 1868. The one built byJoseph Grange in 1869, and one by John H. Ely about the same time, and the large furnace erected by the Meadow Valley Company have all proved failures. The amount of bullion produced here cannot be definitely ascertained, but $20,000,000 is probably about the aggregate. There are no benevolent associations in operation now except the Masons and Odd Fellows, an account of which is given elsewhere in this work.

The County Jail and Court House, built of stone and brick, which cost $75,000, are located in Pioche. The public cemetery is not inclosed, but the Masons and Odd Fellows, the Catholics and the Hebrews have cemeteries inclosed.

The Deseret Telegraph Company completed its line to Pioche in October, 1871, and the Western Union line was completed in October, 1872. These two companies conducted business separately till January 1, 1878, since which time the two offices have been in one apartment, and conducted by one operator—J. L. Sears. The post-office building is made of stone and was erected in 1869. Wells, Fargo & Co's Express office is in a brick and stone building. The office was established here in 1870. There is an assay office in a wood building. A daily mail is received from the East by way of Milford on the Southern Utah, and a tri-weekly from Eureka. The Pioche *Record*, once a large and prominent daily paper, is now published weekly. [See chapter on Journalism in Nevada.]

OTHER TOWNS AND CITIES.

BRISTOL CITY is situated on the Bristol range of mountains, about twenty-five miles northeast of Pioche. Its distance from Eureka, by the traveled route, is 180 miles, and from Milford, Utah, 120 miles. Ore was discovered in 1870, by a party of Mormons, Messrs. Atchison, Hyatt and Hardy. In 1871 the district was organized, the town of National City started, and a smelting furnace built. The latter was operated only a short time, after which it remained idle until 1878. In the winter of 1877-78 new ore discoveries were made, and in the following March the smelting furnace was started up. A new company was also organized, a water jacket furnace built, and the name of the town changed to Bristol. It has two stores, one blacksmith shop, three boarding houses, a livery stable, post-office, etc., and a population of 100. It is the trading point for about 700 men who work in the mines of the surrounding region. It has no religious organizations, but services are occasionally held by wandering missionaries. The mines of the district are producing about $1,500 per day. One hundred and fifty locations have been made, and about 300 miners are in the district. The veins are found in limestone and quartzite, and run northeast and southwest, obliquely across the formation, and dipping to the southeast at an angle of forty-five degrees. The ores are base, and are carbonized, and contain iron, antimony, lead and some copper. In addition to silver the ores contain a small per cent. of gold. The principal mines are the Ohio,

Mayflower, Bristol Tunnel Company, Hillside, Bay State, National, Tempest, Tiger, Iron, and Great Eastern. The Hillside Mine has the deepest shaft, 720 feet; in the claim of the Bristol Tunnel Company there is a tunnel 250 feet in length. Freight is teamed from Milford at thirty-five dollars per ton, and from Eureka at forty dollars per ton. Cedar and nut pine are abundant close by. Water is obtained from wells at Bristol, and is hauled a distance of from three to five miles to the mines. The ores are worked by smelting, and by the milling and roasting process. The present facilities for working ores consist of the smelting works, and a ten-stamp mill with a Howell roaster. Both establishments have a total capacity of forty-five tons per day. The records of the district are kept by William Roe.

BULLIONVILLE is situated on the north side, one and a half miles from the head of Meadow Valley and twelve miles southeast from Pioche. This being the nearest point to the principal mines of this district at which a good and never failing supply of water could be obtained, most of the mills for the reduction of ore in the Ely District were located here. The town dates its origin from the erection of the first mill, and it grew rapidly till 1874, when it contained a population of 500, and was a lively business place. In 1875 it commenced to decline. In 1877 two of the mills were taken away, and in the spring of 1880 the remaining mill stopped running, and the town was really deserted. Since then a new company has purchased the tailings and put up new smelting and concentrating works, which has infused new life into the town. The abundance of water found in the mines of Pioche in 1876, rendered Bullionville no longer a necessity for milling purposes. The population now is 100.

BUNKERVILLE, situated thirty-five miles northeast from St. Thomas, on the Rio Virgen, and near the east line of Lincoln County, was located in January, 1877, by E. Bunker and others, who came to that part of the county to engage in farming. The town now contains about 125 people, one store, one saloon, one restaurant, one livery stable and one blacksmith shop. They have a post-office and a semi-weekly mail. There is one church building, which cost $500, and will seat about 350 persons, owned by the "Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints," a Mormon Sabbath-school with sixty scholars in usual attendance, one day school with thirty-three pupils. The buildings are for the most part adobe, though there are a few frame structures. Their supplies are obtained mostly from St. George, in Utah, about fifty miles distant to the northeast. The taxable property in the township is valued at about $2,000. Good water is obtained from the Rio Virgen and wood from the valley along the stream. The soil in the vicinity of the town is well adapted to agriculture, vegetables being raised in great abundance. Near the town are some remarkable curiosities, ruins of a stone fort, relics, no doubt, of the Spaniard of Mexico or Arizona, evidences of whose trace may be found in remains of old furnaces, pottery, etc., in various places in southern Lincoln County.

CALLVILLE was settled in 1864 by Anson Call and a small number of emigrants from northern Utah. They constructed a few dwellings and two warehouses for the storage of freight, for at that time it was believed that considerable trade would soon spring up along the navigable portion of the Colorado River. The altitude of the town is 700 feet. It is situated on the banks of the Colorado, among rough gorges and barren sand-hills. The surrounding scenery is desolate in the extreme, and few of the original settlers remained. Its position, however, is an important one, standing at the head of navigation on the Colorado River, and must eventually be connected with Fort Yuma by a line of freight and passenger steamers. A charter has already been obtained for a railroad from Eureka to Callville. At the last session of the State Legislature a memorial to Congress was adopted, asking for the immediate improvement of the Colorado River to Callville. It set forth that evidences exist that a prehistoric race, advanced in art, science and civilization once occupied the region bordering on the Colorado, from the Grand Cañon to the Gulf of California, and inhabited large and regularly laid-out cities; built canals, aqueducts, highways and culverts; understood engineering, constructed systems of irrigation and drainage, and embarked extensively in mining operations. The fact that Nevada has never before asked the General Government for river improvements was adverted to, and it was urged that immeasurable benefits would accrue by rendering the Colorado navigable at all seasons of the year to Callville, since vessels can now ascend to it only during the spring months. An appropriation of $250,000 was asked for, and it will undoubtedly be granted within a reasonable period of time. The result would be a vast enhancement of the prosperity of eastern Nevada.

EL DORADO is in Colorado District, in the extreme southeastern corner of the State, and is about four miles west of the Colorado River, near the celebrated El Dorado Cañon. It was started in 1861, at the time of the discovery of ore and the organization of the district, and at present consists of a store, boarding-house, saloon, blacksmith shop and a few dwellings. A ten-stamp mill was erected in 1864, almost entirely composed of old material and machinery. This was run at intervals for three or four years, after which its capacity was increased by the addition of five stamps and a roasting furnace. At the present time a new ten-stamp mill is being built. The nearest railroad station is Fort Yuma, on the Southern Pacific Railroad, with an excellent chance for steam navigation up the Colorado to Callville. The cost of freight from San Francisco, by water, is

eighty dollars per ton. El Dorado Cañon is a remarkable fissure through masses of rock, and is twelve miles in length. Its width varies from twenty to two hundred yards, and its walls are from two hundred to six hundred feet in height, abounding in striking and majestic scenes. Through this cañon flows the Colorado, having a fall of 240 feet to the mile. By reason of ravines or washes, it is conveniently reached from the mines, and affords an unlimited supply of water. Wood from the adjacent mountains is delivered at ten dollars per cord. Much of it is rafted down the river for a distance of 125 miles. Float-wood is also caught in large quantities during high water, and costs only one dollar per cord. Ore was discovered in April, 1861, by Joseph Good and others, from North San Juan, California. For several years considerable work was done. No steam hoisting works have been put up at any of the mines, hand windlasses being used where tunnels and cuts are impracticable. Salt is obtained from the mines near the Rio Virgen, and is brought down in boats from St. Thomas. The veins in the district are found in talcose slate, and run southeast and northwest across the formation, and dip to the southeast at a slight angle. The ores are base, and contain lead, antimony and zinc, and in addition to silver, carry ten per cent. of gold. Six hundred and fifty locations have been made in all, forty of which have been recorded within the past year. The principal mines are the Savage, Nash, January, O. K., Silver Eagle, Silver Legion and Techatticup. The latter-named mine contains a shaft 380 feet deep, and a tunnel 400 feet long. Mining prospects are regarded as very promising.

Hiko, situated in the Pahranagat range of mountains, sixty-five miles southwest of Pioche, was laid out in the spring of 1866, by Col. W. H. Raymond and others. Mr. Raymond had purchased a large quantity of what were called "squatters claims," in this vicinity. He had been East the year before, and brought back with him the Pioneer Mill, which he erected with the avowed object of determining the value of the Pahranagat ores. This, however, proved a complete failure, both in construction and in working the ores, and was taken down and removed to Meadow Valley, opposite Panaca to work the ores of the Ely District.

In March, 1867, by the action of the County Commissioners, Hiko became the county seat of Lincoln County, and continued to be such till the twenty-fourth day of February, 1871, when, by the action of the Legislature and the vote of the people, the county seat was removed to Pioche. At one time Hiko was a lively little village, but after the removal of the county seat, it declined in population and importance to almost nothing, although a post-office is still maintained there, with a semi-weekly mail from Pioche.

In the summer of 1881, Jay Gould, of New York, commenced at this point to survey the line of a railroad which is thought will connect San Francisco with the Utah Southern. Should this road pass through Hiko, it may again become a town of some importance.

Highland is situated on the summit of Bennett Spring Mountain, in Highland District. Pioche is the nearest post-office. Ore was discovered in 1868, by H. Henderson, Mr. McDougal and others, and in 1869 a district was organized, and the town was started. The latter consists of a boarding house, brewery, saloon, and a few dwellings. Twenty-five miners are in the district, and about fifty locations have been made. The veins run north and south across the formation, which is of limestone, and dip to the east at various angles. The ores are base, containing lead principally, but showing copper, iron, and a small per cent. of gold. The leading mines are the Mendha, Phœnix, Henderson, and Arizona. Selected ores from the latter have assayed fron $80 to $210 per ton. The Mendha Mine contains a shaft 300 feet deep, and a tunnel 300 feet long. Selected ores from the Phœnix and Henderson Mines have assayed from $80 to $210 per ton. The nearest railroad station is Milford, Utah, 120 miles distant, from which freight is brought by team at the rate of thirty dollars per ton. Fir, white and yellow pine, and mahogany are in abundance near the mines; water is hauled from springs two miles distant. The ores are smelted at Bristol, twenty miles distant, at a cost of seven dollars per ton, and about twenty-five tons are taken from the mines daily. The records of the district are kept by the County Recorder.

Junctionville is a few miles south of St. Thomas, and twenty-five miles northeast of Callville. D. Bonelle was its pioneer settler, being attracted there in 1875. J. Ellis arrived soon afterwards. They opened a mail station and stopping-place for travelers, and also tried to do some farming, as the locality was on the direct route of travel between Idaho, Utah and Nevada, Arizona and Mexico. It stands on a small delta at the confluence of the Colorado River and Rio Virgen, and is surrounded by barren hills, and by the mountains of the Grand Cañon of the Colorado.

The first white settlement of any part of this region took place about the year 1856 by some few Mormon families establishing a way-station at Las Vegas for the convenience of the overland travel between southern California and Salt Lake City. This settlement was abandoned again by them when the branch at San Bernardino was called to Salt Lake, about 1857, and the station fell into the hands of other white men who have since occupied it. In 1865 a mission of some 250 Mormon families, from northern Utah, arrived, and settled the valley of the Muddy, establishing five villages along the course of the stream; the lowest and largest, near the confluence of the Muddy with the Rio Virgen,

was called St. Thomas, and maintained the precedence over the rest by reason of first rights to water and proximity to the Colorado River, which was calculated upon as an important factor in the progress of settlements, a large warehouse being built at Callville, and steamboats bringing goods from California to that point. In 1868, these settlements were about doubled in population by another influx from the north, and the Muddy Valley flourished as Pah-Ute County, Arizona. The subsequent cession by Congress of a degree of longitude from Arizona to Nevada placed these settlements within the State of Nevada, and some controversies arose with the authorities of Lincoln County about taxes of former years, during which Brigham Young ordered the abandonment of the Muddy settlements, and the exodus of the entire population, excepting one family, took place in March, 1871.

During the Mormon occupancy of the valley some 400,000 shade trees, some 50,000 grape-vines and fruit trees were planted, and about 3,000 acres of land were reclaimed and irrigated, the aggregate expense of dams and ditches being about $200,000. The products of the soil were wheat, barley, corn, cane, grapes, peaches, plums, and some other fruits; cereals yielding very well; cotton flourishing better than in Tennessee or Kentucky. Under the close and diligent culture of these people ten acres of soil would sustain an ordinary family comfortably. Since the exodus the land has passed into other hands, in quarter sections, taken up under the Possessory Act of Nevada, and has retrograded in capacity of production as it has lacked careful attendance. There are about 500 acres of swamp lands in the valley, susceptible of drainage, and now yielding only wild hay.

The only industry followed is farming. Lack of transportation renders mining impracticable, except that the mills of El Dorado Cañon and of northern Arizona mining camps are supplied with rock salt from the Rio Virgen. This salt is blasted out of solid ledges, resembling those in Poland and Bavaria, and is carried on boats on the Colorado River, and used in roasting and chloridizing silver ore.

The aboriginal Pah-Ute inhabitants of this region have declined from 500 lodges to about 150 souls, during the past two decades just elapsed.

The Colorado River forms the boundary of the county and State for 175 miles and is or would be navigable if any industry existed sufficient to warrant it, up to the point of intersection of the west boundary of Arizona at the foot of the celebrated Grand Cañon; although the highest point reached by a large steamer heretofore is Junctionville at the mouth of the Rio Virgen, where a tract of desert land is being reclaimed. At this point the mountain passes of the State and of Utah, and the drainage of this vast region converge with the Colorado River, thus determining also the main lines of travel which follow the natural passes, which in primeval ages were immense water-courses. The indications of a more advanced tribe of Indians having occupied this region are numerous, pottery ware of superior character being often found. Also ruins of rock forts and irrigating ditches are occasionally seen, similar to those ascribed to the Aztecs and found among the Pueblos. The climate of this region is semi-tropical, the maximum temperature of summer in the shade being 120°, and the minimum temperature of winter about 20° above zero. Grapes, figs, pomegranates, etc., etc., are in their proper sphere here, and thrive wherever planted and attended. All crops need irrigation. No society has existed here since the Mormon exodus in 1871. The region has been sparsely settled, and mostly by a transient element, having no religious profession or name in which any considerable number agreed. The Utah Southern Railroad is the nearest point for shipment by rail, and is 250 miles distant. The rate of freight from Milford is from $80 to $100 per ton. Supplies are brought from Utah and from El Dorado Cañon.

PANACA is located in Meadow Valley, three miles below the head of it, and is fourteen miles southeast of Pioche. It was laid out by the first settlers in 1864, and grew rapidly till 1868, when it had over 500 inhabitants. Business continued to be prosperous till in 1873, when work for the mines falling off the town commenced going down. The present population numbers about 300 people, with a larger percentage of children than any other town in the State, the school census giving eighty. Panaca has a fine school house, which cost $1,200, and which will accommodate 120 pupils. The average attendance is sixty.

The town occupies about 250 acres of land, which is laid out in lots and blocks. The water supply is abundant, being taken from Warm Spring, which is about one and one-half miles east of the town. A large stream of water, about three feet deep and six feet wide, is thrown out from this spring, and the quantity is not affected by the seasons. This is the principal source of water supply for the whole valley.

ROYAL CITY is in Jack Rabbit District, on the eastern slope of the Bristol range of mountains, about a mile east of Day Mine Stage Station, and previous to 1876 was included in Bristol District. It is situated near the mines, and contains a store, saloon, boarding-house, blacksmith shop and restaurant. Ore was discovered in 1876 by Isaac Garrison and others, and a district was at once organized. The veins are found in limestone. The vein matter is black and white spar, and runs northeast and southwest with the formation. Its dip is nearly vertical. The ore is soft and carries native silver in flakes, and chambers are also found containing very rich carbonate deposits. No indications of gold exist. The Day or Jack Rabbit Mine is the principal one. It has been worked since 1876, and at present is yielding ten tons per day. It is owned by a San

Francisco corporation known as the Day Silver Mining Company, of which A. S. Gould is Superintendent. Its regular vein goes about forty dollars per ton, and the chambers of carbonate yield as high, sometimes, as $2,000 per ton. It contains a shaft 525 feet deep, and a tunnel 900 feet long. Freight from San Francisco costs $120 per ton; it costs $40 per ton from Milford, on the Utah Southern Railroad, 115 miles distant, and is brought by team. Water is hauled from wells three miles distant. A scanty supply of pine, cedar and mahogany exist at the distance of six miles. The ore is smelted at Bristol, seven and one-half miles distant. Forty miners are in the district, twenty-five locations, and the records are kept by George F. Weed.

St. Thomas was laid out in 1864, in obedience to the instructions of Brigham Young, and a Mormon colony was established there. It was then expected that commerce and emigration would move toward the navigable waters of the Colorado, and St. Thomas was intended as one of the various settlements that were to connect Salt Lake City with that river. Its colonists consisted of seventy-five families from northern Utah, under the leadership of Thomas Smith. The town is situated on a small eminence at the mouth of a mountain gorge near Muddy River, and its altitude is 800 feet. Surrounding it are dry mesas and sandstone hills. At the preriod of its greatest prosperity, in 1867, it contained 500 inhabitants. Its streets and irrigation ditches are shaded by 20,000 cottonwood trees. Overton is seven miles northwest of St. Thomas, St. Joseph is eleven miles northwest, Junctionville is twenty-five miles southward, and thirty-five miles to the northward is Bunkerville. Fuel consists of mesquit and drift-wood, and is gathered on the bottom-lands of the Virgen and Muddy.

The cemetery is not inclosed. The prevalent diseases are ague and malarious complaints of a mild type. Only four families now live at St. Thomas, the original population having been withdrawn to Utah. A livery stable, blacksmith shop, butcher shop, store, post-office and stopping-place for travelers represent all existing business activity. The buildings are adobe. The water supply is obtained from Muddy River, which contains two thousand inches, and is claimed by the first settlers, by priority right. The nearest railroad station is Milford, Utah, 260 miles distant. Freight is teamed from that point at a cost of eighty dollars per ton. The principal supplies are obtained from Salt Lake City and St. George, Utah, and from Pioche, Nevada. An adobe school house, 12x14 feet in size, accommodates twenty-five or thirty pupils. The taxable property of the township is valued at $10,000; aggregate length of streets, five miles; agricultural operations in the vicinity are confined to farming and stock-raising on a small scale. The only murder on record is that of George Reed, a teamster, who was fatally shot with a needle gun, in 1872, by a man known by the *sobriquet* of "Green River." Nothing was done about it.

On August 9, 1872, a flood occurred which inflicted considerable damage.

Salt Mountain, three miles south of St. Thomas, is a ledge of solid crystalline salt, which, aside from its material value, is of remarkable interest from the fact that it contains traces of pre-historic man. It crops out along the points of the low hills three-quarters of a mile west of the Rio Virgen, is 75 or 100 feet in width, and dips slightly to the west. Trachitic tufa incases it on either side. The cañons from the hills to the westward of it cut through it to the depth of 50 or 60 feet. It is worked on the sides of these cañons, and is so hard as to require blasting. The tufa is a light chocolate color, and has stained the salt. The altitude of this mine is 1,100 feet above the sea, and about 300 feet above the level of the Rio Virgen. Another body of salt, of a similar character, crops out on the face of a hill on the east side of the river, about three miles south of the first described deposit. It can be traced, at intervals, for a distance of four miles to the southward, in the low hills about half a mile from the river. This body of salt is estimated to be about nine miles long, including the opening where the river passes it. Two miles west of the mouth of the Rio Virgen, on a bench of ground, is a natural salt well, with a funnel-shaped opening about 300 feet in diameter. The sides descend at an angle of about 30°. The water is seventy feet below the level of the opening, has a temperature of about 70° and is very salty. Its depth has not been ascertained, but it is known to be more than seventy feet deep. To mine the rock salt costs about five dollars per ton, and it costs about eight to ten dollars per ton to deliver it at navigable waters.

CHAPTER XLIX.

HISTORY OF LYON COUNTY.

Character of the Surface—Samuel S. Buckland—G. W. Burrier—John Carling—Organization and Boundaries—Appointments and Elections—Creation of a County Debt—Internal Improvements—Court House and County Jail—Investigation and Economy—Kimber Cleaver—J. S. Campbell—John Lothrop—G. P. Randall—J. D. Sims—Prospecting for Coal—Principal Mining Districts—Principal Towns and Cities—Principal Quartz Mills—History of the Sutro Tunnel—Col. C. C. Thomas.

The general character of the surface of Lyon County is mountainous and barren, except along the Carson River where there is land susceptible of cultivation.

The Carson Valley bottom, as it was called, commenced about one mile above Dayton and continued down the river about twelve miles. Near Fort Churchill, now Bucklands, there is quite an extensive tract of good land, which, by irrigation, might be capable of raising an immense amount of all kinds

J.D.SIMS.

JOHN .LOTHROP.

THOMPSON & WEST PUB OAKLAND CALE.

of produce. This section is now known as the Big Bend of Carson Valley. The quantity of hay grown in 1865 was estimated at 2,100 tons. Grain and vegetables were also raised in abundance. It was estimated that 10,000 acres of land might easily be brought under cultivation. There is not much alkali in the soil, the drainage of the river effecting the elimination of that class of minerals. In many parts of the county, especially south and east of Dayton, the country is covered with ranges of low mountains. The nut pine abounded in these portions of the county in an early day. The cutting and hauling of this timber, or wood rather, to the mills of Dayton, furnished employment for many men. It was estimated in 1865 that the twenty-eight mills around Dayton consumed 1,815 cords of wood per day, much of which came from this source. This extraordinary destruction soon denuded a country by no means well timbered, and that source of revenue was soon exhausted. Walker River runs through the southeastern corner of the county, leaving about eight miles of the famous Mason Valley within the lines.

SAMUEL S. BUCKLAND,

Whose name appears so often in the early history of Nevada, was born at Kirkersville, Licking County, Ohio, September 13, 1826, where he remained until he reached the age of about twenty-four years, at which time he came, by way of the Isthmus of Panama, to California, arriving in San Francisco on his birthday, 1850. His aspirations led him to the mines, and he soon after started for those in the northern part of the State, in company with James O. Williams, of "Williams' Station" notoriety, where he remained until 1857. During the last-named year he came to what is now Nevada, intending to buy an improved ranch of the Mormons, but found they had left for the eastern part of the territory three days prior to his arrival. In the fall of the year he engaged in packing supplies from Placerville, California, to Genoa, using ten mules, and receiving eight cents per pound freightage. There being but little snow that winter he continued this business nearly all the time until the spring of 1858, when he took up a ranch in Jack's Valley. In these last two business relations he was associated with James O. Williams. After selling this ranch they dissolved partnership and Mr. Buckland took up another ranch at the north end of Carson Valley, which he sold during the same year.

In July, 1858, he took charge of a band of 300 cattle belonging to W. H. Bloomfield, moving them from Carson Valley to the big bend of the Carson River. He arrived at the place known as Buckland's Station the last day of July, that year. He took up a ranch for Bloomfield on what is known as the Island, and built a cabin. In the fall of 1859 he settled on his present ranch, and at the suggestion of Mr. Roberts, Agent for the Overland Stage Company, established a station and kept the stage stock and boarded the company's men. In the winter of 1859-60 he built a bridge across the Carson River near the station, which was used as a toll-bridge for some years. This was the first bridge built over the river below Carson Valley, and was in use until 1865, when it was replaced by one of a toll-road company's. During the month of November, 1859, snow fell to the depth of two and one-half feet and the winter was unusually severe. Mr. Buckland, however, lived in a tent and "took boarders." Sometimes as many as twenty men were staying with him. All who could found room to sleep on the floor of his "tent hotel," and the remainder were obliged to resort to the haystack. He did not charge for lodging, though he acted as chambermaid and cook for the weary travelers. In the spring of 1860 he built a log cabin, of good size, that was replaced by his present residence ten years later. In 1864 he opened a store, the goods being kept in his house until he erected a stone building for their reception. His partner in the mercantile business was Henry Bethel, who lost his life by the explosion of the steamer *Yo Semite*, on the Sacramento River, in October, 1865.

Mr. Buckland was married December 6, 1860, to Miss Eliza A. Prentice, at the residence of G. M. Reed. Their union was blessed with eight children, three of whom are now living: George H., aged eighteen; Nelson J., aged fourteen, and John F., aged nine years. The portraits of these brave pioneers, and the pleasant home they have made out of the wilderness in the valley of the Carson, will be found elsewhere in this work.

G. W. BURRIER

Is a native of Pennsylvania, born in Luzerne County, September 14, 1838, where he lived until he was about four years of age. He then went with his parents to Rock County, Wisconsin. In April, 1861, he left home and came to the then wild country that is now called the State of Nevada. Soon after his arrival, he located on some land near where his present residence now stands, and purchasing some of W. H. Bloomfield, has a fine ranch containing 637 acres, all of which is inclosed, 60 acres having been plowed; 260 acres is classed as hay land, and the remainder is well adapted for grazing. Mr. Burrier was one of the first to sow grain in his section of the country, putting in ten acres of barley as early as 1862. Owing to a lack of knowledge as to the proper way to irrigate, he, like others, made a failure of his first attempt. His total yield that year was not over three tons, but he has since learned how to produce as much, and as fine grain as can be raised in the county. In 1864 he experimented with trees, setting out several varieties of fruit-bearing trees; among them were a dozen apple, only three of which lived, but they began bearing the next year, and have continued to yield fruit ever since. His peach trees all died. In 1865 he procured some strawberry plants from California, and

the next year gathered about forty pounds of fine fruit, that sold readily for half a dollar per pound. There were 1,000 plants originally, but requiring too much attention, were allowed to run wild. Coming from a warmer climate they start too early in the spring for his locality. Currants are a success, but blackberries brought from California do not thrive.

During the winter of 1861–62, snow fell to a depth of about eighteen inches, on a level around his his habitation, and a warm rain following soon after, his partly constructed log-house was washed away; he, however, regained the logs and built a house on higher ground, in which he lived until he built a frame house, his present residence, during the winter of 1863–64.

Mr. Burrier was married in 1872 to Miss Helen Burst, at Hanover, Rock County, Wisconsin, and they have an interesting little daughter about six years of age.

JOHN CARLIN,

Son of John and Catherine (Daley) Carlin, is a native of Hudson County, New Jersey, and the date of his birth was the fourteenth of March, 1841. His first occupation, according to his best recollections, was driving a produce wagon from his home into Washington Market in the city of New York. In 1860 he came to California, by way of the Isthmus of Panama. He naturally sought the mines as the proper place to enlarge his worldly treasures and became one of the early prospectors in the Mono County placers. In the spring of 1861 he mined at Placerville, El Dorado County, and was again in the Mono diggings in the fall of that year. Having accumulated a little coin by industry and hard work he came to Dayton, Lyon County, Nevada, in 1861 and engaged in teaming until January, 1863, at which time he purchased one-half of his present home ranch, then containing 360 acres, and one year later became sole owner. From a small farm of 360 acres he has from time to time purchased adjoining lands until he is at present the possessor of 4,000 acres of very desirable land, on a portion of which stands his elegant residence that can best be appreciated by reference to a view of the same to be found in this work. His land is well divided, 120 acres being under cultivation, 1,000 acres of meadow, and the remainder in pasture land, the whole being under a substantial fence. He has also about twenty miles of ditches for irrigating purposes.

Mr. Carling was married in October, 1865, to Miss M. L. Newman, of Lyon County, and of the six children born to them but three are living, named James H., aged twelve; Mary E., aged eight; and Maggie C., aged five years. Their mother now sleeps in the cemetery that overlooks the ruins of Fort Churchill, a dweller in the city of the dead, having crossed the silent river on the twenty-second of July, 1880.

ORGANIZATION AND BOUNDARIES.

We have given an extended history of the early settlement of the territory of which Washoe, Storey, Douglas and Lyon Counties were formed, and in this sketch will speak of Lyon County as a political organization, and give some account of the social and financial features at the time it was created a county. The great influx of active, aggressive men, eager for wealth and not always particular how it was obtained rendered the formation of county governments absolutely necessary. The most feasible routes of travel to the new mines lay through this section; the only available water-power for the reduction of ores was along the Carson River; the overland travel came directly through it, and these facts, with the rich silver mines of the Devil's Gate and other districts, then supposed to be equal, if not better, than the Virginia and Gold Hill mines, had induced a large number of people to settle within its limits. In fact, Silver City was a town sooner than Virginia City or Gold Hill, and Dayton was supposed to be a candidate for the location of the future Capital. Section 5 of the Act to create counties and establish the boundaries thereof, approved November 25, 1861, provides that there shall be a county, to be known as Lyon County, to include all that part of the Territory within the boundaries described as follows:—

Beginning at the southeast corner of Washoe County; thence following the north line of Ormsby County, in a southeasterly direction, to the Half-way House between Silver City and Carson City; thence following the said line of Ormsby County to Douglas County; thence following the northern boundary of Douglas County to the 119th meridian of west longitude; thence north five miles; thence, by direct line, northwesterly to a point on Carson River one mile below Reed's Station; thence north three miles; thence westerly, by a direct line, to the southern boundary of the Gold Hill Mining District, but running so as to include in this county the Devil's Gate Toll-house; thence continuing westerly in the same course to the eastern boundary of Washoe County; and thence southerly along the eastern boundary of said county to the place of beginning.

Dayton was appointed the county seat. At the same time the county of Churchill was organized on the east of Lyon, with provisions that for judicial and revenue purposes they should be considered one county. The name Lyon was in honor of General Nathaniel Lyon, who fell in the battle of Willson's Creek, near Springfield, Missouri.

APPOINTMENTS AND ELECTIONS.

In accordance with the provisions of the creative Act, the Governor, in December, 1861, appointed the county officers, who held their positions till January 14, 1862, when their successors were elected. These surrendered to their successors, who were chosen at the general election held September 3, 1862, so that there were three sets of officers in power during the year 1862.

Below will be found, under appropriate heads, the names of all the persons who have filled the different offices of honor and trust in the county from its organization down to the present time, either by appointment or election, with the date of such appointment or election, and the particular office each has filled.

SENATORS.

R. M. Ford, elected Territorial Councilman September 3, 1862; N. P. Sheldon, elected September 2, 1863; D. L. Hastings and John McDonald elected on the defeated Constitutional ticket January 19, 1864; W. G. Lee, elected September 7, 1864, but superseded by Alfred James, elected under the new Constitution November 8, 1864; C. Carpenter, elected November 6, 1866; D. L. Hastings and M. S. Hurd were elected November 3, 1868; J. C. Haylett, elected November 5, 1870; J. S. Davenport, elected November 5, 1872; W. R. King, elected November 3, 1874; Wm. J. Westerfield, elected November 7, 1876; Wm. R. King, elected November 5, 1878; Wm. J. Westerfield, elected November 2, 1880.

ASSEMBLYMEN.

Jno. McDonald, Jr., Jno. B. Winters and J. M. Ackley were elected September 3, 1862; McDonald, R. E. Trask and Benj. Curler were elected September 2, 1863; Curler, J. B. Brayleton, C. F. Brandt and C. A. Witherell were elected January 19, 1864, but did not serve, the Constitution being defeated; J. D. Redfern and H. G. Parker were elected as Territorial Representatives September 7, 1864; W. T. Toombs, W. C. Lee, H. S. Parker, November 8, 1864; Jas. Crawford, Geo. A. Hudson and Geo. W. Walton, elected November 7, 1865; Walton, J. F. Rooney and A. Koneman, elected November 6, 1866; C. D. King, J. K. Barney and T. C. Ford, elected November 3, 1868; Geo. W. Likens, W. D. Dovey and J. F. Rooney, elected November 8, 1870; James Crawford, T. M. Hart and T. P. Mack, elected November 5, 1872; N. C. Dovey, H. J. Carling and L. Morrill, elected November 3, 1874; P. D. Wright, H. Kennedy and C. Cleaver, elected November 7, 1876; W. E. Smith, H. Kennedy and Levy Lamb, elected November 5, 1878; J. J. Corbett, M. H. Fallon and J. E. Gignoux, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

E. B. Zabriskie, Rufus E. Trask and S. S. Buckland, were appointed by the Legislature December 11, 1861; B. C. Howard, R. E. Trask, S. S. Buckland, elected January 14, 1862; T. Varney, L. L. Crockett and B. C. Howard, elected September 3, 1862; Chas. Ludlam, appointed County Commissioner December 22, 1862, in place of Varney, deceased, Howard resigned May 7, 1866; A. Koneman was appointed July 2, 1866; L. L. Crockett and T. J. Cochran, elected September 2, 1863; G. W. Walton, elected September 7, 1864; F. H. Smith, Jno. Cutler and J. K. Barney, elected November 6, 1866; Smith resigned September 4, 1867, and Robt. Robinson was appointed September 9, 1867.

W. W. Byron, J. F. Rooney and W. Buncher were elected November 3, 1868; J. L. Campbell, A. Perkins and C. R. Ahern were elected November 8, 1870, Ahern resigned November 4, 1871; J. A. Angell, appointed December 9, 1871; Albert Perkins and J. M. McGinnis were elected November 5, 1872; J. R. Shaw and J. M. McGinnis, elected November 3, 1874; J. G. McKinzie, G. W. Burrier were elected November 7, 1876; G. W. Burrier and J. R. Shaw, elected November 5, 1878; J. R. Shaw and H. J. T. Schell were elected November 2, 1880.

DISTRICT ATTORNEYS.

Frank H. Kennedy, appointed by the Executive December 18, 1861; Elias B. Zabriskie, appointed March 22, 1862, resigned November 17, 1862, and F. H. Kennedy, re-appointed; Wm. M. Gates, elected September 2, 1863, re-elected November 6, 1866, re-elected again November 3, 1868; J. Powell, Jr., elected November 8, 1870; Geo. W. Keith, elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874, November 7, 1876; John Powell, Jr., elected November 5, 1878; Geo. W. Keith, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SHERIFFS.

J. Martin Reese was appointed by the Executive December 11, 1861; G. H. Moore, elected January 14, 1862, re-elected September 3, 1862, resigned October 20, 1863—H. C. Lynch, appointed; G. W. Shaw, elected September 7, 1864, re-elected November 6, 1866, November 3, 1868, November 8, 1870, and November 5, 1872; R. A. Cooke, elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876, re-elected again November 5, 1878, and November 2, 1880.

COUNTY CLERKS.

Daniel Kendrick was appointed by the Executive December 21, 1861, re-elected January 14, 1862, re-elected again September 3, 1862, September 7, 1864, November 6, 1866; died August 20, 1867, and W. A. Landers was appointed to fill vacancy on the twenty-second of same month; G. W. Keith, elected November 3, 1868, re-elected November 8, 1870; J. A. Bonhan, elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874, J. S. Dallas, elected November 7, 1876, re-elected November 5, 1878, and again November 2, 1880.

COUNTY TREASURERS.

John Irvine was appointed by the Executive December 21, 1861; John Irvine, Jr., was elected January 14, 1862, resigned June 2, 1862, N. C. Power was appointed; E. H. Dean was elected September 7, 1864, and resigned November 8, 1865, B. F. Leet was appointed; B. H. Carrick, elected November 6, 1866, re-elected November 3, 1868, re-elected again November 8, 1870; W. W. Byron, elected November 5, 1872; Geo. W. Shaw, elected November 3, 1874; J. D. Sims, elected November 7, 1876, re-elected November 5, 1878, re-elected again November 2, 1880.

COUNTY ASSESSORS.

Daniel Vanderhoof, elected January 14, 1862; Daniel L. Smith, elected September 3, 1862; J. K. Barney, elected September 7, 1864; D. L. Smith,

elected November 6, 1866; G. C. McFadden, elected November 3, 1868, re-elected November 8, 1870, re-elected again November 5, 1872; O. E. Nash elected November 3, 1874, C. F. Brant, elected November 7, 1876, re-elected November 5, 1878; Fred Winzell, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY RECORDERS.

John G. Shirts was appointed by the Executive December 20, 1861; A. W. Russell, elected January 14, 1862, re-elected September 3, 1862, re-elected again September 7, 1864; C. D. McDuffie, elected November 6, 1866; L. L. Crockett, elected November 3, 1868, re-elected November 8, 1870, and again November 5, 1872; Z. T. Gilpin, elected November 3, 1874; John Lothrop, elected November 7, 1876, re-elected November 5, 1878; W. R. Davis, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.

S. W. Rees was elected January 14, 1862; C. D. McDuffie, elected September 3, 1862, re-elected September 7, 1864; J. C. Hazlett, elected November 6, 1866, re-elected November 3, 1868; P. T. Kirby, elected November 8, 1870, resigned November 4, 1871, C. V. Boiset appointed February 20, 1872; M. B. Augustine, elected November 5, 1872; J. G. Cromwell, elected November 3, 1874, resigned December 6, 1875; C. D. McDuffie appointed, who resigned September 4, 1876, and was succeeded by W. E. Doovey; John G. Young was elected November 7, 1876, re-elected November 5, 1878; T. B. Mercer, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SURVEYORS.

Francis Tagliabue was appointed by the Executive, December 13, 1861; John Day was elected January 14, 1862, and was re-elected September 3, 1862, re-elected again September 7, 1864, again re-elected November 6, 1866; R. T. Mullard, elected November 3, 1868; J. C. Gruber, elected November 8, 1870; A. S. Dildine, elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874, again re-elected November 7, 1876, and November 5, 1878; John M. Campbell, and elected November 2, 1880.

PUBLIC ADMINISTRATORS.

T. H. Laverty, elected November 6, 1866; J. H. Jaqua, elected November 3, 1868; W. H. H. Scott, elected November 8, 1870; Isaac Leversee, elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874; Thomas R. Hawkins, elected November 7, 1876; George E. Jaqua, elected November 5, 1878; J. P. Haynes, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY COLLECTORS.

J. S. Dilley was elected January 14, 1862; M. W. Starling, elected September 3,1862, re-elected September 3, 1862, re-elected September 7, 1864, resigned September 4, 1866; B. H. Carrick was appointed.

INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.

Soon after the approval of the bills organizing the counties of Lyon and Churchill, and uniting them temporarily for judicial and revenue purposes, a full set of officers was appointed by the Governor, who held their respective places till their successors were elected, in January, 1862. By a reference to the election returns of that year it will be seen that there were no lack of candidates, although they were to hold only till the next general election, in September of the same year.

At the meeting of the Board of Commissioners in 1862, A. F. Hurley contested the election of A. W. Russell for Recorder, on what grounds does not appear, but the Board declined to investigate the matter for want of jurisdiction. Churchill County was made a district for the election of a Commissioner. The Board made an appropriation of $10,000 to build a free bridge across the Carson, provided the public would subscribe a sufficient sum in addition to this to complete the bridge. This appropriation was however revoked at a subsequent meeting; and in December following the Legislature authorized Bolivar Roberts to build a toll-bridge across the Carson, at Dayton. By a special Act of the Legislature, the Dayton Gaslight Company was organized, to be under the management of M. W. Starling, William Haydon, James H. Jaqua, and their associates. The Silver City Water Company was also created, Robert C. Buzan and others being managers. Isaac H. Stith and associates were authorized to build a toll-bridge across the Carson, at Franklin Mill; and finally a vast project for inland navigation was conceived and attempted. This project was nothing less than an attempt to improve the Carson River and Carson Lake, the Humboldt River and Humboldt Lake, so as to make a continuous line of navigation from Dayton to Humboldt City. The charter was granted to J. Jacobson, John Bowen, Alexander Pierson, John Taylor, T. Reynolds, and associates. The plan has never been executed, but it was considered far more feasible than the great Sutro Tunnel was, which is now a fixed fact, and with the same energy might also have been accomplished.

CREATION OF A COUNTY DEBT.

To create a county government is much easier than to run it afterwards. Money is required. Salaries of officers must be paid, rents for rooms as well. In short, a county government must be paid for. The debts had accumulated until outstanding warrants called for $1,902.50, exclusive of interest. There was no money in the treasury, and something had to be done. The Auditor was authorized to issue bonds, bearing interest, and payable out of the general fund when there should be any. It was stipulated that the bonds should be sold for not less than half of the face thereof. It was also ordered that the rent of the Court House and jail be paid the same way.

The jail was an insecure place, and extra guards had to be stationed around the prisoner who had murdered Varney. Silver City also had its share of criminals, with no suitable lock-up; a sum of $250 was ordered to be expended for that object, provided

RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF C.W.BURRIER, CARSON RIVER, NEAR FT.CHURCHILL, LYON CO. NEV.

BURRIER'S PATENT COMBINED HARROW & LEVELLER

the citizens of Silver City raise half as much more for the same purpose.

COURT HOUSE AND COUNTY JAIL.

A king without a kingdom; a general without an army; a county without a Court House—what are they? A Court House was determined upon, and Commissioner Howard was authorized to procure plans and estimates, and to obtain such legislation at the session of 1864 as would enable the Commissioners to issue bonds necessary for the purpose. Accordingly the Legislature passed an Act, approved February 18, 1864, which authorized the Commissioners to issue bonds, to the amount of $30,000, bearing interest at the rate of ten per cent. per annum.

A call for plans and proposals was inserted in a Virginia paper April 4th, and was duly responded to. Sites were offered for the buildings in different parts of the town, but the Commissioners fixed upon a lot on Main Street, near Leslie's hay yard and a house occupied by Rothschild; provided that the parties interested in the lot gave a trust-deed to the Commissioners, and opened streets in the vicinity; these latter conditions not being complied with the location should be at another specified point. John C. McDonald, Jr. was appointed to sell the bonds to be issued by the county. April 4, 1864, the contract for building the Court House was awarded to Wm. M. Hussey, who gave bonds for the faithful performance of the work in the sum of $6,000. B. C. Howard, one of the Commissioners was authorized to superintend the work, at a salary of $200 per month. March 20, 1865, the Commissioners levied a special tax of forty-five cents on each $100 for the erection of the county buildings, to be applied to the bonds. In May, 1866, the Grand Jury made an examination into the affairs of the Court House, there being some dissatisfaction on the part of the public in regard to the matter. Their report August 8, 1866, will make the matter plainer than any condensed history can. It was as follows:—

We find the Commissioners of Lyon County authorized by Act (approved February 18, 1864,) to issue bonds in $30,000, payable $5,000 in one year, $5,000 in two years, $10,000 in three years and $10,000 in four years, bearing interest payable semi-annually at ten per cent. per annum; to appoint a suitable person to negotiate the sale of bonds, no sale to be negotiated at not less than seventy-five per cent. on the par value. Said agent encouraged the letting of the contract for the erection of the building, as he had succeeded in negotiating for the sale of the bonds. A contract was let in April, 1864, to Wm. M. Hussey, for $18,750, for the erection of a Court House, exclusive of the jail. The contractor proceeded at once to the erection of the building. After he had expended several thousand dollars, and had completed the basement walls, the first story approaching completion, information was received from the agent that the parties with whom he had negotiated for the sale of the bonds had declined advancing the money upon them without assigning any satisfactory reason. Then it was that the first financial embarrassment occurred, leaving the Commissioners with the contract upon their hands, it having been abandoned by the contractor, and the county deeply involved for the work already performed. * * * To relieve the embarrassment individual notes were issued by the Commissioners pledging the faith of the county for the redemption. These notes were given to quiet the apprehension of parties who had furnished labor and material, the Commissioners presuming that the interest that would accrue on these notes would be much less than the costs that would necessarily arise from legal proceedings threatened by the various claimants. Then to procure money to relieve their obligations the Commissioners were obliged to give their notes pledging the bonds as collateral security.

Accompanying the report was a financial statement of the Court House affairs, showing the total cost of the jail and Court House to be $49,066.15. The $30,000 of bonds had been sold for $24,500, leaving a debt of over $25,000, on account of the Court House, still outstanding. The Commissioners found, in the course of their investigations, that B. C. Howard had been paid $2,180 for superintending the work of construction. They also found that the sum of $3,509.10 had been paid for interest upon notes which had been given from time to time during the process of the work of building, and that these various sums were incorporated into the total cost of the building.

In this way the county buildings cost the county twice as much as they would have done for cash in hand, and the accumulation of years of interest has made them cost, probably, three times as much.

INVESTIGATION AND ECONOMY.

The Grand Jury, at this time, went into a thorough investigation of all the financial matters of the county from its organization to that time (1866). They found the entire receipts of the county, from December 30, 1861, to August 7, 1866, to be $199,263.54, and the total disbursements for same time, including a defalcation of Treasurer Dean in the sum of $2,484, to be $195,669.18. And still there was an outstanding indebtedness of $40,952.82.

They entered into an extensive mathematical calculation and found that at the present rates of income and expenditure it would take just 272 years to pay off the debt, and recommended that it be bonded and a tax levied that would extinguish the debt in four years. They also recommended that the expenditures be put on a cash basis, and thought that the legitimate expenses might be brought within $1,000 per month. As there was no paper published in the county the report was posted in the Clerk's office. October 8, 1866, in accordance with the recommendation of the Grand Jury, the Commissioners levied a tax of ninety cents on each $100, to be applied to the Court House bonds.

Following up the work of economy and retrenchment thus auspiciously begun, the county was very soon enabled to pay current expenses without the

necessity of putting its scrip on the market at a discount, and materially to reduce the bonded debt. In 1873, less than ten years, the bonded debt was reduced to $15,000, and to-day it is entirely wiped out. The present population of the county is 2,400.

For a more perfect knowledge of the products of the county, the number of acres under cultivation, the stock and grain raised and the fruit trees and vineyards, reference is had to pages 135, 136, 139 and 140 of the general history. For the bullion product of the county see table elsewhere in this book.

PROSPECTING FOR COAL.

Coal has not been found in quantity, or is it likely to be. The ranges of metamorphic slates, granite, syenite and porphyry which traverse the State indicate the presence of metals older than coal. On the other hand the fact that the Great Basin was formerly an inland sea; that the rivers flowing from the Rocky Mountains and also from the Sierra would be likely to bring down with them large quantities of drift-wood, point to the probability of deposits of lignite, or brown coal, which is a deposit of a recent age. The peat beds and deposits of vegetable matters several feet in thickness along the Humboldt, point to such a conclusion. If they had been buried a few hundred feet in a tight clay for a hundred thousand years or more, they would now have been tertiary coal or lignite. Such deposits have been sought for, but not with great success. The largest yet known is in this county, about twenty-five miles southeast of Dayton in El Dorado Cañon, though mention of it is made at other places. It is found in a similar formation near Walkers Lake, and also in Washoe Valley, and appears to be composed of nearly the same kinds of timber now growing on the hills and mountains to the east, the pine being particularly abundant. The first discoveries were made in 1861 by Whitman and others. They proceeded to organize a mining district and establish regulations for the size of claims. Forty acres were allowed in each claim, which was to be surveyed and treated as real estate. The Whitman Company expended $10,000 or more in prospecting, but did not find very much to remunerate them. The coal was worth at the mines about twelve dollars per ton. It is said that it contained so much incombustible matter as to choke the flues and obstruct the draft, though much of the difficulty might have resulted from inexperience in the use of it. The beds of coal were on a slope about twenty degrees from a horizontal, and were from six inches to thirty inches in thickness, inclosed in strata of clays of different kinds, some of them approximating fire clays in mineral character, all finally terminating in a coarse sand.

The discoveries in El Dorado Cañon were made soon after. This coal, or lignite, met with more favor than that of the Whitman Mine, several hundred tons being carried to market in a short time. Samples from the Newcastle Mine assayed as follows:—

Moisture	19 65
Hydro Carbonaceous Matter	40 59
Fixed Carbon	28 31
Ash	11 00

With traces of sulphur and iron.

It was remarkably free from sulphur, and if found in sufficient quantities, would be of value. For the most of the foregoing statements we are indebted to the work of J. Ross Brown on the mines of the Pacific Coast.

According to the report of the State Geologist for 1876, the explorations for coal in El Dorado Cañon have been quite extensive, something over $200,000 having been expended in the search. The shafts have been carried down to a depth of 600 feet or more. The prospects were at one time so promising that a railroad to the mines was contemplated, a charter having been granted by the Legislature for this purpose.

PRINCIPAL MINING DISTRICTS.

The mineral veins in the early days were not considered much inferior to those of Virginia City and Gold Hill. In all mining countries where the mines are free to those who will find and work them there are a large number of men who will stake off claims in any direction that is possible for a lead to be found. Everything like a quartz vein, or even a stained rock, will attract their attention; they lay claim to it, doing just enough to hold the ground, and otherwise wait the approach of the industrial miner, with shafts and tunnels, to develop the supposed lead, and enhance the value of their ground. If the lead runs through their ground they make a stake, if not, they seek some other scene of excitement, and try again. Lyon County was no exception to this rule. It was overrun by a multitude of prospectors and forestallers. By the first of January, 1860, the number of claims recorded amounted to thousands, many of which never had five dollars of work done on them. To give the names of all the locations would be giving too much space to folly. Only noted mines will be mentioned.

DEVIL'S GATE DISTRICT was organized November 19, 1859, and is situated in Lyon County, about two miles from Dayton. The first claim was named the "Wild Cat," and was recorded November 24, 1859. By the first of January, 1860, there were as many as 100 locations recorded. Among the prominent claims were the Pride of the West, Buckeye, Gray and Cook, Kossuth, Mount Hope, Daney, and many others. The Daney eventually became a celebrated mine. The Surveyor General, in his report of 1865, claims that the Grosh Brothers made the discovery of silver in this district as early as 1857, on the ground then (1865) owned by the Kossuth Company.

INDIAN SPRING DISTRICT was claimed to be rich, having a number of promising mines, among which were the Whitman, Jackson, Enterprise, Consoli-

dated, Maiden, Half X, Commodore, Walton, Spring Dale, Maine, Superior, Buena Vista, Constitution, Red, White and Blue, Banner, Washington and Oswego.

In the southeastern part of the county, near Esmeralda, were found several veins of copper ore, which assayed also fifteen to eighteen dollars per ton in gold and silver. The ledges appeared to be true fissure veins, with selvage or gouge of clay, and firm, well-defined walls, with a dip to the east. This belt of veins, carrying silver and gold as well as copper, was said to cover hundreds of square miles in the vicinity of Walker River, and to extend an unknown distance into other counties. This view of the matter was taken in 1865, when it was supposed that Nevada was almost a mass of ore.

PALMYRA DISTRICT was about eight miles southeast of Dayton, among the Pine Nut Mountains. The whole district was covered with a dense growth of nut pine, which, however, was soon stripped off. Water was found in sufficient quantity for steam purposes. The mining claims looking best at the time of the organization were the Orizaba, Tecumseh, Rappahannock, Rey Del Monte, Orizaba No. 2, Santa Rosa, Palmyra, Montgomery, Santa Cruz, Walker, Oriental, Magna Charta, Nebraska, Buena Vista, Prince of Wales, Anna McLellan, Winfield Scott, Montezuma, Margaret White, La Fayette, St. Lawrence, Cash Ledge, Express Company, Montgomery Ledge, Green Mountain Company, Vera Cruz, Green Mountain Boy, Hooker Ledge, San Jose Company, and the Wagram. These were all considered promising, but none of them have been mined with good results.

PRINCIPAL TOWNS AND CITIES.

CLEAVER is one of the stations on the Carson and Colorado Railroad, thirty-nine miles southeast of Dayton, in the valley of Walker River, being a northern extension of Mason Valley. The surrounding region is well adapted to farming and grazing, and the station has the promise of growing into a business town. The Carson and Colorado Railroad, which has now fifty miles of track in Lyon County, is more fully described in the chapter on railroads in the early pages of this work.

KIMBER CLEAVER

Was born near Toronto, Canada West, July 10, 1837. His father, J. H. Cleaver, emigrated from Pennsylvania to Canada a few years before his birth. Becoming involved in the War of the Patriots of 1837-38 the family sacrificed their property in the struggle for liberty, and, being forced to leave the country of their adoption, became henceforth one of that band of fearless pioneers who blazed the way of civilization to the far West, bringing up in Iowa in 1853. The subject of this sketch had, by his early life and experience instilled in him a great desire for knowledge, which on every occasion he developed, thereby securing, by close application to his books, an excellent common school education. In 1861, when the youth and aged were rallying around the flag, Kimber Cleaver entered for the War of the Rebellion as member of Company H, Thirteenth Regiment Iowa Infantry, the flag of which regiment he faithfully followed from Shiloh (where he was wounded) to Vicksburg, and from Atlanta to the Sea, being again wounded at Atlanta, serving in all three years and ten months, seeing active service most of the time. At the close of the war he returned to Marshalltown, Iowa, and the peaceful pursuits of his farm. He was married to Miss R. A. Randall on May 14, 1868, and removed to Mason Valley, Lyon County, in 1873. He has, of course, experienced some fluctuations in fortune during an active life of nearly forty-four years, but now, being well established on a pleasant ranch, and also dealing in agricultural implements, with a home and his wife and happy children about him, he evinces no desire for a change. He is an earnest advocate of Republican principles and is an active leader of the temperance cause, being an officer of the Grand Lodge of the I. O. G. T. of Nevada, and an untiring and efficient member of the home lodge, which numbers among its members many of the representative men of the valley, who, with Mr. Cleaver, are zealous in their desire to inspire the youth of the land with industrious and temperate habits and to instill into their minds the nobler aspirations of manhood.

COMO AND PALMYRA, two towns in Palmyra Mining District, situated southeast from Dayton, at one time contained seven hundred inhabitants, but they have since been nearly abandoned. Como was quite a place in its day. In 1864 the town cast 200 votes for Lincoln and not one for McClellan. The people had determined to have 200 votes, and to make the number a sick German was taken from his bed and carried to the polls. Some said the man was dead when he was voted; others say he was alive at the time, but died shortly afterwards.

At that time Como was the county seat of Lyon County, and had a newspaper called the Como *Sentinel*, a lively, hopeful sheet, with no doubt whatever of the ultimate success of everything connected with Como.

Notwithstanding all the blandishments of the place, men would commit suicide. The first death was of this nature. The place was so alarmingly healthy that it was a debatable question whether any one would not have to move away to die, so that the suicide might have been a grand, self-sacrificing experiment. The ingenuity, as well as the liberality, of the citizens, was taxed to give him a decent burial. There was no sawed lumber to be had for love or money, but a wagon-bed which had been utilized as a pig pen was brought into requisition, and the youthful swine had to give up his house to accommodate the suicide's body. Alf. Doten made the coffin. As there was no paint, a mixture of blood

and other materials was used to stain the wood, polishing it with a rag. This piece of extravagance cost his friends forty dollars.

When the first mill arrived in Como, a public reception was tendered it. A procession headed by a band composed of fife, drum, cymbals and cornet, escorted it into the town. This mill, called the Solomon Davis Mill, had quite an eventful history. It was built in California for saving free gold, and when quite old, was brought into Nevada and set up at Dayton, being the second steam mill at that place. It proved a failure, and in 1863 it was moved to Como with the ceremonies mentioned. It was true to its former character, and made no money for its owners. In December, 1865, this mill was moved to the Kearsage District, and ground out a twelve-horse load of bullion for Almarin B. Paul, which was taken to Virginia City under a strong guard of troops. When it arrived it proved to be pyrites of iron!

The town of Como, in spite of its having such a romantic name, gradually dwindled away, hotel, saloon, stores and mining offices consolidating until but one solitary individual, Judge G. W. Walton, was left. On the night of November 22, 1874, the cabin burned down, leaving his charred remains as the last of Como. He was a Mason, and his body was taken in charge by the fraternity and buried in the southwest corner of their cemetery at Dayton. Judge Walton at his death was sixty-three years old.

Captain Truckee, perhaps the best Indian that ever inhabited Nevada, lived in this vicinity. He was always the white man's friend, and when he died he was buried according to his wish, "alle same white man," with a "wooden head-stone" marking his grave. This has since rotted away, and now no one can tell where Captain Truckee sleeps. His death occurred October 8, 1860.

DAYTON, the present county seat, is at the mouth of the gulch, or stream, which runs from the Bonanza mines to the Carson River, and at the end of the twenty-mile desert, across the Great Bend of the Carson, and seven miles from Gold Hill. It has had an existence since 1849, but for ten years previous to the discovery of silver was only a straggling hamlet, bearing the name of Chinatown, in consequence of the Chinese engaged in washing the gravel of the ravine for gold, being the most numerous of any nationality. The present name was determined at a public meeting, held for that purpose November 3, 1861. The discovery of the rich silver lodes had the effect of nearly destroying the place for awhile, as the discovery of gold did San Francisco, hardly a half-dozen persons being left to keep possession. Many of the houses were moved away to Virginia City and Gold Hill. As the mines developed the relation of Dayton to them became apparent. It was the natural gateway to the outside world. In addition to this the mill-sites along the Carson River were necessary to reduce the rich ores, consequently a reaction set in that made Dayton nearly as flourishing as Virginia City or Gold Hill. All the mineral had to pay toll there. From the time that milling commenced Dayton had a full share of the profits arising from mining. In 1865 it had 2,500 inhabitants, a school house, lodge of Free and Accepted Masons numbering fifty members, lodge of Independent Order of Odd Fellows numbering twenty-seven, a military company of eighty-four, one brewery, five carpenters, three grocery stores, seven hotels, five saloons, three lumber yards, and other institutions common to flourishing towns in mining countries.

In 1880 the population was about 200. It has a post-office, telegraph and express office, hotel, drug-store, three for general merchandise, several saloons, two blacksmith shops, two shoe shops, and one barber shop. The people complain of its being terribly dull.

In July, 1866, the people of Dayton sustained heavy loses by fire. The office of the Lyon County *Sentinel* was destroyed, and the paper was subsequently issued in small sheets containing legal advertisements.

J. L. CAMPBELL.

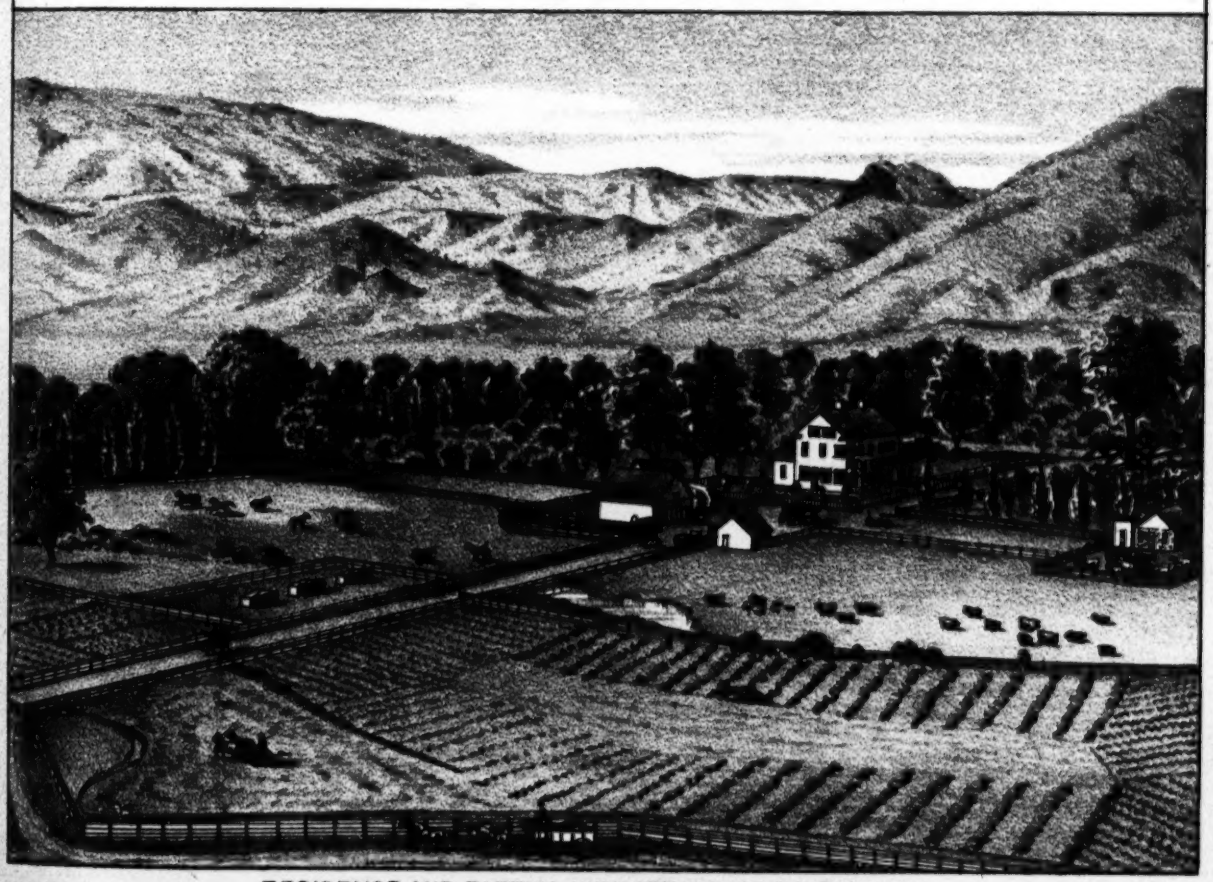
The subject of the following sketch, is a native of Indiana, born in the city of Logansport, Cass County, March 7, 1832. His father and mother were natives of the State of New Jersey. At the age of twelve years, Mr. Campbell emigrated, with his parents, to New Boston, Illinois, where he remained as a plow-boy, on his father's farm, until he reached his majority. He had during that time acquired a fair education, and, as youth ripened into manhood, he thought to better his condition by leaving the parental roof, and launching out into the great world in search of the fortune he believed in store for him. He, therefore, decided upon California as the place for his future operations, and, accordingly, prepared for a trip across the plains, and, after a five months' journey, through the barren country lying between his home and the Pacific Coast, arrived in Sonora, Tuolumne County, where he engaged in the butchering business, and continued to follow that occupation until 1862, at which time he crossed the mountains, and located at Dayton, Lyon County, Nevada. Since his arrival in this State, Mr. Campbell has followed the same business, having besides his establishment in Dayton a branch meat-market in the town of Sutro, about three miles away. He kills his own beef, and, therefore, is able to supply his many customers with a fine quality of meat.

He was first married at Sonora, California, to Miss Lizzie Mitchell, a native of Ohio, who joined her husband in Dayton, July 1, 1863, and was buried in the cemetery at that place, on the twenty-first of September, the same year. One son, George B., is the result of that union.

Mr. Campbell was again married in 1867, and has six children, four boys and two girls.

S. S. BUCKLAND.

Mrs S.S. BUCKLAND.



RESIDENCE AND PARTIAL VIEW OF RANCH OF S.S. BUCKLAND.
FORT CHURCHILL, LYON CO., NEV.

MR. JOHN LOTHROP

Is a native of Missouri, and was born July 25, 1842. When ten years of age he crossed the plains to California, in 1860 he became a resident of the State of Nevada, and was actively employed in mining pursuits for several years, and has so satisfactorily established himself in the esteem and regard of his fellow-citizens that he has been called upon to give them good service as Deputy Sheriff and Deputy Clerk, and has three times been elected County Recorder of Lyon County and is now a resident of Dayton, the county seat of Lyon County.

G. P. RANDALL

Was born in Rhode Island, October 9, 1831. His father, Samuel R. Randall, removed to Cincinnati in 1838. While there he was sent to school and was advanced in his studies as much as was possible at his age, receiving judicious care and careful instruction at home, besides. When twelve years of age, his parents removed to Campbell County, Kentucky, and when eighteen years old, G. P. Randall returned to Cincinnati and worked at the blacksmith trade until 1852.

He then left for California, reaching that long-looked for goal on the last day of August, 1852. In that year he was in Downieville, Sierra County, and then in San Francisco, going from thence to Punto de los Reyes, thirty-five miles from San Francisco, where he remained until 1858 engaged in farming.

During the spring he removed to Calaveras County and erected a substantial steam saw-mill in Nassau Valley, and had it constantly running until 1861, when he removed it to French Gulch, in the same county. In 1863 he disposed of his business, sold the saw-mill and went to Summit City, Alpine County, but was there only a short time. He then came to Nevada, farming in Carson Valley, Douglas County, and was so engaged until in 1866 when he went to Empire City and engaged in his legitimate business of blacksmithing, and for eight years continued at that calling. In 1874 he removed to Dayton, Lyon County, and purchased a blacksmith shop. He immediately added extensive improvements, and now, in 1880, his shops and yards occupy an entire block in the center of the growing town of Dayton. The work which he turns out of his shops in wagon-making and all the branches of the business shows him a careful workman.

Mr. Randall owns also a pretty residence in the town. He married Miss M. E. C. Williamson, April 22, 1855. They have eight children living and three deceased.

J. D. SIMS,

Whose father, Robert Sims, left Tennessee at an early day and settled in the then sparsely peopled district of Missouri, now well-known as Greene County. There, the subject of this sketch, was born in 1841, and meritoriously remained with his father until he was nineteen years of age, giving most of his time and care to the clearing and cultivation of the farm, going to California in 1860, by the southern overland stage route. He stopped in Napa Valley until the fall of that year, when he left for Sacramento.

In the following spring he removed to the State of Nevada and settled permanently in Dayton, Lyon County. For a number of years he found steady employment in the quartz mills, but concluding on a change, in 1874, he established himself in a general merchandising business, which has proven so successful that he has found it necessary to extend his facilities for trade, and to very materially enlarge his stock, and he now owns and occupies the well-known brick building on Main Street. Mr. Sims was elected Treasurer of Lyon County in 1876, and being re-elected at each succeeding election he has filled the position ever since; on the eighteenth of September, 1880, was nominated by the Republican convention for a third term, and being again re-elected, is still Treasurer. In August, 1871, he married Miss Hattie E. Midgley, by whom he had four children, two of whom are dead and two are now living. Mrs. Sims died on the twenty-third of April, 1880.

FORT CHURCHILL has often been mentioned in this History, and is more noted for its past than for its present. The glory of its military career has long since departed. The Post was first occupied in June, 1860, by U. S. troops, under Captain Stewart, who had been engaged in subduing the Indians at Pyramid Lake, and after the commencement of the War of the Rebellion, was enlarged and garrisoned by the California Volunteers. Barracks and quarters were erected at a large cost, there being six fine buildings for officers' quarters which cost $16,000 each. In March, 1870, the Post was abandoned, and the buildings sold at auction, bringing the sum of $750. As a ranch overlooking the valley of the Carson, it, for some years, held its name, and later the name is applied to a station on the Carson and Colorado Railroad, twenty miles east of Dayton. The railroad follows the Carson River to this point in order to pass the Fort Churchill Cañon, then turning south to the plains of Mason Valley and Walker River.

MASON VALLEY embraces a large extent of country, having within it the corners of the three counties of Lyon, Douglas and Esmeralda. This is principally described in the History of Esmeralda County, where the town of that name and post-office is located. Properly speaking, the extended valley should be called Walker River Valley. This extensive valley embraces one or more square townships of government survey in Lyon County, the river flowing from the south through Esmeralda, across the corner of Lyon, for about ten miles, and into Churchill, where it turns east, and then southerly to its mouth in Walker Lake. Entering this valley from the

north is the Carson and Colorado Railroad, with the stations of Wabuska, Cleaver and Mason. This railroad has its initial point at Mound House, in Lyon County, on the Virginia and Truckee Railroad, and its present terminus at Hawthorne, in Esmeralda, having a total length of 100 miles, about half of which is in Lyon.

MOUND HOUSE is a busy milling and railroad center, six miles southwest of Dayton, being the junction of the new Carson and Colorado Railroad with the Virginia and Truckee Railroad.

WABUSKA is one of the villages in the northern part of Mason Valley, and is a station on the Carson and Colorado Railroad, thirty-two miles southeast of Dayton. The exact location is in township fifteen north, range twenty-five east, Mount Diablo meridian of the United States Land Survey.

SILVER CITY was settled before Virginia City, and was a place of considerable importance in 1860, having four hotels, ten stores, two drug stores, two butcher shops, three blacksmith shops, and several elegant dwellings. In early days it rivaled Virginia City in its mines, but failed to develop any "bonanzas," and afterwards derived most of its importance from the quartz mills in its vicinity, and to being on the line of travel between the "bonanza" mines and the mills on the river. In 1861 it had a population of over 1,000 persons, the "Directory" giving the names of 260 persons engaged in business. Several hundred horses and mules, engaged in hauling quartz, were boarded here in the early years, and the string of teams daily going to and fro were quite a feature.

THE DEVIL'S GATE is an opening or gorge across a reef of the metamorphic rock which traverses the country parallel to the trend of the mountains. It was a landmark from an early day, and was constituted one point in the boundary line between Storey and Lyon Counties. The town has few resources for prosperity within itself, and, depending upon the Comstock mines for life, it has partaken of the general recent dullness.

It now has two hotels, two stables, one brewery, express office, post-office, barber shop, blacksmith shop, butcher shop, two shoe shops, one store for general merchandise and several saloons.

WADSWORTH on the Central Pacific Railroad is claimed to be in Lyon County in its extreme northwestern corner, and is also claimed by Storey and Washoe, the latter maintaining jurisdiction.

PRINCIPAL QUARTZ MILLS.

Lyon County contains nearly all the mill-sites available for reducing the ores of the mines of the Comstock Lode, and, for a time, the whole of the Carson River for twenty-five miles was claimed, and much of it improved. John Lothrop, present County Recorder, came to Dayton April 23, 1861, and found the Logan and Holmes two-stamp mill about 1,000 feet southeast of the present works of the Lyon Mill and Mining Company. It had been driven by an undershot water-wheel, but seemed to have been abandoned. The Sutro Mill was building at the same time. This was the second mill built in the cañon, and the first that was run by steam power. It had fifteen stamps, and was considered at the time "a highly respectable affair." The Carson and Colorado Railroad runs through its ancient site at the southwest bank of the cañon in Dayton. It worked ores for the Gould & Curry but it would seem not very thoroughly, for Sutro has since worked over the tailings, and made $100,000 out of them. The mill was burned in 1863, a man sleeping on the premises perishing in the flames. There was a rumor that the fire was premeditated to obtain quite a large sum for which the mill was insured.

During the same season, 1861, the Solomon Davis Mill was set up. This was an old affair from California and was only capable of saving free gold. It proved a failure and was removed to Como, and thence to the Kearsage District. Its history is given more fully in the account of the town of Como.

The Rocky Point Mill, built in 1861, was the first large mill. A mill was put up opposite the point where the Sutro Tunnel now opens about the same time, but was soon after carried away by a flood. The Illinois Mill was above the Rocky Point, and had fifteen stamps. The Shaw Mill was east of the Rocky Point. It had fifteen stamps, but was never put in operation, as the Rocky Point Company claimed the water with which the company expected to run the mill, and succeeded in holding it. From this time on mill-sites were rapidly appropriated. Many a contest took place in settling these rights, in which a strong arm and a resolute will took precedence of a prior location. That the chaos terminated in a peaceful industrial period of years is a matter of astonishment and wonder to this day. If technical law was violated, and the strong arm grasped more than the courts would have awarded it, the property generally fell to those who would utilize it.

In 1862 the following mills were in operation on Carson River. First on the river below Ormsby County was the Eureka Mill. The water was brought through ditch and flume 1,500 feet from the dam 120 feet long across the river. The building was 75x180, had twenty stamps, four arastras, and reduced thirty tons of rock a day. They used the Hurd process of concentrating, with forty-two Hungarian bowls, twelve copper concentrators, six flues, two Varny pans and employed twenty-five hands.

San Francisco Mill, next below, with twenty stamps, Chas. Itgen, A. H. Doscher, Chas. McWilliams and William C. Divoll, proprietors, the last named being Superintendent.

The Franklin Mill, Superintendent J. McDonald, near the Daney ledge, was a large and substantial structure 30x60 feet, with ten stamps, two arastras, with shaking tables and Hungarian riffles. This was

one of the most substantial structures on the river. The dam half a mile above was of stone, twenty feet wide at the bottom and ten at the top. The cost was about $60,000. The works were intended to reduce the Daney ores, the mine being but one and one-half miles distant.

Barton Company's Mill was situated on the east side of the river below the Franklin. The water was carried one and one-half miles from a substantial dam. The machinery was arastras, using the Patio process, J. N. Barton, Superintendent.

Sproul's Mills, owned by J. R. Sproul, C. C. Goodwin, Levi Hite and J. R. Brett, the first named being Superintendent, run ten stamps, but have water-power for 100, if necessary; use twenty Hungarian pans and employ fifteen hands.

Carson River Quartz Mill, Woodworth, Stewart and Winters proprietors, was one and one-half miles above Dayton. They had ten stamps and four arastras. Two Turbine wheels were driven by a large stream of water taken from the river 2,000 feet above, the canal being twenty-three feet wide. The Hungarian bowls and Hayden process are used.

The Aurora Mills immediately joining the foregoing, were owned by Mossheimer, John D. and Joseph D. Winters and G. Kustel, the latter being Superintendent. Had thirty-eight stamps and reduced forty tons of rock per day. The two Turbine wheels were driven by water taken out of the river 600 yards above.

Keller & Co.'s Mill was below the Aurora, was 60x75 feet, had fifteen stamps, reducing twenty tons of ore per day, saving both silver and gold.

Solomon and Jacobs Mill was a steam mill of small capacity, working ten arastras, and employing ten or twelve hands.

Sutro's Mill had ten stamps, and reduced about twelve tons of rock a day.

The Dayton Mill, owned by Ford, Berry & Co., was at the lower end of the town of Dayton. It had fifteen stamps and crushed about fifteen tons per day. Cost $60,000. L. J. Carr, Superintendent.

Mineral Rapids Mill. A town was laid out here which was intended to eclipse Dayton, but it did not. The mill, owned by Colton & Smith, was run by steam and had ten stamps and four twelve-foot arastras, crushing twenty tons of rock per day. The mill did custom work, not being connected with any mine.

The Rocky Point Mill, owned by H. Logan, J. R. Logan, J. P. Holmes, and John Black, built in 1860, was one of the most extensive establishments in the country, the main building being 90x100 feet, with water-wheel of one hundred-horse-power, forty stamps, and reduced fifty tons of rock per day, working for both silver and gold. The water was brought a distance of 2,000 feet in a flume ten feet wide and three feet deep. The dam was built of stone and timber, and with the race cost over $10,000. The wheel was sixteen feet in diameter and twelve long, with forty buckets holding, when full, 6,000 pounds of water. Superintendents were Logan and Black. It cost $200,000, and in 1868 was owned by the Imperial Silver Mining Company.

Freeborn & Sheldon's Mill was on the east side of Carson River, three-quarters of a mile below Dayton. It was on a large scale, the building being seventy-five feet square. The machinery was driven by a Turbine wheel weighing 5,000 pounds, being the heaviest in the country at that time, having a power sufficient to run forty stamps. J. S. Aitkin was Superintendent.

Gautier's Mill was on the east side of the river, run ten stamps, crushing fifteen tons of rock a day. The process of amalgamation was Gautier's own invention.

The Succor Mill, one mile and a half below Dayton, run fifteen stamps, crushing twenty tons per day. The building was sixty feet square. The ditch or flume conveying the water was thirty feet wide. J. B. Moore was the Superintendent.

Frothingham & Co.'s Mill was four miles below Dayton, and run three stamps and four arastras, crushing and reducing eight tons of rock per day. P. Frothingham was Superintendent.

This completes the list of all the mills completed on Carson River in 1862. Many more were contemplated. and some were built. In Gold Cañon near the Devil's Gate were the following:—

Pioneer Mill of the Washoe Gold and Silver Mining Company. This mill was in Gold Cañon, just above Devil's Gate, and was started August 13, 1860. It has been claimed for this mill that it was the first in the Territory, but it is quite certain that one if not two were prior to this. The Logan and Holmes mill (a small affair however) started in October, in 1859, and E. B. Harris' mill, contest the priority with the one in question, having probably started a day or two sooner. The subject of priority is more particularly mentioned in the early history of mining. It was erected under the superintendence of Almarin B. Paul, having two engines, thirty-two stamps, twenty-four amalgamating pans, and employed fifteen men.

Burk & Co.'s Mill, formerly McNulty's Mill was situated at the junction of Gold Cañon and American Ravine at the lower end of the city, and was the second quartz mill started in the Territory, was run by steam, had five stamps, with ten grinders, on the principle of the grist mill, invented by the superintendent.

Trench's Mill was built during 1860, at a cost of about $40,000 and was near the American Ravine. It had a thirty-horse-power steam engine, twelve stamps, two of the Brevoort's grinders, eighteen pans, the invention of the proprietor. The main building was 50x80.

Silver City Quartz Mill was owned by Lambert, Weaver & Sullivan and had a thirty-five-horse-power steam engine, five stamps, two Brevoort's

grinders and crushed ten tons a day. This mill commenced running in February, 1861, and cost about $35,000.

Union Mill was on American Ravine about fifty yards above the Silver City Mill, had a forty-horse-power steam engine, ten stamps and crushed custom rock.

Pioneer Company's Mill, near Devil's Gate, had a forty-horse-power engine, fifteen stamps, and crushed twenty tons of rock per day. Like several other mills they had an improvement of their own in the shape of a muller or grinder.

Swansea Mill was in Gold Cañon, one mile below Silver City. It had a forty-horse-power engine and twelve stamps weighing 800 pounds each, doing custom work, crushing about twenty tons of rock per day. Amalgamated with Hungarian bowls. John Tregloan, Superintendent.

Excelsior Mill was situated above and near the Swansea. It had a forty-five-horse-power engine with eight stamps weigbing 900 pounds each, crushing sixteen tons per day. They also had two ten-foot arastras. John Briggs, Superintendent.

Osgood & Co.'s Mill was on the Dayton Road. It was worked by an eighteen-horse-power engine, had eight stamps crushing twelve tons per day, doing custom work. Employed twelve men and used the Bertola process of working ores. C. A. Chapin, Superintendent.

Van Horn & Co.'s Mill, one mile and a half above Dayton, was driven by water, having an over-shot wheel forty feet in diameter. It was running six stamps with a reserved power for six more. Van Horn, Weston and Simon were the proprietors.

The Eastern Slope Mill was one mile and a quarter below the Devil's Gate, had twelve double stemmed stamps driven by a forty-horse-power engine and crushed twenty tons of rock per day, employing twelve hands. They used the Novelty Company's process, an entirely new one and one from which great things were expected. J. C. Cushing, Superintendent.

The Phœnix Mill was on the south side of Gold Cañon half a mile below Silver City. It had a forty-horse-power steam engine, crushed forty tons of rock per day. It was one of the largest mills running at that time and cost $50,000. It was said to have been managed very successfully. Bowton and Uznay proprietors.

Kellogg's Mill was about half a mile below Silver City. The building was about 40x60. It had a steam engine of twenty-horse-power, eight stamps weighing 600 pounds each and crushed fifteen tons per day. They used the Chili mill in amalgamating.

It will be seen that the mill men were laboring under many difficulties in reducing the ores. Almost every Superintendent had a plan of his own. How these experiments succeeded will be learned in the portion of the work devoted to mining.

In 1868 there were thirty-one quartz mills in operation, which had an aggregate of 440 stamps, 227 pans, and cost in round numbers the sum of $950,000. The greatest public work is the Sutro Tunnel, which has its terminus, or opening, in this county. Lyon has an area of 621 square miles and a population according to the census of 1880 of 2,409.

THE SUTRO TUNNEL.

The plan of working deep mines by means of an adit is nothing new. Since the Romans worked the mines of Spain, for silver, to the working of the mines of Saxony, the adit has been a common method. Some of these adits, or tunnels as the miners choose to call them, are of immense length. The adit of the Clausethal, in the Harz Mountains, is six and a half miles long. It was commenced in 1777, and was not completed until 1800. Within the last few years, the surveyors demonstrated that a tunnel of fourteen miles in length would intersect the lodes 300 feet deeper, and the work was undertaken to save that much elevation of water and ore. The supposed importance of the work was indicated by naming it after the King of Hanover, the "Ernst August Tunnel." One in Gevenap, in Cornwall, has a total length of more than thirty miles. One in Germany, commencing on the banks of the river Gram passing through the mines of Hodritz to those of Schemnitz, has a direct line of about ten miles. It was constructed both as a drain, and for the exploration of the ground along its course. When the immense wealth of the Comstock Lode, as well as the floods of water, began to be apparent, the necessity of working the mines in a more scientific manner was soon considered. The elevation of the mines, near 2,000 feet above Carson River, which was but five or six miles distant, suggested that as a proper location for a drainage adit.

THE PROJECTOR'S TRIUMPH.

Mr. Adolph Sutro, a German by birth, and acquainted with the manner in which the mines of his native country were worked, undertook the herculean task—as will be hereafter related—of opening this great lode by such a work—and the Sutro Tunnel was made.

On March 1, 1881, this tunnel had attained a length of 20,469 feet. The mouth of this tunnel is on the northwestern face of the Dayton range of mountains, in Lyon County, near the Carson River, and about 150 feet above its bed. At the Virginia City end of the tunnel, and at right angles to it, are two branches, known as the North Lateral and South Lateral Tunnels. The former had attained, on March 1, 1881, a length of 4,403 feet, and the latter, 4,114 feet. These extensions are still being continued. Including the main tunnel, the total distance penetrated underground is 28,986 feet, or fifty-four feet less than five miles and a half.

The Sutro Tunnel was constructed at a total cost of about $4,500,000, and it took nearly nine years to complete it from its mouth to the Comstock Lode.

RESIDENCE AND PARTIAL VIEW OF HOME RANCH OF JOHN CARLING, LYON CO., (FORT CHURCHILL) NEV.

Its cost, including lateral branches, up to and including March 1, 1881, is $5,069,801.16. It has an interesting history. At the time the scheme was proposed, it was denounced as Utopian, and Adolph Sutro, its projector, was mercilessly ridiculed. When it was seen that he was terribly in earnest, he received some encouragement; but when he began to lay his plans for success, he encountered the most bitter opposition from the mining and milling companies and the banking and railroad corporations in Virginia City. But Sutro's shrewdness, with his indomitable energy, pluck and perseverance proved in the long run too much for his powerful antagonists. Starting without a dollar of money, and defeated in his many efforts to obtain government aid, he traveled through all the European money centers, and, after many refusals, succeeded in raising sufficient means to begin the enterprise, and conduct it to success. The tunnel is a monument to Sutro's genius, as well as to his pluck and stamina—and we shall now relate something of its construction and history.

THE IDEA CONCEIVED.

Soon after the discovery of silver, on the Comstock, Adolph Sutro, who was carrying on the cigar business in Virginia City, formed an opinion that the vein was a true fissure one and likely to be productive to an indefinite depth. He next conceived the idea that the most economical method of developing the various mines was by means of a gigantic tunnel from Carson Valley to the lode. This idea, suggesting in itself the greatest mining enterprise ever undertaken in this country, and involving in extent some of the costliest engineering feats of the Old World was at first regarded as chimerical and impracticable. The encouragement and capital necessary to the execution of the scheme were nowhere to be found. On April 20, 1860, a communication appeared in the *Alta California*, of San Francisco, from Sutro calling attention to the lack of any system in working the Comstock mines. "Most of the companies," he said, "commence without an eye to future success. Instead of running a tunnel from low down on the hill, and then sinking a shaft to meet it, which at once insures drainage, ventilation, and facilitates the work by going upwards, the claims are mostly entered from above, and large openings made which require considerable timbering; and exposes the mine to all sorts of difficulties." He wrote this when he had been in Virginia only a week, and when he did not know to his entire satisfaction that there was an extensive vein of ore there. Such explorations as had been then made did not extend to a greater depth than twenty or thirty feet. In 1861 Sutro erected a mill and reduction works, and took up his residence in the neighborhood of the Comstock. He continued amid a wilderness of indifference to advocate his project and after awhile the people began to look upon Sutro as a monomaniac upon the subject. He watched the current of events, and day after day it became plainer—to him that there was absolute necessity for a deep mining tunnel.

THE PROJECT FAVORED.

In the fall of 1864 he petitioned the Legislature of Nevada for a franchise, and a bill was drafted, giving him and his associates the right of way for a tunnel, as far as it lay in the power of the State to give it. While this Act gave to the project the official sanction of the State, yet the amount of toll or royalty to be paid by the mine owners was not yet provided for, but was wisely left to a voluntary agreement between the tunnel projectors, and the various mining companies interested in the completion of the work. Senator Stewart was the first President of the Tunnel Company. He and Sutro spent nearly eight months in persuading the mine managers to enter into some kind of agreement with their company to push along the enterprise. After protracted negotiations and considerable expenditure of money, it was at length agreed by a majority of the companies representing nine-tenths of the value of the lode, that a royalty of two dollars per ton should be paid on every ton of pay ore extracted, and a compensation was also provided for the waste rock and passengers which should be transported through the tunnel after its completion. The royalty was then regarded as a mere bagatelle. The people interested now began to appreciate the magnificence of the undertaking and instead of throwing obstacles in the way they all joined to help Sutro, the Bank of California among them.

The following document shows the standing of the Bank of California towards the enterprise at the date mentioned:—

BANK OF CALIFORNIA.

D. O. MILLS, *President.* W. C. RALSTON, *Cashier.*

SAN FRANCISCO, May 4th, 1866.

TO THE ORIENTAL BANK CORPORATION LONDON—

Dear Sirs: This letter will be presented to you by Mr. A. Sutro of this city who visits England with the view of laying before capitalists there a very important enterprise, projected by himself, and known as the Sutro Tunnel in the State of Nevada. This tunnel is designed to cut the great Comstock Lode or ledge, upon which our richest silver mines are located, at a depth of 2,000 feet from the surface, to drain it of water, render it easily accessible at that point and thus increase the facilities and diminish the expenses of the progressive development of these mines.

Too much cannot be said of the great importance of the work, if practicable upon any remunerative basis. We learn that the scheme has been very carefully examined by scientific men, and they unhesitatingly pronounce in its favor at all points—practicability, profit and great public utility. Mr. Sutro, we presume, is furnished with the necessary documents to make this apparent; and our object in this letter is simply to gain for him, through your kindness, such an introduction as will enable him to present his enterprise to the public fairly upon its merits.

Commending Mr. Sutro to your courteous attentions, we remain dear sirs, yours very truly.

W. C. RALSTON, Cashier.

In a year or two the bank company was fighting the tunnel project with terrific power. No one thought that a two dollars royalty was an adequate compensation for the manifold benefits the tunnel would confer. Many were firm in the conviction that, even at a royalty of six or eight dollars per ton, it would be advantageous to them. The Bank of California, which later entered into a vigorous warfare against the enterprise, then seemed particularly anxious to help Sutro.

At that time the title, or fee, to the mines was in the United States Government, and an Act of Congress was deemed necessary, which should embody the general features of the Act already passed by the Legislature of the State, and which would grant other necessary privileges in addition. Sutro accordingly visited Washington, and, on the twenty-fifth of July, 1866, the bill, commonly known as the "Sutro Tunnel Act," was approved. By the provisions of this bill the General Government entered into a direct compact with Mr. Sutro for the completion of the tunnel, and, in addition to giving the right of way, empowered him to purchase 4,357 acres of land at the mouth, and to claim the ownership of the mines within 2,000 feet on either side of the tunnel, which he would have had under the common mining law. The bill also confirmed the royalty of two dollars a ton, and made the patents of mining companies thereafter obtained subject to the condition that the royalty be paid. Other minor concessions were also made by the Act. But there were many difficulties to be overcome. Objections were to be met, capital to be secured, and private interests were to be guarded.

BRIGHT PROSPECTS OF SUCCESS.

After the Act of incorporation passed Congress, Sutro thought his long-cherished project stood on a basis that was not susceptible of doubt. Visiting New York to enlist the aid of capitalists he published a little pamphlet in which he explained the advantages of the tunnel, and the probable income that would be derived from it. He was, however, confronted by the objection that if, as he alleged, there were millions in the scheme, he would easily raise the money in California to carry it forward. After considerable importunity, however, they promised that, if he would return to the Pacific Coast, and raise three or four or five hundred thousand dollars, they would get $3,000,000 for him in the East. He returned to California and submitted the proposition to the mining companies. They began to subscribe, and, in May, 1867, he had $600,000 pledged. A great many private people put down their names for five or ten or twenty thousand dollars each, and he had a fair prospect of raising $1,000,000 in San Francisco, and the whole amount required, perhaps, in California.

OPPOSITION COMMENCED.

It was at this promising stage of the work that the Bank of California stepped in and concluded to break up the enterprise. Early in the year Sutro had induced the Nevada Legislature to memoralize Congress in the strongest terms, to aid the project by a loan. The Bank of California at that period virtually controlled the mines and mills. Thinking Sutro was about to get a subsidy from the United States, they set out to defeat his project. The first step taken by them was to get the mining companies to repudiate their subscriptions. The officers of the mining companies had willingly entered into contracts for royalty on the ores raised and also for other things, but the mining companies had changed sides, as the following telegram will show:—

VIRGINIA, Nevada, Jan. 15, 1868.

To the Hon. William M. Stewart and James W. Nye—

We are opposed to the Sutro Tunnel project and desire it defeated if possible.

Signed: William Sharon, Charles Bonner, Superintendent Savage Company; B. F. Sherwood, President Central Company; John B. Winters, President Yellow Jacket Company; John P. Jones, Superintendent Kentuck Company; J. W. Mackay, Superintendent Bullion Company; Thomas G. Taylor, President Alpha and Superintendent Crown Point and Best and Belcher Company; F. A. Tritle, President Belcher Company; Isaac L. Requa, Superintendent Chollar-Potosi Company.

Alpheus Bull, President of the Savage Mining Company, in his official report July 10, 1866, wrote as follows:—

The importance of affording drainage at a great depth, if it can possibly be obtained, cannot be too highly estimated. The Sutro Tunnel Company is the only party that proposes to undertake this important enterprise, and your trustees have entered into a contract with that company, for the purpose of effecting this great object. It is much to be desired that success may attend the effort, for it is in my opinion a work upon which depends the future value and profitable working of the mines of the Comstock Lode. I recommend that this contract be ratified by the stockholders at their present meeting.

The company in accordance with his recommendation did ratify it. In July, 1867, he wrote to the company that there were grave reasons for doubting the policy of the arrangement, and recommended the stockholders to repudiate it. This was generally done under the pretext that Sutro had not complied with the terms of his contract. Two conditions it was claimed had not been fulfilled; first, the tunnel company were to procure *bona fide* subscriptions to the amount of $3,000,000; and, second, the agreements were to have been submitted for ratification by the stockholders in the mines at their annual meetings. Sutro, however, showed that he had secured extensions of time from the trustees, and that under such extensions they had no right to repudiate their contracts. The real motive which, it is said, inspired the opposition to the tunnel project, was the fear that it would, when completed, ruin the business of the railroad, owned by the bank people, which carried the ores from Virginia to the

quartz mills owned by the same interest and located on the Carson River. As Sutro's scheme contemplated the erection of extensive reduction works at the mouth of his tunnel, it was an easy matter to array against it the hostility of the people of Virginia City. They became alarmed at the prospect of seeing their town sooner or later depopulated, and witnessing the rise of a still larger camp at the mouth of the tunnel some four miles southeast of them. They therefore regarded with genuine apprehension the destruction of property values to the extent of $13,000,000 or $14,000,000—that is to say, property in Virginia City and Gold Hill, the mills on the Carson, and the railroad.

The upshot was, that Sutro was baffled on the very threshold of his success. He could not raise a cent. He returned to New York disappointed but not vanquished. He soon discovered, to his dismay, that he could get no money there. Then he formed the resolution to visit Europe in quest of the sinews of war. During his tour abroad he met such men as Von Beust, Sir Roderick Murchison, Von Cotta, Weissbach, Kerl, Rivot, Chevalier and many others —the great scientific celebrities of the world. They all indorsed his project. But it was impossible to raise money to further it. The great obstacle in 1867 was a feeling all over Europe that there was going to be a war between Prussia and France. Nothing could be done with American enterprises, either railroads or tunnels, or anything else, because war was bound to come. It did not come for two years afterwards, but it did come, and long before it broke out investers had became timid.

FAVORABLE ACTION BY CONGRESS.

At the close of 1867, Sutro returned to America, still resolutely intent upon accomplishing his purpose. His first step was to submit the memorial of the Nevada Legislature to Congress, which was referred to the Committee on Mines and Mining, of which, at that time, Mr. Higby, of California, was Chairman; the other members were Judge Woodward, of Pennsylvania; Mr. D. R. Ashley, of Nevada; J. Proctor Knott, of Kentucky; M. C. Hunter, of Indiana; Judge Ferris, of New York; Mr. Mallory, of Oregon; General Ashley, of Ohio; and Mr. Driggs, of Michigan. They became deeply interested in the question. Sutro was irrepressible. He fairly bombarded the committee with arguments in behalf of the tunnel. He haunted both Houses of Congress and soon became hale fellow well met with nearly all the Senators and Representatives. The result of his active winter campaign was that the committee mentioned, in an able report to the House, recommended a loan of $5,000,000 to the tunnel company, with a mortgage on all its property. A bill was drafted and had every chance of a favorable consideration. But Sutro's evil star was still in the ascendant. When the committee was about to be called in the House, the impeachment of Andrew Johnson commenced, and that lasted for months. Sutro had in fact accomplished nothing. Congress adjourned before his bill was reached. Under large expense, out of pocket and almost despairing, he went home again. But he was still full of courage. After a few months' reflection in California he returned to Washington to again press his claim before Congress. The session of 1868-69 was a short one, and the whole time was occupied in passing appropriation bills. Sutro this time could not get a hearing, so he went back to California once more and kept up communication with financial men all the time, but did not succeed in doing anything.

IMPORTANT VISIT BY CONGRESSMEN.

In the summer of 1869 the Ways and Means Committee paid a visit to California. Mr. Hooper was the acting Chairman. Sutro saw the importance of getting those gentlemen over to Virginia City. He urged them very earnestly to go to the mines on their return to the East. They accepted his invitation, but the California Bank people, Sutro's relentless enemies, insisted on taking charge of the committee during their visit to the Comstock. They became the guests of Mr. William Sharon, but this did not prevent them from visiting Sutro at the hotel in Virginia City. He showed them the lay of the country, and they left fully convinced of the justice of his case. They went down into the mines and were nearly prostrated by the terrible heat. Sutro regarded it as a very fortunate circumstance that these gentlemen came and saw the country. He thought it would secure to him at last a hearing in Congress, They had become fully satisfied that what he had stated in regard to his undertaking was correct.

THE MINERS START THE WORK.

The next move made by Sutro was to fire the hearts of the working miners. To that end he harangued them in Virginia City. He appealed to them to assist him in the work. If each one would put in five or ten dollars apiece he declared he could go on with the work and carry it out. He engaged Piper's Opera House at Virginia and addressed the workers at considerable length, showing up the conspiracy that had been formed to break up the tunnel project. It may be concluded that Mr. Sutro had motive enough for a bitter speech. He proved himself no mean orator, and by telling the miners of the terrible nature and danger of the work, of the dangers from suffocation, from heat and from fire, which the mine owners subjected them to, and of the comforts, safety and profits of working with a tunnel, which the mine owners refused to adopt, so raised their wrath that death to the capitalists and general destruction of mining property was so imminent that he had to go around among them and allay the excitement he had raised. He circulated pictures among the miners to illustrate all these mishaps. Not long before a large number of men had been lost by a fire in the Yellow Jacket Mine. This was made into a picture of hundreds of miners falling headlong down a burning shaft a thousand feet

deep, while the wives and children were wringing their hands in frantic despair and imploring Heaven for vengeance. The other picture represented the miners as escaping from the mouth of the tunnel, in case of a fire, to be caught in the arms of the happy wives and children. Pictures of a rich mine owner driving six fast horses and contemptuously covering a worn-out miner with dust, and more to the same effect, calculated to arouse animosity, were spread through the community. There was the greatest enthusiasm excited by his speech. The Miners' Union subscribed $50,000 and received an interest in the tunnel company. *That helped to start the work going.*

BEGINNING OF THE TUNNEL.

It was on the nineteenth of October, 1869, that the first shovelful of earth was turned over in this gigantic enterprise. The occasion was marked by some festivities. Many of the laboring men came down from Virginia, and the officers of the laboring associations, but none of the prominent operators on the Comstock showed themselves. The tunnel was started going on a small scale. A little money had been raised in California, but the means of the tunnel company were limited. In December, the projectors incorporated as a company in San Francisco. At the end of the year a progress of 460 feet had been made.

MORE TROUBLE AT WASHINGTON.

In the following spring Sutro was startled from his work by the information that the Bank of California had sent agents to Washington to get his franchise repealed. He thereupon rushed off to the Capitol, and discovered on his arrival that Mr. Fitch, of Nevada, had introduced a bill to repeal the third section of the law which secured him his royalty. The measure provoked quite a debate in the Fortieth Congress. Then it was Sutro's good fortune that the gentlemen of the Ways and Means Committee had been over in Virginia City. They all stood up for him. With the exception of Mr. Sargent, of California, the commitee made a unanimous report against the repeal. The vote upon the measure was 124 nays and 42 yeas.

After the bill was defeated, Sutro had to remain in Washington to watch his opponents during the remainder of the session. Meanwhile he began negotiations for money in Europe once more. He was promised 15,000,000 francs from Paris, and was waiting for Congress to adjourn to leave for that city to complete the financial arrangements. He was just ready to sail, in July, when he received letters from Reverdy Johnson in London, that it was no use to go over, and sure enough on the fifteenth of July, when he had reason to suppose he had secured all the money required, news came that war had broken out between France and Prussia. That broke up the negotiations. Sutro could not raise one dollar in Europe or in the United States, so he returned to Nevada once more. He carried on his work in the tunnel, all the time struggling to get money to pay for it. The miners were paid four dollars a day, in eight-hour shifts, that is, three dollars in money and one dollar in stock. Powder, tools and timbers had to be supplied. It was also necessary to erect steam machinery, and Sutro had to provide the funds or stop the work, and that he was determined should not happen. He tried to get along the best way he could, pending the termination of the European war, and then to commence anew negotiations for money abroad.

In December, 1870, he was back in Washington. He could do nothing in California. He thought it probable he might yet induce Congress to do something for him. It was a most mortifying situation for him to see some of the Representatives of the Pacific Coast arrayed against the tunnel. They were nearly all opposed to it. The other members were told the tunnel was all a humbug, that it was not necessary, and that the mines had given out. During the year 1,200 additional feet had been excavated. Sutro, now almost rendered desperate by the untoward course of events, asked Congress to send out a commission to investigate the subject. The request was granted. On the fourth of April, 1871, President Grant signed a bill authorizing the appointment of a commission to examine into the cost and utility of the work. The President appointed Major General H. G. Wright, Major General John G. Foster and Professor Wesley Newcomb. During the following summer the examination and necessary reports were made. The work was deemed altogether feasible by the report; the cost was estimated at $4,500,000, and the time necessary for its completion was somewhat dependent upon the capital and machinery employed; but the tunnel was not regarded as necessary for working or draining the mines.

PROSPECTS BRIGHTENING.

While these gentlemen were carrying on their investigations, Sutro received advices from London that his friends there could arrange some financial matters for him. On the thirtieth of August he sailed for Europe, and, a few days after his arrival in London, he arranged for $650,000 in gold coin. He returned to Nevada after an absence of thirty days, and, soon after his return, succeeded in raising in London $800,000 more, which made in all $1,450,000, a pretty good sum towards constructing the tunnel. With this increase of capital a more energetic prosecution of the enterprise was undertaken. Some 400 men were set to work. In November four vertical shafts were located along the tunnel line. On December 31st 985 additional feet had been excavated, and the tunnel was then advanced 2,665 feet from its mouth. With the beginning of the New Year (1872) work on all the shafts was begun.

INVESTIGATING THE COMMISSION.

But Sutro was not satisfied with some of the conclusions reached by the commission. These he claimed

were based upon information furnished by his enemies in reference to the important points of drainage, transportation and concentration. He insisted that the commissioners' estimate of the comparative cost of working by means of the tunnel, and the way the mines were then worked, was certainly erroneous. Another visit to Washington was made by him, this time to request the Chairman of the mining committee to ask that the commissioners be cited before it. In compliance with the request the Secretary of War was asked to have them ordered to Washington. They arrived, and the time from February 12th to April 22, 1872, was occupied in their examination before the committee. The evidence taken and arguments made filled 810 pages of printed matter, making up Executive Document No. 15, of the Second Session of the Forty-second Congress. Sutro did not leave a stone unturned to show up every point. A great many scientific facts were brought out in the evidence. The testimony made a conclusive case for Sutro. The Committee on Mines and Mining, as a result, submitted a strong report in favor of the enterprise. They recommended a government loan of $2,000,000 in its aid and submitted sixty-one reasons to sustain their recommendation to this effect.

A bill had already been introduced to aid in the construction of the Sutro Tunnel from the proceeds of the sale of mineral lands and authorizing a loan of $5,000,000 to the tunnel company. This bill was referred to the Committee on Mines and Mining and their bill authorizing a loan of $2,000,000 was offered as a substitute and its passage recommended. The committee reported that the cost of the construction of the tunnel would be from $4,000,000 to $5,000,000 and that it would take from two and a half to three and a half years to complete it. Under the bill reported, the security to the government was to be one-half of the royalty; the company to spend an equal amount to that loaned by the government; one-half of all the income to be paid over to the government semi-annually; no money to be paid until commissioners report the completion of each section; the aid extended to apply only to the first four miles of tunnel to the Comstock Lode. Nothing could have been more satisfactory to the indomitable Sutro, whose hour of triumph was now evidently at hand. But the bill was never passed and Sutro thenceforward trusted to his business sagacity and energy alone to carry forward this stupendous enterprise. The money which ultimately completed the tunnel came from private capitalists, and chiefly from England and Germany.

SELF-DEPENDENCE AND PROGRESS.

The mouth of the tunnel at the town of Sutro enters the mountain about 150 feet above the Carson River-bed. The grade is three inches in 100 feet, and the distance to the point where connection was made with the Savage Mine (1,640 foot level) is 20,018 feet. The first shaft is located 4,915 feet from the mouth, and the top is 522 feet from the tunnel level. In eighteen months after the beginning of work upon this shaft the level was reached and drifts east and west were started, the former in due time being connected with the tunnel header. A great deal of difficulty was experienced from the influx of water, and accordingly very effective pumps were placed in position, and an average of 3,000,000 gallons per month, or 100,000 gallons per day were discharged. The second shaft is located 4,150 feet further from the tunnel mouth than the first, and its elevation above the tunnel level is 519 feet greater. During the seven months following the commencement, the work of sinking was prosecuted with considerable vigor, but when a depth of 600 feet had been attained the work was stopped to place the necessary pumps in position.

After a delay of four months, sinking was resumed; and with an interruption during a part of the year 1873, the tunnel level was reached in the spring of 1874. East and west drifts were then started; and when the former had reached a distance of 171 feet, and the latter 170 feet, a large body of water was unexpectedly encountered in the west, and in less than a month the drifts and shafts were almost filled to the top. Nine months later, this enormous body of water was tapped by means of a hole 100 feet long, bored by a diamond drill from the face of the tunnel header. The water then filled the two drifts, being a chamber 341 feet long and 8x12 feet in dimensions, in addition to filling the 5x10 feet shaft over 1,000 feet high. The tapping of this water was the most interesting incident of the year. Upon the completion of the hole, the pressure was so great that the water burst through with tremendous force. Nothing seemed able to withstand it. Rocks and fragments of timber were carried along with irresistible power, and the miners were obliged to have a care for their lives. The outlet becoming stopped by the debris, it was again opened, and the force of the water was so great that the steel drill was hurled out into the tunnel. Gradually, however, the water became exhausted, and in a few days work was resumed on the header. The third shaft is located 4,490 feet from the second, and its distance to the tunnel level is 320 feet greater than the second. After a depth of 456 feet had been attained, owing to an influx of water, which could only be regulated with enormous labor and expense, the shaft was abandoned. The fourth shaft, 17,695 feet from the tunnel entrance, was also abandoned when 674 feet had been attained. The cause of abandonment was the same as that in the shaft above described. In addition to these main shafts, a small air shaft was successfully completed in the summer of 1872. It is situated 2,250 feet from the mouth, and has a depth of 211 feet.

During the years 1871 and 1872, the progress made was 1,730 feet, and at the end of the latter year 3,480 feet had been completed. The average number of feet made per month during the two years

was seventy-two and one-twelfth. During the year 1873, 1,919 feet were made, making a total excavation at the end of the year of 5,399 feet. The average number of feet made per month was 105½. The total estimate includes the 655 feet made in the east and west drifts of the first shaft. During the following year the average monthly progress was 223½ feet, and at the close of the year 8,079 feet had been made. This great increase was due to the introduction during the year of six Burleigh drills, which were run by means of compressed air. The compressor, which had been constructed by the Societe Cockerill, of Belgium, was located at the first shaft. But after the second shaft had been passed, this compressor was exchanged for a new one located at the second shaft, and constructed by the Humboldt Company of Kalk, near Dentz and Cologne, on the Rhine. Both compressors worked smoothly and gave excellent satisfaction.

During the year 1875, the number of feet made was greater than during any year preceding, or any year which has followed. No less than 3,728 feet were made, and the average number of feet per month was 310¾. During the following year, the monthly progress was forty-five feet less than in 1875, and the total distance made was 3,130 feet. The falling off in the number of feet was due to the taking off of two drills early in the year, and also to the difficult character of the ground encountered. In 1877 the same difficulties were met as in the preceding year. In addition to the dangerous character of the ground, and the constant watchfulness necessary to prevent accident, the temperature of the air was terribly oppressive, and the water extremely hot.

THROUGH TO THE COMSTOCK.

On the night of the eighth of July, 1878, and eight years, eight months and nineteen days after the beginning of work upon the tunnel, a connection was made with the east drift on the 1,640 foot level of the Savage Mine. At the end of the drift, which is 270 feet east of the incline, a drill hole was bored through some six feet of rock down into the tunnel. This was the first connection between the tunnel and the mine, and through the hole a rush of hot air came up from below with a sound that could be heard some distance from the spot. About 11 o'clock the workmen on the Savage side placed eight Rigorret cartridges in position, and the tunnel men filled the bottom of the hole with clay. The blast being fired, the ground was shaken on all sides, and as the workmen above hastened to the spot to see the connection, they were met about half way up the drift by a rush of hot air and smoke which was almost unbearable. Their lights being blown out, they groped their way in the darkness to the spot, and found that the blasts had made a hole about five feet square in the rock. Through this opening a shower of dust and fine fragments of rock shot up, and the impure air which had accumulated during the years of working found an easy outlet through the Savage drift. On the following evening Mr. Sutro, his daughters and a party of friends passed through the opening, and thus the first step in the completion of the tunnel was accomplished. They left the mouth of the tunnel at half past 4 o'clock in two passenger cars, and after passing to the Savage Mine, they were landed on the surface in Virginia City in scarcely more than one hour from the time of starting. It was a season of great rejoicing among the tunnel miners and their friends, and some festivities were had at the mouth of the tunnel.

LATERAL BRANCHES.

The work upon the main tunnel was continued somewhat longer when preparations were made for lateral branches in the direction of the Comstock Lode. In August a contract was entered into between the tunnel company and the Julia Mining Company, and the south lateral branch was immediately begun. By virtue of this contract, the Julia company agreed to pay $100,000 for the benefit to be derived, while the tunnel company procured an outlet to Virginia City with full railroad facilities from Carson River, for the transportation of both freight and passengers. The Julia company also purchased the right of way to any ore bodies or ledges that may be encountered in the tunnel grant.

During the last three years the work of extending these lateral tunnels has been steadily progressing. In addition considerable repairing has been done along the entire line. A large portion of the tunnel had to be retimbered, tracks had to be laid and relaid, drain boxes constructed to carry off the water and much other work done to make the tunnel serve its purpose. On March 29, 1879, the Sutro Tunnel Company relinquished one-half the royalty of two dollars per ton (to which, under the original agreements, it was entitled) as far as ores are concerned which would mill forty dollars per ton or under, so that only those ores which yield over forty dollars per ton will hereafter have to pay the full royalty. The mining companies had continued up to this time to regard the tunnel with disfavor, and to win them over a readjustment of relations had become absolutely necessary. The mining companies by the new contract made at that date also agreed to advance to the tunnel company seventy dollars per running foot for every foot of lateral tunnel constructed northerly along the line of the Comstock Lode to the Utah Mine and southerly to the Overman Mine, to be liquidated out of half the royalties earned on ores extracted. The expenses of the work during the last three years have been defrayed from advances and royalties received under such agreements, from sales and rents of land and other property, and from amounts borrowed on mortgage from time to time as needed.

THE UTILITY OF THE TUNNEL.

The Sutro Tunnel was constructed chiefly with a view of facilitating the working of the Comstock mines, by ventilating and draining them, and trans-

porting their ores to a point where they can be worked cheaply. It was also to serve as a channel for the transportation of passengers and supplies for the mines. While the tunnel has not thus far met all the expectations of its projector, it is a fact that it would be impossible to carry on the mining explorations on the Comstock at their present great depth of 3,000 feet, had it not been for the tunnel. As a means of ventilation it has failed. No rich ore bodies have ever been found in the course of its excavation, and this was one of the great dreams of its bold originator. It is true the Brunswick Lode is intersected by the Sutro Tunnel at a distance of 11,600 feet from the mouth, and at a depth of 1,361 feet from the surface, but the ore is of a low grade, the assays varying from ten to thirty dollars, and no prospecting has been done on this vein from the level of the tunnel, except by two small drifts. On the surface the vein shows well-defined croppings, and is traceable two and one-half miles. It is estimated that $700,000 have been taken out near the surface from the various mines from the Monte Christo to the Occidental. The greatest benefit, and an indispensable one at that, afforded by the tunnel is the increased facilities afforded by it for the drainage of the mines. Water, which has heretofore been pumped, at an enormous expense, to the surface, needs now only to be raised to the tunnel level. In the Savage Mine water, which had to be raised 2,200 feet, has now only to be raised 600 feet. In other mines the same comparative difference of level will be maintained. Much of the money raised annually by mining assessments is expended in the purchase of pumping machinery, and in the working of the same, and so troublesome has the water been found, that the cost of discharging the same has been estimated at $3,000,000 per annum. Some idea of the great volume of water carried off from the mines by the tunnel may be learned by referring to the Superintendent's report for 1880. According to that report the average amount of water received during that year was equal to about 3,500,000 gallons per twenty-four hours, or 208 miners' inches; but it has run as high as 232 inches, or 3,942,720 gallons per twenty-four hours. The tunnel is at this writing connected with the following mines: Yellow Jacket, Consolidated Imperial, Union Consolidated, Hale & Norcross, Savage, Ophir, California and Consolidated Virginia, aggregating a distance along the Comstock Lode of about 9,000 feet. As a prospective profitable venture the hopes of the tunnel company are based upon working the low grade ores remaining in the Comstock Lode. It is difficult to get reliable data concerning their quantity or value. Most of the upper levels and workings are inaccessible, as the machinery on the surface has been removed, and many of the old drifts have closed in. It is the prevailing opinion, however, of those who are familiar with the early workings of the lode, that there are large quantities of low grade ores still remaining in the various mines which can be worked at a profit. Should this work be commenced it would not only become an industry of vast importance in itself, but would offer opportunities for exploring new bodies of ore. The average value of the low grade ores extracted near the surface from the Crown Point, Belcher and Imperial claims is $12.40⅔. In addition to the low grade ores of the value mentioned, there are vast bodies of ore of too low a grade to be worked at a profit without concentration. If there were some method by which these ores could be concentrated, they could be cheaply extracted and transported through the tunnel and worked at a profit.

MR. SUTRO RETIRES.

In 1879 Adolph Sutro resigned his position as Superintendent of this company, at the same time, it is believed, disposing of all his stock in the enterprise. He retired wealthy and well satisfied with the result of his long struggle against the most adverse circumstances. His enemies had finally been compelled to recognize the man's genius and his devotion to a single idea. Sutro will need no other monument than the tunnel named after him. The officers of the Sutro Tunnel Company, in 1881, were Charles W. Brush, President; William Irvine, Vice-President; Lazard Frères, Treasurer; Pelham W. Ames, Secretary, and C. C. Thomas, General Superintendent.

COL. C. C. THOMAS.

Colonel Thomas was born in Frederick County, Maryland, on the sixth day of September, A. D. 1827. His father, John M. Thomas, was Surgeon in the United States Army, and his uncle, Francis Thomas, was at one time Governor of Maryland, and also represented his State in Congress for many years. He received in early years the advantages of the best schools in his native town, and subsequently entered St. John's College, Annapolis, Maryland, from which school he graduated at the age of twenty-one years. In the spring of 1849, attracted by the romantic reports of the golden wealth of California, he left Maryland, and in company with a few friends, crossed the continent to the shores of the Pacific, and engaged in mining on Feather River, at Bidwell's Bar, and in other portions of Butte County, California. In 1853 he was elected to represent that county in the Legislature, where he served with distinction. In 1854 he removed to Sierra County, and was one of sixteen who originated the mining enterprise known as the Masonic and Highland Mining Company, to work the Blue Gravel lead near Forest City, and there erected the second steam hoisting works erected in the State. This was his first experience in deep mining. He was then engaged in practical mining for seven years.

In 1862 he received a commission as Colonel of one of the Maryland regiments engaged in the Civil War, and at once sold his interests in Sierra County, and started east on the ill-fated steamer *Golden Gate*,

PHOTO. BY JOHN S. HOE, VIRGINIA, NEV.

Col. C. C. Thomas.

burned off the coast of Mexico, whereby 600 lives were lost.

At the time of this terrible calamity, Colonel Thomas remained on the ship, giving all the assistance in his power, and, when the heat became unendurable, cast himself into the waters and swam ashore. He, and about 100 others, being all that were saved. Soon after, obtaining passage to San Francisco, and finding it impossible to resume his journey, resigned his commission, and accepted the position of Superintendent of the North Potosi Mine, and removed to Nevada. During his residence in Nevada, he has been at various times Superintendent of the Overman, Uncle Sam, and of the Hale & Norcross for nearly three years, in which time a large amount in "dividends" were paid to the stockholders. After twenty-seven years of experience in mining and milling, he has been appointed to the responsible position of General Superintendent of the Sutro Tunnel, one of the greatest mining and engineering enterprises of the age.

The Colonel is now residing at Sutro, Nevada, near the scene of his labors, surrounded by his family and respected by a large circle of acquaintances and friends.

CHAPTER L.

HISTORY OF NYE COUNTY.

Early Explorations—Petition and Remonstrance—Organization and Boundaries—Appointments and Elections—Economy and Healthy Growth—Debt and County Buildings—Grazing and Agriculture—Valleys of the County—Principal Mining Districts—Principal Towns and Cities—Hon. George Ernst—Hon. J. T. Williams.

ORGANIZED in 1864 and named in honor of Gov. J. W. Nye. In the organization of the Territory of Nevada, all that part south of the thirty-ninth parallel and east of Mason Valley was assigned to Esmeralda County. Little was then known of the region, excepting that about Aurora and a narrow belt leading thereto from the north. All the east was an unexplored wilderness, with the exception of a few localities. Some of the old maps had a line running through Smoky Valley, designated as "Fremont's Trail in 1845," and along it were the names of San Antonio Peak, Hot Springs, Twin Rivers and Smoky Creek.

Little or nothing more was known of that section of the Territory prior to the Reese River excitement of 1862–63. Soon after the settlement of Austin, prospectors went on exploring expeditions along the Toiyabe range, which extends southward beyond the limits of Lander County. In that range were soon organized the districts of Washington and Marysville on the western slope, and Twin River on the eastern slope. In Reese River Valley, part of which was in Esmeralda County, several ranches were located and settlements were made.

Prospectors were thought exceeding bold who penetrated the unknown country beyond sight or easy reach of known springs or water-courses, and it was some time before any dry valleys were crossed. South of the Lander County line the Toiyabe range is a high and precipitous ridge from 8,000 to 12,000 feet in height, and flowing down both sides are numerous streams, generally sinking in the border of the subjacent valleys, but Reese River, coming from the southern part of the range, continues its course 100 miles or more to the north. These supplies of water led the prospectors south. Heading Reese River Valley and inclosing it on the west is the Shoshone range, and this was next explored. On the western slope of this range silver-bearing veins were found in 1863. Union District was organized and the town of Ione was soon built in the midst of supposed rich mines.

PETITION AND REMONSTRANCE.

The causes which led to the organization of Nye County are partially set forth in a petition to the Territorial Legislature, signed by a large number of pioneers, who had recently discovered a new mining district, and reads as follows:—

To His Excellency, the Governor, and the Honorable members of the Legislature of the Territory of Nevada—

We, the undersigned residents of Nevada Territory, respectfully represent that we are residents of

a newly-discovered mining district, which is now known as "Union District;" that the same is situated in the range of mountains lying between the valley of Reese River on the east and the valley of Smith Creek on the west. We are distant from the city of Austin, in Lander County, in a southerly direction about sixty miles, and from Aurora, in Esmeralda County, in an easterly direction, about 100 miles. Now we, your petitioners and residents of this district, pray your honorable bodies that you take into consideration the propriety of forming a county for us, believing that our ends and the ends of justice will be better subserved by so doing.

Immediately upon the presentation of the above petition, a remonstrance was forwarded to the Governor and Legislature, which was extensively signed by residents of Lander County, protesting against the cession of any portion of their county to the proposed new corporate body. Nevertheless, a bill was introduced into the Assembly for the creation of Nye County, and was favorably reported upon by the committee to whom it was referred. In reporting the committee stated that the proposed county contained from 1,000 to 1,500 people.

ORGANIZATION AND BOUNDARIES.

The bill to organize the county of Nye was approved and became a law February 16, 1864. The territory of the new county was thus described:—

Beginning at the intersection of the thirty-ninth parallel of north latitude with the meridian of longitude 40° 30′ west from Washington; thence running east along said thirty-ninth parallel of north latitude to the eastern boundary of the Territory of Nevada; thence running south along said eastern boundary to the point of intersection with the thirty-seventh parallel of north latitude; thence running along said thirty-seventh parallel of north latitude west to the California line, and northwest along said California line to the point of intersection with the meridian of longitude 40° 30′ west from Washington; thence running north along said meridian to the place of beginning.

Subsequent to the original creative Act the boundaries of Nye County have been changed six times. On the ninth day of March, 1865, half a degree was ceded to Esmeralda County, making the eastern boundary of the county the meridian of longitude 40° 30′ west from Washington. February 26, 1866, a large part of the southeastern portion of Nye was formed into Lincoln County. May 5, 1866, an Act was approved by the President of the United States extending the eastern boundary of Nevada sixty miles into Utah, and adding to this State all its present area south of the thirty-ninth parallel of latitude. This addition on the south increased the territory of Nye; but on March 2, 1869, a portion of Nye was added to White Pine. March 5, 1869, the western boundary of the county was established as at present. In 1875 that part of Nye east of the one hundred and fifteenth meridian west from Greenwich was added to Lincoln and White Pine. The area is 18,432 square miles.

APPOINTMENTS AND ELECTIONS.

Below, under appropriate heads, will be found the names of all the persons who have filled the different offices of honor and trust in the county from its organization down to the present time, either by appointment or election, with the date of such appointment or election and the particular office each has filled.

STATE SENATORS.

F. M. Proctor, elected November 8, 1864, and vacated his seat September 20, 1866; J. G. Riddle, elected November 6, 1866; Robert Mullen, elected November 3, 1868; D. P. Walter, elected November 5, 1872; H. T. Cresswell, elected November 7, 1876; J. T. Williams, elected November 2, 1880.

ASSEMBLYMEN.

A. C. Bearss, elected November 8, 1864, and re-elected November 7, 1865; J. M. Graves and W. T. Jones, elected November 6, 1866; Wm. Doolin and John Bowman, elected November 3, 1868; Bowman and A. H. Greenhalgh, elected November 8, 1870; Bowman and J. A. Prague, elected November 5, 1872; John B. McGee and P. M. Ellison, elected November 3, 1874; T. J. Bell and J. M. Caldwell, elected November 7, 1876; W. B. Taylor and J. T. Williams, elected November 5, 1878; T. J. Bell and Geo. Ernst, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

Wm. B. Gould, G. A. Swasey and Lucius B. Moore were appointed by the Executive April 4, 1864. Moore did not accept and E. C. Southworth was appointed to fill the place July 6, 1864; J. M. Bowes, J. P. Courter and A. H. Simmonds were elected September 7, 1864. Courter resigned March, 1865, John L. Craig appointed. O. T. Clark, elected November 8, 1865; A. T. Hatch, J. S. Bernard and W. N. Smyth were elected November 6, 1866. Hatch resigned September 26, 1868; Samuel Tallman, J. A. Ball and J. S. Tipton, elected November 3, 1868, E. G. Bruen, A. Pearson and R. A. Prior, elected November 8, 1870. The vote between Pearson and Prior was a tie. R. M. King, E. G. Bruen, and P. M. Ellison, elected November 5, 1872. Ellison resigned September 27, 1873, Joseph Stowe appointed to fill the place. C. E. Ashburn and B. McCann were elected November 3, 1874. W. C. Humphrey and T. F. Morgan, elected November 7, 1876; Andrew Bradley and J. G. Mitchell, elected November 5, 1878; A. H. Spaulding and John Gooding, elected November 2, 1880. At a meeting of the Commissioners June 5, 1865, J. C. Johnson appears as a member of the Board, there is nothing on the minutes to show how he came there.

DISTRICT ATTORNEYS.

Elias C. Brearley appointed by the Executive April 8, 1864, resigned July 28, 1864, George W. Merrill appointed, and elected September 7, 1864, and re-elected November 6, 1866; George R. Williams,

elected November 3, 1868, and re-elected November 8, 1870; Frank Owen, elected November 5, 1872; H. T. Cresswell, elected November 3, 1874; Benjamin Curler, elected November 7, 1876, and re-elected November 5, 1878; J. I. Griffith, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SHERIFFS.

Edward Irwin, appointed by the Executive April 8, 1864, re-elected September 7, 1864, resigned June 5, 1865, A. Ranney appointed to fill vacancy, and elected November 7, 1865, re-elected November 6, 1866; Robert Stein, elected November 3, 1868, and re-elected November 8, 1870; J. M. Caldwell, elected November 5, 1872, and re-elected November 3, 1874; W. H. Huyck, elected November 7, 1876; David O'Neil, elected November 5, 1878, and re-elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY CLERKS.

George W. Chandler, appointed by the Executive, April 11, 1864; E. D. Turner, elected September 7, 1864; J. M. Bellrude, elected November 6, 1866; W. A. Brophy, elected November 3, 1868, re-elected November 8, 1870; G. Nicholl, elected November 5, 1872, and re-elected November 3, 1874, November 7, 1876, November 5, 1878, and November 2, 1880.

COUNTY TREASURERS.

Henry D. Groot, appointed by the Executive April 4, 1864, resigned July 28, 1864, P. C. Turner was appointed to fill the place; A. Ranney, elected September 7, 1864, resigned June 5, 1865, and A. A. Simmonds was appointed to fill the place; John Sharp, elected November 7, 1865; William Locker, elected November 6, 1866; Perry Coleman elected November 3, 1868, and failing to file additional bonds the office was declared vacant August 20, 1870, and C. F. Singletary was appointed, and elected November 8, 1870; A. McLean, elected November 5, 1872, and re-elected November 3, 1874, re-elected again November 7, 1876, November 5, 1878, and November 2, 1880.

COUNTY ASSESSORS.

D. P. McHay, appointed by the Executive April 4, 1864; S. Brees, elected September 7, 1864, failed to qualify; James H. Berry, appointed April 6, 1865; Stephen Roberts, elected November 7, 1865, re-elected November 6, 1866, November 3, 1868, and November 8, 1870; Thos. Morgan, elected November 5, 1872; T. Warburton, elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876, and November 5, 1878; T. F. Morgan, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY RECORDERS.

Nicholas Smith, appointed by the Executive April 4, 1864; Joseph Stowe, elected September 7, 1864, and re-elected November 6, 1866; John Sharp, elected November 3, 1868, and re-elected November 8, 1870; J. J. Falkinheim, elected November 5, 1872; James A. Service, elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876; George Ernst, elected November 5, 1878; M. R. Delano, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.

H. D. Hoyt, elected September 7, 1864; Thomas Cahill, elected November 7, 1865; B. W. Crowell, elected November 6, 1866; G. R. Alexander, elected November 3, 1868, resigned July 6, 1869, and Jno. Powers appointed; J. V. Hathaway, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872, resigned April 9, 1873; C. E. Ashburn, appointed, who resigned July 7, 1873, and E. C. Southworth was appointed; F. C. Granger, elected November 3, 1874; M. R. Delano, elected November 7, 1876, and resigned April 2, 1878; R. M. King was appointed; J. R. Daugherty, elected November 5, 1878, and re-elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SURVEYORS.

John F. Kidder, was appointed by the Executive April 4, 1864; Francis Tagliabue, elected September 7, 1864; D. S. Childs, elected November 6, 1866; J. A. Phillips, elected November 3, 1868, office declared vacant January 4, 1872, and A. D. Rock was appointed; John Jack, elected November 8, 1870, office declared vacant January 4, 1872, and George Ernst was appointed; J. C. Ogden, elected November 5, 1872, failed to qualify, and George Ernst was appointed April 3, 1873, and elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876; A. M. Hawkins, elected November 5, 1878; Aug. Matthews, elected November 2, 1880.

PUBLIC ADMINISTRATORS.

S. L. Baker, appointed by the Executive, April 4, 1864; C. E. Ashburn, elected November 6, 1866, failed to qualify, and G. A. Swasey was appointed, January 6, 1868, and resigned, July 21, 1868; L. W. Ferris, appointed to fill vacancy, was elected November 3, 1868, and resigned November 18, 1868, W. W. Brown appointed to fill the place; J. Cornell, elected November 8, 1870; J. W. Hollis, elected November 5, 1872; C. C. Dykeman, elected November 3, 1874; J. L. Thomason, elected November 7, 1876, re-elected November 5, 1878; A. Crabtree, elected November 2, 1880.

ECONOMY AND HEALTHY GROWTH.

The territory originally embraced in Nye County was carved out of Esmeralda.

April 2, 1864, in accordance with the Creative Act, the Governor issued his proclamation, locating the county seat at Ione City, and appointing the first county officers.

The County Commissioners thus appointed convened at the county seat April 26, 1864, and qualified by taking the prescribed oath of office and the oath of allegiance.

A tax was then ordered of eighty cents on each $100 worth of taxable property in the county, to be made immediately payable; and the Clerk was instructed to notify the Auditor, Assessor, Treasurer and Tax Collector of the fact. Thus was the machinery placed, and the wheels of government

were set in motion. Although the birth of the new county was ushered in by the discovery of a new mining district, there was not that unbridled extravagance in the management of its financial affairs which characterized and distinguished many of the county organizations of the State.

A Court House was necessary, and the modest sum of $800 was deemed sufficient for the construction of a building for that purpose.

The wisdom of the Commissioners, in this regard, is now apparent, as the county seat was removed from Ione in three years' time. February 6, 1867, the Legislature of the State passed an Act decreeing that from and after the fifteenth day of the following May, the county seat of Nye County should be at the town of Belmont, to which place the public records, archives and officers were moved on the day provided.

The numerous mines located in that vicinity, and the rapid developments that were being made, attracted wealth and population, and Belmont soon became an important center for all kinds of business. The year previous and the year following the change of the county seat, several quartz mills were constructed in the district, of which Belmont was the center.

DEBT AND COUNTY BUILDINGS.

In 1874 it was found necessary to build a Court House and county jail at the county seat, with accommodations to meet the wants of the growing county. The sum of $34,000 was appropriated for this purpose, and the bonds of the county were issued to cover the appropriation. This fact will explain the great increase of the county debt in the year 1875, which was $69,101. The total valuation of property for that year was $1,500,000. The population was nearly 2,000. From that year to the present the county indebtedness has steadily diminished, and the population remains about the same.

The bullion product of Nye, although aggregating nearly $8,000,000, has not been so great as that of some other counties, nor the returns from her agriculture so satisfactory. Still the affairs of the county are, and always have been, in a healthy and flourishing condition.

In the tables, found on pages 135, 136, 139 and 140 of the general history, can be seen the total products of the county, the number of acres under cultivation, the stock and grain raised, and the fruit trees and vineyards under training. For the bullion product of the county see table elsewhere in this book.

GRAZING AND AGRICULTURE.

The topography of the county differs little from that of the major portion of Nevada, consisting of valleys running north and south, and of mountain spurs and ranges. A few years ago Nye was considered a fine grazing country, but its feed supply has been nearly destroyed by the large herds of stock which have been subsisted within its boundaries for several seasons past. During the last two years more than 10,000 head of cattle have been driven away. The summer feed consists of bunch grass. The winter feed is white sage, a fine forage plant growing from eight to ten inches high, which is not eaten by stock till after a heavy frost occurs, which latter sweetens or softens the plant. Cattle are then very fond of it, and prefer it to anything else, and, where it is abundant, will fatten on it through the severest winters known in Nevada. The ranchers of this county have never been seriously troubled with grasshoppers, but crops are frequently injured by frosts. With the exception of barley, very little grain is raised. Alfalfa does well, and is being introduced where sufficient water can be had for irrigation purposes.

In 1874 the Surveyor General reported ten ditches in the county for this purpose, and that 3,000 acres of land were being supplied with water sufficient to make them productive. Fruit trees, especially apples, pears and plums, were being cultivated with good success. At that time the value of taxable property in the county was a little over $1,500,000, nearly two-thirds of which was personal property. Since then the value of personal property has been reduced one-half, while the real estate value has remained about the same, showing that while the mining interests of the county have materially declined, the farming and grazing interests have about held their own.

VALLEYS OF THE COUNTY.

DUCKWATER VALLEY commences about seven miles south of the north line of the county, and runs southerly into Railroad Valley. It is three-quarters of a mile wide and about twelve miles long, and is well watered by Duckwater Creek. It almost entirely consists of meadow land, only about 800 acres of which are under cultivation. It produces all kinds of grain and vegetables, which are only slightly liable to injury by frost. Many fruit trees have been planted, none of which are yet old enough to bear.

HOT CREEK VALLEY runs nearly parallel with Railroad Valley, and is about eight miles wide and 200 miles long. It affords good winter grazing, producing white sage in abundance. Its water supply is insufficient, being obtained from small creeks and springs. No families occupy the valley at present. The towns of Hot Creek, Tybo and Morey are in the bordering mountains.

MONITOR VALLEY lies to the westward of Hot Creek Valley and extends about seventy miles southerly from the northern boundary of the county, and is about eight miles wide. It is watered by Pine and Mosquito Creeks and several other small streams. Only about 300 acres of its entire area are under cultivation; the balance consists of hay land. This valley was first settled in 1866 by Jacob and Samuel Stainenger. Soon afterwards George and Thomas Andrews settled near them, and in a difficulty which

ultimately followed, Thomas Andrews was killed. The Stainengers were acquitted.

RALSTON VALLEY commences at a point sixty miles south of the northern line of the county near the town of Belmont, and runs to the southern line. It is about eight miles wide, contains no water, and no attempts to settle it have ever been made. It was named in memory of Judge James H. Ralston, who left Austin on May 1, 1864, to go to his ranch, situated about thirty-five miles southwest of Austin. Losing his way, he crossed several mountain ranges, and on the eighth of May died of exposure and starvation at the edge of the valley bearing his name, at a locality sixteen miles southeast of Belmont. He had traveled more than 250 miles. Some days after his departure from Austin, his friends feared that something had befallen him, and a search party was dispatched to overtake him, but returned unsuccessful. A second party was organized, and, accompanied by Indians, trailed him to the place of his death, and recovered his body. Here and there, on their way, they discovered evidences that he had fed on mountain berries, and had been sufficiently refreshed to resume his dreary pilgrimage. On the day he died he was observed by an Indian while staggering along in a demented condition. The Indian remarked to his squaw that "that man would die before night," and approaching the Judge endeavored to take charge of him, but was unable to do so, and found his body on the following morning. The Indian refrained from communicating the fact to the whites for fear of being charged with murder. In 1837, Judge Ralston succeeded Stephen A. Douglas as Judge of the Fifth District of Illinois. Later he was a State Senator in Illinois, and a Quartermaster in the army during the Black Hawk War. In 1850 he removed to Sacramento, California, and became a State Senator, and about 1860 came to Nevada. At the time of his death his family resided at Austin.

RAILROAD VALLEY, on some maps called Warm Springs Valley, lies between the White Pine Range and the Pancake range of mountains, and is twelve miles wide and nearly 200 miles long. This valley was first settled in 1867 by Alexander Beaty and others. There is a lack of water, which is found only in occasional spots, but not in sufficient quantities for use in irrigation. There is enough for stock-raising, however, and the valley is a good stock-raising region, producing plenty of white sage and sand grass. It also contains two salt marshes, which supply the local demand for salt for milling and domestic purposes. There is at present but one family in the valley.

REESE RIVER VALLEY, which extends south from Lander County and reaches thirty miles into Nye, is eight miles wide, well watered and contains eighteen ranches and fifty inhabitants. About 900 acres have been brought under cultivation, much of which is white sage land which yields well.

SIERRA, or WHITE RIVER, VALLEY extends across the eastern part of the county and is an extensive grazing region with a number of fine ranches in it.

SMOKY VALLEY also commences in Lander County, and for 140 miles runs southward through Nye, a little west of the center, being about fifteen miles in width, and watered by numerous small streams and springs. H. Robinson and William Shay were the first settlers. They took up land as early as 1863. The valley now contains thirteen ranches and forty inhabitants, and 500 acres of ground are under cultivation. The crops suffer very little from frost, the reverse of which is the case in the principal portions of the county. An extensive salt marsh is in the central part of the valley, from which large quantities of salt is gathered for the supply of the quartz mills of the neighboring districts. Some remarkable hot springs, elsewhere described, are in the southern part.

PRINCIPAL MINING DISTRICTS.

BLUE SPRING DISTRICT is situated about fifty miles southerly from Austin, and about seventeen miles northerly from the stage station of Hot Spring. Mineral discoveries were made there in 1867, upon which a district was immediately organized. Fifteen locations have been made. The formation in which the veins are found consists of slate, quartz, porphyry and granite. The veins run with the formation, in the direction of northeast and southwest. The ore is low grade, is both free and base, and contains a trace of gold. A fifty-foot shaft is the deepest in the district. Freight charges to Austin are twenty dollars per ton. Timber and water are scarce. No mills have yet been erected, and but little work has been done in the district for several years. The ore is worked by milling and roasting, and has thus far been taken to Park Cañon in North Twin District. The name of the post-office at Blue Spring District is Minnium. The mining records are kept by J. H. Greenhalgh.

DANVILLE DISTRICT is situated in the Monitor range of mountains, about half way between Hot Creek and Eureka, and a little westerly of the direct line. Ore was discovered by P. W. Mansfield in 1866, and a district organized which was re-organized in 1870. Quartz veins are found in a formation of limestone, running north and south with the formation, and dipping to the west at an angle of forty-five degrees. The ore is free, and bears a small trace of gold. It is most advantageously worked by the milling process. Spring water is abundant, and nut pine grows in close proximity. The freight rate to Eureka, by team, is thirty-five dollars per ton. The principal mines are the Sage Hen, Boston, Eucalyptus, Argonaut and Richmond. The greatest depth of shaft is in the Boston, 150 feet; the greatest length of tunnel is in the Eucalyptus, 125 feet. About thirty locations

have been made thus far. The ore is hauled to Morey. From 1877 to 1879 about twenty men worked in the various mines, but only five are now employed, and very little more than assessment work is done. Some of the ore assays from $200 to $600 per ton. The mining records are kept by Frank Miller.

EMPIRE DISTRICT takes in a portion of the town of Tybo, and is in the Hot Creek range, about 100 miles southerly from Eureka. Ore was discovered in August, 1866, by John Centers, D. B. Haight, J. B. Saburn, E. P. Sine, and others, and a district was immediately organized. The principal mines are the Bunker Hill, Mayflower and Sclavonian Chief. The greatest length of tunnel is in the Bunker Hill, 200 feet; the greatest depth of shaft, 180 feet. The formation is of limestone, running southeast and northwest, the veins running with it and dipping to the east at an angle of thirty degrees. The ores are both free and base, and contain lead, iron, a little copper and a small percentage of gold. The number of locations in the district is 168, and the number of mines twenty. Little more than prospecting has ever been done excepting in the Bunker Hill Mine, from which about 2,000 tons of ore have been taken that yielded from thirty to thirty-five dollars per ton. Small lots of surface deposits have been shipped from the district which went as high as $500 per ton, but no permanent ledge of such value has been found. Sufficient spring-water is available, and at a distance of eight miles nut pine is abundant. The ore is worked by the milling process. Freight teamed from Eureka costs forty dollars per ton. The mining records of the district are kept by J. D. Page, of Tybo.

GRANT DISTRICT was organized on the twenty-seventh of October, 1868, and lies on the western slope of the White Pine Mountains, at a locality seventy-five miles south of Hamilton. The formation is of talcose slate, which dips to the east. The two principal mineral veins also dip to the east at an angle of forty-five degrees. They run parallel. The mountain is lofty, broken and precipitous, and affords an abundant supply of white and yellow pine, fir and other woods valuable either for fuel or timber. Water and grass are also abundant. The Meridian ledge is about four feet wide, the ore of which contains carbonate of copper and chloride of silver. The width of Blue Eagle ledge is five feet, the ore of which is a green and blue carbonate of copper. Assays show silver as high as $300 dollars per ton. Very little work has been done in the district. Butterfield's Salt Marsh is adjacent, and could produce an unlimited amount of salt for milling purposes. In 1869 a considerable quantity of ore was shipped to Austin from Grant District, and yielded from $500 to $600 per ton. The ore is base.

HOT CREEK DISTRICT was organized in 1866, ore having been discovered by William Waters, William Robinson, and others. The mining records are kept by W. Gluys. There are ten miners in the district, and the number of locations is 200. The formation is limestone running north and south, the veins running with it, and dipping to the east at an angle of eighty-five degrees. The ore is free-milling, bears a small per cent. of gold, assays as high as $900 per ton, and averages about $250. The principal mines are the Old Dominion, New Dominion, Coal Burner, Wyandott, Mountain View, Free Ore Ledge, Oliver Twist and Night Watch. The Old Dominion has a shaft 300 feet deep, and the Night Watch a tunnel 300 feet long. Freight is teamed from Eureka, a distance of eighty-five miles, at the rate of forty dollars per ton. Water is abundant, and plenty of nut pine is to be had at a distance of two miles. The mineral belt included in this district is about six miles long and a mile in width. There is a belt of slate on the east of the mines, and near them an outcropping of transition rock. The district received its name from a great natural curiosity, being a stream of hot water of several hundred inches in measurement, and running for several miles in a deep chasm through the mountains, sinking in a tule marsh in a valley east of the range.

JACKSON DISTRICT is in the Ione, or Shoshone, range of mountains, thirty miles south of the railroad station of Ledlie, and ten miles west of the stage station of Barrett. Ore was discovered in 1864 by a prospector named Thomas Barnes, and the North Union District was organized. In 1878 it was reorganized under the name of Jackson District. The veins are found in a formation of porphyry and syenite, and run north and south, the veins running with it, and dipping to the east at an angle of from forty to sixty degrees. The ores are free and contain metal that is forty per cent. of silver and sixty per cent. of gold. The principal mines are the San Francisco, Arctic and North Star. The Arctic has a shaft sixty feet deep, and the North Star, a shaft fifty feet deep. Wood and water are found in abundance immediately around the mines. The wood consists of nut pine and cedar. About twenty locations have been made in the district, and there are about six miners there. The district was distinguished, in the early years of its organization, for the many beautiful specimens of geodes, chalcedony, agates, silicified wood and other stones, valuable to the jeweler and lapidary, found in it.

JETT DISTRICT is situated in the Toiyabe range, near Summit Cañon, thirty miles west of Belmont. Hot Springs, ten miles to the northward, is the nearest stage station. Belmont is the nearest post-office. Ore was discovered in the district in 1875, by John Davenport. During the ensuing year, the district was organized, but not until 1880 did active operations begin. More than a hundred locations have been made, although no miners are now resident there. The records are kept by J. W. Bolen, of Hot Springs. The principal mines are the Centennial,

Seventy-six and the Idlewild. In the Centennial, the ores are of a varied character, such as carbonate of lead, argentiferous galena, zincblende and antimony. They are very rich, assaying from $100 to $300 per ton. The general character of the ore in the district, however, is low grade and base, with no trace of gold. The veins are found between slate and porphyry. The greatest depth of shaft, 190 feet, is in the Centennial; the greatest length of tunnel, 200 feet, is in the Idlewild. Plenty of wood and water are to be had near the mines. Considerable ore has been shipped to Eureka and smelted. Freight is teamed from Austin, sixty miles distant, at the rate of thirty dollars per ton. A New York company contemplates active operations at an early date.

LONE MOUNTAIN DISTRICT takes its name from a solitary mountain standing in Smoky Valley. On this mountain the mines are located. They were discovered by Mexicans in 1863, and were worked in a rude way for several years, in quest of gold. A district was organized in 1864. In 1866 the mines were abandoned. In 1878 new mines were opened, and the ore was transported to Belleville and milled, yielding from seventy to seventy-five dollars per ton. The number of miners now in the district is fifteen; the number of locations, twenty. The veins are found between slate and porphyry, and run with the formation in a northeast and southwest direction, dipping to the east. The ore is base, being adapted for smelting, and contains copper, lead, silver and some gold. The greatest depth of shaft is thirty-five feet. The nearest railroad point is Austin, 120 miles distant, from which freight is brought by team. Spring-water is abundant, and there is plenty of nut pine and cedar convenient of access. Not very far west of Lone Mountain is a salt mine, but it has never been worked to a great extent.

MANHATTAN DISTRICT is ten miles southwest of Belmont. Ore was discovered in 1866 by George Nicholl, and a district was organized the following year. Fifty locations have been made. The principal mines are the Mohawk and Black Hawk. The veins are between limestone and porphyry, which formation runs north and south. The veins run with it in most cases, but in others, across it. The dip is westerly, at an angle of thirty-five to thirty-seven degrees. The ore is base, containing copper and iron, but no trace of gold. The Black Hawk Mine has a shaft sixty feet deep, and the Mohawk a tunnel 100 feet in length. Freight from Austin, ninety miles to the northward, is teamed at sixty dollars per ton. Plenty of nut pine and cedar are close by the mines, and the supply of spring-water is ample. The ore has been milled at Belmont, and has averaged about $100 per ton. Very little work has been done in the district since 1869. The mining records are kept by George Nicholl.

MILK SPRING DISTRICT joins Tybo District on the south, and was organized in 1867. About forty locations have been made. In the fall of 1867 Colonel Buel worked six or eight mines. Considerable ore was taken out, much of which yet remains on the dumps. Since then nothing has been done. The district receives its name from the appearance of the water which rises in a large spring, which, although pure to the taste, is milky in color.

NORTH TWIN RIVER DISTRICT lies on the east side of the Toiyabe Mountains, forty miles south of Austin. A mill was built there in 1867, by the La Plata Mining Company, of Reading, Pennsylvania, but ran only for a short time. The Buckeye Mining Company, of New York, worked extensively for several years upon the Buckeye Mine, which was discovered and opened in 1865. The mine produced considerable silver, the ore being in irregular bunches, sometimes very rich and promising, but not equaling the great expectations, the mine was abandoned by them. Ore is occasionally taken out and shipped to Austin.

SAN ANTONIO DISTRICT is situated in the Toiyabe Mountains, about thirty-six miles southwest of Belmont. Ore was discovered in 1863 by a party of Mexicans, and a district was at once organized. Considerable work was done during the ensuing few years. In 1865 a ten-stamp mill was built at San Antone Station, in Smoky Valley, twelve miles distant, but after being operated a year it was pulled down and removed to some other mining locality. A four-stamp mill was also built in 1867, but was only run a year. Slate, lime and porphyry are the prevailing formations, and run north and south, the veins running in the same direction. The ore is base. It is of high grade and bears lead and antimony, but no gold. It is worked by the milling and roasting process. The principal mines are the Potomac and Liberty. The latter contains a shaft 400 feet deep. Plenty of nut pine and cedar are found at the distance of twenty miles from the mines. Water is hauled from springs three miles distant. Freight is teamed from Austin, 100 miles distant, at a cost of thirty dollars per ton.

SILVER POINT DISTRICT is twelve miles south of the stage station of Hot Spring. The nearest post-office is Belmont. Ore was discovered in 1865 by Edward Shumway and others, and a district was organized under the name of Argentore. In 1871 it was reorganized under the present name. Twenty-one locations have been made. The veins are found between slate and porphyry, and run north and south with the formation, dipping to the southwest at an angle of forty-five degrees. The ores are base, containing copper and iron, and average about $130 to the ton. About 100 tons have been taken out that have not been milled. The principal mines are the Minnesota, Blue Bell, Modoc and Monte Christo. The shaft of the Minnesota is eighty feet in depth. Water is scarce.

Plenty of wood is found within three miles of the mines. Freight is brought from Austin, seventy miles to the northward, at thirty dollars per ton. The ores of the district are worked at Austin and Jefferson. The mining records are kept by the County Clerk.

SPRINGFIELD DISTRICT is on the west side of Monitor Valley, in Silver Bend Mountains, about thirty-five miles north of Belmont. It was organized November 24, 1874. More than a hundred springs furnish an abundant supply of water, while the slope of the mountain is covered with white and nut pines. The ores are base, containing iron, lead and silver, and best adapted for smelting. The belt has been traced for five miles along the range, some of the veins being shown by continuous croppings for a mile or thereabout, which reappear in the distance. Considerable work has been done on the Sheba Mine, which produces ore assaying ninety dollars to the ton.

THE DEVIL'S PUNCH BOWL. About a mile east of the district is the remarkable feature of nature known as the Devil's Punch Bowl. It consists of a butte in the form of an inverted wash-bowl, which is a quarter of a mile in diameter where it touches the ground, and a hundred feet in diameter at the apex. Upon ascending the smooth side of the bowl to the top, the visitor is confronted by an immense chasm, almost perfectly circular, with vertical walls, and of great depth, at the bottom of which is a seething cauldron of boiling water of unfathomable depth, which is incessantly foaming and exhaling hot vapors and steam.

SUMMIT DISTRICT is in the Toiyabe range of mountains, thirty miles south of Austin, on the southeast side of Bunker Hill. Ore was discovered in 1863, a district organized, and three mills erected. Operations were not successful, however, owing to inadequate machinery, and lack of proper knowledge of the ores. The companies engaged in mining failed, and very little work has been done since. The principal mines are the Victorine and Phœnician. The formation of the latter is limestone and slate. The vein is five feet thick, has a course east and west, and dips north at an angle of forty degrees. A tunnel fifty feet in length has been driven into the ledge, and from the end of it an incline has been sunk forty feet. The ore contains a large per cent. of gold. Assays have been made which show $150 gold, and $125 silver per ton. Some years ago, 1,800 tons of ore from the Victorine were worked, the average pulp assays of which were sixty dollars per ton. Thirty-seven per cent. only of this was saved, which was not sufficient to pay the expenses of milling and mining. There is plenty of good ore in this district, which improved machinery could handle at a profit. There is an abundance of water, and wood can be had at five dollars per cord. The ore can be mined and delivered at the mills for two dollars and fifty cents per ton. [This district is probably in Lander County.]

TOIYABE DISTRICT is fifteen miles north of San Antone Station. Ore was discovered in 1876 by Messrs. Nicholl, Wallmer and Terrill. In 1878 a district was organized, but no town has ever been built there. The veins are between limestone and slate, and between slate and porphyry, and run north and south with the formation, dipping to the west at an angle of forty degrees. The ores are both free and base, and bear gold and silver. The base ores contain lead and antimony. In some of the mines there is very little silver, the ore going about $300 per ton. About thirty tons have been milled at Jefferson. The base ore yields from sixty to eighty dollars per ton. Wood and water are abundant, the latter being obtained from springs. Freight is teamed from Austin, eighty miles to the northward, at the rate of twenty-five dollars per ton. The principal mines are the Toiyabe North, Wykiup, California North, California South and Toiyabe South. The deepest shaft in the district is seventy-two feet. The mining records are kept by S. Compton at Peavine.

Other districts are described in connection with the principal towns within their limits.

PRINCIPAL TOWNS AND CITIES.

BELMONT, the county seat of Nye County, is situated on a sloping plateau of the Toquima range of mountains, and has an altitude of 8,000 feet. Its environs are picturesque in the extreme. The location is also at the center of the important Philadelphia Mining District, the principal mines of which are about a mile east of town. They are the Belmont, Highbridge, Arizona, El Dorado South, El Dorado North, Combination, Green & Oder, North Belmont, Monitor-Belmont and Quintero. Ore was discovered by an Indian, and the first locations were made in October, 1865, soon after which a district was organized called the Philadelphia. In 1866 the name was changed to Silver Bend, but in the same year was changed back to the one originally adopted. The quartz veins are found between slate and porphyry, which formation runs north and south, the veins running with it, and dipping easterly at an angle of from thirty-seven to forty-five degrees. The ore is base, containing copper, lead and antimony, and is worked by milling and roasting.

Spring-water is abundant for all purposes, and nut pine and cedar are found within eight miles of town. Freight is teamed from Austin, ninety miles distant, and from Eureka, 109 miles distant, at the rate of from two to three dollars per 100 pounds. The completion of rail communication to Walkers Lake will probably somewhat reduce these rates. Three hundred locations have been made in this district.

The first mill was built in 1866, having ten stamps. During the following year a twenty-stamp mill was put up, and in 1868 a forty-stamp mill. The first

mill erected ceased operations in 1869. The second was idle from 1868 until 1878, after which it ran at intervals for two years, and was then taken down and moved to Gold Mountain. The third stopped running in 1876. The present facilities for working ore consist of a five-stamp and a twenty-stamp mill. The richest of the ore has yielded as high as $1,000 per ton.

The deepest shaft in the district is in the Belmont Mine, and penetrates to the depth of 500 feet. At the depth of 360 feet a level has been run in the vein for the distance of 1,400 feet. In sinking winzes from this level two chimneys of ore were discovered, pitching south, which were so remarkably rich that the stock of the company rose from $1.50 to $30 per share within a few days. One of these chimneys was within 200 feet of the locality from which the Canfield Company took half a million dollars' worth of ore a few years ago. Considerable difficulty is experienced in working the Belmont Mine, on account of the flow of water. Pumps throwing out 200 gallons of water per minute can scarcely remedy the difficulty. Nevertheless the mine has been most entensively developed, which can also be said of the El Dorado South. The shaft of the Monitor-Belmont has been sunk to a depth of 250 feet, and much rich ore has been taken out. An incline in the Arizona Mine is 175 feet in depth. Some of the ore extracted from the Green & Oder Mine has yielded $400 per ton. The records of the district are kept by George Nicholl, of Belmont.

The first settler of Belmont was Antonio Borquez, who arrived in 1865. He was soon followed by A. Billman, H. G. C. Schmidt, J. M. Reed, C. L. Straight, R. Kelley, D. R. Dean, Len. Martin, O. Brown, S. Tallman, J. Grover, D. E. Buel, Dr. Wm. Geller, Charles St. Louis, J. W. Gashwiler, S. M. Burk and others. Ore discoveries, the convenience of wood and water, and a naturally fine location, caused the selection of the town site. Belmont was most prosperous in 1866–67, and again in 1873–74, at which times it contained about 1,500 inhabitants. Its streets are partially shaded by maples, locusts and Balm of Gilead trees.

The nearest towns are these: Barcelona, eight miles west; Jefferson, fourteen miles north; Hot Creek, thirty-five miles easterly, and Tybo about the same distance southeasterly. Nut pine, cedar and mountain mahogany are obtained from the surrounding hills. At present the town contains four stores, two saloons, five restaurants, one livery stable, a post-office, an assay office, a blacksmith shop, and about 400 inhabitants. The buildings are constructed of stone, brick, adobe and wood.

The Episcopalians and Roman Catholics have organizations, and frame houses of worship. The Episcopalian Church will seat 200 persons, and the Catholic Church 150. There are no clergymen at Belmont, however. There are four lawyers, and the extreme healthfulness of the township enables it to fare well with one physician.

The number of quartz mills is three—one of five stamps, one of twenty stamps, and one of thirty stamps. The water supply is obtained from springs and wells, and is ample for general use. Merchandise is procured both from San Francisco and Chicago. Secret societies consist of one Masonic lodge and one lodge of Good Templars. A stone school house 20x24 feet in size, is capable of seating 100 pupils, but only about half that number are in attendance. The public hospital is under the management of the County Commissioners, and at present contains ten patients. The aggregate length of streets is three miles. The sidewalks are of wood and stone.

Agricultural interests in the vicinity are not of an important character. Some stock-raising is carried on. In Smoky Valley are numerous hot springs, which have attracted much attention.

In 1867 a weekly newspaper called the *Silver Bend Weekly Reporter* was established and continued in existence about two years. Another paper *The Mountain Champion* was published in 1868 during the election campaign, and in 1874 the Belmont *Courier* was established and still continues.

The prices of board, and commodities in general, as they were in March, 1867, may be learned from the following extract from the *Silver Bend Reporter* of that time:—

For the information of persons contemplating a trip to Belmont, we append the following list of prices of various articles at this time. Lumber per 1,000 feet, $140; stone wall per perch, $5; passage from Austin, $15; freight from Austin per pound, fast 4@5 cents, slow do 2½@3; board per week, $10@$12; flour, per 100, $13; sugar, (crushed) per pound, 33⅓ cents; coffee, 45@50 cents; bacon, 35@40 cents; wood per cord, $4@$6; beef, 15@25 cents, eggs per dozen, $1.25; tea per pound, $1@1.50; beans, 15@20 cents; butter, 75 cents; barley 9@10 cents; hay per ton, $75. Adobes are valueless, and there is no brick, shingles, nor shakes in the market.

Nye County, at present, is classed among the undeveloped counties, being distant from, and untouched by any railroad. Every other county has some railroad history, but this great means of development promises to reach these most distant parts at an early day. From the east is promised the extension of the Utah Southern from Milford, through the northern part of Lincoln, crossing this county by Reveille and Tum Pah-Ute, opening easy communication to Belmont, San Antonio, Smoky Valley and to a junction at Silver Peak with a railroad from California. The work of construction has already begun for the extension of the Nevada Central from Ledlie in Lander County, under the name of the Nevada Southern Railway, which will pass through the rich mining region of Grantsville, and extending to a junction with the road from California and from the East.

Benj. Curler

HON. BENJAMIN CURLER was born in Ferrisburgh, Addison County, Vermont, September 27, 1834.

The father of our present subject being a farmer of no great wealth, his earlydays were spent in active pursuits, and were only varied by his attendance at the district school. In September, 1853, he entered a high school kept by B. B. Allen, at Vergennes, Vermont, and at the expiration of the term, returned to his father's farm, and worked until the school opened again the next September, when he once more settled down to his studies in good earnest. After his second term, he taught a school for four months. During his twenty-first year of life he emigrated to Illinois, but returned to his native State, and taught school that winter. In the spring of 1856 he again went to Illinois, and for a period of nearly two years was engaged in teaching school, and reading law. In the fall of 1857 he went to Wisconsin remaining but a short time, however, when he returned to Illinois, and engaged in the mercantile business. In the spring of 1859 he started for the mines at Pike's Peak, Colorado, and not realizing what he expected in that region, he continued his journey, and reached Carson City, Nevada, on the fifteenth of September of that year, and followed the occupation of carpentering for some time. In 1862 he kept a stage station on the Carson River, and continued the study of his profession. In 1863 he was elected a member of the Territorial Legislature. March 9, 1864, was appointed County Commissioner, by Gov. James W. Nye, for Churchill County; and during the same year he was elected District Attorney, and admitted to practice law in all the Territorial Courts. At the general election in 1866, he was elected District Judge of the Fifth Judicial District, comprising the counties of Nye and Churchill; and was re-elected to the same office four years later, his opponent being the Hon. C. H. Belknap. At the expiration of his last term, he resumed the practice of his profession. In 1876 he was elected District Attorney for Nye County; and was re-elected in 1878, which office he still holds. Mr. Curler is well known throughout the State of Nevada, and is universally esteemed. He was married in Vermont, November 6, 1856, to Miss Rhoda A. Thompson.

George Ernst

HON. GEORGE ERNST was born in Kirchheim, Hessen Cassel, Germany, A. D. 1837. His father is a stone mason, and is still living. At the early age of two years the subject of this sketch emigrated with his parents to America. In 1845 his family settled in Dubuque, Iowa, and George received his education in the common schools of that place, and also learned the trade of his father. He subsequently entered Kenyon College, in Ohio, from where he graduated with high honors in 1862. In 1863 he came to Nevada, and located at Dayton, Lyon County, where he soon after received the appointment of Deputy County Surveyor, under John Day, and for three years remained in that office. In the spring of 1866, Mr. Ernst accompanied Governor H. G. Blaisdel on an expedition to Pahranagat Valley, and for a time remained there. In 1867–68 he was Assessor for Lincoln County, being the first man elected to that office in the county. In 1870 we find him a farmer at Hot Creek, in Nye County, and in 1872 he was appointed County Surveyor of the same, to which office he was elected in 1874 and 1876. In 1877 he had charge of the office of County Recorder and Auditor, and was elected to perform the duties pertaining to that office in 1878. In 1880 he was elected to the Assembly of the Nevada Legislature. Mr. Ernst was the first to suggest to Adolph Sutro, the feasibility of the enterprise resulting in the construction of the famous Sutro Tunnel, and to him is accorded the honor of making the first survey, locating the tunnel and shafts. In connection with his many other duties he has been Deputy United States Mineral Surveyor for eight years. In politics he is a Democrat, but was a strong Union man during the slight misunderstanding between the North and South. He was married to Miss Ellen Mary Hinton at Dayton, in 1865.

BARCELONA is eight miles west of Belmont, in Spanish Belt District, which is situated in the Smoky Valley, or Toquima, range. Ore was discovered by a party of Mexicans in 1867. In 1875 the district was detached from the Philadelphia District, and organized as at present. During the following year Barcelona was started, and attained a population of 150. It contained a store, blacksmith shop, assay office, three boarding-houses, etc., but was deserted in the latter part of 1877, by reason of the cessation of work in the mines. In 1879 the mines started up again, and about 500 tons of ore were taken out. The ores of the district are rich, and prospects are promising. The formation is between slate and porphyry, running northeast and southwest, the veins running with it, and dipping to the east at an angle of forty-five degrees. The ores are base, requiring roasting. They contain antimony, zinc and iron, and some have yielded twenty dollars per ton in gold and $380 per ton in silver. There is plenty of spring-water at the mines, and nut pine, white pine and cedar are abundant in the neighborhood. The principal mines are the Barcelona, Ligusia, Altocana, Enterprise, and San Pedro. The shaft of the Barcelona is 180 feet deep; the tunnel of that mine is 1,300 feet long. Freight is teamed from Austin, eighty miles to the northward, at the rate of fifty dollars per ton. The ores taken out are worked at Belmont, Austin and Eureka; but it is believed that a mill will soon be erected at the mines. The records of the district are kept by George Nicholl, at Belmont.

BARTLETT is twenty miles east of the stage station of Minnium, on Miner's Mountain, in the midst of a good mining region. Ore was discovered in 1866 by a prospector named Logan, and a district was organized called Northumberland. In 1875 the name was changed to Monitor, but was changed back to Northumberland in 1879, at which date the town was started. It once contained a store, boarding-house, post-office, numerous saloons, etc., but is now entirely deserted. A ten-stamp mill was erected in 1879, but was operated only three months. The quartz veins are between slate and porphyry, running north and south with the formation, and dipping to the east at an angle of thirty-seven degrees. The ore is free-milling, containing gold and silver. Some of it is very rich in gold. The principal mines are the Monitor and Blue Bell. The shaft of the latter is 120 feet deep. Freight is teamed from Austin, sixty-five miles distant, at the rate of twenty dollars per ton. Nut and white pine are abundant. Water is scarce, and is procured from springs. Belmont and Austin are the nearest post-offices. The books of the district are kept by S. Slusher, of Eureka.

ELLSWORTH is in Mammoth District, thirty miles south of the old overland road through the Cold Spring range of mountains, and about twelve miles westerly from Ione. It contains a post-office and stage station. Ore was discovered in 1863 by the Indians, and in 1864, Sam. McKeon, A. T. Hatch, and others, organized a district. The town was started soon afterwards, but its growth was slow and discouraging until 1870, when a ten-stamp mill was built. Its population then increased to 200, and it became very lively. Since 1874 the mill has been operated only a portion of the time, and the population of the town has dwindled down to twenty persons, including six miners. The quartz veins are found in a formation of granite, which runs northeast and southwest, the veins running with it and dipping to the west at an angle of forty-five degrees. The ores are mostly free-milling, and average about $100 to the ton. The principal mines are the Peoria, Morning Call, General Lee, Silver Wave, Mount Vernon and Lisbon. The greatest depth of shaft is in the Mount Vernon, 180 feet. When the mill was in operation, Indians were employed at the pans, settlers, concentrators and furnaces, with a couple of white men to oversee them, and proved very efficient laborers. The cost of wood delivered at the mills, has usually been three dollars and a quarter per cord. Salt is worth thirty-five dollars per ton. Water for the mill is obtained from a forty-foot well. Some very rich ore has been taken from the Esta Buena Mine, located and owned by Don Manuel San Pedro, of Grantsville. Some of it has gone as high as $1,600 per ton. Several tons worked in the mill yielded $325 each. The nearest railroad point is Austin, sixty-five miles to the northeast. Freight is brought from Wadsworth at the rate of fifty dollars per ton.

GRANTSVILLE is in a beautiful cañon about four miles from Ione Valley. It is in Union District, which is situated in the Ione, or Shoshone, range of mountains, just west of the Toiyabe range. Ore was discovered in 1863 by P. A. Haven, and a district was at once organized. Haven also laid off the town of Grantsville, and about fifty persons settled there, among whom was John Bowman, J. C. Johnson, Mr. Veach, Peter Lefler, M. C. Mahone, Manuel San Pedro, and others. Its growth has been most promising. Its altitude is about 8,500 feet, and fine mountain scenery stretches away on every hand. Ten miles to the northward is Ione, and seventy miles to the northeastward is Austin.

In September, 1877, the Alexander Company became interested in the mines in and around Grantsville, and re-located and laid off the town, and built a twenty-stamp mill there, the capacity of which was increased to forty stamps in 1880.

The present population of Grantsville is 800, including 356 registered voters. It contains ten merchandise stores, two drug stores, one hardware store and tin shop, one furniture store, five restaurants two bakeries, five saloons, two barber shops, one jewelry store, two blacksmith shops, two meat markets, two livery stables, one brewery, two assay offices, an express office, bank, newspaper, and a foundry. The climate is healthy and the atmosphere pure. Three mails arrive and depart every week, and stage lines connect with Wadsworth and Austin by way of Ione, and with Eureka by way of Belmont. Town lots sell all the way from $50 to $500.

In the vicinity of Grantsville there are fourteen valuable silver mines, as follows: The Elizabeth, Bonanza, Lefler, Harvey, Success, Galatea, Chicago, Centennial, Cooper, Silver Crown, Cadiz, Alameda, Brooklyn, and the Alexander series.

The veins of the district are found in porphyry, quartzite and limestone, running northwest and southeast with the formation, and dipping to the southwest at an angle of sixty degrees. Porphyry is the predominating formation. The ore contains native gold and silver, chloride and sulphuret of silver, antimony, copper, and the carbonate of lead. Some exceedingly rich specimens, containing gold, have been found in the Shamrock and Franklin Mines. Large-sized specimens have been obtained from the former mine, showing more gold than quartz. The deepest shaft is in the Alexander mine, 1,200 feet. The incline of the same mine is 500 feet long. The ores of the district are worked by the milling and roasting process.

Wood and water are convenient and abundant. Freight is teamed from Austin at the rate of forty dollars per ton. The number of miners now in the district is 140. Thus far the total bullion product has been to the value of about $1,000,000. The mining records of the district are kept by J. F. Duchet.

The Odd Fellows have a well-organized lodge. Educational facilities consist of a good, brick school house, capable of seating sixty pupils, about forty pupils being in regular attendance. The aggregate length of streets in the town is two miles. About ten miles to the westward, on Reese River, are a few small ranches, and some stock-raising is also carried on.

In November, 1879, the Grantsville *Sun*, a weekly paper, was started in the interest of Senator Jones, but suspended in 1880. In January, 1881, the Grantsville *Bonanza* was started by Maute & Donald, and is now being regularly published.

A tunnel in the hillside answers the purpose of a jail. In February, 1881, a Spaniard was lynched for the murder of a countryman of his. Another murderer was arrested in August, 1880, and after conviction, was sent to the State Prison, where he is now incarcerated. The prospects of Grantsville are favorable in the extreme.

THE TOWN OF HOT CREEK is situated in the center of a rich mining region, with wood and water convenient and abundant. Among its earliest settlers

were Jeremiah Miller, David Baker, Eli Baker, G. B. Montgomery, Dr. Walter, E. G. Brown, Garrett & Joslyn and Capt. A. D. Rock—who arrived in 1867. The town was most prosperous in 1868, when its population numbered about 300. The altitude is 6,800 feet. It is situated in a beautiful valley in the foot-hills of the Hot Creek Mountains, and is fifteen miles south of Morey District, twelve miles north of Tybo, and thirty-five miles southeast of Belmont. Its present inhabitants number only twenty-five. The site of the town is now the property of Hon. J. T. Williams. A saloon, restaurant, hotel, post-office, blacksmith shop and assay office meets the present wants of the community. The buildings are of stone and iron. In 1867 a twenty-stamp mill was built, but it was soon afterwards burned down. The town at that time consisted of two camps, and the upper one was then abandoned. In 1880 a ten-stamp mill was built at the lower town, but it has never been operated much.

The bullion product of the town to date has been about $1,000,000. The water supply consists of 300 inches, and is private property. Austin, about ninety miles to the northwest, is the nearest railroad point, and to team freight from it costs two cents per pound. The taxable property of the township is valued at $200,000. Large herds of cattle and horses are raised in the vicinity, and one fine ranch raises a large amount of hay and other produce.

Near the town are boiling hot springs of great medicinal value, and mineral water is also abundant of a quality highly appreciated.

The principal fire occurred in 1867, when the Old Dominion twenty-stamp mill was burned down, causing a loss of $90,000.

The Eureka *Sentinel* of September 2, 1877, contains the following information concerning Hot Creek:—

Henry Allen, the well-known contractor of Eureka, has just finished a work of considerable magnitude at Hot Creek. Last summer he was employed by the Tybo Consolidated Company to build fifteen kilns, in which the company proposed to burn the charcoal necessary to supply their furnaces at Tybo. He finished the work about a week ago, and some idea of its magnitude may be gathered from the fact that 600,000 bricks were used in building the kilns. They are oval in shape, having a diameter of twenty-five feet. Each one has a capacity of 1,400 bushels, turning out that quantity of coal to each charge, the operation consuming five days. A great economy of time results from these kilns, instead of burning in the old-fashioned way, and as the company owns a vast quantity of wood in the immediate vicinity, they calculate on their fuel costing them about one-half the usual rates. A force of twenty men were employed about three months in building the kilns.

The White Pine excitement proved a great injury to Hot Creek, from which its recovery has been slow.

HON. J. T. WILLIAMS

Is a native of Arkansas, born in Conway, July 21, 1842. His father was a planter and died when the

PHOTO. BY LOUIS MONACO, EUREKA, NEV.

J. T. Williams.

present subject was quite young. At the early age of seventeen years he came to California, by way of the plains and arrived in 1859 in the land of promise. He having no relatives or friends on this coast, was obliged to follow the promptings of his own nature. He settled in Calaveras County and engaged in mining until 1862, when he came to the then Territory of Nevada, and followed the occupation of silver mining.

In 1863 he went in company with Gov. L. R. Bradley to Austin, during the Reese River excitement, and assisted in the organization of Nye County, and has since resided in that county. He was married to Miss Sophia Ernst, September 20, 1870, a lady of cultured tastes, and more than ordinary ability.

Mr. Williams is a descendant of an old Democratic family, and is himself a Jackson Democrat of the strictest kind. His ancestors on his father's side were from Wales, and settled in North Carolina long before the American Revolution. His mother's ancestors were of French descent, settling in Virginia about the same time, both families being strongly identified in the cause of American Independence. His grandfather was an officer in the Revolutionary War, and his brother, Colonel Williams, fell at a place known as Williams' Pond, in South Carolina. The works of Thos. Benton, "Thirty years in the United States Senate," reveals the fact that Mr. Williams comes from good stock. His brother Lewis Williams, of North Carolina, was a member of Congress for many years, and Jonathan Williams, at one time United States Senator from Tennessee, whose father fought in the Revolution, and who participated himself in the war of 1812, was also a member of the same family.

The great triumph of the subject of this sketch is in the authorship of the Williams Resolution regulating freights and fares on the railroads of the State, which he introduced in the Nevada Senate in 1881. His present residence is at Hot Creek, Nye County, and his business is divided between mining and farming. He is extensively interested in mining, owning several paying claims. He also owns a hotel, and has some 500 acres of fine bottom-land at his home place and his hay crop is very valuable, being worth about forty dollars per ton. Mr. Williams is a gentleman, esteemed by all who have the honor of his acquaintance.

Ione, the original county seat of Nye, is about twelve miles north of Grantsville, and is situated in a romantic cañon surrounded by lofty mountains. Among its first settlers were Messrs. Veach, Carmack, Bowman, Barker, Baker, Johnston, Williams and other prospectors. In 1865 Ione contained a population of about 600. At present it contains a store, hotel, saloon, livery stable, post-office, blacksmith shop and twenty-five inhabitants. Its two quartz mills are idle. Their total bullion product to date is estimated at $500,000. Austin is the nearest railroad station, and the freight rate, by team, is one and one-half cents per pound. The taxable property of the township is valued at $50,000. About a thousand head of horses and cattle are owned in the vicinity. In 1865 a weekly newspaper was started, called the *Nye County News*, but it discontinued publication in 1867. The wood and water supplies of the town are abundant. Its buildings are chiefly frame structures.

Jefferson is situated in Jefferson District, in Jefferson Mountain, a lofty section of the Toquima range, and is about twelve miles north of Belmont. Ore was discovered in 1873 by John Johnson and Robert Furgerson, and a district was organized under the name of Green Isle, which name was subsequently changed to the present one. In 1874 the town of Jefferson was started, which, in less than two years, contained a population of 800 and polled 600 votes. It contained two stores, three blacksmith shops, three boarding-houses, a post-office and an express office. Two mills were also in operation, and eight of the mines were producing ore. In 1876 the ten-stamp mill stopped work, and in 1878 the other one stopped, upon which the town was abandoned. Only four miners are now there. One hundred and twenty locations have been made. The ore is free and contains chloride of silver, containing a small percentage of gold, and is very rich, and is worked by the milling process. The veins are small, and are found between porphyry and slate. They run with the formation, nearly north and south, and dip to the east at an angle of sixty degrees. The Jefferson Mine contains a tunnel 625 feet long, and a shaft 700 feet deep. Selected specimens of ore from this mine, having the appearance of granite, and betraying no evidence of metal, yielded as high as $10,000 and $20,000 per ton, and took the premium at the Centennial Exhibition. General ore from the district assays from $40 to $1,700 per ton. Freight is teamed from Austin, seventy-six miles, at thirty dollars per ton. An ample quantity of spring-water exists, and nut pine is abundant at the distance of three or four miles. the records of the district are kept by E. E. Shumway.

Lodi is in Lodi District, in the northwest corner of the county, about a mile from the line of Churchill County. The district is situated on a mountain spur running northwest from the Mammoth Range. It is seven miles from Porter's Stage Station, and the nearest post-office to it is Downeyville. Ore was discovered in 1874 by Henry Welch and J. Kirkpatrick. On May 14, 1875, a district was organized. In 1878 the town contained a population of 100, and boasted a store, blacksmith shop, boarding-house, saloon, a ten-ton smelting furnace, and other indications of business life. It has since been abandoned, however, and there are only six miners in the district. The records are kept by Mr. Massey. About twenty-five locations have been made.

The formation is of limestone, running southeast and northwest, the veins running with it, and dipping to the southwest. The ore is base, and contains lead and a little antimony, but no trace of gold. The principal mine is the Illinois, on which a large amount of work has been done. Its shaft is 450 feet in depth. At a depth on the vein of 100 feet, a tunnel has been run 200 feet, from which level winzes have been sunk at different points. The vein is from two to eight feet in width, and the ore in it is chiefly carbonate of lead, which carries a large per cent. of silver, some of which assays as high as $500 per ton.

Water is brought in pipes from springs five miles distant. Wood is scarce. Freight is teamed from Wadsworth, on the Central Pacific Railroad, 100 miles to the northwest, the rate being forty-five dollars per ton. The present facilities for working ore consist of a small water jacket furnace. Since its organization the district has yielded ore to the value of $400,000.

Morey is in a mining district of the same name, situated in the mountains about fifteen miles north of Hot Creek, and four and a half miles from More's Stage Station. Ore was discovered in 1865 by T. J. Barnes, and in 1866 S. A. Curtis, Wm. Muncey, John Emerson and others organized the district. In 1869 the town was started. A ten-stamp mill was built in 1873, but, after running a month, it discontinued operations, and the ore was shipped to Tybo until April, 1880, when the mill started up again, and ran until the following December, turning out $9,000 worth of bullion per month. Another resumption of milling operations is soon expected. Morey contains a store, blacksmith shop, post-office, board-

ing-house, express office, and a population of about sixty persons. Thirty-five locations have been made in the district, and there are twenty miners there. The records are kept by George Hammond.

The quartz veins are found in a formation of porphyry, which runs east and west, the veins running with it, and dipping to the south at an angle of fifty degrees. The ores contain zinc, lead, antimony, some copper, and a small percentage of gold. The principal mines are the Bay State, American Eagle, Cedar, Keyser, Monterey, Little Giant and Black Diamond. The shaft of the American Eagle is 200 feet deep; the tunnel of the Bay State, 1,000 feet long.

Freight is teamed from Eureka, a distance of seventy-five miles, at the rate of thirty dollars per ton. Wood and water are in sufficient quantities for all purposes. The ores averaged about eighty dollars to the ton. Most of the mines in the district have been self-sustaining from the outset.

OPHIR CANON is situated on the eastern slope of the Toiyabe range of mountains, in Twin River District. The nearest stage station and post-office is Minnium, twenty-six miles to the northeast. Ore was discovered in 1864, by G. H. Willard, Joseph Patty and John Murphy, and a district was organized. In 1865 a twenty-stamp mill was completed, costing over $200,000; connected with it was the first experimental Stetefeldt furnace ever built. The mines proved very rich at the outset, but after penetrating below the water level, the wall rock was found to be so hard that it could not be worked profitably. Over $2,000,000 worth of ore was taken out of the Murphy Mine. When the mill was built the town was started, and it grew to a population of 400, but work on the mines ceased in 1868, and the town became deserted.

In the Murphy Mine the vein is from eight to forty feet in width. Its course is northeast and southwest, and it dips to the east at an angle of forty-five degrees. The ore is found in pockets near the hanging-wall, and contains a large per cent. of iron, copper, and arsenic. Beautiful specimens of native silver have been found in this mine. The country rock on both sides of the cañon, where the metal-bearing veins are found, is slate. It contains a large amount of the pyrites of iron; small stringers of white quartz cut through it in all directions. The Murphy Mine contains a shaft 300 feet in depth. Freight from Austin, sixty miles to the northward, is teamed at the rate of twenty-five dollars per ton. Timber is scarce; Ophir Cañon Creek supplies an abundance of water. The mining records are kept by A. H. Greenhalgh; the number of locations is 100; only four mines still remain in the district, but the massive stone walls of the costly and splendid mill, and the brick walls of the elegant office and mansion connected with the works, mark the scene of the once busy place, monuments of great expectations and wasteful extravagance.

REVEILLE is in a mining district of the same name, in the Reveille, a continuation of the Pancake, range of mountains, about thirty-five miles southeast of Tybo. Ore was discovered in August, 1866, by W. O. Arnold, M. D. Fairchild and Alonzo Monroe, and a district was at once organized, and named in honor of the *Reese River Reveille*, of Austin. By the ensuing year fifty mines were in course of development, and the ore shipped to Austin and other places. A town sprung into being, containing two stores, a blacksmith shop, a boarding-house, a post-office, and 150 inhabitants.

In 1869 a five-stamp mill, and another one of ten stamps, were built about twelve miles west of the town, where water was to be had in abundance. They were operated only a short time owing to the failure of the company interested. In 1875 the ten-stamp mill again started up, and was run at intervals for four years, producing about $1,500,000 worth of bullion. It then ceased operations. In the spring of 1880 work was stopped on all the mines and the town was abandoned, but the indications are that it will again be re-peopled.

The number of locations in the district is 950. The formation is of limestone, quartzite and porphyry, and runs northeast and southwest, the veins running with it and dipping to the east at an angle of forty degrees. Most of the ores are free-milling. The base ores contain lead and antimony. The principal mines are the Gila, Spy, Liberty, Fisherman, Good Hope, La Salle, and Joliet. The Gila mine has a shaft 460 feet deep and a tunnel a thousand feet long.

The water supply of Reveille is obtained from wells, and is insufficient. Wood is scarce, but there is an ample supply of nut pine and cedar ten or twelve miles distant. The mining records are kept by J. H. Taylor, of Grantsville. Much of the ore of this district has averaged from $75 to $100 per ton, and in several instances has yielded $1,500 per ton.

Reveille District is remarkably healthy, most of the deaths which have occurred having originated from accidents. There have been some cases of pneumonia. The town of Reveille now consists of one hotel, a saloon, post-office, butcher shop, livery stable, and a blacksmith shop, and about thirty inhabitants. The buildings are constructed of wood and stone. Freight is hauled from Eureka, a distance of 125 miles, at a cost of two and one-half cents per pound. In the vicinity of Reveille are five or six cattle ranches, but agricultural interests are not flourishing.

TROY is situated on Grant Mountain, about fifty miles east of Hot Creek. The nearest post-office is Duckwater; the nearest railroad station, Eureka. In 1867 the attention of A. Beaty was attracted to some float rock in a ravine. He immediately sunk a shaft on the side hill above and struck ore, and a district was soon organized. In 1869 the town of Troy was laid off, and it soon contained two stores,

a boarding-house, a blacksmith shop, a post-office, an express office and other adjuncts of embryo civilization.

In 1871 a twenty-stamp mill was built, with a furnace in connection. It ran about six months and was then moved to Ward. The ore was of such low grade that its reduction was considered unprofitable. Work ceased on the mines and the town became deserted. The formation is slate and limestone, running northeast and southwest, and dipping to the southeast at an angle of fifty-five degrees. The ores are base, containing lead and copper. The principal mines are the Clifton, Troy and Blue Eagle. The latter has a shaft 300 feet deep and a tunnel 700 feet long. The Troy Mine is also well developed. Plenty of black pine, nut pine, yellow pine and fir are in close proximity to the mines. Water is abundant, a fine creek flowing past the town and mines. Freight is teamed from Eureka, 125 miles distant, at the rate of sixty dollars per ton. No ore is now being taken out. The mining records are kept by A. Beaty, at Blue Eagle Ranch. There are seventy miners in the district.

TYBO is twelve miles south of Hot Creek, and about forty miles southeast of Belmont, in a mining district of the same name, which is situated on the eastern slope of the Hot Creek Mountains. Ore was discovered in 1866, and in 1870 some important locations were made, including the Two G Mine, by Dr. Gally and M. V. B. Gillett. Tybo District was organized in 1870, being composed of the southeast portion of Empire District. In 1874, the town of Tybo was started in Tybo Cañon, about two miles from its mouth at Hot Creek Valley. John Centers was its first settler, having made his home there in August, 1866. Its altitude is 6,500 feet, and it is surrounded by fine mountain scenery.

Soon after the organization of the district, a smelting furnace was built at the town, and put in operation, and in 1875 still another furnace was built, and also a twenty-stamp mill. In 1876 the town contained five stores, two blacksmith shops, numerous saloons and 1,000 inhabitants. From the opening of the mines until 1879, most of the ore worked in the district was smelted, but in that year the process of crushing and roasting was adopted, since which time the smelting furnaces have not been run. Closing them threw more than 400 men out of employment, and the town commenced declining. The present population is 100. It contains three hotels, one saloon, two restaurants, two livery stables, a post-office, an express office, an assay office and a blacksmith shop. Pneumonia is the only disease which can be called prevalent, for the whole region is remarkable healthy. The buildings are of wood and stone. The fuel supply is obtained from the mountains, at distances varying from ten to twenty miles.

The Tybo Consolidated Company has two furnaces, having a total daily capacity of eighty tons, and a twenty-stamp mill. The water supply is obtained from springs, which are private property. Eureka is the most convenient railroad station, 100 miles distant, and the freight rate by team therefrom is two dollars per 100 pounds.

Tybo has a Good Templar's lodge, a brick schoolhouse, 18x20 feet in size, with twenty-five pupils in attendance; and the taxable property of the township is valued at $200,000. In the vicinity of the town are numerous fine ranches, and about 2,000 head of horses and cattle. The Tybo *Sun* was started in 1876 by Mr. Ragsdale, who sold out to Wm. B. Taylor. William Love and D. M. Brannan in turn succeeded Taylor, and in 1879 the paper suspended. The jail consists of a stockade, and is, fortunately, but little used. Several shooting affrays occurred at Tybo during its palmy days, resulting fatally; but the victims and the slayers were desperadoes, and little attention was paid to the matter.

The reduction mill is now working about twenty-five tons per day, which average about twenty-five dollars per ton. The formation of the district is limestone and porphyry, running east and west, the veins running with the formation, and dipping nearly perpendicularly. The ores are base, containing lead, iron and zinc, and seven-eighths silver and one-eighth gold. The principal mines are the Lafayette, Casket and Two G. The latter is the most thoroughly developed, having a shaft 450 feet in depth. The vein is very regular and dips slightly to the northeast. The ore is principally gray and yellow carbonates and argentiferous galena. The tunnel is 3,000 feet in length, extending through the three principal mines. The mill is supplied with water from the mines. It contains twenty stamps and a White roaster. The records of the district are kept by George Turin. Total number of locations, 100.

CHAPTER LI.

HISTORY OF ORMSBY COUNTY.

Emigrants and Early Settlers—Organization of Ormsby County—Appointments and Elections—Topography of County—Early Settlers—Samuel A. Nevers—Aaron D. Treadway—Warren Wasson—William D. Torreyson—Advent of Abram Curry—Resources—Mines and Mining—Quartz Mills—Saw mills—Toll-roads—Court House—County Divided into Townships—Game—State Prison—Carson City—Hon. Chas. F. Bicknell—Hon. Trenmor Coffin—Monroe A. Driesbach—H. H. Bence—W. M. Cary—M. D. Hatch—J. H. Marshall—Duncan McRae—Mathias Rinckel—Harrison Shrieves—George C. Thaxter.

THE history of Ormsby blends with, and has its source in the earliest history of western Nevada, when the region formed part of Carson County of the Territory of Utah. The Carson River flows northeasterly through the county, and along its valley came the trappers, explorers and emigrants in the dim period of the past, in their search for game, for new transcontinental routes and mountain passes, and for new homes on the shores of the Pacific. Of

the early trappers and explorers, Kit Carson has left his name applied to the beautiful river that first greets the thirsty traveler from the East and points the way to the crossing of the Sierra, and of the early settlers, Ormsby leaves his name to the county. For many years the white strangers came and went, leaving but their tracks to tell of their passage. Some had tarried a few months, and a few localities in the valley were said to have been "settled," but the great emigration of 1849—of preceding and later years was for California, and the beautiful valley of the Carson was still a wilderness.

In November, 1851, a party of men from the placer mines of California, seeking gold on the eastern slope, were attracted by the advantages offered for agriculture and trading purposes and located upon ground where now stands the city of Carson. These were Joseph and Frank Barnard, George Follensbee, A. J. Rollins, Frank and W. L. Hall. Killing an eagle on the spot, and preserving the stuffed skin as a trophy, which was used as a sign for their station, the place became known as Eagle Valley. This was the first settlement of the region under review. No government yet threw its protecting ægis over the county. The whole region was a part of Utah.

On the seventeenth of January, 1852, the county of Carson was formed by Act of the Territory, including all the inhabited portion of the west. This early history, with the transition from Utah to Nevada, belongs more particularly to that of the State in which it is fully treated, leaving it necessary in this place to refer only to the period since its political organization as a county.

ORGANIZATION OF ORMSBY COUNTY.

Ormsby County was created by the Act of the Territorial Legislature, approved November 25, 1861, with boundaries defined as follows:—

Beginning at the northeastern corner of Douglas County, and running easterly along the northern boundary thereof to a point where it crosses El Dorado Cañon; thence down the center of said cañon to a point thereon due east of Brown & Company's dam, on Carson River; thence in a westerly direction, crossing Carson River at said dam; thence to the Half-way House, between Carson and Silver City; thence northwesterly to the summit of the mountains east of Washoe Lake; thence in a westerly course along said summit to the tops of the Sierras; thence due west to the California line; thence south along said line to the place of beginning.

The name of Ormsby was given in honor of Maj. William M. Ormsby, one of its pioneer and most prominent citizens, who had recently been slain in battle with the Indians.

Geographically it is bounded on the north by Washoe and Lyon Counties, east by Lyon, south by Douglas and west by Placer County, in California.

The Legislature having passed the Act creating the county, met in joint session on the twenty-third of November, two days before the approval of the bill, and chose three County Commissioners—H. F. Rice, J. S. Albro and F. A. Tritle being the Commissioners then chosen for Ormsby County.

By an Act approved November 28, 1861, a special election was ordered throughout the Territory for county, township and Territorial officers, to be held on the second Tuesday in January, 1862, and providing that the officers then chosen should enter upon their duties on the first Monday of February ensuing.

By Act of the same Legislature, approved November 29, 1861, the county seat of Ormsby was located at Carson City.

We have now the new county, with its boundaries, county seat, commissioners, officers and statutes providing for the complete organization of its government. The Commissioners held their first meeting on the twenty-fourth of December, 1861, and Mr. H. F. Rice was chosen Chairman. Under the general statutes of the Territory they were required to organize election precincts and establish polls, providing for the election to be held on the ensuing fourteenth of January. The county was declared to be one precinct, with polls established at the following places:—

Polls No. 1	Carson City	at Ormsby House
" " 2	Empire City	at Kinney's Hotel
" " 3	Clear Creek	at Haskell's Saw-mill
" " 4		at Half-way House

The following-named gentlemen were appointed to act as Judges of the Election:—

Polls No. 1—W. G. Bingham, W. D. Torreyson and Seymour Pixley.

Polls No. 2—H. Kinney, Abe Jones and D. C. Clark.

Polls No. 3—H. G. Haskell, R. Walton and Chas. Jones.

Polls No. 4—W. F. Bryant, H. Howell and Geo. Pringle.

APPOINTMENTS AND ELECTIONS.

The following is a complete record of the officers of Ormsby County, elected and appointed since the organization in 1861. The first election was on the fourteenth of January, 1862, specially ordered by the Territorial Legislature. At this election the following-named persons were candidates: Clerk, Parker H. Pierce, and Charles W. Curry; Recorder, S. D. King; Sheriff, William L. Marley, D. J. Gasherie, and Thomas J. Bradford; Assessor, O. H. Pearson, George Chandler, A. H. Greenhalgh, and H. H. Herrick; Collector, D. L. Huntsman, J. B. Cormack, L. D. Strong, and S. G. Lane; Treasurer, W. D. Torreyson, Charles C. Conger, and Samuel Doak; Surveyor, James S. Lawson; Superintendent of Schools, Rev. A. F. White; County Commissioners, George L. Gibson, H. Smith, George W. Chedic, A. Treadway, James Sanderson, W. S. Goodridge, and eight others receiving from 1 to 176 votes; Justices of the Peace and Constables were also elected at the same time, there being fourteen candidates for the

latter position. The Clerk was *ex officio* County Auditor. The highest vote was 998, for A. F. White, who had no opponent for Superintendent of Schools.

SENATORS.

Gavin D. Hall and J. C. Lewis, elected September 3, 1862, the total vote was 1,080; Abram Curry, elected September 2, 1863, total vote 779; E. R. Cox, elected September 7, 1864, total vote 1,249. The gentlemen elected to the Senate and Assembly were chosen under the Territorial organization, and as the State Constitution was adopted at this time, none of them could serve under it in the capacity for which they were chosen. This necessitated another election to fill these offices on the following eighth of November. Jonas Seely and A. J. Lockwood, elected November 8, 1864, total vote 1,273. Seely resigned June 13, 1866. Theo. D. Edwards and B. H. Meder, elected November 6, 1866, total vote 743. Edwards was elected for the long term, and B. H. Meder for the short term. D. R. Brown, elected November 3, 1868, total vote 919; Israel Crawford, elected November 8, 1870, total vote 866; A. J. Lockwood, elected November 5, 1872, total vote 930; T. D. Edwards, elected November 3, 1874, total vote 1,156; W. O. H. Martin, elected November 7, 1876, total vote 1,346; B. H. Meder, elected November 5, 1878, total vote, 1,056; John D. Hammond, elected November 2, 1880, total vote 1,102.

ASSEMBLYMEN.

A. Curry, A. D. Treadway and W. H. Brumfield, elected September 3, 1862; W. H. Brumfield and Wellington Stewart, elected September 2, 1863; S. D. King, J. E. W. Casey and S. C. Denson, elected September 7, 1864. The gentlemen elected to the Assembly were chosen under the Territorial organization and as the State Constitution was adopted at this time, none of them could serve under it in the capacity for which they were chosen. This necessitated another election to fill these offices on the following eighth of November. S. C. Denson, L. C. McKeeby and J. E. W. Casey, elected November 8, 1864; Orion Clemens, T. D. Edwards and George Munckton elected November 7, 1865; Horace H. Bence, George Munckton and D. A. Horton, elected November 6, 1866; S. C. Wright, Wm. H. Corbitt and John Hansen, elected November 3, 1868; A. J. Lockwood, J. A. Burlingame and J. R. Cowen, elected November 8, 1870; Jacob Tobriner, W. D. Keyser and D. B. Lyman, elected November 5, 1872; J. W. Haynie, Alfred Helm and S. E. Jones, elected November 3, 1874; H. R. Mighels, H. G. Parker and W. P. McIntosh, elected November 7, 1876. Mighels resigned November 7, 1878. E. F. Gibson, T. W. W. Davies and H. H. Howe, elected November 5, 1878; Trenmor Coffin, Eugene May and William Havenor, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

H. F. Rice, J. S. Albro and F. A. Tritle were appointed by a joint session of the Legislature, November 23, 1861, when three Commissioners were named for each county. George L. Gibson, H. Smith and Geo. W. Chedic, elected January 14, 1862. July 8, 1862, Geo. W. Hopkins was chosen to fill the position of County Commissioner in place of Smith, who had removed from the county; Hopkins had been appointed by the Governor on the thirty-first of the previous May. Abraham Jones, J. Sanderson and Adolphus Waitz, elected September 3, 1862. The Commissioners drew terms of office—Waitz three years, Jones two years and Sanderson one year; Jones removed from the State, and John Tarbell was appointed January 8, 1863; E. C. Dixon was appointed July 6, 1863. A. M. Elsworth and L. D. Strong, elected September 2, 1863. Elsworth resigned December 10, 1863, and Samuel Ripley was appointed. Ripley did not serve, and Hazard Webster was appointed January 2, 1864. Webster did not qualify, and E. W. Whitman was appointed March 24, 1864. Whitman resigned, and S. E. Jones was appointed July 1, 1864; J. R. Mason and H. F. Rice were appointed March 24, 1864. H. F. Rice, S. Buckingham and S. E. Jones, elected September 7, 1864; H. F. Rice, S. Eugene Jones and John Bunker, elected November 6, 1866. Bunker resigned March 31, 1868; A. B. Driesbach, appointed April 15, 1868. H. F. Rice, A. B. Driesbach and S. E. Jones, elected November 3, 1868; J. E. Cheney and A. B. Saben, elected November 8, 1870. Cheney resigned July 7, 1873, M. C. Gardner, appointed. B. H. Meder and James Morris, elected November 5, 1872; George Gillson and James Morris, elected November 3, 1874; O. P. Willis and James Morris, elected November 7, 1876; John E. Cheney and M. Hogan, elected November 5, 1878; S. E. Jones and Israel Crawford, elected November 2, 1880.

PROBATE JUDGES.

E. C. Dixon was appointed by the Executive December 14, 1861, resigned July 13, 1863, and S. H. Wright appointed to the vacancy; S. H. Wright was elected September 2, 1863. The office ceased with the organization of the State Government in 1864.

DISTRICT ATTORNEYS.

Dighton Carson was appointed by the Executive December 18, 1861. The district, according to the apportionment made by Governor Nye July 17, 1861, included all of Nevada west of the one hundred and eighteenth meridian west from Greenwich. S. D. King, elected Prosecuting Attorney September 2, 1863, resigned; T. D. Edwards appointed October 2, 1863. Edwards resigned February 10, 1864, Thos. E. Haydon appointed. R. M. Clark, elected September 7, 1864; Samuel C. Denson, elected November 6, 1866, re-elected November 3, 1868, resigned December 7, 1868, Thomas Wells appointed, April 6, 1870. Wells was succeeded by Wm. Patterson. Patterson was elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872, and November 3, 1874; Trenmor Coffin, elected November 7, 1876; M. A. Driesbach, elected November 5, 1878; Horace F. Bartine, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SHERIFFS.

Wm. L. Marley was appointed by the Executive December 9, 1861; D. J. Gasherie elected January 14, 1862, re-elected September 3, 1862; T. G. Smith, elected September 7, 1864, re-elected November 6, 1866; killed in the discharge of his duty December 17, 1867, A. W. Nightingill appointed December 19, 1867, resigned September 7, 1868, and T. J. Edwards was appointed. S. T. Swift, elected November 3, 1868, re-elected November 8, 1870, November 5, 1872, November 3, 1874, and November 7, 1876; Lloyd Hill, elected November 5, 1878; S. T. Swift, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY CLERKS.

Parker H. Pierce, appointed by the Executive December 21, 1861, elected, January 14, 1862; Chas. W. Curry, elected September 3, 1862. Samuel H. Wright, appointed May 4, 1863, in place of Curry, deceased. Wright resigned July 2, 1863, to become Probate Judge, and Silas Caulkins was appointed, and elected September 2, 1863, resigned July 4, 1864, and B. F. Small appointed. H. B. Pomroy, elected September 7, 1864; M. J. Ashmore, elected November 6, 1866, resigned November 10, 1868, and O. H. Parker appointed; T. J. Edwards, elected November 3, 1868, re-elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876, resigned March 3, 1877, and Alfred Helm appointed; J. H. Marshall, elected November 5, 1878; M. D. Hatch, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY TREASURERS.

Phillip Stoner, appointed by the Executive December 14, 1861; W. D. Torreyson, elected January 14, 1862, re-elected September 3, 1862; John Wagner, elected September 7, 1864; Horatio S. Mason, elected November 6, 1866, re-elected November 3, 1868, November 8, 1870, and November 5, 1872; H. J. Peters, elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876, resigned August 27, 1877, and James Fraser appointed; M. L. Yager, elected November 5, 1878; James Fraser, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY ASSESSORS.

O. H. Pearson, elected January 14, 1862, re-elected November 3, 1862, resigned April 17, 1863, and H. H. Bence appointed. Bence was elected September 2, 1863, re-elected September 7, 1864; Geo. W. Chedic, elected November 6, 1866, re-elected November 3, 1868, re-elected November 8, 1870; J. P. Winnie, elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874; E. B. Pixley, elected November 7, 1876; H. H. Bence, elected November 5, 1878; Jno. D. Kersey, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY RECORDERS.

S. D. King, elected January 14, 1862, re-elected September 3, 1862; S. D. King, Sr., elected September 7, 1864, re-elected November 6, 1866, November 3, 1868, and November 8, 1870. Samuel D. King, Jr., appointed *vice* S. D. King, deceased, November 5 1872. F. D. Turner, elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876, November 5, 1878, and November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.

Rev. A. F. White, elected January 14, 1862, re-elected September 3, 1862, resigned June 5, 1863, and was succeeded by A. C. Knox. Knox resigned and Chas. L. Anderson was appointed. Anderson was elected September 2, 1863; W. B. Lawler, elected September 7, 1864; B. F. Bivins, elected November 6, 1866; Chas. Martin, elected November 3, 1868, resigned August 16, 1869, and R. R. Parkinson appointed. L. S. Greenlaw, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874; E. A. Moody, elected November 7, 1876; L. S. Greenlaw, elected November 5, 1878, re-elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SURVEYORS.

James S. Lawson, appointed by the Executive December 11, 1861, elected January 14, 1862; Porter C. Rector, elected September 3, 1862; J. M. Ackley, elected September 7, 1864, resigned December 4, 1865, Butler Ives was appointed. Ives did not qualify and Richard A. Chase was appointed February 5, 1866, and again June 5, 1866. Abram Curry, elected November 6, 1866; R. A. Chase, elected November 3, 1868; did not qualify, and H. J. Barker was appointed December 6, 1869. R. A. Chase, elected November 8, 1870; succeeded June 3, 1871, by Hugo Hochholzer; Hochholzer was elected November 5, 1872. Office vacated for non-residence June 1, 1874, and Alexander Mitchell appointed. C. L. Anderson, elected November 3, 1874, failed to qualify, and H. H. Bence was appointed January 11, 1875. V. Hoyt, elected November 7, 1876—1878 none elected, 1880 ditto.

PUBLIC ADMINISTRATORS.

Gregory A. Sears, elected November 6, 1866, resigned, H. H. Bence appointed September 2, 1867; H. H. Bence, elected November 3, 1868, re-elected November 8, 1870. Office vacated for failure to file additional bond January 2, 1872, and George G. Lyon appointed February 17, 1872. J. O. Pierce, elected November 5, 1872, failed to qualify, and John P. Meder appointed December 13, 1873; J. P. Meder, elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876. Office vacated May 7, 1877, for failure to file additional bond and J. D. Kersey appointed June 4, 1877; B. F. Foster, elected November 5, 1878; Marshall Robinson, elected November 2, 1880.

THE TOPOGRAPHY OF THE COUNTY.

The Act defining the boundaries had given the county an area of 172 square miles, including lake, mountain and valley, being the smallest county of the Territory. The area of water was its portion of Lake Tahoe, comprising twenty-seven square miles, the mountainous portion embraces near 100 square miles, the remainder being valley. The form of the county is peculiar; being of very irregular shape, its greater length being along its southern border, a narrow arm of about six miles in width reaching out to

the lake on the west, while the body spreads out in the valley of the Carson River.

The mountains of the west are the Sierra Nevada, and east of the Carson River is the Pine Nut range. The first rise to an altitude of between 7,000 and 8,000 feet above the level of the sea and are covered with a grand forest of pine and other coniferous trees, from which lumber, firewood and charcoal are obtained in large quantities. This lumber and other products of the forest are brought to market by railroad and flumes, which are fully treated upon elsewhere in this work under their appropriate headings. The Pine Nut Mountains of the eastern portion of the county were so named from being clothed with that species of tree, but the demands of the miner and the quartz mills long since demanded their denudation, leaving them bleak and barren.

The valley of the Carson River widens, after entering Ormsby County, a broad arm of it reaching several miles westward to the base of the Sierra, and bears the local appellation of Eagle Valley. This has an area of about twenty-five square miles, is fertile in soil, abounding in water, and is exceedingly picturesque in scenery. The pine-clad spurs of the Sierra Nevada rise abruptly in the west, a spur from it and outlying hills border it on the east and south, and in the north the gold and silver-bearing hills that inclose the great Comstock Lode limit the vision. In the northeast, following the course of the river, the valley of the Carson opens a distant horizon. The altitude of the valley at Carson City is 4,015 feet above the sea, and of the river as it leaves the county, 3,850 feet. The height of the mountain ridge bordering Lake Tahoe is 7,312 feet, and of the lake 6,137. The Pine Nut range within the county attains an altitude of about 6,000 feet.

The principal river is the Carson, running northerly, with a sinuous course of about eighteen miles within the county. This is a stream of variable volume, flooded with the rains and melting snows of winter and spring, and dwindling to a stream of ten yards in width, and less than a foot in depth in the summer and fall.

Clear Creek is a mountain torrent in the season of floods, having a short course from its source in the Sierra Nevada to its junction with the Carson.

Mill Creek is a small but rapid stream flowing from the Sierra and entering Eagle Valley near Carson City, its rapid fall making it valuable for propelling machinery, hence its name.

El Dorado Cañon, which borders the county on the east, sometimes bears a stream of water in its bed, and these with a few rivulets in the Sierra Nevada constitute the water-courses of Ormsby.

Eagle Valley embraces the greatest area of arable land. A small portion of it was originally covered with natural grasses, but the greater portion was covered by sage-brush. By means of cultivation and irrigation it has been made productive, producing the best of grain and vegetables. Trees have been planted which flourish luxuriantly, and with farms made, roads and ditches constructed, the natural appearance of the country is greatly changed. In the valley are the principal towns and settlements of the county, the most important being Carson City, Empire City and Warm Springs.

For a full statement of the products of the county from 1867 to 1880, the number of acres under cultivation, the stock and grain raised, and the fruit trees and vines growing, the reader is referred to pages 135, 136, 139, 140 and 141, of the general history. For the bullion product of the county see table elsewhere in this work.

EARLY SETTLERS.

We have already given the names of Joseph and Frank Barnard, George Follensbee, A. J. Rollins, Frank and W. L. Hall, as the locators of Eagle Ranch, in November, 1851. These men opened a trading-post, cultivated a garden and made hay, enjoying a profitable business until 1854, when they sold it for the sum of $2,000 to Messrs. Reese and Barnard, who had previously been established at Mormontown, or Genoa, as it was subsequently called. In 1855, Reese & Barnard sold the ranch to some Mormons, several families of whom had settled in the valley. This route had now become the favorite one for trains of emigrants and droves of stock passing between the Eastern States, Salt Lake and California, until by 1857 the grass was entirely eaten out "root and branch." Then the tide of travel passed by other routes, and trade declined.

In 1852 the Legislature of California appropriated $25,000 for the relief of destitute emigrants on their way overland, and a party was sent out to meet those needy people. Among the party was Mr. J. T. Griffith, who camped in Eagle Valley, explored it thoroughly and subsequently returned, and is now a resident of Carson City. Of the old settlers it is mentioned that Dr. B. L. King, after whom King's Cañon is named, came to the valley in 1852, and at one time kept a place of public resort at the old brewery, west of the present city of Carson. Accompanying him were his daughters, Sarah and Mrs. M. Little. A married daughter of Dr. King still resides in the neighborhood. Richard Rose was the next comer, giving his name to Rose Cañon, and Jacob H. Rose, now living near Battle Mountain, Charles Wolfe, James Menifee, and Mr. Miller, are names recorded in the annals of the pioneer settlers. The year 1857 is given as the advent of Maj. William M. Ormsby, Mr. S. A. Nevers, Mrs. Harmon, her sons, John and James, and her daughters, Sarah, Eliza, and Josephine. Charles Stebbins was there, the proprietor of a store in that eventful year of 1857. Mr. S. A. Nevers is credited with building the first dwelling in the valley, being the same in which he now resides near Carson. Mr. Henry Fulstone, from whom these facts are obtained, arrived in the valley in 1858 with his family, consisting of himself and wife, and sons, Henry, Robert, William, John, and Joseph.

In company with him came also John Bath and wife. In 1857 the Mormons were summoned by Brigham Young to Salt Lake, which unreasonable and tyrannical behest the deluded and superstitious devotees of the Church obeyed, and their settlements in western Utah were abandoned or disposed of to any person offering any price. The same scenes and sacrifices enacted here were repeated wherever the Mormon Church had a "stake," in Utah, California or elsewhere. Those of Eagle Valley went with the others, and the region was left with a new element.

At this time a new man enters upon the scene. The following sketch of this person was published in the Carson *Daily Index* of March 20, 1881:—

Soon after those days a few Mormon families had ranches in Eagle Valley. As these people were about to remove hence and return to Salt Lake, a man named John Mankin, whom the early settlers designate as an old pirate, mountaineer and frontiersman, purchased for a mere trifle the possessory right and became the owner or claimant of all the valley land lying between Nevers' Lane, extending to the hills north and south, and the now Prison Hot Springs. This man was a widower with four children, one a daughter named Mace, about twelve years old. With him lived also an Ute Indian boy named "Cap." They resided in a cabin then a little northwest of the present town site.

Mankin was a rough, passionate, illiterate fellow; given to quarreling with his neighbors. He was a splendid marksman with his rifle, which was his constant companion, and in his hands a dangerous weapon. His unpopularity caused some of the "boys" to plan a scare for him one night. Among the party were Jim Menifee and Charles Wolfe. They might as well, as they discovered to their own fright, have attempted to catch a weasel asleep. They disappeared behind a log-fenced corral not an instant too soon to escape a bullet. Mankin was a broad-shouldered man of fifty-four years, so active, that in sport he would run a race with any one in the country, and there were some extraordinarily active men here in those days. The distance of fifty yards would be measured, and Mankin would lie flat upon his face, and at the word would rise and distance all his competitors.

Mankin took a party to the Walker River country on the pretense of showing them rich mining prospects. Once there, he gave them the slip and returned home. For weeks thereafter he kept his gray stallion saddled night and day, ready to escape, fearing the return and attack by the men he had deceived. He also rented some ground to a man named Obar, where Mr. Folsom's dwelling and the Nye stone mansion now stand. There was a dispute about the area under cultivation, and, as usual in those days, the matter was left to referees; in this case Theodore Winters and Dr. King being chosen to view the ground and report. An impromptu court was held at Obar's house just northeast of Nevers' present residence, at which John Cary (since dead), an elder brother of our present Police Magistrate, W. M. Cary, presided. Ex-County Commissioner S. A. Nevers, who resides here, was clerk of the Court. During the consideration of the case, Mankin stood one side of the open doorway and Dr. King the other side. Mankin was balancing himself on one foot and looked as though he might at any moment kick King under the chin, which he was physically capable of doing with ease, while a man nicknamed "Pike," who lived with King, reclined upon an old table with his hand upon a revolver. Behind the last-named individual stood a son of Mankin with a knife up his sleeve. All this was plainly seen by the clerk. But no violence was attempted. Obar won the suit. His house, where the court was held, was built by the Mormons. The same cabin was afterwards removed and is now a part of the dwelling of our esteemed townsman, Farmer Treadway, who purchased the same some years later.

ADVENT OF ABRAM CURRY.

For a short period it appears that Mankin and his family were the only occupants of the region. But a more energetic class, with more civilizing influences, was soon to make its appearance. Early in 1858, there came to western Utah a man of enterprise, ability and energy, whose course was to have a decided influence on the future of the Territory and State. This was Mr. Abram Curry. His coming is told in the *Nevada Tribune* of July 17, 1876:—

A traveler, weary with riding over the Sierra from California, arrived at the ancient village of Mormontown (Genoa), where a town site had been laid off, the owners expecting to make a great speculation in the sale of lots therein. Curry was in pursuit of an eligible location to build a store for general merchandising. He examined the town site, and soon selected a corner lot to build upon. The price, $1,000, and no less, must be paid. One of the partners plead for reduction, the other was unflinching in his demands for the sum, or no sale. His stubbornness was excelled only by his inability to estimate the strength and determination of his man, in consequence of which the trade was never consummated. The stranger mounted his horse, asked for the last time for a reduction of terms. The cold, unrelenting answer was returned as before. Our hero replied, "Well, then, I will build a city of my own," and, suiting the action to the word, pressed his spurs to the flanks of his already restive steed, and, before the sun had settled into the lap of the west, Abram Curry was in Eagle Valley for the purpose of redeeming his promise of the morning. Here he was joined by B. F. Green, Frank M. Proctor and J. J. Musser, his companions, who had crossed the mountains with him. A Mr. Mankin was at this time in possession of Eagle Ranch, its eastern limits, the Warm Springs and State Prison grounds, thence west to a point near Minnesota Street. The party viewed the premises, and concluded to buy the ranch. Mr. Mankin was asked what was his price, and he answered, "$1,000." The purchase was made, the payment being $500 coin and some mustangs.

The story of Mankin is concluded as follows: "To avoid his creditors he took to the Sierra Nevada Mountains between two days, mounted upon his gray stallion, and the children and the Indian boy on the recently purchased animals. He went to Santa Cruz, got into a shooting scrape there, and went thence south, leaving his daughter, who married in Santa Cruz." Upon leaving Eagle Valley he swore eternal vengeance against the Pah-Utes, claiming that he had killed fifty of them.

In September, 1858, Mr. Curry proposed to lay out a town site, which was done, from which date

G. W. HUFFAKER.

JOHN TWADDLE.
DECEASED

Sam'l Stevens

Mary E Nevers

LITH. BRITTON & REY, S.F.

the locality and the actors pass into the history of Carson City.

At this period the population was exceedingly scarce, it being represented that by collecting all the people in Carson, Washoe and Eagle Valleys, enough would be present to have three sets in a dance. These gatherings usually took place at Dr. King's brewery, which was made a place of public resort. The settlers of Eagle Valley regarded the Eagle Ranch as the central point, and it was long before any other locality bore its specific name. A station was established on the overland road where it touched the river, three and a half miles from Eagle Ranch, which subsequently bore the name of "Dutch Nicks," the usual name for Nicholas Ambrosia, the first settler, but afterwards changed to Empire City. Families also located at Clear Creek, Mill Creek, and other localities prior to the discovery of the Comstock Lode and the rush of people to Nevada.

SAMUEL A. NEVERS,

Son of Ebenezer and Sarah C. (Andrews) Nevers, was born in the city of Boston, Massachusetts, March 1, 1824. His ancestors as far back as Mr. Nevers can recollect were New England people. His parents were both natives of Massachusetts, his father being born at Lexington, and mother at Boston. Young Nevers, was educated in the common and high schools of his native city; during his minority following the calling of book-keeper. On the first day of March, 1849, he bid adieu to the scenes of his childhood, and started in pursuit of fortune in the golden State of California, coming by way of Cape Horn, in the ship *Sweden*. On the third day of August of the same year he landed in San Francisco, and without delay proceeded to the mines on Big Bar, at Mokelumne, San Joaquin County. After one month's trial in search of the golden nuggets, he returned to San Francisco and spent the winter. In June of the year 1850, he went to the mines on American River and worked at Rattlesnake Bar, until the fall of 1857, at which time he crossed the mountains to Nevada and located in Eagle Valley, arriving there October 14. During his many years' residence in the sage-brush country, he has witnessed the transformation of a desolate wilderness into a thriving and beautiful city. As a farmer, Mr. Nevers has been successful, through his untiring energy and strict attention to business, and has sold his crops some seasons at fabulous prices. Hay, $500 per ton and potatoes as high as $100 per ton. He was married October 10, 1859, to May Eliza Harman, daughter of J. and Mary (Smithson) Harman, and two children live to bless their union. The following are their names and date of birth:—Sarah H. born, August 5, 1860 and John W. born, January 18, 1869. In politics Mr. Nevers is a Republican but has held no office except that of County Commissioner. His portrait will be found on another page. Mrs. Nevers is a native of Monroe County, Mississippi, born April 29, 1830.

AARON D. TREADWAY,

One of the pioneers of the State and the subject of the following sketch, is a native of the State of Connecticut, born in the town of Middletown, March 1, 1815. At the age of sixteen years he was apprenticed to a brick mason, and mastered that trade during the succeeding four years, when he went to Macon, Georgia, in 1835, and worked at his trade during the winter. In the spring of 1836 he went to Illinois, where he continued the business until 1847, at which time he went as First Lieutenant of Company I, Fifth Illinois Regiment, to the Mexican War. The regiment was commanded by Colonel Newby. Lieutenant Treadway won many laurels as an officer, and was discharged at Alton, Illinois, in the fall of 1848. In the Spring of 1849 he came to California, arriving at Weaverville, Trinity County, in the month of July. After a short stay at the last-named place he went to Sutter's Mill, in El Dorado County, and from there to Sacramento City, where he remained until he came to what is now Washoe, in Nevada, in 1859. Mr. Treadway has done much to build up the country in which he has resided during the past twenty-two years, always an active, enterprising business man, recognized as authority on anything pertaining to the cultivation of the soil, and is known throughout the State as "Farmer Treadway." In 1866 he bought the land known as Treadway Park, and by diligent labor has produced for the pleasure of the people a park second to none in the State. It is situated on Washington Avenue, of easy access from Carson City, and the thousands who visit the place during the summer months speak volumes in favor of it as a summer resort. A view of the park is to be found in this work.

COL. WARREN WASSON

Is a gentleman with whom the readers of this history are already familiar, he being one of the earliest of the pioneers, and prominent in the Indian wars of Nevada. Colonel Wasson was born at Harpersville, Broome County, New York, December 25, 1833, a "Merry Christmas" gift. When but three years of age, his parents moved with him to Illinois, and of the Prairie State are his earliest recollections. In 1849 he crossed the plains in company with his father and Judge John H. McKune, now of Sacramento, California. In 1851 he returned to the East by water, and again made the journey overland the following year. In 1857 he came to the eastern slope, then a part of the Territory of Utah.

About the first of December, 1858, he located Big Hot Springs, about five miles from Beckwourth's Pass, claiming, by location, two miles of Long Valley, being one mile each way from the spring. In the following January he occupied his new ranch with 100 head of cattle and twenty horses, having with him one hired man named William Harley. Here he met and made friends with Numaga, also mentioned in the Indian history, and on the twentieth of

Warren Wasson

February, 1859, bargained with him for all the rights the Pah-Utes had to the valley for a distance of nine miles of its length. In the following month, Deer Dick, chief of the Washoe tribe of Indians, came and demanded pay for the land, denying the Pah-Ute jurisdiction and his right to cede the land of the Washoes. Another purchase was therefore made, and peaceful occupation followed.

On the twentieth of June, 1859, James Morgan, with three others, moved into the valley and settled fifteen miles below Hot Springs, thus making six settlers, and these were the first inhabitants of Long Valley. On the twenty-fifth of the same month, Wasson was elected a delegate to the Genoa Convention, which met on the eighteenth of July to organize a provisional government, (see chapter X. of this book). In August, 1859, he sold his Long Valley property to J. Hood, and moved to Genoa. The following September, Wasson received the appointment of Deputy United States Marshal from Judge Cradlebaugh.

In the winter of 1859 and spring of 1860 he visited Mono, Walker and Pyramid Lakes, making the acquaintance of the Pah-Ute Indians and becoming familiar with the country, which knowledge was afterwards of great service to him in the Indian difficulties which followed. He also purchased a ranch near Genoa which he held *vi et armis*, as elsewhere related.

Colonel Wasson has held several public positions, beginning with that of Deputy Marshal above referred to, followed by Acting Indian Agent for a long period, although others held the commission. March 6, 1862, he was appointed United States Marshal of Nevada Territory by Abraham Lincoln, which position he resigned December 25, 1864, being succeeded by Edward Irwin. August 29, 1862, he was appointed and confirmed Assessor of Internal Revenue for Nevada, thus holding two important positions at the same time. He continued as Assessor until June 1, 1869, being succeeded by Warren F. Myers. He has also held three military commissions, twice as Lieutenant Colonel on the Staff of Governor Blaisdel, and once the same rank as aid to Governor Bradley.

Colonel Wasson was married May 29, 1867, to Miss Grace A. Treadway, of Carson, a lady of superior beauty, intellect and refinement, and a family of seven daughters and one son bless the union.

After a residence of twenty-four years in Nevada, the Colonel declares his intention of moving to Oregon and there making his future home.

RESOURCES.

The wealth and prosperity of Ormsby County are evidences that it possesses resources of an important character. Situated centrally in the most thickly peopled belt of the "Eastern Slope," it derives great profit from the trade and travel its favorable position demands. Trade with passing emigrants incited the first settlers, who had the additional incentive of seeking gold in the soil of the valley or ravines entering it. The pastoral and agricultural resources seemed the most reliable to the early settlers, and these were most cultivated.

Eagle Valley contains the greater part of the arable land of the county. This contains about 16,000 acres, the greater part of which is susceptible of cultivation. The soil is fertile, and produces the best of grain and vegetables. The Surveyor General of Nevada in his report for 1880, says that "about 5,000 acres of this valley are inclosed with good fences, a large part of which is in a fine state of cultivation." Along the Carson River and in some of the cañons of the Sierra, are small tracts of arable land. The Carson River opens a channel of trade with the heavily timbered mountain region about its source, and immense quantities of lumber, firewood, etc., are floated down the stream, the greater part of which is taken from the water in this county.

A large area, comprising more than 40,000 acres, extending into the Sierra Nevada, was originally heavily timbered, and, although much has been taken, this forest still constitutes an important resource. In connection with this interest are the various small mountain streams, which afford power for manufacturing the forest trees into lumber. These are Clear Creek, Mill Creek and King's Cañon and small streams flowing into Lake Tahoe. The Carson also affords a great water-power, and numerous quartz and saw-mills are propelled by its force. These streams furnish a perpetual power for manufacturing purposes.

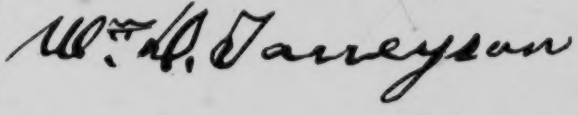
The mineral resources have not been developed, but at different periods have attracted considerable

attention. The Nut Pine Mountains bear many ledges of gold and silver-bearing quartz, as well as gold in placers. Iron and copper ores are also found in the same range, and a bed of lignite, once mined for coal, exists in El Dorado Cañon. The dearth of water in this region is a serious obstacle to its development. The placer mines have given evidence of the mineral wealth. "For a few weeks," says Kelly's Directory of Nevada for 1862, "while the water lasted, some twenty men made half an ounce a day each, working surface diggings at Onion Valley, in Sullivan District. There are other points where equally good prospects can be had, but there is no water."

In the foot-hills of the Sierra Nevada are numerous quartz veins which have been sufficiently prospected as to demonstrate the existence of gold and silver in their stony embrace. The abundance of wood and water, so essential to successful mining and milling operations, in this section of the county is an advantage it possesses seldom obtained in the mining regions of Nevada. Extending from Clear Creek along the base of the mountains across the entire county, a distance of eight or ten miles, a series of quartz ledges may be traced, all more or less impregnated with the precious metals. These mines have been worked with spasmodic vigor at various times, and considerable gold and silver has been produced.

Building stone of several varieties and of most excellent quality is abundant. A quarry of sandstone one and a half miles east of the town of Carson is especially adapted for architectural purposes and has been largely used in building the State Prison, United States Mint, Capitol and other important structures. The State Mineralogist reports this species of rock as existing in the foot-hills of the Sierra in great masses. It is a sedimentary formation, somewhat stratified and varying in compactness, easily wrought and wearing well. Granite is in great abundance in the Sierra Nevada; clay suitable for making brick is found in profusion, and marble suitable for ornamental as well as other purposes is obtained from a bed of that stone five miles northeast of Carson City.

The streams of Ormsby, notably the Carson, bearing their freight of lumber, mine timbers and firewood constitute a living and lasting source of wealth. Besides being carriers of the forest products, they afford irrigation for the arid soil, without which there would be no agriculture, no beautiful gardens or shady trees about its dwellings, and more than all, do they afford the power which drives the many quartz and saw-mills which furnish remunerative employment for so large a proportion of the population. Added to these are the railroads centering at the capital city, the Carson and Colorado reaching to the mining regions of the southeast, and the Virginia and Truckee extending, in one direction to the mines of the Comstock, and in the other to Reno and the Pacific Railroad. With these improvements and natural resources the county presents the condition of continued and substantial prosperity.



WILLIAM D. TORREYSON, the subject of this sketch, is a native of the State of Virginia, having been born in Unison, Loudoun County, September 5, 1821. When he was thirteen years of age his parents removed to Brooke County, West Virginia, where he lived with them until the year 1855. During his stay in Brooke County he learned the blacksmith trade, and afterward engaged in the manufacture of glass, owning the first glass-works built west of the Alleghany Mountains. In 1855 he came to the Pacific Coast, and located at Downieville, Sierra County, California, where he followed blacksmithing and mining until 1860, when he came to Carson City, Ormsby County, Nevada, where he has since resided. Being one of the early arrivals in this place, he has seen the town grow up around him, and has very materially aided the progress of several branches of industry, being engaged in blacksmithing, milling and mining. He is at present the proprietor of an extensive wagon manufactory in connection with a general blacksmithing business. Mr. Torreyson is a man well known throughout the county—and respected by all—a quiet, well-informed gentleman, and an honor to the town in which he lives. He was married to Miss S. C. Brown, of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, December 6, 1849, and has an interesting family of five children.

HON. H. H. BENCE

Was born in Jefferson County, New York, February 16, 1827. His parents were both natives of that State. After receiving an ordinary common school education he learned a trade, which he followed until he started for California in 1852, by way of the Straits of Magellan, in the steamer *Pioneer*, arriving in San Francisco on the twentieth of August that same year. Immediately after his arrival he went to Calaveras County, and engaged in mining with the usual ups and downs of the miners of those days.

H. H. Bence,

In 1858 he contracted the Frazer River fever, and went with the throng to that region, arriving in the month of July. Finding that "things are not always what they seem," he returned to San Francisco in the fall an invalid, and soon after went to San Mateo and engaged in farming until he came to Carson City, Ormsby County, Nevada, in 1860, where he has since remained. In 1863, Mr. Bence was elected County Assessor, and held that office until 1866, when he was elected to the Assembly. He was Public Administrator during the years 1868–69–70, and received the appointment as County Surveyor in 1874, and again elected Assessor in 1878. He was also for two years Deputy United States Revenue Assessor, and the Deputy United States Mineral Surveyor. Mr. Bence has held office longer, as principal and deputy, than any other man in the county. As an officer he has faithfully served his county, a practical man, he became familiar with the laws of his country, and was at one time admitted to the Bar, but preferring the profession of civil engineer, he soon became proficient in the business, and to-day stands at the head of his class in that line. As a mathematician he has few equals. In politics he is a Republican, having fought on that line since the organization of the party.

MINES AND MINING.

The mines of Ormsby, even if they have not enriched their owners or added their millions of treasure to the wealth of the world, still constitute an important feature in the natural resources of the county, and their discovery, the excitement attending their earliest development, the high hopes of their owners, the struggles with adversity, the many abandonments and resuscitations of mining enterprises and their present condition form an interesting chapter in its history.

The excitement following the discovery of silver in the Comstock Vein caused a great "rush" of people from California to the "Eastern Slope," very few of whom had ever seen silver ore, and knew nothing of its appearance or how it occurred in its native State. Gold mining was the great interest of California, either from the placers where it occurred a native and pure metal and was obtained by simply washing the earth containing it, or by crushing the quartz, the original matrix of the metal. In both cases the process was simple, the pure metal was plain to the view and no scientific skill was required to extract it. The miners had learned nothing of ores. These were a mystery. Silver, copper, iron, zinc and other metals were known to come from ores, and that was about all of the science of metallurgy that they did know. This mystery gave zest to the excitement. The dark ore concealed the rich metal. Veins of quartz contained the ore. Everywhere throughout the mountains were veins of quartz. That which appeared at the surface, whether in Mount Davidson, the Sierra Nevada or Pine Nut range, was to the inexperienced eye all the same. Claims could be located, and if the locator had not the capital or inclination to develop his mine he could sell to speculative parties, or at least hoped to.

With these views, the people entering the Territory spread over the country in the vicinity of the oldest settlements. Carson City became the headquarters of an army of prospectors, who, in 1859 and '60, centered here and explored the surrounding region for "croppings" of quartz and "indications" of metals. There were then no mining bureaus, no cabinets of minerals, no treatise on vein formations, or descriptions of ores, by which the prospector could familiarize himself with the appearance and occurrence of ores, and as a natural consequence he went blindly to his work. All was excitement and enthusiasm. People rushed hither and thither. Wherever a piece of quartz was observed it was "located." A claim was made, using the set phrase, so many "feet on the ledge, with all its dips, spurs and angles," few knowing or caring what it all meant. Under such conditions districts were

formed which, in the aggregate, covered the entire country, lapping and covering each other.

In the outlying hills, forming the base of the Sierra, bordering Eagle Valley on the west, were discovered many veins of quartz, which were speedily located, and Eagle District was organized in the fall of 1859. The following year a number of these lodes were prospected quite extensively, but not showing the wealth the high hopes of the owners had pictured for them, were abandoned. At different periods since, renewals of work have been made, long tunnels have been run, and deep shafts sunk, and nearly as often have all despaired of success.

The various Commissioners appointed to gather mining statistics of the United States, the State Mineralogist, and the Surveyor General have for many years neglected to place Ormsby County in the list of mining counties. The mines, however, still exist. In 1876 work was energetically carried on in the North Carson Mine, two and a half miles north of Carson City, and, says the *Mining Review* of July, 1876: "The hoisting works of the North Carson has recently blown the first steam mining whistle ever sounded in Ormsby County."

For some years this mine took a prominent position in the public mind and on the stock board of San Francisco. Says the *Tribune*, of Carson City, July 22, 1874:—

North Carson takes a jump this morning, and now the hearts of the holders may rejoice. From twenty-five to seventy-five is no small leap, and doubtless the stock will continue to advance, from the fact that mining experts have pronounced the mine a meritorious one, and also because it is now a recognized fact that valuable mines exist in the hills surrounding Eagle Valley.

The *Mining Review* of 1876, says:—

Assays of the rock have been made at the branch mint at Carson, which range from $5 to $2,132.17 per ton. The company have 500 tons of milling ore on the dump. The new hoisting works, which have been put up at a cost of $15,000, will develop the mine to a depth of 1,500 feet. The company own forty acres of land adjoining their claim upon which are located their offices and other buildings, making quite a little village.

Clear Creek District was organized in 1859, also in the spurs of the Sierra Nevada, west of Carson City. J. Ross Browne, United States Commissioner of Mining Statistics in 1868, says: "The Clear Creek District in 1859 and 1860 was the scene of much excitement and activity. Extensive mining grounds were taken up, and prospecting operations initiated. Here a number of long tunnels were afterwards driven, and deep shafts sunk, but none of them availed to reach ore deposits of a remunerative kind, and the district, under an absence of population and an entire cessation of labor for several years, is considered as practically abandoned." Mr. H. H. Bence, Assessor of the county, in his report for 1866 says:—

Near the base of the mountains, three miles west of Carson City, is located the Athens Mine, the rock of which prospects very well in gold and silver. There are other veins of quartz rock in the same vicinity, which, it is said, prospect well, but at present there is no work being done upon them.

Commissioner Browne, in 1868, and State Mineralogist Whitehill, in 1872, say:—

In 1860 a fitful interest was awakened in regard to supposed valuable discoveries made in the bald hills southwest of Carson, which, having led to the locating of many claims in that neighborhood, eventuated, soon after, in their total abandonment, since which time nothing further has been done either towards locating or working mines in the district.

The abandonment of the mines of Ormsby appears to have been complete for a number of years; but in 1874, says the State Mineralogist's report for that year, "Mines of gold and silver have also been discovered, which are being worked with vigor at present, and which bid fair to soon become paying properties." He then mentions the North Carson, the Eagle, the Clear Creek Mine and the Niagara, all showing extensive work and good prospects. Following this comes the report of H. H. Bence, County Assessor of Ormsby, dated November 30, 1880, saying:—

This county cannot, like many other counties, boast of its extensive mines, and bullion product, but, nevertheless, we have some prospective mines. The Voltaire Mine, belonging to the Voltaire Mining Company, is situated about five miles southwest of Carson City in a spur of the Sierra Nevada Mountains, bearing easterly from the main range, and is a property that gives fair promise of success. The ore vein of this mine has an average width of from three to five feet, with fine clay seams next the hanging and foot-walls, the formation of the foot-wall being granite, and that of the hanging-wall, gneiss. The course of the vein is nearly northeast and southwest, magnetic meridian, and has a dip to the southeast of about forty-five degrees from the horizon. The ore is somewhat base, containing a small percentage of copper and lead, but readily yields to the roasting process. Some small lots of the ore worked have yielded as high at $200 per ton. The owners have lately shipped a number of tons of this ore to San Francisco for reduction or sale. The company have built a house over their shaft, and hoist the ore by horse-power, and have the mine well opened for working, and are constantly taking out ore, as well as making further developments on their vein.

Sullivan District was the result of the excitement of 1859–60. This district lies in the Pine Nut Mountains east of the Carson River, and was organized in the early part of 1860. The croppings showed the existence of free gold, and this most pleased the inexperienced miners from California.

The first locations in this district had been made quite early in the winter, and large tales of their richness were told in Carson, when the snow covered them and they were deemed inaccessible. As an evidence of the excitement and means used for speculating upon it this incident is related: At that time Mr. Eugene Angel then a resident of Carson,

had in his possession a beautiful mineralogical specimen from the copper mines of Lake Superior. This specimen contained quartz, native copper and native silver. For this and the claims he held he was offered a large sum in cash and a guarantee of $50,000, to be paid upon reaching San Francisco, if he would represent the specimen as coming from his mines in Sullivan District. He resented the proposition and the specimen was exhibited freely under its true character.

The Indian War in May, and the great panic following the defeat of Major Ormsby's party near Pyramid Lake, put a stop to all mining operations, as is shown by the following, published in the *Territorial Enterprise* of Carson City, May 19, 1860:—

MEETING IN SULLIVAN DISTRICT.

At a meeting held by the miners of Sullivan District, on the fourteenth day of May, 1860, the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:—

WHEREAS, Reliable information has been received from Mr. J. J. Webster of the existence of Indian hostilities in this vicinity, and the miners of this district being entirely destitute of arms for their defense; therefore be it

Resolved, That labor may be suspended on all claims in the district for two months from this date, or until said hostilities cease, and that no forfeiture of claims shall take place in consequence of said cessation of labor.

Resolved, That the proceedings of this meeting be published in the *Territorial Enterprise*.

JOHN DAY, President.

J. M. JONES, Secretary.

After the subsidence of the panic which the merciless character of the massacre had caused, and which had extended throughout all the mining region of the Territory, and cast a pall over the people of California, then unaccustomed to tales of fierce war and the loss of friends in battle, work was resumed in this district as elsewhere. J. Wells Kelly, in his first Directory of Nevada, in 1862, says:—

In Sullivan District, a great number of ledges were located, and considerable work done in the summer and fall of 1860, but not turning out as well as was expected, the whole, with the exception of some half-dozen claims, was subsequently abandoned. Work is still being done on the Bullion, Hatfield, Phœnix, and one or two others, from which some good gold-bearing rock has been obtained. At the period mentioned over 100 men were at work in this district, at present there are not more than eight or ten. Placer mines also exist in that section, which would pay fair wages with water for working them, but this being almost wholly wanting, little can be done. For a few weeks, while the water lasted, some twenty men made half an ounce a day, each working surface diggings at Onion Valley, in this district. There are other points where equally good prospects can be had, but there is no water.

The County Assessor, Mr. H. H. Bence, in his report for 1866, says of this district:—

Lately, copper ore was discovered on the east side of Carson River, about six miles from Carson City, which, I have been informed, assays from forty to sixty per cent. of copper; but, as yet, there has been nothing done to indicate the extent of the ledge. There is also in the same vicinity a gold and silver-bearing ledge, known as the "Wood Chopper Ledge," which prospects extremely well and is about twelve feet wide, but, like all others, remains undeveloped for want of capital.

The Surveyor General, R. H. Stretch, in his report for 1866, in referring to this district, says:—

Iron and copper ores are abundant. About two years ago there was considerable excitement about reported discoveries of coal in El Dorado Cañon. Considerable work was done on the Newcastle Company's location, and a depot established in Virginia for the sale of the coal, which was of a dull, black color, and shaly in its appearance, being an inferior lignite, probably of the Triassic age; but work has been suspended for many months. The deposit is not likely to be of permanent value. An attempt is now being made to utilize the copper ores of this section in the manufacture of sulphate of copper, an article of great importance in the milling operations of our State. The absence of any large percentage of iron in the copper ores of some of the deposits near Carson River makes them suitable for this purpose.

The State Mineralogist, Rev. A. F. White, in his report for 1868, says:—

There are no mines worked in this county. In El Dorado Cañon a bed of lignite was worked for a time for coal, but has been abandoned. In the northern part of the mountains near the line of the county, copper and iron ores have been found in large quantities. These mountains present a variety of geological formations, among the most prominent of which are basalt, trachyte, and transition slate.

J. Ross Browne, in his report to Congress in 1868 upon the mineral resources, says of this district:—

Another drawback upon the success of these mines was at that time experienced in the absence of mills for working the ores, which were, therefore, unavailable, compelling claim-holders who were without means to suspend work, leaving the problem as to the character and value of these lodes still unsolved.

The same language is used by Mr. Henry R. Whitehill, State Mineralogist, in his report for 1872, showing that the same state of things as previously reported continued to exist.

ARGENTINE DISTRICT was located in the summer of 1859, lying in the range of mountains to the east of Washoe Valley, and west of Virginia, and immediately north of Eagle Valley, in which Carson City is situated. Like all other mining localities at that early day this had its enthusiastic prospectors and ponderous companies. A record of one of these is furnished by the *Territorial Enterprise* of May 19, 1860, from which is taken the following list of incorporators:—

A. F. Chapman, M. Bankhead, William N. Bankhead, R. F. Cahill, R. C. McKenzie, J. Drake, R. Neasham, S. I. Hill, A. J. Rutledge, J. P. Sharp, D. Lowrie, M. W. Lusk, J. S. Coffee, S. E. Lewis, R. K. Steele, J. P. Pettigrew, M. H. Spencer, William C. Taylor, Henry Jones, John T. Ward, D. Marshall, J. Williams.

Mr. R. H. Stretch, State Mineralogist in 1866, gives the farewell to the mines of Argentine District. He says:—

They lie chiefly in the granite, the gangue being a glassy quartz, in some instances carrying iron pyrites, and stained black with other compounds of iron, assaying small quantities of gold. The mines are not likely to prove of much value.

QUARTZ MILLS.

The development of the mines discovered in 1859–60 required at once the construction of mills for the reduction of the ores. The first ore extracted was from the Mexican and Ophir claims at Virginia City, and this was packed on mules over the Sierra Nevada to California, some to Grass Valley, and some to San Francisco for reduction, a small portion being reduced in arastras near the mines. This ore being very rich, one mule carrying $2,000 worth, it was a good enough way of transporting the bullion to market. But there was other ore in the mines not so near pure silver, and this required reducing nearer home. For this purpose the first thought was power, and the Carson River seemed to offer it in abundance. This stream was about fifteen miles distant, and there at once the enterprising owners of the mines directed their energies.

A small mill was first constructed near Empire City in the spring of 1860, which was subsequently enlarged as the Mexican Mill, or the Silver State Reduction Works. The building of mills once entered upon, the business increased with wonderful rapidity.

In 1861 a mill was built in Clear Creek District and run by water-power from Clear Creek. In the same year a man named Ashe built a mill in Gregory's Cañon, which afterwards took the name of Ashe's Cañon. This mill was destroyed by a flood in the winter of 1861-62 which was so powerful that it reduced the level of the cañon fourteen feet. Shortly afterwards the mill of Childs & Hunt was built on Mill Creek five miles north of Carson City, driven by water from the Creek. This had ten stamps and crushed from eight to ten tons per day, according to the quality of the work. The mill was running in 1863. The Silver State Mill, which is the common appellation for the Silver State Reduction Works, was built in 1861, one-half mile south of Empire City on the east bank of the Carson. The motive power was water brought from the river through a ditch four and a half miles in length, ten feet wide on top, four feet on the bottom and four and one-half feet deep, having a capacity to supply 4,000 cubic feet per minute. In 1861, this mill had twelve stamps and was capable of reducing twelve tons of ore per day of twenty-four hours, cost, including ditch, $25,000. J. M. Davis was then Superintendent. This was greatly enlarged in 1862, at which time the following description is given of it, and of the method of reducing ore, in "Kelly's Directory of Nevada Territory for 1863."

The mill is driven by water acting on a breast wheel twenty-eight feet in diameter, and an outside breadth of twenty-six feet, being the largest water wheel on the Pacific Coast, furnishing about two-hundred-horse power. The fall of water is twenty-two feet. There are now forty-four stamps working, running with an average speed of seventy-five blows per minute, and the amount of rock crushed averages from seventy to seventy-five tons daily—this being more than double the amount crushed by any other mill in the Territory. Twenty-eight of these stamps are employed constantly on ore from the Mexican Mine, Virginia City, from which place the ore is freighted in sacks. The remainder on custom work.

The plan adopted in working the ore differs from what is elsewhere in use, inasmuch as it is a combination of two distinct processes—that of simple amalgamation, and the Barrel Process. The ore is crushed wet, and flows through "Brevoort Grinders," to convert it into as fine a state of division as possible, and thence through a series of twelve Mitchell's Amalgamators, in which the pulp, by means of copper screws, is forced through a mass of quicksilver, for a total length of one hundred and forty-four feet. From the last amalgamator the pulp flows into agitators, in which are gathered all particles of quicksilver or amalgam that may have escaped from the amalgamators with the pulp. From the agitators the pulp then flows into vats, where it is allowed to settle, in order that as little as possible of the sulphurets of silver may escape.

The ore has now been deprived of all its gold and free silver, and there remain but the sulphurets of silver, with sulphurets of copper and other base metals. The ore is then taken from the vats, spread out upon a drying floor, deprived of its moisture, carried thence by machinery to a grinder, where all the lumps that may have been formed are destroyed.

The salt that is necessary for the roasting is ground at the same time with the ore, thus causing it to be intimately mixed, and in this state it is elevated and carried to hoppers above the furnaces, without the intervention of manual labor. When the furnace (a reverberatory) is ready for a charge, an aperture in the top is uncovered and the ore shoveled in and spread out equally upon the bed or hearth of the furnace, and then roasted and stirred for such a length of time as the nature and quality of the ore demand.

As soon as the sulphurets of silver are converted into chlorides (the result of the action of salt upon heated sulphurets) the ore is drawn from the furnaces, cooled, and then carried by means of a belt and elevator to the dust chamber, immediately above the barrels.

The furnace shed is 187 feet long by 40 feet broad, and is intended for six furnaces, four of which are now in use. The draught necessary for the fires is created by a large chimney 12x12 feet at the base, and tapering to a height of eighty feet. The chimney is connected with the flues of the furnaces by means of a main flue passing underground, along the entire length of the shed. The flues of the retorting and smelting furnaces are also connected with the main flue, and thus the possibility of an accidental fire is entirely avoided. Near the base of the chimney are condensing chambers, in which are caught such particles of silver as may be carried off from the furnaces by volatilization or otherwise.

The ore having been deposited in the dust-room, is now ready for the barrels. This portion of the mill is 58x40 feet, and thirty-one feet high, and divided into three stories, viz.: the basement, barrel and dust-room. In the dust-room the ore is bolted, preparatory to being charged in the barrels. The barrel-room is fitted

up for twenty barrels, each capable of working from two to two and a half tons per day; only fifteen of these are now in use. The barrel is charged with a quantity of ore, water, iron and quicksilver, and then made to revolve until, by a test, it is ascertained that all the silver has been extracted. The amalgam and quicksilver are now drawn off, and then the ore washed out of the barrels into a series of agitators, in which all escaping particles of amalgam are caught. In the basement, the salt and ore are ground up together, and space reserved for experimental researches.

The above description refers chiefly to the mode of working the ore from the Mexican Mine. In the custom department the ore is treated differently. Here a series of twelve Hepburn's pans are employed, and the pulp flows into them directly from the battery. No one system is adopted for all ores; but each kind is first thoroughly tested and then treated according to its contents.

The crushing and amalgamating part of the mill (comprising the stamps, pans, amalgamators, etc.,) is contained in a building 186 feet long by 90 feet broad. The total length of the entire mill is 450 feet. The line shaft is driven by two pinions, which gear directly with spur-wheels fitted in segments upon each outer shrouding of the water-wheel. So true are these segments placed (each spur-wheel consisting of twenty-seven) that not the slightest jar is perceptible. All of the machinery is of the most solid description.

The mill has been running for nine months, and not a single stop has occurred by reason of breakage. The millwright is Mr. Isaac Railey. The wood which is consumed at this mill is cut on a wood ranch owned by the company, and situated at the head of the ditch, down which it is floated to the mill.

Another feature of this mill is the completeness of the assay office. This is a fire-proof, brick building, 20x40 feet, erected between the barrel building and the furnace shed. The assay office occupies the entire basement of this building. All the bullion produced by the mill is here smelted and stamped ready for market. Daily assays are made to ascertain the working of the mill in its various departments. A chemical laboratory is also connected with the assay office. Quite an extensive assaying business is carried on here independent of that of the mill. In the upper story of the same building is the office of the mill. The windows and doors of this office open directly upon the various departments of the mill, and thus a constant supervision is exercised. Mr. E. B. Dorsey is Superintendent.

This is locally known as the Mexican Mill, having at latest dates forty-four stamps, twenty pans, ten settlers, and a capacity for reducing 120 tons of ore per day. The power is now given by a Turbine wheel.

Mead's Mill was constructed in 1861, about the same time as the Silver State, and was run by water from the same ditch. It was located at Empire City, had sixteen stamps, ten stone pans in the amalgamating department, employed twelve men and reduced twenty tons of ore per day. The mill building was 46x56 feet in dimensions on the ground and cost, including bringing in the water, $25,000.

Two miles below Empire City was built, in 1861–62, the Merrimac Mill, by Messrs. Bryant, Ellsworth & Co., at a cost of $50,000. In 1863 it was owned by Messrs. A. M. & S. R. Ellsworth, and run under the superintendence of the latter. The machinery was propelled by water brought from the Carson in a ditch 2,100 feet in length, fourteen feet in width and four feet in depth, the dam at the head being regarded at that time as one of the most substantial on the river. The head of water at the mill was twenty feet, acting on a center discharge wheel, and creating eighty-horse power. The building was 100 feet in length by seventy in width, containing sixteen stamps, of 750 pounds each, and, running day and night, crushed thirty tons of ore every twenty-four hours. The "Hatch process" was used, which was regarded with great favor. The machinery was made at the foundry of H. J. Booth & Co., of Marysville, California. The locality of this mill is now designated as Merrimac Station, on the Virginia and Truckee Railroad. It has increased its power by improved machinery, and is able to crush fifty tons of ore per day.

One mile further down the river was, in 1862, the Copper Cañon Mill, owned by Van Vleet, Tucker, Moor, Kendrick and Clark, owners of the "Yellow Jacket Claim on the Gold Hill Ledge," as the writers of those days express it, crushing rock from that mine, and superintended by Mr. Henry Shadel. The Copper Cañon Mill was run by water brought from the Carson in a ditch, 600 feet in length, operating on a center discharge wheel, six and a half feet in diameter, giving motion to ten stamps, crushing fifteen tons of ore per day. The mill cost $15,000, the building being sixty feet in length by forty in width.

The Vivian Mill, owned by Sperry & Co., in 1862, was a short distance below the Copper Cañon, contained sixteen stamps, employed twelve men and crushed twenty-five tons of ore per day. The power was water brought from the Carson River through a ditch and flume 1,100 feet long and twelve and one-half feet head, operating a central discharge Turbine wheel seven and one-half feet in diameter. The dam at the head of the flume was constructed of stone, very substantial, and the water supply was sufficient for double the stamps used. In 1863 this mill was owned by E. Kuhling & Co., and was superintended by Mr. C. B. Barstow. Subsequently a Leffel Turbine wheel of fifty-six inches diameter was placed in the mill, affording ninety-horse power and capable of reducing forty tons per day.

One-quarter of a mile below the last mentioned, in 1862, Messrs. Wm. M. Stewart, John Henning, Jas. Morgan and C. F. Wood built a mill containing twelve stamps, with which thirty tons of ore were crushed every twenty-four hours. The power was water brought from the Carson in a canal fifteen feet wide and half a mile in length, operating under a pressure of twenty-one feet head a Turbine wheel seven feet in diameter and weighing 7,000 pounds,

then the largest in the Territory, and estimated to be capable of running 150 stamps. The mill edifice was a fine solid structure, 160 feet long and sixty feet wide. A substantial stone building, 30x40 feet, served for offices and for the use of mill hands. This was one of the most complete and best constructed in the country in 1862, costing about $50,000. The company owning it were the owners of thirty-three and one-third feet of the best of the Gold Hill ground, and crushed the ores from that mine. In 1863 this mill was known as the Zephyr Flat Mill, and owned by Messrs. H. H. Raymond and Wm. Thompson, Jr., with Mr. Wm. S. Rowe as Superintendent.

Baldwin & Co's. Mill was at Empire City in 1863. This combined steam and water-power, using the first to drive its battery of sixteen stamps, and the twenty amalgamating pans were run by water received from the Carson. Fourteen men were employed under the superintendency of Joseph Baldwin, Jr.

These mills have experienced many vicissitudes of fortune since their construction in 1860–61–62–63, and have undergone alterations and changes unnecessary to trace. Surveyor General S. H. Marletta, in 1866, reports six mills in the county, viz.: Mexican, forty-four stamps; Yellow Jacket, forty stamps; Brunswick, eight stamps; Merrimac, twenty stamps; Vivian, sixteen stamps, and Santiago, twenty-four stamps. In 1874 Mr. Henry R. Whitehill, State Mineralogist, reports five mills, viz.: Mexican, forty-four stamps, with capacity of crushing 120 tons per day; Morgan, forty stamps, and seventy-five tons capacity; Brunswick, fifty-six stamps and 155 tons capacity; Merrimac, twenty stamps and forty tons capacity, and Santiago, thirty-four stamps and eighty tons capacity; and such is their present condition, receiving their ore from the Comstock, brought to them by the cars of the Virginia and Truckee Railroad.

SAW-MILLS.

The grand forests of the Sierra Nevada were a great attraction to the early settlers of the "eastern slope," offering them facilities for obtaining lumber of which they quickly availed themselves. The first saw-mill erected in the region afterwards embraced in Ormsby County, was built by Mr. Gregory in the fall of 1859, on Mill Creek, three miles west of Carson. This was a steam-power mill, and was the first steam mill of any kind erected in what is now the State of Nevada. The transportation of heavy machinery over the Sierra at that date was a very expensive undertaking, and this was regarded as an enterprise quite extraordinary. The mill was capable of cutting 15,000 feet per day, and for many months was run to its full capacity, so great was the demand for lumber. Orders were taken weeks in advance of the possibility of filling them, and customers contended greedily for their turn.

Shortly after this Mr. Alexander Ashe built a saw-mill on Mill Creek near the former, running it by water from the creek. One mile north of Gregory's, Messrs. Thompson & Treadwell erected a powerful steam mill capable of cutting 15,000 feet of lumber per day, also containing a shingle and planing machine, which prepared for market large quantities of material for building purposes. In 1861 these three mills were employing upwards of 100 men, and had cost in their construction $60,000.

Mills now multiplied rapidly, there being in 1862 three on Clear Creek at a distance of from six to eight miles southwest of Carson City. The first was the Coyote Mill, owned by Mr. George W. Chedic and Mr. D. B. Milne, afterwards by Mr. Samuel B. Martin. This was propelled by water, and was of large capacity. Haskell & Co.'s Mill, built in 1861, was also propelled by water, and the Clear Creek Mill, owned by Mr. C. Jones and Mr. Denton, was driven by steam. To one of the mills was attached a shingle machine, there being a great demand for the latter article, of which large numbers were also made by hand, there being much timber in the neighborhood suitable for that purpose. These mills had been erected at an aggregate cost of $33,000. In 1862 they employed 100 men, and were capable of cutting 50,000 feet per day. Several changes, improvements and additions were made this year and in 1863. Howe, Gray & Co. had succeeded to Haskell & Co., and Elliott's Mill, driven by steam had been added to the group in Clear Creek Cañon, each turning out from 15,000 to 30,000 feet daily. Two shingle machines had also been added, and were constantly employed, so great was the demand. At the point where Clear Creek debouches upon the plains, a substantial structure was erected in 1862 for a sash and door factory, driven by a large overshot wheel of thirty-horse power, but the design was altered and the factory was converted into a quartz mill.

The Lake Bigler Lumber Company, C. R. Barrett, A. W. Pray, and N. D. Winters, proprietors, went into operation in 1862 in the region, as the name implies, of Lake Bigler, or Tahoe, where was an abundance of large trees affording a superior quality of clear lumber, compensating for its distance from, and at that time difficult access to market. The mill of the company was propelled by water conducted through a flume and ditch upwards of half a mile in length, giving abundant power. In 1862 this mill contained a set of double circular saws, a muller, edger and shingle saws, employed twelve men and turned out 20,000 feet of lumber daily, besides a large quantity of shingles. The company secured by location and purchase several quarter sections of land in the vicinity of their mill. Shortly after the construction of this mill the King's Cañon toll-road was made, giving it opportunity to send its products to the markets of Carson City and the mines of the Comstock. The Monitor Mill was erected in King's Cañon in 1863, doing a large business, and, says the chronicler of the times, "were there half a dozen others in that neighborhood, they could hardly supply the ex-

traordinary want of lumber for mining, milling and building purposes."

In 1862, Messrs. Hobbs, Russell & Co., built a large saw-mill one-quarter of a mile below Empire City, expending thereon about $20,000. This was enlarged in 1863, and many improvements have been added since, making it one of the best and largest saw-mills in the State. This mill was built in conjunction with a company organized for the improvement of the Carson River to make it available at all times for the purpose of rafting logs from its head-waters in the Sierra Nevada. For this purpose the Legislature of Nevada in 1863 granted the company an exclusive franchise extending five years, to use the river for the purpose of rafting logs, fire-wood and lumber, in consideration of the improvements to its channel. The timber sawed at this mill is cut in Alpine County, California, on the east fork of the Carson, a distance by the river of upwards of eighty miles, and driven down the stream in bodies, usually consuming forty days in a drive. About 5,000,000 feet of lumber is made annually.

From the earliest date of settlement, particularly in 1862–63–64, when the building excitement was at its height, there was much wanton destruction of timber. The shingle and shake makers were encouraged by the great demand for the product of their labor, and these destroyed great numbers of the most valuable trees, being the most wasteful of all classes of lumbermen. The forests being on public land there was little care for economy, and all energies were exercised for immediate gain regardless of what destruction resulted. As a consequence the forest rapidly disappeared before the legitimate enterprise of the mill owner and the ruthless destruction by the shingle and shake maker, until the greater part has entirely disappeared. [For later reports see chapter on V flumes.]

TOLL-ROADS.

The settlement of the county came with a grand rush, attracted by the discovery of the silver mines, and at that time the avenues of travel were about as the first emigrants had found and left them. For the ordinary travel of passing from one bend of the river to another, or crossing the valleys, or even penetrating the cañons and foot-hills, they were passible, but were entirely inadequate when the great mass of travel poured into the country, bringing its mammoth "prairie schooners" with merchandise, its heavy machinery, and dashing stage coaches. The necessity for good roads was great, and the opportunity for individual enterprise in making them was very bright. A few, leading to Nevada, up the western slope of the Sierra, had enriched the builders, and one, leading down the eastern slope, built by Kingsbury & McDonald, in 1859–60, annually returned double its cost. Then followed a fierce contest for toll-road franchises, wherever there was a prospect of a passing team.

There was an effort on the part of the public to improve the natural roads, and, on the twenty-fifth of February, 1862, the county was declared by the Commissioners to be one Road District, and Timothy G. Smith was appointed Road Supervisor. But official duty did not carry the power or enterprise to construct new roads. This was left to the enterprise of individuals.

The road leading across Eagle Valley to Virginia City was over sandy and marshy land, which, at times, rendered passage difficult. To avoid this, Messrs. Mark L. McDonald and Thomas Bedford, in 1862, constructed a road from Carson City to the Half-way House, six miles, skirting the foot-hills on the west of Empire City. This was a very profitable road, was well built, and traveled daily by hundreds of the heaviest teams. On July 11, 1862, the toll on this road was fixed by the County Commissioners as follows:—

Loaded wagon, two animals	50 cts.
Each two additional animals	25
Buggy, two horses	50
Buggy, one horse	37½
Horseman	12½
Pack animal	5
Loose animals (each)	3

Empty wagons half rates.

At the same time a license tax was fixed at three per cent. of the gross receipts on all toll-roads.

The same year Levi Fisk & Co, owned a toll-road leading over the divide between Eagle and Washoe Valleys, the tolls on which were:—

Loaded teams of two animals	25cts.
" " four "	50

Empty wagons and buggies free.

David B. Milne owned a toll-road on Clear Creek, running northerly from the Coyote Saw-mill to Jack's Valley, on which the Commissioners, July 11, 1862, fixed the toll as follows:—

Loaded wagon, two animals	25 cts.
Each two additional animals	12½
Pack animal	5
Loose stock (each)	3

Empty wagons free.

Rufus Walton at the same time owned a toll-road leading from the Coyote Mill down Clear Creek to the Jack's Valley Road, on which tolls were fixed July 11, 1862, as follows:—

Loaded wagon, two animals	25 cts.
Each two additional animals	12½
Buggy	25
Pack animal	5
Loose stock (each)	3

Empty wagons half rate.

The Lake Bigler Road from Small & Burke's ("Friday's") Station, on the southern shore of the lake to Carson City, running along the eastern shore, and entering Eagle Valley *via* King's Cañon, was completed in 1863, and was a very important improvement to the county. The length was twenty-one and a half miles, and the heaviest grade was eight feet in 100. This crossed the summit of the

Sierra 200 feet lower than that of Kingsbury & McDonald's, and saved, on the road from Carson to the junction with the Placerville Road, three and a half miles. This was a broad and well-constructed road, and, during the dry season, was kept sprinkled as a protection against the wear of its surface and for the greater comfort of those passing over it. This, however, was the custom on all first-class toll-roads.

The rates were fixed by the County Commissioners, July 9, 1863, as follows:—

Wagon with two animals	$2 00
Each additional animal	25
Empty wagons, half rate	
Buggy and two horses	1 50
Buggy and one horse	1 00
Horseman	50
Pack animal	25
Loose animals, (each)	12½

The Trustees of this company were Messrs. H. F. Rice, Alfred Helm and Thomas E. Haydon; Butler Ives was Superintendent.

Hartshorn's Ferry, on the Carson River, was licensed July 8, 1863, and tolls fixed as follows:—

Loaded wagon, two animals	50 cts
Each additional animal	6¼
Buggy and two horses	50
Buggy and one horse	37½
Man and horse	25
Footman	12½
Pack animal	5
Loose stock, (each)	3

By Act of Legislature approved December 19, 1862, J. M. Forsythe and his associates were empowered to construct a plank and turnpike road between Carson City and Empire City.

December 20, 1862, the Legislature granted to A. J. Van Winkle and associates the right to construct a toll-road from Como, in Lyon County, to Empire City, in Ormsby County, and to bridge the river as part of their road; and the same rights were granted, February 20, 1864, to D. E. Hunter and associates. The Legislature of the same year, February 9, granted to A. Curry and associates the right to build a macadamized road from Carson City to Empire City.

By an Act approved January 27, 1869, the County Commissioners of Ormsby County were authorized to issue $200,000 bonds in aid of the Virginia and Truckee Railroad.

This Act was considered by some as unconstitutional and the payment of taxes to meet the interest was contested. On the tenth of November, 1869, the Board of Commissioners ordered:—

That the taxpayers of Ormsby County be permitted to pay all taxes assessed against them under protest, pending the case now in the Supreme Court testing the legality of the issuance of certain railroad bonds, and the tax of one per cent. for the payment of the interest thereon, and in the event of a decision against the collection of said railroad tax, the same shall be refunded to each person paying the same without suit.

At a special meeting of the Board of County Commissioners, held December 9, 1869, for the purpose, it was ordered that the $200,000 bonds authorized by the Act of January 27, 1869, be issued to the Virginia and Truckee Railroad in denominations of $1,000, dated December 10, 1869, and that the interest be payable on the first day of June and December of each year.

These bonds were delivered to Mr. Wm. Sharon on the twentieth of December, 1869, also the coupons due June 1, 1870, were paid, the road discounting $350. This road, to which so much aid was given, soon after its completion claimed to be the best paying road in the world, running over thirty heavily freighted trains daily.

COURT HOUSE.

The county being created in 1861, it became necessary to possess a Court House, and before building or purchasing one the first step was to rent rooms for temporary purposes. For this, on the fifteenth of February, 1862, the County Commissioners rented the lower story of the building owned by C. Adams, at the rate of $140 per month. The Board of County Commissioners, May 5th, advertised for proposals for grounds on which to erect a Court House, and also plans for the building, and the first of July, 1862, was set for the opening of bids and plans. On the fourteenth of October following, the county purchased of Abram Curry the stone building known as the "Great Basin Hotel," corner of Carson and Musser Streets, for the purposes of a Court House. The price agreed upon was $42,500, of which $5,000 was paid in cash and bonds issued for the remainder bearing interest at the rate of ten per centum per annum. The bonds were issued as follows: $10,000 due January, 1, 1864; $10,000, due January 1, 1865; $10,000, due January 1, 1866; and $7,500 due January 1, 1867. A jail was added at a cost of $5,954.35, and a further sum of $4,493.65 was expended in alterations and additions to render the building suitable for the purposes designed.

The Court House stands in 1881 nearly as it did when first converted to its present use, not conspicuous as a public building nor particularly ornamental.

On the twenty-fourth of June, 1870, the building met with disaster, being partially destroyed by fire. Being insured, the damage was estimated at $3,000, which amount was paid to the Board of County Commissioners on the sixteenth of August ensuing by the Pacific Insurance Company. The repairs made cost about $5,000, including a new tin roof.

The building is of two stories, in the upper of which are the court rooms and below are the offices of the county officers.

The jail is thus referred to in the *Nevada Tribune* of Carson City, July 24, 1874: "It is bad enough to be confined in jail; it is bad enough to be a criminal; it is bad enough to be sentenced to be hung by the neck; but nothing is so bad as to be confined in that damnable hole called the County

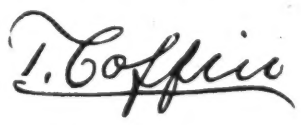
Jail of Ormsby County. The Sheriff and his subordinates do all in their power to keep it clean, but all their labor is ill-bestowed, for it is the worst hole we ever read of, the Black Hole of Calcutta excepted. The stench emanating from the cells is intolerable, and we pronounce it a disgrace to incarcerate prisoners of any kind therein."

The severity of this denunciation may lead to exaggerated opinions of the condition of the jail; the editor undoubtedly delighting in sensation, not thinking his opinion might ever be incorporated in history.

The Court House is at times used for other than court purposes. The large hall of the court room is available for parties, dances, fairs, etc. In 1862 a very successful fair was held in it, the first in Nevada, by the Territorial Agricultural, Mining and Mechanics Society, continuing three days.

MONROE A. DRIESBACH, son of Peter and Hannah (Zerfars) Driesbach, is a native of New York State, born in the town of Sparta, Livingston County, April 18, 1845. His parents were of German descent, but the date of the arrival of his ancestors in America takes us back before the days of the American Revolution.

His grandfather, Henry Driesbach, emigrated from Pennsylvania in 1804, and settled in the wilds of New York, in what in now called Genesco Valley, purchasing a large tract of land, some of which still remains in the possession of his descendants. Both the father and grandfather of the subject of this sketch, fought in the defense of their country, one, in the Revolution, for American Independence, and the other, in the war of 1812, and was in the memorable battle of Lundy's Lane. Monroe, our present subject, was brought up on a farm, as the "best man," his mother being a widow for many years. After reaching his majority, he, to satisfy his ambition for learning entered Alliance College, afterward transferred to Mount Vernon College in Ohio, from which he graduated. He then entered the Albany Law School, and graduated with high honors. He was married September 23, 1874, to Helen A. McNair, at Danville, New York. Mr. Driesbach was in the employ of Messrs. A. W. Cootes & Co., Alliance, Ohio, manufacturers of farming implements, as book-keeper, until his departure for Nevada in the spring of 1877. He was elected District Attorney of Ormsby County, Nevada, in 1878. Mr. Driesbach is a resident of Carson City, and is a man much respected by his fellow-townsmen.



HON. TRENMOR COFFIN, was born in Hendricks County, Indiana, A. D. 1848.

His father was a farmer, and the subject of this sketch was brought up on a farm, and accustome dto hard work, he working with his father in clearing away the native forest which covered the farm in early days. Up to the age of twenty years he acted as plow-boy during the summer, and attended a small country school during the winter, where he acquired the rudiments of a common-school education. He entered the National Normal School, at Lebanon, Ohio, when twenty years of age, and by strict economy maintained himself for three years. His pluck, in connection with the disadvantage under

which he labored to gain his education has been a characteristic feature with him all through his life. One of his modes for reducing the expense of his tuition, was acting as steward for a club of fifty students, receiving for his services his board and a very small sum of money from each student. After graduating from this school, he came west, and reached Carson City, Nevada, in the month of August, 1871. Having no bank account at that time, and not finding a situation suitable to his position in the world, he went to work with a pick and shovel, helping to build a mountain road, and, for some four years thereafter, he was engaged in various employments, such as driving a team, and for a time worked under the Hon. Wm. Westerfield, running a truck in the freight depot, at Steamboat Springs, that being the terminus of the Virginia and Truckee Railroad, at that time. Mr. Coffin is a living example of what can be done with courage and a persistent self-will, intermingled with an ambitious nature. He finally succeeded in obtaining a situation as teacher in the grammar department of the public schools of Carson City, where he acquitted himself creditably, and was soon after placed in charge of the Nevada State Library, and for one year acted as Librarian. During the time of his teaching and acting in the capacity of librarian, he devoted his spare time to the study of law, and such progress as he made is seldom recorded, for in the month of October, 1874, he was admitted to practice in the Supreme Courts of Nevada. In connection with Hon. C. N. Harris, he opened a law office for the practice of his profession in the State. In 1876, Mr. Coffin was elected District Attorney, of Ormsby County, and, in 1880, he was placed upon the Republican ticket as a candidate for the Assembly. This nomination was not sought by him, but was tendered to him by his party from pure principle. It is needless to add that he was handsomely elected, and his constituents have had no cause for complaint in regard to his actions as their representative. He is ostensibly a self-made man, and, by dilligence and energy, has built up a lucrative practice, and has also built a reputation among his fellow-men that will be remembered long after he ceases to exist in human form.

COUNTY DIVIDED INTO TOWNSHIPS.

The creation of the county by the Territorial Legislature in November, 1861, its organization by the appointment of officers, and their meeting in December following, have been fully related. At the first meeting of the Commissioners, December 24, 1861, the county was made one voting precinct, with polls established at Carson City, Empire City, Haskell's saw-mill on Clear Creek, and the Half-way House; four in all. July 11, 1862, the county was divided into two townships, by a line running north and south from the southern boundary of the county to the northern boundary on a direct line of the eastern boundary of the race-track east of Carson City. All that portion lying west of that line to be called Carson Township, and all east to be called Empire Township.

The dividing line between the two townships was changed on the fourteenth of August following, so as to run along the eastern edge of Eagle Valley. This division, as the names imply, made Carson City the nucleus of one township, including Eagle Valley and the mountain region of the Sierra Nevada; and the other with Empire City as central point, taking in the busy milling and lumbering population along the Carson River and the miners and woodchoppers of the Pine Nut range east of the river.

Carson Township, on the ninth of November, 1863, was divided into two townships; that portion north of the line of Spear Street and its extension in Carson City, to be called Carson Township Number One; and all south to be called Carson Township Number Two.

These divisions remained in force until September 4, 1865, when the county was divided into two townships by a line running from the mouth of Clear Creek, northerly, with the summit of the mountains running west of Carson River, and east of Eagle Valley, to a point east of the State Prison, where the county road between the Warm Springs Hotel and Empire City crosses the reservoir or dam of the Mexican Mill Company, thence due north to the county line. All west of said line to be Carson Township, and all east to be Empire Township.

The limits of the city of Carson were defined in February, 1873, as comprising an area of one and a quarter sections of land according to United States surveys, being parts of sections seven and eight, and seventeen and eighteen of township number fifteen north, range number twenty east, of Mount Diablo base and meridian.

STATE PRISON.

With criminals abundant and crime prevailing it was the evident duty of the first Territorial Legislature to provide the usual means for preserving law and order. In December, 1861, the Legislature created a Board of State Prison Commissioners, consisting of the Secretary of the Territory, the Auditor and Treasurer, and clothed them with power to lease suitable buildings and grounds for the use of the Territory as a Territorial Prison from the first of January, 1862. Abram Curry, one of the most public-spirited citizens of Nevada, had furnished a place of meeting for the Legislature, and now proposed to do the same for the criminals, and the lease was made of Curry's property at Warm Springs for the future prison. The property included a stone quarry where the prisoners could be put at work and by their own labor add to the buildings already existing such as would be needed for workshops, cells, dwellings, walls, etc. The location was in the suburbs of the city of Carson, and in every way seemed the most suitable place that could be selected.

January 1, 1862, the Governor appointed Abram

Curry, Warden, completing the steps to the organization of the prison. This was but a beginning, and for a year or more the Territorial Prison was but a place of detention, with Warden Curry as contractor in charge. The Territorial Legislature at the succeeding session passed an Act, which was approved December 2, 1862, empowering the Board of Prison Commissioners to renew the lease of the property made the previous year, from January 1, 1863, to March 1, 1864, and for the keeping of all the prisoners for said fourteen months, the expense not to exceed $10,000. Section two of the Act said: "It shall be the duty of said Commissioners to report to the next Legislative Assembly at its next session what kind of property, if any, it is advisable to purchase for a Territorial Prison." Accordingly the Board recommended the purchase of the property already leased.

February 20, 1864, an Act was approved to provide for a Territorial Prison. The Act saying: "The Board of Prison Commissioners, consisting of the Secretary of the Territory, Territorial Auditor and Territorial Treasurer, shall, on or before the first day of March, 1864, contract with Abram Curry for the purchase of the building now occupied for a Territorial Prison, together with twenty acres of land including the stone quarry, with all improvements, implements, arms and mechanic's tools belonging to or now used for the labor and security of the prisoners. The said Curry shall make a deed of conveyance of the said premises to the people of Nevada Territory, with full particulars of boundary, description of property, inventory, source of title, etc., and upon the proper execution thereof the Territorial Auditor shall, by order of the Board of Commissioners, issue bonds to said Curry to the amount of $80,000 bearing interest at the rate of ten per centum per annum for the purchase of said property."

The buildings then purchased were destroyed by fire on the first of May, 1867, together with the records of the prison. Of these structures, Lieutenant Governor James S. Slingerland, *ex officio* Warden, writes in his report to the Legislature in 1868:—

The "old kitchen" which stood as a landmark, to which, it is presumable, the main buildings, composing the prison were afterwards built, was nothing but a tinder box built of rock, with here and there a patch of mortar, full of seams and openings, through which the wind had full sweep; covered with an old, weather-worn shingle roof, through which the rain poured in winter; lined inside with canvas, that hung in tatters on the walls, and connected with the main building by an opening in which no door had ever been built. The dining-room was lined in the same manner, and also the two front rooms adjoining, with the addition of here and there a patch of wall paper, making it still more inflammable. Office and guard were in the same condition; wood-work old and decayed, and with all the rest sadly in need of new material. The roof of the main building, 40x100 feet, was shingled, rivaling in antiquity the roof of the kitchen—open and leaky in winter, and in summer ventilating the whole building with a hurricane of wind and sand—and throughout the whole of this 100 feet, but three flues, to which the stove-pipes led from the different parts of the building, some of which reached for a distance of thirty feet, smoking and leaking with every storm of wind and rain; putting all together, you have a fair picture of the condition of the buildings as I found them on the seventh of January, 1867, and for which, with the rock pile adjoining, the Territory paid $80,000.

After the purchase of the property in 1864, Robert M. Howland was made Warden. The records having been destroyed, no official particulars are attainable. As a reminiscence of prison discipline of early days the Eureka *Sentinel*, of a recent date, relates the following as occurring during Howland's incumbency:—

Bob had then the same reputation for levity that he now enjoys, and when he became Warden the prisoners thought they would have an easy time of it, but were disappointed, as Bob looked well after the discipline of the prison, and not a prisoner escaped during his term of office. George Kirk, a notorious character, was sentenced in 1864 to imprisonment for highway robbery. The first morning of his stay in the penitentiary he refused to come out of his cell and "fall in line" with the other prisoners. This is how Howland subdued Kirk: The Warden quietly ordered his cell door closed, and the other prisoners were marched "left hand on next man's shoulder" to breakfast. Kirk, in the meantime, was raving, and loudly cursing, and defying the Warden or any other —— —— —— to even try to make him come out, until he felt disposed to. The Warden quietly went to the blacksmith shop, procured a bar of steel about twelve feet long, and had it heated for about four feet on one end to a red heat, and as quietly came back with it to cell No. 5. He again ordered Kirk to come out and "fall in," and was met with the former refusal and violent abuse. The Warden closed the grated door of the cell, and shoved the bar of steel, hot end foremost (which he had now cooled to a dull color), through the bars. Kirk sprang for and grasped it with both hands with a close grip to wrench it from the Warden. With a howl of pain, as it seared the flesh, he dropped it and retreated, cursing with fierce rage. The Warden, without speaking, swayed the hot bar back and forth in the narrow cell, at times wedging Kirk in a corner, searing his limbs with every touch. Kirk howled with mingled rage and torture, now bounding over it, and again under it, striking his head against the top of the cell and falling back upon the bar, yelling and screeching like a pandemonium turned loose. At last he realized the helplessness of his position and begged for mercy.

After this discipline, Kirk became very submissive, but his good behavior did not seem to be of long continuance, as it is related that he took part in an *émeute* in the winter of 1864–65, when Alexander Hunter, Assistant Warden, was shot, and made his escape. A reward of $1,000 was offered for his arrest, which was accomplished by Sheriff Sexton, of Placer County, California, and he was returned to the prison. The tragic end of this noted criminal occurred in 1871, when, refusing to obey the order of the mystic "601" in Virginia City, to leave that place, his body was found hanging to the Sierra Nevada hoisting-

works, with a card, labeled "601," pinned to his breast.

Of the Territorial prisoners there were but two remaining in 1867, at which time there were forty-one convicts in the prison, of whom five were under going life sentences. All the prisoners, even Chinamen, of which race there were two, were able to read and write. Of the forty-one prisoners, twenty-three were of foreign birth, and eighteen natives of the United States.

The Constitution adopted in 1864, provided for a State Prison, which "shall be maintained as provided by law." The Governor, Secretary of State and Attorney General were constituted the Board of Prison Commissioners—the Governor being President of the Board, and the Secretary of State, Secretary. The Constitution, following the example of California, provided that the Lieutenant Governor should be *ex officio* Warden. The first Legislature meeting under the State Constitution, passed an Act to provide for the government of the State Prison, which was approved March 4, 1865. This authorized the Board of State Prison Commissioners to take possession of the Territorial Prison. One of the provisions of the Act was the prohibition of any barbarous or unusual punishment; and another that ordered the Warden to furnish each convict with a Bible and such other books and papers as the Commissioners may direct. The Lieutenant Governor was John S. Crosman, and he became Warden of the prison, continuing in the position until January 7, 1867, when he was succeeded by Lieut. Gov. James S. Slingerland. Governor Crosman had many things to contend with during his wardenship arising from the meager appropriations allowed, and the inadequacy of the prison buildings, grounds and resources to make the labor of the convicts remunerative. Governor Slingerland, in his report to the Legislature, says:—

The improvements made by Mr. Crosman were eminently fit and proper, and doubtless would have been continued on a larger scale had there been funds sufficient to have carried out the plans as originally projected.

As previously stated, the principal buildings were burned on the first of May, 1867. Of this fire the report further says:—

The timely arrival of the Fire Department, of Carson City, with their engines, was all that saved to the State the "Territorial Addition," in which the prisoners were confined when the fire broke out. Their superhuman efforts saved this portion of the prison property, which was not damaged to the amount of $1,000, as on the third day following the prisoners were all safely housed in their same quarters once more, and ready for work as usual, owing solely to the good and effective work of a Fire Department which any city might well be proud to claim as its own.

The fire was undoubtedly the work of an incendiary. During the fire the prisoners were taken to and kept in the Ormsby County Jail until the fourth of May, when they were returned to the prison and to work. The ruins were cleared away, and the Board of State Prison Commissioners authorized the Warden to take immediate steps to rebuild the prison in conformity with the plan submitted by the Board. Sealed proposals for furnishing material for the building were called for and the prison rebuilt, having a total capacity for 112 prisoners. Of the treatment of prisoners, Governor Slingerland reports:—

In the system adopted, I have not proposed to consume precious time in trying to make an unmitigated rascal an honest man. I have no "trusties," they all stand on a equal footing, one with another; yet among them there are good men, who, if restored to liberty, would make good citizens and become worthy members of society.

They are all cleanly clothed and well fed, each one is dressed in prison uniform, made of woolen cloth with stripes black and white. They all labor faithfully each day in the prison yard, and at meals get for

BREAKFAST,

Beefsteak, potatoes, bread, hot or cold.

DINNER,

Roast beef or stew. Baked beans on Mondays, Wednesdays and Saturdays. Mush and molasses, or pudding, on Tuesdays, Thursdays and Fridays. Soup on Tuesdays. Bread and potatoes each day.

SUPPER,

Cold meat, hash, potatoes and bread, stewed peaches or apples every other day. To which may be added vegetables, when in market.

It is a fact worthy of notice that during the past two years there have been but two occasions for punishment, those being for insubordination. Prisoners have been orderly and well behaved, and with a few exceptions have all been credited with the five days, commutation allowed by law for good behavior, thus materially shortening their terms of imprisonment. A "Conduct Roll" is kept, and posted at the end of each month, in which the five days is credited, if deserved, and if not, in lieu thereof, a black mark is set opposite the name of the prisoner incurring, by misconduct, the forfeiture.

It seems to be the general desire of all to gain this commutation, and, as the record shows, but few have failed to gain it for each month of the two years.

The expenses of the two years covered by the report aggregated $72,070.04, made extraordinary by the cost of rebuilding, and for the two years to follow the Warden asked an appropriation of $60,000, to cover care of prisoners and to make further necessary improvements.

By the election of 1868 Frank Denver was chosen Lieutenant Governor, and by virtue of his office succeeded Lieutenant Governor Slingerland as Warden, in January, 1869. During his Wardenship stone was quarried for the State Capitol and other buildings.

The Carson *Appeal* of December 2, 1870, gives the following account of an outbreak at the State Prison:—

Theodore Hawkins, one of the guards, unlocked

the outer grated door to let out the kitchen hands. McCluer was one of these and came out first, he struck Hawkins a blow in the neck, knocking him clear off the door. McCluer was followed by William Shea, Thomas Heffron and Michael Loon. These four made a rush at Jake Whipple, Captain of the Guard. McCluer attacked him with a butcher knife, cutting him in the palm of the hand and drove the knife through the rim of his hat, clothing, etc. Other members of the guard hearing the scuffle came to the scene of conflict. Heffron grabbed Biggs and prevented him from using a gun. Then Bowen turned loose with his pistol shooting McCluer through the head and again through the breast killing him instantly. Bowen then shot Heffron just below the right shoulder-blade. Shea dealt Bowen a terrible blow with a slung-shot made out of a piece of lead pipe in a woolen stocking. Bowen turned and shot Shea in the abdomen. Loon during the melee ran out the front door and hid in the cellar. In the meantime Captain Dingman, the inside guard, had a perilous time of it. One of the prisoners supposing him unarmed seized him and attempted to drag him away, when the Captain drew a derringer and shot him in the abdomen, he then got outside and rushed to the armory and got a gun, mounted the roof just in time to prevent Pat Hurley and other prisoners from escaping through the skylight.

The most serious *émeute* occurred on the seventeenth of September, 1871, during which Governor Denver and four of the guards were badly wounded, and F. M. Isaacs, a guard, and Matthew Pixley, a prominent citizen of Carson, who had volunteered to assist in the suppression of the revolt, were killed. Twenty-nine of the most desperate characters escaped, many of whom were hunted and killed in various parts of the State and California, and some returned to prison and were tried and executed. Great consternation and excitement prevailed in Carson. All able-bodied men rallied to the assistance of the officers, and the militia were called out as an addition guard.

By the election of 1872, P. C. Hyman became *ex officio* Warden, but did not easily obtain possession of the prison. The Carson *Appeal* of March 13, 1873, relates the following:—

THE STATE PRISON WAR.

Owing to a conflicting construction of a new law, Frank Denver, Warden of the Penitentiary, refuses to surrender the prison to his successor, P. C. Hyman. He even refuses to admit Governor Bradley, Attorney General Buckner and Secretary of State Minor—who constitute the Board of Prison Commissioners—into the prison. Thereupon the Governor orders Major General Van Bokkelen to assemble an armed force of sixty men. On the fourteenth the sixty men, and a piece of artillery arrived at Carson, they consisting of thirty men of the National Guard, Virginia City; ten men and a corporal from the Emmet Guard, Virginia City; ten men from the Sarsfield Guards and ten men from the Montgomery Guards. General Van Bokkelen is then ordered to place Hyman in possession of the prison, even at cost of life. After receiving a summons, Denver surrenders the "Bastile," saying: "Under military necessity, and from the fact that you have a superior force in numbers, and that if I should stand by my rights by meeting force with force, innocent blood might be shed, and the convicts escape, I hereby surrender to you as commander of the military force." The capitulation then took place.

The position of Warden, at no time a bed of roses, was a particularly trying one during the incumbency of Mr. Hyman. To make the prison a source of revenue a boot and shoe factory was added which, though at first badly managed, aided largely in paying the expenses of the institution. For a short period Hyman was suspended and Milton R. Elstner was made temporary Warden. At the close of the term, ending December 31, 1876, there were 128 convicts. The earnings of the prison aggregated $74,417.71, and the actual cost of maintaining the prisoners $44,887.11.

March 17, 1877, Gen. C. C. Batterman succeeded to the Wardenship. In his report he relates the following:—

On the twenty-ninth of October, 1877, there was an uprising among the prisoners with a view to escape, in the suppression of which prisoner Ole Johnson was killed and prisoner Daniel Matheny wounded. None succeeding in escaping. In suppressing the outbreak Deputy Warden Mathewson and Captain of Guard Gounond were wounded. To these officers, and to all of the officers and guards on duty at the time, great praise is due for their cool judgment and prompt action.

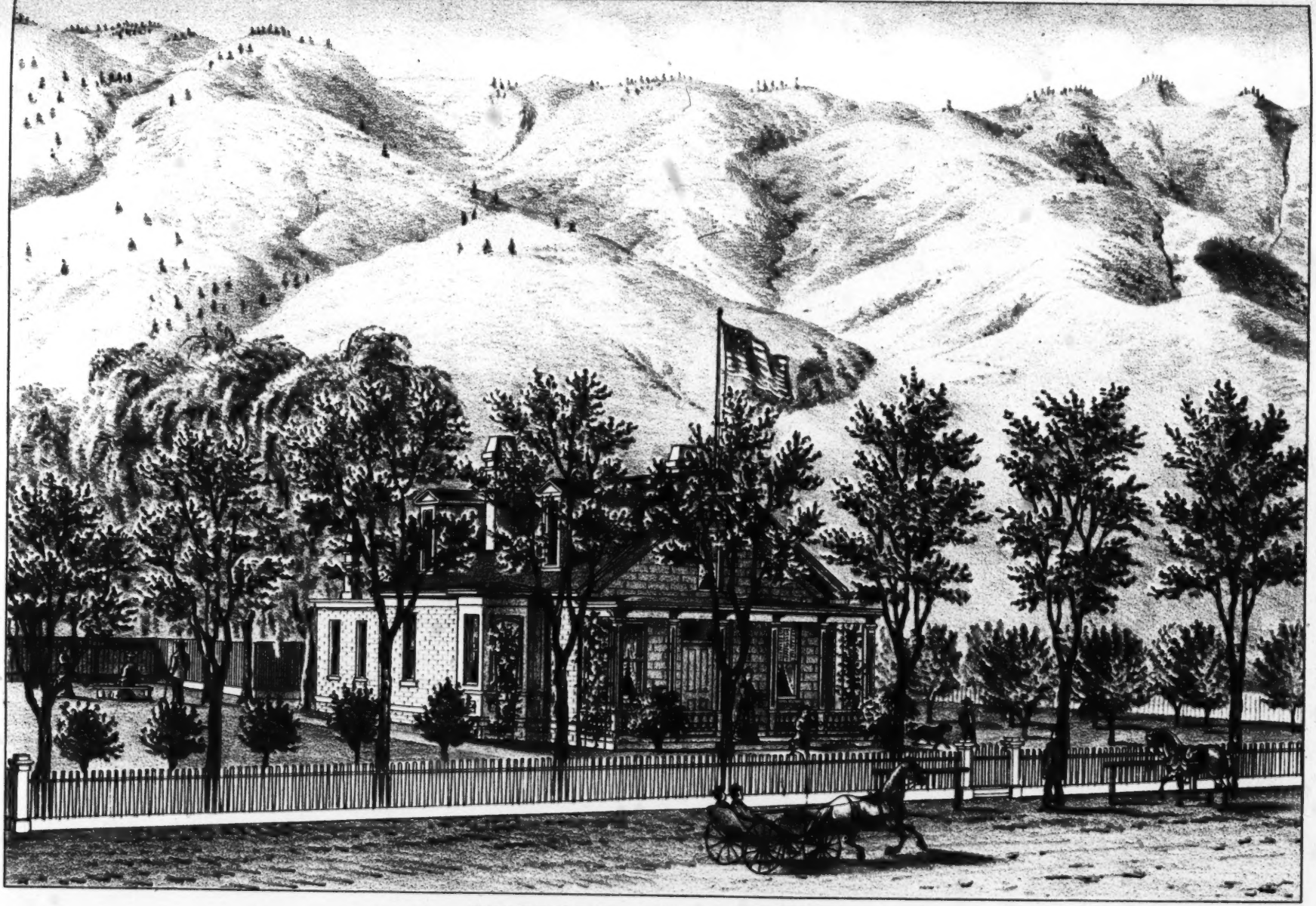
Of this revolt the *Carson Appeal* of October 29, 1877, says:—

At 3 o'clock P. M., the convicts at the State Prison made an outbreak. Captain Mathewson, Deputy Warden, on entering the shoe shop was siezed by Matheny and Kelly (prisoners for life), Crawford (seven years), Ole Johnson (twenty-five years), Estrada (twenty-five years) and Allen (six years). Gounond, Captain of the Guard, was seized by Badaracco (life), Belcher (twenty-one years) and Burton (three years). All these convicts were armed with knives. Gounond received a dangerous cut in the groin. Mathewson, on being pushed outside, ordered three times for the guards to fire. Mathewson was shot through the right arm. The convict Johnson received twenty-seven slugs and shot through the back and shoulders, and died at 5 P. M. These shots quelled the revolt.

At the close of General Batterman's incumbency there were 149 prisoners, of which two had received a university education, and 116 are reported as able to read and write, and the same number were unmarried; thirty five were temperate, and the remainder addicted to the use of intoxicating drinks; sixty seven were of foreign birth, and eighty-two native born; three were convicted of murder in the first degree, twenty-seven in the second degree, and eight for manslaughter.

The appropriation for the support of the prison for the years 1877–78 was $175,000. Receipts from the sale of boots and shoes, $69,066.54; sale of stone from the quarry, $3,892.12, and for stone charged to building account, $3,984.

General Batterman continued as Warden until January 1, 1881, saying in his report of that date:—



RESIDENCE OF MRS. H. SHRIEVES.

FORMER RESIDENCE OF GOVERNOR NYE, CARSON CITY, NEV.

Good order and discipline among the prisoners have generally prevailed. While those among them disposed to infraction of the rules have been closely watched and kept in check, the treatment of all has been just and impartial. In August, 1879, an attempt was made to fire the prison; no other serious attempt at an outbreak has been made.

The number of prisoners was 151. The appropriation for the years 1879–80 was $175,000, of which $17,744.68 remained unexpended. The proceeds of the labor of the convicts amounted to $56,756.48. The present Warden is William Garrard.

The Legislature, in March, 1873, passed an Act to provide for the purchase of ground and construction of a State Prison, sufficient to accommodate 300 prisoners, and appropriated $100,000 for the same. The site was selected at Reno, and work begun, but whether it will be finished as designed, is a question of doubt.

Of this new State Prison we give the following history:—

The State Prison at Carson City being regarded as unable to accommodate the number of prisoners that would, at the usual rate of increase, soon become inmates of it, a bill passed the Legislature, and was approved March 7, 1873, "to provide for the erection of a State Prison." By this Act the Board of State Prison Commissioners, consisting of the Governor, Secretary of State and Attorney General, as provided by the Constitution, were authorized to purchase the necessary lands and erect thereon a State Prison with a capacity to accommodate 300 prisoners, enough of the building to be at once completed to hold 125 prisoners. The Board were authorized to use prison labor, and $100,000 were appropriated for the purchase of lands and the erection of buildings.

Not until the summer of 1874 did the Commissioners select the site and make active preparations to carry out the will of the Legislature. At that time they purchased 206 acres of land on the bank of the Truckee River, a little more than a mile east of Reno, chosen on account of its healthful location, splendid water-power and contiguity to the overland railroad. Plans for a building 450x500 feet were adopted, S. F. Hoole was placed in charge, and the work was commenced August 29, 1874. At first but few men were employed, then the number was gradually increased to 160, and about the last of December work ceased entirely.

The Legislature of 1875 appointed a joint committee, consisting of C. S. Varian and W. L. Ross, of the Senate, and J. P. Smith, A. Spencer and L. Morrill, of the Assembly, to investigate the matter. The committee reported in favor of the location; that the land had cost $3,318.35, that a foundation wall nine feet high, seven feet thick, and 1,904 feet long, inclosing five and one-half acres of ground, had been constructed of granite, concrete and rubble stone, at a cost of $29,520.35; that other work had been done, and materials purchased to the amount of $50,711.87; that $35,000 properly expended would have accomplished the same work; that $100,000 more would be sufficient to complete the wall and enough of the cells to enable the prisoners to move thither and engage in the completion of the work; that estimates by two architects of the cost of completing the works were $345,143.67 and $304,352.95. A minority report was presented by W. L. Ross, dissenting from the report of the majority that the work could have been done for $35,000, and accompanying it with an estimate by G. Haist, one of the architects who made the above estimates, showing that the value of the work done was $50,771.10.

Final Report of S. F. Hoole, architect of the Reno State Prison, July 17, 1876, says the contract is completed, and the walls in following condition:—

"The walls are finished to their connection with the southeast corner of the cell-house, and the west wall of the Warden's house, leaving an open space for the Warden's and cell-house of 377 feet. If this wall was built twenty-four feet high to its connections at each end, in accordance with the plans, the iron doors and gratings inserted in their proper places, all the prisoners now in the Carson State Prison, with the cells and other material, could be moved to the Reno Prison, and the whole work could be completed by prison labor under the direction of the Warden. The cost of placing the walls in perfect security to receive the prisoners will not exceed $15,000, including all the iron work required."

Wm. Thompson, contractor for State Prison walls at Reno, settled with Board December 16, 1876, having $2,328.04 due him, which he authorized the Board to pay *pro rata* on certain debts contracted by him in prosecuting the work, amounting to $2,687.42.

GAME.

The word "game" does not, in Nevada, always apply to the animals running wild in forest and field, nor to the untamed birds of the air, neither to the fish of its lakes and streams, although "seeing the elephant" is commonly mentioned, and "hunting the tiger in his jungle" appears to be an every-day, and nightly, sport. A writer of the region says "A man can find there any game he wants, whether played with a pack of cards or pistol; whether it comes in the shape of a big knife, or a straight from the shoulder, or in courtesy and kindness, from the heart." Hunting game, in this acceptation of the term, has often brought "a man for breakfast." But "game" in cities and mining hamlets, and "game" in the open country, in the plains and hills of the broad State, are widely different things.

The extended area of barren plains, sparsely covered by shrubby, dull-colored sage-brush, often vast expanses of salt and alkaline plains, and hills bearing but few trees to conceal their baldness, or furnish a refuge, seemed to forbid the idea of the presence of wild animals. While large game was never abundant, there were frequently found bands of antelope, and deer, and occasionally a few mountain sheep. Coyotes were quite numerous, and foxes, wolves,

lynx, bear, and California lions, were sometimes met. In some sections were badgers in great numbers. The trappers of the early period sought the streams for beaver and muskrats, of which some are still found in the wild regions of the State. Rabbits, hares and sage-hens were the most plentiful of all game worthily so-called, but the degraded savages of the Great Basin sought for mice, rats, ground squirrels, snakes, lizards, horned frogs, and the like, which were numerous and afforded him food. The sage-brush and other shrubby bushes of similar character appeared to furnish the desired food for rabbits and hares, for where they grow, and the coyote driven off or exterminated, there these little animals increase exceedingly, so much so as to become a pest to the farmers and ranchers.

Of Eagle Valley, Mr. Henry Fulstone writes in his diary, January 1, 1850: "We are much troubled with rats. This place abounds with mice, rats, ground squirrels, horned frogs, lizards of several kinds, night owls and night hawks of several kinds, coyotes, magpies, rabbits, hares, sage-hens, grouse and ducks."

CARSON CITY.

Every city dates its rise from some obscure or accidental beginning, but all must have a cause for business, prosperity, and, consequently, existence. Lines of travel, arable land, facilities for manufacture, rich mines, resort for health, grand scenery, one or more of which must exist to fix the site of a town or city, which will grow in proportion as its natural advantages are utilized and improved by the necessities and enterprise of its inhabitants.

Nestling at the eastern base of the Sierra Nevada is a little valley, nearly circular in form, of about twenty-five square miles of area, separated from the Carson Valley and River, on the south and east, by a low, projecting spur of the Sierra, opening to the river in the northeast, and fronting the hills of the Washoe Mountains in the north.

This valley was crossed by one of the roads traveled by the early emigrants to California, and near its western border, about three miles from the river, appeared an eligible site for a ranch and trading-post. The locality was well watered, with a fertile soil, having an elevation of 4,615 feet above the sea, and with a salubrious, healthy climate. The great travel, many thousands of emigrants with long trains of wagons and herds of cattle passing continually, affording a most favorable opportunity for trade, a fertile soil with natural grass, neighboring mountains clothed with luxuriant forest, and springs and mountain streams supplying abundant water of purest quality, were the attractions, centering to a point on the western side of the valley, that directed the location of the settlement.

Here, in November, 1851, as told in the history of Ormsby County, Frank and W. L. Hall, A. J. and Frank Barnard, and George Follensbee settled and established a trading-post, using an eagle, killed upon the spot, as a sign and trophy over their house. From this circumstance the station became known as Eagle Ranch, and the valley became Eagle Valley unto this day—and this was the beginning of Carson City. We have traced the history of the settlement until the purchase of the Eagle Ranch by Curry, Proctor, Green and Musser, in July, 1858, and the laying out of a town site in September of that year. To that date the history is that of Ormsby County.

The laying out of the plat of Carson City is told in the *Nevada Tribune* of July 22, 1876, as follows:—

In September, 1858, Mr. Curry proposed to his partners to survey a town site. After due reflection they consented, and Mr. Green went to Chinatown (now Dayton) to secure the services of Jerry Long (J. F. Long, formerly of Placerville, California,) to survey and lay out the town. When the Surveyor examined the premises he doubted very much the propriety and feasibility of the enterprise, and urged its abandonment. Curry had not forgotten his pledge to the speculators of Mormontown, to build a city of his own, and no argument could deter him from his seeming rash enterprise, and in the face of natural objection, and notwithstanding all the reasonings urged by the less sanguine, who looked upon the plan as a foolish one, the survey of the site progressed to completion, and for the first time Carson City, that being the name given it, figured as a city on paper only. The streets were made wide for the reason that by pursuing that plan the plot would be larger, which, of course, would give it more prominence.

The survey must be paid for, and Mr. Curry offered to give the Surveyor that block of land east of the plaza, on which is located Mr. E. B. Rail's hardware establishment, J. M. Benton's livery stable and a number of other business places. But Jerry Long could not see the point, refused to take it, and said he would rather have him (Curry) owe him than to take such stuff as compensation for his skill and labor. On the other hand, so great was the faith of Mr. Curry in the success of this new enterprise that when surveying the plaza he repeatedly said that the Capitol of the State would, ere many years, be built on that square.

The reader will remember that the territory now comprising the State of Nevada was at that time a part of Utah Territory, and known as Carson County. Mr. Curry at this very early day looked forward to some time in the near future when Utah Territory would be divided, the western portion be given to a new Territory, which in a short time would assume the proportions of a State of the Union. The plaza, or Capitol Square, was fully designed by Mr. Curry to be the site for the Capitol building of the new State, the hope of which his own mind alone seemed to grasp. Our readers can now see the wisdom of his predictions and their fulfillment.

The four men purchasing the ranch of its previous owner, Mr. John Mankin, were Abram Curry, F. M. Proctor, B. F. Green and J. J. Musser, and were now the owners of a city—on paper. Their names, and those of other residents of the vicinity at the time of the survey, were given to streets, perpetuating their memory. Shortly after the sur-

vey, in the same month, an equal division of the town lots was made between the four proprietors. These gentlemen were alive to their interests, were energetic, able and enterprising, and each took an active part in the future development and political history of the Territory and State.

Says the historian of Eagle Valley, published in the *Nevada Tribune* July 24, 1876:—

About the time the proprietors divided the town lots between themselves, Curry was engaged in making adobes in a yard situated near P. H. Clayton's residence in the southwest part of town. The first house was built by Mr. Green, and is a part of the present residence of Mr. W. D. Torreyson; the second was built by Mr. Proctor, and is a part of the present residence of Mr. A. Waitz; the third was built by J. J. Musser, and is now the property of Mrs. Sheyer, and the fourth was an adobe store on the northeast corner of the county building block, into which Major Ormsby moved in the latter part of the year, and in which he did a general merchandising and hotel business on a limited scale. He had previously engaged in business in Genoa, his first location.

Lots were freely given away to parties who would agree to build upon them, and some were traded off for almost anything that was necessary and obtainable. For instance, the Methodist Church block and the next one south were sold for twenty-five dollars and a pair of boots. The property conveyed in this transaction is now (1876) worth about $7,000 or $8,000. A fourth interest in the Warm Springs (unimproved) was sold to Mr. Curry for a pony, which was afterwards traded by its new owner for twenty-five pounds of butter, which goes to prove that Mr. Green appreciated butter more than he did hot water; whilst Messrs. Proctor and Musser made a gift of their two-fourths interest in the springs, and in this way Mr. Curry became sole owner of the Warm Springs.

By this time quite a community had gathered in the little valley and the new village, there being several families, as has been previously related under the heading of "Old Settlers." All the people of those dates have left a record of respectability and obedience to law, and among them are names, seemingly the great majority, which are still held in remembrance of the warmest regard and highest respect. In such a community of pioneers is found the pioneer preacher of the church of the pioneers, the Methodist, always in the van of civilization. The Rev. Mr. Bateman (or Jesse L. Bennett), of the Methodist Church, represented that denomination in the little hamlet of Carson City in the fall of 1858. He was devoted to his work, and without doubt exercised a restraining influence over the community where he dwelt, as well as affording an unspeakable comfort to those who were religiously inclined. This pioneer minister also solemnized the first Christian marriage in the valley. A marriage by civil contract had taken place in the valley of the Carson on the fourth of July, 1854, the history of which is elsewhere given, the celebration of which with a wedding festival party took place at the Eagle Ranch.

The winter of 1858–59, says the chronicler before quoted, was very severe, which worked great hardship on the people, uncomfortably housed as they must have been and were. Stock died because of scarcity of food and shelter, and, altogether, this people had to endure privations that none of us can now realize. These great mountains, covered in winter by excessive snows, separating them from communication with California, it could not be other than uncomfortable; but the hope of something better in the future—a hope to which we are all indebted—sustained them. The next place of business erected was the Gem Saloon, and occupied by Mr. F. Perkins for that purpose, and is the building now occupied by Mr. O. P. Willis for his apothecary business.

During this period Mr. Harry Fulstone one of the pioneers of Carson City kept a private journal, from which the following extracts are taken, distinctly bringing to view the scenes and actors of those primitive days.

November 7, 1858. Flour is now selling at twelve dollars per hundred pounds; potatoes, five cents per pound; beef and pork, twelve and one-half cents per pound; milk, twelve and one-half cents per quart; cow, if you want to sell her, forty dollars, if you want to buy, seventy-five dollars.

November 15. You have a deal of trouble here to get your pay after it has been due for months. They are a pack of speculators, robbing one to pay the other. They pay what they please after making agreements, and have it all their own way, and it is of no use to remonstrate.

November 17. Stebbins wanted my team to-day to fetch lumber.

November 19. Fall of rain and snow; water came through the roof and wet the room. My son William collected a debt to-day in potatoes and squashes.

November 28. Got some meat to-day. Quite a treat. Meat is scarce. We are sick of rabbits.

November 29. Had a hare to-day. It was quite fat. They are still quite fat at this time of the year. I would rather have an English tame rabbit than one of these American dainties.

December 4. We have had a great deal of snow lately. Money rather scarce.

December 23. The grass on the ground is dry and buried in the snow. The cattle begin to want feed. The winds are tremendous.

December 24. Abe Curry gave me a bottle of whisky to celebrate Christmas with.

January 1, 1859. A dance in Curry's new building at night. We are very much troubled with rats, etc.

January 11. Times very hard. Not much trading, and things very high. Poor men working simply for their food. Flour fifteen dollars per 100 pounds; vegetables seven to eight dollars per 100 pounds.

January 12. Turned tailor to-day, and cut out for Joseph a pair of buckskin pants. The mines in the cañons at Walker River cannot be worked by reason of heavy frosts and want of water. Times seem dull, but there are plenty of dances; the charge per couple is five dollars. Feed for cattle is getting plenty again.

January 30. Planted trees for Stebbins. [The first planted in Carson City. One is still standing on Main Street.]

February 2. First horse race of Carson. Fifty persons present. Nearly every one drunk.

February 15. Bad weather, wind and snow. Cattle and horses suffering.

February 19. Finished Joseph's buckskin pants.

February 21. Twenty-eight feet of snow on the summit of the mountains. Snowing almost daily.

March 9. A boy at Genoa shot a man yesterday about a bridle. [Killing of E. Knott by John Herring, aged nineteen years.]

March 18. Went to another horse race. It was about the same kind of an affair as the other.

March 25. Another horse race.

March 27. Horse race. They have found good diggings at Gold Cañon. Some men have made from $175 to $300 in three days. [Gold Hill stands at the head of Gold Cañon.]

March 30. Went down to a dance at Jacob's, at Johntown, in Gold Cañon. Walked. Stage overtook me. Sallie King urged me to get on the stage, and I did so. We had a gay time. I came back in Major Ormsby's wagon. It broke down three times, and we had to tie it up with ropes.

April 1. Flour hard to get. Paid twenty-eight dollars per 100 for it to-day.

April 22. We sow wheat.

April 29. Bill Sides murdered a man named "Pike," (Jessup) at Gold Cañon. Stabbed him twice. Row over cards.

April 30. Sides brought to Eagle Valley.

June 2. Sides liberated on bail after a week's mock trial. He paid Musser $700 to clear him. Trial put off till fall. Got bondsmen in $2,500. [Finally acquitted, as is told elsewhere.]

July 4. Celebration. Cannon burst near Green's house. Man severely hurt.

July 17. Made Robert a pair of buckskin pants.

July 18. Great excitement at Gold Cañon. Only seven dollars an ounce paid for gold-dust at Genoa, [Genoa being the chief commercial point] and twelve dollars fifty cents allowed at Gold Cañon.

That society was progressing at this early period, and that the dwellers of the neighboring valleys and hamlets enjoyed themselves, is shown from the following from a communication to the *Territorial Enterprise* of January 29, 1859, published at Genoa, then the chief town of western Utah:—

Some of us sought these valleys when they belonged to nature's solitudes, assured that their natural advantages would soon gather society about us. In this we have not been disappointed. The influx of actual settlers has of late been very considerable, and our late holiday frolics should convince an anchorite that society in Carson Valley is a fixed fact. Youth, beauty, intelligence and grace are all here in their freshness and potency, and the spirit of concord seems to preside over our pastimes.

Our New Year's ball at Eagle Valley was a perfect jam. The house, though large, was quite too small. We crowded ourselves out! If any cold-blooded mysogamist doubted the fact that man is gregarious, our New Year's ball would have cured him. All seemed to say in the language of the poet:

"On with the dance, let joy be unconfined."

The people of Carson seemed determined to have a happy time, notwithstanding their many discomforts arising from badly constructed dwellings, the high price of comestibles and the severity of the weather.

The rigors of winter abated about the first of February, giving great relief to stock and their owners, but the deep snow on the Sierra Nevada rendered communication with California exceedingly difficult. With the opening of spring additions were made to the population which had been constantly increasing since the exodus of the Mormons. There is now here the nucleus of a city. The surrounding valley is "claimed" in ranches and occupied by the claimants, herdsmen and station keepers. South is the greater valley of the Carson, with Genoa as its capital, and northeast are Johntown, Gold Cañon and the settlements along the Carson River. A few white men and Chinamen have been washing, or mining, for gold at Johntown and in the cañon at intervals for several years, and now, in the spring of 1859, are meeting with greater success than before. Astonishing developments are made in the mines, and soon their fame spreads abroad. Population flows in, and Carson City has soon grown so large that it would be difficult to keep the record of its individual citizens, although at this date all are pioneers. As soon as the mountains were passable in the spring, the proprietors of the town site, Messrs. Curry, Proctor, Green and Musser, brought their wives and children to join them, and comfortable dwellings were erected. City lots, before the rich mining devolopments were made, were usually sold at fifty dollars each, and many were given away to those who would build upon them.

A great excitement followed the discovery of the rich gold deposits in the upper part of Gold Cañon, changing entirely the condition of affairs and transforming the inhabitants from a simple pastoral and trading people to a busy mining, manufacturing and speculating community. With the quality, instinctive to all Americans, of self-government, obedience to law and the observance of legal forms, courts were organized in the absence of any regularly constituted authorities. This was soon found to be necessary.

The organization of a Lynch Court, under the excitement of some recent outrage when passion sways justice, is very repugnant to all law-abiding citizens, although in cases of necessity they are compelled to take such a course. To avoid this exigency a People's Court was organized, and J. L. Cary was made Judge. In the diary of Mr. Fulstone, from which extracts have been made, the killing of Jessup by William Sides, is mentioned, and that the murderer was brought to Carson City for examination. Sides and Jessup, miners in Gold Cañon, had quarreled over a game of cards, resulting in the death of the latter as is elsewhere related.

The examination of Sides, which partook of the form of a trial for the murder of Jessup, was before the People's Court. Mark Stebbins and Samuel Tyler managed the prosecution, and J. J. Musser and F. M. Proctor were attorneys for the defense. A. G. Hammack was appointed Judge in place

of J. L. Cary, absent. These were the jurors selected: J. Mott, Geo. Hill, Thomas Boyd, J. Adams, P. Brown, Thomas Yancy, J. Gatewood, W. Sturdevant, W. H. Boyd, H. Mott, J. Rose, and John Cosser. The trial was reported by P. H. Lovell, then telegraph operator at Genoa, to the *Semi-Weekly Observer*, at Placerville, and published in the issue of June 4, 1859. The above is the report of the first day, concluding as follows:—

Several witnesses were examined yesterday, and the case rested by both counsels. The evidence goes to show conclusively that Jessup made the first assault.

June 7th he telegraphs:—

The People's Court met pursuant to adjournment. W. M. Ormsby was chosen Chief Judge; H. F. Pierce and G. Whipperly, Associates; and J. K. Trumbo, Clerk. A resolution was passed that Sides be held to bail in the sum of $2,500 till Wednesday, the first of September next. A resolution was also passed requesting the press not to publish the evidence in the case. The case was then withdrawn.

On the sixth of June an important meeting was held in Carson City, for the purpose of taking initiatory steps to organize a Territorial government. At this meeting A. J. Hammack was appointed Chairman, and J. K. Trumbo, Clerk. The following resolutions were adopted:—

Resolved, That a convention of the people of the Territory of Nevada be called to assemble in Genoa on the eighteenth of July ensuing, to consider the public safety.

Resolved, That an election for delegates to said convention be held throughout the Territory on the second of July ensuing.

The convention was held as ordered, the proceedings of which are published elsewhere in this History.

The thirteenth of June was celebrated in Carson by a well-attended ball, as the birthday of Mr. Charley Stebbins, one of the pioneer settlers of the valley and a very popular member of society.

Among the pioneers first to obey the impulse of the mining excitement was Dr. O. H. Pierson, then of Marysville, California, who, ten years before, had felt the same thrill of adventure while practicing his profession in Peoria, Illinois, and joined the throng that went seeking the golden placers of the Pacific Coast. He writes, twenty-one years after:—

In June I came here; with pioneer wagon drove through Washoe Valley seeking a new home, and after visiting the then houseless and lonely rough spot now known as Virginia City came to Eagle Valley, *alias* Carson, and found a valley of beautiful pasture, but only three buildings, one owned by the well remembered Major Ormsby, one by the noble Abram Curry, who assisted so much afterwards in improving Carson, and one owned by Mr. Stebbins. [Dr. Pierson's letter does not agree with older records, which mention Green's, Proctor's, and Musser's residences, Ormsby's, Stebbins' and Curry's business houses and the Gem Saloon, besides several cabins and dwellings either in the town limits or in the immediate neighborhood.] I erected the fourth building, the old St. Nicholas Hotel, on the corner of Carson and First Streets, and after that built twelve other houses of various sizes and different forms of construction, in different parts of the city. As by magic buildings were erected all along the main, or Carson Street, and on the cross streets.

Less than a year has passed since the survey of the town plot, and in the fortunes and prospects of the pioneers changes have been made as vividly romantic and interesting as ever conceived in the brain of the novelist. The discovery of mines has been made whose wealth startled the world, and brought to this quiet eastern slope a rushing, excited mass of humanity. Carson City becomes a city in reality. Hotels, saloons, stores, a brewery and other places of business are opened. The enterprising firm of Wells, Fargo & Co. establish an express, and by this means letters are quickly and regularly sent to California at twenty-five cents each. Stages were run tri-weekly between Genoa and Gold Cañon, *via* Carson, Messrs. Lewis & Wylie being the proprietors.

So far had progress been made that on the fourth of July, 1859, a grand celebration of the Nation's birthday was held. An oration, prayers, and the reading of the Declaration of Independence, with procession, the firing of cannon, feasting, and dancing in the evening were the features of the day. An accident, resulting from the bursting of the cannon used in firing the salute, severely injuring one of the cannoneers, marred the happiness of the occasion.

Acts of violence were quite common in the town and surrounding country, some quarrelsome people disregarding settlements by arbitration, and defying the People's Court in the absence of courts and officers authorized by regularly constituted governments. A correspondent of the Placerville *Observer*, writing from Carson City under date of June 26, 1859, says:—

Such things as cutting and shooting are of too frequent occurrence here, and a stop should be put to them. Offenders ought to be placed in confinement until we shall have courts legally organized. It is true some time may elapse before we are blessed with such institutions, but criminals are the persons who should suffer for this delay. They ought to be kept even for forty years, and if they survive the present generation of men and still no courts are organized, we should hand them down prisoners to posterity.

August 13th, the telegraph wires were stretched to Carson and an office opened. This was an institution at that time quite uncommon on the Pacific Coast, and the erection of a single line of wire to any town was regarded as an important event. An extract from the *Territorial Enterprise* of September 17, 1859, says of Carson City:—

All is life, bustle and activity at this growing place. Major Ormsby is building an adobe house 45x50 feet, and two stories high. He intends it for a residence and place of business. There is a hotel in progress of construction by Sears & Co., 100x50 feet. Rice & Co., have a large saloon adjoining their

hotel nearly completed. Mr. Curry has commenced a building also intended for a saloon. There are also many other buildings in course of construction intended for stores and private dwellings. The scarcity of lumber is a great drawback to our prosperity; J. K. Trumbo disposes of his lumber weeks in advance. Thomas Knott is building a saw-mill in Jack's Valley. A company from Forest City, California, is about building a mill in Eagle Valley and ere long all demands for lumber will be supplied."

On the twenty-eighth of September, five teams from the new mines of Virginia City passed through Carson *en route* to California, loaded with silver ore. This was a palpable evidence of the wealth of the mines; offering a future resource of business in transportation, from which Carson City would greatly profit. As a consequence, it created a sensation. The rich and mysterious ore would all be sent to San Francisco, and probably Europe, for reduction, as it was not generally believed that skill and means for beneficiating them could be had in that wild region. Now it was first becoming known that the mines were really valuable for silver ore, and this is the first mention made of any quantity of that metal being found. Now everybody began looking for silver.

On the fifth of October, Messrs. E. Dearborne, H. E. Bond and John A. Talbott arrived at Carson from the mines in the vicinity of Mono Lake, and reported finding rich silver veins on the east side of the Carson River, and many went out to locate claims, thus originating Sullivan's District. From this date silver predominates in the reports.

November 5th, is an important day in the history of Carson City, as on that day the *Territorial Enterprise* was transferred there from Genoa, indicating the growth of the new town, and giving it precedence as the place of first importance in the Territory.

Numerous stage and express lines are now appearing. George McCarter established a transmountain express September 1st. John A. Thompson & Co. established a tri-weekly stage and express from Carson City to Placerville, commencing November 2, having purchased the line of Brady & Sunderland, who had failed in their contract of carrying the overland mail. Saunders & Co. established an express, commencing on the ninth of the same month.

The nineteenth of November is darkened by the tradegy of John L. Blackburn, Deputy Marshal of western Utah, and engaged by the citizens of Carson as watchman, killing James N. Stevenson. For this Blackburn was arrested and tried for murder. The *Territorial Enterprise* of December 3d, reported his acquittal, it having been proven that he acted in self-defense, and that Stevenson was a malicious and desperate man. Tragical events of this character resulted greatly to the prejudice of the young community on the eastern slope, and have been much commented on and exaggerated, but order was generally better maintained than is usual in unorganized society on the frontiers. Blackburn had previously been a resident of Dutch Flat, in California, where he held the reputation of a quiet and peaceable citizen, and in his new home was honored with high office; but he was subsequently regarded as a desperate and fighting man, and at last fell by the hand of an assassin, being murdered by Wm. Mayfield, in November, 1861, for whose arrest a reward of $1,000 was offered by the State.

A second winter was then approaching, finding the people poorly prepared to meet it. There had been a great increase of population, many arriving late in the season, both from the east and the west, and many thousand head of stock were scattered in the valleys. Roads had been constructed over the Sierra with the expectation that they would be traversable continuously, and no apprehensions of want were entertained. Quoting further from Dr. Pierson's reminiscences; he says:—

Who does not remember the winter of 1859, when the snow fell on the night of the seventh of November two feet on a level, and remained until the ensuing March, and the inhabitants living on the scanty supplies that were then in the valley, for it was impossible to get provisions from over the mountains. I paid twenty-five dollars to a man to go with three yoke of oxen up to the first mountain to bring in half a cord of wood, and on one occasion went on horseback to Jack's Valley, cleared off the snow and dug up two sacks of onions and three sacks of cabbages, paid an enormous price, had them hauled up and used them for the guests of the St. Nicholas, showing how scarce vegetables were. Barley was one dollar a pound, hay two hundred dollars a ton, charges for keeping a horse, to stabling, hay and grain seven dollars a night, day board, two meals a day, eighteen dollars a week. And now, 1880, how changed. On nearly every street through which I pass I find new buildings, I see trees in every yard, the first ones of the kind I having set out in that same summer of '59.

At intervals during the winter, the roads crossing the mountains were opened, and trains of pack-mules carried over supplies, but it was late in the spring before business was fully resumed.

During this winter, Mr. John A. Thompson, who had previously established a stage line, rendered great service by carrying the mail across the mountains, going over the deep snow on snow-shoes, by which act he gained much credit and notoriety, earning the sobriquet of "Snow-shoe Thompson." A sketch of him, and of his perilous feats are given elsewhere.

The *Enterprise* had repeatedly called upon scientists of metallurgical experience, to establish an assay office in Carson, pointing out its opportunity for business and the necessity to miners. Early in the spring of 1860 this requirement was filled by Prof. Louis Lanszweert, which gave an impetus to prospecting, and many of the since celebrated mines first had their value told at this office.

Among other enterprises called for was that of an accurately surveyed race-course near town, and this was accomplished in April, 1860, over which many

trials of speed have been made, and over which some prominent politicians have presided.

The Carson City Water Company, for the purpose of supplying the citizens with water for domestic and other purposes, was organized on the twenty-ninth of February, 1860, and the following officers were elected: Wellington Stewart, President; Thos. J. Moore, Superintendent; John Leach, Secretary; and Wm. DeKay, Treasurer.

The past year had been one of continued prosperity, notwithstanding the severity of the winter. Carson City was now the acknowledged center of business, and most important town in western Utah. Here people gathered, and built, and speculated in city lots, thinking its eligible site, its abundance of pure water, its fertile soil, so favorable for gardens and comfortable homes, and its many other advantages so perceptible to the eye, would secure to it a permanent precedence. The barren and wind-driven mountain-slope, where the silver mines were found, was regarded as so inhospitable as to forbid its selection for homes or places of business to any great extent, and it was at this time neglected for the pleasanter valley. But it was soon found that business centered close to where the miners delved, whether in deep cañon or on a rocky peak, and the fair Carson was surpassed in the race.

In May a temporary pause was given to progress, a most disastrous Indian war occurring, in which several of the most prominent and enterprising citizens of Carson lost their lives, and causing a panic that sent many families to safer quarters in California. This was the war with the Pah-Utes, resulting in the battles near Pyramid Lake, to which a chapter is devoted in this history.

At this date the following were among the principal business men and professionals of Carson City as shown by their advertisements in the *Territorial Enterprise*, published by Col. Jonathan Williams and Wm. L. Jernegan, Attorneys-at-law, J. J. Musser, Frank M. Proctor, William S. Spear, R. M. Anderson, W. F. Anderson, John C. James, Charles H. Bryan, W. Stewart, D. B. Milne, Gavin D. Hall and Kirkpatrick & Baldwin. Dr. Anton W. Tjader, and Dr. Moore were resident physicians and Dr. S. F. Child practiced dentistry. P. C. Rector, John Day and S. H. Marlette were surveyors and engineers. Thomas Knott was Justice of the Peace by commission of Governor Cummings, of Utah. Parker H. Pierce sold shingles and shakes. Mrs. C. C. Williamson advertised machine sewing. P. H. Lovell was telegraph operator and agent for the Pony Express which advertised to take letters from San Francisco to New York in twelve days, and to transmit telegraphic dispatches in eight days. Letters were carried through for five dollars every half ounce, and telegraphic matters from Carson City to St. Joseph, Missouri, at two dollars and forty-five cents for each dispatch, adding the telegraphic charges. Lewis & Rice cried "Ho! For the Diggings," as they sent off their "Pioneer" stages with six horses each twice a day to Virginia City. Wells, Fargo & Co., and S. W. Langton, advertised their express business. Adolphus Waitz kept the Carson City Hotel. Stege's Hotel and Restaurant was under the proprietorship of Richard Stege. L. Arpin, V. Bick & Co., conducted the St. Charles Hotel. George Lewis was proprietor of the Magnolia Saloon. J. & W. Pearson made beer, ginger wine, bitters, syrups, etc., at the Pioneer Brewery, on Carson Street, and J. Barenkamp & Co., on King Street sold all kinds of liquors, wines, etc. A Lindauer & Co., advertised new store and new goods. O. H. P. White & Co., in connection with Landecker, were merchants and forwarders. John C. Fall, William P. Harrington, Jr., and S. Buckingham had a general merchandise store and also a banking business. Col. J. B. Starr, late of Sacramento, and Van Winkle & Co., were auctioneers, and Louis Lanszweert was assayer. Gen. Thomas H. Williams and W. H. Clow, advertised that they owned a one-half section of land north of Nicholas Ambrosia's ranch, known as "Dutch Nick's," and warned people off from it. Much of the advertising in the papers of that period are from Placerville and other points. Some of these advertisers are still residents of Carson, some living in various parts of the world, and others have closed their life's history. The list does not comprise all who were engaged in business at that time, only those who handed their names down in the pioneer newspaper of the city and Territory. Major W. M. Ormsby, up to the time of his death at Pyramid Lake, was engaged largely in business; Henry Meredith, a young lawyer recently from California, the same; Eugene Angel, a lawyer by profession, but then surveying and dealing in real estate at Carson, also a victim of the war; Dr. Munckton, druggist; H. S. Phillips, groceries and real estate; O. H. Pierson, hotel, succeeded by Scott & Vantine; H. Remington, carpenter; H. Muller kept a restaurant and J. Muller was barber. John Wagner started the first brewery. Others of the pioneers have been mentioned in different parts of this history. Among those who claim pioneership not previously mentioned are J. Q. Moore, who built the first theater in 1861; George and Daniel Kitsmeyer, saddler and harness makers and furniture dealers; J. H. Kinkead, merchant, now Governor of the State; A. B. Driesbach, merchant; Jacob Klein, merchant; John Kosser, butcher, now proprietor of the Ormsby House; James Duffy, acid works; Thomas Millard, tailor; J. M. Benton, livery stable; Wm. Littlefield, merchant; Geo. T. Davis, groceries; Chas. Mann and Jos. Plat, clothing; George Tuffly, hotel, now banker; J. G. Torreyson, carriage maker; Joseph and George Cowan, painting; Augustus Lewis, carpenter; Ed. Sweeney, water-works; Alfred Helm, Parker & Moore, saloon and theater; Henry Martin, teaming; H. S. Mason, grocer; Kaiser & Elrod, hay yard; Samuel Wright, undertaker; A. D. Treadway, M. W. Little, Mr. Phillips, Mr. Woods and Mr. Winny.

farmers; Col. A. C. Ellis, lawyer; Wm. Pierson, merchant; O. P. Willis, druggist; Matt. Rinkel, butcher, H. F. Rice, Wells, Fargo & Co's. agent.

For several months following the massacre of Pyramid Lake the fright continued, and little advance was made, but the Indians having been subdued, and the people becoming convinced of the fact, resumed their business and general prosperity ensued. During this period local politics considerably agitated the people of Carson, who were restive under the rule of Mormon laws, and were desirous of self-government. They had previously sent on one of their prominent citizens, Hon. John J. Musser, as Delegate to Congress, asking the creation of a Territory, but he had been unable to accomplish the object.

In the spring of 1860, Judge Cradlebaugh, one of the United States District Judges for the Territory of Utah, arrived and organized a court. This improved matters slightly, but as all civil cases required to be adjudicated according to the statutes of Utah, little business was done. In August an election for town officers was held, but the laws being Mormon, great dissatisfaction continued. The formation of a new Territory was constantly urged, some advocating the name of Washoe, and others the name of Nevada. Great was the rejoicing when it was learned that on the twentieth of March, 1861, President Buchanan had approved the bill organizing the Territory of Nevada. Shortly afterwards James W. Nye was appointed Governor by President Lincoln, and in July, in company with most of the Fed eral appointees, arrived in the Territory, and on the eleventh issued his proclamation of the organization of the government, selecting Carson City as the capital. A census of the people having been made as required in the Organic Act, an election for choosing a Delegate to Congress and members of the Legislature was ordered to be held on August 31st. The members of the Legislature chosen at this election, met at Carson City October 1, 1861. Wm. M. Stewart represented Carson City in the Senate, and John D. Winters in the Assembly. This event was celebrated by a ball given at the house of John D. Winters, which was one of the most notable affairs of the kind occurring in the young city. Governors Nye, Roop, and numerous other distinguished gentlemen were among the guests.

Carson City has now become the capital of the Territory, an honor to which she had aspired, and to which her founders had looked forward when surveying Eagle Ranch into town lots and squares. The first Legislature met at the Warm Springs Hotel, a large building recently erected and belonging to Abram Curry.

Among the first statutes was one approved November 28, 1861, giving to John J. Musser, Jonathan Wild, Sarah A. Blackburn, and John G. Kelly, and their associates the right to lay water pipes to supply the town of Carson City.

November 29th an Act was approved creating the Carson City Gas Company, granting the franchise to John J. Musser. George Lewis and associates.

The Act creating the County of Ormsby had been approved on the twenty-fifth, and on the twenty-ninth, Carson City was made the county seat. This is another step of importance in the history of the town, it now being county seat and capital, and on the high road to prosperity.

The principal events in the history of Carson are epitomized in the following:—

February 12, 1865. The Nevada Historical and Scientific Society incorporated. President, A. F. White; Vice President, W. F. B. Lynch; Recording Secretary, C. L. Anderson; Corresponding Secretary, Thomas Wells; Treasurer, W. B. Lawlor.

August 2, 1865. At 3 A. M. a fire broke out at the rear of "Squire's Bowling Alley," corner Fourth and Carson Streets, spread to adjoining buildings and destroyed, including merchandise, about $60,000 worth of property. James Sanderson, Samuel Cohn, and S. Foulk were the heaviest losers.

August 18, 1865. At 3:30 A. M. a fire broke out in an unoccupied building known as the People's Market, on Carson Street, between Fourth and Fifth, directly opposite the scene of the conflagration of the second instant. The surrounding buildings were light frames, and the whole block was swept away. Loss, $25,000, which was well divided up among many citizens. This fire was the work of an incendiary.

December 26, 1865. Five prisoners escaped from the penitentiary just before the breakfast hour. They had dug a hole through the wall of the dining room. Careless guarding was the cause. Their names were Dade, Sharner, Donnelly, Cooley and George. The latter was recaptured in the afternoon.

December 27, 1865. The Secretary of the Treasury at Washington appointed Abram Curry, Henry F. Rice and John H. Mills, as Commissioners to establish a Mint at Carson.

February 9, 1866. B. F. Small, Postmaster at Carson, received notice from the Postmaster General that Carson had been designated as a money-order office.

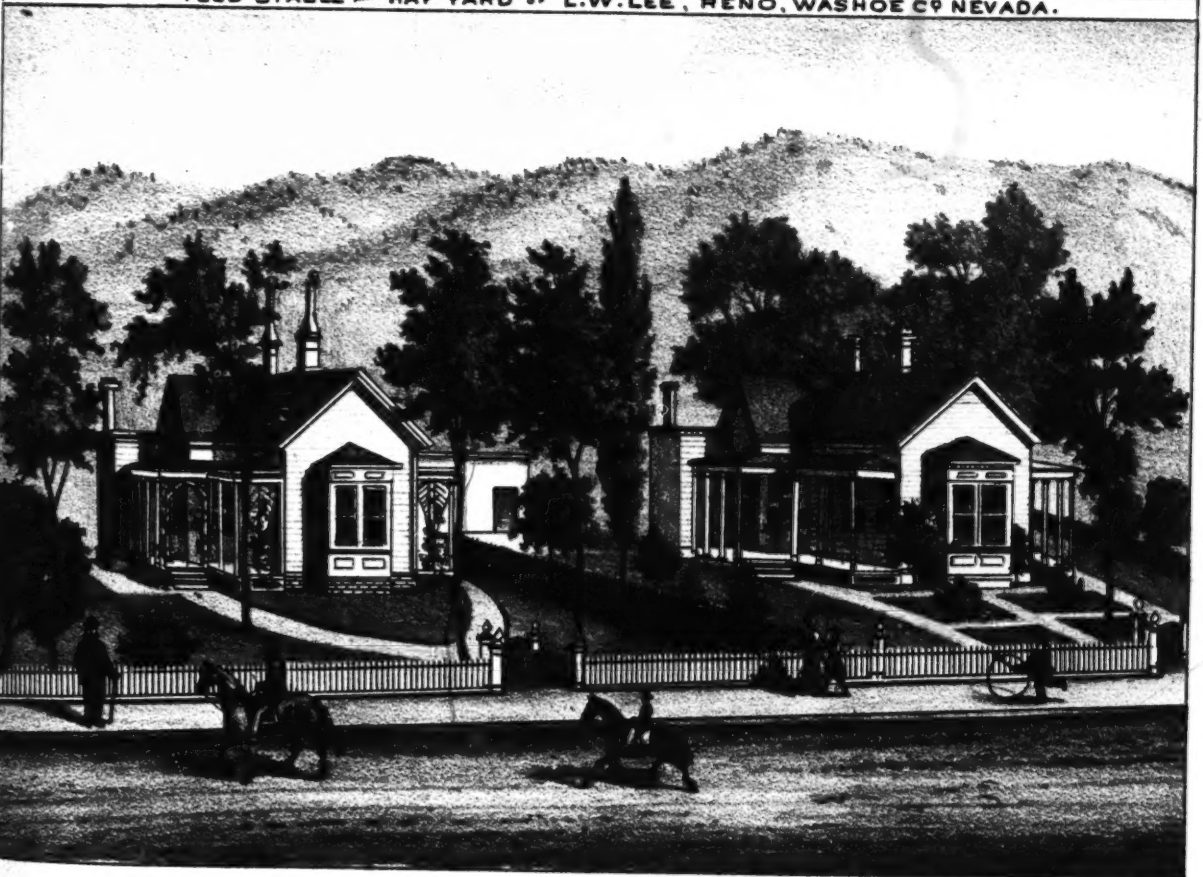
April 18, 1866. The Warren Hose Company of Carson receive a $500 hose carriage purchased from the Liberty Hose Company of San Francisco.

July 17, 1866. From Carson *Appeal:* "A glorious day for Carson! The arrival of the Mint papers! Joy and gunpowder! At an early hour yesterday morning our citizens were startled from their beds by the booming of cannon and the ringing of bells, which demonstrations were made in honor of the arrival of a big package of papers by express marked 'A. Curry, Superintendent of Construction, Carson Mint.' And, glorious to contemplate, that package contained the long-looked-for plans and specifications for the Branch Mint at Carson." A handsome installment of the appropriation for the Mint was at that date in San Francisco, subject to the check of the Disbursing Agent.

July 18, 1866. On this date at 8 A. M., ground was broken for the mint. John H. Mills threw the first shovelful; H. F. Rice the next; Col. Abe Curry the third, and H. R. Mighels of the *Appeal* the fourth. The line of the front porch was selected for the ceremony. An ample force of laborers then went to work.

August 11, 1866. At 12:30 A. M., a fire broke out at the rear of the premises of Jacob Beam, on Carson

FEED STABLE AND HAY YARD OF L.W. LEE, RENO, WASHOE Co NEVADA.



RESIDENCES OF MESSERS CHA'S. F. BICKNELL AND GEO. C. THAXTER,
CARSON, NEV.

LITH. BRITTON & REY, S.F.

Street. Loss, buildings, tools, etc., $4,630. An incendiary fire.

September 24, 1866. To-day the Masons laid the corner-stone of the mint. Fine day, brass band, singing, a big crowd. Senators Nye and Stewart, and the Judges of the Supreme Court present. J. C. Currie, G. M. of the Grand Lodge of Nevada, laid the stone. Col. Robert Taylor, and Nye and Stewart spoke. Ceremonies closed by the singing of "Old Hundred."

The following is a brief description of the

CARSON MINT.

Granite from the prison stone quarry. Pict style of architecture. Portico, Ionic. Hall, twelve feet in width; main hall 12x40; on the right of the entrance. Paying Teller's office, 13x16 feet. Coining room, 19x19. Spiral staircase conducts above. Whitening room, 10x14½, with a vault in solid masonry 5x6. Annealing furnace and rolling room, 17x24. Gold and silver melting room, 10x24. Melters and refiners' office, 12x19 feet. Deposit melting room, 14½x19. Deposit weighing room, 19x19, with a strong vault 6½x10½ feet. Treasurer's office, 13x16, with a vault five feet square. Engine room, 16½x53 feet. Beside which there is a cabinet, adjusting room, ladies' dressing room, humid assay room, assayer's office, assayer's room, watchman's room, two store-rooms, attic, basement. As a preventive against fire the floors are double, with an inch of mortar between. The foundations are seven feet below the basement floor and laid in concrete. Building two and a half stories high.

The machinery for the mint arrived November 22, 1868. The mint has a front of ninety feet on Carson Street.

January 23, 1869. A bill was introduced in the Legislature appropriating $100,000 for a Capitol building. The local press agitates in its favor.

November 1, 1869. The machinery of the mint was put in motion in the afternoon.

January 26, 1870. The Board of Directors of the Nevada Orphan's Home hold a meeting and accept the tract of land known as the Perley and Lander lot, on which to build the Home. It has a frontage of 940 feet on Fifth Street and 750 feet on Stewart Street, and contains seventeen acres. The purchase money was donated by the citizens of Carson, the chief movers being Geo. L. Gibson, A. L. Treadway, A. Curry, Geo. Tufly and A. B. Driesbach. The law requires that the building shall be constructed and be ready for occupancy by October 18, 1870.

April 14, 1870. The State Capitol Commissioners received proposals for the erection of the Capitol building. They were as follows: Geo. H. Hancock, Virginia City, $96,700; John C. Metson, Gold Hill, $89,000; Charles Hanberger and John Hughes, San Francisco, $96,000; S. F. Hoole, Reno, $92,400; John A. Fiske, Carson, $160,000; Peter Cavanagh, Carson, $84,000. Contract awarded to Cavanagh on condition that he file a bond to the amount of fifty per cent. of the bid. The bond was filed on the following day; Cavanagh to be paid monthly as the work progresses, seventy-five per cent. of the amount due. He agrees to have the building ready for occupancy by December, 1870, and finished by January 1, 1871. Mr. Gosling is appointed architect.

April 18, 1870. Water pipes were laid across Carson Street to the Capitol grounds, and a load of rock was hauled to the same place.

April 21, 1870. Ground was broken for the Capitol building. Firm ground was found at three and one-half feet. The foundations of the exterior walls are to be seven feet thick.

April 23, 1870. The Board of Orphan's Home Directors receive bids for the Orphan's Home Building as follows: B. H. Meder, Carson, $8,500; S. F. Hoole, Virginia City, $9,500; E. B. Hancock, Gold Hill, $7,800; C. H. and J. P. Jones, Carson, $9,995; J. E. Metson, Gold Hill, $8,350; E. Demuelle, Virginia City, $8,500. Hancock was awarded the contract.

LAYING THE CORNER-STONE OF THE CAPITOL, JUNE 9, 1870.

The procession consisted as follows:—

Marshal Tritle and Aids, mounted.

BAND.

Emmet Guard, of Virginia City, fifty members.

National Guard, of Virginia City, forty members.

Eagle Engine Company, of Virginia City, and machine.

Curry Engine Company, of Carson City, and machine.

Federal officers in carriages.

Officers and attachés of Mint, in carriages.

Liberty Engine Company, of Gold Hill, and machine.

BAND.

Warren Engine Company, of Carson, and machine.

The contractor and builder of the Capitol.

Capitol workmen, fifty-six men.

Carriages with citizens.

Seventy-six members of Grand Lodge of Odd Fellows.

Thirty-three Knight Templars mounted on black horses.

Two hundred Masons of the Grand and Blue Lodges.

After a march through town the Choral Society opened ceremonies.

While the procession was moving, Stanton Post, of Grand Army of the Republic, fired salutes with a howitzer.

Grand Master George Hopkins laid the corner-stone, and Robert M. Taylor delivered the address.

A brass box, deposited in the corner-stone, contained a copy of the Declaration of Independence, Constitution of the United States, Organic Act of Nevada Territory, etc., etc.

September 10, 1872. A $4,500 fire occurred.

September 19, 1872. Supt. H. F. Rice puts down before the Mint building a granite sidewalk, twelve feet wide and 180 feet long. Gas is introduced into the Capitol building.

September 20, 1872. Peter's new flouring and barley mill starts up.

"Carson is noted all over the State as the Forest City of Nevada; cottonwood, being the native to the manor born, does the best, but trees of all kinds do well."—*Appeal.*

November 30, 1872. First anniversary dinner of the St. Andrews Society of Carson.

January 7, 1873. The Grand Council of the Independent Order of Red Men of Nevada was instituted this evening by A. Curry, V. G. I. The following officers were elected: Jonas Seely, G. S.; H. J. Peters, S. S; C. N. Harris, J. S.; A. Waitz C. of R.; J. B. Fitch, K. of W.; A. Curry and E. Strother, G. R. Representatives from all the tribes in the State were present.

March 1, 1873. An unusual Washoe zephyr. The highest wind ever known here. Several large barns blown over and miles of fencing.

July 1, 1873. F. D. Hetrich became Superintendent of the Mint *vice* H. F. Rice.

July 31, 1873. A big fire occurred at Camp 18. A $25,000 mill, belonging to Bragg, Folsom & Co., was burned, and $30,000 worth of lumber.

August 2, 1873. A big fire occurred at the lumber yard of Sharon & Yerington's flume, one and one-half miles west of town. About 8,000 cords of wood were burned, worth seven dollars per cord. Origin of fire not stated. Insurance, seventy per cent.

August 17, 1873. The *Appeal* says: "The finances of Ormsby County are in fine condition. The county pays cash for everything, and has been doing so since the last income of taxes.

August 2, 1874. The Glenbrook planing mill, owned by Davis & Thaxter was burned at 2 A. M. this morning. Loss $15,000. Origin a mystery.

August 12, 1874. At 6 P. M. sixteen men working on the new ditch at the end of the flume about two and a half miles west of town, uncoupled a car standing on a side track, and started for town. The brake would not work and the car came down at terrific speed, and finally collided with some freight cars. Peter McMahon was mortally injured, and died in one hour and a half. E. L. Anderson was seriously injured, and all the others more or less hurt.

November 10, 1874. Rice & Holmes water-works completed, west of town. The reservoir is on Porter Warren's place—old Camp Nye—is capable of holding 200,000 gallons, to be drawn from Taylor's springs, and other springs in the vicinity. The main pipe enters the city on Robinson Street.

December 29, 1874. John Murphy hanged at Carson for murdering John McCullom.

January 20, 1875. Great snow storm at Carson. Two feet of snow on a level falls in thirty-six hours. Greatest storm since 1861–62.

February 27, 1875. Carson Incorporation Act signed by the Governor. Also, bill to appropriate $25,000 for the improvement of Capitol Square.

October 7, 1875. Ordinance passed creating Carson fire department.

October 30, 1875. At 5 A. M. Carbon Acid Works burned; incendiary fire; loss $53,000; insured for $25,000. Completest establishment of the kind on the coast. Produced sulphuric acid and blue stone. Belonged to a stock company of which the principal men were Adolphus Waitz, George Gillson, and Felix Marzbach. These are the second acid works burned on that spot.

December 17, 1875. At an early hour this morning the body of Tom Burt was found hanging to the cross beam of the gate of the graveyard. Pinned to his breast was a sheet of note paper, on which was inscribed with a pencil "601." He had been taken from the Curry Engine House during the night by a party of disguised men and hanged. It was well enough known that he had been connected with recent acts of incendiarism. He was a rough and vagrant, and had been in the habit of sleeping in the engine house. Had a very bad record.

June 6, 1876. When a construction train of the Virginia & Truckee Road was nearing the tunnel on the divide between Ormsby and Storey Counties, loaded with Chinese laborers, it was stopped by thirty or forty armed white men, and compelled to turn back to town. The white men declared that they needed work for the support of their families, and that the Chinese should not work.

The next day a crowd of 150 white men drove 80 Chinamen from the wood camp of Yerington & Co., and notified other employers not to keep Chinamen more than forty-eight hours. That evening three of the rioters were lodged in jail, and threats were made that the jail would be mobbed. Chinatown quaked to its foundations, and the war ended.

August 9, 1876. Mountain fires in the Clear Creek gulches and cañons, at Ash Cañon, etc. No great damage done. Fine scene at night.

August 19, 1876. Cobetot House burned. Loss, $25,000.

November 2, 1877. At 7 P. M., an immense wood-pile at the flume south of town, was discovered to be on fire; 9,500 cords of wood burned. Loss, $47,000. Origin unknown. Owned by the Flume Company.

January 10, 1878. At 1 A. M., the old Frisbie Corner (restaurant and saloon) was burned. It was the first frame building in Carson, although much enlarged and added to. Built by Ben. Green in early times. L. P. Frisbie bought it in 1860. Was a bar-room, lodging-house and eating-house for eighteen years. Origin of fire unknown.

January 19, 1878. At 1 A. M. an incendiary fire broke out in Chinatown, and twenty-two houses were burned.

August 6, 1879. James McCarthy was tied to a post in the Capitol grounds, with a placard of "Wife Beater," adorning his person.

November 25, 1879. In the District Court, M. C. Gardner *vs.* Yerington & Bliss. Plaintiff entered into a contract in the spring of 1875, to furnish logs to defendants, the latter to provide a man to measure the logs. Plaintiff claims that by false measurement he was cheated out of 8,000,000 cubic feet of lumber, worth $30,000. (Colonel Ellis and Judge Harris for plaintiff, Judge Whitman, of Virginia City, for defendants.) Yerington & Bliss had previously loaned Gardner $14,700 with which to build the railroad near Yanks, Lake Tahoe, and sought to cripple him and get the road. A hard, legal fight ensued. After a second trial the jury gave a verdict of $4,400 for Yerington & Bliss, and an offset of $10,000 for Gardner for underscaling. Gardner had hard work to raise the $4,400 necessary to save his road, but by great efforts succeeded, and then sold the road to a rival lumber company for $17,000. In various ways the damage in cash and business to Yerington & Bliss amounted to $100,000.

In the bad days of 1861–62, there was a high-toned mulatto barber at Carson named Underwood. He was partially educated, and affected to regard full-blooded negroes with unbounded contempt, and seldom lost an opportunity to express himself on the subject. "Doc," a black man, entered his shop one evening, and a conversation between them soon drifted into a row.

"You niggers ain't got the sand!" Underwood exclaimed. "Doc" drew an immense knife; Underwood fled out of the shop and across the street, but "Doc" overtook him on the plaza.

"Aint' got the sand, eh?" exclaimed "Doc" repeatedly, each time plunging the long blade into the shrieking mulatto, who soon fell dead. The murderer served a term in the penitentiary for this offense.

HON. CHAS. F. BICKNELL,

Was born May 22, 1840, in Bath, Sagadahoc County, Maine. After receiving a high school education in his native State, he learned the trade of carriage making. Not contented with the quiet life he was there leading, he sought new fields for his labors, and came to California, by way of the Isthmus of Panama, in 1860. Reaching San Francisco in due time, he remained there until May, 1863, at which time he came to Nevada, and worked in the mines fifteen months. When the excitement at White

Chas. F. Bicknell

Geo. C. Thaxter

Pine broke out, he went with the throng to that locality, and was the first Deputy County Recorder of that county. In 1871 he came to Ormsby Coun[illegible] He was appointed Assistant Secretary of the [illegible]evada Senate in 1869, and elected Secretary during the sessions of 1871 and 1873. In 1874 he was elected Clerk of the Supreme Court, and was re-elected to the same office in 1878. In the fall of 1874 Mr. Bicknell built his handsome residence on Elizabeth Street, Carson City, a view of which will be found in this history. Mr. Bicknell is well known throughout the county in which he resides, as well as the eastern portion of the State. He is a courteous gentleman, and universally respected by all. He was married to Mrs. A. G. Roberts, daughter of A. H. Davis, of Carson City, on the tenth of April, 1872.

GEORGE C. THAXTER,

Is a native of the State of Maine, and was born in the city of Bangor, October 14, 1842. He lived in his native city until 1862, when, fired with patriotism for his threatened country, he enlisted in the Eleventh Regiment, Maine Volunteer Infantry, receiving the appointment of hospital steward. After seeing service in the field as well as the hospital, he was discharged on account of disability caused by exposure. On coming out of the army he returned to his native State and entered the drug business at Newport, Penobscot County, where he remained during the succeeding five years. In 1868 he went to Moingona, Iowa, and for eighteen months was engaged in the same business and then came to the State of Nevada, and located at Carson City, Ormsby County, where for nine years he was engaged in the lumber business, being a partner in the Glenbrook Mill Company. In 1878 he left the last-named business and returned to his first love, the drug business, buying the establishment of O. P. Willis, at the northwest corner of Carson and King Streets, Carson City, where he continues to hold forth as one of the leading druggists in the State, a man thoroughly conversant with the profession. He was married to Miss M. Davis, of Newport, Maine, December 11, 1864.

HON. WM. M. CARY

Was born at Smithfield, Jefferson County, Ohio, January 3, 1814. In 1818 the family moved to Stillwater, Guernsey County, Ohio, to re-commence life on the frontier, their respectable fortune having been swept away amid the general depression that resulted from the war of 1812. After one year at that place the family moved to the banks of the Sandusky River, where the town of Bucyrus now stands. In 1822 the subject of this sketch was sent to his grandfather, in Middletown, Washington County, Pennsylvania, where he attended a school kept by the father and sister of the celebrated Alexander Campbell, the founder of the Campbellite Church. In 1823 his mother died, and he lived with his relations until 1827, when he was apprenticed to a hatter, in his native village. In 1831 he removed to Lima, Indiana, where he commenced life for himself. In 1834 he left the latter place and located in Peoria, Illinois, where he lived until the spring of 1836. In December, 1836, he was married to Miss Sarah A. Kirk, at Bucyrus, Ohio, and soon after moved to Angola, Indiana, where a commission awaited him as the first Sheriff of the new county of Steuben. He remained in Angola until the fifteenth of March, 1850, when he started for California, and arrived at what is now Placerville on the fourth day of August the same

year. He acquired some wealth and returned in January, 1851, to Indiana for his family. Three months and seventeen days were occupied in his trip home, he taking the Nicaragua route. In March, 1852, he left Angola with his family for a second trip across the plains to California, and arrived at Placerville, by a singular coincidence, on the fourth of August, 1852, just two years from the date of his first arrival. Soon after he commenced the hotel business, and in the fall of the same year built the Placer Hotel, which was burned in April, 1856. One year later he built the Cary House, and remained the

W. H. Cary

owner and usually the proprietor of this well-known house until 1865, when he sold the place and came to Carson Valley, Nevada, and built a flouring mill. In 1866 he was elected to the Assembly of the Nevada Legislature from Douglas County. In May, 1867, his wife died, and he removed to Virginia City and was Superintendent of several quartz mills. In 1869 he removed to Washoe City and was married to Mrs. Estelle M. Clark. He remained in this place until 1874, when he returned to his farm in Douglas County. In 1877 he moved to Carson City, where he now resides. He has been twice elected Justice of the Peace and City Magistrate, and at present holds the office. Mr. Cary has two sons, Edwin R. and Wm. H. H. Cary, the result of his first marriage, and one son, a lad of nine years, Eugene D., by his second marriage. Mr. Cary has seen much of active life, and is a man of unusual vitality. He is of Quaker origin, and his family is noted for longevity, and he bids fair to live for many years.

J. H. MARSHALL

Was born July 26, A. D. 1850, in Bucyrus, Crawford County, Ohio. His father was born in the same town, while his mother was a native of Xenia, Ohio. During the first nine years of his life he lived in his native town, and then removed to St. Louis, Missouri, where he attended the Webster School for seven months. He then moved with his parents to Mattoon, Illinois, where he had the benefit of one year's

J. H. Marshall

schooling, and at the early age of eleven years, entered the mercantile business, as clerk, in the establishment of McIntyre & Ogden, afterwards that of J. M. Douglas, where he continued until the spring of 1864. The father of Mr. Marshall was Assistant Quartermaster of the United States Army stationed at Cincinnati, Ohio, whither young Marshall went. After a short stay at that place he went to Bucyrus, his native town, and six months later went to Xenia and commenced a five-years' course of study with the intention of qualifiying himself for a lawyer. A few weeks later his father was killed, and the subject of this sketch was compelled to relinquish his pet object and go to work, which he did in a masterly manner. His first move after quitting his studies, was in obtaining a position as clerk and bookkeeper in a store at Sulphur Springs, Ohio, where he remained until November, 1867; thence to Junction City, Kansas, where he held the position of Assistant Postmaster one year, and changed to his old profession as book-keeper in a general merchandise store

for one year; thence to Lawrence, Kansas, and entered the employ of the Kansas Pacific Railroad Company as Chief Clerk, Cashier and Ticket Agent. After this he held positions on several railroads, until 1873. March, 1874, he accepted a position as book-keeper with J. G. Fox, of Carson City, Nevada, and came to the latter place. He occupied that position until he was elected County Clerk of Ormsby County, in 1876, on the Dolly Varden ticket. Mr. Marshall has never married.

J. M. BENTON,

The subject of this sketch, is a native of the State of New York, being born in Tompkins County, July 19, 1837. His parents were driven from New York City by the Tories, during the Revolutionary War, and settled in Yates County. Benton Center, of this last-named county, derived its name from this family. They, however, afterwards removed to Tompkins County. In 1856 Mr. Benton started out to seek his fortune, and for about six years traveled through the Western States. In 1862 he entered the United States Army, as a surgeon, a position he creditably filled for nineteen months. In the spring of 1864 he came across the plains to Nevada, and was engaged in mining and milling until 1867 when he entered his present line of business, that of livery and sale stable. A view of his stable buildings accompanies this sketch. They are situated on the north-east corner of Carson and Third Streets, the site of one of the first buildings in Carson City. He bought this property in 1867 and has built additions from time to time as his increasing business demanded, and has at present one of the finest and best arranged establishments in the State. For the past ten years he has been the proprietor of the stage line running between Carson City and Lake Tahoe, of which the celebrated "Hank Monk" has been the "whip." Mr. Benton was married August 28, 1868, to Miss Mattie E. Meder, daughter of Senator B. H. Meder, of Carson City.

M. D. HATCH,

The subject of the following sketch, is a native of the Green Mountain State, being born in Williamstown, Orange County, Vermont, on the nineteenth of August, 1841. Though a native of that State, his recollections do not date back to the time he lived there, for at the early age of two years he went with his parents to Lake County, Illinois, where he obtained a common-school education, and passed the days of his youth in the garden State of the West. When he was a mere boy his parents moved to California, and he accompanied them on the long and tedious journey. This was in the year 1852. Arriving in the land of gold they settled in Nevada County, where they remained until 1867. During the last-named year, Mr. Hatch crossed the mountains and located at Carson City, Ormsby County, Nevada, and engaged in the mercantile and lumber business, hwere, by strict application to his business, he

M. D. Hatch

acquired a competence, and retired from active business life. A man of sound judgment and sterling integrity, the partiality of his fellow-townsmen did not allow him to remain a private citizen among them, and he was induced to accept the nomination as County Clerk, to which office he was elected by a handsome majority in 1880, and without doubt will be able to exhibit as clean a record at the expiration of his term of office, as his predecessors have done. He was married October 20, 1869, to Miss Bertie A. Davis, of Glenbrook, Nevada.

MATHIAS RINCKEL (DECEASED)

Was a native of the old world and was born in the year 1833. Coming when a mere babe to America, with his parents, his early recollections did not date back to his native land. His people settled in the city of St. Louis, Missouri, where our subject passed the days of childhood and early youth until he was about nineteen years of age; being a man every way, except in years, he started out at this age to seek his fortune.

In 1852 he went to California and after eight years' stay in there he came over the mountains to Virginia City. During the next three years he made the trip between California and Nevada several times, and located permanently in Carson City, Ormsby County, in 1863, where he carried on the meat business for many years, and by strict application to business accumulated a comfortable fortune. In 1876 he erected the palatial residence, corner of King and Curry Streets, one of the finest in the city, where his family now reside. Mr. Rinckel, departed this life October 6, 1879. He was well and favorably known throughout the State, and his death was a calamity to

the town in which he lived. Many monuments of his untiring energy are still visible in Carson, in the shape of fine buildings. He was married to Miss M. E. Coffey, at Carson City, on the sixteenth of September, 1865, and their union was blessed with six children, four girls and two boys, all of whom are living. A view of their home and one of the many business properties owned by them may be seen elsewhere in this work.

DUNCAN M'RAE,

The subject referred to in this sketch, is a native of Canada, and first beheld the light of day in the Province of Ontario, on the seventeenth day of March, 1840. His education was obtained on Canadian soil, and for some years after arriving at manhood's estate, was employed as foreman of a large lumber yard in his native town. In 1870 he emigrated to Nevada, and located at Carson City, Ormsby County. His old business still clung to him, and soon after his arrival in the land of silver, we find him an extensive contractor for the cutting of large amounts of wood for different companies. His early training combined with a clear well-balanced head, soon placed him in advance of his competitors, and he has, beyond a doubt, handled more wood during the past few years than any man in the State of Nevada. Mr. McRae now employs a large force of men, numbering about 125, and over 100 horses and mules, in the delivery of 400 cords of wood daily at Lakeview. The wood is cut in the Sierra Nevada Mountains and placed in a V flume and thus transported by water to a point nine miles below. The wood is owned by the Sierra Nevada Wood and Lumber Company, and is used principally by the Bonanza Firm in working their mines on the Comstock. A view of McRae's wood-camp and portrait of himself may be seen amongst the illustrations of this work.

HARRISON SHRIEVES

Was born in Lancaster, Ohio, November 16, 1846, where he spent his boyhood, receiving such advantages in education as were afforded by the schools of his native town. Fired by the prevailing patriotic feeling he left school when he was sixteen and enlisted in the three-months service under Captain Henley, and went to Camp Chase, Columbus, Ohio, in the latter part of 1862. At the expiration of his three-months' term he re-enlisted in the Tenth Ohio Cavalry. On the reorganization of his company he was made Sergeant, and was afterward promoted to First or Orderly Sergeant.

He participated in all the active service of that Regiment, down to the time of the famous march through Georgia, where in a charge on the enemy at a place called Bear Creek he received a wound which necessitated his being carried in an ambulance the rest of the way to the sea. The charge was considered a brilliant affair, and he received the approbation of his officers for the daring displayed in leading the way and enthusing his company with his own spirit. We can hardly conceive a more disagreeable position than to hear the thunder of the guns and see the triumphs of the Union cause in that famous "march to the sea," without being able to participate in the brilliant achievements. On his arrival at Savannah he received a furlough, and visited his home in Ohio, where he remained until able to report for duty, when he rejoined his regiment in 1865, which was, however, soon disbanded. His career, short as it was, was long enough to stamp his character with the soldierly qualities of bravery and endurance.

In 1866 he went to St. Joseph, Missouri, where he engaged in merchandising. While there he was appointed Cashier for the Union Pacific Railroad, which position he was obliged to resign on account of his failing health, which had been much impaired by the necessary hardships to be endured, as well as the severe wounds he received. He turned his steps towards California, the land supposed, above all others, to be best fitted to restore impaired health. Soon after reaching California he was appointed conductor on one of the trains of the Central Pacific Railroad. He was married to Miss Lou C. Tufly, February 21, 1871. Their dreams of domestic happiness were, however, rudely broken by his untimely death, which occured March 11, 1874. The hardships of camp life on his boyish frame, together with the severe wound, cut short a promising career and swelled by a unit the number of victims of the great Rebellion and the price of establishing a free government.

The widow of the subject of this sketch resides in what is called the Governor's house, or the Nye Mansion, which was occupied by that famous man during the Territorial existence of Nevada. It passed into her possession June 15, 1880. A sketch of it will be found on another page.

EMPIRE CITY.

Three and a half miles north of Eagle Ranch, now Carson City, the overland emigrant and stage road struck the bank of the Carson River, and there Nicholas Ambrosia located a ranch and kept a station, his claim being recorded March 24, 1855. This station became known as "Dutch Nick's," which name it bore long after the locality had been surveyed into lots and streets, and was officially known as Empire City. The town site was laid out in March, 1860, by Eugene Angel and other surveyors, and the name it now bears given it.

The fine water-power here afforded by the river, and its convenient access to the mines of the Comstock Ledge, were the inducements for making a town. Several large quartz mills were built, as has been mentioned in the history of Ormsby County, and the town has always been busy and prosperous. Within the town are the Mexican and Morgan Mills, and others in the vicinity. Two miles below is the Brunswick Mill which, when in operation, employs 200 men.

At Empire is the depot of the wood business of

the Carson River; the many thousand cords of firewood, mining timber and other classes of lumber floated down that stream are here caught in booms, landed and transferred to the cars of the Virginia and Truckee Railroad which passes through the place, and borne to their destination. Fifty thousand cords of wood were thus brought to market in 1880.

Among the places of business are four saloons and one large store. The present population is 150.

CHAPTER LII.

HISTORY OF ROOP COUNTY.

Creation and Boundaries—Appointments and Elections—Attempted Organization—Topographical Features—The Principal Valleys.

ONE of the errors fallen into when the Territory of Nevada was organized, in consequence of the uncertainty of the eastern boundary line of the State of California, was the assumption that the fertile and well populated region of Honey Lake Valley lay within the limits of the Territory. It had always taken a prominent part in the affairs of western Utah, was the home of Hon. Isaac Roop, Governor under the preliminary Territorial organization of 1859 and 1860, and when Governor Nye called an election for members of the first Legislature it was made the Ninth Council District, and apportioned one Councilman and one Representative. The election was held August 31, 1861, and resulted in the choice of Isaac Roop for the Council and John C. Wright for the House of Representatives.

The Legislature divided the Territory into nine counties, November 25, 1861, among which was the county of Lake, embracing this region, with boundaries as follows:—

Beginnning at the northwest corner of Washoe County, and running easterly along the northern boundary of said county to the mouth of Truckee River; thence due east to the summit of the first range of mountains east of said river; thence in a northerly direction along said range, and the main granite range of mountains, to the Oregon line; thence west along said line to the summit of the Sierra; thence south along said summit to the place of beginning.

By the Act of November 29,1861, the county seat was declared to be at such a point as should be decided by the vote of a majority of the voters of said county, at the first election to be held therein. By the same Act Storey, Washoe and Lake Counties were erected into the First Judicial District, to which Hon. Gordon N. Mott, of the Supreme Court, was assigned as Judge.

APPOINTMENTS AND ELECTIONS.

At a joint session of the Legislature, held November 27, 1861, for the purpose of selecting Commissioners to organize the various counties, and supervise the election to be held January 14, 1862, William Wetherlow, William H. Naileigh and Daniel Murray were chosen for Lake County. These gentlemen did not provide for the election as intended, and the county was not organized until a year later. A county election was held September 3, 1862, at which the following county officers were chosen:—

Representative, C. Adams; Sheriff, W. H. Naileigh; Clerk, H. J. Borette; Recorder, Z. N. Spaulding; Treasurer, Frank Drake; Assessor, E. A. Townsend; Collector, Henry E. Arnold; Surveyor, E. R. Nichols; School Superintendent, A. A. Holmes; Commissioners, Franklin Strong, S. J. Hill, J. C. Wimple.

Adams did not take his seat. Hon. Isaac Roop sat in the Council in the session of 1862, holding over from the Ninth District. He was the last member from this region to sit in the Legislature.

Beyond the election of officers the county still remained unorganized until after the Legislature assembled. Honey Lake Valley, in which the wealth and population of the county existed, was claimed by Plumas County, California, as being within its limits, and this had retarded the organization of Lake County. When the Legislature met it was determined to fully organize the county, and maintain the jurisdiction of Nevada over the disputed section. Accordingly, the Legislature changed the name from Lake to Roop, by Act of December 2, 1862. The Governor, on the fourteenth and fifteenth of the same month, appointed and issued commissions to all the county officers that had been elected in September, also a commission to John S. Ward to act as Probate Judge. By Act of December 19, 1862, the Legislature ordered a special term of the First District Court to be held in Roop County the third Monday in January, 1863.

ATTEMPTED ORGANIZATION.

The county was promptly organized by the newly-appointed officers, and trouble at once commenced with the authorities of Plumas County. This difficulty, and the manner of its settlement, are fully related in another portion of this volume, and it is only necessary to say that the disputed territory was decided to be in California, thus leaving Roop County shorn of all that contributed to make it a county, the portion remaining being a vast tract of barren and uninhabited land.

At the election held September 2, 1863, the following gentlemen were chosen to represent Roop County: William V. Kingsbury, in the Council; John C. Partridge, in the House of Representatives; H. L. Partridge, in the Constitutional Convention.

When the Legislature met on the twelfth of January, 1864, the boundary question had been settled, and as Honey Lake Valley, the residence of these gentlemen and the section they represented, had ceased to be considered a portion of the Territory of Nevada, they were not permitted to take seats in that body.

February 18, 1864, the Legislature passed an Act

attaching Roop County to Washoe, for judicial and revenue purposes, and in the State Constitution, framed the following summer, and adopted in September, the same provision was inserted, thus ending the separate existence of Roop County, and making it, what it has since continued to be, simply a portion of Washoe County.

TOPOGRAPHICAL FEATURES.

Roop County, as it exists to-day, is but a long strip of barren and unoccupied land, there being not over 100 white people within its limits. Its topographical features consist of low ranges of hills, between which, running north and south, lie two chains of valleys. The western boundary line runs along the summit of a range that shuts out from this county the fertile and well-populated regions of Honey Lake and Surprise Valleys, the most prosperous and only well-settled districts in this portion of the Nevada basin.

Of the valleys in the county there are about a dozen of considerable size, and with soil capable of producing a rich growth of vegetation if supplied with water, the scarcity of which is the great obstacle in the way of their advancement. Mineral and hot springs abound, and extensive salt marshes are found, some of which are being rendered productive. Placer mines have been worked to some extent, and quartz ledges have been found, the mineral deposits, however, being greater in that portion now belonging to California. One large and arid desert and several mud lakes, once large bodies of water, but now simply sheets of mud in the wet season, and dry ground at other times, are also to be found.

The celebrated Pyramid Lake, discovered by Lieut. John C. Fremont on the tenth of January, 1844, lies in the southern extremity of the county. His account of the discovery is interesting:—

> Beyond, a defile between the mountains descended rapidly about 2,000 feet, and filling up all the lower space was a sheet of green water some twenty miles broad. It broke upon our eyes like the ocean. The neighboring peaks rose high above us, and we ascended one of them to obtain a better view. The waves were curling in the breeze, and their dark green color showed it to be a body of deep water. For a long time we sat enjoying the view, for we had become fatigued with mountains, and the free expanse of moving waves was very grateful. It was set like a gem in the mountains, which, from our position, seemed to inclose it almost entirely. Its position at first inclined us to believe it Mary's Lake, (Humboldt), but the rugged mountains were so entirely discordant with descriptions of its low rushy shores and open country, that we concluded it some unknown body of water, which it afterwards proved to be.

Fremont's party camped on the lake shore the next day and passed down its western shore to the mouth of the Truckee River, which point they reached on the fifteenth, and found a large Indian village. In regard to the name he says:—

> We encamped on the shore opposite a very remarkable rock in the lake, which had attracted our attention for many miles. It rose, according to our estimate, 600 feet above the water, and, from the point we viewed it, presented a pretty exact outline of the great pyramid of Cheops. This striking feature suggested a name for the lake, and I called it Pyramid Lake; and though it may be deemed by some a fanciful resemblance, I can undertake to say that the future travelers will find much more striking resemblance between this rock and the pyramids of Egypt, than there is between them and the object from which they take their name.

THE PRINCIPAL VALLEYS.

The most considerable valley in the county is the one commencing some distance above the southern line and extending north forty miles, with an average width of five miles. It is known as Long Valley, and lies near the California line. A number of springs, little streams and small, shallow lakes are found here, and maintain the vegetation of sage-brush and bunch-grass. The valley is simply a cattle range, and is by far the largest in the county. One band of 11,000 is owned by W. B. Todhunter, and several others have smaller bands. With irrigation this large valley could be made extremely productive, as no doubt it some day will be.

Directly north of Long Valley, and over a low range of hills, lies Coleman's Valley. One family lives here and there have been three or four claims taken up. A little gardening is done where water is readily obtained, but the valley is chiefly used for a range for the 2,000 cattle kept there. The soil here is also fertile and with irrigation would soon produce grain and hay in abundance.

West of these two valleys and over the California line lies Surprise Valley, and below this the well settled and fertile Honey Lake Valley.

Twelve miles east of Coleman's Valley is Antelope Valley. This is small and contains large numbers of the animals from which its name is derived. There are no claims taken up here, and it is used as a stock range in winter.

Guana Valley lies six miles further east, and is a large and fertile valley. It is about thirty miles long, only five of which lie in this State, the balance being in Oregon. It is used simply for a stock range and is the best one in the county.

South of this is a small tract called Badger's Flat. It is well watered by springs, and is used for a range for the 1,000 head of cattle kept there.

Still farther south is Massacre Valley, a fine tract of land six by twelve miles in extent. Two thousand head of cattle are kept here, and there is a small tract of meadow land.

South of Massacre Valley is High Rock Cañon, running diagonally across three townships. Some land has been taken up, and a creek runs through it. Along the creek the land has been surveyed.

Lying to the east of the above, and on the edge of the desert is Deep Hole. Here about eight hundred head of cattle and horses are kept.

Going back to Long Valley and then continuing south, a fertile spot known as Duck Flat is found. It is on the stage road to Surprise Valley, and there are three claims taken up, on which from two to three hundred tons of hay are annually cut. Some gardening is also done, and 1,000 head of cattle are kept here.

Passing to the south, across a number of small barren valleys, Buffalo Cañon is reached, a narrow tract eighteen miles long. Buffalo Station in this place is on the stage road. A few cattle are kept here and some hay cut.

South of this is Murphy's Salt Marsh, where B. F. Murphy has been preparing salt for the market for the past ten years. His salt works are located at Reno.

Eight miles south of Murphy's is Sheep Head, a station in the desert on the stage road. A spring of water is found here, the only good water in the desert. This stretch of inhospitable land is in some places forty miles wide, and is surrounded by a scant growth of sage-brush and grease wood, while for miles there is no vegetation whatever. Alkali, salt, borax and gypsum are the leading components of the soil, rendering a trip across its arid waste extremely unpleasant. Six miles south of Sheep Head is a spring called Buck, or Bull, Spring, and six miles farther south is Rotten Egg Spring, a name peculiarly appropriate, so extremely disagreeable is the water both to the smell and taste. Round Hole, or Deep Hole, Spring lies six miles more to the south, and the water, although not very pleasant is used for drinking purposes. It is on the above route that the stage road runs, and sixteen miles southeast of Round Hole is Pyramid Lake, on the road now followed by the stage, passing through Pyramid City, and Jonesville, which lie on the line between Washoe and Roop Counties.

Following in a southerly direction from Round Hole, along the old stage road, Fish Springs is reached, at a distance of eighteen miles. Here William Anderson has a large ranch. Two hundred and fifty tons of hay and fifty tons of alfalfa are cut here, and considerable small fruit is raised. A number of fruit trees, not yet bearing, have been set out. He has about 600 cattle and horses.

Eight miles southeasterly of Fish Springs, on the old stage road, is Dry Lake, where Newcomb has about 600 horses and cattle, cuts some hay and has a nice vegetable garden and a small patch of grain. A little lake that becomes dry in the summer gives the name to the locality.

Just six miles to the south is Dry Valley, a small tract watered by springs. There are two ranch claims here, on which a little grain, hay and vegetables are raised.

Six miles southeast of Newcomb's, and directly east of Dry Valley, on the old stage road, is Little Winnemucca Valley. It was formerly a milk and butter ranch, and has now several claims taken up, where considerable grain is raised and a quantity of stock kept.

South of this lies Winnemucca Valley proper, about ten miles long and extending to the end of the county. Two large ranches in the valley are owned by Dickinson and Hepperly, who raise considerable barley and some oats and wheat. A quantity of hay is cut, and some horses and cattle are kept. The valley is watered by small streams fed by a number of springs.

Four miles east of Hepperly's is Pah-Ute Cañon, in which is one ranch on which hay and vegetables are raised, and about 500 head of cattle kept.

It is thus seen that Roop County contains many thousand acres of land that need but the presence of water to render them fertile and productive. What the future of the county will be is difficult to tell, but that irrigation from some source of water supply will render them productive and inviting to settlers can scarcely be doubted, though years will probably pass away before people will have settled here in any considerable numbers.

PHOTO BY TABER, SAN FRANCISCO

W. H. Smith.

CHAPTER LIII.

HISTORY OF STOREY COUNTY.

Commingling of All Classes—Discovery of the Comstock Lode—Supplies from California—Teamsters Association—Road Agents—Organization of the County—Capt. Edward F. Storey—James F. Lewis—Mark Strouse—M. N. Stone—Scenery of Virginia City—First Buildings in Gold Hill—First Events Recounted—Early Legislative Acts—The Charter Amended—Philipp Deidesheimer—Philo Knapp—William Garhart—Chas. Williamson—Charter of Virginia City—Events of the year 1863—Rival and Ambitious Towns—Col. R. H. Taylor—Joseph E. McDonald—Political Excitement—Private and Public Extravagance—Thos. Moses—Charles Forman—Amusements in Early Days—How an Arastra is Made—Richard Rising—Henry Rolfe—Beneficent Institutions—First Quartz Mills—Col. A. M. Edgington—W. E. F. Deal—Greater Prosperity Indicated—I. E. James—Virginia City when Five Years Old—Military Companies—Leading Industrial Enterprises—The Fire Department—The Newspaper Department—Gold Hill in the Year 1865—The Bonanza Period—The Sutro Tunnel—James G. Fair—John W. Mackay—The Virginia & Truckee Railroad—James C. Flood—William C. Ralston—William Sharon—John P. Jones—Depression of Mining—Ralston to the Front—Opposition to Sutro Tunnel—The New King of the Comstock—Great Panic of 1875—What the Mines have Accomplished—D. Crosby—R. V. Dey—Finances During the Bonanza Period—Taxing the Virginia and Truckee Railroad—Principal Fires in Virginia City—Fires at Gold Hill—Virginia City Fire Department—The Water Supply—Substantial Improvements—The Foundries of Virginia City—John McCone—The Manufacture of Ice—The General Outlook Hopeful—L. T. Fox—Joseph B. Mallon—William Woodburn—Finance and Resources—Appointments and Elections—W. N. Mercer Otey—John F. Egan—F. H. Packer—Method of Working the Mines—Compressor Drills—Temperature of the Mines—J. Minor Taylor—W. H. Patton—Some of the Leading Mines—The Comstock Group of Mines—Statistics of Proceeds—List of Bonanzas—The Utah Mine—Sierra Nevada—Union Consolidated—The Mexican Mine—The California—Consolidated Virginia—Best & Belcher—Gould & Curry—The Savage Mine—The Hale & Norcross—The Chollar-Norcross-Savage Shafts—Chollar-Potosi—Bullion Mine—The Exchequer—The Alpha Mine—Consolidated Imperial—Gold Hill Group—The Challenge—Confidence—The Yellow Jacket—Kentuck—Crown Point and Belcher—Segregated Belcher—Overman—Caledonia—American Flat Group—Outside Mines—Mining Boom—Fluctuation of Stocks—Wm. Mooney—Accidents in the Mines—The Yellow Jacket Disaster—Charles Zeigler—"Sandy" Bowers.

THE history of this county is, to some extent, the history of the whole State. It was here that the mines were discovered; here they developed into the wonderful proportions that revolutionized all previous values, and sent trade and manufactures into new channels, built new cities, and sent new millionaires into the world. Though apparently insignificant and unknown men became fabulously rich and noted, we shall see as our history progresses, that energy and judgment, here as elsewhere, soon asserted their superior values, and gave to their fortunate possessors the control of the great bonanzas. Here, as in all countries and in all times, the presence of great wealth drew together, not only the energetic men of business, but also the criminal and abandoned classes, those who fasten themselves on society, and gather a large share of the products of the industrious. Gamblers, thieves, swindlers, bummers and prostitutes—all claimed a share of the silver mountain, and, though such people hardly ever retain for any length of time their ill-gotten gains, they manage, somehow, to handle a great share of the money.

DISCOVERY OF THE COMSTOCK LODE.

The lode was found in 1859, and a small portion of the community were soon aware of the fact that an important discovery had been made. The few sacks of ores that were shipped to San Francisco were like the few samples of gold that found their way East, which only indicated the vast possibilities of the country. *Silver ore*, that would assay forty to eighty per cent. in the shape of blue clay, had been trodden under foot, washed away, sluiced out, and gotten rid of in the easiest way possible. It was said there were mountains of it. Previous to this California had had many excitements. Gold Lake, Gold Bluff, Kern River, Frazer River, White Mountain, and others had all drawn away their thousands, and sent them back disappointed; but in those instances gold, that was only found in small quantities, was the object sought. The new discoveries were silver ores. Some who visited the new mines reported, on their return, that more millions were in sight at Gold Hill and Virginia than California had yet produced. All the stories of the fabulous wealth that Spain drew from South America and Mexico came to mind; of Spanish galleons sunk with the weight of silver on board; of the solid altars and crucifixes of silver; of the hundreds of vessels with rich cargoes captured by the buccaneers; of cities plundered of their vast wealth; of the burial of the piles of money in many places along the Atlantic and Pacific Coasts, and on lonely islands. The awkward coinage of the Mexican and South American money bore evidence of the rude age, when half-savage miners boiled their *frijoles* in silver kettles. A new Mexico, a new Peru, was found just over the Sierra Nevada, and the whole country was aroused. As soon as the melting of the snow permitted, and even before, a great multitude set out for the silver land, some on foot, and some with pack-mules.

The snow still covered the country, and little could be done to discover new mines, or even develop the old ones. Some run tunnels to intersect the veins discovered, and some, who had good locations, sunk on the leads. The winter passed away however, and the scramble commenced. Indications were found high up on the mountains to the west (Mount Davidson), and east of the Comstock location, towards Carson River, as well as north and south of the site of the first discovery, and soon every one had any quantity of feet. Numerous disputes about claims occurred in consequence of the uncertain terms of occupation. Those who have had any experience in making possessory claims, well know on what slight circumstances the right to a claim depends. In most cases, however, possession was the only title, and even that was not always good, unless a show of force was made to give it respectability. In some instances men fortified their ground and held it by military possession.

Along with the miners came those of whom it has been written:—

"True patriots we, for be it understood
We left our country for our country's good."

SUPPLIES FROM CALIFORNIA.

The whole of western Utah, or Nevada as it was afterwards called, did not produce provisions enough to supply the new population a week; but California had now become an exporter, and in a short time the roads leading to "Washoe" were thronged with teams carrying everything over the mountains, from quartz machinery down to strawberries, that could be desired.

Ten years of cultivation had developed the agricultural resources of California, and the miners of the new Territory could make themselves far more comfortable than did the gold miners in the days of '49. A passable wagon route across the mountains, used by the first emigration, enabled the farmers of El Dorado and the adjoining counties to carry in provisions, but soon costly roads were established, with easy grades, which were kept sprinkled, and equal to the walks of a city.

TEAMSTERS' ASSOCIATION.

Thousands rushed into teaming, but it was by no means a sinecure, though there was enough profit to induce hundreds of men to engage in it. Freight at first was enormously high, twenty-five cents a pound not being deemed too much for hauling over the rough roads. Finely graded roads enabled the teamsters to make money at two cents a pound, or forty dollars a ton, and the competition became so sharp that a "Teamsters' Association" was established, which fixed the uniform rate at sixty dollars per ton from Folsom, the terminus of the Sacramento Valley Railroad. An agent was appointed who resided there, shipping all goods by members of the association, who waited their turn, sometimes for days, before getting a load. It was of course a voluntary association, but it became well understood that goods shipped through other agencies were liable to be injured while in transit. Sometimes the wagon containing them would unaccountably roll over the grades in a dark night, while the owners were camped but a few feet away. Again, nuts from the wheels would be missing; harness would be cut, and a man known to be "cutting under" was annoyed in various ways. These regulations did not apply, however, to those who were engaged in hauling their own produce. Like all combinations of this kind, it worked its own cure, by lessening the amount of freight and increasing the applications for loads, until the teamsters themselves were willing to see the society disorganized.

ROAD AGENTS,

As highwaymen designated themselves, drove a thriving trade during the early days of the Washoe excitement. Provided they escaped the first wrath of the victims the robbers were generally safe enough, for few persons had any time to track up a thief, or prosecute the case in court. As no one thought of traveling without money, almost everyone, even the man trudging along on foot, would have fifteen or twenty dollars, and a few days of successful foraging in this way would make quite a "stake" for a gambler or broken prospector. The vacant ground between Virginia City and Gold Hill, as also down the road towards Dayton, was a favorite ground for robbing footmen. Many a man has been halted in a dark evening and compelled to give up his loose change, and many a man who resisted has been shot and unceremoniously tumbled into some of the numerous abandoned shafts which dotted that part of the country. Others, bolder in their operations, would attack the stage and capture the bullion which was sent over the mountains in bars.

The following extracts taken at random from the newspapers, will give an idea of the manner of these road affairs:—

August 28, 1865. Jack Harris, A. Waterman, Mose Haynes, —— Pitcher, and —— Love, were put on trial for highway robbery. Haynes turned States' evidence. Harris was acquitted, and Waterman was sentenced to thirteen years' imprisonment.

October 31, 1866. The stage was stopped on the Geiger Grade, and the safe, containing $5,150, was taken and blown open. The passengers also lost several thousand. Wells, Fargo & Company offered $9,000 for the apprehension of the robbers.

November 14, 1866. A party entered the toll-house at American City, and compelled the toll collector to open the safe, which contained about $550.

October 7, 1865. The stage was robbed in Six-mile Cañon of about $2,300.

June 10, 1868. The overland stage was met by three men with double-barreled shot guns, and the passengers—four gentlemen and two ladies—ordered out. The ladies were not molested, although one of them had $900 on her person, but the men were relieved of about $4,000.

October 26, 1872. Lieut. Col. M. N. Stone, Democratic stump speaker, was stopped near Spring Valley by two road agents and robbed of a valuable watch and fifty-five dollars. He was out making speeches.

ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

This was accomplished at the first session of the Territorial Legislature. By the Act approved November 25, 1861, the boundaries were established as follows:—

Beginning at the northwestern corner of Lyon County and running thence in an easterly direction along the northern boundary of Lyon County to the northeastern corner thereof (which was one mile east and three miles north of Reed's Station on the Carson River), thence north in a straight line to the road leading from the lower crossing of the Truckee to the sink of the Humboldt; thence westerly along said road to the Truckee River; thence up the middle of said river to the eastern line of Washoe County; thence southerly along said line to the place of beginning.

It would seem that the geography of the country was little understood by the members of the Legislature. In the Act organizing Lyon County the northern line was fixed so as to include in the territory the Devil's Gate Mining District, it being the intention to give Lyon County a share of the promising ground. The first officers, excepting County Commissioners

who were made by the Legislature, were appointed by the Territorial Governor Nye.

In August, 1860, the census showed the following facts: Virginia, total population, 2,390. Females, 118. Dwellings, 868. Gold Hill, total population, 638. Females, 14. Dwellings, 179.

Silver City, which for all business purposes was a part of the same community, was about the same in size as Gold Hill. These three places had something over half the population of the Territory. This census was taken in August, but by the first of January following, the population had largely increased. Within one year from that time Virginia had a population of 3,284; Gold Hill 1,294.

CAPT. EDWARD FARIS STOREY,

After whom Storey County was named, was born in Jackson County, Georgia, July 1, 1828, his father being Col. John Storey, who was in command of a regiment of volunteers during the difficulties with the Indians in the western part of Georgia during General Jackson's term of the Presidency, and afterwards acted as commander of an escort which conveyed them to the Indian Territory at the final settlement of the difficulty. Colonel Storey removed with his family to Texas in 1844, and took a prominent part in the events which preceded, and resulted in, the annexation of Texas to the United States as well as the war which soon occurred with Mexico. Early in the Spring of 1846 Colonel Storey and three sons enlisted in a company of Texan Rangers, commanded by Capt. (now General) H. E. McCulloch. The Colonel and the son under consideration survived the war. In 1848, on the breaking out of border difficulties the surviving son, though but twenty years of age, was elected Lieutenant of a company of Rangers under Capt. Jacob Roberts, and did effective service in quelling the outlaws. The young ranger was married in 1849 to Miss Adelia Calhoun Johnson, of Lockhart, Caldwell County, Texas, by whom he had one child, a daughter, now Mrs. J. W. Williams, residing in Visalia, California. His wife dying in 1852 Lieutenant Storey took his infant daughter and started overland to California by way of Mexico, reaching the Pacific Coast at Mazatlan. Here he embarked on a sailing vessel which, meeting storms and adverse winds was blown out of her course, sprung a leak, and was delayed until the crew and passengers were stricken with famine, some of the party dying of their sufferings. He finally reached San Francisco, and soon after made his way to Tulare County, where he engaged in stock-raising until the discovery of the Washoe mines, when he came to Nevada. After the unfortunate attack on the Indians which resulted in the death of Major Ormsby and the dispersion and destruction of the greater part of the attacking party, he raised a company of riflemen, and with others made the attack on the fortified camp of the Pah-Utes June 2, 1860, which resulted in the defeat of the Indians. Captain Storey here met his death at the hands of an Indian who, ambushed behind a rock, shot him through the lungs, producing death the same evening.

Captain Storey, though raised on the frontier and engaged most of his life in border affairs, was instinctively a gentleman, loved and respected by all. His native good sense atoned for the want of high culture, and made him a man to be consulted with profit in every emergency. He leaves many relatives to share his honors. A younger brother has recently been Lieutenant Governor of Texas.

PHOTO BY JOHN S NOE, VIRGINIA, NEV

James F. Lewis.

JUDGE JAMES F. LEWIS is a native of Wales, and was born May 4, 1836. In childhood he left his native land, and coming to the United States, settled with his parents in the city of Utica, in New York State. He received a thorough academic education at Whitesboro, near Utica. In 1856 he, with his parents, removed to Racine, Wisconsin, where he studied law, and was admited to the Bar in that State in the year 1860. In 1862, during the great mining excitement in Nevada, he removed thence and entered upon the practice of his profession in connection with Hon J. W. North. Upon the admission of the State of Nevada into the Union, in the year 1864, he was nominated and elected by the Republicans to the Supreme Bench of the State, and became its first Chief Justice. The term for which he was elected expiring two years later, he was again elected to the same position, which he held until the expiration of his term on the first of January, 1873. Shortly afterward he located at Virginia City, Storey County, and entered upon the practice of law, immediately obtaining a large

and lucrative business. Judge Lewis is now one of the firm of Lewis & Deal, Attorneys and Counselors-at-law, in Virginia City, a firm well and favorably known throughout the State.

MARK STROUSE

Is a native of Germany, born in the town of Lauderbach in May, 1845. He was the youngest of a family of ten children. At the age of thirteen years he left his home and went to Butzbock, and two years later came to America, bringing a sister with him, and settled in the city of New York, where he obtained a situation in a wholesale house, two days

PHOTO BY HOE & LEE, VIRGINIA, NEV

Mark Strouse

after his arrival. He stayed with this firm about three months, when he came to California and located at Mokelumne Hill, in Calaveras County, and was engaged in mining, and the mercantile and butcher business, for two and one-half years. While in that place he owned a claim that promised well, and refused $10,000 for it, but like many others he could not foresee that from his claim he would not realize the fruition of his fondest hopes, and in a short time it was abandoned. In June, 1863, he crossed the Sierra Nevada Mountains to Virginia City, Nevada, with a large band of sheep and lambs, numbering 5,500, camping frequently in the snow during his tedious journey.

Immediately after reaching his destination he started in business, owning a hog ranch, tending a stall in a meat market, and keeping a set of books all at the same time. In 1856 he formed a partnership with his brother, Abraham Strouse, in the general butchering business. His brother died in 1868 since which time the subject of this sketch has managed the business alone. His establishment is the largest in the State. His business house is four stories high and 121 feet long by 26 feet wide. He also has a fine stock ranch containing 500 acres in Honey Lake Valley, California. In 1868 Mr. Strouse was elected Chief of Police, and has also served two terms as City Treasurer of Virginia City, and was for seven years Foreman of Company No. 1 of the Volunteer Fire Department. He was married January 14, 1874, to Lilly B. Edgington, and has one child, a daughter six years of age.

M. N. Stone,

Son of Francis Preston Stone, is a native of Kentucky, born in Wayne County, August 6, 1842. At the age of eighteen years he entered the office of his father, who for thirty years was a prominent lawyer of Kentucky, and commenced the study of law. On the breaking out of the civil war the subject of this sketch relinquished his studies and entered the Confederate service as a private in the Sixth Kentucky Infantry, which became, early in 1861, attached to the famous "First Kentucky Brigade," commanded by Gen. John C. Breckinridge. After the battle of Shiloh, in which he participated, Mr. Stone was transferred to the Sixth Kentucky Cavalry, Duke's Brigade, and served in the "Raiders' Division," commanded by the celebrated John H. Morgan, until the close of the war, and was a member of the Jefferson Davis escort until within a few hours of President Davis' capture in Georgia, the escort having been disbanded just before that event transpired. Mr. Stone witnessed and participated in many of

the hard-fought battles. Among them were Shiloh, Stone River, Siege of Vicksburg, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge and numerous other engagements, and rose to the rank of Captain of Cavalry in 1864. In 1868 he came to Nevada and entered the law office of Gen. Thos. H. Williams and David Bixler, in Virginia City, and subsequently became a partner with those gentlemen. In 1872 he received the nomination by the Democratic State Convention for Presidential Elector on the Greeley ticket, and stumped the State for the Democratic party. His party being in the minority in the State he was defeated. In 1874 he received the Democratic nomination for the office of District Judge of the First District, embracing Storey County, and again the election resulted in his defeat. Mr. Stone has taken an active part in politics since he became a citizen of Nevada, and in the Presidential election of 1880, in connection with W. E. F. Deal and others, conducted the campaign in a manner creditable to his party and himself, which resulted in carrying the State for Hancock and the election of Col. James G. Fair to the United States Senate. At the present time Mr. Stone is engaged in the practice of his profession at Virginia City.

SCENERY OF VIRGINIA CITY.

The view from Virginia to the eastward is remarkably fine. The eye can sweep in a vista of 180 miles in some directions. To the southeast are the Pine Nut Mountains, about Como. The Twenty-six-mile Desert and the Forty-mile Desert are also plainly perceptible from C Street, looking eastward. Far to the right of the Como Mountains are the snow-capped summits of the Sierra Nevada. As regards scenery Virginia City has much to boast of, although its immediate environs are desolate in the extreme. It is a city built on a mountain side.

In the winter, when this happens to be covered with snow, the view, though cheerless, is not without interest. The atmosphere sometimes is so clear that trees can be distinguished at a distance of thirty miles or more. Virginia City has an elevation above the sea of 6,205 feet, and above the Humboldt plains about 2,000 feet. Mount Davidson rises above the city 1,622 feet, having a total height above the sea of 7,827 feet. Some of the Pine Nut Mountains, in the same range, are still higher.

Snow falls to the depth of several feet at Virginia City, and still deeper further west in the Sierra Nevada. Snow-slides often occurred. John Yager was buried by one at Cedar Hill in January, 1860. The snow also buried the mouths of shafts so as to hide them from view. In March, 1860, James J. Kelly, while passing from Gold Hill to Virginia City, rode into a shaft, horse and rider both being killed.

In 1859 Virginia City had but two or three houses, and these were stone cabins; a year latter the place had quite a metropolitan appearance. The International Hotel had the usual bar-room, dining-room, kitchen and twelve sleeping-rooms. The lumber of which it was built was whip-sawed in Six-mile Cañon. The receipts of the hotel for the first day after opening were $700. The erection of steam saw-mills soon after obviated the necessity of whip-sawing lumber.

FIRST BUILDINGS IN GOLD HILL.

The first building in Gold Hill was a small frame erected by Dutch Nick (Nicholas Ambrosia) on Main Street, opposite where the Eclipse Stable now stands. The next was a small boarding-house and restaurant run by Mrs. Cowan, afterwards Mrs. Sandy Bowers. It was built of logs, from the hills around the town. The third was a one-story frame about sixteen feet square, built in August by Sol. Weihl, and used as a grocery store. Like the first-mentioned building, it was moved from Johntown on account of the scarcity of lumber at Gold Hill. John Vignot also built a log cabin, and quite a number of rude shanties were constructed, in some of which families made homes. Many people lived in tents, and even brush shanties. This was during the summer of 1859.

FIRST EVENTS RECOUNTED.

At the dedication of the new school building of the Fourth Ward, November 28, 1876, the following facts with regard to Virginia City were related by the editor of the *Territorial Enterprise*, for the edification of the children:—

The first child born in the city of Virginia was a daughter of John H. and Levina S. Tilton, on the first day of April, 1860. Mr. Tilton was then living in a house, built by himself, on the Original Opera House lot. The child was named Virginia in honor of the new mining camp. Mr. Tilton crossed the plains the previous summer, reaching this place September 1st, and lived for awhile in their wagon. The following March he built a house on the lot where the child was born. The first dollar he earned was by carrying mortar for the Ophir Mining Company, who were putting up an office. His wife at the same time earned $2.50 with her needle.

The first school was opened by the Misses Downing who rented a house on the lot now occupied by Lipman's dry good store on South C Street near Taylor, in the summer of 1860. Miss Gregory subsequently opened a school on D Street. The first public school was organized in 1862. The school house was erected on the present site of the Third Ward School House. Captain Melville was Principal, Miss Fida Collins Assistant, Col. John A. Collins, Superintendent.

The first religious services and the establishing of the first churches are detailed in chapters XXV to XXX inclusive, devoted to the Churches of Nevada.

The first funeral was that of the young daughter of Lyman Jones who died in 1859 and was buried in a cemetery near the present Ophir works.

The first bank was that of Wells, Fargo & Co., in 1859, under the charge of Captain Simmons and Charles Foreman. The office was at the corner of A Street and Sutton Avenue.

The first theater was the Opera House, built in the spring of 1863 by Thomas Maguire and John Burns, now on the corner of D and Union Streets, afterwards owned by John Piper.

The first ball was at the San Francisco Restaurant, Christmas eve, 1860. Present the following ladies: Mrs. Dirks, Mrs. Delaney, Mrs. Paxton, Mrs. Tilton, Mrs. Bryan; Miss Leonora Dirks, Mrs. Blair, Mrs. Flick, Mrs. Hastings, Mrs. Dill, Mrs. Howard, Mrs. Adams, Mrs. Ross, Mrs. R. J. Smith, Mrs. Howard and Mrs. Charles Barstow. The proprietor of the livery stable, Mr. Whipple, built a sleigh expressly for the occasion, and the sound of sleigh bells mingled with the merry voices of the dancers.

The first paper was the *Territorial Enterprise* more particularly referred to in the chapter on the press.

EARLY LEGISLATIVE ACTS.

The Act of November 28, 1861, incorporated the Virginia City Gas Company, giving the franchise to Henry C. Smith, Chas. Ransom and associates. The bill incorporating the Gold Hill Gas Company, with Seymour Hurlburt, A. De Land and John Kemble as associates, was passed the twenty-ninth. The same day the county seat was established at Virginia City.

The Act approved December 17, 1862, incorporated the town of Gold Hill and fixed its boundaries as follows: "Bounded on the north by the southern line of Virginia City; on the south and east by the boundary line between Storey and Lyon; on the west by the boundary lines between Storey and Washoe." This Act was amended February 20, 1864, excepting from the Act of incorporation the following tract: "Commencing at the intersection of Broadway and Carson Avenues, according to the surveyed map of American City made by John Ostrom and filed in the Recorder's office of Storey County, running thence sixty degrees east, magnetic meridian, twenty chains; thence in a direct line southeasterly to the intersection of the boundary line between Lyon and Storey Counties and American Ravine, running through American Flat to Silver City; thence in a southwesterly direction along said boundary line between Lyon and Storey Counties to the southwest corner of Storey County; thence in a northerly direction along the boundary line between Storey and Washoe Counties to its intersection with the Ophir Grade Toll-road; thence along said Ophir Grade Toll-road to a point north sixty degrees west, magnetic meridian, from the place of beginning; thence to the place of beginning." The Act was still further amended, February 18, 1862. By this Act American Flat was excepted from the order of incorporation. It was re-incorporated December 17, 1862, February 18, 1864, and in March, 1865.

Though Gold Hill did not equal Virginia City, on account of the rival towns of American Flat and Silver City, which drew away, or, rather, absorbed large numbers of the incoming population, it early became quite an important place, with several fine fire-proof buildings. The Virginia City Water Company also supplied Gold Hill. Acting under a similar charter to that of Virginia City, Gold Hill effected an organization in 1863, and at the first election chose H. H. Flagg, W. H. Matthews, S. H. Robinson, G. Douglass and C. H. Hobbs as Trustees. The total vote was 503.

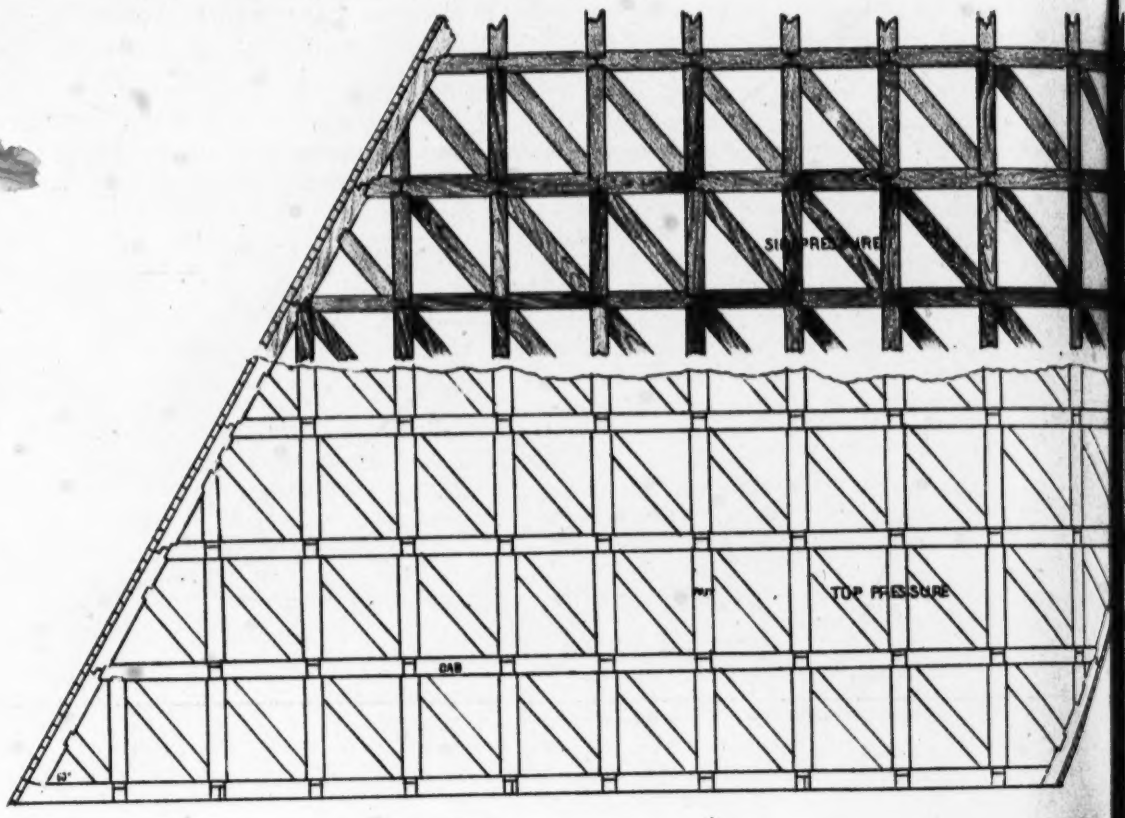
Virginia City was first incorporated under the Territorial laws of Utah, in February, 1861, and on March 11th following a set of officers were chosen for one year as follows: N. W. Winton, President; I. C. Bateman, Secretary; George H. Shaw, Joseph Scates, Louis Fensier, Trustees; C. P. Robinson, Treasurer; D. Bailey, Marshal and Street Commissioner; Joseph F. Atwill, Justice of the Peace. The document granting this incorporation was issued by the Legislature of Utah, and will be transcribed here both as a curiosity and to preserve it, as it is not known to be in print in any work. It will be found on pages 576–7.

THE CHARTER AMENDED.

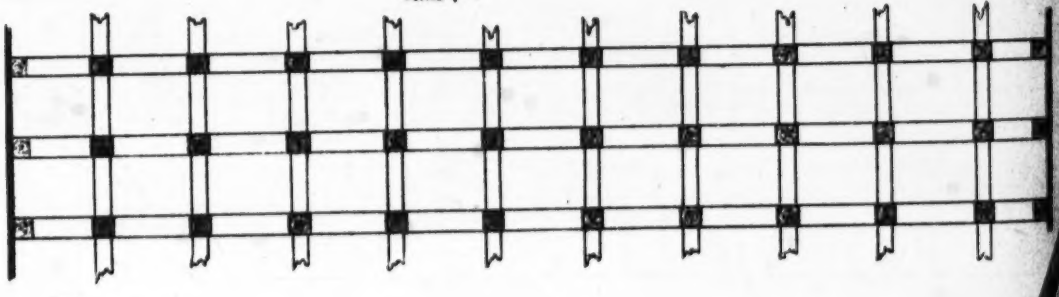
After the organization of the Territory of Nevada, the charter of Virginia City was amended so as to conform more nearly to the habits and customs of the citizens. Section 8, granting powers to the Trustees, the words "and provide for licensing bars at which spirituous liquors are sold" were interlined, also, "The Board of Trustees shall also have power to levy and provide for the collection of a license-tax on all billiard tables and nine or ten-pin alleys, kept for public use; on all theatrical performances and exhibitions for money of every kind; on all insurance companies incorporated under the laws of this Territory; on brokers, dealers in exchange, stocks, gold and silver bullion; on all persons engaged in trading, merchandising, or delivery in any kind of goods, articles or wares whatsoever; on tavern-keepers, saloon or bar-keepers engaged in selling wines, distilled or fermented liquors, * * *"

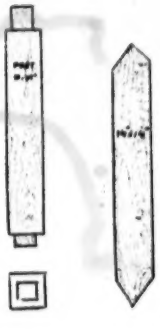
The authorities of Utah never encourage the sale of liquors, never permit it if possible to prevent it. Of course this was an impossibility from the very commencement with such a population as made up Virginia City. "Whisky or death" would have been a rallying cry to rouse the whole population.

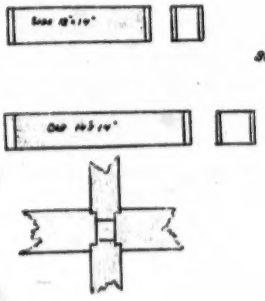
In August, 1862, Virginia City had a population of 2,704 inhabitants, which was estimated to exceed 3,000 at the beginning of winter. It had three churches, a Court House, and several flourishing schools. The Virginia City Water Company had laid pipes through the greater part of the town, supplying it with pure water from several tunnels, which had penetrated Mount Davidson and other elevations in the vicinity. A company was also formed to supply the place with gas, made from the Whitman coal, which was thought to be of good quality for that purpose. Good roads were early constructed, leading through Gold Hill to the Carson River, both for the transportation of ores to the mills and to receive the necessary supplies of lumber and provisions.



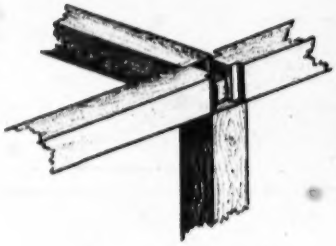
SCALE $\frac{1}{8}$"=1"







SCALE $\frac{1}{2}$"=1"

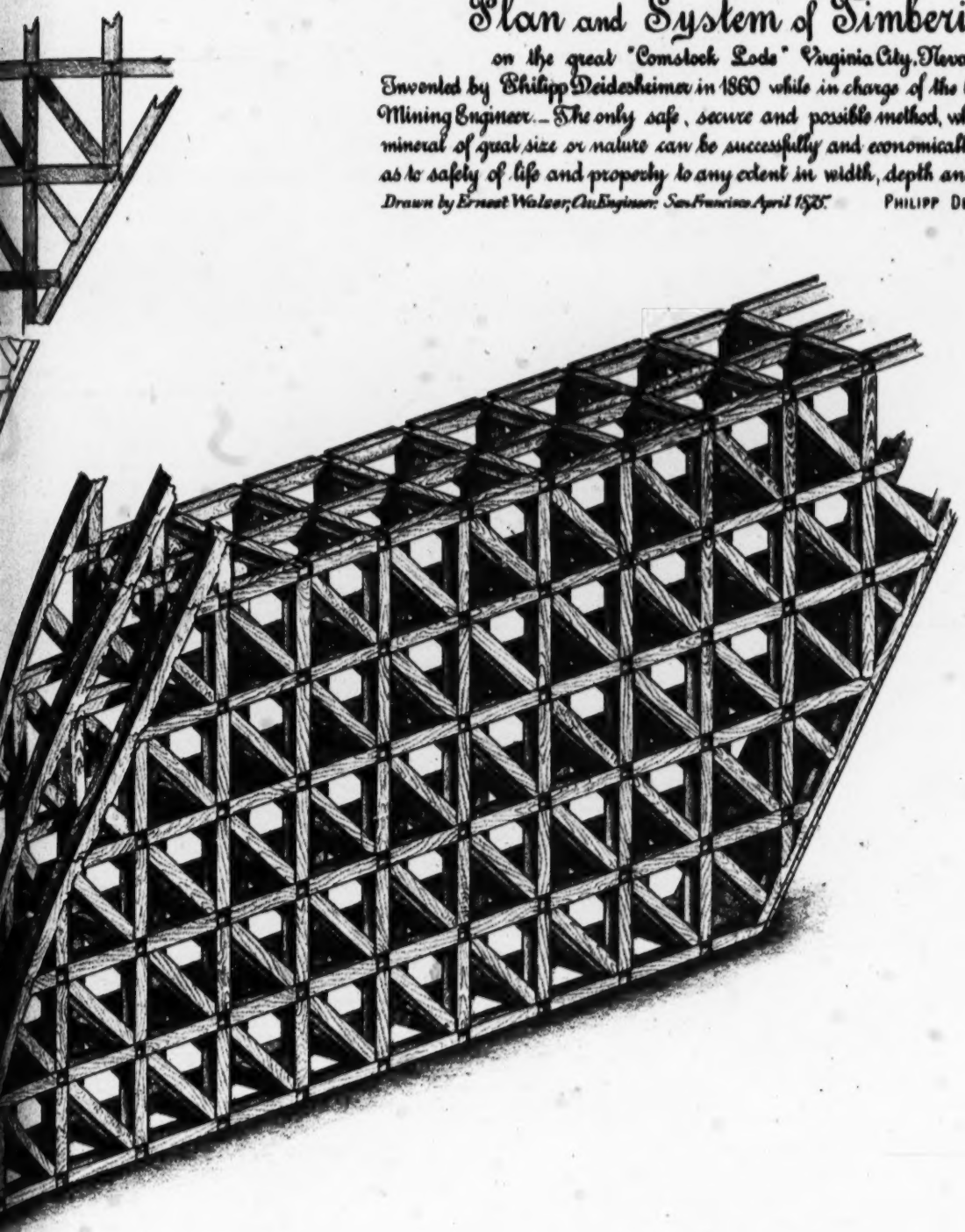


Plan and System of Timbering

on the great "Comstock Lode" Virginia City, Nevada.

Invented by Philipp Deidesheimer in 1860 while in charge of the Ophir Mine as Mining Engineer. – The only safe, secure and possible method, whereby a lode of mineral of great size or nature can be successfully and economically worked and as to safety of life and property to any extent in width, depth and length.

Drawn by Ernest Walser, Civil Engineer. San Francisco April 1875. PHILIPP DEIDESHEIMER.



PHILIPP DEIDESHEIMER

Is a native of Germany, born in 1832. At the age of nineteen years he came to California, by way of Cape Horn. He remained in the latter State until 1860, when he came to Nevada, and has since resided on the Comstock. A full description of the wonderful invention of this gentleman accompanies this notice, and a view of the same will be found in this work. "Dan De Quille," in relation to the invention, says:—

It is to Philipp Deidesheimer that the world is indebted for the invention of that plan of timbering mines, known as timbering in "square sets."

It is the system now in universal use on the Comstock, and that which must everywhere be used in mines containing bodies of ore of great width. But for this method of timbering, it would have been almost impossible to work the immense ore bodies of the Ophir, Gould & Curry, Belcher, Crown Point, Yellow Jacket, California, Consolidated Virginia, and the other great mines of Virginia City and Gold Hill.

The history of the invention is as follows: About the first of November, 1860, Mr. W. F. Babcock, of San Francisco, Agent of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, and a leading Director of the Ophir Mining Company, sent to Mr. Deidesheimer, who was then engaged in mining operations in El Dorado County, California, requesting him to come to San Francisco. When Mr. Deidesheimer arrived in San Francisco, Mr. Babcock asked him if he had ever seen or worked a quartz lode over sixty feet in width. Mr. Deidesheimer said he had never seen or heard of a vein of ore of such great width. Mr. Babcock then asked him if he could work such a mine, and Mr. Deidesheimer said he could not tell what he could do until he had seen and studied such a vein. Mr. Babcock then said that up to that time all miners and mining engineers had failed to properly work the mine, that the Ophir was a very valuable mine, but unless some way of supporting the ground could be discovered, it would be of but little value to the owners.

Mr. Deidesheimer finally agreed to try what he could do with the mine, and was requested to leave that very day for Virginia City. He arrived at the mine about the eighth of November, and at once began the investigation of the difficulties with which he found the miners contending.

He studied the situation till about the fourteenth of November, when he set to work upon the problem. After about three weeks devoted to experiments and study he hit upon the plan of building up square sets of timbers, a system upon which it has since been found impossible to improve.

Mr. Deidesheimer then began opening up what was at that time called the third gallery, a chamber on the vein some 215 feet below the surface. Under his directions the carpenters had properly framed a great number of timbers. The miners were not a little puzzled when these short pieces of timber were taken into the mine. They had no idea of the manner in which they were to be used. Even after the first row of the sets had been placed in position they did not see what was to come next. However when they had erected upon this first row a few sets, and had built up sets by the side of sets as well, they began to get the idea and were able to see that they could easily and safely go on adding set to set to any height or width; in fact, in any direction required.

PHOTO BY HOE & LEE, VIRGINIA, NEV

Philipp Deidesheimer

By building up and extending his "square sets" as was required, Mr. Deidesheimer successfully stoped out the ore from wall to wall, the vein averaging over sixty-five feet in width, and the ground supported by the wall of timber stood as firmly as did the undisturbed sections of the mountains.

In the following February, 1861, the work had so far progressed that the idea could readily be grasped, and the whole plan at once understood by all who saw it, whether mining men or men of other professions. All who examined the system at once acknowledged that it was the only true way of stoping out and timbering up ore bodies of great width.

In that part of the vein then being worked the ore was so soft that it was all dug down with picks. No blasting was required.

Persons who have even the slightest knowledge of mining can see that without Mr. Deidesheimer's system of timbering it would have been almost impossible to work such ground.

At Gold Hill, previous to Mr. Deidesheimer's invention, they had experienced great difficulty in keep-

ing up the ground in which they were at work, and several accidents had occurred. Then they were using round logs. And to get as much ore as possible out of one chamber or gallery, they made these about thirty feet long. We say "made" them, for the reason that owing to the short growth of the timber on the surrounding hills it was necessary to splice two sticks by fastening them together with iron bolts and bands. These posts were set up close together in rows, and caps some eighteen feet in length were then placed across the tops from row to row.

It is easy to see that, owing to the great height of these timbers, and the great distance between the rows, there would be constant danger and trouble from their being crushed in; also, one can see at a glance that after such a set of timbers was in position, there was no way of placing another set, either over or under it, and thus getting at the ore above and below.

The Gold Hill people were not slow to see the advantages of the system of timbering practiced at the Ophir Mine, and at once adopted it.

The timbers are so framed that when a post is set up there is a place on its top for the ends of four caps, and when these are in position a mortise is formed in which fits the end of the next post. So of all four of the posts. And there is always a place for the caps of the sets that are to be put on any side. These sets form cribs of timber about five by six feet square, and when completed make convenient places in which to stow away waste rock, which filling in of refuse rock renders the whole almost as firm as was the original material. The sets are as compact as the cells in a honeycomb, and like these are by repetition capable of being extended in all directions to any distance that may be required.

There is, indeed, a striking resemblance in these sets of timbers to the cells formed by the honey bee, the only difference being in the shape.

Soon Mr. Deidesheimer's system of timbering was introduced everywhere on the Comstock. It was a necessity. The mines could have been worked by no other plan. With it the miners could safely extract ore to any height, or any width, or any length, or any depth. Without it they could do nothing or next to nothing.

The plan must be used everywhere in the world where an ore body is over twenty feet in width.

When the officers of the Ophir Mining Company saw the great advantages of Mr. Deidesheimer's plan of timbering—which they were not slow to do—they gave him full charge of the mine, with the title of Mining Engineer. This title and honor came to Mr. Deidesheimer in the spring of 1861. In 1862 they had reached what was called the sixth gallery, some 560 feet perpendicular below the surface. All of this ground, 200 feet in length, 65 feet in width and 560 feet in depth, had been stoped out and supported by means of Mr. Deidesheimer's square sets, built up as shown in our illustration. This great space was afterwards filled with waste rock from the surface, which rendered it as strong as a mass of solid rock.

Never has there been loss of life or property anywhere on the Comstock through any defect in this system of timbering. English and German mining engineers who crossed the ocean to examine the plan of timbering, complimented Mr. Deidesheimer very highly upon the ingenuity of his invention, and heartily congratulated him upon the grand success it had proven. They said it was the only perfect system of supporting large areas of ground by means of timbers that had ever been invented, and was no more capable of improvement than were the cells of the honey bee. No matter how hard the rock may be, or how soft, the "square sets" are equally efficacious.

When Mr. Deidesheimer hit upon this invention he had an immense fortune within his grasp. He had but to close his hands upon it to make himself a millionaire. Unfortunately for himself, but most fortunately for the mining world, he neglected to patent his invention, which he could have done without the slightest trouble or dissenting voice from any part of the world. At that time his only thought was to solve the great problem and earn the approval of his employers. Also great cares and responsibilities claimed every moment of his waking hours. He had no time in which to look further than to see that his "square sets" were doing all that was required of them. He had not leisure in which to study out the full scope and value of his invention, or to think how indispensable it was to all engaged in mining large bodies of ore. Had he taken to himself a single day, and made use of it in taking the steps necessary to secure a patent, he might from that day to this have folded his hands and given no thought to anything further than the collection of the royalty that would have been paid him by every leading mining company on the Comstock. As it is he still has his fortune to make.

(Signed) W. WRIGHT.

Nom de plume, DAN DE QUILLE.

The above written history on my plan and system of timbering large bodies of ores by "square sets" is true and correct. PHILIPP DEIDESHEIMER.

Virginia, May 18, 1881.

PHILO KNAPP,

The subject of this sketch, is a native of the State of Maine, but came to California in the year 1856, where he remained seven years and came to Nevada in 1863, locating at Virginia City, Storey County. Being born in a cold country, he naturally entered a cold business, and in 1864 started the ice trade in that city, furnishing all the ice used in the mines on the Comstock until 1877. Previous to the great fire that swept through Virginia City in 1875, he was extensively engaged in the ice, soda, also wood and coal business on D Street, occupying eight buildings

situated on the site now occupied by the Virginia and Truckee Railroad freight buildings, all of which were consumed, also six other buildings belonging to him in other parts of the city. Notwithstanding his great loss he set immediately to work and erected the fine buildings on E Street, opposite the Ophir Works, during the next year and has since carried on the Pioneer Soda business. An illustration of his works will be found on another page of this book.

PHOTO BY JOHN S NOE, VIRGINIA, NEV

Wm. Garhart.

Or "Curly Bill," as he was called in early days, is a native of Pennsylvania, and was born at Reading, April 3, 1834. His youthful days were passed in Cincinnati, Ohio, until, at the age of sixteen years, he came to California, arriving in San Francisco, April 3, 1850. After a stay of six weeks in the city he sought his fortune in the mines, and for one year worked in French Gulch, in Shasta County. He then turned his attention to the stage, and for the succeeding eighteen years followed the business for a livelihood, not, however, as Booth or Forrest, but on a Concord coach, as one of the finest reinsmen on the Pacific Coast. His first route was from Sacramento to Nevada City, where he drove for five years. He then drove from Folsom to Nevada City, by way of Auburn, until 1858. In 1859 he drove from Forest City to Marysville and Downieville. In 1863 he commenced driving from Donner Lake to Virginia City, Nevada, where he continued until 1869. He then formed a partnership with C. Derby, at Virginia City, and opened a livery stable. In this, as in other callings, he was successful, and at the present time rejoices in the part ownership of one of the finest establishments in the State, and has done a prosperous business. "Curly Bill" was a popular driver, a genial, whole-souled man, and a general favorite with the traveling public, and it is said that a passenger who was fortunate enough to occupy the box seat with him, when he held the reins, considered it a streak of good luck.

PHOTO BY NOE & LEE, VIRGINIA, NEV

Chas. Williamson

CHARLES WILLIAMSON, the present Sheriff of Storey County, Nevada, was born August 23, A. D. 1831, on the Isle of Unst, one of the Shetland Isles of Scotland. In the year 1852, upon reaching his majority, he left his Highland home and came to the United States, locating in Pennsylvania, where he at once engaged in mining, following the business for four years in that State. He then removed to Belleville, St. Clair County, Illinois, where for two years he followed the same occupation. About the year 1859 he went to Fulton, Missouri, and engaged in farming, remaining at that place until 1862, at which time he came to the Pacific Coast, locating at Virginia City, Nevada, where he has since made his home. He once more engaged in his old occupation, and was a miner until 1878, when he was elected Sheriff of Storey County, which office he holds and creditably fills at the present time. Mr. Williamson was married in 1872, to Asenath G. Gay, who is a native of Cornwall, England.

CHARTER OF VIRGINIA CITY.

Be it enacted by the Governor and Legislative Assembly of Utah.

SECTION. 1. That the citizens of Virginia City shall be a body politic and corporate under the name and style Virginia City, and by that name shall have succession, may complain and defend in all courts, and in all actions and proceedings, purchase, receive and hold property, and sell or otherwise dispose of the same for their common benefit.

SEC. 2. The area of Virginia City shall be two miles square, and shall be bounded and described as follows: Commencing at a point one mile south of the quartz mill of the Mexican Silver Mining Company; thence east one mile; thence north two miles; thence west two miles; thence south two miles; thence east one mile.

SEC. 3. The corporate powers and duties of Virginia City shall be vested in a Board of Trustees, to consist of five members, who shall be elected by the qualified voters of Virginia City on the first Monday of March of each year, and shall hold their office for one year, and until their successors are elected and qualified.

SEC. 4. The Board of Trustees shall assemble within five days after their election and choose a President and Clerk from their number. They shall, by ordinance, fix the times and places of holding their stated meetings, and may be convened by the President at any time.

SEC. 5. At all meetings of the Board a majority of the Board of Trustees shall constitute a quorum to do business, and a smaller number may adjourn from time to time, and may compel the attendance of absent members in such manner, and under such penalties, as the Board previously, by ordinance, may have prescribed.

SEC. 6. The Board of Trustees shall be the judges of the election returns and qualifications of their own members, and determine contested elections of all city officers. They may establish rules for their own proceedings, punish any member or other person for disorderly behavior in their own presence, and with the vote of four of the Trustees expel any member of the Board. They shall keep a journal of their proceedings, and at the desire of any member shall cause the yeas and nays to be taken on any question, and entered in the journals, and their proceedings shall be published.

SEC. 7. In case of a vacancy in the Board of Trustees by resignation or otherwise, the remaining Trustees shall have power and be required to fill such vacancy at their next regular meeting.

SEC. 8. The Board of Trustees shall have power to make such ordinances (not inconsistent with the Constitution of the United States) and the laws of the Territory as they may deem necessary to prohibit disorderly conduct; construct pumps, aqueducts reservoirs or other works necessary for supplying the city daily with water; to keep in repair public wells; to lay out, alter, keep open and repair public streets and alleys of the city; to provide such means as they may deem necessary to protect the city from injury by fire; to levy and collect annually a tax on all property in the city not exceeding one per cent. on the assessed value thereof, except the mines which shall not be subject to taxation; to levy and collect a poll-tax of not exceeding one dollar per annum on every male inhabitant of twenty-one years of age and under fifty; and to pass such other ordinances for the regulation and police of said city as they may deem necessary.

SEC. 9. The Board of Trustees may cause to be erected at Virginia City a city jail, and the Recorder may impose penalties of fines and imprisonment in the city jail for such times as he shall prescribe for the breach of and not inconsistent with the ordinances of said city. All fines collected in pursuance of this Act shall by the executive officer collecting the same be paid over to the treasury of the city.

SEC. 10. The Justice of the Peace of the precinct in which Virginia City is located shall be *ex officio* Recorder of Virginia City and shall have jurisdiction of all offences against the ordinances of said city. The fees of the Justice of the Peace of said city shall be such as shall be established by the Board of Trustees. The Board of Trustees shall have power to create such other offices as they may deem necessary and to fill the same by appointment; to provide their duties and fix their compensation; to fix bonds for the faithful performances of their duties and to remove them from office at pleasure.

SEC. 11. The Justice of the Peace of Virginia City shall have power to sentence any person convicted of offences under the statutes of the Territory of Utah, to imprisonment in the city jail as provided for by law for imprisonment in the county jail, and all fines for offences within the jurisdiction of said Justice imposed by the statutes of Utah shall, when collected, be paid into the City Treasury.

SEC. 12. The Board of Trustees shall have power to make such laws for the assessment and collection of taxes as they may deem expedient, and may provide that the property of all delinquent tax-payers be sold for taxes at such time and in such manner as the Board of Trustees by ordinance shall direct, and such tax deed made under a sale in pursuance of an ordinance of said Board of Trustees, shall be *prima facie* evidence of title to real property, and in a sale of personal property the delivery of possession by the proper officer shall pass title to the purchaser.

SEC. 13. All officers of the city, before entering upon the duties of their office, shall take the oath of office and give bonds to the inhabitants of Virginia City.

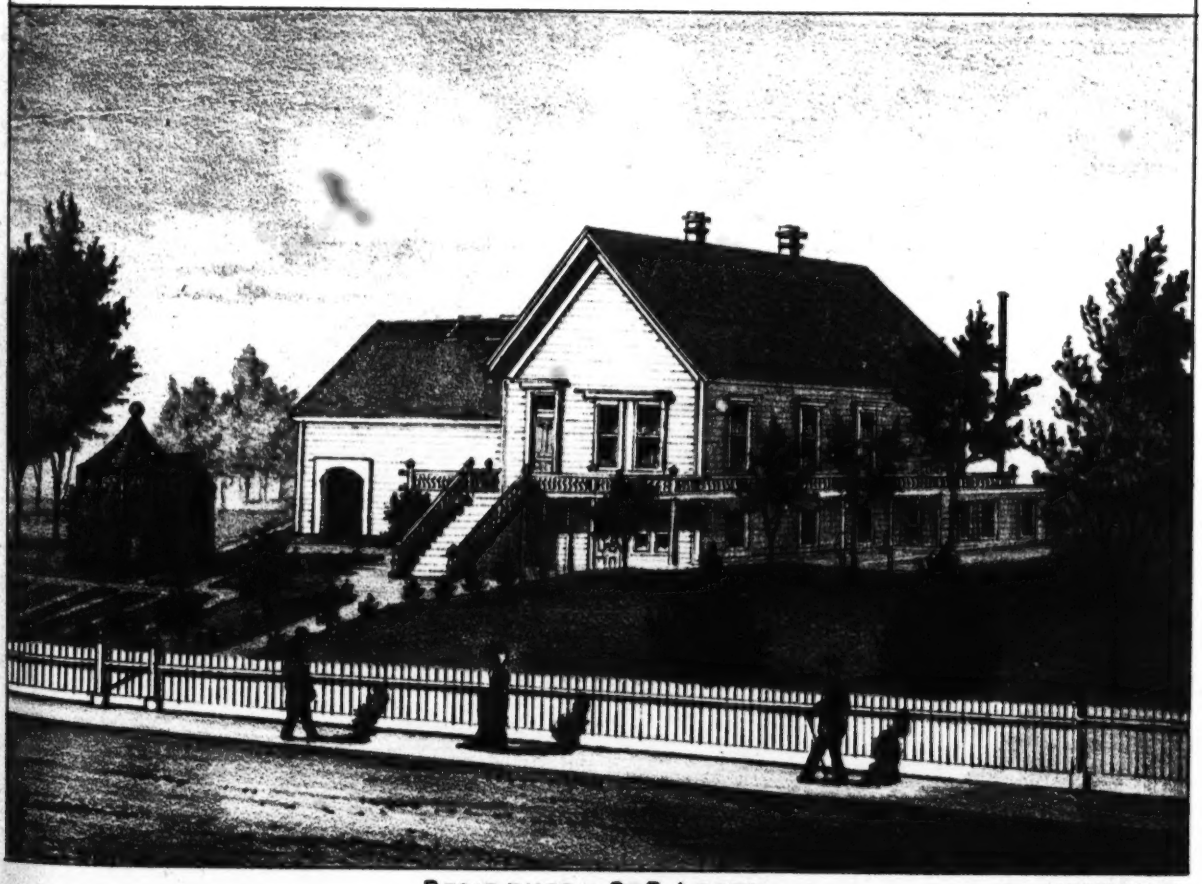
SEC. 14. The President of the Board of Trustees shall, on the first day of March and September of each year, make out a full and correct statement of all moneys received and expended during the next six months preceding, and shall cause such statement within ten days thereafter, to be published in some newspaper published in the city, or posted in three public places in the city. For any neglect of duty or to comply with this section, he shall forfeit the sum of $100, to be recovered with costs in any court of competent jurisdiction to the use of the city.

SEC. 15. The Board of Trustees shall cause to be published in some newspaper published in Carson County all ordinances of the city at least two weeks before said ordinances shall be carried into effect.

SEC. 16. Should any of the Trustees, or any other city officer remove from the city, or absent himself therefrom more than thirty days without leave of the Board, or neglect to qualify within ten days after receiving notice of his election, or, if bond is required of him, neglect for the said time to give said bond, his office shall thereby be vacated.

SEC. 17. Charles L. Strong, John Ricketon, John A. Collins, T. J. Andrews and A. E. Read, or any three of them, are authorized and required to give not less than four days' notice of an election on the second Monday of March, one thousand eight hun-

P. KNAPP & Co.
DEPOT VIRGINIA ICE CO. AND PIONEER SODA WORKS.



RESIDENCE OF B. F. LEETE,
RENO, WASHOE Co. NEV.

dred and sixty-one, or as soon thereafter as may be, for the election of city officers provided for in this Act; they shall also appoint the Judge to act at said election. The said Judges shall give certificates of election to the five persons having the highest number of votes for Trustees.

SEC. 18. The Board of Trustees of Virginia City shall not contract any liabilities, either by borrowing money, loaning the credit of the city, or contracting debts which, singly or in the aggregate, shall exceed the sum of $8,000, and the Trustees shall issue scrip not exceeding this amount when they shall deem necessary for the construction of a city jail or for current expenses of the city government.

SEC. 19. Any person shall be qualified to vote and hold an office in Virginia City who is a citizen of the United States, and is and has been a resident of said city for thirty days.

DANIEL H. WELLS,
President of the Council.

JOHN TAYLOR,
Speaker of the House of Representatives.

Approved January 18, 1861.

A. CUMMING,
Governor of Utah Territory.

I, Francis Wootton, Secretary of the Territory of Utah, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of an Act to Incorporate Virginia City, the original of which is now on file in this office. In testimony whereof I hereunto set my hand and affix the seal of the Territory of Utah. Done at Great Salt Lake City, Utah Territory, on the second of February, A. D. one thousand eight hundred and sixty-one.

[SEAL.] FRANCIS H. WOOTTON,
Secretary of Utah Territory.

EVENTS OF THE YEAR 1863.

The county and town governments had gone into operation. The proper courts had been established and peace and prosperity seemed well assured. The towns of Virginia City, Gold Hill and American Flat were lively places wherein all kinds of industry as well as vice flourished.

The Washoe Stock and Exchange Board was organized March 6, 1863, with A. C. Wightman, President; Jackson McKinstry, Vice-President; John McCarthy, Secretary; W. R. Scribner, Treasurer.

After the organization was completed the Board adjourned to have a champagne supper. Mark Twain happened to be in town and reports the baptismal ceremonies as follows:—

By a sort of instinct we happened in at Almack's just at the moment that the corks were about to pop, and discovering that we had intruded we were retreating when Daggett, the soulless, insisted upon our getting —— with the Board of Brokers, and we very naturally did so. The President had already been toasted, the Vice-President had likewise been complimented in the same manner. Mr. Mitchel had delivered an address through his unsolicited mouth-piece, Mr. Daggett, whom he likened unto Baalam's ass—and very aptly too—and the press had been toasted, and he had attempted to respond and got overcome by something—feelings perhaps—when that everlasting, omnipresent, irrepressible, "Unreliable" crowded himself into the festive apartment, where he shed a gloom upon the Board of Brokers, and emptied their glasses while they made speeches. The imperturbable impudence of that iceberg surpasses anything we ever saw. By a concerted movement the young man was partially put down at length, however, and the Board launched out into speech-making again, but finally somebody put up five feet of "Texas," which changed hands at eight dollars a foot, and from that they branched off into a wholesale bartering of "wildcat"—for their natures were aroused by the first smell of blood of course—and we adjourned to make this report. The Board will begin its regular meetings Monday next.

We find about this time an obscure entry in the police records that Jack Perry, the City Marshal, corraled the Stock Board of Virginia. Whether the entry refers to the orgies of this evening the editor is unable to say, and must again leave the reader to judge the necessity of corraling them, as well as of the fact.

Some laughable accounts of the humorous manner in which Sheriff Howard occasionally discharged his official duties gained him great notoriety in the county. The following are related of him for facts:—

He once summoned a jury of squint-eyed men, and the lawyers were nearly crazed in trying to get the attention of the jurors. The next time he summoned the fattest men in the county, and the jury-box was running over with oleaginous matter for the whole week. The next the thinnest men were in the jury-box that could be found. It is said the Sheriff had also planned to summons the ugliest men for another session; also the handsomest, which raised such curiosity that the court had to interfere, as the crowds coming to see the show would seriously interrupt business. Sheriff Howard summoned the following tall men:—

NAME.	HEIGHT. FEET.	INCHES.
H. G. Blaisdel	6	5
O. P. McCalmont	6	4½
J. B. Chinn	6	4½
John N. Crans	6	2½
L. Rawlings	6	2½
Samuel Doake	6	1½
Samuel A. Chapin	6	1½
J. M. Merrill	6	1½
D. Bailey	6	1
Joe Clark	6	½
Thomas Taylor	6	½
William McCoy	5	11½
S. B. Bloomfield	5	11½
William Welch	5	11½
Cornelius Finley	5	11
H. M. Vessey	5	10

Those who ascribe greatness of soul to those who have large bodies will find an argument in the liberal character of this jury, for they donated the scrip to which they were entitled to the Ladies' Relief Society of Gold Hill and Virginia City. The first of the list was afterwards Governor of Nevada, and many of the others achieved distinction. The long jury is still remembered by many of the citizens of Storey County.

Virginia City was lighted with gas for the first

time November 12, 1863, and the principal stores and hotels were illuminated.

In this year, too, the citizens of the whole State were made glad by the arrival of a through overland mail. Those who now are accustomed to read the news from the Eastern States at the hour at which it transpires, can form little idea of the pleasure with which the gold and silver hunters of those days read the news of twenty days previous, or how they began to feel themselves coming once more into the light of civilization.

The Fire Department of Virginia City was organized and quite early put on an efficient basis. The system had not gradually grown into existence as in some of the older eastern towns which in the course of a century of experience had arrived at an efficient working condition. Many of the members had been members of fire companies and had a full knowledge of the value of decision and energy requisite to conquer a fire where the combustible nature of the materials and the fierce winds rendered a fire nearly uncontrollable when once under way.

The Fire Department was organized as early as March 4, 1861. In 1862, the officers were: John V. B. Perry, President; Samuel E. Wetherell, Vice-President; W. H. Barstow, Treasurer; Peter Larkin, Chief Engineer; John Cullen, First Assistant; M. R. Williams, Second Assistant.

There were two engine and one hook and ladder companies with nearly two hundred members, most of whom were property holders and, as such, personally interested in the efficiency of their respective companies.

The Masons, Odd Fellows and Sons of Temperance as well as the Churches were early organized and acted an efficient part in controlling the turbulent elements in society and introducing the amenities of civilized life.

In 1862 the Masons had two working Lodges, the Odd Fellows two, and the Sons of Temperance one, in Virginia City. In other portions of the county they also had strong working organizations. It is impossible to estimate the value of these societies in assisting to bring such an energetic, restless and, to some extent, reckless population under social and political restraint. The man who joins any society acting under regular rules and learns to listen with deference to opinions differing from his own is unconsciously becoming a better citizen.

Education was not forgotten. The presence of a child almost called forth a donation for a school. No matter how devoted to business or how depraved a man may be, the innocent face of childhood will call up memories of youthful years, and bring with it a desire to benefit the little one and, perhaps, save it from the scathing, self-consuming fire of a life similar to his own. A school was established in Gold Hill in 1862, and continued through the months of May, June, and July, Mrs. Mary L. Gaston being the teacher, at a salary of $100 per month. The number of pupils was fourteen. The Trustees were C H. Hobbs, C. H. Deland, and E. R. Barnes. Judge S. A. Kellogg acted as examiner. The following year Mrs. Sue H. Summers taught eight months with a salary of $125, per month. A school was also opened at American Flat by Miss Ida Tuttle. From this time forward schools were on a firm basis. For History of Schools see Chapter XXXI.

The year 1863 may safely be put down as a year of marked progress in Storey County. During that year new buildings, of a substantial character, were erected; the prices of goods, in consequence of increased freighting facilities, were more reasonable; the promising condition of the mines created a good demand for labor; stage and fast freight lines were established in all directions, and everything gave evidence of increasing prosperity. The county debt was less than $25,000, and the population rapidly increasing. The approach of winter now, did not, as formerly, herald destitution and suffering. The shipments of bullion, from Gold Hill alone, amounted to $1,156,121. The Water Company's receipts for the last half of the year were $47,386. Expenditures, $15,016.

Though there was much of the southern element in the State, the Union feeling predominated. A tall staff, with a flag thirty feet long, was erected on Mount Davidson, with appropriate ceremonies. Some of the speakers pledged Nevada to raise bullion enough to pay for putting down the Rebellion.

RIVAL AND AMBITIOUS TOWNS.

Whether because the principles of secession or consolidation, disintegration or union were frequently discussed, or whether any natural and constitutional causes, such as a radical difference in race or in civilization aroused unconquerable antipathies, or whether some political aspirants who were out of office wanted offices created for them, or whether some ambitious persons who held office wanted to swell their perquisites a little more, there was a serious disturbance about the county and municipal lines, "about this time," as the almanac makers say.

The ball was opened by the introduction of a bill into the Legislature to consolidate into one municipal government all the towns of the county. As Virginia City was practically the county it would virtually have the effect of being ruled by that city. To this Gold Hill seriously objected. It was enough to support the county officers; to see them serenely enjoying the use of the money drawn from them by county taxes, but to be obliged to pay for Virginia sidewalks, Virginia gas-lights, Virginia sewers, and for Virginia debts and Virginia rascalities generally, they would not, could not agree to, and the opposition became so fierce that the bill was dropped in compliance with an almost universal protest of the Gold Hillers.

Having felt their power in a fight, the citizens of Gold Hill now resolved to establish a municipal government of their own, and a bill was introduced to

incorporate that burgh into a city and create a set of municipal officers. But American Flat now interposed. Were they to be made to support in lazy dignity the Gold Hill swells; so Gold Hill was incorporated with American Flat left out, leaving a great want of harmony in the lines of the new city.

Having tasted the pleasure of authority, the Gold Hillers now proposed to cut loose from Virginia City entirely and have a county of their own, and had a bill introduced into the Legislature of 1864–65 to that effect. This was "carrying the war into Africa," and Virginia City was put on the defense, the *Territorial Enterprise* taking up the cudgels with a terrible vim. Storey County, shorn of Gold Hill and American Flat, would not be worth a —— for officers. Gold Hill retorted that the Virginia sports and gamblers governed the county and were plunging everything in ruin; piling up a huge debt for Gold Hill to pay. The project failed, and county affairs went on in the old way.

Among the many changes proposed by the people of Virginia City, who seemed to have some of the ambitious character of their namesake, the mother of Presidents, was a plan to remove the Capital to Storey County. In this matter they were generous, and were willing it should be located at American Flat, $50,000 being subscribed for erecting suitable buildings. They urged the matter with much zeal, and created considerable alarm in other parts of the State by their efforts, but Lyon County putting in a claim, and the Ormsby County authorities becoming more reasonable in their demands for rent, the project was abandoned.

PHOTO BY JOHN S. NOE, VIRGINIA, NEV.

R. H. Taylor

COL. R. H. TAYLOR

Was born in the city of New York, August 17, 1822. After finishing his studies in the schools he entered the law office of his father and read law until 1849, when he came to California. In 1850 he located in Marysville, Yuba County, and started the Marysville *Herald*, the first newspaper published in that town. The date of the first issue was August 6, 1850. The history of Yuba County, published in 1879, in speaking of this paper says: "It presented an extremely neat appearance. Its editorials were spicy and showed ability. The impossibility of procuring a sufficient quantity of white paper compelled the publisher to frequently print the issue upon brown paper, or as the editor remarked, 'do it up brown.'" In 1853 he sold his paper and business and went to Downieville, where in 1859 he was elected District Judge of the Seventeenth Judicial District, composed of Sierra and Plumas Counties. In June, 1862, he resigned the office and resumed the practice of law, which profession he has since followed. He came to Virginia City, Nevada, in March, 1863, and in 1868, was the Democratic candidate for Supreme Judge. Until 1872 he had always been a Democrat, but the nomination of Horace Greeley was something he could not indorse and he came out for Grant. Becoming at that time convinced of the truth and justice of Republican principles he has done good work for that party at every election since then. He was on the Republican electoral ticket in 1880. He has been twice elected President of the Pacific Coast Pioneers of Nevada, and was the first Noble Grand of the first lodge of Independent Order of Odd Fellows on this coast, in which office he was installed September 9, 1849, which was one year to a day before the admission of the State of California into the Union. He was married to Miss Emily M. Kavanah, in New York City in 1842, who died in San Francisco, California, in September, 1849. In 1854 he was married, in Downieville, California, to Miss Mary J. Leahigh.

JOSEPH E. M'DONALD

Is a native of Canada, born in the town of Hillier, April 28, 1846. His boyhood days were passed on Canadian soil. His education was principally received at the town of Pictou, where he continued his studies until he reached his seventeenth year. His facilities for obtaining an education in the higher branches were not of the best, but during his school days he improved "the shining hours," and accumulated more useful knowledge than many who remained in school years after he was obliged to relinquish his studies. As youth ripened into manhood he sought wider fields wherein to search for the fort-

PHOTO BY JOHN S HOE, VIRGINIA, NEV

une he fully believed laid in store for him, and in 1863 came to Nevada, and located in Virginia City where he engaged in mining, and soon after forsook that occupation and entered the wood and coal business. In this he was successful, and not forgetting his parents, living away back in the land where he "first beheld the light," he returned to them in 1875, and from his accumulated wealth bought a home and placed them therein, that their declining years might be passed in peace and quiet. For this act Mr. McDonald deserves the respect and esteem of his fellowmen. It is an example that might be followed by thousands of our young men, had they the ambition and filial affection reposed in the subject of this sketch. He returned to Nevada during the same year, and in 1878 was nominated and elected to the responsible position of County Clerk of Storey County, by the Republican party, an office he filled to the entire satisfaction of his constituents and the people generally. In 1880 he was nominated for the same office and without doubt would have gained an easy victory, but for reasons best known to himself withdrew his name, declining to run for the office again. His principles are not altered in the least, and he is to-day as staunch a Republican as ever, and will cast his vote with that party as long as he is satisfied that it is in the right.

He was married in 1875 to Miss Lizzie Virginia Crosby, of San Jose, California.

POLITICAL EXCITEMENT.

In Gold Hill the election of Trustees, under the late Act of incorporation, occurred June 6, 1864, and resulted in the success of the Citizens' Ticket by 186 majority. C. S. Coover, S. H. Robinson, H. C. Blanchard, Moses Korn, and G. W. Aylsworth were the successful candidates. Great excitement prevailed. Twenty-one double votes, found in the ballot-box, were rejected. One side charged fraud, while the other claimed the result as the "triumph of law and order."

The whole political struggle culminated in the November election. The pride of being one of the galaxy of States, of having a voice in the selection of a President, brought out a full vote. The Republicans buried their dissensions to unite against the common enemy. The Democrats, encouraged by their partial success of September 7th, were confident and noisy. As might have been expected, hard words were succeeded by hard blows and, in instances, by the use of fire-arms and knives, without any fatal results in the county however, and, when the decision was rendered, all bowed in submission to the popular verdict. The average majority of the Republican Ticket in the county was something over 800.

Some amusing wagers were made which served to dull the edge of the strife, and help to renew good feeling after the election was over. L. D. Noyes agreed to saw a cord of mountain mahogany wood, in a public hall, if McClellan was elected President, provided, J. C. Benson would do the same if Lincoln was elected. A committee from Virginia City, Gold Hill, Dayton; Silver City and Carson were to see that "all things were done decently and in order." The wood when sawed was to be sold for the benefit of the Sanitary Fund.

The ladies of Gold Hill gave an entertainment, during the election season, for the benefit of the Sanitary Fund, which resulted in raising $3,080. The donations added to the fund, during the thirty days succeeding the election, raised the amount, so that the whole fund was equal to $10.30 for each voter in the place.

PRIVATE AND PUBLIC EXTRAVAGANCE.

"Every man for himself and the Devil take the hindmost" seemed to have been the general motto up to the year 1865, and if there was any reform in subsequent years it was not rapid enough to shock the ordinary mind. Those of our readers who are familiar with the early history of San Francisco, Sacramento, Placerville, Mokelumne Hill or Sonora will recognize the picture as one common to all new mining towns, and the accumulation of sudden wealth by those who have been poor. Gold intoxicates, not like whisky, but like nothing else. It is said that some of those who discovered the enormous deposits in Ballarat, in Australia, had their horses shod with shoes made of gold. Though this form of ex-

travagance did not prevail in California or Nevada, some other equally as absurd did. Man is much the same animal everywhere, whether in the oil regions of Pennsylvania, the mines of Colorado, the bonanzas of Nevada or the placers of California.

The reports of the finances of the municipal government in future years will be no less astonishing than the bonanzas. The following is vouched for by the editor of the Gold Hill *News*, Alf. Doten, who was a "part of the history" and the statements may be relied upon as substantially correct:—

The debt of Virginia City in 1865 was as follows:

Scrip bearing interest at	
5 and 6 per cent. per month	$29,467 34
3 and 3½ per cent. per month	15,582 62
4 per cent. per month	8,050 00
2 per cent. per month } 12 per cent. per annum }	78,294 28
Bonds	48,000 00
Accumulated interest	45,462 86
As this estimate was made after the annual payments had been made and showing the smallest amount of debt at any portion of the year we may add payment of	29,980 68
Making the sum total for the earlier part of the year as	$254,837 78

The 12 per cent. bonds were worth in the market forty-five cents on the dollar; the scrip twenty to forty-five cents.

The county finances were not less astounding.

The county debt in 1863 was	$ 10,897 43
The county debt in 1864 was	194,099 51
The county debt in 1865 was	280,579 76
If we add to the last amount the warrants redeemed for 1865	46,495 36
The amount of the debt the earlier part of the year would be	$327,075 12

What this debt was for can hardly be imagined as there were no county buildings except, perhaps, a hospital.

The indebtedness December 1st was as follows:—

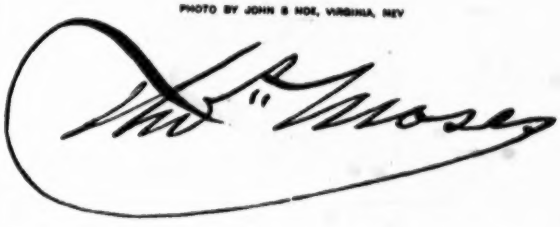
First class indebtedness	$106,069 28
Second class indebtedness	174,510 48
Total	$280,579 76

The first sum was contracted prior to July 25, 1864.

THOMAS MOSES

Was born in Wolcottville, Connecticut, June 2, 1834. When two years old he removed with his parents to Auburn, New York; thence to Litchfield, Ohio, in 1842; thence to Wisconsin in 1851; one year later he removed to Illinois. In 1853, he emigrated to Oregon, crossing the plains. The next year found him in California; and in 1855 he returned to the East, and followed farming in Wisconsin until 1858. In the spring of 1859 he went, as wagon-master for a government train, to Fort Yuma, California. He returned to Wisconsin the same year, and in 1860 he went to Denver, Colorado, and settled in Clear Creek County. In 1861 he went as pack-master for W. H. Russell, for the purpose of looking out a stage-road from Denver, Colorado, to Salt Lake City, Utah.

PHOTO BY JOHN S NOE, VIRGINIA, NEV



In 1861, in the fall, he was elected Sheriff of Clear Creek County, Colorado, under the Territorial organization. The War of the Rebellion being well under way at this time, he joined the army, receiving a Lieutenant's commission, and was recruiting officer for the Third Colorado Infantry. In 1863 he was promoted to a Captaincy, and served with distinction in the Department of Missouri. After serving four years Captain Moses was mustered out of service with his regiment. In the fall of the year, 1865, he became a member of the firm of J. W. Bloomfield & Co., at St. Louis, Missouri, and went to Santa Fé, New Mexico, in the interest of the firm; he also made trips in other directions for the firm, until in the spring of 1867 he went to Kansas, and was appointed sutler at Fort Wallace. In 1869 we find him a contractor in Colorado, on the Kansas Pacific Railroad. In 1871 he again crossed the plains to the Pacific Coast, and located in Seattle, Washington Territory, where he kept a hotel. In 1872 he was one of the surveyors for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. Very few men have traveled as much as the subject of this sketch; and after an eventful life he settled in Virginia City, Storey County, Nevada, in 1873, where he has since resided. In 1876 he was elected as Justice of the Peace, and re-elected in 1878.

PHOTO BY HOS & LEE, VIRGINIA, NEV

CHARLES FORMAN, one of the oldest and most practical mining superintendents on the Comstock, and the subject of this sketch, was born in Tioga County, New York, in January, 1835. His education was received at Owego. At the early age of eighteen years he left his home and emigrated to California, reaching Sacramento in 1853, where for four years he was box clerk and cashier of the post-office at that place. Subsequently he received the appointment as Deputy Secretary of State. During 1860 Mr. Forman came to Virginia City to examine the mining interests of that place, and was offered, and accepted a position in the express office of Wells, Fargo & Co., with whom he remained about one year. After which date he devoted his time wholly to mining at Gold Hill, having the superintendency of the Eclipse Mill and Mining Company, which position he filled until 1867. During this time, however, he superintended the Bacon Mill and Mining Company, Piute Mill and Mining Company, and the Confidence Mining Company, also the Vivian Mill. In 1870 he went to Pioche, Lincoln County, as General Superintendent of the Meadow Valley Mining Company, where he remained only about ten months. The following three years he spent partly in San Francisco, and the remainder in Salt Lake City, Utah, being a member of the firm of B. F. Sherwood & Company, brokers. In Salt Lake City he was engaged in the lumber business. Upon his return to San Francisco he conceived the idea of a trip through the northern Territories, to examine the coal mines said to exist there. His trip was an extensive one, taking him through Oregon, Washington Territory and British Columbia. He returned to Virginia City in 1874, and at once assumed the position as Superintendent of the Overman Mine, at Gold Hill, and soon after that of the Caledonia Mine, both of which he superintends at the present time. He resides in Virginia City, having one of the finest residences in the city.

AMUSEMENTS IN EARLY DAYS.

These partook of the character of the people; something strong for miners; no milk and water exhibitions. If it had been possible to hang men and afterwards resuscitate them or blow them from cannons and afterwards gather the scattered fragments together it would have drawn finely. Tom Maguire of California notoriety built an opera house as early as 1863. It was afterwards known as Piper's Opera House and became famous as a place for all kinds of public meetings, political and social as well as theatrical. It fronted fifty-four feet on D Street and was one hundred feet deep.

Prize fights were not uncommon. Only a few of the exhibitions of this kind can be noticed. In consequence of being prohibited by law they were generally held in out-of-the-way places. They commenced as early as 1863. In October of that year —— Bradley and Pat Fogg arranged a fist fight for money. —— Gallagher and —— Brooks also made an exhibition of their prowess according to the rules of the ring, the latter coming off second best.

January 8, 1864. Two Hibernians, "jist to honor Jineral Jackson" arranged a fist fight to come off on a vacant lot on B Street, but the police interfered with the amusement, to the disgust of many of the spectators.

March 19th of the same year, Patsey Fogg and —— Bradley met again, this time in Six-mile Cañon. We are unable to say who came off best.

June 4th, Bill Davis and Patsey Dayley fought at American Flat for $1,000 a side. Three thousand spectators witnessed the exhibition at $2.50 a head. The grounds were inclosed in a tight board fence. The manner in which this was got up, "regardless of expense" showed the esteem in which such exhibitions were held.

August 8th, same year, Patsey Fogg again appeared on the pugilistic arena, this time against William Blackwood. The place of meeting was at Spring Valley. After twenty-four rounds the victory was awarded to Fogg.

January 17, 1865, Patsey Fogg fought Harry Cooper one hour and twenty-two minutes. At the close of the sixty-third round Fogg was declared

winner. In consequence of the persistence of the combatants it was, according to the papers, a prolonged and brutal affair.

April 4, 1865. Patsey Fogg whipped John Kelleher at the end of one hour and seventeen minutes, after thirty-nine rounds. The stakes were $1,000. The place of meeting was on the border of Storey County.

October 1, 1865. A bear and dog fight came off at the Opera House, in which the bear made short work of whipping the dog. After the dog was whipped the police arrested the managers.

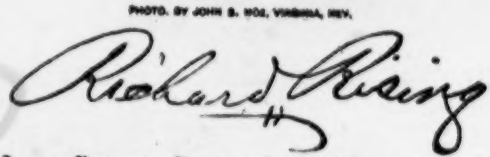
The last of these exhibitions of any note occurred May 4, 1872, between —— White, an Irishman, and —— Williams, a Cornishman, who fought on the old race course for $250 a side. Williams won.

HOW AN ARASTRA IS MADE.

Dig a circular hole five to eight feet across and two feet deep. In the center of this set down a post of four or five inches in diameter, to the depth of three or four feet. Pave the bottom of the hole smoothly with the hardest rock you can get, fitting the pieces, which should weigh fifty to one hundred pounds each, rather closely but not too closely together, using a stiff clay to cement the joints. The porphyry rocks generally found in the vicinity of mineral lodes, make a good pavement for the arastra. At a distance of three to five feet from the center of the hole, make a rim of curbstones rising eight or ten inches above the floor; this should also be made water-tight with stiff clay. If the work has been well done it will hold water. A sweep should be attached to the central part with an arm reaching out three or four feet to hitch a mule or horse to, or if the arastra is large enough to justify, the sweep may be extended from the center in both directions, so as to have two horses or even two pair attached to it. To this sweep are attached the stones by ropes or chains, which do the grinding by being dragged slowly around in the circle, bringing every particle of quartz to a condition of paste. The charge is from 300 or 400 pounds up to a ton, according to the size of the concern. Enough water should be used to make a rather paste-like hasty pudding or meal mush, which it much resembles when it is done or ground fine enough. Too much water would wash the fine particles of the ores out, and too little would prevent them from settling to the bottom or into the clay seams, where, if the process is well done the gold and silver is found mixed with the quicksilver at the end of the process. In the opinion of many persons this is the cheapest way of reducing ores, especially at a distance from a town where machinery is manufactured.

In 1865 the Gold Hill mines worked 724 men regularly, and produced 960 tons of ore daily. The Virginia City mines employed 662 men and produced 475 tons daily. The gross yield of the Comstock for three-quarters of the year was 257,728 tons, which produced $9,328,188 in bullion.

PHOTO. BY JOHN S. HOI, VIRGINIA, NEV.



JUDGE RICHARD RISING, the subject of this sketch, is a native of Pennsylvania, and was born in the city of Philadelphia in 1837. His boyhood was spent in the city of New York, until in January, 1853, when with his mother and other members of the family, he joined his father in California. He entered the office of Geo. Foote and commenced reading law, where he stayed but a short time, and afterward finished his studies with Gen. J. A. McDougall, and was admitted to the Bar at the age of twenty-one years.

He was married in 1859, and removed to Downieville, Sierra County, California, and entered upon the duties of his profession. Being a man of more than ordinary intellect, and possessing the qualifications necessary for success, he soon gained a large and lucrative practice. In 1861, the discovery of the mines on the Comstock led him to Nevada, and in partnership with W. M. Stewart, afterwards United States Senator, and Mr. M. Kirkpatrick, was engaged in nearly all the important litigation of those days. When the Territory of Nevada was converted into a State, he was elected one of the District Judges, being then only twenty-six years of age. At the expiration of two years the three offices of District Judge were merged into one, and Judge Rising was re-elected to that high position, which he has held until the present time, having been re-elected four times. He is a man of great argumentative powers, an able lawyer, and enjoys to-day the respect and good-will of his fellow-men.

PHOTO BY JOHN S NOE, VIRGINIA, NEV

Henry Rolfe

HENRY ROLFE is a native of Maine, and was born in Farmington, July 30, 1844. His boyhood days were passed in the city of Boston, Massachusetts, where he attended school and finally graduated at Harvard University. Soon after graduating he came to the Pacific Coast and located in San Francisco, California, where he remained until the year 1872 when he crossed to Nevada, and has since been a resident of Virginia City. His first occupation in the latter city was with the well-known Geo. T. Marye, stock-broker, in whose employ he remained until 1875, at which time he became a member of the firm of W. H. Clark & Co., in the same line of business. In 1878 he severed his connection with that firm and was tendered and accepted the office of Deputy County Clerk, which position he creditably fills at the present time. Mr. Rolfe is thoroughly conversant with the duties pertaining to his office. In politics he is a strong Republican, but a consistent one, and in social life is a popular gentleman, the possessor of the esteem and respect of the people generally.

BENEFICENT INSTITUTIONS.

It must not be supposed that Gold Hill and Virginia City were altogether made up of prize fighters, gamblers and their victims. One drunken man in a town will make more noise than twenty respectable citizens, and a Joaquin Murietta has made more history than hundreds of good men would make. Along with the rest came those who not only maintained self-respect and integrity but became active in promoting the reforms necessary and establishing beneficiary societies.

The German Turn-vereins established an order at Gold Hill as early as October, 1863, with the following officers: C. Fliender, President; George Perry, Secretary; J. G. Meyer, Treasurer; C. Haul, Second Treasurer; Fred. Uhl, leader of gymnastic exercises.

The Gold Hill Band was organized December, 1863.

The Odd Fellows Hall at Virginia was dedicated December 7, 1864. The Library was established in the winter of 1865 with 600 volumes.

May 21, 1866, the Good Templars was organized at Gold Hill with about thirty members by E. S. Loomis of Champion Lodge, Virginia City. When the Champion Lodge was organized we are not informed. These institutions exerted a positive influence in building up society and neutralizing the virus of the criminal element.

FIRST QUARTZ MILLS.

At this date many forms of mills were experimental. The weight of the character (whether rotating or fixed) of tappit-shape of cams and other things, were something to be determined by experience. The number of mills in the county was thirty-six; aggregate number of stamps, 623, with an aggregate of 1,510-horse power, and a crushing capacity of 850 tons each twenty-four hours. Thirty-four were classed as wet crushing, and two as dry crushing, using the Freiburg process of reduction. There were also five arastra mills in the county, with a capacity of crushing from a half ton to one ton per day each. The arastra is a Mexican or Spanish institution, and though a very slow affair, has many valuable qualities, such as cheapness and availability. It furthermore has the reputation of being more thorough in its work, working nearer to an assay than any other process. It is, from the ease with which it is set up and the absence of iron, adapted to the use of the prospector in places remote from machine shops.

COLONEL A. M. EDGINGTON

Was born in East Springfield, Ohio, in the year 1828. At the comparatively early age of twenty-four he turned from the quiet haunts of his youth to seek in the distant West an adventurous path to possible fortune. Reaching California in 1852, he was soon in the midst of the stirring scenes around him. For eight years he shared the perils, excitements and privations of frontier life in all its phases. Locating in Placer County, he became in turn merchant, miner, teamster and lumberman. His nature was too generous and prodigal, however, for large financial accumulations. He was too ready to assist the unfortunate and share with needy friends to enroll his name among the great money makers of the day. In 1860 he crossed the line into Nevada, and after

various vicisitudes became Deputy Sheriff of Storey County. In 1865 he was appointed Deputy Internal Revenue Assessor, which position he resigned during the following year, by reason of political complications. At this time, and until the day of his death, he was an uncompromising Republican. In 1867 he became accountant at the Morgan Mill, in Ormsby County, and in the following year was appointed Superintendent of the Union Mill and Mining Company at Virginia City. In 1870 he received the commission of Major on the Staff of Brigadier General

A. M. Edgington

Batterman. During all these years his health had been slowly yielding to the dread destroyer, consumption, and he was finally compelled to resign his position, and entirely abandon the active pursuits of life. On the fifteenth of October, 1875, he died at Sacramento, calm and conscious to the last. His remains were interred, a few days afterwards, at Virginia City, with civic, military and Masonic honors. Never before did the population of that mining metropolis betray such unanimous respect and sorrow in memory of a departed citizen. His benevolence, honesty and noble sense of duty had commended him to all classes, and exacted their esteem and love. Behind him he left an unblemished record. He was not a scholar in the collegiate sense, but a finely gifted brain and persistent self-culture had made him the peer of any with whom he came in contact. In every-day life he was a practical exponent of Christianity, and concerning his religious profession Bishop Whittaker wrote of him, after his death, as follows: "He was one of the vestrymen of St. Paul's Church, in this city, and for years had been one of the church's warmest friends and supporters. He was always ready with voice and hand and purse to aid in anything that would promote the church's welfare. By his death I feel that I have lost not only a warm personal friend, but that the church has also lost a zealous advocate." The universally popular homage paid to the memory of Colonel Edgington is not that which wealth or political station command but such as mankind reserve for examples of the purest and noblest manhood.

PHOTO BY MORSE SAN FRANCISCO

W. E. F. Deal

W. E. F. Deal, son of Dr. Wm. Grove Deal, was born in Calvert County, Maryland, March 8, 1840. In 1845 he moved with his parents to Baltimore, where he attended school, and in September, 1855, entered Dickinson College, at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, from where he graduated, after pursuing a full college course, in July, 1859, with degree of A. B., and afterward received the degree of A. M. from his *Alma Mater*. Dr. Deal, father of the present subject, was one of the first who left Baltimore for California upon the discovery of gold, reaching the latter place in the spring of '49, and was closely identified with the early history of the State. Mr. Deal left for California soon after graduating, where he arrived September 12, 1859. His first occupation was as a teacher in a school in Oakland, Alameda County, where he stayed until March, 1860, and moved to Colusa, Colusa County, California, and had charge of a school from March until July, 1860; thence to

Nevada City, California, where he opened a private school, over which he presided until May, 1863, at which time he came to Nevada, and has since been a resident of Virginia City. During that year he entered the law office of D. W. Perley and Chas. E. DeLong, and studied law while acting as their clerk, and in 1865 was admitted to the Bar of the Supreme Court of Nevada. In 1869 he formed a partnership with Curtis J. Hillyer and W. S. Wood, which continued until 1871. In 1870 Mr. Deal was nominated by the Democrats for the office of District Judge, of the Fourth Judicial District, but was defeated by Judge Rising, by only ninety-six majority. In 1873 the partnership of Lewis & Deal was formed, which still exists, and is extensively engaged in the practice of law in the courts of Nevada and California. In 1878 Mr. Deal was nominated for Congress, but was defeated by R. M. Daggett. In 1880 he was chairman of the Democratic State Central Committee, for the campaign of that year, which resulted in the election of Democratic nominees for Presidential electors—of which Mr. Deal was one—Member of Congress, Justice of the Supreme Court, and a Democratic Legislature, insuring the election of a Democratic United States Senator from Nevada. He was married in 1875, and has three children.

GREATER PROSPERITY INDICATED.

Great energy had been displayed in building up the State. Churches, schools and benevolent institutions seemed to succeed as naturally as though to the "manor born." Many projects were inaugurated that afterwards exerted a great influence on the trade, mining and social character of the new community.

"Wild cat" schemes are pressed to the front. This term has been used for half a century or more to denote baseless projects. Forty years since the Western States were overrun with wild cat banks, and happy the business man who did not get bitten by them more than once in a day. Wild cats of this description flourish best in a land of great possibilities, where fortunes are quickly made by a brilliant stroke, or lost much sooner by one false move. The silver mines of Nevada had more wild cats to the square mile than any other land ever discovered. There were greater varieties, more colors, they appeared in more places, and under more varied circumstances than were ever known before. If men in other places were bitten by them, here men were devoured, lost, so that not a vestige was left; or, to descend from the figurative style of talking, there were more swindling projects than were ever conceived before.

When the Comstock Lode was discovered the croppings east and west, more particularly the former, looked nearly as well as those which afterwards proved to be so immensely rich. There was much mineral in the surface, in fact many of them had considerable quantities of milling ore, but they generally "petered out" at no great depth, but they formed splendid material to organize stock companies on and draw out assessments. Most of those interested in these concerns had very little knowledge of mines, theoretical or practical, and were easily imposed upon, even the men who organized the companies were themselves often deceived. When such a field presented itself to rascals they were not slow to avail themselves of it. Mines were incorporated on ground that did not have a particle of mineral, this being supplied from other mines. Gold-dust was shot into the ground, silver was melted into the rock or plugged in, in such a way as to resemble natural ores, so that a person not an expert would see silver all around in a worthless mine. In one instance the pure silver specimens taken out of the rock had the impression of an American Eagle including the *pluri buster* on them the work of salting not having been well done. A sample of this salt can be seen in the Mining Bureau of California, at San Francisco. But professional swindlers generally succeeded in deceiving the public, or rather individuals of that extensive family. Even some of the Comstock mines were assessed to the extent of millions without ever making dividends.

Some amusing things in this connection occurred in an early day. A party from San Francisco who had been visiting the mines, returning with a sack of ores stopped all night at a hotel in Amador County with a notorious wag by the name of Hosley. After listening to their talk awhile he planned a surprise for them, and, after they had retired, judiciously exchanged their worthless specimens for similar looking ones, which he knew to be good. The unsuspecting travelers continued on their way to the city where they put their find in the hands of an assayer. The results exceeded their most sanguine hopes. Companies were formed and money raised to carry on the work, but the clouds, though bright, had no silver lining.

Men who had good mines did not know how to manipulate them but were to some extent at the mercy of any pretender to the art of mining or valuable methods of reducing refractory ores. Valuable mills which should save half of the expense of reduction were sold in great numbers to the unsophisticated miners.

The result, however, of so many experiments and mistakes was the adoption of the best system of mining the world ever saw. While the world was planning how deep mining could be carried on, the miners of Nevada had solved it with air compressor drills, diamond augers and powerful hoisting machinery. When Sutro, backed by European capital, started to tunnel the mines at a depth of 1,600 feet, according to the best methods of mining known to them, the miners with their modern machinery beat him in the race, getting below the range of the tunnel long before he made the connection.

PHOTO BY HOE & LEE, VIRGINIA, NEV

I. E. James

Is a native of Ohio, and was born in Marion County, January 6, 1830. The first twenty years of his life were passed in his native State. He received a thorough education at Granville College, and studied civil engineering, a profession in which he has gained a name throughout the Pacific Coast. His first situation as an engineer was with the Bellefontaine and Indiana Railroad Company, where he was employed two years. In 1853 he came to California by the Nicaragua route, reaching San Francisco in the month of January, and settled in Downieville, Sierra County, where he followed his profession and was elected County Surveyor of Sierra County. In May, 1860, Mr. James crossed the mountains to Nevada, settling at Virginia City, making the Comstock his headquarters, as a mining surveyor, until 1878. During this time he was chosen Chief Engineer of the Virginia and Truckee Railroad, which road was built under his supervision in 1870. He also located the boundary line between Utah and Nevada, from the Idaho line to the Colorado River. In 1873 he made an exploration from Blue River Station, on the Colorado Desert, to the Gulf of California, encountering numerous dangers and difficulties, abounding in that comparatively unknown region. Mr. James filled the responsible position as Superintendent of the Yellow Jacket Mine for one year, and was then chosen to the same position at the Sierra Nevada Mine, where he is at present engaged. He is also Consulting Engineer of the Carson and Colorado Railroad, now under course of construction.

VIRGINIA CITY WHEN FIVE YEARS OLD.

Mining towns violate all the ordinary laws of growth and decay. To-day there is no sign of life; the Indian squaw gathers grasshoppers and seeds, and all is serene and sleepy as though generations had come and gone, and might do so to the end of time. The miner finds ore, and all is changed. The ground swarms with humanity; the earth is piled with goods for sale; lumber is made of the adjoining forests; buildings go up of brick and stone; water is brought into the new city through pipes; the streets are lighted with gas, and ere a summer's sun is gone the city blooms out with style and comfort, and crime also, such as our fathers never thought of.

At the end of five years Virginia City was full grown, rejoicing in life. She assessed taxes to the amount of $90,858.75, and spent a great deal more in the shape of bonds and scrip; had a City Police, and a population which gave them ample work to do.

The churches were numerous and the schools ranked high as has been previously stated.

The public cemetery was purchased by the city and contained twenty-seven acres.

Mount St. Mary's Cemetery was owned by the Catholics and was connected with the churches. It was the first to improve and decorate the grounds.

The Eureka Society (Hebrew) also had a cemetery which was considerably improved.

The County Hospital was located in Virginia City. The building was three stories high, divided into two departments. The male department being 40x60 feet and capable of accommodating sixty patients. The female department had accommodations for fourteen persons. Dr. Thomas H. Pinkerton was the visiting physician.

The City Hospital, a fine large building, was not in use at this date, 1865, for some whim of the city government.

There were two Masonic Lodges, two of Odd Fellows, one Sons of Temperance, one Fenian Brotherhood, Eureka Society, Typographical Society, all of which are more particularly described under the head of societies.

MILITARY COMPANIES.

The patriotic spirit of the citizens of Storey County has been referred to before. At a time when a word might rouse the flame of rebellion the surest way of keeping it down was to be prepared for its suppression. Several companies were early organized.

The Virginia City Guards were organized in 1863, and had seventy-three members. The officers were Captain, Thomas Cahill; First Lieutenant, John Cahill; Second Lieutenant, Alexander Mort; Brevet Lieutenant, James Bolan.

Washoe Guards, sixty-seven members, organized September, 1863. Captain, Thomas G. Murphy; First Lieutenant, M. Hassett; Second Lieutenant, James Brenn; Brevet Lieutenant, Charles Rotto.

National Guards, eighty-six members, organized

November, 1863. Captain, C. C. Warner; First Lieutenant, A. B. Elliott; Second Lieutenant, W. A. Bourne; Brevet Lieutenant, C. W. Melzner.

Emmet Guard, seventy-one members, organized May 15, 1864. Captain, Peter N. Ryan; First Lieutenant, P. M'Auliffe; Second Lieutenant, J. M'Kenna Dolan; Brevet Lieutenant, J. H. Hassett. It was said that this last body organized with especial reference to being useful in the expected difficulty between England and Ireland.

LEADING INDUSTRIAL ENTERPRISES.

The gas works were established in November, 1863. In 1865, 1,200 feet of main had been laid down and the works enlarged so as to manufacture 5,000 feet per day. President, C. H. Simpkins; Secretary, W. B. Thornburgh.

The Virginia and Gold Hill Water Company was the nucleus of the company which afterwards merged in the present Company. In 1865 the Trustees were John Skae, C. G. Funk, J. W. Gashwiler, M. M. G. Ross. Officers: N. A. H. Mason, President; John Skae, Vice-President; C. G. Funk, Secretary and Treasurer; J. W. Gashwiler, Superintendent.

The California Stage Company ran a daily line connecting with the approaching Central Pacific Railroad at Auburn, and also running to Marysville, Grass Valley, Nevada, and other places, also connecting with their line to Portland, 710 miles distant.

Pioneer Stage Company ran a daily line to Sacramento *via* Gold Hill, Silver City, Carson City, Genoa and Placerville, carrying Wells, Fargo & Co.'s express and the United States mail.

Pacific Express and Stage Company ran a daily line to Sacramento through the Henness Pass, connecting with the steamers at Sacramento, or connecting at Newcastle with the Central Pacific Railroad.

The Overland Stage Company left daily, westward for Sacramento, and eastward for the Missouri River, passing through Austin and Salt Lake.

Besides these stage lines there were several stage and express companies connecting with the towns in the adjoining counties. Also a Fast Freight line running to Sacramento, carrying freight from Virginia City to San Francisco in three days. This was the bonanza period for stages. They ran full at high rates and consequently could afford to stock their roads with the best of horses.

The Fulton Foundry was started in 1863, and in 1865 were ready to make castings or machinery of any size.

The Gould & Curry Foundry did their own work exclusively.

The Mechanic's Mills were engaged in manufacturing sash, doors and other articles incident to the extensive building.

The Virginia Planing Mill was established in 1863, and also did all kinds of work connected with building.

Beer was not forgotten, and five breweries could scarce supply the people with beer, for Nevada has a dry climate!

There were three assay offices, one brick yard, one pottery, besides other places where repair and manufacturing was carried on.

THE FIRE DEPARTMENT.

Cities built up rapidly are, from the nature of the materials used, peculiarly subject to destruction by fire. This liability was vastly increased by the high winds which came pouring over the Sierra Nevada nearly every day. The citizens early recognized the necessity of providing against this source of destruction. The department, up to this time, was entirely voluntary, and, perhaps for that reason, was a most efficient organization.

The Virginia Engine Company, No. 1, was organized in March, 1861. It had one of the most powerful engines on the coast, with nine and one-fourth inch cylinders, seven and one-half inch stroke, and twenty-four feet brakes, with 600 feet of hose. The company was composed of sixty-five men.

Nevada Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1, was organized out of the members of the first engine company, who felt the necessity of such an organization to supplement the operations of the engine company, and generally acted with and under the same management as that company. It was organized in March, 1861, and had sixty-five members.

The Young America Engine Company, No. 2, was organized March 17, 1862. The spirit of rivalry with the first organization, induced them to purchase an engine a little better than that of Company No. 1, if possible, at a cost of $6,000. It had ten inch cylinders with nine and one-half inch stroke, and was manned by eighty members. It had 600 feet of hose, and was so arranged as to throw five streams if necessary.

Eagle Engine Company, No. 3, was organized in August, 1863. The engine was of the Jeffrey make, and cost $3,700; had 600 feet of hose, and was manned by eighty members.

Washoe Engine Company, No. 4, was organized in August, 1863. The engine was similar in size to that of No. 1, and was built to order at a cost of $2,800 in New York. They were supplied with 600 feet of hose. As with the other companies, there was much of *corps du esprit*.

Though these large and efficient companies were organized with especial reference to the dangers of fire, yet it is evident that the superabundant energy, which must be worked off somehow, was a large element in the life of the organizations. That class of men who were made to move the world, delight in the excitement and exertion incident to the service in a fire company. Transferred to other fields they become leading stock-brokers, merchants and speculaters. No town of its size ever had more of that element than Virginia City.

THE NEWSPAPER DEPARTMENT.

The pioneers of Nevada were eminently a reading people. They might plead guilty to charges of extravagance, excitability and recklessness, but no one ever suspected them of a want of general intelligence. The newspaper followed closely the saloon, and when the matutinal drink was taken the morning paper was read as a matter of course. The press of Storey County has been noted for vigorous editorials since the mines became famous. One of the first as well as most noted was the *Territorial Enterprise*, the pioneer paper of the Territory, having been first published in Genoa, then in Carson City, from which place it was removed to Virginia in November, 1860. Under the management of Goodman & McCarthy, it became a first-class paper. Mark Twain and Dan De Quille enriched the paper with their humorous productions.

The *Daily Union* was established November 4, 1862, by John Church & Co. It claimed the largest circulation, and was *the* newspaper of the place.

The *Daily Old Piute* was started in 1865 by Lovejoy & Co., and was issued as an evening paper.

The *Nevada Pioneer* was published by J. F. Hahnlen for the German population. It was recognized as one of the ablest German papers on the coast. It will be seen that Virginia City was second only to San Francisco for the number and ability of its papers. The circumstances under which the city had its birth and growth, the class of readers unusually intelligent and energetic, with the large admixture of the reckless and even criminal element in the population, called for editorial ability of the highest class. Firmness, mingled with discretion, honesty without bigotry, and the ability to treat with vigor all the current questions of the day, were absolute essentials without which a paper would not survive a week.

These papers have been more particularly noticed in the general article on papers, and have been noticed here as showing the peculiarly intellectual and moral condition of the community during the period of time under consideration.

GOLD HILL IN THE YEAR 1865.

Gold Hill early organized as a town under the Utah laws, and after the admission of the State into the Union reorganized under State law. The number of votes cast at the first election was somewhat over 1,000. A Town Hall was erected costing $15,000. They had various fine buildings, such as Maynard & Flood's fire-proof block, the Odd Fellows Building, and many elegant residences, which were sources of pride to the citizens.

The churches were well represented, though the members were not numerous.

The Calvary Presbyterian (new school) organized November 1, 1863, with one Elder, Rev. William Wirt Macomber, and seven members. Two years later the number had increased to thirteen.

St. John's Episcopal Church met in the Odd Fellows Hall, Rev. O. W. Whitaker, Rector. This church had a Sabbath-school under the charge of N. A. H. Ball, numbering seventy-five scholars.

The Roman Catholics were under the care of the Rev. Father O'Riley, formerly of Marysville. They had not at this date erected a church, though the matter was under consideration.

The public schools were divided into two departments; the intermediate, with forty pupils, under the charge of Miss L. H. Crocker, and the primary with fifty pupils, Miss S. D. Meacham, teacher. The building had improved school furniture.

Silver Star Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons had twenty-four members, and was in a flourishing condition.

Wildey Lodge, No. 1, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, numbered ninety members, and, as before mentioned, had a beautiful hall. It was organized April 1, 1862.

Pioneer Division, No. 1, Sons of Temperance, had an organization numbering one hundred and fifteen members. They met in the Odd Fellows Hall.

Gold Hill was well connected with the outside world, with stages; the Overland Stage to the States, the Pioneer Stage to California, Langton's Line to Dayton, Russel's Fast Freight Line, and all others coming to Virginia City by way of Carson Valley, coming through the place.

Maynard & Flood, and Almarin B. Paul & Co., carried on the business of banking, and supplied all the exchange wanted by the citizens, for the Eastern States or Europe.

The Pioneer Foundry and Machine Shop was the first in the Territory. The first building having been destroyed by fire, a new one, 126x30 feet, with wing 40x50, built of brick with tin roof, was erected shortly after, and supplied with all the necessary machinery for doing first-class work.

The Empire Foundry and Machine Shop was also recently put in operation, with improved machinery of all kinds. A third foundry was being erected by McCondy & Co.

The *Gold Hill News* (evening paper) was supposed to be the best paying newspaper in the State. It was remarkably well edited, and strong in advocating the union of the States.

The *Daily Morning Message* was but recently started, but had brilliant prospects, the publishers being men of experience and ability.

A large list of quartz mills and mines, also a long list of business firms, showed that Gold Hill, if not a brilliant, elegant, and aristocratic place, had a solid foundation for prosperity in its legitimate business operations.

THE BONANZA PERIOD.

If the discovery of the silver mines had startled the commercial world, the bonanzas had the effect to astonish and move it to an incredible activity. As it became known that greater deposits below the

surface had been found than were ever known before, when millions on millions began to roll into the banks and mints, it had much the effect on trade and commerce of the first knowledge of the abundance of gold in California. Where would the new adjustment of values cease? Whatever else might betide, a dollar would remain a dollar, though it might not purchase as much food, clothing, houses or lands as in former times it would still pay a dollar of indebtedness. Up to 1865 the yield of the Comstock Lode had been about $45,000,000.

Virginia City had a population estimated at 15,000. The estimated value of property outside of the mines was $11,000,000. The value of bullion raised annually was estimated at $800 for each person. The uncertain values of the mines, the fluctuations from week to week and month to month, as favorable or unfavorable rumors were put in circulation, showed the morbid sensitiveness of capital to the possibilities involved in Washoe. We must go back several hundred years in history to the time that unknown continents and rich silver mines were coming into the vista of awakening Europe to find a parallel to the almost superhuman energy displayed by the citizens of Storey County.

This section of time, although named the Bonanza Period, opened with a few gigantic financial operations, each of which in any other part of the world or at any other time, would have been considered as brilliant, daring or reckless, as risky or safe principles dominated the observer. Among the most prominent measures inaugurated and under way about this time may be mentioned the Sutro Tunnel; the works for bringing water to the Comstock from the Sierra Nevada, and the Virginia and Truckee Railroad. Each of these became, in the hands of the projectors, a great factor in the tremendous drama which the money gods of the Pacific Coast acted during the years of the discovery of the bonanzas. It will be the task of the historian to give an intelligent view of the operations, and show how they, one after another, came upon the stage, now elevating and now crushing some of the actors, until, metaphorically speaking, the stage was strewn with the blood and brains, the limbs and bodies of the financial kings. The stock boards of San Francisco, the California and Nevada Banks, though non-residents, are active members in this huge contest, and will be referred to as they make their influence felt in the game.

THE SUTRO TUNNEL,

More particularly described in the history of Lyon County, was a project to tap the mines at an average depth of 1,600 feet below the surface. This project, though favored at first by all the mining companies, came to be regarded finally, in consequence of local interests which it affected, as the *bête noir*, the death's head and cross-bones of every vested interest in the county. The projector, Adolph Sutro, however, proved himself no mean competitor with any who entered the drama, fighting his way inch by inch, and stubbornly holding every coigne of vantage, whether among the miners of the Comstock, in the Legislature of Nevada, in the Halls of Congress, or among the capitalists of Europe.

JAMES G. FAIR

Was born in Clougher, Tyrone County, Ireland, in December, 1831. He came to this country in 1843, attended school at Geneva, Illinois, where some of his family still live. He was an orignial '49er. In that year he was at work on Long's Bar, Feather River, California. He did not find it profitable, so he turned his attention to quartz mining. His first assay was at Angels, Calaveras County. He soon ranked high as a good judge of mines and as an operator. In 1855 he became Superintendent of the Ophir Mine, and in 1857 the Hale & Norcross Mine came under his direction. It was the latter which gave Fair his start in the world. Soon after he made a lucky guess. He surmised that certain ground might contain a great deal of rich ore. With the help of Flood he secured the claim, since grown so famous throughout the world as the Consolidated Virginia and California Mines.

The particulars of the discovery are more fully described in the chapter on mines and mining booms.

JOHN W. MACKAY,

The youngest of the Bonanza Firm was born in Dublin, in 1835. Coming to California in 1852 he engaged in mining in Sierra County with moderate success, and left for Nevada on the discovery of the silver mines. He secured a location on the Comstock, but having exhausted his means before striking ore he worked in the Mexican Mine at four dollars per day. It is related of him that he had set "his pile" at $25,000, a sum in the opinion of his companions which denoted an unreasonable ambition. In 1869 he became connected with Flood & O'Brien in their operation on the Hale & Norcross, from the development of which he formed his opinion of the value of the ground on which the Big Bonanza was afterwards discovered. He owes his success in life to several qualities: good judgment, close attention to business, or in this instance we might say a close study of the nature of mines, a tenacity of purpose that was proof against ordinary adversities, and a good share of luck. Sandy Bowers, Comstock, Penrod, and Finney, had luck, but they did not have the other qualities, and they were soon lost to view.

THE VIRGINIA AND TRUCKEE RAILROAD

Was also a daring enterprise. The country to be supplied by it was of limited extent, the route which it was to traverse, a mountain region of precipitous cliffs and deep gorges over which it was deemed a triumph of engineering to carry a wagon road. In any country and by any other people the project would have been deemed chimerical, but it was carried through, and became a powerful operator in the period under consideration.

It is not always easy to account for the motive power that impels men to dare the dangers of the frozen regions, the arid deserts of the tropical countries, the trackless wilds of the malarious forests, the dark depths of deep mines, or the terrors of the battle-field. Although money generally enters into all these operations as a factor, a *sine qua non* it is not, as some mercenary and narrow-minded persons would have us think, the only inducement to action. We have seen the Jesuit missionary leave the luxuries of his native city, and go barefooted, poor and sick among the rude Indians of the Pacific Coast and bury himself from the world. Some other motive than money must be sought as the source of action. The man who rushes into battle and throws away his life in the almost certain fatal charge has more inducement than the pittance paid him as wages. The men who explored the Colorado Cañon, the wilds of Africa, the icy regions of the North Pole could have had no hope of reward in the shape of coin. In some, the motive is the love of knowledge, which may also include a love of the marvelous. Such men were De Soto, Raleigh, Cabot, Livingstone, Franklin and Kane. Frances Xavier, Ignatius Loyola and Father Junipero Serra did not seek gold. The love of power, of self-assertion, of individuality, seems to be the strongest motive with the men who move the world, whether in the halls of legislation, the cloisters of Rome, the fields of battle, the brokers' boards of the commercial cities, or the silver mines of Nevada. Though our bonanza kings strained every nerve to overthrow each other, to grab the biggest pile, yet when the object was attained, the money seemed to flow away from their possession as the rain-drops on the sandy soil. The superhuman struggle once over, the adversary overthrown, and the results attained, the victory was soon forgotten in some new struggle for supremacy. Shakespeare, who seemed to have looked farther into the human heart and seen more of the motives of humanity than any other writer, makes one of his heroes say of Cæsar:—

> Now in the name of all the gods at once
> Upon what meat doth this our Cæsar feed
> That he is grown so great?

In this connection some knowledge of the personal character of the men who figured so extensively in these years will be desired by our readers.

JAMES C. FLOOD

Was born in the city of New York in 1826, coming to California in 1849. His early years in California were spent in a retail liquor business, where in connection with W. S. O'Brien he accumulated the funds which afterwards enabled him at the opportune moment to purchase the grounds or portions of it on which the famous mine was developed. He has been successful in every move in his life, and his judgment and executive ability seem equal to any emergency. His operations in the Hale & Norcross and other mines evinced a high order of talent, and when the great discovery threw $30,000,000 into his hands he proved himself a first-class financier, eventually overthrowing all his competitors, involving in ruin some of the strongest financial institutions on the coast. This looks like a heartless warfare, but it is the rule among financiers and not the exception.

WILLIAM C. RALSTON

Came to California in 1854, and engaged in such banking as there was in California, as one of the firm of Garrison, Fritz & Ralston; afterwards engaging in banking with Donohoe & Kelly. On the organization of the Bank of California he was made cashier. Besides the numerous projects in Nevada, he was also instrumental in building up the Dry Dock at Hunter's Point, Mission Woolen Mills, Bay Sugar Refinery, West Coast Furniture Factory, Kimball's Carriage Factory, Cornell Watch Factory, California Theater, Grand and Palace Hotels, Reclamation of Sherman Island, besides others.

WILLIAM SHARON

Is a native of Ohio, but spent the early years of his manhood in Illinois as an attorney-at-law, coming to California in 1849, where he soon commenced speculating in real estate in the city of San Francisco, fully aware of the fact that a great city would spring up on the hills around the harbor, and when the discovery of silver began to set millions of dollars in motion he came to Nevada as confidential agent of the Bank of California, which was conducted by William C. Ralston. Like all the other operators his career shows a combination of energy, tenacity of purpose and close-fistedness, which will win if it is possible.

HON. JOHN P. JONES.

Few, if any, of the mining men or politicians of Nevada have made a more world-wide reputation than he whose name heads this paragraph. John P. Jones was born in Hereford County, England, near the border of Wales, in 1828. His father, a man of considerable force of character, moved to America when his son was but an infant, and settled in Cleveland, Ohio, where he carried on the business of a marble cutter until his death about ten years ago. John P. received the ordinary education of American youth in the common schools of Cleveland. In company with his brother, he sailed for California in 1849 and arrived on the golden shore early in 1850. His early experience in California was that which usually attended young men of those days, seeking their fortunes in the mines, rushing from place to place, making a fortune one season and exhausting it in some great enterprise the next, constantly rebuilding and never discouraged, with faith, honor, and ambition as their anchor and their star, in their mature years they are the stalwarts of the land. Jones' first experience was in 1850 in the mines of Poorman's Creek, in the Feather River region, then in the southern mines, in Tuolumne and Calaveras

Counties; in 1852 he was in the far northwest on the Trinity, in 1853 back again in Tuolumne, and back to Trinity again in 1855, where he remained for several years, being Sheriff of Trinity County, volunteer in an Indian war, miner, debater, State Senator for Trinity in 1861, and candidate for Lieutenant Governor of California in 1867, on the ticket with George C. Gorham. At that time "Jones of Trinity" was a power in the Republican party and the most popular man in the State, but the ticket was not popular and was defeated.

Jones then turned his attention to the Comstock, and was made Superintendent of the Kentuck and Crown Point Mines, taking up his residence at Gold Hill, where he has since maintained his home. His career in Nevada has been both successful and honorable to an eminent degree, and the reward has been fortune and fame unsurpassed by the most brilliant tales of romance. Soon after taking charge of the Kentuck and Crown Point a disastrous fire occurred in the Yellow Jacket, an adjoining mine, which wrought death and destruction in his own mines. In rescuing and caring for the miners injured and his kindness to the families of those who perished, he attached himself to the people by ties which can never be sundered. With great intelligence and characteristic courage he devoted his energies to retrieve the property intrusted to his care, and in December, 1870, came upon a body of rich ore in the Crown Point Mine 1,100 feet below the surface, then the deepest workings on the Comstock Lode.

Disaster and oft-repeated assessments had depreciated the shares of the company from $100 in June, 1868, to two dollars in November, 1870, with an assessment of $3.50 per share, due in December. At this low rate Jones invested all his earnings and all he could borrow, and induced his friends to take shares. One wealthy friend he called upon and told of his discovery with all the happiness of a miner and the glowing enthusiasm of his nature, but the friend was unmoved, replying, "Jones I will loan you the money to buy with, but as for me, I have seen the time when I reached through the holes in my pants and scratched a poor man's hide, and I don't mean to ever take any risks that will make me do it again." Jones got the money on his promise to pay; the stock in May, 1872, was $1,825 a share, and the determined miner was enjoying an income of $1,000,000 a year. This was the largest and richest bonanza found up to that date, extending into the Belcher Mine on the south, and yielded about $60,000,000, of which nearly half was paid to stockholders in dividends.

Jones again entered the political field. The campaign of 1872 was believed to be vital to the Republican party, and extraordinary efforts would be required to carry Nevada to insure a Republican Senator. The stalwarts of the State looked to Jones for a standard-bearer, and the monopolists were all opposed to him from his known opposition to their selfish schemes and tyrannical conduct, consequently he bore the burden of the campaign. For this the party by a unanimous vote rewarded him with Senatorial honors, while the monopolists, even those professing to be Republicans, conspired to achieve his ruin, to destroy his power and counteract his influence. Fortunately he triumphed over all, and in 1879 was re-elected to the high position he now holds.

The Senator can claim the honor of making the first campaign of anti-monopoly against monopoly; although the real issue was carefully kept in the background. The open contest is to come. In accepting the position of Senator in January, 1873, he thus addressed the Legislature:—

As a Senator of the nation, I will not vote for the appropriation of a dollar out of the public treasury except for the maintenance of the public faith and credit, and for purely governmental purposes and the attainment of the objects for which this government was created. I will not vote for a subsidy of land, money, bonds or credit, to either individuals or corporations. I will not vote for any hot-bed scheme for "the development of our resources," because I believe their development to be more healthy when made solely by private enterprise, under the all-sufficient stimulus of private interest, and I further believe that such propositions are not generally made for the public good, but in the interest of public plunderers.

Such sentiments aroused the ire of the "public plunderers," and their pursuit of him has been continuous and merciless. As a guardian of the people's interests he has been faithful, and as an advocate of questions of great national importance he has won a fame that places him among the first students of political economy, the most conservative and just of statesmen and the most brilliant of orators of our country; winning the title of "The Great Commoner."

Senator Jones has been twice married, first to the daughter of Judge Thomas Conger of Sacramento, who died in a few years after marriage, leaving one son; and again was married to a daughter of Hon. Eugene L. Sullivan, Collector of the Port of San Francisco.

The Senator is still in the prime of life, of fair countenance and massive brow, a robust, commanding form, and dignified carriage, looking well worthy the honors he bears. But the austere Senator is not always unbending, being rather distinguished for his social qualities and the enjoyment of fun. Numerous stories are told of his early mining, as well as of his political career. The pioneers of California were a spirited set in their day, and Jones was one of them. He was mining in the vicinity of Sonora, Tuolumne County, in 1850. His early operations were not extensive enough to indicate the business talents he afterwards displayed; but his energy and love of strife exhibited itself in camp fun, which promised much in that line. It is not recorded of him that he organized any bull and bear fights, but he was the projector of a fight that set

the camp into a laughter, that propagated itself until the name of Jones was famous in connection with it across the continent.

As the story goes, it was in 1850 that Jones and his partners repaired to Sonora on a Sunday, according to the custom of the country, to lay in supplies for the coming week, see the sights, and spend such few *scads* in pleasures as the state of their purses would warrant. While there a great outcry occurred in one of the corrals. A little, lean, insignificant looking jack, upon which a Mexican was packing his crowbar, *batea* and *frijoles*, had wandered unobserved in the corral, and had, notwithstanding his burden, successively attacked and whipped out all the horses in the yard, finishing up with a famous black stallion, whose fighting qualities were beyond question, he being considered not only dangerous, but invincible. But the extraordinary development of jaw in the jackass, combined with a phenomenal courage, enabled him to make short work of the big stallion, that was now writhing, utterly helpless in the terrible mouth of the infernal little animal, that was as relentless as a bear trap. After some considerable trouble the jack was induced to let go his hold, and was led out to be shot; but the Mexican pleading his poverty and the generally peaceable character of the animal, the sentence was commuted to banishment, on condition that he should be instantly taken out of town.

Jones, who had quietly witnessed the proceedings, was struck with an idea. In the camp where he was mining lived an odd character from Arkansas, by the name of Joggles, who owned a worthless old plug of a horse, which had made itself famous and finally infamous by running everything off the range in the shape of a horse. When appealed to in regard to the ill-doings of the brute the old man would laugh until the tears would run down his cheeks, remarking that "Old Pison is some, you bet," and his valuation of the animal would go up with every fresh complaint, until half the money in the camp would not buy him; in fact, the horse had become an intolerable nuisance, but old Joggles was on the shoot and it was dangerous to molest Old Pison. In Jones' opinion the jack was good for him, and a bargain was soon struck with the Mexican, who was glad to get two ounces for the jack. Jones and his partners packed their supplies on the brute, that had by this time resumed his sleepy, innocent look, and about sundown they reached their camp with their purchase. As expected, old Joggles made his appearance, and joined with the crowd in the funny remarks about the new animal.

"What ur yer gonter do with thet thar critter?" says Joggles, referring to the jack.

"Turn him out to grass," says Jones.

"He, he," chuckled Joggles, "he won't be a mouthful for Old Pison; he'll chaw him inter a dish-rag quicker'n shucks."

"Don't know about that," says Jones, "you can't tell how these jacks will fight."

"Bet yer fifty dollars Old Pison licks him in a minute," says Joggles.

Jones—"Well, old man, I don't know as I want your money, but if you want to bet a little on it perhaps we can accommodate you; but then a jack is a mighty ugly thing to fight; you had better not try it."

The old man's blood was up. Old Pison never had been whipped, and his opinion was that it was impossible. "I'll bet yer one hundred," says he; "I'll double the bet." Jones didn't care much to bet, but thought that the jack could whip Old Pison. Joggles continued by raising the bet to $300, and daring Jones to take it. Jones reluctantly consented, provided the jack could rest until to-morrow, which, as it was now nearly dark, the old man agreed to.

Joggles dug up his oyster can containing his pile, and put up the dust. It was agreed that the jack was to be turned out on the flat back of the town, and that they should not be driven together, but left to meet each other "sorter by chance." Jones and his company went to work in sight of the expected arena. After a time Old Joggles was seen driving the horse over the hill from the opposite side, though he kept out of view as much as possible. The two creatures, from an inborn sense of true chivalry, mutually recognized each other as worthy foes, and gave the challenge for mortal combat, the horse, by laying back his ears, elevating his head, and giving a loud snort; the jack, by a series of sharp though graceful curves with his spike tail, and a loud blast from his war trumpet.

The horse rushed to the onset with mouth open, wide enough to take in any part of the jack but his head. The ground on which the meeting occurred was a kind of red clay, and the dust obscured the combatants from view for a few minutes, but when they did come to sight the horse was making for town for dear life, with the infernal jack hanging to his withers. The hold broke loose, and Old Pison put in his best licks, getting away from the jack, who came after as fast as his short legs could carry him, his tail rapidly making short circles in the air, and his terrible trumpet uttering the fiercest notes in his *repertoire*. Down the hill came the horse, his eyes standing out as if pursued by a fiend. The fight was all gone out of him now. In abject terror he rushed to his stable for security, but the door was closed, and Old Joggles was some distance away, following up the fight. Old Pison paused just a moment, but the jack was coming, with that terrible mouth distended, for another bite, and as there was no time to consider the situation, he sorrowfully passed on through the town; but the road terminated in a deep gully over which it was impossible to leap, and into which it was death to jump.

Old Pison paused a moment on the brink, but the enemy was upon him; over he went, choosing death

rather than another encounter with that terrible pair of jaws. When Joggles got on the ground he beheld his favorite just expiring, and the jack looking on, venting his still unsatisfied rage in furious trumpetings.

"Dog on yer big coffin head, yer've licked Old Pison. Nothin' can't live that's did that;" and, drawing his revolver, the jack was soon lying in death with his defeated enemy.

"Jones," says the old man, his revolver still in his hand, "you know'd how that there crittur cud fight." Jones had need of all his diplomacy to make the old man believe that he didn't know; but peace was made, and Old Pison never troubled the range again.

DEPRESSION OF MINING.

Among all the fluctuations which the Comstock has experienced, the depression of 1864–65 was the most depressing. It is true that a few mines like the Ophir and Gould & Curry had been paying dividends, and had gone up to fabulous prices, but the depression carried the estimate of the mines as much below the true value as the previous excitement had carried it above. In the opinion of many, ruin and general desertion of the town was apparent. Houses were moved away, some going to Meadow Lake and some even to Reese River.

RALSTON TO THE FRONT.

It was at this moment that William Sharon, acting for the Bank of California, under the direction of Ralston, came to the front, loaned money on the mills and mines, and helped to sustain the drooping courage of the operators. Whether to ascribe the success of the experiment to good luck or sound judgment may be difficult. What the value of the securities would have been without the discoveries made in the Savage, Chollar-Potosi, and Hale & Norcross it is impossible to conjecture; but it may also be said that loans on such prospects for fortunes were reasonably certain; that no more risks on an average were made than any business then carried on in California required. The loans were repaid, and the business became very remunerative. The capital of the Bank of California was nominally but $5,000,000. It is said that Friedlander in California produced the great corner in wheat in 1863 with less than $25,000, though the operation involved millions. Something of this kind must have been evolved by Sharon acting for the bank, for in a few years we find it virtually controlling the mines. Money had been advanced on nearly everything, and certificates of stock taken as security. The business operations of the bank were enormous. According to the custom of deposit, the holders were authorized to vote for all shares of stock placed in their hands for security. By using stocks in their possession, and judiciously exchanging and buying, as the case might demand, they managed to control nearly all the prominent mines. It is asserted that a few feet of Hale & Norcross were purchased once at $16,000 per foot, to hold a controlling interest in the election, although the market value was but $2,000. By means of this control they were enabled to starve or feed the mills. It is charged that Sharon would loan money on a mill and then refuse to give it custom work, and that in a year or two the mill would fall into the possession of the bank. At any rate, we find in 1875, the following mills owned by the Union Mill and Mining Company, of which William Sharon was President: Pacific Mills, costing $130,000; Sunderland, $60,000: Empire, $30,000; Express, $15,000; Land's, $60,000; Railroad, $15,000; Winfield, $80,000; Nevada, $55,000; Merrimac, $130,000; Santiago, $60,000; Vivian, $45,000; Eureka, $300,000; Franklin, $30,000; Island, $20,000; Sacramento, $35,000; amounting to $1,200,000. The Water-works costing $7,000,000, were virtually under their control. The value of these was $7,000,000, and the Virginia and Truckee Railroad, $3,000,000. Ralston in his best days had at least $25,000,000 under his control. It may be asked how such a contingency could happen. Every one had confidence in his financial ability. Everything that he touched turned to gold. He seemed the favored child of fortune, and no one hesitated to deposit money with him. The milling business was almost monopolized by the Union Mill and Mining Company. The usual price was twelve dollars per ton, of which seven dollars was said to be clear profit. This turned more than $1,000,000 a year into his hands. He was also able to bull or bear the stocks by working in good or bad portions of the mines, making dividends or assessments at will. It was generally believed that the mines were worked in the interest of the stock speculators rather than the stockholders.

The railroad commanded the timber and wood trade necessary for the mills and mines, and gave the bank a still farther hold on the community. The bank, during its existence, had made regular dividends of one per cent. per month to its stockholders, and had paid in this way $6,500,000, the earnings amounting, according to the books, to more than $7,000,000.

OPPOSITION TO THE SUTRO TUNNEL.

When the tunnel scheme was first proposed all Nevada was in favor of it. Ralston gave Sutro a very fine letter of recommendation to the Globe Bank, of London, asking them to give him a hearing. The Legislature endorsed it, and unanimously adopted a memorial to Congress asking a loan to the project of $4,000,000, and Sutro was sped on his way to the capitalists of Europe by the prayers and good wishes (presuming that stock-dealers pray) of all Comstock. But when the threads of all the enterprises began to fall into Ralston's hands; when, by actual experiment, it was found that with the aid of dynamite, compressor drills and powerful hoisting machinery, the mines could be worked without a tunnel; that it was likely to injure the value of the railway by superseding the necessity for wood;

impairing the value of the mills in consequence of the ores being brought to the mouth of the tunnel for reduction, building up a rival town around the mouth of the tunnel and dethroning him, making Sutro the king, he turned all his influence against it, making, perhaps, the greatest effort of his life in trying to defeat the project. If he did not move the heavens and the earth he certainly came as near it as any man could have done. It was carried into the domain of politics, and became mixed up with reconstructions and the Fifteenth Amendment. As the question of tunnel or no tunnel had no possible bearing on the national questions or connection with any political party, the adoption of Ralston's side of the contest must have been a bid for popular favor and temporary success. It is quite true that the proposed system of working the mines through the Sutro Tunnel would involve many changes, and, perhaps, impair the value of the buildings at Virginia City, the Virginia and Truckee Railroad, and the Water-works as well, but the damage was only such as would result from a cheaper transportation and working of the ores by another route and another method. Such damages occur whenever new lines of transportation are established, or new machinery for manufacturing is introduced. The real fact was: "We will have Ralston for king, and not Sutro."

Sharon was running for the United States Senate. Sutro announced himself as a candidate also, and went into the fight, with his accustomed vim and tenacity, but circumstances were against him, and he did not make much of a contest. The Republican Convention, of 1874, adopted the following strong platform against the tunnel:—

Resolved, That in the name of the whole people of Storey County we earnestly denounce the attempt of the Sutro Tunnel Company to destroy the prosperity of this county; that in the final completion of the Sutro Tunnel we apprehend ruin and destruction to the prosperity of the people. We cannot close our eyes to the fact that in the ultimate success of this iniquitous scheme all property must be reduced in value, business must decline, and wages be reduced, entailing unmeasured misery and distress upon this people; and we urgently call upon all classes of people in Storey County, of whatever business, trade, or occupation, and aside from any political bias, to seriously consider the danger to which they are exposed—a peril which threatens at once their homes, their fortunes, and the means by which a support for themselves and families is furnished. The hopes of every man in this community to better his fortune, hang upon the issue of this struggle between property holders on one side, and on the other this adventurer, who, backed by foreign capital, is seeking by every possible means to transfer the earnings of years of toil by this people to his own private coffers. To property owners and business men the fact must be apparent that Virginia and Gold Hill are doomed places if Adolph Sutro and his confederates are permitted to carry out their designs; and to miners and all laboring men we particularly appeal, to be mindful of their own interests in this matter, for it has been openly threatened that a completion of the Sutro Tunnel will force a reduction of the wages of laborers to half the present prices. In every view of the matter, except that of the projectors own personal interest, justice and right loudly demand that the people of this community should press the contest against this common enemy until success crowns their efforts.

That in the Republican party alone the people of Storey County can be assured that their interests will find protection and defense. This party, and all its candidates for State and county officers, are not only fully pledged, but are, in sincerity and honesty of purpose, determined to leave no honorable means untried until this great shadow shall have been dispelled, this great danger averted, and the promoters of this wicked scheme routed and defeated.

Sharon was elected, and the United States Government did not lend their aid to the tunnel, which, however, went on to completion, and no disastrous results have followed. Mining is still carried on through shafts as before, the miners still reside in Virginia and Gold Hill, air compressors are still required to ventilate the mines, and water, only, pumped from below runs through the tunnel.

THE NEW KING OF THE COMSTOCK.

In another part of this work we have given an account of the discovery of the bonanza and the rapid accumulation of wealth by the fortunate possessors. In former times the proprietors patiently endured the domination of the California Bank until they could act independently. They purchased one mill after another, not in the name of the mining companies, but as the Union Mill and Mining Company, and thus became a syndicate similar in its operations to the Credit Mobilier and the other agencies of the railroad companies. In 1874 the products of the Consolidated Virginia amounted to $4,979,200. In January, 1875, the receipts were $1,001,400; in February, $1,200,000; March, $1,705,600; April, $1,509,000; May, $1,521,000; June, $1,502,600; July, $1,604,000, amounting to over $15,000,000. The owners of this bonanza were cool and cautious, as well as enterprising. They had made arrangements to open the Nevada Bank in San Francisco, and, according to reports, had withdrawn their deposits, amounting to over $1,800,000, from the Bank of California. It is also said they had locked up for their use several millions of the bonanza proceeds.

THE GREAT PANIC OF 1875.

This resulted in a stringency causing a panic, the dethronement of the old king and in setting up a new dictator. Though the nucleus of this was in California, the basis of it was the Comstock, and its history is necessarily a part of the history of the mines, more especially as the effects were more visible in Virginia City than in San Francisco.

January, 1875, opened with the prices of all stocks on the lode at the highest rates. California was rated at $780 per share, at the rate of 100,000 shares in the company, Consolidated Virginia being $700.

Others, though not as high, were as much above their value, and a reaction was necessary, inevitable, though few, even of the wisest, had an idea of the utter demoralization of the stock market which was to ensue. In February the stock of the California Mining Company was increased to 500,000 shares, which exhibited a monthly fluctuation of from ten to twenty-five dollars per share, or selling at sixty-nine dollars, the highest, in March and forty-six dollars, the lowest. The California and Consolidated Virginia, however, being in bonanza and paying regular dividends, were the least fluctuating. In all speculation was wild. During the eight months following the opening of 1875 stock values had declined the enormous amount of $100,000,000, and during the last week of August the shrinkage amounted to $42,600,800. This was equivalent to the loss of so much property, or at least of so much available security. Such a collapse could not but result in a panic.

Common reports are not very reliable, and it is difficult to ascertain the real cause of the panic. Probably a combination of causes, among which may be reckoned the immense inflation consequent upon the discovery of the bonanza, the inevitable reaction, the withdrawal of money from this coast for supplies, the moving of the wheat crop which required four or five millions, and the locking up of money for a *cinching* of the market. The California Bank was carrying an immense number of projects involving many millions. Many of the papers, the San Francisco *Bulletin* especially, had frequently called the attention of the community to the irregularity of Ralston's proceedings, for he was virtually the bank, and perhaps had some influence in precipitating the inevitable downfall. As the summer advanced, great masses of stocks, which were traceable to the bank crowd, were thrown upon the constantly falling market, and the deluge was made greater by those who could not get money to keep their margins good. It was circulated through the streets that Flood & O'Brien were throwing the bonanza stocks on the market to break it, and they also sympathized with the downfall.

The twenty-sixth of August was the day of grief for the whole coast, the day that swept thousands who supposed themselves well off into poverty. The bank closed its doors; Ralston resigned his position and the bank went into the hands of a committee for examination. The liabilities amounted to $14,000,000, its assets to $7,000,000; the latter being uncertain from the fluctuating value of the securities. The previous reports of the officers had fixed the assets at $20,000,000, and the liabilities at $13,000,000. Other banks had to suspend, but the panic was stayed, although the stock-board, for fear of further depression, suspended operations for two months. The further history of the institution does not particularly concern Storey County, as from that time the Bonanza Firm carried things much their own way. The bank was a legitimate fruit of the system of mining and stock speculations, and as such necessarily is a part of our history. Ralston, himself, though a financial failure, is one of the best outgrowths of the Comstock. He was energetic in action, comprehensive in his schemes, and generous to all who did not stand in his way. He did more to develop business and bring out the resources of the country than any man before or since his time. His greatest monuments are the works (and they number scores) which he projected and completed, and Nevada lost a true friend when Ralston died.

WHAT THE MINES HAVE ACCOMPLISHED.

The first ones to put up engines thought a great thing had been done when they put up an engine of twenty-five-horse power. Five hundred feet was a long distance into the earth, but experience is a great teacher. The class of men who opened the Comstock were awake to any plan of improvement, and in the course of a few years developed a system of machinery which for effectiveness was never excelled in any part of the world. When one stands by the C and C shaft, the Yellow Jacket, or the Forman shaft, he may well wonder how any additional improvement can be made. The massive hoisting gear, the reels with the graduated circumference which equalizes the weight of the cable as it comes up making the lifting power the same, the compressor which sends a supply of fresh air to the farthest drift in the mine and drives a drill at the rate of 250 strokes a minute, the automatic ore skip which dumps itself as it comes to the surface without endangering the lives of any one as the old method of bucket landing did, are all the products of late years. The present idea of deep mines limits it to 4,000 feet, but if the ore goes farther some way will be contrived to get it. The old saying of chase a dollar to the gates of hell has been realized on the Comstock for many years, and still the work goes on.

The amount of machinery now in use, and which has been worn out at Virginia City, has had an immense effect in stimulating the manufacturing industries of San Francisco. This machinery has been of a costly character, and has been mainly purchased there. Local iron works have done the repairing and have constructed the simpler mechanisms required, but San Francisco has reaped the vaster benefits. In fact, Virginia City and environs, can almost be said to have made San Francisco what she is to-day. It is the great riffle which has caught the silver that has flowed from the Comstock. But for that the long lines of palatial stores, the princely residences in the suburbs, the lines of railroads and steamships, and the clanging machine shops would not have been. Yet it is the fashion to speak slightingly of Nevada as the land of sage-brush and deserts.

D. CROSBY, eldest son of eight children, born to Joseph and Sarah (Johnson) Crosby, natives of Dumfries, Scotland, was born in Syracuse, New York, July 30, 1835. At the age of eight years, he, with his parents, emigrated to the State of Michigan, Township of Nankin, Wayne County, at that time a dense wilderness. His early years were spent on a farm, with no special opportunity for obtaining an education other than those afforded by the district schools, but, through the combined influences of both farm and school, he receiveda thorough training of

D. Crosby

self-reliance, perseverance and fortitude, that were developed in after life to a remarkable degree. As youth ripened into manhood, his vigorous and ambitious nature led him to seek new fields, and, at the early age of eighteen years, he went to Detroit, Michigan, and secured a position in the dry goods establishment of Zach. Chandler, where he remained two years. After leaving that position, he purchased a half interest in a jewelry and Yankee notion store, and for five years remained there, under the firm name of Crosby & Lovell. In 1860, desiring a richer field for his labors, he set sail for California, where he arrived April 12th of that year. After a short stay in San Francisco, he went to Sacramento and formed a partnership with T. H. Cook, and for the succeeding four years carried on a mercantile and teaming business, and delivered the first brick used in the construction of the State Capitol at Sacramento. In 1864 he severed his connection with the firm, and came over the mountains to Virginia City, Storey County, Nevada, soon after associating himself with R. J. Breed in the wood and coal business, also general teaming, under the name of Breed & Crosby, owning and using as many as 300 horses and mules at a time, hauling quartz from the mines to the mills. The firm continued successfully for nearly fifteen years, up to the fifteenth of December, 1879, when it was dissolved, and he associated himself with his brother, John J. Crosby, conducting the same line of siness under the name of Crosby & Co.

Richard V. Dey

Was born in New York City, on the eleventh day of March, 1835, where he continued to live until he was twenty years of age, receiving his education in the great metropolis. His ancestors were from Holland, and the date of their arrival in New York was as far back as 1626. Dey Street, in that city, derived its name from once being in the possession of this family. In 1855 the subject of this sketch came to California, and for four years was engaged in the jewelry business in the city of San Francisco. In 1859 he became associated with Col. J. C. Fremont, and for one year was engaged in mining with him in Bear Valley, Mariposa County, California. He then came to Virginia City and engaged in mining, and was also interested in a saw-mill in Carson City, following the business for three years. During the year 1864 he received the appointment of Deputy United States Marshal, and upon the resignation of his superior officer was appointed United States Marshal, and continued in that position for one year, since which

time he has been connected with the Bonanza Firm, in relation to the title to their mines. In 1880 Mr. Dey took a trip around the world in company with Col. James G. Fair, occupying nearly eight months in viewing the wonders of the Old World and the New. Mr. Dey is of fine appearance and a well-bred gentleman, gaining hosts of friends wherever he goes.

FINANCES DURING THE BONANZA PERIOD.

It will be remembered that at the close of our first period (1865) the finances were in a peculiarly shaky condition. The Virginia City bonds and scrip, drawing from one to five per cent. per month, amounted to $254,837.78.

The county debt in May, 1865, amounted to no less than $327,475.12. The destruction of many of the records by the great fire, and the abstraction or mutilation of others, prevents getting a very clear idea as to how the county and city threw off its debts. From the extravagant habits of municipal and county officers of that date the impression would obtain that bankruptcy was inevitable, but the discovery of the different bonanzas, which commenced soon after the bullion-tax income, which was almost enough some years to run the county, together with wiser financial measures, carried both city and county out of debt, and left the finances in a healthy condition. The construction of a Court House, the water-works, and the bonds ($300,000) for the building of the Virginia and Truckee Railroad, were all canceled in the course of a few years, so that almost alone in counties on the Pacific Coast, Storey County is practically out of debt. For the full statement of this question see Chapter XVIII.

TAXING THE VIRGINIA AND TRUCKEE RAILROAD.

The $300,000 of bonds donated were receipted for by the company January 31, 1870. The value of the portion of the track in Storey County at first was fixed at $12,000 per mile. October 7th it was reduced to $10,000 per mile, and afterwards to $8,000, the difference $2,000 per mile for six and one-half miles, $13,000, being added to the rolling stock. October 10, 1873, the value of rolling stock was reduced from $46,920 to $31,920. It was reduced still more October 4, 1875. October 4, 1879, the assessment was still further reduced, making the total value of the track $16,580 less than in 1873. The valuation was still further reduced in 1880.

PRINCIPAL FIRES IN VIRGINIA CITY.

The combustible nature of the materials of which the towns are built, the terrific winds which daily visit this side of the mountains, with the dry character of the atmosphere, and the careless habits of the transient population, all combined to make the chances of a conflagration numerous. This was early seen by the resident population, and efficient means were taken, as it was thought, to prevent any widespread disaster. So thought the cities of Chicago and Portland, but the fire-fiend devoured them.

The first great fire in Virginia City broke out August 29, 1863, in a carpenter shop in the rear of Patrick Lynch's saloon. About $700,000 worth of property was destroyed. The burned district extended from Taylor Street to Sutton Avenue, north and south, and from A Street to B, and partly down to C, east and west. This was then the principal business part of the town. This fire was the occasion for the culmination of the feud between the engine companies Number One and Two, more particularly described in the account of the Fire Department.

On September 29, 1865, a fire started at the Fountain Head Restaurant. It burned over an area extending from Union Street to below Sutton Avenue, and as far as D Street east, and A Street west. About $400,000 worth of property was destroyed.

On September 23, 1866, Music Hall was destroyed by a fire occasioned by the bursting of a lamp.

On the nineteenth of September, 1870, another fire broke out in Lonkey & Smith's lumber yard, corner of D and Smith Streets. It spread from D down to E Street east, and as far as A Street west, running close to Taylor Street on the north, and to the Tahoe House on the south. The total damage amounted to $300,000.

June 29, 1873, at 11 o'clock, P. M., the McLaughlin & Root building, on B Street, blew up and took fire; 100 pounds of Hercules powder, six cases of nitro-glycerine, 100 pounds of giant powder, and 200 pounds of common powder had been stored under the bed-room of Major General Van Bokkelen, by that gentleman, and exploded. He was killed, also J. P. Smith, W. D. Davis, Ben Mandel, Mrs. Ed. Dean and her little daughter, Billy Low, Chas. Knox, Mrs. Emily Connor and John Devine. Losses by fire, water, etc., $225,000. Many persons were wounded.

A portion of the building was occupied by the Bank of California.

The great fire, one long to be remembered, commenced at 5:30, A. M., October 26, 1875, in a low lodging-house on A Street, and resulted in the total destruction of the business part of the city, and a loss of about $12,000,000. The burned district included all between Taylor Street on the south, and Carson Street on the north, Stewart Street on the west, and the Chinese quarter on the east. The fire soon passed beyond all possibility of control, driving the firemen and people from one block to another with scarcely any delay. As the air became heated the flames seemed to leap across whole blocks at a time. The "fire-proof" buildings seemed to offer as little resistance as those of wood. The mills and hoisting-works were swept away as by a whirlwind. Considerable quantities of powder were stored around the town, and this exploding increased the horrors of the scene, and paralyzed the efforts to

quell the fire or to remove valuables, so dangerous was it to approach a building.

The shafts of the mines burned down to a considerable distance, occasioning much caving in. At the Ophir a cage was let down and covered with dirt to prevent the fire from passing down, but the fastenings or springs gave way when the dirt was shoveled on it, and the fire went down the shaft. The Consolidated Virginia saved their shaft with a bulk-head covered with dirt. Soon after the fire a gale commenced blowing, tumbling down the tottering walls and filling the air with clouds of ashes and cinders. November 2d a snow-storm set in and made the situation still worse.

The business houses destroyed numbered over 300; the dwellings, 1,000. The mill of the Consolidated Virginia, which cost $500,000, was destroyed.

The people set to work to rebuild even while the beds of coals were glowing with heat, and in a few days most of the people were under shelter. The railroad brought in supplies of timber and provisions. Forty-six trains passed over the road in one day; 100 cars were dropped at Reno for Virginia City in one day. But for the railroad the city must have been abandoned until spring. Let those who see no good in railroads make a note.

The mines were soon in working condition. The Ophir shaft was repaired (retimbered) sixty feet deep, new and powerful hoisting works set up, and everything in running order in thirty days, four of which were used in putting out the fire. Samuel Curtis was the Captain in this rapid work.

FIRES AT GOLD HILL.

The largest fire that Gold Hill ever experienced occurred April 20, 1864. It broke out about three o'clock in the morning, in the What Cheer House, at the corner of Main and Crown Point Streets. The Virginia Engine Company, No. 1, and Eagle Company, No. 3, came to their relief, and with the assistance of the Hook and Ladder Company of Gold Hill, succeeded in quelling the fire. The loss was about $15,000.

VIRGINIA CITY FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The Fire Department of Virginia City had its origin in a bucket company. In the fall of 1860 the citizens met at the International Hotel, then a frame house on B Street, and organized to fight fire, their only equipment being a supply of buckets. This company was disbanded early in the following year, when the nucleus of the present department was formed, by the organization of Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1, and Virginia Engine Company, No. 1. Tom Peasley was the first foreman of the truck company, a position he subsequently resigned, to become the foreman of the first engine company, which he had also organized. On March 19, 1862, Young America Engine Company, No. 2, was organized, with Jacob Young, Jr., as foreman. This company was composed of young workingmen, generally designated as "the boys;" while Engine Company, No. 1, was made up principally of those who prided themselves on being the "sports" of the town. The Fire Department was now organized, with Tom Peasley as the first chief engineer, who, some years later, met with a tragic death in the Ormsby House, Carson City. On March 4, 1863, Peter Larkin defeated Peasley for chief. On August 29th, of that year, Virginia City had its first great fire (described elsewhere). During the progress of the conflagration, a long-standing feud between Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1, and Engine Company, No. 1, on one side, and Engine Company, No. 2, on the other, culminated in a severe battle, with fatal consequences to one man. The fire broke out in a carpenter's shop, in the rear of Patrick Lynch's saloon.

The fight occurred between C and D Streets. Brickbats were freely used and several men received bruises and contusions from these missiles. The general conflict had ended when John Cullen, First Assistant Engineer of the Department, shot and killed one Richardson, an expelled member of Engine Company, No. 2. Cullen was a member of the same company and after the fire a crowd composed of Richardson's friends gathered in front of their engine house and threatened to demolish it. The company had a cannon loaded with grape and canister, which they were prepared to discharge against the mob in the event of an attack.

Billy Warnock, a member of another company, stood up and made a speech warning the infuriated men not to attack the house, as there were inside forty or fifty armed men, and they would be taking desperate chances. The crowd thereupon took the hint and withdrew. Thus ended the first and only battle ever fought by the fire laddies of the Comstock.

Eagle Engine Company, No. 3, was organized on August 2, 1863, and purchased the hand engine belonging to Vigilant Company, No. 9, of San Francisco. Washoe Engine Company, No. 4, was organized soon afterwards. Billy Mackintosh, now dead, was their first foreman. In the summer of 1864, Knickerbocker Engine Company, No. 5, was organized with Hugh Kelly as foreman. Confidence Engine Company, No. 6, was organized October 19, 1864, with Frank Hollaway as foreman. By a resolution of the Board of Aldermen, passed on May 11, 1866, Confidence Engine Company were granted leave to change their name to Monumental, No. 6. On November 24, 1866, a hose company called Hand-in-Hand Hose Company, No. 1, was organized, but disbanded after a brief existence. The foregoing included all the companies organized in the Old Volunteer Fire Department of Virginia City.

In May, 1865, the Board of Aldermen passed an ordinance reducing the salaries of the foremen and assistants. This gave great dissatisfaction to the members of the Fire Department, and on June 1st, all the companies passed resolutions not to turn out to a

fire or in any way to act as a department or to sell their apparatus until the objectionable ordinance was rescinded. The vote on the resolutions stood 252 yeas, 6 noes. The next day a mass meeting of citizens was held and a committee appointed to request the council to repeal the ordinance, which they did on condition that the citizens subscribe to pay the difference.

The following is a list of the Chief Engineers of the Virginia Volunteer Fire Department for 1862 to 1875, in which year it was disbanded and reorganized as a Paid Department.

Thomas Peasley, 1862; Peter Larkin, 1863–64; R. Williams, 1865; Hugh Curran, 1866; James Wellock, 1867; Thomas Fox, 1868; William Pennison, 1869; James Malone, 1871–72; "Kettle Belly" Brown, 1873; F. McNair, 1874–75.

Of the above, Peasley, Larkin, Williams, Wellock, and Malone are dead. Peasley was murdered at Carson, and Malone was suffocated by gas in the Andes Mine, June 6, 1881.

In the great fire of 1875 all the companies except Monumental, No. 6, and Young America, No. 2, lost their apparatus. Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1; Virginia Engine Company, No. 1; Young America, No. 2; Eagle, No. 3; Knickerbocker, No. 5; and Monumental, No 6, owned their houses and apparatus. Some of these companies owned dwelling-houses from the rent of which they derived a little income. These were also swept away by the flames. The Fire Department was in fact burned out. Engine Company, No. 1, presented their apparatus to the Exempts as a relic, and the Monumentals retain theirs to this day, the company keeping up its organization and acting as auxiliaries to the present department.

In 1876 the Legislature passed an Act authorizing the organization of a paid Fire Department. The Volunteers thereupon disbanded. Engine Company, No. 2, incorporated as a building association, with twenty members. All the Exempts organized under the title of the Virginia Exempt Fire Association. This organization owns and occupies the house formerly belonging to the Knickerbocker Engine Company. Its property is worth $6,000. Its Presidents since its organization have successively been William Pennison, John S. Pidge, D. O. Adkinson, and Jacob Young, Jr.

The reorganization of the Fire Department of Virginia City was radical and complete. The change in the system of water supply brought about a change in the methods of fighting fire. The pressure at the mains was so increased as to render unnecessary the employment of the old hand engines, or "man-killers." By increasing the number of hydrants, and freely distributing sections of hose at different points, ready for instant use, a small body of permanent firemen, stationed in some central locality, would be ready to meet all emergencies. No community in the United States is better prepared than Virginia City is to-day to fight fire, and that, too, with only a handful of men. The amount of material belonging to the department is as follows: One steam engine, one hand engine, one hook and ladder truck complete, five extra ladders, two horses and harness, two one horse hose carts, two one-horse hose carriages, five hand hose carts, one four-wheeled hand hose carriage, 8,000 feet of hose, with full supply of nozzles, axles, lanterns, etc. There are ninety-six hydrants and twenty-one cisterns distributed throughout the city, and extra ladders are also distributed at various points ready for immediate use. The hose depositories are over twenty-five in number. They resemble the little shelters provided for railroad switchmen, are always locked, the key being kept in the nearest house. These depositories each contain from 150 to 300 feet of hose, with pipes, spanners, lanterns, nozzles, etc. At the largest depositories the hose is reeled on carts. The Department consists of a Chief Engineer, Assistant Engineer, and twelve horsemen. K. B. Brown was the first Chief under the new *réyime*. He was succeeded by William Pennison, who was displaced on political grounds by John Reardon, after the consolidation of Virginia City and Gold Hill.

THE WATER SUPPLY.

It was not until 1873 that the inhabitants of Virginia City and Gold Hill enjoyed an abundance of pure, soft water. In the early days natural springs afforded a sufficient supply for the few persons living in the two mining camps. As the population increased these springs were found inadequate to meet the demands of the people, and various devices were adopted to collect and distribute the water flowing from several tunnels which had been run into the mountain west of Virginia City for prospecting purposes. Large wooden tanks were built at different points to store the precious fluid, but the company which had been organized to supply the community frequently found itself embarrassed in its attempts to keep filled these rude reservoirs. The tunnels running dry, a water famine would be imminent; when new strata of rock were cut across and for a time the supply increased. But the tunnels at the best furnished but feeble streams, and these were charged with minerals. The next device resorted to was to dam up the shallow basins on the summits of the distant hills to hold back the water from the melting snow. These were found to yield largely and for a long time, when tapped by a tunnel run under the basin or sunk at the depth of 300 or 400 feet. Yet one after another these hills failed. Thousands of dollars had been expended in these various experiments, but the danger of water famines constantly confronted the people. Finally the Virginia and Gold Hill Water Company determined to bring a supply of pure water from the streams and lakes of the Sierra Nevada Mountains—from the regions of eternal snow. It was a bold scheme and its ac-

complishment one of the most remarkable engineering triumphs of the age. The distance from Virginia City to the first available streams in the Sierra was about twenty-five miles; but between the Virginia range of mountains and the Sierra lay the deep depression known as Washoe Valley—in one part of which is situated Washoe Lake.

The problem to be solved in bringing water from the Sierra to Virginia City was how to convey it across this deep valley. To succeed was to achieve a feat in hydraulic engineering never before attempted in any part of the world. This was to carry the water through an iron pipe under a perpendicular pressure of 1,700 feet. This feat, however, Mr. H. Schussler, the engineer of the Spring Valley Water-works, of San Francisco, said could be performed, and he was prepared to undertake it at once. In the spring of 1872 surveys were made and orders given for the manufacture of the pipe. The first section was laid June 11, 1873, and the last on the twenty-fifth of July the same year. The whole length of the pipe is seven miles and 134 feet. Its interior diameter is twelve inches, and it is capable of delivering 2,200,000 gallons of water per twenty-four hours. In its passage the water makes a descent of 2,100 feet from the mountains into Washoe Valley, and, by means of an inverted syphon, is again raised 1,540 feet to flow thence on to the city.

Thus is brought to bear an enormous pressure which forces the water rapidly through the pipe. The water is brought to the inlet through a large wooden flume, and at the outlet is delivered into a similar flume, twelve miles in length, which conveys it to Virginia City. The pipe is of wrought iron, and is fastened by three rows of five-eighths inch rivets. At the lowest point in the ground crossed, the perpendicular pressure is 1,720 feet, equal to 800 pounds to the square inch. Here the iron is five-sixteenths of an inch in thickness, but as the ground rises to the east and west, and the pressure is reduced, the thickness of the iron decreases through one-quarter, three-sixteenths down to one-sixteenth. The pipe in its course crosses thirteen deep gulches, making that number of undulations, as it is throughout its length laid at the depth of two and one-half feet below the surface of the earth. Besides these, there are several lateral curves round hills and points of rocks.

The manufacturers of the pipe had been furnished with a diagram of the line on which it was laid, and each section was constructed to fit a certain spot, so there was just one place and none other for each section of pipe as received from the manufactory. The pipe contains no less than 1,150,000 pounds of rolled iron, is held together by 1,000,000 rivets, and there were used in securing the joints 52,000 pounds of lead, which was melted and poured in from a portable furnace that moved along the line as the work of laying the pipe progressed. It is related that at the first filling of the pipe, a stream of water about the thickness of a common lead pencil, escaped through the lead packing of a joint, at a point where the pressure was greatest. This struck against the face of a rock, and rebounding, played upon the upper side of the pipe. The water brought with it from the rock a small quantity of sand, or grit, perhaps, but at all events it soon bored a hole through the top of the pipe, and from this hole, which shortly became two or three inches in diameter, a jet of water ascended to the height of 200 feet or more, spreading out in the shape of a fan toward the top.

This was repaired, and the water finally flowed through the pipe, and reached Gold Hill and Virginia City on the night of August 1, 1873. When the water reached the outlet there was great rejoicing. Cannon were fired, bands of music paraded the streets and fire-works were discharged all over the city. Many persons went out and filled bottles with this first water from the Sierra, and a bottle of it is still preserved in the cabinet of the Pacific Coast Pioneers.

In 1875 the Virginia and Gold Hill Water Company laid a second pipe alongside of the first. This has an inside diameter of ten inches. Instead of being fastened with rivets it is lap-welded, and is the longest pipe ever made in that way. As there are no rivet heads in it to produce friction, it delivers the same amount of water as the larger pipe, namely, 2,200,000 gallons per twenty-four hours.

Up to 1875 the supply of water was chiefly drawn from a stream known as Hobart Creek, but in that year the works in the mountains were extended by pushing the supply flume through to Marlette Lake, within the basin of Lake Tahoe, a distance of eight and a half miles, and a total distance from Virginia City of thirty-one and a half miles. To tap Marlette Lake it was necessary to run in one place a tunnel 3,000 feet in length under the ridge forming the rim of the Lake Tahoe basin.

Connected with the works are several reservoirs that hold from 3,000,000 to 10,000,000 gallons of water. Marlette Lake lies at an altitude of 1,500 feet above C Street, Virginia City, and the water is brought in at such a height above the town that it can everywhere be carried far above the highest buildings, and streams from the hydrants are thrown with great force and effect in case of fire occurring near them. The cost of these water-works was over $2,000,000. The supply is now more copious, according to population, and of finer quality than is that of any other city in the Union. This flood of water, soft and pure as that distilled in dews, is conducted into every house in Virginia, Gold Hill and Silver City, and is practically inexhaustible. It supplies not only the wants of the people, but those for all milling, mining and mechanical purposes. It furnishes the boilers of all the hoisting works on the Comstock, and also those for the steam mills; and so

free from impurities is it, that these boilers never become coated, nor are they eaten out with chemicals held in solution.

SUBSTANTIAL IMPROVEMENTS.

Shortly after the great fire the citizens commenced the substantial structures, which make Virginia City an honor to the Pacific Coast. Hotels, theatres, churches, and school houses, sprang up as if by magic; and, in a few years, presented a more advanced growth than many larger cities a hundred years old. The International Hotel would compare favorably with the Sherman House at Chicago, or any of the first-class hotels in the East. This was completed in 1876. It is built of brick, with cut-stone facings. It is 65 feet front, 108 feet deep, six stories in height, exclusive of basement; is 109 feet high, and contains 160 rooms. It occupies the site of the International, destroyed by the great fire.

The Court House is one of the finest structures in the State; and, including the fixtures and jail, cost $117,000. This building was completed in 1876. The ground on which the building stands is considered worth $30,000. The property is estimated at $150,000.

School houses were soon erected to the value of $140,000. The liberality of the Comstockers in affairs of this kind is never questioned. The pride of the people extends farther than the erection of public edifices, and the education of the children was amply provided for. The annual amount of the school fund is $135,000.

The City Hall is also an honor to the place. This is in the southern part of the city, and is conveniently situated to transact the business of the united interests of Gold Hill and Virginia City.

Piper's Opera House, famous for the many political meetings held there, as well as the exhibitions of histrionic talent, is a large building, with auditorium capable of seating 900 persons, and a stage fifty-four feet wide, and thirty-eight feet deep. The whole building covers a space 130x54 feet deep. It is on the site of the first opera house, built by Tom Maguire, and was opened January 28, 1878. It has dress circle, parquette and gallery. The flats are 12x18 feet in size. The receipts of a single night have often been over $1,000.

After the big fire, theatrical representations were held in the Odd Fellows Hall until the erection of the new building. The present building with its properties cost about $50,000. As in all towns containing a large number of energetic, resolute men, the theatre has always been liberally patronized, and considerable first-class talent has at different times appeared on the stage.

St. Mary's Hospital was built in 1875 and opened March 6, 1876. The grounds formerly known as Van Bokkelen's Gardens were presented by Mrs. Mackay. The cost of the building, with furniture, was $40,000. The mining and milling men contribute one dollar per month each for the support of the institution. The income from this source is about $500 per month. Six Sisters of Charity reside at the hospital.

THE FOUNDRIES OF VIRGINIA CITY.

The mines of Storey County, with that extensive demand for castings and machinery of all kinds, led to an extraordinary development of the foundry business. The great foundries of San Francisco are indebted mainly for their rise and prosperity to the discovery of silver on the Comstock. At an early day, however, it was seen that an inviting field for the foundryman's industry was to be found in the vicinity of the mines. The pioneers in Nevada in this branch of industry were Messrs. Mead, McCone & Tascar. These gentlemen had for a long time conducted a flourishing little foundry in Placerville, California. In the fall of 1862 they moved their machinery over the Sierra, and established themselves in Johntown, two miles below Silver City. They began operations with two lathes and a drill-press, and with facilities for running down forty hundred weight of castings at one melting. This firm struck a wave of genuine prosperity. So rapidly did the orders flow in that they had to labor night and day to accommodate their customers. They fairly coined money, and, after two years' operations at Johntown, they again moved their machinery, this time to Silver City, where they erected a large stone building, at a cost of $125,000. It was known as the Nevada Foundry, and was then the largest establishment of its kind in the State. At first the firm employed seventy-five men, which force was subsequently increased to 100.

In 1864 McCone bought out Tascar's interest, and, in 1866, his other partner, Mead, sold his interest in the business to him, thus making McCone the sole proprietor. On May 15, 1872, a fire, supposed to have been started by an incendiary, left nothing standing but the walls. The damage inflicted amounted to about $160,000, on which there was only $35,000 insurance. McCone, having saved his patterns and a few tools, then moved to Virginia City, and bought the Fulton Foundry, which he thereafter conducted.

This establishment had its rise in a small machine shop started at the corner of B and Taylor Streets, in 1861, by Edwards & Hughes. After working one year they rented the shop to a millwright named Thomas R. Jones. The latter's lease expiring in June, 1863, he bought some land on the Divide, and erected thereon the Fulton Foundry, by which name it has since been known. Jones started work with two lathes, and a little drilling machine. The following year he enlarged his premises, added two more lathes, a planing and shaping machine, and made many other improvements. At first he employed ten men, but when he returned in 1867, the force steadily at work numbered over forty. In the fall of that year he sold out to A. L. Greeley, a lawyer by profession, who had previously

been carrying on a small foundry business in Gold Hill. In 1869 Greeley sold the Nevada Foundry to the Bank of California, when the latter placed it in charge of Mr. Graves, a master-mechanic on the Central Pacific Railroad, and Mr. J. M. Quimby, also a railroad man. All the castings and finishings for the Virginia and Truckee Railroad were manufactured by the establishment at this time.

On June 15, 1872, the Bank sold the foundry to Mr. McCone, who rebuilt the institution, put in new machinery, and extended the works generally. Mr. McCone had just finished all the railroad work when the rich strikes in the Crown Point and Belcher mines led to a large increase in orders for castings and machinery from all the mines in process of development along the famous lode. At this time (1874) the daily average of employés in the foundry reached 110 men. Business continued brisk up to 1877, when it fell off materially, and the force of workingmen was reduced to sixty. The dull period which followed the exhaustion of the "bonanza" mines led to a still further reduction, and at the present time about thirty men can do all the work required.

John McCone, whose skill, zeal, and marvelous industry built up this great interest, died in 1876, since which year the business has been managed by the executors of his estate. To illustrate the capacities of the Fulton Foundry it is only necessary to add, that the largest casting in one piece ever turned out on the Pacific Coast was the product of this establishment. This was the fly-wheel center for the Yellow Jacket hoisting works. Its weight is 44,500 pounds, and it was successfully cast on Saturday, December 11, 1880.

The Fulton Foundry also had the honor of constructing the first engine and pump ever made in Nevada. This achievement was accomplished in June, 1864, and the work was done for the Bullion Mining Company.

The wages paid to foundrymen in Virginia City are higher than paid anywhere else in the world to the same class of workmen. Machinists receive $6; moulders and pattern makers, $5.50; blacksmiths, $6.50; helpers, $4; and laborers, $3.50 per day. Among the other foundries which have also flourished in Nevada may be mentioned the Union Foundry, established in 1869 by James Mead, and the Gold Hill Foundry, started in 1864 by Greeley, which is now owned by George Emmett.

The Pioneer Foundry, of Gold Hill, was started by Oliver Hyde in 1862. He operated it on a small scale until 1867 when he sold his tools and patterns to the other foundries. In 1878 the Virginia Foundry was started by Frazer & Cummings, but the latter soon sold out his interest and in September, 1880, Andrew Frazer moved to Reno and opened a foundry in that town. In 1876 John Kenis started a small brass foundry in Virginia City and after running it one year abandoned it for want of business.

John McCone

Was born in County Armagh, Ireland, in the year 1830. At the age of fourteen years he came to America, and located at Newmarket, New Hampshire, where he served an apprenticeship at the moulder's trade. Thence to Cincinnati, Ohio, and worked as a journeymen in a machine shop until 1850, when he came overland to California, and for a few months was engaged in buying and selling cattle at Sacramento and vicinity. Thence to the city of San Francisco, and engaged in the house-moving and general teaming business, until he accumulated capital enough to buy an engine and other machinery necessary to start a small foundry, which he located at San Jose, California. This proving unprofitable he exchanged it for a wind-mill factory, and this proving likewise he turned his attention to stock-raising, also in hauling lumber from the foot-hills to San Francisco. In 1852 he forged a plow-share, probably the first one made in the Santa Clara Valley. In 1857 he went to El Dorado County, and for a time was engaged in hydraulic mining at Placerville. His desire for his former business induced him to establish a foundry at that place, which he conducted until the discovery of the Comstock mines in Nevada, at which time he, with his partner, crossed the mountains and started the same business at Johntown, two miles below Silver City. This was in 1862. Business was rushing, and it soon became necessary to have more room. From natural advantages existing in Silver City, he, with his partner, James Mead, decided to build a foundry that would accommodate their steadily increasing business at that place, and accordingly had constructed a fine

granite structure 300x100 feet, at a cost of about $120,000. In 1866 Mr. McCone purchased the interests of his partner, thereby becoming sole proprietor. During the White Pine excitement in 1869, he built and shipped to that place a twenty-stamp mill, which was burned a short time after, entailing a loss to Mr. McCone of nearly $60,000. In May, 1872, soon after this disaster, the fine structure built at Silver City was also destroyed by the fire-fiend, causing another loss to the proprietor of $132,000. This was a fearful blow to him, but with his characteristic pluck and energy, he at once purchased a small foundry located on the Divide between Gold Hill and Virginia City, and as business increased he built additions to the building, and at the present time it is acknowledged to be the largest establishment of the kind in the State, known as the Fulton Foundry. During the time of building up this last business his health became impaired, and after an illness of four years he died in San Francisco, on July 29, 1876. Mr. McCone was ostensively a self-made man, ranking as one of the prominent business men of the State, having all the requisites to make him successful, viz.: good judgment, pluck and perseverance. He was married to Miss Alicia Kelley in October, 1858. At the time of his death his family consisted of his wife and four children, two boys and two girls.

THE MANUFACTURE OF ICE.

The water company put up an ice factory in 1877, using Holden's Machine, that is capable of making fifteen tons of ice daily, which is sold for about twenty dollars per ton. Ice was formerly brought from Truckee. Great quantities, formerly 10,000 tons annually, are used in various ways in the mines; for cooling drinking water, for putting on the persons of the miners when in the hot drifts, etc. The superintendents have found that a liberal supply of ice is economy. The present ice works are found adequate to the demand. The process of making is interesting, but too complicated to be explained without drawings. The principle, however, is that of surrounding the water to be frozen with a liquid capable of expansion, which, during the expansion, absorbs the heat, or caloric, from the water, reducing it to a freezing point.

THE GENERAL OUTLOOK HOPEFUL.

With the failure of the Bank of California and the re-adjustment of titles to property, came a period of gradual depression in mining and real estate values, with a gradual decline in the population. The bonanzas were gradually worked out, and no new ones were discovered. This is not supposed to be permanent, as the same condition obtained in 1865 to a greater extent than at any time since. Bonanzas have been expected in the Sierra Nevada, and the adjoining mines. Stocks would go up to a fabulous value, but "*nada bananza*," as a Spaniard would say, and the shares would sink again, lower than before.

It is now believed that the Bonanza Firm own a controlling interest in all the important mines on the Comstock, and no one cares to risk much investment in them, and they have shrunken to less than one-thirtieth of their value, January 1, 1875.

PHOTO BY TABER, SAN FRANCISCO

Hon. L. T. Fox

Is a native of Virginia, born in Accomack County, in the year 1828, and was brought up on a farm, until at the age of eleven years his attention was directed to the "briny deep," which occupation he followed until 1850, serving in every capacity on board a vessel from cabin-boy to Captain. At the early age of sixteen he was an officer under the American flag, which is evidence of more than ordinary ability. In his travels by sea he visited nearly every port of any consequence in the old world and the new. In 1850 he reached the Pacific Coast, and desiring a change of occupation, he left the sea and engaged in mining in Sierra County, California, which he followed about one year, and then engaged in the stock-raising and butchering business in the same county until 1863, at which time he came to Nevada. From 1863 to the present time he has been a resident of Storey County, making and losing several fortunes. In politics he has always been an earnest and consistent Democrat, and has filled several positions of trust to the entire satisfaction of his constituents. In 1870 he was elected to the State Senate from Storey County, and re-elected in 1880 for a second term; has been County Commissioner, President of the Board of Trustees for the town of Gold Hill for five years, and is Major General of the State Militia, and is withal a popular man, esteemed by all of his large circle of acquaintances.

PHOTO BY ROS & LEE, VIRGINIA, NEV

J. B. Mallon

HON. JOSEPH B. MALLON, the subject of this sketch, is a native of Ireland; was born in County Tyrone in the year 1838. At the age of twelve years he came to the United States and settled in the city of New York, where he attended school five years, receiving a sound business education. In 1855 he sailed away from the city where he had improved his knowledge, and in due time landed in San Francisco, California. After one and one-half years experience in the latter city, he went to Victoria, British Columbia, to assist in the management of a business house for a San Francisco firm, remaining there about three years. He then returned to California and located in Mariposa County, engaged in the grocery and general merchandising trade, spending two years in that place. He then came to Virginia City, Nevada, and joined his brother, John Mallon, who was already established in the same business, and in a short time the subject of this sketch became a partner with him. This firm did a prosperous business, but the ruthless destroyer, fire, twice swept away their store, incurring a loss each time of about $70,000; but it is credited to the firm that they paid all their liabilities, dollar for dollar, without a thought of compromise. John Mallon, the senior member of the firm, died March 11, 1876, since which time Joseph B. has owned and controlled the business, and ranks to-day among the prominent business men of the State of Nevada.

William Woodburn

HON. WILLIAM WOODBURN, of Virginia City, was born in County Wicklow, Ireland, in the year 1838; emigrated to the State of Maryland, and was for some time a student in St. Charles College, in that State. He came to California in 1855, and subsequently to Nevada, where he studied law, being admitted to practice in 1865; since which time he has generally followed the law as a profession. He was District Attorney for Storey County in 1871–72, and was elected to the Forty-fourth Congress as a Republican, receiving 9,317 votes against 8,567 for his opponent, Ellis, Democrat.

FINANCE AND RESOURCES.

Storey County, although a heavy loser by the defalcation of the Treasurer, B. H. Carrick, who was charged with embezzlement, tried, found guilty and sent to the State Prison for a term of years, has no debts of any consequence, either bonded or floating. The assessed valuation of her property in 1880 was $5,197,574, and her population was 16,115.

For a full statement of the agricultural and miscellaneous products of the county from 1865 to 1880, the number of acres under cultivation, the stock and grain raised and the fruit trees and vines cultivated, also the number of irrigating ditches, the reader is referred to pages 135, 136, 139 and 140 of the general history. For the products of the mines see general table on that subject for each county.

APPOINTMENTS AND ELECTIONS.

The first County Commissioners were elected by the Territorial Legislature in December, 1861, and

the other officers of the county were appointed by the Executive, all holding their respective positions till the first election, which occurred January 14, 1862.

As the regular elections were established by law on the first Tuesday in September, the officers elected January 14, 1862, held only for the fraction of the term, or until they were succeeded by those elected at the regular election. A complete list of all the officers of the county, from its organization down to the present time is herewith given, together with the date of appointment or election of each. The vacancies in office by death, resignation, or removal, if any, are also noted, with the names of the persons selected to fill the same. Following is the list:—

STATE SENATORS.

R. M. Daggett, A. W. Baldwin, and H. H. Flagg, elected to Council under Territorial law, September 2, 1863; S. A. Kellogg, N. W. Winton, C. A. Sumner, and W. H. Claggett, elected Senators, November 8, 1864. Kellogg's seat was declared vacant on account of his non-residence, and Claggett resigned April 16, 1865, vacancy filled by special election. F. A. Tritle, elected November 5, 1865; C. C. Stevenson, O. H. Gray, and John Nelson, elected November 6, 1866; F. A. Tritle and W. N. Hall, elected November 3, 1868. Tritle resigned October 8, 1870. James Phelan, L. T. Fox, and George W. Hopkins, elected November 8, 1870; C. C. Stevenson and N. S. Hobart, elected November 5, 1872; John Piper and S. W. Chubback, elected November 3, 1874; W. Frank Stewart and E. A. Schultz, elected November 7, 1876; J. P. Wheeler and W. D. C. Gibson, elected November 5, 1878; J. A. Brumsey and L. T. Fox, elected November 2, 1880.

ASSEMBLYMEN.

J. D. Meager, M. N. Mitchell, W. S. Minneer, J. Williams, W. H. Mills, E. R. Burke, J. G. Howard and W. H. Davenport were elected Representatives under Territorial law September 3, 1862; Warren Heaton, W. M. Gillispie, A. H. Ungar, I. L. Requa, A. B. Elliott, Thos. Barclay, E. R. Barnes and John Nelson, elected Representatives September 2, 1863; Frank Tilford, W. T. Andrews, A. B. Dibble, C. J. Russell, T. H. Williams, W. T. Barbour, W. H. Stone, elected Representatives September 7, 1864, but did not serve; W. M. Cutter, W. W. Bishop, J. A. Rigby, J. Bolan, E. Bond, C. W. Tozer, H. M. Bein, R. A. Young, E. Patten, A. L. Greeley, John Leavitt and J. Smith were the first elected to the Assembly under State Government, election held November 8, 1864; Edward Ingham, H. C. McDougall, Thomas Lane, E. F. Glover, John C. James, J. W. Woodruff, A. B. Elliott, William M. Cutler, Jos. F. Hall, D. Wood, O. H. Grey and J. Vanderwater, elected November 7, 1865; J. P. Wheeler, G. I. Lammon, Thomas Parker, A. K. Potter, W. N. Mitchell, John Welch, I. L. Swaney, George H. Dana, E. Strothers, A. H. Lissack, S. E. Huse and R. D. Ferguson, elected November 6, 1866; J. M. Hanford, J. S. Burson, John Welch, George Lammon, Wilmer Brown, A. K. Potter, C. J. Hillyer, J. L. Richardson, D. O. Atkinson, W. D. Gray, J. W. Anderson and J. A. Burlingame, elected November 3, 1868. Lammon resigned April 2, 1869. Atkinson resigned May 1, 1869. Burlingame resigned April 1, 1869. A. K. Potter, Henry Piper, E. L. Buckingham, Samuel Owens, C. S. Saville, G. W. Rogers, O. T. Barber, Robert E. Lowery, Thomas H. Williams, A. C. Hay, A. Lawson and R. T. Smith, elected November 8, 1870; Thomas Adams, J. P. Smith, J. W. Wilson, C. Derby, John Randall, E. L. Sterns, R. Arnold, Samuel Owens, G. H. Morrison, Jacob Fox, N. G. Andrews and W. B. Sheppard, elected November 5, 1872; Philip Reese, E. R. Smith, N. G. Andrews, Wales Averill, E. L. Buckingham, J. P. Smith, T. B. Atkinson, William B. Gray, John F. McDonnell, Simon Ogg, H. Crandall and James Lowery, elected November 3,1874; Wellington Stewart, James G. Rule, Francis E. Mills, John H. Harris, George Toombs, A. T. Brann, Jasper Babcock, John E. Coulter, P. H. Howard, E. A. Smith, George L. Hawks, William H. Botsford, Joseph Beer and E. L Buckingham, elected November 7, 1876; S. M. Powell, Thomas Lane, William Prisk, Henry A. Gaston, John E. Allen, J. C. Harlow, Dan Lyons, J. P. Smith, John L. Hanna, Owen Frazer, George L Andrews, I. Fulton, J. P. Flannery and A. Lawson, elected November 5, 1878. Gaston resigned May 1, 1879. H. H. Penoyer, Wal. J. Tuska, S. V. Mooney, P. H. Ford, D. A. Moriarty, W. E. Copeland, L. P. Drexler, Joseph B. Mallon, Henry Duffy, J. C. Masel, A. G. McKenzie, J. D. Waldorf, Ed. T. Plank and Ambrose Englis, elected November 2. 1880.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

I. W. Knox, A. B. Paul and Louis Feusier, elected January 14, 1862; I. W. Knox, H. H. Flagg and Martin White, elected September 3, 1862; Charles H. Knox, elected September 2, 1863, resigned September 5th, and A. K. Grimm appointed by Governor to fill vacancy. J. J. Denney, elected September 7, 1864; Geo. P. Morrill, E. A. Gamble, D. W. Balch, John De Witt and H. M. Eddy, elected November 6, 1866. T. G. Taylor was appointed in place of De Witt September 5, 1867, his seat having been declared vacant, from non-residence, on the thirty-first of August. J. A. Rigby, W. H. Burrall and T. M. Hart, elected November 3, 1868. Rigby resigned September 1, 1870, and Burrall resigned February 10, 1869. John Piper, W. D. Gray, L. H. Torpe, A. Brisacher and Andrew Frazier, elected November 8, 1870; Andrew Frazier, elected November 5, 1872; W. B. Sheppard, John B. Randall, L. H. Torpe and A. Fox, elected November 3, 1874. L. T. Fox, appointed May 7, 1878, in place of Randall, deceased. B. F. Hazeltine, L. H. Torpe and E. Nye, elected November 7, 1876. Torpe died in December, 1878.

Thomas Gallagher, D. H. Fraser and E. Nye, elected November 5, 1878; William Webber, Matt Canavan and W. J. Sheridan, elected November 2, 1880.

PROBATE JUDGES.

Leonard W. Ferris, appointed December 9, 1861; Leonard W. Ferris, elected September 2, 1863.

DISTRICT ATTORNEYS.

Dighton Corson, elected September 2, 1863; W. W. Bishop, elected November 6, 1866; E. W. Hillyer, elected November 3, 1868, resigned January 12, 1870, and J. A. Stephens appointed to fill vacancy. Wm. Woodburn, elected November 8, 1870; J. A. Stephens, elected November 5, 1872; Will Campbell, elected November 3, 1874, died January 14, 1876, and Jonas Seely appointed. Seely resigned February 23, 1876, and R. H. Lindsay appointed to fill vacancy. Frank V. Drake, elected November 7, 1876; John H. Harris, elected November 5, 1878; Ogden Hiles, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SHERIFFS.

Wm. H. Howard, appointed December 11, 1861, elected January 14, 1862, re-elected September 3, 1862; Jacob C. Clark, elected September 7, 1864; Pat. Mulcahey, elected November 6, 1866; W. J. Cummings, elected November 3, 1868; Thos. A. Atkinson, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872; Thomas E. Kelly, elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876; Chas. Williamson, elected November 5, 1878; W. J. Hanks, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY CLERKS.

Nelson W. Winton, appointed December 10, 1861; Nelson W. Winton, elected January 14, 1862, re-elected September 3, 1862; Lucian Herman, elected September 7, 1864; J. V. A. Lansing, elected November 6, 1866; Geo. H. Dana, elected November 3, 1868, re-elected November 8, 1870; W. G. Thompson, elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874; John P. McFarland, elected November 7, 1876; J. E. McDonald, elected November 5, 1878; John A. Mahanny, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY TREASURERS.

Thomas J. Taylor, appointed January 6, 1862; Thomas J. Taylor, elected January 14, 1862; L. Feusier, elected September 3, 1862; F. A. Fargo, elected September 7, 1864, resigned April 25, 1866, and C. C. Thomas, appointed to fill vacancy. M. L. Dexter, elected November 6, 1866; John S. Kaneen, elected November 3, 1868; M. A. McDonald, elected November 8, 1870; E. Nye, elected November 5, 1872; C. B. Smith, elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876; B. H. Carrick, elected November 5, 1878. The office was declared vacant November 6, 1880, and Richard Kirman appointed to fill vacancy. W. N. Mercer Otey, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY ASSESSORS.

Lloyd Frizell, elected January 14, 1862, re-elected September 3, 1862; Thomas Cardiell, elected September 7, 1864; A. M. Kruttschnitt, elected November 6, 1866; Richard Arnold, elected November 3, 1868; A. M. Kruttschnitt, elected November 8, 1870; Thomas Gracey, elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874; Anthony Fox, elected November 7, 1876; William Skyrme, elected November 5, 1878; P. J. Dunn, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY RECORDERS.

H. G. Blaisdel, appointed December 13, 1861; George E. Brickett, elected January 14, 1862, resigned April 21, 1862, and Charles H. Fish, appointed to fill vacancy. Charles H. Fish, elected September 3, 1862; H. M. Vesey, elected September 7, 1864; Charles H. Fish, elected November 6, 1866, re-elected November 3, 1868; Charles Rawson, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872; A. J. McDonnell, elected November 3, 1874; Fred. P. Nichols, elected November 7, 1876; Stephen Wilkin, elected November 5, 1878; William M. Brennan, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.

C. S. Jackson, elected January 14, 1862; A. W. Briggs, elected September 3, 1862. May 29, 1865, Hon. John A. Collins was appointed by County Commissioners. R. M. Daggett, elected November 7, 1865; Hon. John A. Collins, elected November 6, 1866, resigned July 22, 1867, and J. W. Whitcher appointed to fill vacancy. J. W. Whitcher, elected November 3, 1868, re-elected November 8, 1870; J. N. Flint, elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874; E. J. Passmore, elected November 7, 1876; T. B. James, elected November 5, 1878, died, and C. S. Young appointed November 14, 1879, to fill vacancy. W. W. Booker, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SURVEYORS.

Senaca H. Marlette, appointed December 12, 1861; I. E. James, elected January 14, 1862, re-elected September 3, 1862; E. L. Mason, elected September 7, 1864; George Hunt, elected November 6, 1866, re-elected November 3, 1868; T. D. Parkinson, elected November 8, 1870; M. Winnie, elected November 5, 1872; Ross E. Browne, elected November 3, 1874; G. Haist, elected November 7, 1876; Charles F. Hoffman, elected November 5, 1878; Gott Haist, elected November 2, 1880.

PUBLIC ADMINISTRATORS.

C. Gartrell, elected November 6, 1866; S. Symons, elected November 3, 1868, re-elected November 8, 1870; M. Holmes, elected November 5, 1872; Wm. Mayer, elected November 3, 1874, died, and D. F. Hodges was appointed September 11, 1876, to fill vacancy. D. F. Hodges, elected November 7, 1876; R. P. Brodek, elected November 5, 1878; Dr. F. M. Conn, elected November 2, 1880.

COLLECTORS.

John Easterling, elected January 14, 1862, re-elected September 3, 1862; J. F. O'Farrell, elected September 7, 1864.

PHOTO BY HOE & LEE, VIRGINIA, NEV

W. N. Mercer Otey

WILLIAM NEWTON MERCER OTEY, son of Right Rev. James H. Otey, the first Episcopal Bishop of the State of Tennessee, was born April 15, 1842, in Columbia, Maury County, Tennessee. He was educated at and a graduate of the Virginia Military Institute, under the renowned "Stonewall" Jackson. Mr. Otey entered the Confederate Army in 1861 as a private, and served during the entire war, rising to the position of staff officer; was on the staff of Lieutenant General Polk, also that of General Bedford Forest. After the war ended he went to the city of Memphis, Tennessee, and entered the mercantile business. In 1872 the subject of this sketch came to the Pacific Coast and located in the city of San Francisco, California, where for one year he filled the position as book-keeper and cashier of the San Francisco *Chronicle*. His next engagement was as book-keeper for the firm of Wm. T. Coleman & Co., where he remained three years. In July, 1878, he came to Virginia City, Storey County, Nevada, and has since occupied the responsible position as Secretary for the Yellow Jacket Silver Mining Company. At the Democratic County Convention of 1880 Mr. Otey received the nomination for County Treasurer. He was married June 22, 1876, to Miss Geraldine Goger, daughter of James H. Goger, confidential clerk for J. C. Flood & Co., San Francisco.

PHOTO BY JOHN S HOE, VIRGINIA, NEV

J. F. Egan

JOHN F. EGAN is a native of County Galway, Ireland, and was born June 12, A. D. 1833. His young days were spent in the Emerald Isle, but at the age of eighteen he sailed away, and landed in New York City, May 2, 1851. Soon after his arrival upon American soil he located in Delaware County, New York State, where he remained three years. In 1854 he bid adieu to his newly-made friends and came to the State of California, where he at once engaged in the usual occupation in those days, that of mining, spending the first year at Auburn, Placer County, passing through the usual ups and downs of the camps around that place. He then went to Orleans Flat, where he remained until, with the rush of thousands, he came over the mountains to Virginia City. From the latter place he went on a prospecting tour, through Nevada, Wyoming, Colorado, and New Mexico, and returned to Virginia City in 1874, where he has since resided, engaged usually in mining. Mr. Egan has probably visited more mining camps, and seen more of the different ways invented for the saving of the precious metal, than any man on the Comstock. He at present fills the position of Superintendent of the Andes Mine; is well skilled in his calling, an honest, upright man, universally esteemed by his fellow-men. He was married in May, 1865, to Miss Mary E. Bride, at Virginia City; and they have a fine family of four children, two boys and two girls.

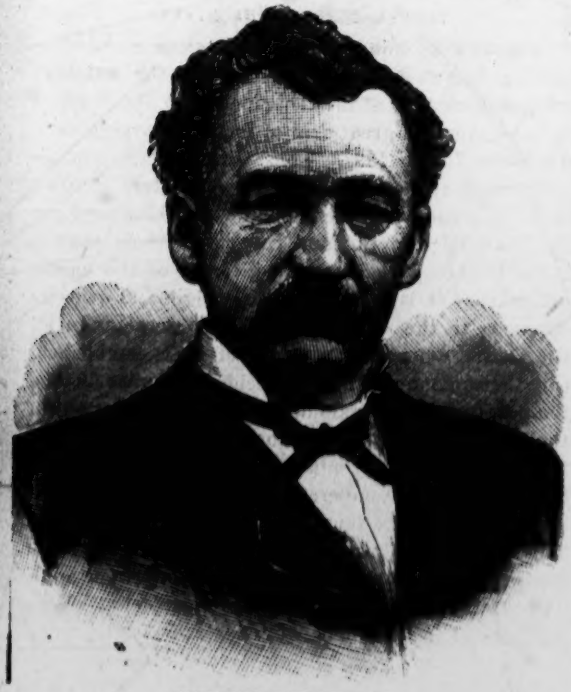


PHOTO. BY JOHN S. HOE, VIRGINIA, NEV.

F. H. Packer, M. D.,

Is a native of Massachusetts, born in the town of Leyden, Franklin County. His boyhood days were passed on a farm, there being but little to break the monotony of that style of life except the obtaining of an education, which he accomplished to such an extent as to be engaged as teacher for a district school at the age of seventeen years. This occupation he continued during the four succeeding winter terms, attending school for his own benefit during the spring and fall. In 1868 he removed to Brattleboro, Vermont, and commenced the study of medicine. In 1871 he graduated with high honors from the Hahnemann Medical College, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Practicing his profession one year with his former preceptor, Dr. D. P. Dearborn, he was afterwards associated with Dr. H. A. Houghton, at Keesville, New York State, for three years, and then came to Nevada, locating at Virginia City, where he has since resided. The doctor enjoys a good practice, and is well skilled in his profession.

METHOD OF WORKING THE MINES.

In our account of the geology of the Comstock we gave the situation of the mines as on the eastern slope of the Mount Davidson range of mountains, with a depression varying from thirty to fifty degrees, though the true slope or dip was found some hundred feet below the surface, which was as usual bent towards the depression or valley. The shafts at first followed the incline of the veins which seemed towards Mount Davidson, but it was soon found that the veins dipped to the east, and perpendicular shafts were sunk in some instances 3,000 feet to the east, to intersect the veins below. These shafts have several compartments for the pump and for the passage of ores, material and men up and down. When the ore body is reached levels are run as far as the claim extends, also cross-cuts to determine the width of the vein or ore body; for the term vein though in common use, is apt to convey a wrong impression, as the ore deposits are in every conceivable shape, sometimes scattered in a great mass of rock, sometimes in thin sheets, sometimes in chimneys or chutes, and again in reniform or amorphous masses.

The first essential condition of mining is security. The shaft and all its branches must be timbered until it is quite certain that the way up and down is sure to be unobstructed. There are several ways of securing a shaft against closing up or caving in. When a shaft is expected to be but 100 or 200 feet in depth, the timbering is slightly done compared to an opening in the Consolidated Virginia. In the first instance a square of timbers of the size of the shaft is put in, and spiling, or lagging, usually about four feet long and two by six inches in its smaller dimensions, driven in behind the frame, and ready to intersect the next set of timbers which will not be more than three feet from the first. At the corners a post between each set keeps the timbers of the shaft from collapsing endways. Everything is wedged up tight as the safety of the shaft or mine depends upon not letting the dirt or rock get a start. When the shaft is shallow and the pressure not great, the timbers may be small, but when a large shaft is to be constructed which has four or five compartments, the timbers may be large and brought close together, the lagging left out. The new Chollar-Potosi shaft has timbers fourteen inches square.

Contrary to what might be supposed the most expensive shaft, or tunnel, even, is in soft rock or clay. Anything less firm than granite becomes partly fluidized under the tremendous pressure of hundreds of feet of earth, and actually runs, crawls, as the miners say. A seam of a foot in thickness will often cause a delay of weeks by its continued swelling, which crush the strongest timbers, compelling a renewing every day. Mining superintendents say they have seen solid logs two feet in diameter crushed endways into fibres in twenty-four hours. Experience in mining, as in everything else, is a guide in such matters.

When a shaft is down to the required depth then the levels are timbered much the same way, except the drift is now secured with perpendicular sets of timbers, say six feet high with cap-piece into which slight gains, or mortises, are cut for the posts, or uprights, the latter timbers approaching each a few inches at the top to prevent the feet, which generally rest on the bottom, from being thrown together by the thrust of the walls. The spaces between these sets of timbers are secured by lagging much in the

same manner as in a shaft, except that no props or braces are required between the sets of timbers, as the pressure now is mostly downwards and not endways, as in a shaft. The levels are usually run every hundred feet, and are either numbered or named so that each one is known by all concerned, as five, ten, twenty, or New York, London, Paris, or San Francisco, as the case may be. A miniature cable is run by means of a screw or reduction gearing, so as to show exactly at what point in the shaft the tub or cage is passing, and men, timbers or other supplies are taken off accordingly. A tramway with car carries timbers to the end of the level, or brings ore or waste to the shaft to be hoisted. The *sump* is that portion of the shaft going below the works to catch the drainage. When these arrangements have been made, stoping is commenced. This is taking out the ore. If the ore body is narrow the waste rock, such as will not pay for reduction, is thrown back, filling up the vacant spaces, saving much timbering, but in the bonanza on the Comstock, the longest timbers that could be got into the mines, would not reach across. They would splice them, banding them at the junction with iron rings. Many accidents happened until Mr. Deidesheimer invented the block system of timbering, being a succession of frames. Since the adoption of this the miners have experienced little difficulty in rendering the mines safe. A drawing of the work is giving in another part of this volume.

THE COMPRESSOR DRILLS.

Formerly all drilling was done by hand, sometimes by single hand, when the same man held and struck the drill, and double or even triple handed, that is having one, two and three strikers. The latter style requires much more room than can usually be had in a tunnel or shaft. A compressor drill, of which there are several patents, is an air engine or cylinder with piston supplied with air at a high pressure, forced in by a machine on the surface or at the mouth of a tunnel. The portable or working part is light, weighing perhaps 200 pounds, and can be set up anywhere that a man can go. It will strike 250 times a minute with perfect accuracy, never hitting the man who holds the drill in the face as the best of strikers will sometimes do.

The air escaping from the engine serves to ventilate and cool the mine, thus serving a double purpose. Previous to the introduction of these engines the matter of ventilation was a serious one, involving much expense.

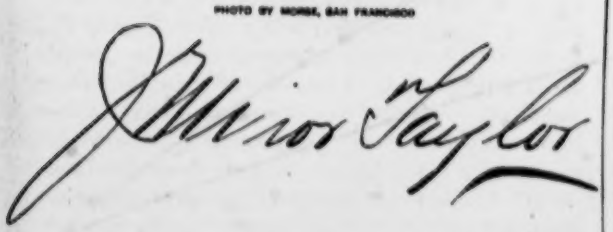
In consequence of the use of the compressed air drills and nitro-glycerine compounds the work of running drifts and shafts has been very much lessened, and the economy of perpendicular working as compared with adits and tunnels very much changed. The Yellow Jacket shaft, begun October 7, 1876, was sunk at the rate of eighty-one and one-half feet per month, without extraordinary energy. Drifts are often run eight or nine feet in twenty-four hours.

TEMPERATURE OF THE MINES.

Although all mines increase in temperature after getting below the depth affected by the external temperature, that of the Comstock is so abnormal as to have caused a great deal of inquiry, varying as it does from 76° to 150°. There are various opinions concerning the cause of it. Some writers contend that it is a relic of subterranean heat which sent out the floods of propylite and trachyte; others that it is due to the approach of the internal of the earth, others that it is chemical in its origin and owes its existence to the decomposition of minerals. In all the shafts, whenever an upcast of air is established, the thermometer shows a decided increase in the temperature. The amount of hot air coming out of the mines is something wonderful, amounting to 288,630 cubic feet per minute, the 58,500 feet from the Savage having a temperature of 100°. Much of this was sent down at a temperature of 40° to 60° lower. The upcast was in some instances as high as 900 feet per minute, or at the rate of ten miles per hour. The water pumped from the mines is also hot, scalding hot. The ground is divided into alternate dry and wet strata. The amount of water occasionally encountered is incredible. The reader is referred to the article on the Sutro Tunnel in the sketch of Lyon County for statistics on water. Suffice it to say here that in 1876 the miners in the Savage and Hale & Norcross struck a stream which flowed so rapidly that the miners escaped with much difficulty. 3,000,000 tons of water were removed from the mines in question in the course of eight months without lowering it more that fifty feet. This immense quantity of water was not less wonderful for its quantity than for its abnormal heat. According to John A. Church, the heat extracted from the rocks by this mass of water was equivalent to the consumption of 24,546 tons of pure carbon yearly; that by the upcast of air as equal to 4,055 tons, altogether making as much heat as 28,601 tons of carbon could yield, or converting it into anthracite coal, *the heat lost by the rocks of the Comstock Lode equals the consumption of 55,472 tons of anthracite coal yearly!* It is of course desirable to know from whence it proceeds. But three sources have as yet been suggested; the internal heat of the earth, the remains of the thermal period when the lavas flowed out, and chemical action or decomposition. To the first it is replied that the depth acquired by any shaft in the world according to the acknowledged rate, one degree for each fifty feet, would not reach the point seen in the mines, and that furthermore the heat does not correspond with the depth but varies greatly in different places at the same depths, which would not be the case according to the first hypothesis. With regard to the second, Mr. Church, the authority before referred to, has shown that the propylites were cooled off long enough to become soil and produce a growth of trees before the outflow of the superincumbent trachyte, which militates against the

second theory. According to Mr. Church, the source of the heat is in the constant formation of the kaolin clay out of the volcanic rocks, the change from solid rock to clay causing the liberation of the latent heat.

PHOTO BY MORSE, SAN FRANCISCO



J. MINOR TAYLOR, referred to in the following sketch, is a native of Connecticut, born in New Preston, Litchfield County, June 19, 1843. His early education was received in his native town. At the age of nineteen years, he joined the United States Army Signal Corps, and was ordered to New Orleans, Louisiana, where he arrived in the month of April, 1862. In this branch of the service he remained until 1864, and the next year went to New York City and assumed the position of cashier in a large mercantile house, where he remained until 1869, at which time he came to California. In June, 1874, he came to the State of Nevada, and has since been in the employ of Messrs Mackay & Fair.

W. H. PATTON,

The subject of this sketch, was born at Princeton, New Jersey, July 7, 1831. He is a grandson of Col. Robert Patton, a native of Westport, in the north of Ireland, who served in the Revolutionary War under General Lafayette, and at the close of the war was appointed Postmaster at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, which position he held until his death, in 1814, a period of about thirty years. But of W. H. Patton we may say, he received a thorough English education at Stamford, Connecticut, and afterward went through a course of civil and

PHOTO BY JOHN G NOE, VIRGINIA, NEV

W. H. Patton.

mechanical engineering. In 1852 he came to California, by way of Cape Horn, working his passage before the mast, in the clipper ship *Tornado*, Captain Mumford, landing in San Francisco, on the seventh of July, that year. He immediately sought the mines as his field of labor, and from that time to the present has made a specialty of mining engineering, having, while in California, been connected with many important mining and milling enterprises, and has identified himself with numerous important improvements in that class of work. Mr. Patton was on the Comstock as early as 1864, but afterwards went to the eastern part of the State and California, returning to Virginia City in 1874, where for four years he was in the employ of the Bonanza Firm, as their designing and constructing engineer. All the large mills, hoisting and pumping works, at the mines controlled by this firm, were of his designing, and built under his supervision. Mr. Patton also designed and erected the works and machinery at the Union and Yellow Jacket new shafts, which will compare favorably with anything of the kind in the world. The hoisting engines, designed and placed in position by him at these shafts, are capable of working to a depth of 4,000 feet. In addition to the above, some of the principal works designed and erected by him in Virginia City are the Consolidated Virginia Mill, of sixty stamps,

with a capacity of 300 tons of ore per day; the California Mill, of eighty stamps, capable of reducing 400 tons of ore per day; also the pumping engines at the Belcher air shaft, Combination shaft, Forman shaft, Savage shaft, Gould & Curry and Best & Belcher joint shaft; also, Hale & Norcross shaft. Since 1878 he has also held the position of Superintendent of the Consolidated Virginia, California, Ophir, Mexican, and Union Consolidated Mines. Mr. Patton is a thoroughly practical mining man, very reserved and modest, but probably has accomplished more than any other man on the Comstock to facilitate deep mining, and all cheerfully accord to him the credit he so well deserves. He was married November 7, 1860, to Miss Jessie F. Winchester, of Chautauqua County, New York, and their union has been blessed with five children, four of whom are living at this time.

SOME OF THE LEADING MINES.

Having given these few general explanations, a short description of the main mines of the great lode, with a few items of their history, will be in order. No attempt will be made to give a full history of the mines. The discovery, methods of working, geology of the deposit, the lawsuits, manipulations of the stock, etc., of any of the larger mines would fill several volumes of this size. Only a general description can be given.

The Utah Mine, located at the extreme north end of the known members of the lode, has never been a paying institution. The claim was located in 1859, and re-incorporated as at present in 1871. It has been much of the time under the management of James G. Fair and John Skae, both names famous in the Comstock annals. At the time of the second incorporation a shaft was sunk 500 feet east of the croppings, and the vein intersected at the depth of nearly a thousand feet. Extensive explorations have not developed any valuable ore bodies. The assessments have aggregated $1,080,000.

The Sierra Nevada has been before the public many times as a prospective bonanza. In 1878 the stock suddenly bounded from five dollars a share up to $260, when it began to recede. It has produced enough bullion to justify a hope of having a bonanza in it, and for many years has been a favorite stock for "milking" the public, both in assessments and in sales of shares. The expenses of this mine have been as high as half a million a year. The total yield is in the neighborhood of $1,000,000, of which sum a little more than $100,000 was paid to the stockholders as dividends. The total assessments amount to over $4,400,000. There are numbers of persons who still have confidence in the mine.

The operations of this mine have varied much from the others. It was discovered after much exploration that the surface rock contained gold. The company went to crushing for this without attempting to save the silver. The process of amalgamation was simple and inexpensive, and the result was $8.66 to the ton. Eighteen thousand tons were crushed with a profit of $45,000.

Union Consolidated is one of the non-dividend mines, the assessments amounting to $1,060,000. The present company was incorporated in 1875. Adjoining the Sierra Nevada, it has sympathized strongly with that mine in its market values. It advanced in 1878 from a merely nominal value to $193, after which it receded, with varying values.

The Mexican Mine is also a non-paying mine, valuable for its possibilities. The present company was incorporated in 1874. Total assessments levied, $1,436,000. It derives its prospective value from its vicinity to the Ophir, through the shafts of which it has been explored to a depth of two thousand feet or more.

The three companies mentioned are sinking a joint shaft for exploration, which, for permanence and efficiency of machinery, is unsurpassed on the Comstock Lode, or perhaps on the Coast. It is about 2,500 feet north of the C and C shaft, and is expected to strike the lode at the depth of 3,000 feet, ample power being provided to hoist water, and other material, from that depth. It is regarded as one of the most important on the lode, not as inaugurating the use of powerful machinery, but as testing the question of deep mining, and the indefinite extension of the lode to great depths.

California is composed of several claims formerly known as the California, Central No. 1 and No. 2, and the Kinney, the total being 600 feet. The discovery of the ore body was made from the Consolidated Virginia on the 1,500-foot level in 1873, after which this company was organized. The ore was enormously rich, much assaying as high as $1,200 per ton, and small pieces going up to several thousands. It is impossible to give any idea of the excitement that attended the discovery of this bonanza, which extended through the ground of both the California and Consolidated Virginia. The San Francisco papers went into elaborate calculations of the extent and value of the ore body; it extended the length of the two claims, and was from 200 to 400 feet in width, and of an unknown depth. It was easy to figure up $100,000,000 in sight.

The stock of the two mines advanced in less than two months from $15,000,000 to $108,000,000, and not only the stock of these mines, but, in fact, all mines on the lode. The two mines together yielded something over $100,000,000, of which sum three-fourths were paid as dividends.

THE CONSOLIDATED VIRGINIA.

The Consolidated Virginia locations were originally made by Sides, Murphy, White, and Kinney, and were consolidated with the above name, then including some of the present California. The hoisting-works and mill were destroyed by fire in 1875, but were soon rebuilt.

This mining company, in conjunction with the California, is sinking a deep shaft, which is expected

THE BULLION P

As Listed by the County Assessors of Neva

Names of Counties.		1865.		1866.		1867.		1868.		1869.		1870.		1871.	
		Tons.	Value.	Tons.	Value	Tons.	Value.	Tons.	Value.	Tons.	Value.	Tons.	Value.	Tons.	Value.
Esmeralda	Ores		$		$	2,367	$ 114,477	5,956	$ 259,123	8,254	$ 132,678	1,601	$ 92,910	3,628	$ 137,0
Esmeralda	Tailings														
Elko	Ores											2,711	219,169	5,702	613,1
Elko	Tailings													202	1,4
Eureka	Ores														
Eureka	Tailings														
Humboldt	Ores					607	35,222	4,574	227,621	7,464	350,602	7,934	378,540	20,165	69,4
Humboldt	Tailings														
Lyon	Ores														
Lyon	Tailings													134,417	389,2
Lincoln	Ores											11,851	1,662,916	22,842	3,324,6
Lincoln	Tailings													736	20,1
Lander	Ores			5,709		7,302	1,357,816	4,749	2,574,810	4,915	922,929	11,324	1,104,590	25,906	2,069,0
Lander	Tailings														
Nye	Ores					7,970	811,638	7,426	792,027	809	103,547	1,955	204,558	3,687	464,1
Nye	Tailings													70	9,1
Ormsby	Ores	30,761		††48,102											
Ormsby	Tailings														
Storey	Ores	276,305	**9,439,405	372,546	†11,951,876	462,176	13,853,347	410,589	9,441,716	279,621	6,684,062	288,966	6,859,699	326,600	10,086,1
Storey	Tailings			*8,190	72,000									48,350	542,1
Washoe	Ores														
Washoe	Tailings														
White Pine	Ores									28,454	1,828,235	35,732	1,253,209	38,604	1,187,1
White Pine	Tailings													26,928	166,4
Totals		307,066	9,439,405	434,537	12,023,876	480,422	16,172,500	423,264	13,295,297	329,516	10,019,053	311,474	11,775,891	726,329	19,060,5
Revenues received by State from tax of mine proceeds.		‡ $ 15,447 36		‡‡ $ 10,377 04		‖ $ 80,606 38		‖ $ 81,676 62		‖ $ 53,236 08		‖ $ 66,492 98		‖ $ 96,260 9	
Revenue received by State from tax on proceeds of mines after deducting cost of collection		15,447 36		15,426 33		79,080 87		68,754 49		43,713 40		49,058 85		87,262 2	

* Tailings in Six Mile Canon.

** Wells, Fargo & Co. shipped during the year, from Storey County, $12,833,719.83 in bullion.

† Wells, Fargo & Co. shipped during the year, from Storey County, $14,907,894.18.

†† Includes only nine months.

ODUCT OF NEVADA

from November, 1864, to December 31, 1880.

1872.		1873.		1874.		1875.		1876.		1877.		1878.		1879.		1880.		Totals Value.
ns.	Value.	Tons.	Value.	Tons.	Value.	Tons.	Value.	Tons.	Value.	Tons.	Value.	Tons.	Value.	Tons.	Value.	Tons.	Value.	
[illegible]	$ 115,222	4,935	$ 333,591	3,764	$ 256,372	14,225	$ 958,300	26,118	$ 1,501,558	36,612	$ 1,508,351	19,102	$ 724,540	24,005	$ 960,380	26,552	$ 995,323	8,089,873
[illegible]	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	300	5,401	40	2,628	60	570	.....	.....	88	3,805	.....	.....	12,404
[illegible]	676,150	7,328	260,165	5,535	152,556	7,742	526,603	6,216	477,048	11,945	1,044,325	15,937	1,280,702	17,049	1,093,960	7,611	372,821	6,517,032
[illegible]	17,209	25	2,800	.....	.....	.....	.....	180	2600	2,809	24,709	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	49,832
[illegible]	.....	70,924	2,677,176	61,593	2,362,102	81,475	3,150,180	53,432	2,107,150	86,338	3,898,878	127,496	5,529,899	110,056	3,744,288	66,256	2,580,631	28,050,304
[illegible]	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
[illegible]	333,040	7,182	238,826	8,085	244,118	5,703	229,097	3,246	137,139	6,172	230,665	5,625	128,037	11,033	364,982	9,877	239,415	3,657,055
[illegible]	128,457	12,646	102,997	7,370	35,473	5,910	41,858	14,961	95,442	16,170	76,558	17,275	79,992	2,670	14,037	6,138	35,819	610,063
[illegible]	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,646	27,336	190	2,262	815	7,467	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	37,065
[illegible]	695,502	143,735	703,890	86,582	528,607	66,158	347,559	70,188	381,537	58,250	308,549	105,136	619,261	73,258	328,143	66,815	353,415	4,835,941
[illegible]	5,410,014	65,805	3,591,033	65,129	1,420,855	17,008	957,764	14,300	797,241	6,947	412,868	11,699	520,782	17,958	597,749	5,005	180,419	19,116,257
[illegible]	56,385	11,590	150,464	30,608	199,961	21,024	104,651	3,621	33,129	16,319	143,576	27,680	164,540	14,351	92,650	3,167	26,976	992,466
[illegible]	2,769,067	5,606	791,603	7,170	884,671	7,332	1,005,476	7,050	813,377	5,558	595,826	7,253	724,460	6,714	683,850	3,614	340,692	16,659,209
[illegible]	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	20	274	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	274
[illegible]	327,394	10,157	598,433	8,356	356,672	15,567	801,291	16,013	606,802	24,900	820,902	25,915	914,429	25,373	747,752	17,575	384,511	7,994,786
[illegible]	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,826	33,779	805	29,483	1,007	21,621	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	94,219
[illegible]	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
[illegible]	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	25,788	185,785	87,181	670,796	41,099	310,429	1,167,010
[illegible]	12,236,309	448,801	22,389,575	526,743	22,476,785	539,856	25,825,571	598,448	37,778,659	562,507	26,291,536	302,907	19,661,394	172,762	7,048,963	115,179	3,518,622	255,557,989
[illegible]	394,275	37,780	268,148	7,595	52,830	18,400	197,479	28,423	249,486	71,348	770,715	82,562	775,291	55,187	508,628	24,150	134,044	3,972,238
[illegible]	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
[illegible]	83,661	13,618	68,352	5,910	26,449	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	148,462
[illegible]	717,831	13,794	485,706	13,515	597,264	15,791	873,574	12,985	605,457	8,214	408,591	12,720	607,296	15,535	621,100	4,463	192,924	9,435,308
[illegible]	29,666	5,650	9,090	200	1,627	.....	.....	1,385	17,150	.....	.....	.....	.....	12,688	58,784	22,544	80,473	348,197
[illegible]	23,222,240	964,515	32,671,861	838,135	29,596,437	822,083	35,086,193	857,661	45,639,146	916,061	46,560,857	787,096	31,916,473	645,898	17,599,926	420,135	9,728,513	385,341,583
[illegible] 81		‖ $ 194,230 81		‖ $ 166,543 91		‖ $ 156,560 96		‖ $ 233,772 84		‖ $ 240,558 31		‖ $ 156,641 86		‖ $ 35,730 04		‖ $ 21,266 69		1,738,056 56
116,345 93		174,397 16		161,401 66		148,369 03		217,225 28		226,707 08		145,510 09		31,232 20		§ 13,004 15		1,592,446 04

‡ Includes November and December, 1864, and is amount received into treasury.

‡‡ Is amount received into treasury.

‖ Amount due the treasury, or total assessment for State purposes.

§ The last two quarters of 1880 are not yet reported to Controller.

to enable the owners to work at a depth of 4,000 feet. The site is 1,000 feet east of the working shaft of the Consolidated Virginia. The works are substantial and combine the latest improvements and the results of experience. This machinery is said to be the first that used the direct action for the purpose of hoisting and pumping. The efficiency of the machinery is shown by the facts that the engine has, since reaching the 700-foot level, raised 3,000 tons of water per day, besides raising all the rock and ore taken out of both mines below the 1,650-foot level, and also the mines adjoining them on the north and south. Under the head of "Mining Booms" further particulars will be given.

The Ophir Mine is one of the oldest, if not the oldest discovery of the group, having been mined since early in 1859, the bonanza reaching to the surface. It has yielded over $10,000,000 in bullion, and declared dividends to the amount of $1,594,400. The assessments have been $3,088,200.

Best & Belcher is another of the promising mines, the assessments reaching nearly $500,000. Ore bodies have been reported as existing, but no product of bullion has proven their value. The mine consists of 540 feet on the lode, and is one of the oldest locations.

The Gould & Curry Silver Mining Company was incorporated on the twenty-seventh of June, 1860, with the following officers: John O. Earl, President; J. C. L. Wadsworth, Secretary; W. C. Ralston, Treasurer; Charles L. Strong, Superintendent.

The claim of the company is centrally located on the Comstock Lode, and has yielded $15,644,220.63 in bullion, most of which has been extracted from above the adit levels.

A prospecting shaft, inclined below the 1,500-foot level, has been extended to a vertical depth of 1,900 feet, disclosing, so far as explored, a vein of undetermined width of very promising ore-bearing material.

Owing to the great expanse of the lode at this central position, it was judged advisable to suspend the prospecting operations from this incline, and resume its exploitation from a point nearer its eastern confines.

Another shaft was accordingly commenced 2,285 feet still further to the eastward, which has, at the perpendicular depth of 1,970 feet, or 2,370 feet below the croppings, penetrated the easternmost borders of the ledge formation.

The enormous expenditure incurred in sinking this east shaft, although primarily a severe tax on the shareholders, will ultimately be of great advantage in economically working the mine.

As the necessary buildings are finished, and their equipment complete, the cost of continuing the shaft to an additional depth of 1,500 feet will be comparatively small, and will be borne in part by the adjacent mine (the Best & Belcher Company).

Such is the magnitude of the mineral lead within the boundaries of this mine, that it is calculated this extreme depth will have been attained before the west wall of the ore formation shall have been reached.

The character of the rock exposed in the deepest workings continues similar to that which inclosed the bonanza existing near the surface.

In the new shaft, as it progresses downward, the indications of the close proximity of another ore body are rapidly increasing.

At the last annual election, held in San Francisco, on the twentieth of December, 1880, the following officers were elected: W. S. Hobart, President; A. K. Durbrow, Secretary; H. H. Penoyer, Superintendent.

It is confidently expected that a development of value will have been made in this mine before the next annual meeting, which will be satisfactory to all the stockholders.

The works of this company are among the finest on the Comstock, and can be better appreciated by turning to the view, to be found on another page of this volume.

The Savage was developed to some extent in 1860 along with the Ophir, Gould & Curry and other mines of an early day. The dividends slightly exceed the assessments, but it has not declared any dividends for ten years or more. It is considered one of the best explored mines in the range, having more feet of drifts, cross-cuts and winzes than any mine, and has kept the lead in going down, generally being some hundred feet in advance of its neighbors, thus having the misfortune to strike the largest flow of water of any of the mines. Some years since a flood of water was encountered on the 2,200-foot level, which filled the mine 450 feet; the water rushed in so rapidly that the miners had to fly for their lives. Pumps were put in capable of throwing 10,000,000 gallons per month to the surface. Three years' constant pumping did not exhaust the head, but it still remained as high as the 2,000 foot level. Great trouble was experienced in consequence of the breaking of the pump-rods. The company now drain, or rather, pump into the Sutro Tunnel which intersects the lode. During the three years of pumping it was estimated that 1,800,000 tons of water were raised to the surface. This water had a temperature of 139°. The company has powerful machinery, and propose to continue the explorations to a depth of 4,000 feet. This mine has paid $4,460,000 in dividends.

The Hale & Norcross adjoins the Savage, and has had to share with that mine the disadvantages of the floods of water. This is a mine of some repute, the out-put of bullion having been $7,822,233, and the dividends exceed the assessments by very nearly $2,900,000. The water is now pumped into the Sutro Tunnel.

Chollar-Potosi is a consolidation of two companies bearing the separate names. They were incorporated

in 1860, and consolidated in 1865. During the same year an assessment of $280,000 was made to pay debts and put the mine on a working basis. The mine has been, perhaps, as regular in its yield as any on the lode. The total product is $13,839,600. The company paid forty-four dividends amounting to $3,079,925; assessments, $1,358,502; in favor of stockholders, $1,721,423. It is said that these two companies expended $1,000,000 in litigation before agreeing to unite.

CHOLLAR-NORCROSS-SAVAGE SHAFT.

This well-known shaft is owned jointly by the Chollar-Potosi, Hale & Norcross, and Savage Mining Companies, the three companies representing 2,771½ feet of the Comstock Lode. The shaft management is under a Board, constituted of the presidents of the companies interested, which is at present composed of the following gentlemen: A. K. P. Harmon, Chairman; Gen. T. H. Williams, and George Condon. Isaac L. Requa was elected Superintendent at the beginning of the work, and has directed the entire operations to the present time.

The work of sinking the shaft was commenced in June, 1875, and is now 2,460 feet deep. The shaft has four compartments, three being five by six feet, and the other six by seven feet in the clear. There are two large pumping engines, one known as the Cornish, and the other as the hydraulic system, the two having a capacity of 3,000 gallons per minute, for a height of 800 feet. The hoisting engines have a capacity of 1,200 tons each twenty-four hours. The machinery connected is of sufficient power to work from a depth of 3,000 feet. The shaft is located 3,500 feet east of the outcrop that marks the original surface line of the Comstock Lode. As the dip of the lode is about forty-five degrees east, this shaft should intersect the vein at about 3,000 feet from the surface, or mouth of shaft. It is the intention of the company to prosecute all of their prospecting and ore-extracting through this shaft.

A very correct idea of these works can be obtained from the view which may be seen on page 120.

The Bullion Mine, which was obtained by assessments, has been a grave for about $3,000,000. The explorations have extended to a depth of nearly 2,500 feet. It may be asked, why expend so much money on a prospect? In answer it may be said, that the Bullion ground was on the lode, and as far as human judgment could say was as likely to have a "bonanza" as any other piece of ground north or south of it, but it did not have it. One set of shareholders after another would sink and drift, always finding encouraging indications of a fortune, but indications only. The fissure was very wide, with considerable quantities of low grade ore, which, however, would not pay for extraction and reduction.

The Exchequer has much the same history as the Bullion. It was explored from the same shaft, was managed by the same Superintendent, and the stock was probably owned by nearly the same parties. The assessments made were in the vicinity of half a million of dollars without returns.

The Alpha Mine is adjoining the Consolidated Imperial and is worked or prospected from the same shaft, and is sometimes mentioned as being a part of the same. A quarter of a million has been expended upon the ground, with about the same results as in the Consolidated Imperial. As in that, fine stringers of quartz and some ore bodies were found but not enough to cover expenses.

Consolidated Imperial is a consolidation of the Imperial, Bacon, Empire, Eclipse, French, Bowers, Consolidated Gold Quartz, in all making 468 feet. The consolidation was effected in April, 1876, and is divided into 500,000 shares. Some of the heaviest capitalists of San Francisco and Nevada were the owners, so when we say that nearly a million of dollars were spent in exploring the ground our readers will not be likely to shed any tears over the waste of money. Considerable bodies of ore were found, enough to keep up the hopes of owners, and the prospecting went on to the depth of 2,000 feet or more. The machinery for hoisting and pumping was all first-class and money was not wanting. All was done that mind and money could do to develop a *mine*, but a bonanza has not yet been found. The mines composing the consolidation were exceedingly rich near the surface, and have produced many millions of dollars.

GOLD HILL GROUP.

Though the towns of Gold Hill and Virginia City have given names to the different groups of mines, the difference is more than a vicinity to the respective towns. There seems to be a geological division. It has been marked by all close observers of the mines that the ravines running towards the east from different points on the Comstock Lode were in depressions which owed their existence, to a great extent, to the folding of the strata by an upheaval transverse to the axis of the Virginia, or Mount Davidson range, though the subsequent outflows of trachyte and andesite, as well as the glacial action would essentially modify and change the original surface formation. These transverse upheavals have, perhaps, had the effect of establishing the locality of the ore deposits, or at least of modifying them, much as hard points of rock in a river channel would form islands or eddies. The fissure seems to make a flexure around the foot of Mount Davidson; also a flexure outwards or towards the east in other places, and the ore channels seemed to have been richest in these outward flexures, or at the junctions of the lines of elevation. So that the barren places between Gold Hill and Virginia City are probably the results of general laws. It is observed in regard

to the character of the two deposits that north of Gold Hill the ores were in compact bodies; south in continuous sheets. It is also said that away from the foot of Mount Davidson the fissure manifested a tendency to break out through the propylite and leave large bodies of it on the western or foot-wall, instead of closely following the junction with the syenite.

The barren ground between the two formations were the

	Feet.	Ass's up to 1879.
Bullion	943½	$2,802,000
Exchequer	400	380,000
Alpha	466	240,000
Imperial Consolidated	468	875,000
Challenge	90	10,000
Confidence	130	256,320
Total	2,497½	$4,523,320

This amount has since swelled fully to $5,000,000. Verily mining is a precarious business. John A. Church, perhaps as good authority as any, is of the opinion that the quartz body which contained the Virginia bonanzas may be seen in embryo on the eastern part of the Gold Hill mines, which would prove an individual character and separate origin of the two deposits.

The Challenge is a small body of ground prospected from a neighboring shaft, with an occasional drift. It has a prospective value as long as the Comstock continues to have ore on any of its levels. Comparatively but a small sum has been expended upon it.

The Confidence has had a body of paying ore, and paid $78,000 in dividends, and has also expended something over a quarter of a million in assessments. It was worked through the Yellow Jacket shaft, the ore body being a part of the Yellow Jacket bonanza.

YELLOW JACKET SILVER MINE

Was located in the spring of the year 1859, by Bishop, Camp, Rogers, and others, and consists of 957 feet of the Comstock Lode. It has been worked continuously since its location, and has produced $14,372,172. The company was incorporated February 17, 1863, under the then existing laws of the Territory of Nevada, and has continued a Nevada incorporation, being the only mine on the Comstock Lode that has its home office at the mine or in the State of Nevada. The present number of shares is 120,000, of the par value of $100 each.

The mine is at present worked through the new, or east shaft of three compartments, two of them being for hoisting, five by six and one-half feet each, and the third one six and one-half by seven and one-half feet for pumps, etc. This shaft was started in October, 1876, and on May 1, 1880, reached a depth of 3,000 feet (vertical). A sump twenty-seven feet deeper, with large drift from same for storage of water, has since been completed. This shaft with machinery and all improvements has cost up to date $1,626,520. The machinery consists of a compound pumping engine, initial cylinder, thirty-one inches in diameter, and expansion cylinder sixty-two inches in diameter, and both of 144-inch stroke. This engine operates a single line of pump-rods sixteen by sixteen inch, 3,020 feet long, or thirteen fourteen-inch pumps by 120-inch stroke, raising the water to the surface, or about 3,040 feet. Within a few weeks the shaft will be connected with the Sutro Tunnel, 1,513 feet below its top, when the present line of pumps will be doubled, thereby increasing the present pumping capacity twice or double. [This connection has since been made].

The hoisting machinery consists of a pair of direct acting engines, each cylinder being twenty-eight inches in diameter, with a ninety-six-inch stroke, and connected. The winding ropes are of steel wire, flat, and weighing about six pounds to the foot, one-half inch thick, and eight inches wide, operating one skeet and one double—double-decked cage, hoisting four cars at once, each carrying about one ton of rock. In case of emergency it can also raise two tanks, each holding about 1,300 gallons of water. For use of pump shaft there is a double cylinder compound geared hoist, each cylinder being eighteen inches in diameter with twenty-four-inch stroke, using a flat steel wire rope one-half inch thick by six inches wide. Have also for compressing air to run drills, pumps, blowers, etc., one Burleigh and one Waring compressor, with lap-welded pipe eight inches in diameter, extending to the bottom of the shaft. There is also a machine and carpenter shop supplied with the most modern tools. The buildings are very fine, as will be seen by the view on another page, and have a good supply of fire hydrants, and hose that will reach all parts of the surface property. A side-track from the Virginia and Truckee Railroad carries wood and material direct to the works. Steam for driving the machinery is generated by five pairs of tubular boilers, each fifty-four inches in diameter, and sixteen feet in length. The present officers of this company are: F. A. Tritle, President; W. N. Mercer Otey, Secretary; Thos. G. Taylor, Superintendent; I. E. James, A. M. Cole, B. C. Whitman, and George Wallace, Trustees.

There is also a transfer office in San Francisco, for the purpose of transferring stock, under the direction of James Newland, Secretary, and Geo. Wallace, Vice-President.

The Kentuck Mine comprises ninety-four feet on the Comstock Lode, next south of the Yellow Jacket, and is one of the locations of 1859. A rich body of ore came to the surface through nearly all these Gold Hill claims, and yielded many millions of dollars before barren ground was reached. The Kentuck was a long time in bonanza, and, up to 1870, had paid $1,252,000 in dividends. The total assessments have been $300,000. Active developments have been suspended, awaiting the completion of shafts on neighboring mines. The capital stock is

$3,000,000, divided into 30,000 shares. In 1866, shares were selling at from $400 to $500 each. The mine has yielded $13,389,068, equal to $142,436.90 for each lineal foot of the claim.

The Crown Point was located in 1859 by Nelson Brobant and three others, who soon began taking out rich ore, but sold their property before any great developments were made. The claim comprises 541½ feet of the Comstock Lode, lying between the Kentuck on the north and the Belcher on the south. Capital stock, $10,000,000, divided into 100,000 shares. When in its first bonanza, which continued till 1867, it produced over $2,000,000, and paid about $300,000 in dividends, without assessments. For two years or more work continued in barren ground, when in December, 1869, a drift running on the 1,100-foot level came into good ore, which was found to reach up to the 900-foot level and downward to the 1,500-foot level, with a width in the broadest place of 360 feet. From this bonanza $11,600,000 was paid in dividends. The last dividends were paid in 1875, since which time it has been a prospecting mine. The total assessments have amounted to $2,575,500, and the total dividends to $11,898,000.

The Belcher Mine comprises 1,040 feet of the lode next south of the Crown Point, and dates its location among the early days of 1859. No body of paying ore was found on the surface, and it continued a prospecting mine until February, 1871, when the last assessments—of that period—were paid, and it was found to contain a great share of the bonanza which had been discovered in the Crown Point. Small quantities of bullion had been taken out, but assessments were regular. The present incorporation has a capital stock of $10,400,000, divided into 104,000 shares. The mine has paid $15,397,200 in dividends, and levied $2,575,500 of assessments. The bonanza of the two mines, Crown Point and Belcher, produced an aggregate of $58,110,240.

The Segregated Belcher Mine joined the Yellow Jacket bonanza, and was supposed to have a large slice of it within its bounds, and was supposed at one time to have a portion of the expected Overman bonanza, which, however, did not prove very rich. About a quarter of a million was spent in exploring without striking anything of value.

The Overman Mine is one of the most noted and important in many respects on the Comstock. It is a point of departure for the systems of mines which terminate in American Flat and Dayton, having its east and west ledge, both of which have been considered as promising investments. The west ledge in early days produced a considerable quantity of bullion, enough to induce thorough prospecting. Subsequently a new shaft was sunk, near 1,500 feet east. The assessments have been in the vicinity of $3,000,000. The amount of bullion is estimated at $3,239,400. The mine is interesting, as being in the locality of the Forman shaft, which is the largest, best equipped shaft yet commenced, and is located 6,000 feet east of the line of croppings. It is not expected to strike the vein until a depth of 4,000 feet is attained. The shaft is L shaped, with four compartments, the additional on the side being used for a pump.

The Caledonia is one of the last that is known to be on the Comstock fissure, the chain of ore deposits dividing at this point, one branch making towards American Flat and the other towards the Devil's Gate. Opinions, however, differ in this matter, and each line of claims has its advocates as being the genuine Comstock Lode. Over $1,500,000 has been spent in explorations. The yield of bullion is reported $1,645,000.

AMERICAN FLAT.

Twenty years since this section ranked high in importance. Large croppings of quartz furnished satisfactory evidence of the extension of the Comstock Lode in this section, and the town of American City grew up in view of the expected valuable mines. The Globe Consolidated is a union of the Globe, Arizona, Jura, and Utah. Its reputation has been at times good, $2,000,000 having been taken from it in an early day. It is said to contain an immense amount of low grade ore. The Baltimore Consolidated, Maryland, American Flat, and Rock Island have a similar history and character. The prospects of all these mines have been such as to justify a heavy outlay in exploration, which, so far, is barren of any bonanza. It is quite probable that when labor and supplies shall be obtainable at figures as low as in some parts of California, where quartz is extracted from deep shafts and milled at a cost of two dollars per ton, American Flat will send forth millions of bullion, and give employment to a large population.

OUTSIDE MINES.

This term is given to a great number of mines which lie parallel to the Comstock. They number hundreds, perhaps thousands, both east and west, north and south. They have been located with and without croppings, in every conceivable place, and according to the most absurd theories. All were in hopes that a bonanza would come that way. Some are high up on Mount Davidson, and some to the east.

The cluster containing the Justice, New York, Lady Washington, Woodville, Alta and Silver Hill, is perhaps as promising a field as any of the outsides. The first named reported, in 1877, a bullion product of $2,339,057, which came near turning the "true fissure" through that mine, and sent shares up in all mines in that vicinity. The Justice, if not on the Comstock Lode, has many indications in common with it. The black dyke, so essential an indication on the Comstock, is present. The fissure is deep and strong, though transverse to the stratification of the propylite, with well-defined walls, though rather irregular and rumpled, twisted, perhaps, would be the better term, as the ore body varies in

direction from thirty degrees west of north in the upper levels, to nearly a magnetic meridian at a depth of 1,000 feet. On the surface it is a lenticular mass; at a depth of 1,000 feet it is a series of parallel layers divided by the prevailing rock. The gangue, or inclosing material of the ore, is calcite, a kind of limestone. The formation is considered as of much importance in studying the Comstock Lode.

The other mines mentioned derived their prospective value from their vicinity to the Justice. The management of the mine has caused a great deal of talk in financial circles, and also several failures of prominent capitalists, not of sufficient interest to justify a particular description here.

The Julia Mine is directly east of the Chollar-Potosi, and has prospects enough to justify putting on extensive machinery and sinking 2,000 feet or more. As in nearly all the outsides, there was good ore enough occasionally to keep hope alive and draw out assessments. It is quite probable that when the demoralization of labor and capital, incident to the discovery of the bonanzas, shall have been forgotten, many of these outsides will become self-supporting and perhaps profitable.

MINING "BOOM."

This is rather an ambiguous phrase, coined to meet a want on the Pacific Coast of a word to express the condition of a community surcharged with hope, excitement and activity. A panic is the opposite term; in a panic there is no hope, no action, but a giving up, a despair, a moral, physical, and intellectual death. In one case every one sees just ahead untold wealth, with its accompaniments of ease, honor, and luxurious homes. When a rich mine is discovered and there seems a reasonable prospect of sharing in the profits, of bettering one's condition, of getting out of the terrible soul-killing rut of poverty, who can help becoming excited. The excitement gains constantly; one man communicates it to another, and in a little while every one is anxious to get feet. It goes up from day to day. Reports, manufactured for the market, come in one after another, confirming the most extravagant previous statements, and adding others equally exaggerated, and in a short time the wisest and coolest lose their heads, fall into the stream and add strength to the current. A history of the mines without an account of the mining excitements, would be very deficient and lame. Every new discovery produces a corresponding excitement, but the discovery of the great bonanza in 1873, as well as the panic which followed the reaction, completely overshadowed all previous booms and panics. The discovery is said to have been made in 1874, but it was, in fact, a gradual matter occurring during the years 1873–74.

The California and Consolidated Virginia had been barren for several hundred feet above the 1,000-foot level; the owners, or principal ones, J. W. Mackay, James G. Fair, James C. Flood, and William S. O'Brien, being induced to sink by the presence of large ore bodies in the Ophir, and Gould & Curry, in neighboring ground. During 1872, assessments, aggregating $212,400, had been made, and the stock varied greatly as the prospects for striking ore became bright or dark, varying from $27.00 in January, to $200 in June, and $87.00 in December, the shares at this time being 23,600; the minimum value being $637,200, the maximum, $4,720,000. (Consolidated Virginia is spoken of here.) At the beginning of 1873 the shaft was down 600 feet without striking anything of importance. A drift which had been started north from the Gould & Curry on the 1,167-foot level, to explore the Consolidated Virginia, had been carried outside of the lode, but had stringers of quartz on the way, which indicated an ore body; and when it reached the ground of the latter company it was in fair milling ore. On crosscutting, the stratum proved to be fifteen feet thick. This, of course, placed the mine on a good foundation. This strike was about eighty feet north of the Best & Belcher claims, and was, in fact, the extreme south end and upper part of the great body of the bonanza, which proved to be of similar shape to a double convex, or, perhaps, plano-convex lens. Owing to the heat, the crosscutting on the Gould & Curry drift was suspended until connection could be made with the main shaft, which was being put down at the rate of three feet per day.

In July, 1873, a stream of hot water was encountered in the drift, bringing in so much sand and water that work had to be suspended, leaving the shaft only to be prosecuted, which, in August, had reached a depth of 1,100 feet, nearly on a level with the Gould & Curry drift. Pumps were put in position, and drifting out of ore vigorously commenced. By the end of the month the ore breasts at the shaft showed a width of forty feet. The output of ore was increased to 200 tons per day, and a manifest improvement took place in the ore, which now milled forty dollars per ton. It was now found that the width of the vein at the depth of 1,167 feet was nearly 400 feet, and the depth was known to be 200. The shipments of bullion had now grown to a quarter of a million a month. This account is thus given minutely to show that the discovery of the bonanza was no sudden thing to startle people, but a matter of regular development.

In October, of 1873, the Trustees of the company increased their capital stock to $10,800,000, represented by 108,000 shares at $100 each, which sold in the market at considerable less than par. So far the California had no existence, or was included in the first incorporation but it now was separated and incorporated as the California, being composed of the original California, Central (No. 1 and 2) and the Kinney Claim, amounting to 600 feet, the shares being made to correspond with the Consolidated Virginia. May 11, 1874, the company declared their first dividend, three dollars to the share, or $324,000.

In the meantime the drift before referred to from the Gould & Curry, was carried north through the California ground and connected with the Ophir, the drifts from the shaft at the 1,300 and 1,400-foot levels all being extended north through it, also thus proving the extension of the bonanza north at the respective levels of 1,167, 1,300 and 1,400 feet, the shaft also being sunk to the depth of 1,500 feet. The daily output of ore was now 400 tons, still *the discovery* was not yet made. It was now known that the ore was increasing in value as the depth increased. It was also found to spread out, and during the summer of 1874 a systematic effort was made to ascertain the extent and value of the ore by running through it vertically and horizontally every 100 feet, literally cutting it into cubical blocks of 100-foot sides. During the summer the stock had fluctuated in the markets from $85 to $110, (par value $100) but on the completion of this crosscutting the boom commenced and they went up to $580. The development of the mine has been carefully described in order to more fully understand the unparalleled excitement that followed. It has been mentioned that the ore had continually become richer down to the 1,500-foot level. It is now time to introduce the boom. A Virginia paper now comes out with double heads in caps:—

HEART OF THE COMSTOCK!

A MASS OF SULPHURET AND CHLORIDE ORES!!—CRYSTALIZED ORES THAT ARE ALMOST PURE SILVER!!! SHINING LIKE A CASKET OF BLACK DIAMONDS.

In referring to the lowest cross-cut, the paper said:—

This is the cross-cut in which is found the richest ore yet discovered in the mine—which has astonished all the experts. It has been bored into the bonanza through a mass of chloride and sulphuret ores which excites the imagination of all beholders. It is now in 205 feet, ninety-five feet of which is in the extraordinary rich ore of which so much has been heard. It was in this cross-cut that was encountered, a day or two since, the stephanite, a species of crystallized ore that is almost pure silver. At the distance of 180 feet in on this cross-cut, a chamber of about ten feet square has been excavated. Its walls on every side are a mass of the finest chloride ore, filled with streaks and bunches of the richest black sulphurets. In the roof, towards the north side, is to be seen a quantity of stephanite, shining like a whole casket of black diamonds. It looks as if the whole mass grew richer with ever foot of advance.

Speaking of the next cross-cut south, the paper says:—

This cross-cut is in 290 feet, 255 of which is in ore of the finest quality. Its face is in ore of the same kind as already passed through; no signs of a wall or of an end of ore.

Ores of this kind is known to assay up into the thousands, but it would seem impossible that such large masses of silver should be deposited or even created. It never was known; so the writer steps down to apparently very moderate estimates. By strong effort he brings the supposed estimate down to $100 per ton, although it is apparent to the reader that $1,000 is little enough. He also reduces the size of the deposit about one-half.

Cutting off such a slice, we find it to be one foot thick, 220 feet wide and 300 feet long. In this slice, then, are 66,000 cubic feet, which, thirteen feet to the ton, gives a trifle over 5,076 tons, which, at $100 per ton, amounts to $507,600 as the value of one slice cut off of but three levels and cut down every way we can think of. Should we begin at cross-cut No. 3 and continue to cut off slices of the same size till we reach the California line we should find the value of all our slices to be $116,748,000. That the average value of this deposit may be safely placed at $200 per ton will hardly be doubted; therefore the above figures must be doubled to give the value of our slices. This estimate leaves entirely out of the count the two levels above, also all that may be in the mine below, and is indeed but a small section taken out of the mine of a convenient size for handling.

Phillip Deidesheimer, perhaps one of the most reliable mining engineers on the Pacific Coast, examined the mine as far as explored, and reported as follows:—

I went through the California and Consolidated Virginia, and inspected them thoroughly. I think the bonanza extends so far as is developed, 350 feet through Consolidated Virginia, through the California, which would be a total distance of 950 feet, and perhaps into the Ophir. My former calculations showed that the bonanzas were 600 feet in depth. The explorations have been carried 142 feet deeper since my last visit, and the ore was the same. The explorations upward have shown ore 100 feet above, and ore has been struck still 100 feet above that. This gives a total increase of the developed height of the ore body of 342 feet, or 542 feet in the aggregate, and the progress is still through ore of equal richness. The probability is that the width will exceed my originial calculations. The winze that was sunk a few feet from the line of the California in Consolidated Virginia is 142 feet below the 1,500-foot level, and passing through very rich ore. Cross-cut, No. 2, which is 114 feet south of the California line, on the 1,500-foot level, is now 310 feet in ore, and no wall yet. The cross-cut from the 1,550-foot level, shows ore running up to the tens of thousands, with every indication of continuance. The winze ninety-two feet below the 1,550-foot level is in very high grade ore, averaging, I should think, from $1,000 to $1,500 per ton.

I assert that there is already to be shown in the two mines, California and Consolidated Virginia, $1,500,000,000 of ore. I make this assertion and am willing to stand by it. I think it will be perfectly safe to say that the ore will average $200 per ton. I have examined drifts, 150 feet in ore that averaged, ton per ton as it was taken out, $200 per ton. I have examined drifts 150 feet in ore that averaged, ton per ton as it was taken out, $500. I should say that Consolidated Virginia and California are worth at least $5,000 per share; that is, I have no doubt but that amount will be paid out in dividends. I have been mining twenty-four years, or most of my life-time. I am very careful about my statements.

The Superintendent of both mines, James G. Fair,

confirmed these statements in his annual report made December 31, 1874. Other statements in addition, that the ground to the south was entirely unexplored; that none of the cross-cuts have yet reached the eastern boundary; that a double winze had been sunk from the 1,550-foot level, 147 feet, passing through rich ore, and the bottom is now in ore of equal value to any yet found, still left room for the wildest expectations with regard to the possible wealth of the new discovery.

The discovery of such a vast body of silver ore was justly deemed of national importance and H. R. Linderman, Director of the mint, with Prof R. E. Rogers were caused to make an official examination. They confirmed to a great extent, the reports of previous examinations; the less estimates, when they are less, were considered as only modest depreciations, lest the public should decline to credit their reports. No mining boom or excitement ever had such good foundation. But one man saw the gold gravel lying in illimitable quantities in Gold Lake. One man only had seen Greenwood Valley, where gold could be picked up by the bushel. Gold Bluffs, Frazer River, Kern River, and the Cariboo Mines all had but a thousandth part of the foundation that the big bonanza had, but they stirred California to the foundation. On each occasion it seemed as if the cities were going to be depopulated; but there was no room for doubt here—$1,500,000,000, certainly, with a probability of twice as much and a possibility of ————, there was but one doubt, one question. Would not silver depreciate so as to render it unfit for a circulating medium? That a general fear that this was imminent is shown in the fact that several of the large commercial powers demonetized silver. But logic was very accommodating, and political economists soon proved that a vast stream of silver had always flowed to the eastern nations, a quantity amounting to millions every year, none of which ever returned; that a plethora of silver was impossible, and the "boom" continued. Never did such a demoralization occur to a community. Bankers, whose hair had grown gray in watching the ups and downs of a market, money lenders, who never advanced a cent without double security and quadruple interest, retired capitalists, who had salted their money down in United States Bonds for old age, manufacturers, merchants and their clerks, farmers and their harvest men, mechanics and their apprentices, wives and widows, mothers and daughters, mistress and servant, all, poured in their orders for stocks. A husband parting from his wife, a lover from his mistress, gave a share or two of Consolidated Virginia or California as a happy reminder of his affection. Three stock boards in San Francisco could scarce transact the business of buying and selling that grew out of it. In Virginia City the excitement was not less intense. The finest building on the coast was erected for one of the boards of brokers. Capital was withdrawn from every legitimate business to invest in stocks. Real estate was mortgaged to the last cent at ruinous rates, to purchase stocks on a margin. Men borrowed money, time and again, agreeing to double it for its use a short time. The shares, 108,000 in each company, went up to five or six hundred each, and the dividends of each of the mines were over a million a month for sixteen months. If such an excitement never was seen, neither were such mines. Shares went up all along the Comstock, all of them sharply advancing, and some in a manner similar to the bonanza mines. Flood, Mackay, O'Brien, and Fair were credited with owning three-fourths of the shares in the respective companies, and they would of course sell —when they could get twice or thrice as much as their stock was worth. Who would not? And so they supplied the demand. To give all a better chance to buy, the shares were increased five for one, making 540,000 for each company, the California in February, 1875, and the Consolidated Virginia a year later.

The reaction came at last. No community could stand such a fever long. Somebody must work, or the people will starve. In January, 1875, the California touched $780, and the Consolidated Virginia $700. From that point it fell away in spite of the constant dividends. It was known to be manipulated by a few men who could stop dividends, stop work, flood it with water, or otherwise impair the value of the stock at their will. The great fire of October, when Virginia City was destroyed, sent the stock down to $210. Dividends were paid as usual, though the surface works and much of the shaft was destroyed, out of the reserved funds.

From that date to this there has been a general decline in the value of mining stocks on the Comstock Lode, and though an occasional flutter occurs in prices, the thousands who invested their hard earnings in the certificates of shares, turn away heart-sick as the prices recede day by day. Those who built fine residences costing $60,000 to a $100,000; those who built modest cottages; those who thought to lift themselves above the drudgeries of daily labor, have been disappointed and obliged to surrender all.

There is, of course, much bitter feeling existing toward the Bonanza Firm who sold the stocks at these rates. Books have been published charging fraud and corruption, but in looking over the history of the mines the record of the Great Bonanza does not show more sharp dealing, more sales at boom rates, than most men, especially stock-brokers, would willingly make for the resulting profits.

FLUCTUATIONS OF STOCKS.

This history is not intended to be a record of stock transactions. The reader if not satisfied with general results, will have to consult the voluminous records of the half-dozen stock exchanges which transacted the immense business pertaining to the mines. The list of prices for 1875 and 1880 show

the great fluctuation of stocks incident to a discovery of a bonanza in any of them:—

Name.	Val. in Jan., 1875.	Val. Feb., 1880.
Utah	$ 299,000	$ 110,000
Sierra Nevada	2,100,000	500,000
Union Consolidated	9,500,000	850,000
Mexican	8,568,000	516,600
Ophir	31,752,000	504,000
California	84,240,000	675,000
Consolidated Virginia	75,600,000	1,026,000
Best & Belcher	9,612,000	680,400
Gould & Curry	7,776,000	270,000
Savage	20,280,000	89,600
Hale & Norcross	8,848,000	324,000
Chollar-Potosi	20,280,000	369,000
Bullion	8,000,000	165,000
Exchequer	42,500,000	110,000
Alpha	1,350,000	87,000
Consolidated Imperial	11,500,000	25,000
Challenge	875,000	25,000
Confidence	1,622,640	56,160
Yellow Jacket	20,880,000	186,000
Kentuck	780,000	37,500
Crown Point	4,750,000	100,000
Belcher	5,980,000	83,200
Segregated Belcher	1,056,000	25,600
Overman	11,404,800	69,120
Caledonia	5,700,000	20,000
	$393,253,440	$6,905,580

It will be seen at a glance that most of these values were purely speculative. When one stock took a rise, all the rest sympathized. The thermometer of values was in the public and not in the mines. It is believed, however, that January, 1874, saw the highest point of the mass of values. There were other prominent periods in values. In 1868 the Yellow Jacket sold at $1,750 per foot; the Hale & Norcross, $7,100; Crown Point, $2,350. These high rates were followed by depressions. A new discovery would send them up. The last grand rally was made in 1878, when the Sierra Nevada went from $5.25 in July, to $260 in October.

Long since, stock speculators have been governed more by the temper of the public than the prospects of the mines. The question is not whether the mine is a safe investment, but whether the market is rising or falling. It is not strange that fortunes were made by a few when the public were so ready to buy at any rates.

WILLIAM MOONEY

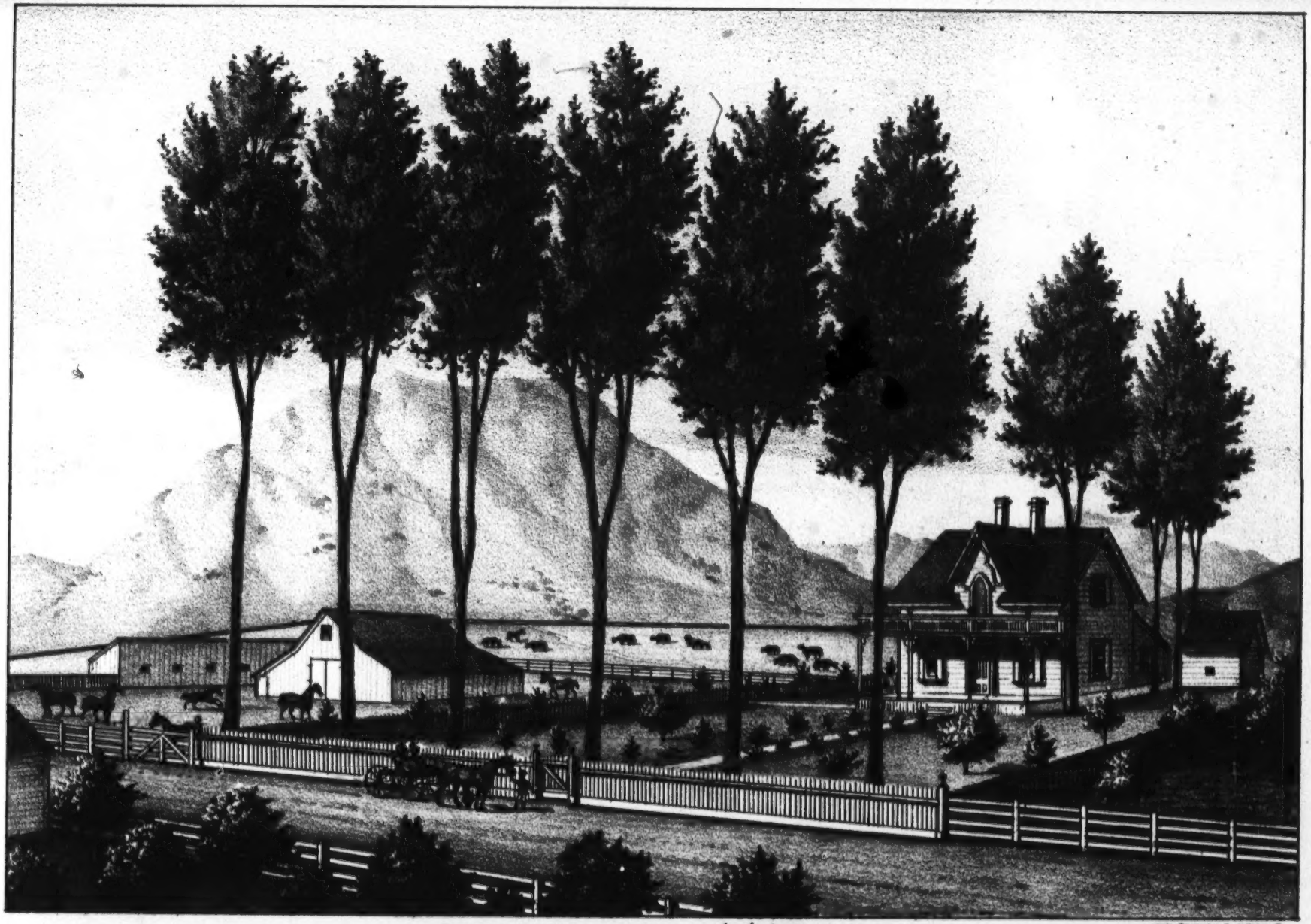
Is a native of Ireland; was born in January, 1838. Came to the United States when but four years of age, and located at Hartford, Connecticut, where he remained until he reached the age of twenty years. The education he received in the "land of wooden nutmegs," was of service to him in after life. In 1850 he came to San Francisco, California, but did not stay there any length of time, going direct to Marysville, Yuba County, where he was extensively engaged in the cattle business, until 1860, when he was almost ruined by the rising of the rivers to such a degree that his property was swept away. At this time he called to his aid his native pluck and energy, that has been characteristic with him all through his eventful life, and struck out for new fields, wherein to glean another harvest. Among the early pioneers we find him treading the soil of Nevada, in the year 1860. From Virginia City he went to Humboldt, but returned in 1861, and accepted a position in a livery stable, where he worked by the month until, in 1862, he opened a stable of his own, on the same spot where he may be found to-day, one of the most prominent livery men in the State. Mr. Mooney was married in Washoe City, May 1, 1867, to Miss Emma Smith, of Pleasant Valley. Their union has been blessed with three children, two boys and one girl.

ACCIDENTS IN THE MINES.

Mining, by general consent, is conceded to be a dangerous occupation. The utmost care on the part of Superintendents can not avert all danger. The great depth, the eternal darkness, dispelled only by the feeble light of a tallow candle; the giving away and crushing of the timbers in some of the numerous chutes and drifts, precipitating rock or dirt down upon the miner hundreds of feet below; the generation of poisonous or explosive gases; the danger from floods of water, which may come at any time with overwhelming rapidity; and last, but not least, fire, all combine to make deep mining one of the most dangerous avocations which can be followed. To add to the unavoidable dangers, the miners, braving death in so many forms, become reckless, seemingly balancing themselves on the brink of destruction, with little care which way they fall. Let one unused to mining stand at the mouth of a deep shaft that goes 2,000 feet or more down into the earth, and see the men scuffling for places on the tub or cage; see them clinging on the outside, where the slightest indiscretion will precipitate them against jagged rocks 1,000 feet below, or subject them to the danger of having an arm or head torn off against the timbers of the shaft while descending in the bucket, and the wonder is that more are not killed. It has been said that the deaths from accident in the Comstock mines average one a month. Sometimes there are none for weeks, then they may succeed each other with startling rapidity; but the generality of them have so accustomed themselves to see a man brought out of the shafts maimed, limp, and lifeless, or torn in pieces, that, beyond a passing remark, it excites no comment, being regarded as a thing of course.

THE YELLOW JACKET DISASTER,

Which occurred April 7, 1869, was so fatal in its mortality that the date has been reckoned as the black day. The fire started in the 800-foot level about seven A. M., and was doubtless caused by some one of the retiring night-shift leaving a candle among the dry and almost half-charred timbers which have taken the place of the ores extracted at that depth. A part of the day's shift had been lowered into the Yellow Jacket, Crown Point, and



RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF A. A. LONGLEY
TRUCKEE MEADOWS, NEAR RENO, WASHOE COUNTY, NEVADA.

LITH. BRITTON & REY, S.F.

Kentuck before the flames burst out. When the peril was discovered the fire alarm was sounded, and the fire companies of Gold Hill and Virginia City responded with alacrity. Simultaneously with the fire alarm the smoke, thick and dark, was seen coming up from the shaft, and then it was known through both towns that men were being burned in the mines, or smothered by the noxious gases. Many of the miners who were perishing below had wives and children in the town. These, with others, came to the works. When they saw the hopeless situation they had to be restrained from throwing themselves into the burning pit, for the instinctive thought of woman is, that "if I were only there I could do something for them." The fire companies could do but little towards staying the fire, and but a few were got out alive, and these by retreating into the adjoining mines. Some were suffocated while flying along the lower galleries; some made their way to the shafts only to fall into the devouring flames. The sulphurous vapors generated by the fierce fire against the mineral rocks filled the lower levels, and rendered it almost impossible to recover the bodies even. During that and the following day twenty-three bodies had been recovered. On the 900-foot level of the Crown Point, nine men were found in one heap. They had attempted to unjoint an air pipe to get fresh air. On the morning of the tenth it became certain that no more persons could possibly remain alive, and shafts were closed up, and steam turned through the ventilators. The fire burned in some portion of the mine for three years. Several bodies not recovered were supposed to have been destroyed by the fire which burned in the closed-up galleries.

Thirty-six persons were destroyed, the bodies of twenty-seven being recovered and identified:—

J. McLellan, Richard Bickle, John Hogan, John Hallisey, George Tompkins, James Peters, Patrick Quinn, Patrick Buckley, John Rowen, John Bickle, Joseph Mathews, Anthony Toy, Peter Blowin, Thos. McCoy, Patrick Hogan, Archie McDougal, A. G. Grant, William Mitchell, William Jewell, Edward Jewell, Jeremie Chennette, Thos. McCallum, Johnathan Jones, Harry Stevens, Thomas Toland, Matt. Tooney, and Michael McCormicle.

September 19, 1873, another fire occurred in the Yellow Jacket Mine, caused by sparks from a forge. Several explosions occurred, killing four men, and wounding about a dozen more. The Kentuck, Crown Point, and Belcher, being connected with the Yellow Jacket, were more or less injured.

Names of killed: W. S. Broadwater, James Niles, Thomas Cusic, and James Waters. May 2, 1874, owing to the bad working of the cage, Cornelius McCarty and Richard Pierce were fatally injured, and several others severely.

CHARLES ZIEGLER

Was born in the town of Lagenzelza, Germany, in the year 1831. He was the youngest son of five

PHOTO BY JOHN S NOE, VIRGINIA, NEV

Chas. Ziegler.

children, and resided with his parents in various parts of Germany until he reached his eighteenth year, at which time he left his home and the friends of his youth, and came to America, on the ship *Alexander I.*, arriving in New York City June 30, 1849; from thence he went to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and engaged in the butcher business, following that trade for about one year, when he was compelled to seek out-door employment on account of his health, and for two years was a farmer. In 1852 he started for California, but upon reaching a point in Iowa, he changed his plans and remained in that State about four months. During the next two years he traveled through the Southern States, working at his trade in New Orleans, Louisiana, Natchez, Mississippi, Louisville, Kentucky, and several other places, remaining but a short time in a place. In 1855 we find him in Keokuk, Iowa, working as a journeyman at the same old business. In September, 1856, he was married to Miss Mary Murray, and settled down in business for himself, and for eight years was very successful in the butcher business, also had a meat-market and store. In May, 1864, he started for California once more, accompanied by his family and a splendid outfit worth $10,000. During the long and tedious trip across the plains he suffered heavy losses, and when he reached the Sierra Nevada Mountains he decided to go to Virginia City, Nevada, instead of California, and arrived at his present place of residence October 10, 1864. Although he had witnessed the disappearance of his hard-earned property while on his trip, his energy, pluck and perseverance soon placed him on a firm footing, and

he is to-day one of the most prosperous and independent business men of Virginia City, conducting two butcher shops and a general market. He is in every respect a self-made man, and rejoices in the esteem and confidence of his fellow-citizens; is the father of six children, four sons and two daughters, who, in connection with his estimable wife, comprise his family.

ANECDOTE OF "SANDY" BOWERS.

In the history of the Comstock Lode a thousand anecdotes could be related, tragic, pathetic and comic. Partaking of the two latter classes is the following of Sandy Bowers, of whom some particulars are related in Chapter VI.

Lemuel S. Bowers, commonly known as "Sandy," was an ignorant, easy-going frontiersman, happening, in 1859, to be mining for gold in Gold Cañon by the simple process of washing the mineral-bearing earth in a rocker, and as developments continued found that his claim of ten feet covered a portion of the Comstock Lode. Adjoining was a claim of the same dimensions belonging to Mrs. Cowan, who also resided in the cañon and was washing and cooking for the miners. The two married, and the claims became one, proving of extraordinary richness. In a few years they were overwhelmed with wealth. Too ignorant of business, they knew nothing of prudent or cautious investments, and became the tools of harpies. The now wealthy couple were advised—as a good joke—to take a tour through Europe to see the sights and become polished in accordance with the station they were in the future to occupy. They were also advised to build a palace worthy such a party to reside in. Accordingly in 1861 the "Bowers Mansion" was commenced in the wilderness of Washoe Valley. Before leaving for Europe Sandy was told that the proper thing to do was to give a banquet. "Banquet goes," said Sandy, and the International Hotel of Virginia City was engaged for the occasion. Every obtainable luxury was ordered which Virginia or San Francisco could furnish. Champagne was to be as free as water in a spring flood. Everybody was invited. Toasts were drank and in response to "Our host," Mr. Bowers was called upon to reply. He arose and delivered the following characteristic speech.

"I've been in this yer country amongst the fust that come here. I've had powerful good luck, and I've got money to throw at the birds. Thar ain't no chance for a gentleman to spend his coin in this country, and thar ain't nothin' much to see, so me and Mrs. Bowers is agoin' to Yoorop to take in the sights. One of the great men of this country was in this region a while back. That was Horace Greeley. I saw him and he didn't look like no great shakes. Outside of him the only great men I've seen in this country is Governor Nye and Old Winnemucca. Now me and Mrs. Bowers is goin' to Yoorop to see the Queen of England and the other great men of them countries, and I hope you'll all jine in and drink Mrs. Bowers' health. Thars plenty of champagne, and money ain't no object."

Sandy and his wife spent several years abroad, purchased much elegant furniture, laces and pictures for his mansion in Washoe, which was erected at a cost of over $400,000, and returned, and still had "money to throw at the birds;" the hawks and vultures, and other birds of prey getting the greater portion. Without any good missionary to instruct, or any strong friend to advise and direct he continued to throw money at the birds with the approval and encouragement of flatters, sycophants and robbers, and his princely fortune was wasted. His widow earns a precarious livelihood near the scenes of her former toils—and glory.

CHAPTER LIV.

HISTORY OF WASHOE COUNTY.

Explorations and Settlements—Petition to the County Court—John Twaddle—Andrew Sauer—Abandoned by the Mormons—Miners Take Possession—Organization and County Seat—Court House, Jail and Hospital—Lumber and Quartz Mills—Removal of the County Seat—Location and Erection of Buildings—Poor Farm and Hospital—Free Bridge Constructed—Financial and Political Condition—Appointments and Elections—W. A. Walker—R. S. Osburn—Death Penalty Inflicted—Agricultural Lands and Products—Ervin Crane—W. D. Harden—A. A. Longley—George Smith, Sr.—George S. Smith—Granville W. Huffaker—T. G. Herman—Isaac H. Ball—Principal Irrigating Canals—Reno in its Early Days—W. R. Chamberlain—Henry Lyman Fish—Protection against Fire—Property Destroyed by Fire—Infested by Bad Characters—The Association of "601"—Efforts to Incorporate—L. W. Lee—Episcopal Seminary—Mount St. Mary's Academy—Hebrew Benevolent Society—Principal Towns and Cities—Steamboat Springs—Joseph Frey—James Sullivan.

ALTHOUGH it is probable that some of the American trappers that penetrated into this region as early as 1832 may have traversed the country now embraced within the limits of this county, yet there is no record of any visit prior to that of Lieutenant Fremont, on his second exploring expedition. He came down from Oregon through Roop County, and, on the tenth of January, 1844, discovered and named Pyramid Lake, and on the fifteenth came to the mouth of the Truckee River, which he named Salmon Trout River. Following up the stream to the bend, he left the river and continued south on the seventeenth, thus passing out of the county. An emigrant party, passing through in the fall of the same year, gave the stream its present name, as is related in the portion of this volume devoted to a history of the State.

Though not the earliest settled portion of the State, still Washoe Valley was known and Truckee Meadows were known by the earliest emigrants, those that passed through to California prior to the gold discovery; subsequent to that event, thousands passed up the valley or followed up the winding course of the beautiful Truckee, stopping for a few days of rest, and to permit their jaded and half-famished

stock to recruit upon the rich grass that grew so luxuriantly along the water-courses. For the ten years immediately succeeding 1849, no winter passed but found belated emigrants encamped at the base of the Sierra awaiting the opening of the snow-blocked passes by the dissolving hand of spring. The fate of the Donner party, and the well-known hardships and perils, even unto death, encountered by those who had attempted the passage of the summits after winter had laid upon them his embargo of snow, deterred them from making the hazardous attempt, and they encamped for the season in the valley. Snow fell in the valley but seldom more than to a depth of from six to twelve inches, and the rank growth of grass, from two to three feet high, was always a plentiful supply of food for the animals. Upon this they feasted and fattened until spring, when they were able to easily pull their loads across the intervening mountains to the goal their now impatient masters were so eager to reach.

It will be observed that the spelling of the name of the valley was different from that in vogue at present, and is, no doubt, the more proper; the well-known faculty of the heedless miners of corrupting foreign or un-English words into a similarity to English, having, as soon as the great influx of strangers set in, changed Wassau to Washoe.

Passing by these transient sojourners, it is found that no actual settlement was made until 1852, when a man named Clark built a little cabin in a lovely spot near the present site of Franktown. This was just at the base of the mountains where a small jutting ridge, covered with fine timber, reached out beyond the base of the hills. To his beautiful place he gave the name of "The Garden of Eden." The next year a man afterwards known as Old Man Rose, who, as a belated emigrant, had spent the previous winter in the mouth of King's Cañon, in Eagle Valley, came across the Divide and settled in Washoe Valley, on the Simons Place. He also took up a ranch in Eagle Valley. G. W. Dodge and John Campbell, who had been working in the placer mines of Gold Cañon, took up what is now known as the Bowers Ranch in 1853. The place now occupied by Theodore Winters was settled the same year by a German named Christopher West. Clark took his departure that year, leaving but four men in the valley, Rose, Dodge, Campbell and West.

The first permanent settlement in the Truckee Meadows was made by a Mormon named Jamison, who came up from Carson Valley in 1852, and established Jamison's Station, on the Truckee River, where he traded with the emigrants, buying their lean and exhausted stock, or trading good cattle for them. The poor cattle which he bought were quickly fattened and put in good condition by the rich grass that skirted the banks of the beautiful stream. Arriving at this station and others established on the various routes of travel, footsore and weary from their long tramp across the alkali desert, their provisions nearly exhausted, their cattle jaded and useless from overwork and lack of nourishment, the emigrants were able to lay in provisions for the balance of their journey, and to procure good cattle to replace those unfitted for further use, or whose bones lay whitening on the scorched sands of the desert.

In June, 1854, the company of Mormons, headed by Elder Orson Hyde, arrived in Carson Valley, and in the summer of 1855, Alexander Cowan and wife, now Mrs. Sandy Bowers, came to Washoe Valley, and purchased the Bowers Ranch of Dodge & Campbell. William Jennings bought the ranch occupied by Christopher West. —— Clayton, Seth Dustin, Edwin Walker, John Hawkins, and others, also came to the valley and took up ranches. Elder Hyde was pleased with the location, and commenced the erection of a saw-mill at Franktown, as the little center of the settlement was named. The saw-mill was completed that fall, and Elder Hyde started from Mormon Station late in October, with a companion named Willis Lewis, to cross the mountains to Placerville, California, to procure machinery. They were caught in a severe snow-storm, and Lewis declined to proceed, and endeavored to return. He was never heard of again, and his bones, washed by the driving rains and covered by the drifting snows, no doubt lie in some secluded spot in the beautiful Sierra, whose towering peaks reveal not the many tragedies they have witnessed. After a desperate struggle to free himself from the encompassing snow, Elder Hyde finally reached the station completely exhausted, his feet frozen so badly that their preservation was despaired of. For several months he went upon crutches, and it was a long time before he fully recovered from the effects of the terrible exposure that had been fatal to his young companion, and had brought him so near the brink of death.

The mill was completed the following spring, and contained two saws, one circular and one upright, and immediately commenced sawing lumber from the thick growth of timber that covered the mountain sides. From this time onward frame houses began to take the place of the rude log cabins first built by the settlers, and the valley began to assume a more cheerful aspect.

In 1856 another party of Mormons arrived from eastern Utah, some twenty or thirty families in all, and settled chiefly in Washoe Valley. This was quite an addition to the population of Franktown, which then became quite an important portion of Carson County, Utah, of which it was then a part.

The following is a copy of a document on file in the office of the Secretary of State, and is given for several reasons, but chiefly because it bears the names of a number of the original locators of Franktown:—

PETITION TO THE COUNTY COURT.

To the Honorable, the County Court of Carson County, greeting—

We, the citizens of Franktown, Wassau Valley,

do hereby petition your most honorable body, that you do, at your earliest convenience, grant to the citizens of this valley the privilege of locating a road for the convenience of the public, running as follows:—

Commencing at the southwest corner of the city plat of Franktown, and running thence south, or as near south as the lay of the country will permit, to C. Loveland's ranch, and thence east to the county road.

We, the undersigned, consider this an essential road, and if your honorable body will grant the privilege for the same, your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray. Furthermore, we wish this road to run north to the north end of Washau Valley, on the same parallel.

Leonard Wines,	R. Bentley,
Seth Dustin,	M. D. Hambleton,
William Jennings,	P. G. Sessions,
Albert Dewey,	C. Godfrey,
R. Kelley,	R. Thompson,
Edwin Walker,	P. A. Jackman,
A. B. Cherry,	G. P. Billings,
Isaac Hunter,	E. Brown,
A. S. Pendleton,	C. Layton,
E. C. Foss,	G. C. Coleman,
Alex Cowan,	John Hawkins.

FRANKTOWN, Washau Valley, February 22, 1857.

JOHN TWADDLE

Was one of the pioneers of Nevada. He was a native of Scotland, and was born on the twentieth of July, 1825, near the city of Edinburgh. In 1848 he came to the United States, and located near St. Louis, Missouri, where for five years he was engaged in mining. In the year 1853 he crossed the plains to Salt Lake City, Utah, where he resided seven years, at which time he removed to the western part of the Territory, now called Nevada, and located in Washoe Valley. In company with his brother they decided to make this their future home. Their claim was near where the little town of Franktown now stands. The brothers lived together for nine years, when the subject of our sketch sold out to his brother, and located further down the valley, where he lived until the date of his death, November 15, 1879. He was married March 6, 1846, to Miss Jane Brown, who, with their three children, still occupy the old home.

ANDREW SAUER,

The subject of the following sketch, is a native of Germany. He was born in the village of Dielheim, on the fourteenth of January, 1829. In the year 1850 he left the land of his birth, and emigrated to the United States, locating first at Cincinnati, Ohio, where he lived three years. At the end of which period he came to the Pacific Coast, and spent the succeeding six years, partly in the mines, and the remainder in the butchering business, which he successfully followed in Amador, Sacramento, and El Dorado Counties. Mr. Sauer is a shrewd business man; one that is bound to succeed wherever his lot may be cast. A desire to see more of his adopted country led him to Nevada, as one of the early pioneers, in the year 1859, and located in Washoe Valley, where he has since resided. He was married June 21, 1859, to Miss Catharine Baker, and is blessed with nine living children at the present time, four boys and five girls.

ABANDONED BY THE MORMONS.

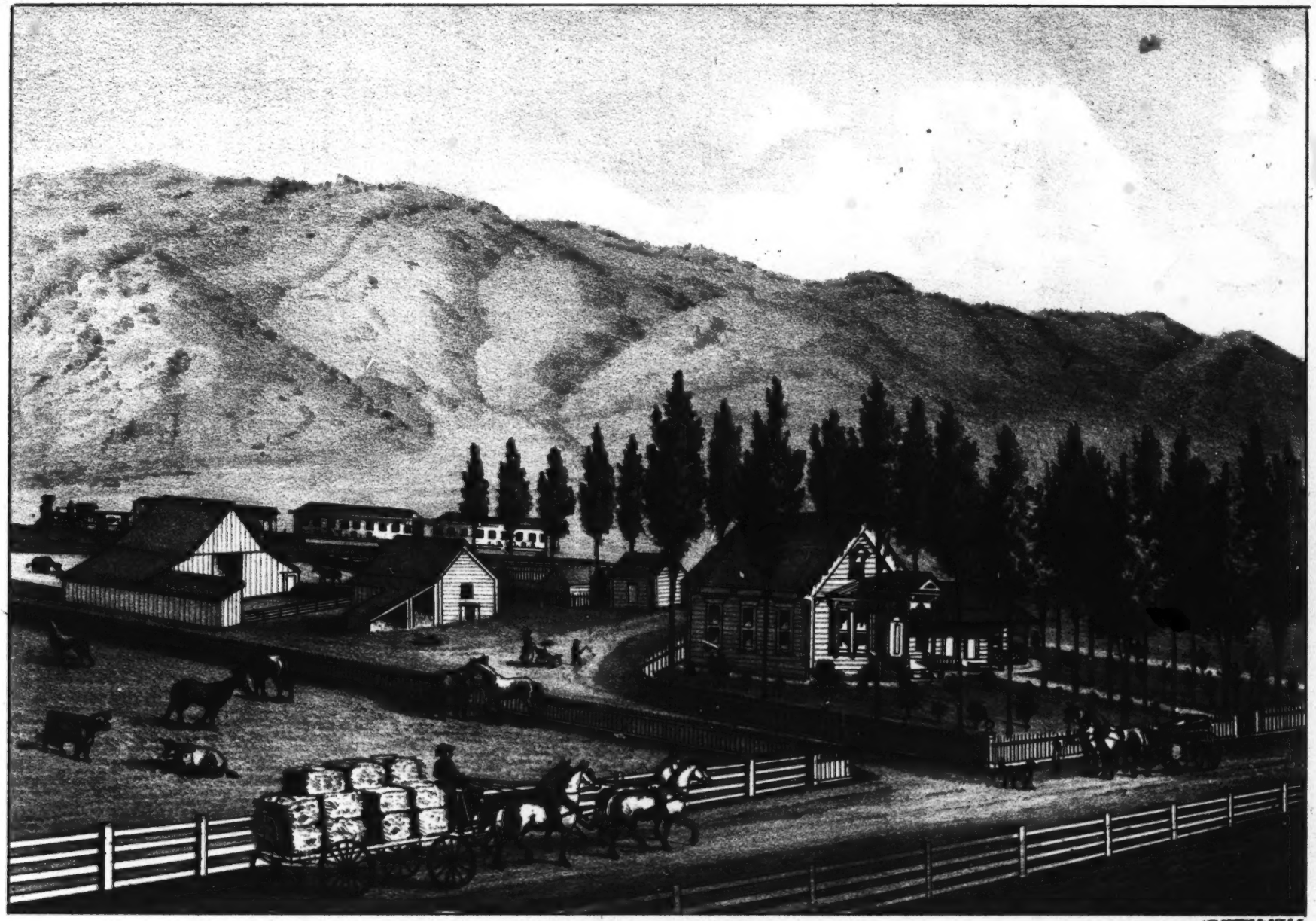
The recall of the Mormons by Brigham Young, in 1857, nearly depopulated the thriving community of Franktown, leaving but two ladies in the settlement, Mrs. John Hawkins, whose husband did not return with the others; and Mrs. Alexander Cowan, who refused to accompany her husband back to the home of Mormondom. Those who returned were compelled to sacrifice their farms and improvements, selling them for whatever they could obtain. Wm. Sides bought Moore's property for $200, which was paid in provisions and stock. Other ranches were purchased for like small amounts, and the saw-mill was sold to Rose for a small sum. Winters & Brother bought Jenning's ranch; and Clayton's was sold to two Germans, Charles Sheets and one called Dutch Mack. About fifty Mormons returned to Salt Lake City from the vicinity of Franktown, leaving the population at a very low ebb.

Jamison's Station remained the only settlement along the Truckee for several years, the majority of emigrants coming by the Carson River route. A great many, however, followed the old route from the sink of the Humboldt to the Big Bend of the Truckee, or the Lower Crossing, now Wadsworth, continuing then up the stream and crossing the mountains by the Donner Lake route. In 1857 John F. Stone and Charles C. Gates established a post on the Truckee, at what was afterwards known as Stone & Gates' Crossing, now Glendale. They were soon followed by Henry Miller, Watson Sturtevant, J. H. Sturtevant, L. C. Savage, Peleg Brown, Richard Martin, L. P. Drexler, G. W. Huffaker and Mr. Sloan, who were the original settlers in Truckee Meadows.

A few months after the Mormon adherents left their prosperous settlements, at the dictation of Brigham Young, fully as large a company of apostate Mormons arrived here from Salt Lake, having abandoned the City of the Saints, disgusted with its wickedness and crime. Many of these settled in Washoe Valley, and thus brought the population up to what it had been the year before. These, with other settlers that dropped in, one by one, gave quite a population to the young community.

MINERS TAKE POSSESSION.

Such was the condition of the Washoe Valley and vicinity when the announcement of the great discovery on Mount Davidson brought the army of miners and adventurers from California. One of the leading routes of travel was by way of the Henness Pass, or by Donner Lake, and down the banks of the Truckee to one of several crossings, and thence to Virginia City. Thousands who came by this route passed through Washoe Valley, many of them stop-



RESIDENCE & RANCH of GEO. S. SMITH.
PLEASANT VALLEY, WASHOE Co NEVADA.

ping to avail themselves of the many peculiar advantages offered there by nature. Abounding in water, already well covered with farms and meadow lands, bordered on the west by mountains covered with a dense growth of pine and fir, the valley was ready for the hand of enterprise. The little town of Franktown, with its one saw-mill, began to be of importance. The absence of both wood and water from the vicinity of the Comstock compelled the miners to depend upon the supply of those necessary articles from without. Saw-mills were built in the mountains, and lumber and wood prepared in great quantities and conveyed across the valley and intervening mountains to the scene of activity. Produce of every kind from the farms, especially hay and barley, were in great demand, and more land was brought under cultivation, the yield of the farmer's toil bringing high prices.

The population of this county began to increase, and the census of 1860 showed that there were fifty-eight families and 543 people within the limits of Washoe County. Prospectors traversed it from one end to the other, and several mining districts were organized, and for a time held in great favor. The Argentine District in the mountains between the valley and Virginia City, was organized in 1860, as was also the Galena District. The presence of water and fuel in such liberal quantities, led to the establishment of quartz mills. Mills were built in accessible localities, and about them grew up villages with astonishing rapidity. The towns of Ophir, Washoe City and Galena all blazed up in 1861, and entered upon a career of prosperity that lasted several years. Ore was hauled across the barren mountains and the marshy ground at the head of Washoe Lake, and crushed at the several mills, and the teams returned with wood, lumber and produce, thus having a load both ways, and rendering the cost of getting the ore to the mill less than it would otherwise have been. The Ophir Mill of seventy-two stamps cost $500,000, and the Dall Mill, at Franktown, with sixty stamps, cost half as much. These, with the other mills in the valley, employed hundreds of workmen, and with the farms and lumber interests supported a busy population.

At the same time along the Truckee River were settlements. Within a mile of the present town of Verdi was built a bridge; at Hunter's another was constructed; at Lake's Crossing, now Reno, another; and at Stone & Gate's Crossing, afterwards Glendale, still another. At all these points did the great travel of the Henness Pass and Donner Lake routes cross the river. Stages rolled swiftly along with their crowds of passengers, while long lines of pack-trains and mule and ox-teams, drawing the capacious prairie schooner, toiled slowly along behind.

Such was the condition of the region with a population of 1,613, when the Legislature created it a separate county, and it entered upon its career as a political organization.

ORGANIZATION AND COUNTY SEAT.

Washoe is one of the nine original counties into which the Territory of Nevada was divided by the first Territorial Legislature. Previously, this had been a portion of Carson County, Utah. The boundaries, as defined by the Act of November 25, 1861, have suffered no alteration whatever, except to be rendered more certain by proper surveys. Section 4 of the above Act reads as follows:—

There shall be a county, to be known as Washoe County, to include all that part of the Territory within the boundaries described as follows: Beginning at the northwest corner of Ormsby County, and running easterly along the northern boundary of said county, to the summit of the mountains east of Washoe Lake; thence, in a northerly course, along the summit of said mountains, to the lower end of the Big Meadows, on Truckee River; thence, down said river, to its lower crossing; thence, east, along the Immigrant Road, to the summit of the mountains lying east of said river; thence, north, on the main summit of said mountains, to a point from which, running direct west, would intersect the Truckee River at its mouth in Pyramid Lake; thence, due west, to the California line; thence, south, to the place of beginning.

The seat of justice was located at Washoe City, the largest town at that time within its limits, at then less than a year of age. The name of the county was taken from the beautiful lake and valley, which lie in its southern extremity, being the name of a tribe of Indians that occupied the eastern slope of the Sierra Nevada, from the Truckee to Carson River. It is a name that has undergone considerable alteration in orthography since first applied by the settlers to the beautiful valley, the name in the early records appearing as *Wassau*. When the Constitution was framed, an unsuccessful attempt was made to have this adopted as the name of the new State, but *Nevada* gained that honor.

COURT HOUSE, JAIL AND HOSPITAL.

The county offices were located and the first meetings of the Board were held in the Davis Building in Washoe City, but February 18, 1862, the building owned by Rice & McLaughlin, opposite the Washoe Exchange, was rented for $525 per year, and the county offices were removed to their new quarters March 15, 1862. October 22, 1862, the upper story of the Masons' brick building was secured at an annual rental of $1,320, and was at once occupied for county offices. Previous to this, however, steps were taken to provide the county with a suitable Court House and jail. July 3, 1862, the Board advertised for suitable plans for a two-story and basement brick or stone Court House, and on the twenty-sixth the plan of John A. Steele was adopted, for which he was paid forty dollars. August 4th, he was paid an additional forty dollars for separate plans for Court House and jail. The Washoe Mill and Mining Company presented the county with a block of ground upon which to build. Here the matter rested for a season.

July 16, 1863, the county advertised for bids on the construction of the Court House, and August 20th the contract was awarded to John A. Steele for $15,000. September 13, 1863, bids for building the jail were also advertised for, and this contract was also awarded to Mr. Steele, October 22, 1863, for $3,740. The buildings were completed and occupied before the end of the year.

April 8, 1863, the Board advertised for bids upon the erection of a county hospital, and August 20, 1863, two bids were opened and rejected, the lowest being for $1,800. Nothing more was done until July 2, 1864, when the Board again advertised. August 8, 1864, a building was purchased of E. B. Wilson for $1,000, for this purpose. Three years later it was sold at auction for $200.

LUMBER AND QUARTZ MILLS.

The next half-dozen years saw great changes in Washoe County. In 1866, the wood and lumber business was of a most extensive character. Fifteen saw-mills were constantly preparing lumber, mining timbers for the Comstock market, while hundreds of men were cutting cord-wood for the use of the mills. These mills, most of them driven by steam-power, cut 1,300,000 feet of lumber per month, besides making thousands of feet of lath and shingles. This lumber was conveyed to Virginia and Gold Hill by the numerous freight wagons, which returned with loads of ore to be reduced in the quartz mills. Of these there were ten, carrying a total of 281 stamps, and costing $1,420,000 in their construction. Washoe City, Ophir, Franktown and Galena were prosperous and busy. A change soon began, however, that in a few years resulted in the utter destruction and abandonment of the mining business, and the ruin, demolishment and desolation of the once thriving towns. Ophir and Galena have disappeared, Washoe City is but the mournful relic of its former greatness, while Franktown still exists a small village, depending upon the surrounding farms and somewhat upon the lumber interests in the neighboring mountains.

This revolution was brought about by several causes, all tending towards the same end. At the same time that mills were built in the valley, others were erected along the Carson River and at Gold Hill and Seven-mile Cañon. In 1866 there were about seventy of these mills, carrying over 1,100 stamps, and, of course, were crushing a majority of the Comstock ore. Wood was also floated down the Carson River for the use of these mills, and the dependence upon the mills of Washoe Valley became less and less. Finally, in 1869, the railroad was completed from Carson City to Virginia City, thus enabling the ore to be carried to the mills on the river much cheaper than it could be hauled over the mountains to the valley, as well as taking wood and lumber to the Comstock without demanding the services of the freighters. The consequence was that the milling business of this section rapidly died ut, and the mills were dismantled. To add to this cause was still another. The Central Pacific Railroad passed down the Truckee River in 1868, and the new town of Reno was heralded with such loud trumpets that there was a great stampede of men from the valley to the new town. All these causes led to the rapid decay of the valley towns.

REMOVAL OF THE COUNTY SEAT.

Reno had no sooner become conscious of her strength than she began to cast longing eyes upon the county seat. On the fifth of August, 1868, when Reno was less than a year old, a petition signed by 765 citizens was presented to the Board of County Commissioners for the removal of the county seat from Washoe City to Reno. H. M. Frost favored the design and J. H. Snodgrass opposed it, but A. C. Cleveland being absent, the matter was laid over until September 8th, when, a full Board being present, the petition was denied. Here the matter rested until February 1, 1870, when, Reno having increased in size and importance and Washoe City having retrograded still farther, another petition was presented to the Board, at that time consisting of M. J. Smith, W. R. Chamberlain and G. W. Brown. A protest was also presented by the citizens of Washoe City.

Both the petition and protest were considered the next day, Thomas E. Hayden appearing on behalf of the petitioners, and William Webster and William Boardman representing the people of Washoe City. The whole day was consumed in the argument, and the petition proving insufficient, Hayden was allowed to withdraw it, against which action Webster and Boardman filed a protest. On the fourth of the next April, Hayden filed still another petition to the same effect, which was granted the next day, Smith and Chamberlain voting in the affirmative, and Brown in the negative. A special election to decide the permanent location of the county seat was called for June 14, 1870.

On the twentieth the Board met and canvassed the returns, which showed 544 votes to be for Reno, and 362 for Washoe City.

The Board ordered that the seat of justice be located at Reno, and notified the county officers to remove their offices and records to that place. The people of Washoe City did not abandon the contest, however, but applied to the District Court for an order restraining the removal of the county seat. The order was granted, but when the matter came up for a hearing the writ was dismissed. An appeal was then taken to the Supreme Court, and in July a decision was rendered holding that the Board of County Commissioners had not followed the statute, that its action was void, and that the Third District Court had erred in dismissing the writ. The proceedings of the County Commissioners of April 5, 1870, were ordered annulled.

The next step taken by the citizens of Reno was to have a bill introduced into the Legislature, which was passed and approved February 17, 1871,

declaring Reno to be the county seat on and after the third of April, 1871. The people of Washoe Valley were much dissatisfied with this action, and desired to be attached to Ormsby County. A bill to effect this purpose was introduced into the Legislature, providing for the payment to Washoe County of $15,000 in three installments by Ormsby County, and also for the exemption of the attached section from tax on the $200,000 of bonds issued by Ormsby County to the Virginia and Truckee Railroad. The bill failed to pass, and Washoe Valley is still an important section of Washoe County.

Upon removal to Reno the District Court was held in Peters' Theater, and the county offices occupied various locations. May 31, 1871, a tax of one-fourth of one per cent. was levied for erecting or purchasing county buildings. July 7th, the Board advertised for bids upon the construction of a Court House, according to plans by Mr. Sellers. August 6th, S. F. Hoole also presented plans which were accepted, and for which he was paid $150. September 11th, bids were received, and the contract let to S. F. Hoole for $20,500.

LOCATION AND ERECTION OF BUILDINGS.

In selecting the site upon which to build, considerable trouble and annoyance were experienced. Several offers of ground were made on more or less advantageous terms, but the most liberal one, and the one accepted, was made by M. C. Lake. This gentleman agreed to present the county one acre of ground on the south side of the river, and $1,500 in money, besides setting out shade trees, and laying out a public square in front of the lot, and to supply water to the county property. No sooner was this decision announced than great dissatisfaction was expressed by the citizens of Reno. At that time Reno was nearly all on the north side of the river; the business of the town was there, and the original plat of the town embraced no territory south of the stream. They desired to have the Court House located in the heart of the town, and a suit was commenced by D. H. Haskell to restrain the Commissioners from building, on the ground that the site selected was not in the town of Reno, the place to which the county seat had been removed. At that time Reno was not incorporated, and, therefore, had no definite boundaries; the ground donated was a portion of Lake's addition to the original town; and October 6, 1871, judgment was rendered in favor of the Commissioners. An appeal was taken to the Supreme Court, where the case was dismissed, and thus the matter ended for a time.

J. Z. Kelley was appointed architect on the first of April, 1872, and work was commenced on the twentieth. After $3,000 had been expended, an injunction suit was commenced in the United States District Court, June 5, 1872, but was soon after withdrawn. The corner-stone was laid June 22, 1872, and contained copies of the *Nevada State Journal*, the Reno *Crescent*, the Eureka *Sentinel*, the San Francisco *Chronicle*, and the Sacramento *Union*, pieces of United States currency, silver coins, copy of contract, speech of Hon. C. W. Kendall on artesian wells, and a number of other documents and articles.

The building was completed and accepted January 24, 1873. It is a fine brick edifice, 58x79 feet, and two stories high. On the lower floor are the offices of the Clerk, Recorder, Treasurer and Sheriff, besides the jail. On the upper floor are the other offices, and a pleasant court-room, 35x58 feet. The building is surmounted by a dome, from which a fine view of the surrounding country may be obtained. During the progress of the work material alterations were made in the plans, and, when the building was completed, the contractor presented a claim for extra labor and material to the amount of $10,967, which the Board refused to allow. Suit was commenced by the contractor, but the matter was finally submitted to a Board of Arbitrators, who allowed $4,828. The decision was accepted by both parties, and the amount awarded was paid.

At the time of awarding the Court House contract and locating the site, the Board of County Commissioners was composed of T. K. Hymers, T. G. Herman and George Robinson, the first named protesting against the action of the majority in locating the house on the south side of the river. The wisdom of the course pursued by the Commissioners is very plain now to all, for the town has not only spread out beyond it, but it is only a few minutes' walk from any part of the town, and, by its absence from the business portion of the place, has twice escaped destruction by fire. To provide funds for the erection of the Court House, bonds to the amount of $23,000 were issued. In the summer of 1879 an excellent fire-proof vault and a large burglar-proof safe, with a time lock, were constructed in the office occupied by the Treasurer and Recorder, by the Hall Safe and Lock Company, for $2,440.

POOR-FARM AND HOSPITAL.

Until 1876 it was the custom of the County Commissioners to contract each year with some responsible person, to care for the indigent sick of the county. October 4, 1875, a small tract of forty acres, on the south side of the river, and one mile east of Reno, and twenty-five inches of water were purchased of A. J. Hatch for $1,000, to be used for a poor-farm. April 17, 1876, a contract was let to Wm. Thompson for the construction of a county hospital on the poor-farm, to cost $5,253. The building was finished and is now used by the county, being in charge of a physician appointed by the Board.

FREE BRIDGE CONSTRUCTED.

The toll-bridge that spanned the river at Reno, and known for years as Lake's Bridge, was declared a free bridge by the Commissioners in 1872. Its long service having rendered it insecure, a new one was necessary, and the Board advertised for pro-

posals to construct a suitable bridge, October 18, 1875. These bids were received, $24,000, $13,000 and $12,800, and were all rejected. The old bridge continued to do service for two years longer, and on the sixth of March, 1877, bids were again advertised for. April 5th thirteen propositions were considered, ranging from $14,400 to $24,000, and the contract was awarded to King & Wheelock, for $15,700. August 7th the bridge was completed, accepted and thrown open for travel.

FINANCIAL AND POLITICAL CONDITION.

The financial condition of Washoe County is good. There is nearly enough money in the treasury to pay all outstanding certificates, while the $25,000 of bonds, due in from one to thirteen years, can be met without any embarrassment.

When the Court House was built at Washoe City, no bonds were issued, but warrants were issued, for the work, and money was raised to discharge them by increased taxation. To provide a fund for constructing the Court House in Reno, the Board of County Commissioners issued on the first of July, 1872, bonds to the amount of $23,000, under the provisions of a general Act, approved March 10, 1865, providing for the purchase or erection of county buildings. These bonds bear interest at the rate of twelve per cent., and June 30, 1880, there were but $6,000 of them outstanding, one-half of which were due January 1, 1881, and the balance a year later.

In pursuance of an Act approved February 26, 1875, providing for the issuance of bonds to the amount of $7,000, for the purpose of procuring a hospital and poor-farm, the County Commissioners authorized bonds to the amount of $5,000 to be issued April 10, 1876. These bonds were never negotiated, but were held in the office of the County Treasurer, and canceled as money was received from the collection of taxes, no interest being paid on them.

To provide funds for the construction of the iron bridge at Reno, the Commissioners, June 4, 1877, ordered bonds to issue to the amount of $16,000, with interest at ten per cent. the principal to be payable in annual installments of $1,000, due January 1, 1878, and each year thereafter. Of this issue $13,000 were outstanding June 30, 1880.

July 1, 1878, the Commissioners ordered that bonds to the amount of $4,000 be issued, under the provisions of an Act, approved March 14, 1877, to purchase the road from Franktown east across the valley to the Ophir Grade, and known as Dall's Road. They bore interest at the rate of eight per cent. and were made payable one-half January 1, 1880, and the balance a year later. $2,000 of these were outstanding June 30, 1880.

The last bonds issued by the county were for $4,000, ordered by the Commissioners September 15, 1879, by virtue of the Act, approved March 8, 1879, providing for the construction of a bridge at the town of Wadsworth. They were made payable $1,000 January 1, 1882, and the same amount each succeeding year, with interest at the rate of eight per cent. They are all outstanding. The total indebtedness of the county in 1880 was $31,296. Cash on hand, $28,576. The total value of taxable property was $5,502,450, and the population 7,324.

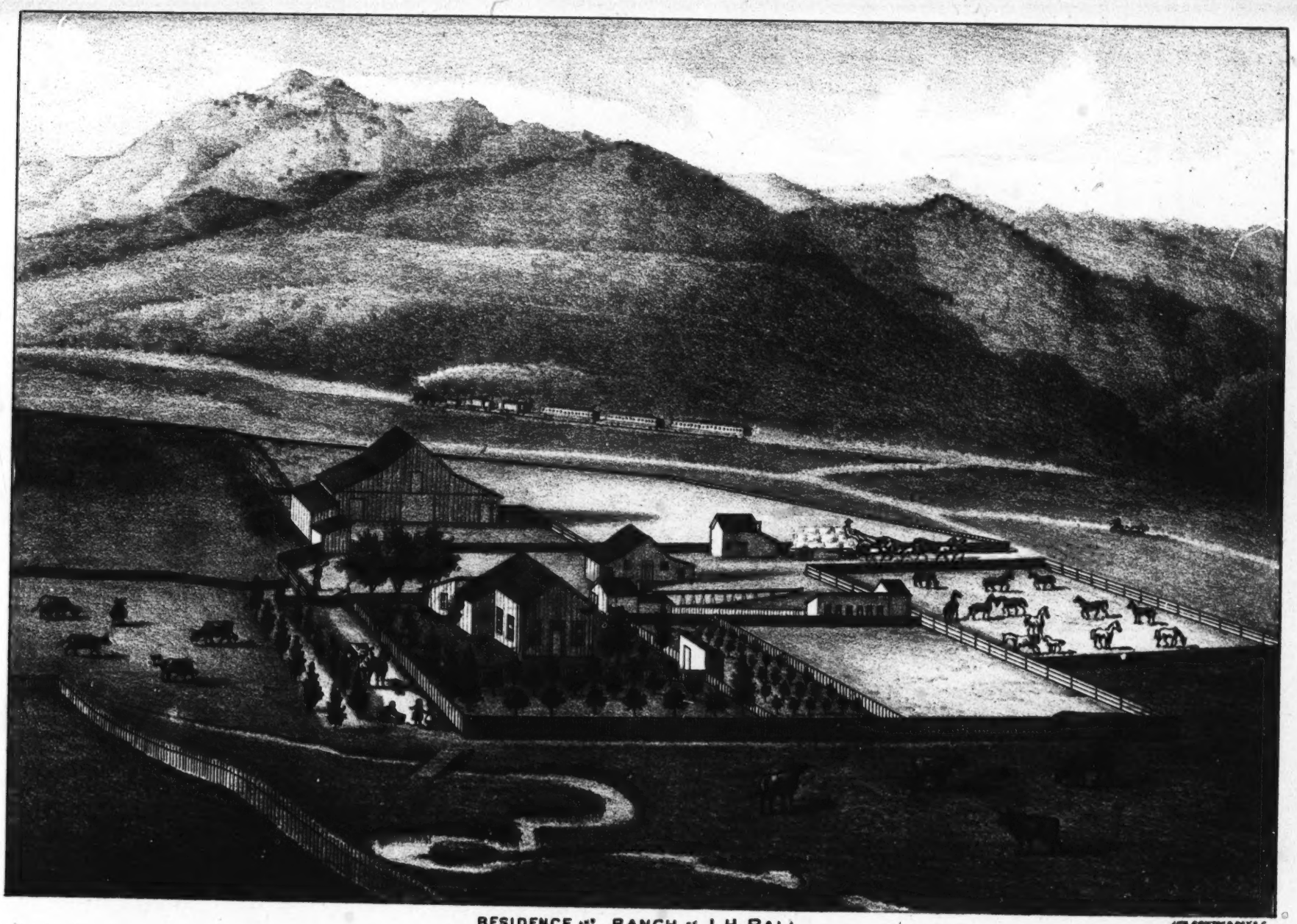
Washoe and Roop Counties combined are divided into twelve precincts, six of which are judicial districts and have a Justice of the Peace, namely, numbers 1, 2, 4, 5, 7, and 12; they are: No. 1, Reno; No. 2, Wadsworth; No. 3, Brown's; No. 4, Washoe City; No. 5, Franktown; No. 6, Glendale; No. 7, Verdi; No. 8, Peavine; No. 9, Pyramid; No. 10, Duck Flat; No. 11, Mill Precinct; No. 12, Salt Marsh. Roop County is by the Constitution attached to Washoe County for judicial purposes, and the last three precincts above given lie within its limits.

GRANVILLE W. HUFFAKER

Was born in Monticello, Wayne County, Kentucky, on the seventh of May, 1831. The first eight years of his life were passed at that place, when he removed to Jacksonville, Illinois, where he received his education. In 1847 he went to St. Louis, Missouri. During the succeeding six years he was rambling about on the frontier, subject to many curious adventures. In the year 1853 he emigrated to Salt Lake City, Utah, engaging in the mercantile business until 1858, when he came to Nevada Territory, and settled where he now resides, at the head of Truckee Meadows. Very few of the Nevada pioneers are able to date back as far as Mr. Huffaker, and his early experience has enabled him to accomplish many things impossible for those who arrived later in the Territory. He owns one of the finest ranches in the State, near the renowned Steamboat Springs, and bids fair to live many years to enjoy the fruits of his labors.

ISAAC H. BALL

Was born at Leesburg, Virginia, on the twenty-sixth of September, 1835. When quite young he removed to Kendall County, Illinois, where he passed his youthful days. In the year 1854, being about nineteen years of age, he started for California, where he arrived in due time by way of the Isthmus of Panama. He remained in the latter State ten years, following the occupation of mining for seven years at Weaverville, Trinity County, then for two years was Second Lieutenant of Company H, Fourth Regiment, California Volunteers. His record as an officer stands without a blemish, and the many acts of kindness shown his men during the two years of his army experience, leaves a lasting impression. He spent one year at Mud Springs, California. We next find the subject of this sketch settled on Walker River, in Nevada, where he lived one year and then settled permanently in Pleasant Valley, in 1865, where he has since made his home. His business at this time is ranching. July 28, 1873, he was married to Miss Harriet A. Griner, and they have two children.



RESIDENCE and RANCH of I.H. BALL.
PLEASANT VALLEY WASHOE Co NEV.

APPOINTMENTS AND ELECTIONS.

A complete list of the officers of Washoe County, from its organization down to the present time is herewith given, together with the date of appointment or election of each. The vacancies in office by death, resignation or removal, if any have occurred, are also noted, with the name of the person selected to fill the same.

SENATORS.

Solomon Geller, elected August 31, 1861, Territorial Councilman for the first Legislative Assembly, re-elected September 3, 1862, re-elected November, 1866; S. B. Shamp, elected November 3, 1868; C. H. Eastman, elected 1866, re-elected November 8, 1870; William Thompson, elected November 5, 1872; W. L. Ross, elected November 3, 1874; W. M. Boardman, elected November 7, 1876; C. C. Powning, elected November 5, 1878; Jerry Schooling, elected November 2, 1880.

ASSEMBLYMEN.

James H. Sturtevant, elected August 31, 1861, to first Legislative Assembly, re-elected, September 3, 1862; J. K. Lovejoy and R. W. Perkins, elected September 3, 1862; Wallace Coldwell and Thomas Prince, elected 1866; W. E. Bunker, S. A. Moulton and A. C. Cleveland, were elected November 3, 1868; H. H. Hogan, A. J. Hatch and H. H. Beck, elected November 8, 1870; E. C. Sessions, W. E. Price and F. Lemmon, elected November 5, 1872; H. H. Hogan, George Alt and H. H. Beck, elected November 3, 1874; J. S. Shoemaker, J. K. Everett and George Alt, elected November 7, 1876; W. E. Price, E. C. Underwood, J. P. Faulks, elected November 5, 1878; W. F. Berry, J. H. Bailey and Ross Lewis, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

F. H. Burroughs, H. F. Pierce and C. C. Smith, appointed by the Territorial Legislature, December 10, 1861; S. G. Sewell, S. Allison and T. A. Read, elected January 14, 1862; Samuel McFarland, D. J. Gloyd and G. W. Folsom, elected September 13, 1862; McFarland resigned September 24, 1864; J. N. Mundell appointed, October 1, 1864; H. H. Beck elected November 9, 1863; resigned April 30, 1864; G. N. Folson, appointed. E. C. Sessions elected, September 7, 1864. Mundell resigned June 23, 1866; L. H. Dyer, appointed. John H. Snodgrass, Henry M. Frost and A. C. Cleveland, elected November 6, 1866; James H. Sturtevant, M. J. Smith and John A. Moch, elected November 3, 1868. Sturtevant resigned November 15, 1869; George W. Brown, appointed. W. R. Chamberlin appears in place of Moch, October 4, 1869. No record of appointment or resignation. T. K. Hymers, T. G. Herman and George Robinson, elected November 8, 1870; Peleg Brown and E. B. Towle, elected November 5, 1872; O. E. Ross and E. Owens, elected November 3, 1874; E. Olinghouse, R. H. Kenney and T. K. Hymers, elected November 5, 1878; James Frey, R. H. Kenney and D. H. Ladge, elected November 2, 1880.

DISTRICT ATTORNEYS.

J. F. Lewis, appointed by the Executive April 30, 1864, resigned December 5, 1864. Allanson Smith appointed, who resigned August 17, 1865; Thomas Fitch, appointed August 18, 1865; Wm. Webster, elected November 6, 1866; Joseph Kutz, elected November 3, 1868, resigned April 4, 1870; W. M. Boardman appointed, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872; H. B. Cassitt, elected November 3, 1874, resigned July 3, 1876, Wm. Cain appointed; John Bowman, elected November 5, 1878; G. A. Rankin, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SHERIFFS.

Chas. C. Smith, appointed by the Executive December 26, 1861, elected January 14, 1862; T. A. Read, elected September 13, 1862, re-elected September 7, 1864; W. H. Thurman, elected November 6, 1866; Chas. W. Pegg, elected November 3, 1868, re-elected November 8, 1870; J. E. Jones, elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874; A. K. Lamb, elected November 7, 1876; W. A. Walker, elected November 5, 1878, re-elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY CLERKS.

P. E. Shannon, appointed by the Executive December 10, 1861; H. F. Pierce, elected January 14, 1862; Chas. C. Conger, elected September 3, 1862. Office declared vacant on account of removal from county, April 9, 1864, W. P. L. Winham appointed. S. A. Mann, elected September 7, 1864; M. L. Yager, elected November 6, 1866; J. D. Shoemaker, elected November 3, 1868, re-elected November 8, 1870, re-elected again November 5, 1872, November 3, 1874; P. B. Comstock, elected November 7, 1876; Mark Parish, elected November 5, 1878; R. S. Osburn, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY TREASURERS.

H. H. Lull, elected January 14, 1862; T. A. Ent, elected September 3, 1862; W. P. L. Winham, elected September 7, 1864; John McFarland, elected November 6, 1866; R. A. Frazier, elected November 3, 1868; re-elected November 8, 1870, re-elected again November 5, 1872; F. B. Klöecker, elected November 3, 1874, died May 13, 1875; G. W. Huffaker appointed. B. B. Norton, elected November 7, 1876; D. B. Boyd, elected November 7, 1878, re-elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY ASSESSORS.

L. C. Savage, elected January 14, 1862; S. C. Jolley, elected September 7, 1864; T. A. Read, elected November 6, 1866; Wm. Thompson, elected November 3, 1868, re-elected November 8, 1870. D. B. Boyd, elected November 5, 1872; R. A. Frazier, elected November 3, 1874; H. L. Eish, elected November 7, 1876; W. T. Everett, elected November 5, 1878; J. M. Flannagan, elected November 2, 1880.

R. S. Osburn

R. S. OSBURN, the subject of the following sketch, is a native of the State of Pennsylvania, having been born at Meadville, Crawford County, on the twenty-first of September, 1849.

His education, which was a liberal one, was received in his native town, and when about seventeen years of age he left his home and settled in Eugene City, Oregon, and engaged in the drug business. He remained at that place until 1872, when he removed to Jacksonville, in the same State, still continuing in the same business. After eighteen months' stay in the latter place he came to Reno and formed a partnership with J. E. Simpson, in the apothecary and drug business, and since the death of his partner, in 1878, has been associated in business with J. S. Shoemaker.

Mr. Osburn was elected County Clerk of Washoe County, on the Democratic ticket, in 1880. He was married in 1872 to Miss Anna E. Lemmon, of Reno.

COUNTY RECORDERS.

Isaac Mears, appointed by the Executive, December 10, 1861; R. F. Riddle, elected January 14, 1862; P. E. Shannon, elected September 13, 1862; George C. Cabot, elected September 7, 1864; H. L. Fish, elected November 6, 1866, re-elected November 3, 1868, re-elected again November 8, 1870; C. A. Richardson, elected November 5, 1872; John B. Williams, elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876, re-elected again November 5, 1878, and November 2, 1880.

W. A. Walker

W. A. WALKER was born in Charleston, Kanawha County, Virginia, November 30, 1851. He received a thorough education, being a graduate of Hanover College, at Hanover, Indiana, and Notre Dame University, at South Bend, Indiana. He also spent two years at the German Universities and in traveling through Europe. In 1871 he came to the Pacific Coast and located in the city of San Francisco, where he read law, intending to adopt that profession. In 1872 he came to Reno, Washoe County, Nevada, and engaged in the mercantile business until 1878, at which time he was elected Sheriff of the County, on the Democratic ticket, and in 1880 was re-elected.

Mr. Walker was married in 1874 to Miss Helen K. Fonda, of San Francisco.

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.

J. W. North, appointed December 10, 1861, resigned, and Dr. G. A. Weed appointed November 3, 1863. T. H. McGrath, elected September 7, 1864, resigned, and Wm. M. Boardman appointed, September 3, 1866. Warren Nims, elected November 3, 1868, resigned August 2, 1870, A. F. Hitchcock, appointed, and elected November 8, 1870. Orvis Ring, elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874, re-elected again November 7, 1876; A. Dawson, elected November 5, 1878; D. D. Bowen, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SURVEYORS.

D. B. Scott, elected January 14, 1862, and re-elected September 7, 1864; A. J. Hatch, elected

November 3, 1868; E. L. Bridges, elected November 8, 1870. Office declared vacant February 6, 1871, J. Humboldt Eaton appointed. A. J. Hatch, elected November 5, 1872; W. W. Skinner, elected November 3, 1874, resigned January 3, 1876, A. J. Hatch, appointed January 4, 1876, and elected November 7, 1876. D. H. Barker, elected November 5, 1878; W. C. Skinner, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY PUBLIC ADMINISTRATORS.

Nat Holmes, elected November 3, 1868, re-elected November 8, 1870; William Stopher, elected November 5, 1872; C. W. Jones, elected November 3, 1874; N. C. Harland, elected November 7, 1876; C. W. Jones, elected November 5, 1878; W. H. Dickens, elected November 2, 1880.

DEATH PENALTY INFLICTED.

The death penalty has been inflicted but once in Washoe County, and then for a crime committed without its limits. Murders have been frequent enough, and crime has reveled here as it has in other portions of the State, but there seems to be an impossibility of conviction before the courts. Juries have failed to render verdicts that call for capital punishment, and to the juries, who but reflect the sentiments of the communities of which they are parts, must be ascribed the blame for so much crime going unpunished.

The man who suffered death at the hands of the law was J. W. Rover, for the murder of I. N. Sharp, near Rabbit Hole Sulphur Mines, Humboldt County. Sharp went to the mines, where only Rover was at that time, on the eighth of April, 1875, and was missing from that time until the eighteenth, when search revealed that he had been killed, his body cut into several pieces and buried in different places enveloped in ore sacks. Rover was arrested for the crime, and a strong chain of circumstantial evidence, accompanied by the fact that his boots exactly fitted the footprints about the places where the body was buried, secured his conviction and sentence. Upon application to the Supreme Court he was granted a new trial, which also resulted in conviction. Again the Supreme Court granted him a new trial, and the case was taken to Washoe County by change of venue. His first trial in this county resulted in a disagreement of the jury, and the next, making the fourth, in a verdict of murder in the first degree. When informed of the result he remarked: "Well, if it doesn't affect other people more than it does me, they will all eat a hearty breakfast," which he proceeded to do. The jury agreed upon their verdict at two o'clock Sunday morning, June 17, 1877, and it was filed the same day, to which exceptions were taken. For the third time the Supreme Court considered the case, and at last sustained the finding of the lower court and ordered the sentence to be executed February 19, 1878, nearly three years after he committed his great crime. One more effort was made to save him by his indefatigable counsel, and the day before the execution a Sheriff's jury was demanded to try the question of the prisoner's sanity. This was a proceeding so unusual that it required considerable reference to the authorities to ascertain what it was and how it was conducted. The jury was accordingly summoned, and the question of the sanity of the condemned man tried before them. On the morning of the execution the jury reported that they were unable to agree, standing five for insanity and seven for sanity, and the Sheriff made preparations to carry out the sentence of the law. A little after the hour of noon the doomed man was led to the jail-yard, where a gallows had been erected. From his position on the instrument of death he spoke fifty-two minutes to the 200 spectators that had been admitted within the yard, on the outside of which was assembled a large crowd of people who were refused admittance. His speech was a defense of himself, and contained his dying protestation of innocence. At two o'clock and forty minutes, everything having been prepared by Sheriff A. K. Lamb and his assistants, the fatal platform fell, and J. W. Rover paid the penalty of his crime. He was forty-eight years of age, a native of New York, and left a wife and three children in San Joaquin County, California. His victim also had a wife and three children in Oakland, California.

AGRICULTURAL LANDS AND PRODUCTS.

In the matter of agriculture, its chief interest and resource, Washoe is the leading county in the State. From south to north, through the heart of the county, runs a chain of valleys, that was once, no doubt, a system of inland lakes. They are Washoe, Pleasant, Steamboat and Truckee. The surface area of the county is 1,195 square miles, or 764,800 acres, and is divided as follows:—

Timber land (acres)	115,200
Meadow " "	46,080
Arable " "	161,280
Mineral " "	20,000
Water surface "	15,360
Barren and grazing lands (acres)	406,880
Total	764,800

The first of the series of valleys is Washoe, with an area of about fifty square miles. In its southeastern extremity lies Washoe Lake, covering a surface of six square miles, and above this is an extensive marsh. Along the east side of the lake is land of good quality not yet improved. The western side of the valley is the one that received the earliest settlements in the county, and contains the villages of Franktown and Washoe City. The land slopes so that it can be well irrigated from the natural streams that enter it from the mountains on the west. Fruit, of excellent quality, and all kinds of vegetables, are raised here; also large quantities of grain, especially oats and barley. The chief attention is given to hay and stock. Tame grasses, especially alfalfa, have been successfully introduced. There is a large portion of the valley not yet

brought under cultivation, but it is gradually being rendered productive. Comfortable, and in some cases even elegant, houses, surrounded by shade trees, dot the valley, and, with the large barns, stacks of hay and grain, herds of horses, cattle and sheep, speak of comfort and independence.

Passing through a rugged cañon at the north end of the valley, cutting a channel through a low range of hills, Pleasant Valley is entered, containing an area of a thousand acres of fertile and well-watered land. Here are several good farms of the same character as those in the valley below.

Lying to the north is Steamboat Valley, containing, and named after, the celebrated Steamboat Springs, elsewhere described. The area is about 6,000 acres, and some of the finest farms in the county are located here. The waters of Steamboat Creek and several irrigating ditches supply the necessary moisture for the crops, of which alfalfa, grain and vegetables are the great staples.

Northward of this extends the Truckee Valley, so long known on the overland route as the Truckee Meadows. It is a fine tract of meadow and fertile sage-brush land, containing, possibly, 130,000 acres of land that will eventually be made productive by irrigation from the Truckee River and other sources. Many farms are located on choice spots both north and south of the river, and their acres of growing grain and grass form beautiful oases in the broad expanse of somber-colored sage-brush. In the midst of the valley lies the town of Reno. The future of this valley is bright and promising.

The principal product of the county has always been hay, for which a ready market and good prices could be obtained. The early settlers cut hay on the natural meadow land and raised small crops of wheat. Barley, oats, corn and vegetables were also tried, and found to be well adapted to the soil and climate, except corn, for which the season is too short. Vegetables are raised in large quantities and of excellent quality, especially potatoes. Fruits, such as apples, cherries, pears, etc., do well, and a number of fine orchards can be seen. Alfalfa was introduced about 1863, Mr. Peleg Brown being the first gentleman to experiment upon that kind of grass in the State. His success and that of others led to the general sowing of alfalfa fields by the ranchers, until now thousands of tons are cut annually, some fields yielding two or three crops a year, amounting to from six to eight tons per acre.

Although there was more or less stock in the county, belonging to emigrants, left here by them to recruit, or broken down stock purchased from the emigrants by the settlers, it was not until 1857 that stock-raising, as a business, was undertaken. Peleg Brown drove in some cattle that year, and Drexler & Sloan did also. In 1859, G. W. Huffaker and L. P. Drexler drove in 500 head of cattle. By this time considerable numbers of cattle were kept by the ranchers in the valleys, William R. Musgrove having considerable in Washoe Valley. It was, and is the practice of stock owners, to drive their herds to the mountains in the spring, bringing them back in the fall to winter in the comparatively mild climate of the valleys. The winter of 1859 was the most severe one that has been experienced by the cattle owners, and large numbers of stock perished.

The clipping of wool in 1878 amounted to 86,000 pounds, and 50,000 pounds of butter were made. The same year 14,000 pounds of honey were gathered from 750 hives of bees, being nearly the entire product of the State. This is an industry that has grown up within a few years, and almost entirely within the limits of this county.

The fruits of the temperate zone are raised in large quantities, and are of excellent quality and flavor. Experiments have been tried by the farmers, which have demonstrated that the climate and soil are well adapted to the growth of apples, pears, plums, peaches, cherries, and the small fruits, and that the semi-tropical fruits do not produce well. Berries are of especial excellence, and are being largely cultivated. The fruit culture has grown to quite large proportions within a few years, and a great many fine orchards can now be seen, all along the different valleys.

ERVIN CRANE

Is a native of Vermont, and was born in Addison County, June 25, 1812. His boyhood was spent at Bridport, where he received his education. In 1832 he left the Green Mountain State and went to New York, where he remained about two years, and from there to Brooklyn, Michigan, where he resided during the next thirteen years, generally engaged in farming. In 1847 he move to Wisconsin, locating at Baraboo, in Sauk County, where he conducted a livery and sale stable until 1859, when he crossed the plains to California. His first year on the coast was spent in mining in Plumas County; the second he passed in Oregon, and Washington Territory, and came to Nevada in 1864, and settled permanently, near his present location in Steamboat Valley, near the famous Steamboat Springs. His occupation since coming to Nevada, has been ranching and stock-raising. Mr. Crane is given the credit of being the first to demonstrate to the people of Nevada, that alfalfa and shade trees might successfully be grown upon the sage-brush land. His first attempt at sowing alfalfa and setting out trees, was looked upon as a crazy scheme, but the beautiful green fields upon his own ranch, and upon those of his neighbors, and the fine cottonwood groves, are the only proof necessary that his judgment was sound.

Mr. Crane was first married to Miss Mary Tiffany, of New York (now deceased), and on the twenty-first of September, 1864, was united to Mrs. Mary E. Stiles. Their union has been blessed with three children, all of whom are living.

PHOTO BY JOHN S. HOE.

RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF ERVIN CRANE, STEAMBOAT SPRINGS, WASHOE CO. NEV.

LITH. BRITTON & REY, S. F.

W. D. HARDEN,

The subject of the following sketch, is a native of the State of Ohio; was born June 23, 1840, in Hocking County. At the age of twelve years he went with his parents to Van Buren County, Iowa, where he lived with them on a farm until he reached his twenty-third year. On the twenty-sixth of March, 1863, he was married to Miss Eliza T. Fisher, and two weeks later started with his bride for California. Their bridal tour was a long one, their mode of conveyance being by ox-teams. On reaching the Sierra Nevada Mountains he altered his course, and, in place of going to California, concluded to settle in Virginia City, Nevada, where he arrived on the sixteenth of September, 1863. Upon reaching the silver land, he followed the wood business for two years, in Virginia City, and the third year found him in the same business in the Sierra Nevada Mountains. In 1866 he purchased the place where he now lives, in Steamboat Valley, near the noted springs by that name, and has since resided there, engaged in farming. His early training on a farm has proven a decided benefit to him, and enables him to follow the business successfully. Six children have been born to him, all of whom are living.

A. A. LONGLEY

Is a native of Kentucky, born in Caldwell County, A. D. 1834. Receiving an education in his native State he left there at the early age of nineteen years, and came to California, where he was, for a number of years, engaged in teaming and trading through the mountains. In 1861 he came to the then Territory of Nevada, and the next year thereafter settled on the place where he now resides. At that time there were very few settlers in the valley, the Indians predominating by a large majority. The land had not been surveyed by the Government at that time. Mr. Longley pre-empted 160 acres, and since then has purchased about 500 acres more, and therefore has quite an extensive ranch. By his persistent efforts, and indomitable will and energy, he has produced from the originally barren waste of sage-brush a beautiful, well-appointed ranch. The expense of clearing the land of its rocks and sage-brush, and the construction of ditches to convey the water of the river over his land, has necessarily been great, but a glance around his home-place shows what can be done in that line. He is at the present time a successful stock-raiser, and has experienced the ups and downs pertaining to an early settlement in a wild and barren country. His residence is on the Truckee Meadows, near Reno, in Washoe County. He was married in 1866 to Miss Mary F. Moore, a native of California, who died in May, 1877, leaving four children. In June, 1879, he was married again, to Mrs. Mary O. Noyes, who is a native of Massachusetts.

GEORGE SMITH, SR.

The gentleman referred to in this short sketch is a native of England, and was born at Sherrington, in 1816. In the year 1854 he crossed the ocean and found a home in the United States, locating first at south Salt Lake City, Utah. After a few years he, with his family, came to Carson Valley, Nevada, and soon after located in a beautiful valley, which he very appropriately named Pleasant Valley, lying further to the north, towards the noted Steamboat Springs. He now resides upon the same ranch that he located in 1858. Mr. Smith was one of the first, if not the first white man to settle along the eastern base of the Sierra Nevada Mountains; and, by indomitable will and great energy, has accomplished what very few men could have done. The danger surrounding such an early settlement among the Indians cannot be fully portrayed. He has a well-stocked ranch, his business lying in that direction, which he fully understands. He has a large family, consisting of eight children, all living, and an estimable wife.

GEORGE S. SMITH.

The subject of this sketch is of English parentage, being born in England, in the year 1840. At the early age of fourteen years he came to the United States with his parents, and lived with them at Salt Lake City, Utah, in the neighborhood of five years, when they moved to the western portion of the then Territory of Utah, and settled near his present location, in Pleasant Valley, Washoe County. Being an energetic and capable young man, he soon distinguished himself among the pioneers of those days, and stands well in the estimation of his neighbors and acquaintances. He has a fine farm, containing 160 acres, adjoining that of his father. He was married in the year 1862, to Miss Ellen Cook, who is a native of Scotland, their union being blessed with four children, three of whom are living at the present time, death having broken their family circle by taking their oldest child, a son. Mr. Smith is pleasantly situated in his present location, and is a gentleman respected by all who know him.

PRINCIPAL IRRIGATING CANALS.

Of the irrigating canals that have wrought such a wonderful change in these sage-brush lands, by conducting to them the refreshing water running to waste in the Truckee River, there are several worthy of special mention. The first one of consequence was the Cochrane & Longley Ditch, built in 1864, at an expense of about $6,000. It is seven miles long, and carries water from above the Reno Bridge to the vicinity of Huffaker's. It is now owned by a company of farmers.

The Lake Ditch, formerly the Drexler, was constructed by a company of farmers in 1865, at an expense of $35,000. It heads at Hunter's Bridge, and follows a course of seventeen miles to Steamboat Valley. In 1867 it was badly damaged, the company became involved, and the ditch was sold to Hatch & Lake, at Sheriff's sale, for $1,500, by whom it was repaired and enlarged. It is now the property of M. C. Lake.

The English Ditch was built in 1865, to conduct water to the Auburn Mill, by the Washoe Consolidated Company. It heads a little above Reno, is five miles in length, cost about $5,000, and is now the property of Samuel Brown.

The Orr Ditch, running from a point three miles above Reno, nine miles through the Truckee Meadows to Spanish Springs, was commenced by Henry Orr, and completed by a company of farmers at a cost of about $8,000.

The South Side Canal takes water one mile below Mayberry's, and carries it to Wheeler's ranch, five miles south of Reno. It was built in 1876 by a company of farmers, at a cost of about $9,000. Commencing two miles above Hunter's Bridge, and running around the hills, a distance of thirteen miles towards Steamboat Springs, is the Last Chance Ditch. It was built by farmers in 1876, and cost $15,000.

The Steamboat Irrigating Canal is by far the largest work of this kind, being thirty-four miles in length, and costing over $50,000. It was commenced in 1878, and was completed in the spring of 1880. The ditch takes its water from the Truckee River, four miles above Verdi, runs parallel to the course of the stream several miles, then turns to the south and crosses the creek at Steamboat Springs; it then turns to the north, and discharges into the creek, five miles below. It was built and is owned by an incorporated company of farmers. Mr. A. M. Lamb, who came to Galena Cañon, at the town of Galena in 1863, and is now a resident of Huffaker, is President of the Company.

The Highland Ditch is owned by Evans Brothers, and has been in the course of construction for the past three years. It takes water from the river near Verdi, and runs along the north side of the stream to within a mile of Reno. Reno is now supplied with water from this ditch, which cost about $15,000.

For a full statement of the products of the county from 1865 to 1880, the number of acres under cultivation, the stock and grain raised, and the fruit trees and vines growing, also the number of irrigating ditches, the reader is referred to pages 135, 136, 139 and 140 of the general history.

RENO IN ITS EARLY DAYS.

Lying at an altitude of 4,507 feet above the sea, on both banks of the Truckee River, in the rich valley so long and well known on the old route of overland travel as the Big Meadows of the Truckee, Reno is the center of the most important agricultural district in the State, the terminus of the Virginia and Truckee Railroad, and the principal station in Nevada on the line of the Central Pacific, at which point goods destined for Carson City and Virginia City are transhipped. Although a birth of the great overland railroad, and one of the youngest towns in the State, it is full of life and vigor, and gives indications of a more permanent prosperity than any of her rival sisters.

In 1859 a settlement was made on the south side of the river, where the Lake House now stands, by a man named Fuller. At this point the river could be forded, and a route of travel was laid out from California, crossing the river at this point to Virginia City and the south. The house was kept as a wayside inn for the accommodation and refreshment of travelers and the long pack-trains and freight teams that toiled across the mountains to the newly-discovered land of silver. This was but one of several points where the river might be crossed, and in 1860 Mr. Fuller, then proprietor of the road, upon which a franchise to collect toll had been granted, constructed a wooden bridge for the better accommodation of travel. The winter of 1862 was one of exceedingly high water, and the bridge, in common with others along the stream, was carried away by the torrent.

In 1863, M. C. Lake came into possession of the property, and rebuilt the bridge, the place becoming known as Lake's Crossing. Again in 1867 the bridge was damaged by high water and rebuilt by Mr. Lake. In 1865 an English company built the Auburn Mill, about one mile from the site of the town. This location was selected because of the good facilities for fuel and water. Quartz was brought to the mill from a considerable distance in several directions, it being the only mill nearer than Washoe City. The Big Meadows had by this time all been occupied by settlers who had brought a portion of the rich soil under cultivation, and the year before Reno sprang into being saw the town-site a field of waving grain.

When the Central Pacific Railroad began ascending the mountains with giant strides, the officials looked ahead of the iron horse to select suitable spots where should be established the necessary stations. Somewhere on the Truckee River it was evident must be a point where the goods for Virginia City and vicinity would be unloaded and forwarded to their destination. It was well understood that such a town as that was destined to be of considerable importance, and care was used to select the most eligible situation. The land on which the original town was laid out belonged then to M. C. Lake, and the only building upon it was one he had erected at the north end of the bridge with the intention of building a grist-mill.

He deeded forty acres to Charles Crocker in consideration of his causing a station to be established there, laying it off in town lots, and conveying a certain number of the lots back again. This was accordingly done. The town was christened Reno, in honor of General Jesse Reno, who fell at the battle of South Mountain, and the lots were placed upon the market May 9, 1868, and sold at auction, some of them bringing as high as $1,000.

Although the railroad had not approached the town, so great was the faith in the future of the young fledgling that people hastened hither in large

numbers, anxious to secure desirable sites and cast their lot with the young city that had such a promising future before it. Until the railroad came there was but little business, except that afforded by its construction, and the people had to live upon their own means. The rude and hastily constructed shanties that then covered the town site gave but little promise of the comfortable and even elegant dwellings, substantial business houses and commodious hotels that now bear witness to the town's prosperity.

As in all such cases since the palmy days of '49, saloons were the first places of business to be opened, and by far the best patronized. For a few weeks men had nothing to do but to see to it that these "necessary evils" did not fail for lack of an occasional two-bit piece, and it is hardly necessary to remark that they attended to this duty with a zeal worthy of a better cause.

The first train from Sacramento arrived June 18, 1868, and it was a great day for Reno, bringing with it the tangible assurance that their confidence had not been misplaced. From that day Reno counts its career as a business town. It was nearly a year after this event, on the tenth of May, 1869, that the last spike in the overland railroad was driven at Promontory Point, and a few days later the citizens of Reno assembled at the depot to greet the first through train from the East. Until then they had but faintly realized the magnitude of the railroad and their connection with it, and the sturdy pioneers who had toiled but a few years before a laborious journey of four months across the plains, mountains and deserts, gazed upon the train that had left New York but six days previously, and exclaimed as did Gallileo of old, "The world moves."

No sooner did trains begin to arrive from Sacramento with their loads of freight and passengers than Reno began to bustle and hum with life and activity. Stages left daily for Carson and Virginia, crowded with passengers, and long trains of freight wagons were loaded with goods at the depot, from the scores of cars that arrived weekly, and defiled through the streets and out upon the roads that led to their destination.

These were the palmy days of Reno; work for all who sought it; plenty of money; good prices paid for labor and goods. The number of men, animals and wagons required in transacting this immense freighting business, assured employment and prosperity for the merchant, farmer and mechanic, and, it may be remarked, to the saloon keeper also. Where there is a large number of men, well employed and receiving good wages, especially when the majority of them are unmarried and free from the restraining care of the home circle, there the saloon finds its most inviting field. There, also, will be found a class of human cormorants who live upon the labor and toil of others by robbing them at the gaming table, or by the many devices of which money is extorted from the unwary, or, failing in that, by open violence and crime. With such a class, in common with her sister towns, was Reno infested. Saloons and gambling houses opened their inviting door, and shameless women walked the streets and enticed men into dance houses where music and revelry sounded far into the night. Such were the infant days of Reno, but the settlement of families, the establishment of churches, schools and institutions of learning, the presence of pure and cultivated ladies, and the energy and determination of the citizens, have succeeded in making a marvelous change, and Reno to-day offers but slight indications of the Reno of but ten years ago.

July 4, 1868, J. C. Lewis, who had for several years been publishing the *Eastern Slope*, at Washoe City, removed his material to this place and issued the first number of the *Reno Crescent*, a paper that existed nearly ten years. The second paper was issued November 23, 1870, by J. G. Law & Co.

During the first two years of its life the town had enjoyed a thriving business and great prosperity. The population had steadily increased to over 1,000, and the rude shanties that composed the original town had given place to neat dwellings and fine frame business structures. A few brick buildings had also made their appearance. Besides this, the town had spread out in all directions beyond the limits of the town as at first laid out. The town as first surveyed and platted was all on the north side of the river, but in 1870 M. C. Lake annexed an addition on the south side of the stream, and J. J. Dunne extended the limits on the north.

In 1871 L. H. Dyer built a theater, and thus added one more metropolitan feature to the town.

In September, 1872, connection with Virginia City by means of the Virginia and Truckee Railroad was completed, and Reno realized that what had been looked forward to as a great advantage, was, for the time being, a severe blow to its prosperity. Indeed, the citizens had begun to see this sometime before, for the year before the road had been built from Reno to Steamboat Springs, and the latter place, for the time, became the terminus of the road and the point where goods were transferred to wagons to be carried to their destination. The immense freighting and stage business to the south that had kept Reno bustling with activity was transferred to Steamboat Springs, and upon the completion of the road died out entirely. Had this business been the sole dependence of the place it would have relapsed into a mere station on the railroad, but such was not the case. For miles up and down the river were large and fruitful farms that made Reno their shipping point and from her received their merchandise, and miles to the north and west lay fertile valleys, well settled, also looking to Reno for their supplies. These resources and the fact that Reno is an important station on the great overland route of travel, as well as the terminus and transhipping point of another road,

combined to keep, and always will keep her from becoming a place of secondary importance.

HENRY LYMAN FISH

Was born at Sandwich, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, on the twenty-second of July, 1834. After receiving a liberal education he determined to visit the Pacific Coast, and, accordingly, took passage on the ship *Eliza Warwick*, at Boston, bound to Hono-

H. L. Fish

lulu, October 5, 1852. On the eighth of February, 1853, he reached Honolulu, and, on the twenty-seventh of the same month, he shipped on the brigatine, *William Wallace*, and arrived at San Francisco, California, on the tenth of the following March. He at once started for the southern mines, and reached Jamestown, Tuolumne County, April 7, and engaged in mining. July 1, 1861, Mr. Fish removed to San Francisco, where he remained until September, 1862, at which time he came to Virginia City, Nevada, and soon after settled in Ophir, Washoe County.

At the general election of 1863, he was elected Justice of the Peace at Ophir, and, in 1864, was elected County Assessor of Washoe County, but was deprived of office by trickery in the Constitutional Convention. In 1866 he was elected County Recorder, after serving as minute Clerk in the Assembly of that year. He was re elected to the office of Recorder, in 1868 and 1870. In 1872 he came to Reno, with the Washoe County records, and has since been a resident of that place. In 1876 he was elected County Assessor.

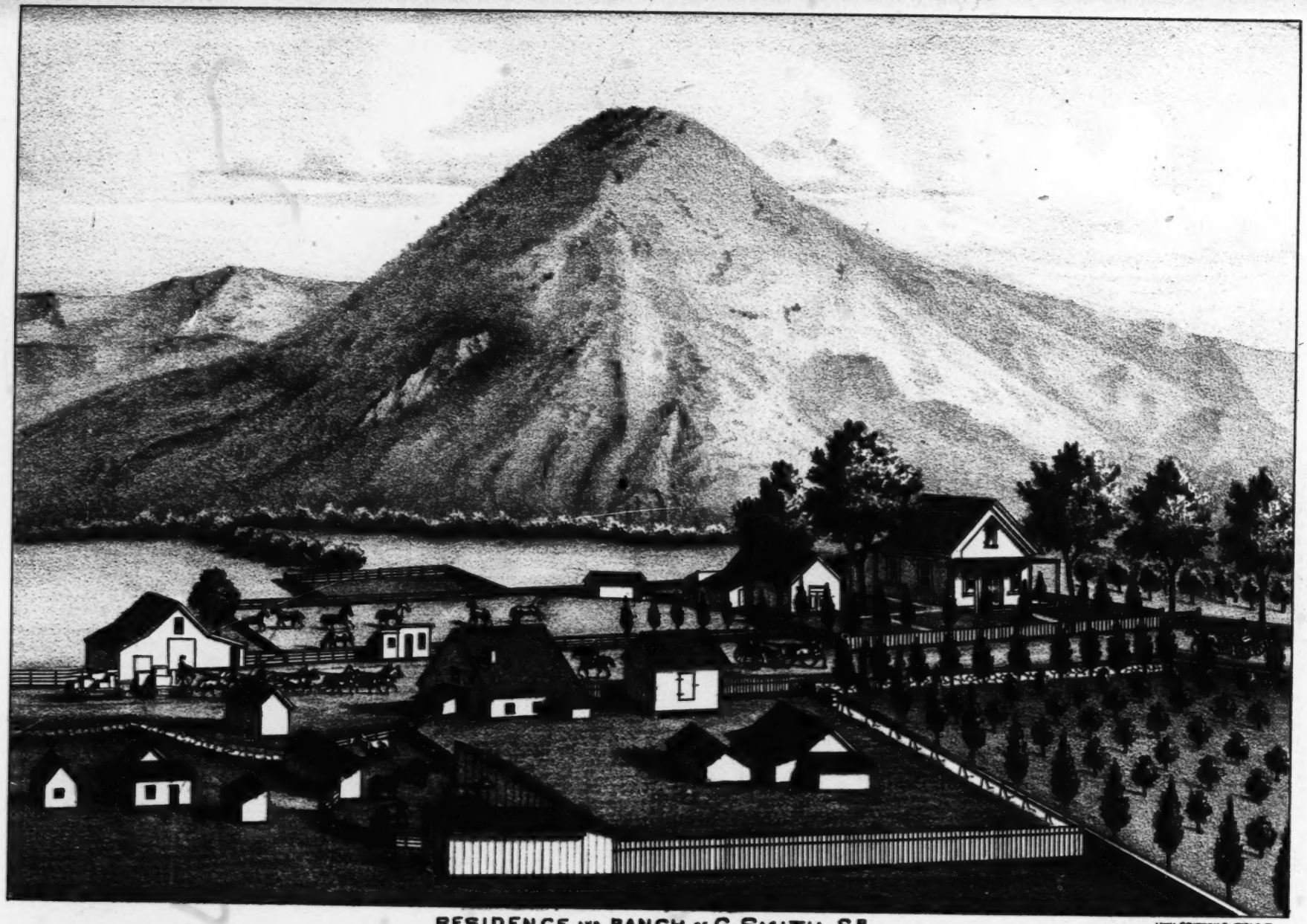
Mr. Fish has been connected with the First National Bank of Reno since its organization, and was elected a Director of that institution, April 6, 1881. He has been an active member of the Masonic fraternity for many years, and was elected Most Worshipful Grand Master of the State of Nevada, at the annual convocation of 1878.

He was married at Virginia City, November 1, 1863, to Miss Emily C., third daughter of Ansel Tobey, Esq., of Sandwich, Massachusetts. They have one child living, named Emily Alice, born at Ophir, Nevada, January 29, 1866.

W. R. CHAMBERLAIN.

Many a man can plead a case successfully in the Supreme Court who cannot keep a hotel. It is difficult to determine precisely the qualities which enables a man to entertain the public, though it is not at all difficult to determine, when we enter a hotel, whether the landlord is in his right place. If he is to the "manor born," we shall feel a sense of home prevading the atmosphere; of comfort crawling over our tired limbs. The boot-jack is just where we want it to draw off our muddy boots; the towels are clean and fresh; the beds invite to comfort and repose; the food on the table looks toothsome and wholesome; the necessary services are rendered kindly without ostentation or undue servility; and then the face of the popular landlord is cheerful; a reflex of his own comforts; a certificate of the genuine character of the house as a home for the traveler. Such a man is our landlord of the Depot Hotel at Reno, known and esteemed by all the traveling public. He naturally takes to hotel-keeping as a duck takes to water. His first house was built in 1868, and was burned down in 1878; rebuilt and again burned March 2, 1879, the last fire consuming everything. The present house was built during the summer following the fire, and is a commodious structure, 170 feet long by 32 feet wide, three stories in height, with platform on the Central Pacific Railroad twenty-eight feet wide, and on the Virginia and Truckee Railroad fifteen feet wide, with forty-seven large and airy lodging rooms, besider offices, family sitting-rooms, parlors and bath-rooms. In the same building are the offices for the sale of railroad tickets and the forwarding of passengers and baggage, so that the traveler is able to make all arrangements for his journey without delay or vexation.

Mr. Chamberlain was born in Rensselaer County, New York, in 1842, from which place he moved to Wayne County of the same State, coming to the Pacific Coast in 1864. He mined six years in Sierra County, California, before coming to Reno. He kept several public houses before engaging in his present operation. He kept the Cold Spring House in Sierra, California, the Plum Valley House in the same county, and also the Little Truckee House, the Carlin Eating House at Elko, in this State, and the Elko Eating House at the same place. He was married in 1864 to Miss Margaret A. Peer, of Newark, Wayne County, New York. They are not blessed with children.



RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF G. SMITH SR
PLEASANT VALLEY, WASHOE CO NEVADA.

LITH. BRITTON & REY S.F.

PROTECTION AGAINST FIRE.

So rapidly had the town sprung up that but little attention was paid to any particular measures against fire. A small fire in 1868 led to the organization of the first fire company in the town on the seventeenth of November of that year. Of this company, the Reno Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1, James Finnigan was Foreman. The vitality of this company was feeble and its life short. At this time Messrs. Browsky, Howell, Lake, and Ashton were appointed Fire Wardens of the town. No further means were provided to secure the property of the place against destruction by fire for over two years.

On the fourth of April, 1871, however, a meeting was held in Pioneer Hall to consider measures for protection from fire. F. F. Osbiston presented the town with a fire alarm bell, and a committee was appointed to devise measures and solicit subscriptions. Four days later they reported in favor of constructing seven cisterns in convenient locations for storing water, the cost of which would be $1,200. At that time the subscriptions amounted to $900, and the committee was directed to complete the work, which task was soon accomplished and paid for. The cisterns were built of wood, and were of the capacity of about 1,600 gallons each. Ninety-five fire-buckets were also purchased and placed in the vicinity of the cisterns, convenient for instant use. Having taken these precautions the citizens felt in a measure secure from destructive fires.

At 6:30 o'clock on the evening of October 25, 1875, a fire was in some manner ignited in the residence of George Schaffer, on Commercial Row, and before it could be extinguished five dwellings had been destroyed, entailing a loss of $25,000. Loud calls were now made for a Fire Department, as the whole city would have been destroyed had there been a high wind such as frequently prevails there. On the tenth of the following month Reno Engine Company, No. 1, was organized with sixty-four members, and J. L. McFarlin, Foreman; Morris Ash and L. Marks, Assistants; $2,826 were subscribed by the citizens at that time, and more subsequently. Considerable discussion was had for a number of days as to whether a hand or steam engine should be purchased, which resulted in favor of a hand engine, and one was accordingly procured. In the following January, however, it was decided to purchase a steamer, and choice was made of a La France patent rotary engine, which, with 1,000 feet of hose and two carts, cost $5,000. With these appliances, and with the Railroad Fire Engine, No. 48, the city seemed to be well protected from fire. This was demonstrated on the sixth of the next October, when a fire broke out in Jacob Groff's bakery, on Commercial Row, and was subdued after two buildings were burned. Loss about $15,000.

On the twenty-first of July, 1877, Washoe Company, No. 2, was organized for the purpose of taking charge of the hand engine. Allen Bragg was chosen Foreman, and R. P. M. Kelly and N. J. Salisbury, Assistants.

At the present time the Fire Department consists of three volunteer companies. Reno Engine Company, No. 1, has charge of the fire steamer; Washoe Engine Company, No. 2, has charge of the hand engine; and Hose Company, No. 48, has charge of the hose used by the Railroad Fire Engine, No. 48.

PROPERTY DESTROYED BY FIRE.

The first serious fire occurred Wednesday, October 29, 1873, and ere it ceased its ravages destroyed more than 100 buildings. About half-past ten at night, flames were discovered issuing from the Western Hotel, on Commercial Row, between Virginia and Sierra Streets. The alarm was instantly sounded and people rushed from all directions to the scene of danger. Before the cisterns could be uncovered and the buckets brought the flames had made great headway and were burning fiercely. The citizens fought desperately, but wet blankets and buckets of water seemed of little avail, and the flames spread rapidly. The fire quickly reached Masonic Hall on the west and Barnett's brick block on the east. Around this it went to Virginia Street and down to Bell & Burke's brick store on Second Street. Crossing Virginia Street here it swept back on the other side to Commercial Row. In two hours were burned the two brick blocks bounded by Sierra, Center, Second and Commercial Row, except four stores, a few dwellings, the *Journal* office and the Masonic Hall, the very business heart of the city.

Good service was rendered by the railroad fire trains that came rushing to the scene from Wadsworth and Truckee. The Carson City fire engine, S. T. Swift, also came, but owing to a delay of the train did not arrive until the fire was under control. The loss was estimated at $100,000, on which there was considerable insurance.

In the evening of October 25, 1875, George Schaffer's residence on Commercial Row caught fire, and before the flames could be extinguished five dwellings were destroyed, with a total loss of $25,000.

A few minutes after one o'clock on the morning of February 13, 1877, flames were seen issuing from the upper story of the Depot Hotel. The alarm was sounded and the Fire Department and engine No. 48 quickly appeared on the scene. The flames were extinguished after damaging the building to the amount of $15,000. Mrs. Lena Johnson, a Swede chambermaid, was unable to effect her escape and was burned to death. While the fire was burning fiercely the overland train from the East arrived, and passing the burning building safely, stopped just beyond to discharge its load and then went on.

The greatest disaster that has befallen the courageous young city and the greatest event in her history, is the memorable fire of Sunday, March 2, 1879. Almost a hurricane was blowing that Sabbath morning, filling the streets with clouds of dust, when fire caught in a pile of cedar wood back of the Rail-

road House, supposed to have been caused by sparks blown from a chimney that had been burning out. The flames were observed by an old lady known as Grandmother Hogan, who emptied two tubs of water upon them, but the wind blew so fiercely that they soon got beyond her control.

The Fire Department was called out and the steamer, hand engine and No. 48 all responded with alacrity. The efforts of the firemen and citizens were futile in the face of the wind, and for four long hours they fought the roaring and rapidly-spreading flames without avail. The fire marched on until there was nothing more within its grasp to feed upon, and then died out. The burned district embraced ten blocks, including every business house in town, save two grocery stores. The Masonic Hall and Catholic School were both saved almost miraculously, although the Catholic Church was destroyed. Mrs. John Beck was burned in her house while endeavoring to save some of her property. Three tramps, named Charles Falner, James Fitzpatrick and Robert Irvine, met the same fate in E. C. McKinney's barn, and an Indian was burned in the Nevada State Flouring Mills.

Hundreds were thus rendered homeless, and the supply of food for the city had been almost totally consumed by the hungry flames. That night large quantities of bedding and food were received from Carson, Virginia and other places, and the homeless made as comfortable as possible in the churches and dwellings that had escaped the flames. A relief committee was organized, and everything possible done to relieve the suffering. The next day a bill was introduced into the Legislature, at Carson, appropriating $10,000 for the relief of the sufferers, and received the Governor's signature within an hour of its first introduction.

The most extensive losses are here given:—

Manning & Duck	$ 50,000
Gray & Isaacs	20,000
Farmers' Co-operative Association	18,500
Abrams Brothers	25,000
Judge Marshall	18,000
S. M. Jamison	15,000
M. C. Lake	12,500
W. R. Chamberlain, Depot Hotel	25,000
Nevada State Flouring Mills	35,000
D. C. McFarland	12,000
D. & B. Lachman	35,000
C. J. Brookins & Co	10,000
Barnett Brothers	60,000
Courtois & Boyd	20,000
M. Nathan	17,500
Pollard House	12,000
J. Prescott	18,000
Hill & Oaks	10,000
Osburn & Shoemaker	14,000
Central Pacific Railroad Company	100,000
Pat Hogan	10,000
Mrs. Simpson	11,000
Mrs. H. Noyes	10,000
Other losses approximating	329,000
Total	$896,000

The amount of insurance on this was but $194,600, leaving a total loss of over $700,000.

Great as was this disaster, the energy and enterprise of the citizens was greater, and soon new stores and dwellings began to appear over the ashes of those that had passed away. So great was the change wrought in a few months that nearly all traces of the fire vanished from sight, and Reno appeared to be as busy and prosperous as before. But though the visible effects of the fire could be so quickly removed, the invisible ones could not, and Reno to-day is suffering in her business and commercial enterprises from the severe losses of the great conflagration.

INFESTED BY BAD CHARACTERS.

Mention has heretofore been made of the number of bad characters that infested Reno. Several times the city had been nearly cleared of them by means of notices sent to the more notorious ones to leave within a stipulated time, signed "601," and known to eminate from an association of citizens. The many misdeeds of these individuals it is unnecessary to record, but the following incident is of interest because of the peculiar circumstances.

For some time prior to the thirteenth of July, 1874, Reno had been made the rendezvous of three-card-monte-men, gamblers, garroters, and burglars. Men had been fleeced of their money, houses and stores entered and people robbed on the streets. On the night in question Under Sheriff Kinkead and Deputy Sheriffs Hutton, Jones and Avery, posted themselves about town to watch the actions of five men who had attracted their attention. Sometime after midnight a shot and cries for help were heard issuing from the alley back of Commercial Row and in the rear of the post-office. Avery rushed to the scene and found the five men beating a man who proved to be W. T. C. Elliott. At this juncture Elliott fired two more shots, which, with the appearance of the officer, caused the villains to run, two going out upon Virginia Street and two upon Center. Avery pursued the first two and overtook them at the bridge, when one of them turned upon him with his gun, but when Avery covered him with his revolver exclaimed, "Don't shoot! I'm wounded now." It was found that he had a bullet wound in the right breast and another in the right leg, just above the ankle. He was taken in charge, the other man escaping.

Of the other three, one was captured by Officer Hutton, as he was escaping from the alley, and the balance made good their escape. Officers immediately went in search of them, and at five o'clock in the morning Kinkead discovered their tracks near the railroad bridge. He at once rode on in pursuit, and when he arrived at Huffakers, ascertained that they had taken breakfast there. Although he was warned that they were well armed and was advised not to attempt their capture, he continued the pursuit alone, overtaking them at Crane's. Riding up

to within 100 yards of them, he dismounted and ordered them to surrender. They drew their weapons and took each a side of the road. Kinkead's shot-gun was loaded with buckshot, and covering one of them with this the officer warned him to throw down his pistol before he counted three or he would shoot. The only response to this was a laugh, and when the fatal three had been counted, the officer fired, lodging two balls in the man's right breast. They then threw down their pistols and surrendered, and were safely conveyed to Reno by their plucky captor.

In two weeks they were tried and sentenced to twelve years in the penitentiary.

THE ASSOCIATION OF "601."

Soon after the arrest and conviction of the five disreputable persons, in July, 1874, there was formed an Association of citizens, who were known as the "601." The object of this Association was to find out and watch any objectionable characters that might infest the town, and to give them "tickets of leave" whenever it was deemed necessary to rid the town of their presence. These notices to quit the place were often more effective than suits at law or open violence would have been. A few days after the fire of February 13, 1877, this Association issued several free passes, with excellent effect, which were duly accepted and used in time to prevent scenes of violence.

The only time that it became necessary for the "601" to demonstrate the fact that they were not a mythical organization was in September, 1878.

There lived in town at that time a saloon keeper, named W. J. Jones, whose unsavory reputation had followed him hither from California. A young lady in San Francisco inserted an advertisement in one of the papers, seeking for a situation as a lady's companion. Jones answered it, and stated that he was an invalid lady, and finally made arrangements with her to come to Reno. When she arrived here, late at night, Jones met her at the depot and conducted her to his saloon, the character of the place not being observed by her until she had entered. Here he made insulting proposals to her, which she resented, and compelled him to conduct her to a hotel. A companion of Jones, one H. J. Carson, then went to the hotel, and by representing to her that she was not safe from Jones there, induced her to accompany him, to what he called, a place of safety. He conducted her towards the railroad bridge, and then made the same overtures that she had received from Jones. The now thoroughly frightened girl, alone and friendless in a strange place, and at the mercy of such villains as these, knew not what to do or which way to turn, but finally reached the hotel again, and related her story.

The indignation of the citizens was intense when the news was circulated the next day. Carson was arrested for vagrancy and lodged in jail, much to his satisfaction, for he feared the vengeance of the people. The young lady was taken in charge by the Masons, and tenderly cared for.

The next evening, September 19, 1878, Jones was visited in his room by a body of men, who bound him and carried him to the south end of the railroad bridge. That evening a much respected citizen, William Duck, had died, and as the captors proceeded with their victim the church bell was tolling. Imagining that the bell was sounding his own death-knell the guilty wretch begged and pleaded for mercy.

Arriving at the end of the bridge they found more men who had in charge a large kettle of tar and a liberal supply of feathers. He was deprived of his clothing, covered with the hot tar, a kettle of the hot liquid emptied over his head, his face, hair and eyes literally filled with it, and then liberally covered with snow-white feathers. His clothing was then put on him, and trembling with pain and fright he was given a ticket to Truckee, and placed on the Overland Train.

On the train and in Truckee he was the subject of a great deal of pity by people who were not conversant with the facts, and the act was denominated a cruel outrage by the newspapers. When, however, the circumstances were brought to light he received but little sympathy. He was several days in Truckee before he became thoroughly cleansed, and the blisters made by the hot tar were a constant reminder of the "601" of Reno for many days. Carson was sentenced to fifty days in jail for vagrancy, and when discharged took his departure from town.

Notices were also sent to a number of undesirable citizens to take up their abode in some remote locality, and some of them departed without even waiting for this little formality. One of these, a young man named Alf. Howard, or better known as Jesse Cook, had the temerity to return on the twenty-eighth. He had made himself obnoxious by circulating obscene literature, and enticing drunken men into houses of ill-fame, and the "601" determined to show that they meant what they said when they issued an order to leave town.

About seven o'clock the next evening he was enticed into the alley back of Morris Ash's saloon, where he was seized and bound by a body of men. His cries for help brought a number of people to the rescue, who departed as hastily as they came when permitted to gaze into the muzzles of the numerous revolvers carried by the men. Cook was taken to a secluded spot on the river bank, and given a very light coat of tar and feathers on his face only, being treated leniently on account of his youth. He went to Truckee and joined his father, who had previously been driven from Reno. They returned the next morning, and took the train for Virginia City. Since these events it has been unnecessary for the "601" to make any demonstrations whatever.

EFFORTS TO INCORPORATE.

In the early part of 1871, when it was definitely settled that Reno was to be the county seat, elated with past success, many of the citizens desired to have the town incorporated to ensure better protection to both life and property. This was opposed by many who thought the expense of a town government greater than the benefits to be derived; that the township officials were sufficient to maintain order, and that if any protection from fire was desired, the money could be raised by subscription among those most deeply interested. A public meeting was called January 7, 1871, and a committee appointed to draft a bill, but beyond this nothing was done, and the matter was dropped.

During the summer of 1877, after slumbering for nearly six years, the subject of incorporation was again discussed. By request of the Board of Trade the people voted on the question. Two hundred and eighteen votes were cast, giving a majority of thirty-eight in favor of incorporation. Steps were then taken to carry out the will of the people thus expressed. Nothing was accomplished in this direction, however, till a general Act was passed by the Legislature in March, 1879.

A petition having been presented to the Board of County Commissioners by the citizens of Reno, the town was incorporated April 8, 1879, under the provisions of the general Act, approved March 8, 1879. The town as incorporated embraced the original plat and Lake's, Marsh's, Hayden's, Shoemaker's, Hatch's, Evan's, North and Western Additions, described as follows:—

Beginning at the corner of sections 2, 3, 10 and 11, township 19 north, range 19 east; thence east between sections 2 and 11 and 1 and 12 to the one-fourth corner between sections 1 and 12; thence south through the middle of sections 12 and 13 to the center of section 13; thence west through the middle of sections 13 and 14 to the one-fourth corner between sections 14 and 15; thence north between sections 14 and 15, 10 and 11 to the place of beginning; containing all of section 11, the west one-half of section 12, the northwest one-fourth of section 13, and the north one-half of section 14, township 19 north, range 19 east.

Thus, nearly ten years after the matter was first discussed, Reno became an incorporated town. The corporation is governed by the Board of County Commissioners, who levy taxes, pass ordinances and regulate the fire and police departments.

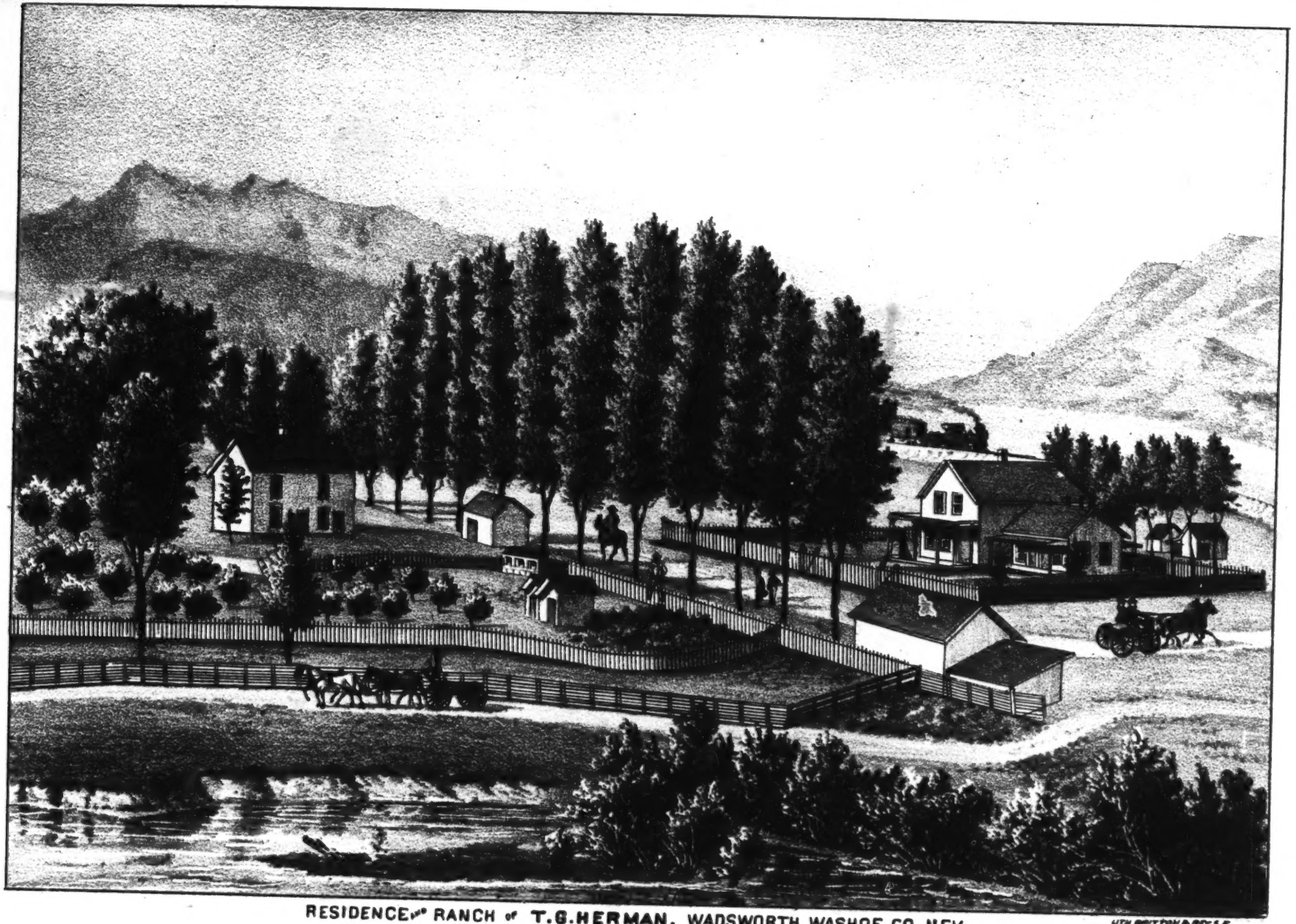
The business interests of Reno may be summed up as follows: Five general merchandise stores, four grocery stores, three dry goods stores, three drug stores, three clothing stores, two boot and shoe stores, three hardware stores, two stationery stores, five variety stores, seven millinery and dressmaking establishments, three furniture stores, three jewelers, one gun store, six meat markets, four livery stables, three large and seven small hotels, fifteen saloons, two daily and weekly newspapers, one lumber yard, one bank, four physicians, one dentist, twelve attorneys and a number of restaurants and shops. The manufacturing industries, besides a number of shoe, harness, tailor, blacksmith and wagon shops, are the Washoe Brewery, Charles Becker, proprietor, built in September, 1870, by Becker & Knust; the flouring mills of Lake & Beck, originally built for a feed mill by S. C. Fogers and A. J. Coghill, in 1869, but soon converted into a flouring mill and called Reno Flouring and Feed Mill, combined in 1873 with the salt works under the name of Nevada State Mills, burned in the great fire of March 2, 1879, and rebuilt by Lake & Beck; Auburn Quartz Mill, built by an English company in 1865, and has been idle for some time; B. F. Murphy's salt works. Among the past industries were Seaton & Marshall's Soap Factory; Reno Tannery, by George W. and A. J. Hatch; and the Reno Planing Mill, by S. F. Hoole.

Reno is lighted by gas, supplied by the Reno Gas Company, has a good theater, five churches, commodious school building, an elegant brick high school building just completed, two institutions of learning and a large number of residences and dwelling-houses, well protected by foliage and surrounded by well-kept yards. The streets are broad and straight, and the town is well supplied with shade trees, chiefly cottonwood and poplar, though other and better varieties are now being introduced.

The Reno public school house was built in December, 1869, at a cost of $4,000. In 1874 an addition was made, that cost $4,000, and in 1877, another, costing $2,000. The fine high school was recently completed. The Catholics have in contemplation the building of a college. In 1875 the Methodist Episcopal Church of Nevada, at its annual conference, determined upon building a University. A committee selected Reno as the location most desirable, but nothing further has been done. Reno was also selected as the site for the State Agricultural College, but that also lies dormant.

L. W. LEE

Is a native of New York, having been born in Genesee County in 1834. When he was quite young he removed with his parents to Elkhorn, Walworth County, Wisconsin, and they were among the first settlers of that section of the country. In 1860 Mr. Lee crossed the plains, and located at Gold Hill, Storey County, Nevada, where he remained for about five years, part of the time engaged in keeping hotel. He afterwards went to Long Valley and engaged in ranching and keeping station until 1873, at which time he came to Reno, where he has since resided. Mr. Lee is the owner and proprietor of the well-known livery and feed stable, situated on the southwest corner of Fourth and Sierra Streets. The building is 69x100 feet, two stories, first of stone and second of brick, and was built by him in 1875. In connection with his livery business he is quite extensively engaged in shipping cattle, often ships as high



RESIDENCE and RANCH of T.G.HERMAN, WADSWORTH, WASHOE CO. NEV.

LITH. BRITTON & REY S.F.

as 8,000 head in a single year, about one-half of them being weighed at Reno. He was married in December, 1858, at Elkhorn, Wisconsin, to Miss Julia D. Moore, a native of that place.

EPISCOPAL SEMINARY.

December 18, 1875, an agreement was signed between O. M. Whitaker, Missionary Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Nevada, and about 200 subscribing citizens of Reno, in which the party of the first part agreed to build a seminary for the instruction of girls in English, modern European languages and the classics, to cost $20,000, of which the parties of the second part were to furnish $5,000. Those subscribing $100 or more were B. F. Leete, D. A. Bender & Co., O. & A. Evans, A. J. Hatch, C. C. Powning, Manning & Duck, Norton & Co., and M. C. Lake. Six and one-half acres of ground in the northwest portion of the town were secured and building was commenced June 1, 1876. A fine structure 40x88 feet and three stories high was completed in October, at a total expense of $27,000, large enough to accommodate forty-five regular and fifty day scholars. The school was duly opened with forty scholars with Miss Kate Sill, Principal, and four assistants. Of the building fund $10,000 were donated by Miss C. L. Wolfe, of New York, who was really the founder of the institution. To the energy of Bishop Whitaker is due the successful completion of the work.

MOUNT ST. MARY'S ACADEMY.

In the winter of 1878–79 the Catholics of Nevada erected, in Reno, a fine three-story building, 45x65 feet in size, for a convent school, which is under the charge of the Dominican Sisters. It is of wood with a brick basement, and narrowly escaped destruction in the great conflagration that occurred soon after its completion.

HEBREW BENEVOLENT SOCIETY.

On the twenty-third of April, 1878, the Jewish citizens of Reno organized a society called the Chebra B'rith Sholam, for religious and benevolent purposes. Isaac Barnett was President, and Isaac Frederick, Vice-President. In consequence of the destruction of their property in the great fire of 1879, the society went out of existence, but on the tenth of August, 1879, the Reno Hebrew Benevolent Society was organized with twenty-one members. The first officers were: Morris Ash, President; D. Peckner, Vice-President; E. Meyer, Secretary; Thomas Barnett, Treasurer; A. Prescott, Messenger; D. Lachman, M. D. Levy, and J. Prescott, Trustees. The society is in a sound condition, with eighteen members and a cemetery, books, paraphernalia, etc., valued at $650. The highest membership has been thirty-two, and it has disbursed $112.50 in charitable objects. The present officers are: Morris Ash, President; D. Lachman, Vice-President; E. Mayer, Secretary; Thomas Barnett, Treasurer; A. Prescott, Messenger; Isaac Barnett, Isaac Frederick, and Benjamin Lachman, Trustees.

PRINCIPAL TOWNS AND CITIES.

AUBURN was laid out and named in 1865 by an English company, who erected a twenty-stamp mill about a mile north of the present site of Reno, but the birth of Reno in 1868 so overwhelmed it that Auburn died in its infancy.

BROOKLYN is on the south side of Peavine Mountains, and midway between Reno and Verdi. Here the New York Company began running a tunnel early in 1875. It was said that the company expected to expend half a million of dollars in developing their claim, and as a number of other locations were made in this portion of the Peavine District, the new town which they laid out and named Brooklyn, seemed to have a future before it. A boarding-house for the men, a few shanties and the shops and stables of the company composed all there ever was of the town of Brooklyn. Considerable money has been spent on the mine by the United Brooklyn Mining Company, and machinery has been erected, but little, however, has been accomplished.

CRYSTAL PEAK lies in a grassy nook, between the jutting hills at the eastern foot of the Sierra. It is the natural outlet for an extensive tract of timber land, and for that reason, and because of its beautiful and healthful location, a splendid site for a thriving town. The advantages were noted and improved by the Crystal Peak Company, who laid out a town here in 1864. The company owned lumber and mining interests some ten or fifteen miles west of the town, in a mountain containing crystallized gold quartz, from which the name was derived.

In addition to the gold and silver-bearing quartz ledges, coal was found in Dog Valley, and a number of companies were formed to work it. The scarcity of fuel in this State rendered a body of lignite especially valuable, and developments were watched with considerable interest. It was soon discovered that the seams of bituminous matter were very thin, that the coal was of very poor quality, being largely intermixed with foreign matter, and almost useless as a fuel. The character of the formation denoted a quite recent origin, as it contained fragments of willow leaves, grasses, etc., remains resembling some varieties of sage-brush, and the elytron of a beetle, apparently the same as a species now found on the same mountains, and attached to the pifion. These remains, together with the manner in which it is associated with the surrounding rocks, indicate the formation of a much more recent date than that of the beds of coal in the Eastern States and in England.

The discovery was made early in 1864, and considerable work was done in the few subsequent years. Several thousand dollars were expended in sinking shafts, in boring by artesian process, and in driving tunnels, some of the shafts being continued to a depth of 300 feet. In some places the work

was first done by boring, then shafts were sunk, and steam machinery erected to facilitate hoisting and pumping operations. The result of the developments was to demonstrate the almost worthless character of the coal, and the mines were abandoned.

The same result followed the few attempts that were made to work the quartz of the district, and that industry has been for a long time discontinued. The lumber interests have been the most extensive, and the one upon which the region has placed its chief dependence. Several saw-mills in the vicinity have been running constantly; the Truckee is capable of furnishing an abundance of water-power, and for years the lumber and wood supplied from this district were sufficient to support quite a flourishing town.

In the year 1868, Crystal Peak enjoyed a prosperity such as she has not known since. The Central Pacific Railroad was then just entering this State, and the saw-mills of this section were supplying the immense amount of necessary materials for its construction. All was bustle and business in the little town, and hopes were entertained that the road would pass through it, but they were not realized, for the line passed two miles to the left.

From that time the old town went into a rapid decline, and from a population of 1,500 it dwindled down to a scant few who still cling to it.

FRANKTOWN is the pioneer town of Washoe County, being settled before the great Comstock Ledge was discovered and before there existed such an organization as Washoe County, as has been fully detailed in the preceding history of the county.

The town of Franktown was first settled in 1852, and became a town in the year 1855. Its early history has been fully related in the history of the settlement of the county, with which it is too closely woven to be separated. It was but a small hamlet, and was the only town within the present limits of the county of Washoe, until after the influx of people caused by the silver excitement. The saw-mill built by Orson Hyde was the only manufacturing industry, the settlers being nearly all farmers.

The discovery and development of the Comstock soon had an effect on Franktown. The saw-mill was run to the limit of its capacity, as were others in the vicinity. A brisk demand for wood and lumber for the mines kept Franktown busy, as it did other places in the valley. A sixty-stamp quartz mill, costing $250,000, was erected here, by J. H. Dall & Co., in 1861, and caused a great increase in the business and population of the town. It was burned in 1865, and immediately re-built, but was a second time burned, a few years later.

The same causes that destroyed the quartz milling business in other portions of the valley, took effect here, and Franktown had a decided relapse. In 1872 the Virginia and Truckee Railroad was completed, and this place became quite a depot for the shipment of wood, lumber, and produce, from the surrounding farms and the timber lands in the adjacent mountains. There are a hotel, two stores, market, blacksmith shop, and a number of neat dwelling-houses. A wood flume, owned by the Virginia and Gold Hill Water Company, terminates at this point.

JOSEPH FREY

Was born in Alsace, France, on the ninth of February, 1834, where he remained until he reached his fifteenth year, when he came to the United States, and settled in Cincinnati, Ohio, where for seven months he worked as a gardener. He then went to New Orleans, Louisiana, where he learned the butcher's trade. Being of a roving disposition, and possessing a desire to see the United States in the fullest possible manner, he traveled most of the time during the succeeding five years, spending a few months in a place in many of the Southern and Western States. His first experience on the Pacific Coast was in California, in the year 1854, where he remained only six months, going over the mountains to Nevada, where he passed one year and returned to California. In 1859 he again came to Nevada, and the next year bought his present ranch, near Franktown, and since then he has followed farming and butchering at his present location. In 1879 he purchased a fine farm near Reno with a view of making it his future residence in order to give his children better school privileges, having already erected fine improvements on his place.

Mr. Frey was married to Miss Louisa Schaffer on the seventeenth of November, 1862. They have eight children, five boys and three girls.

GLENDALE was formerly known as Stone & Gates' Crossing, a trading-post having been established here in 1857, by Charles C. Gates and John F. Stone. It is but a few miles below Reno, and a portion of the travel to Virginia City crossed the river at this point, instead of at the several crossing places above. Stone & Gates kept the Farmers' Hotel at this point. In 1860 Stone & Gates built a bridge here, which was carried away by the high water in 1862, when the county constructed a free bridge. A store was built here in 1866, and soon quite a town sprang up, consisting of two stores, hotel, market, blacksmith shop, saloons, etc., which received the name of Glendale. It enjoyed its lease of life but a short time, however, for, two years later, the new town of Reno absorbed all the business it formerly enjoyed, and the town of Glendale vanished from sight. Mr. Gates died in 1878, and Mr. Stone now resides in Dutch Flat, California.

JAMES SULLIVAN

Is a native of Ireland, and was born on the first of February, 1836. At the age of twenty years he crossed the water to America, and immediately after landing went to Port Jervis, Orange County, New York, where he had relatives living, where he remained until 1860, when he came to California by way of the Isthmus of Panama, arriving in San Francisco on the twenty-fourth of September. One month

later he went to Sacramento, and was employed in the hardware establishment of Gillig, Mott & Co., during the next two years. In 1862 he came to Nevada on business connected with the firm, and being favorably impressed with the country, decided to locate here, which he did in the month of March, 1863, in Truckee Meadows, three miles northeast of Reno, on the Surprise Valley Road, where he now resides. In 1864 he was in partnership with P. J. Kelley in the hotel business at Glendale, and during the same year built a hotel on the Peavine Road, but soon after he withrew from the partnership a heavy snow and rain-storm having destroyed the well, which had been dug at great expense, thereby rendering the property valueless. In 1872 Mr. Sullivan built a fine brick house on the site of his first residence. His ranch consists of 140 acres of very productive land, also 100 acres of grazing land, all of which is fenced and well watered by irrigating ditches on every part of the ranch, which is also well stocked with cattle. Through his indomitable will and energy he has made a beautiful place out of a waste of sage-brush, for which he deserves great credit.

GALENA was laid out in the spring of 1860 by A. J. and R. S. Hatch, who then organized the mining district of Galena in the edge of the mountains on the west of Pleasant Valley. They also built a smelting furnace, the first one on this side of the Sierra, and constructed a road one and one-half miles long from the town to the mines at Galena Hill.

The district received its name from the large quantities of galena in the ore. The ore assayed about $200 to the ton, and great things were expected of it. Several unsuccessful trials were made to reduce the ore, the failure being ascribed to ignorance. Considerable work was done on the mines and a quartz mill erected, in which the ores from this and surrounding districts were worked. The fact was demonstrated that the ore was too base and the amount of silver too small to be worked to advantage, and the mines were abandoned.

At this time the business of the town underwent a radical change. The town was moved half a mile further up the creek, and it became a flourishing lumber camp. For five or six years the business was good, and the town had a population of over 300, chiefly Italians; but as soon as the lumber became exhausted the town disappeared. While in the height of its prosperity the town was almost blotted out by fire. At nine o'clock on the morning of May 27, 1865, during the prevalence of a high wind, a fire was started that soon destroyed fifty houses. The citizens bore their losses bravely, and soon a new town appeared upon the spot.

HUNTER'S BRIDGE is a crossing point of the Truckee, midway between Reno and Verdi. It was on one of the routes of travel to the Washoe country from California. In 1860 a man named Stout built a bridge here. John Hunter also kept a hotel at this place. In 1862 Mr. Stout was drowned, and the bridge carried away by high water, but the Henness Pass Toll-road Company rebuilt the bridge, which became free upon the expiration of the franchise in 1872.

HUFFAKER'S is a station on the Virginia and Truckee Railroad, seven miles south of Reno. In 1859 G. W. Huffaker and L. P. Drexler brought 500 head of cattle into the Truckee Meadows, and settled on the ranch still occupied by Mr. Huffaker. Mr. Drexler now resides in Virginia City.

In 1860 Langton's Pioneer Express established an office here, and in 1862 a post-office was located here with G. W. Huffaker as Postmaster. In 1863 Straus & Cramer opened a store, as this was quite a station on the stage route. Cramer died in 1864, and L. P. Drexler purchased his interest. In 1866 Armstrong & Adler bought the store, and in 1869 moved it to the new town of Palisade, on the Central Pacific Railroad. The same year both the post-office and the express office of Wells, Fargo & Co., who had succeeded Langton's Pioneer Express, were removed. In 1871 the Virginia and Truckee Railroad was completed through this place from Reno, and Huffaker's became a regular station from which considerable produce is shipped by the farmers. The Bonanza V Flume also ends at this point, and large quantities of wood are shipped.

JONESVILLE was laid out two miles from Pyramid City, at which point is situated the Jones & Kinkead Mine, the most important in the district, and the one on which the most work has been done.

Work has been temporarily suspended on this mine, and as the developments in other claims have not proved as satisfactory as hoped, the district is but lightly populated. Pyramid City contains a post-office and four buildings, and the town of Jonesville, a hotel, a store and a dozen cabins.

MILL STATION is two and one-half miles south of Franktown. This was an old mill-site; and is now the terminus of a wood flume from the mountains, and a station on the Virginia and Truckee Railroad, and contains several little cabins.

OPHIR is three miles below Washoe City and one mile above Franktown. Here the Ophir Mining Company erected a quartz mill and reduction works in 1861. To this mill was drawn all the ore taken from the company's mine in Virginia City. The mill was an immense stone structure, and the seventy-two stamps and other machinery were run by steam-power. The company also owned fourteen sections of wood land and 700 acres of valley land adjacent to the mill, through which ran a fine stream of water that supplied the mill with that necessary article. The mill cost $500,000, and a bridge more than a mile in length, crossing the marsh above Washoe Lake, cost $75,000. The mill employed 150 hands, and quite a town sprang up, second in size only to Washoe City in the county.

In 1863 a railroad was projected to run from Virginia City to Ophir, with branches to the other mills and into the timber lands, but was never constructed. The connection of Empire City, on the Carson River, with the Comstock mines, by means of the Virginia and Truckee Railroad, was the cause of the abandonment of the Ophir works and the utter desertion and demolition of the town. The dismantled ruins of the old works and one dwelling-house now serve to mark the spot where once stood a busy village of 500 people.

PYRAMID DISTRICT lies a few miles west of the south end of Pyramid Lake. As early as 1860 prospectors were through this region, and ledges were discovered, but were considered of little value and were not worked. The croppings along the surface are exposed to view for a long distance, and lay unnoticed for a number of years. On the sixth of March, 1876, Dr. S. Bishop, of Reno, located the Monarch and was soon followed by many others. The doctor had been on a professional visit to the neighborhood, and had found on a table in the house a piece of the rock, which he took home with him, the result of the assay inducing him to make the above location.

A two-stamp prospect mill was erected by Bishop, and the result of its workings caused quite a rush of people to the new district. The ore so closely resembled that of the Comstock that it was proclaimed that "another Comstock" had been found, and some went so far as to assert that it was the same vein as its noted predecessor of Mount Davidson.

PYRAMID CITY was at once laid out, and a boarding-house and a few buildings were erected, the population soon amounting to nearly 300. During the summer of 1876 daily crowded stages ran from Reno to Pyramid City. Another town, called Cold Springs, was also started some three miles to the east. The district was organized at a miners' meeting, held April 12, 1876. Five town sites were surveyed, and all the springs and mill sites in the vicinity were located.

POEVILLE, a small mining camp, sometimes denominated Peavine, Poe City, or Podunk, is situated in the Peavine Mountains in the Peavine Mining District, nine miles from Reno.

The Peavine ledges were discovered in 1863, and a district twenty miles long and about ten miles in width was organized. In the center of the district is a cluster of small springs, near which a house was built in 1860, and from the peavines growing about the springs the mountains received their name.

The lodes of the district are from three to twenty feet thick, and lie in a granite and metamorphic formation. Several tunnels were run in on a number of the ledges soon after the discovery of the district, and ore taken out that assayed from fifteen to forty per cent. copper, and from $60 to $500 per ton in gold and silver. Some choice ores reduced at the Auburn Mills yielded 100 ounces of silver to the ton. Smelting works on the Swansea plan, with a capacity of ten tons per day, were erected in the district, and several other furnaces were projected. A town named Peavine was laid out at the springs in 1863, that contained several houses while the mines were being prospected.

The ore refused to be worked by the ordinary process, and the mines were largely deserted, although a few clung to them, in the hope that the future would enable them to be worked. The cañons in the mountains were worked for placer gold, when plenty of water was to be had in the spring.

In 1863, John Poe and others resumed work in this district, and developed several rich ledges, the Poe, Paymaster, and Golden Fleece, being the most prominent. The first two were united, and the Consolidated Poe became the leading mine. A ten-stamp mill, in connection with a new style of furnace, was erected, and considerable money spent in developments and improvements. The town, then called Poe City, increased rapidly to a population of 200, and a store was established.

The ores were found to be very rebellious, some of them possessing the most complicated combinations of minerals known. Many new processes were introduced and tested here, each one with a great deal of confidence, but all to no purpose; and, although the ores assayed extremely high, enough could not be extracted from them to pay for the working. After spending about $200,000, the Consolidated Poe ceased operations, as did also nearly all the companies working in the district. The town of Poeville has but about a dozen inhabitants. In the future these ledges will probably be worked, as they are of undoubted richness, and only require the proper method of treatment to make their value known.

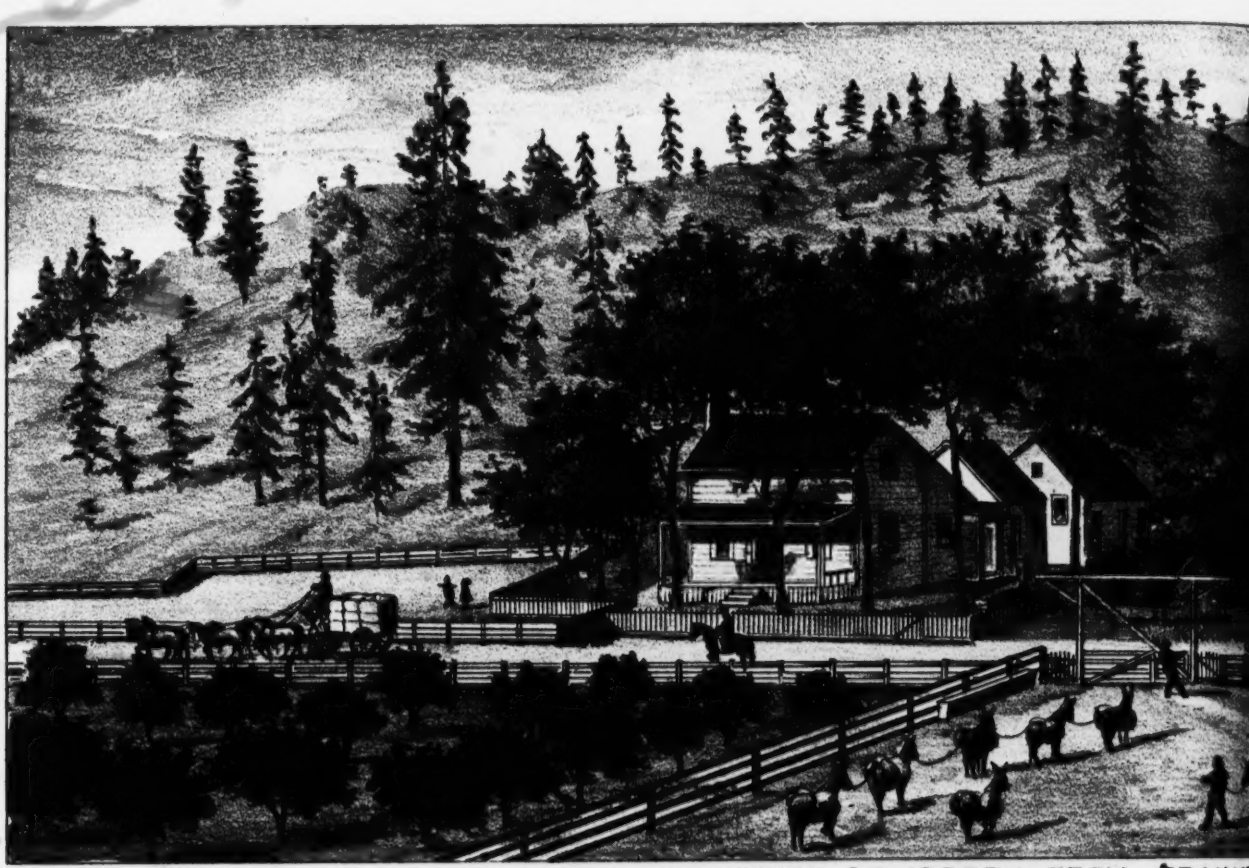
STEAMBOAT SPRINGS.

As these springs are among the greatest natural curiosities of the State a detailed description of them is in order, and more especially as they are fast becoming the favorite resort of invalids and tourists. Nature, in an eccentric mood made these springs for the benefit of mankind, and in this, as in others of her wonderful creations succeeded admirably. They are situated in Steamboat Valley, an extension of the Washoe Valley, at an altitude of 4,500 feet above the sea, eleven miles south of Reno and twenty-eight miles by railroad from Carson City, and forty miles by the same mode of conveyance from Virginia City, while by the wagon road from the latter place it is only nine miles. The tract of land on which the springs are situated contains eighty acres. The buildings consist of a fine hotel, with twenty rooms, also five cottages containing a like number of rooms. Connected with the main hotel is a bath-room building, containing fifteen seperate sets of baths each, a set consisting of a steam bath from a hot sulphur spring, also tub and shower baths. No artificial agencies are employed in the heating of the water,

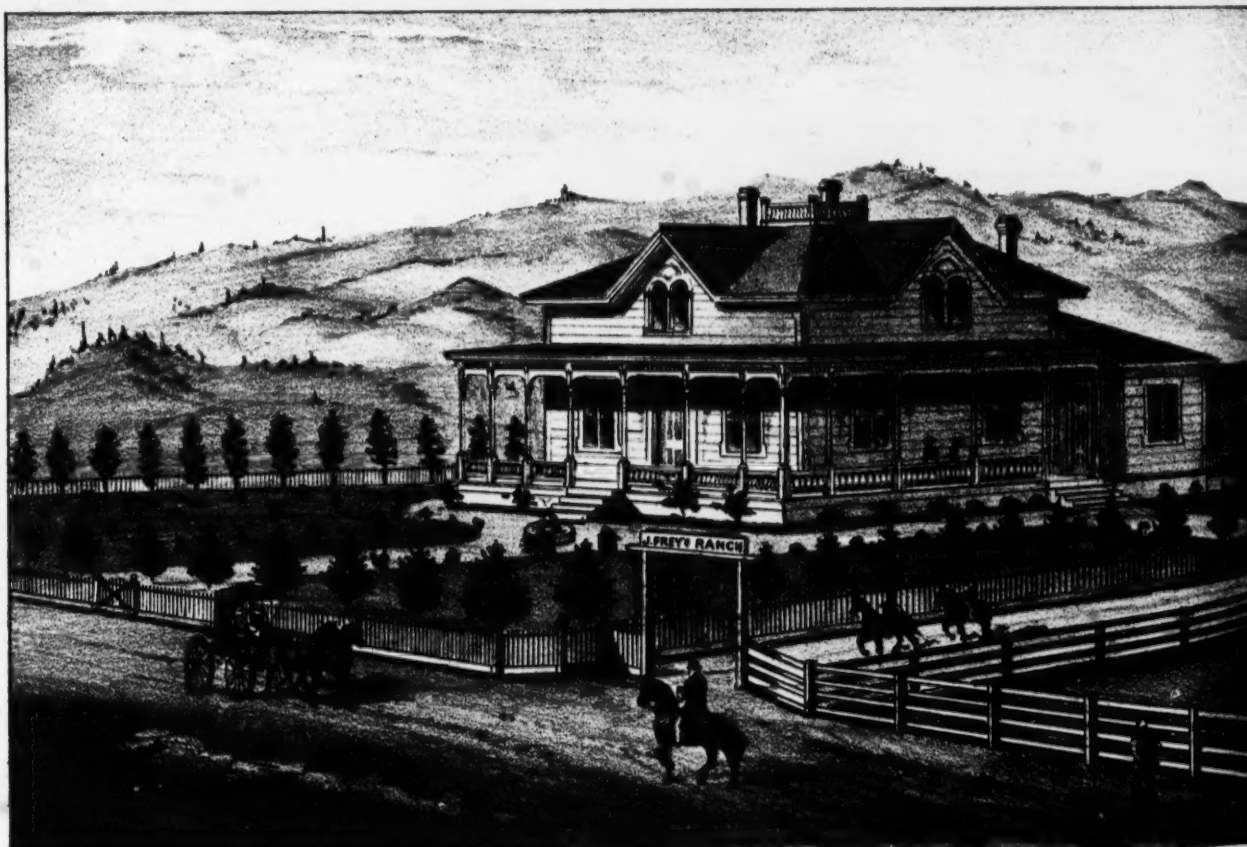
MRS JOS FREY.

JOS FREY.

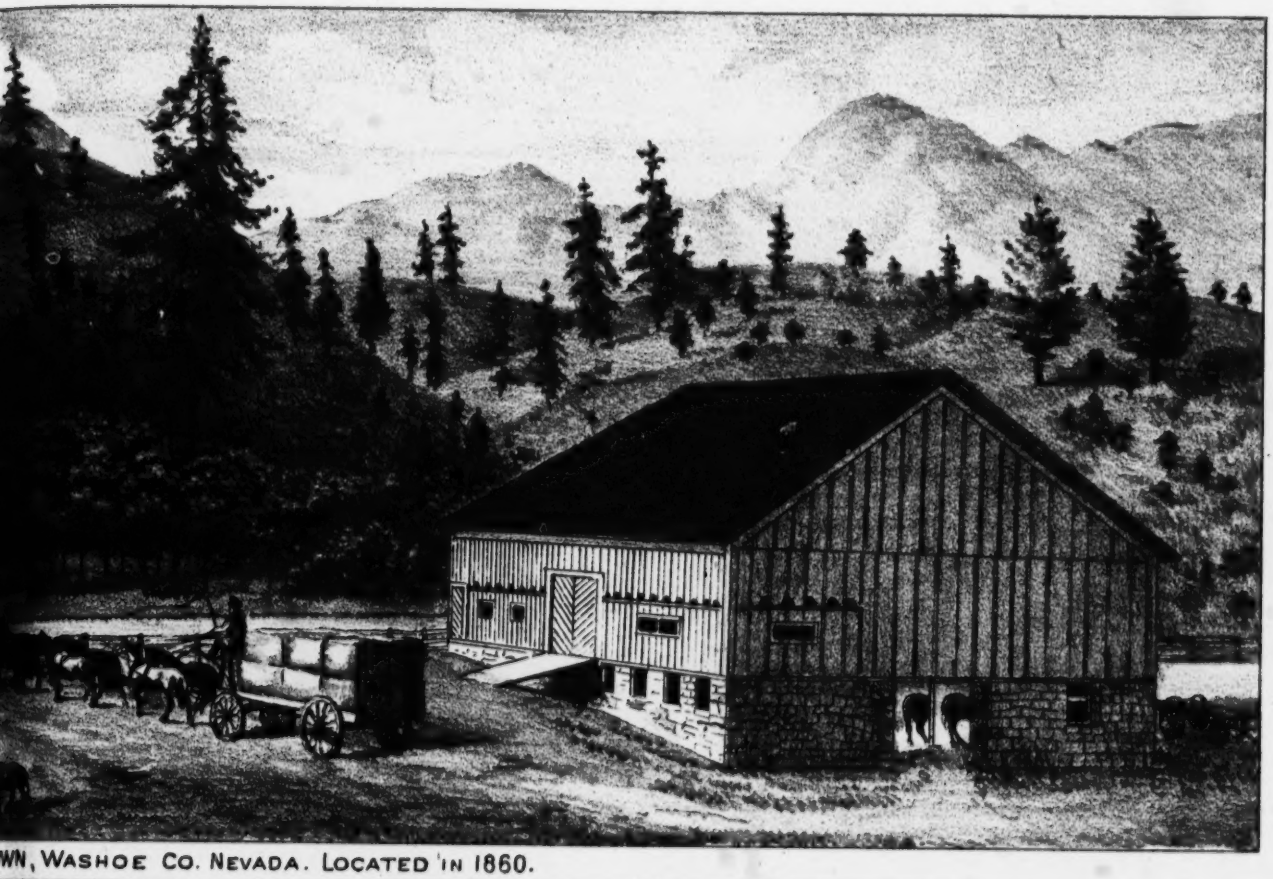
THOMPSON & WEST PUB OAKLAND CAL?



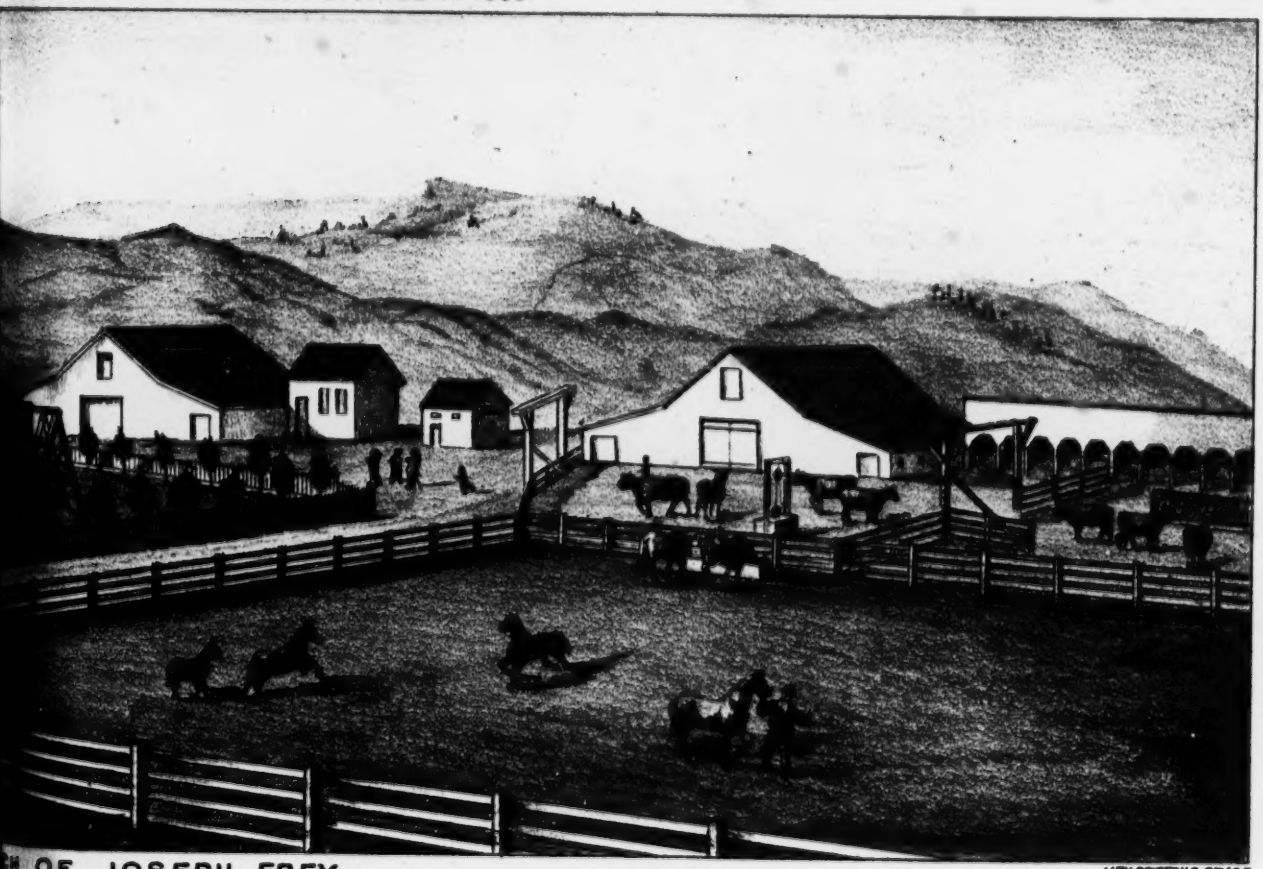
RANCH OF JOSEPH FREY, FRANK



RESIDENCE AND RA
AT RENO, W
LOC



WN, WASHOE CO. NEVADA. LOCATED IN 1860.



H OF JOSEPH FREY,
OE CO. NEVADA.
N 1879.

WITH BRITTON & REY, S.F.

but nature provides the same all heated before it reaches the surface of the ground, and the temperature is 212° Fahrenheit. Fifty thousand dollars in coin has been expended in improvements upon the buildings and land, and preparations are in progress for still greater the coming season. There is a drug store connected with the establishment, and the present proprietors have added an electric bath, with all the latest improvements, the two latter being under the immediate supervision and direction of Dr. H. Rozsas, Professor of Medicine, and late a member of the California State Board of Medical Examiners. The doctor is a gentleman thoroughly conversant with his profession and is a graduate of Wein, Leipzig, Prag, Munich and Paris. His wife is associated with him and acts as nurse when occasion requires. Before reaching these wonderful springs the traveler is notified of their existence and locality by large wreaths of steam that wind in a serpentine manner towards the heavens, visible at a great distance. The early emigrants to California relate some wonderful stories in relation to these freaks of nature, of their puffing and blowing off steam like a steamboat, hence their name. It is also claimed that in those days the chemical action in this strange laboratory of nature was much more violent than at the present time, but the phenomenon even now is sufficiently curious to interest and puzzle the most scientific beholder. The property is at present owned by C. F. Moeller & Co., who thoroughly understand catering to the traveling public. The springs are on the westerly half of the tract, and issue from a rocky mound formed of incrustations, about one-quarter of a mile long by 400 feet wide. Running lengthwise of this mound are fissures, about one foot wide of very irregular construction, from which comes the water and steam. The Virginia and Truckee Railroad runs nearly through the center of this tract, the springs and buildings being on the west side of the road. A stream of pure cold water also runs through this land.

The springs were located in 1860 by Felix Monet, a Frenchman. The southern portion was located in 1860 by a man named Cameron, who was negligent about perfecting his title. Doctor Ellis took up the same property in 1861, and proceeded to improve it. Cameron sold his title to Charles W. Cullins, who commenced suit to obtain possession. Doctor Ellis built a hospital in 1862, with accommodations for thirty-four patients, and erected six or seven bath-houses in connection with the springs. The litigation dragged along until 1867, Doctor Ellis still holding possession, when a final decision was rendered in favor of Mr. Cullins. About the time that Doctor Ellis was dispossessed the improvements were burned to the ground, the fire believed by some to have been of incendiary origin. Mr. Cullins then procured a United States patent for the property, and in 1871 built a fine depot and connecting buildings for the accommodation of guests.

In the fall of 1871 the Virginia and Truckee Railroad was completed to this point from Reno, and this place remained the terminus for nearly a year. Quite a town sprang up instantly, as goods brought by the railroad were here transferred to freight wagons, and the immense freighting business of Reno was taken here to a large extent. The completion of the railroad to Carson City extinguished its commercial light, and the new town disappeared. In 1873 Mr. Cullins fell into one of the springs, and was so severely scalded that he died soon after. In the fall of 1874, M. and J. Rapp purchased the property, and erected the hotel. In March, 1880, a post-office was established here, with J. Rapp as Postmaster.

In 1876 deposits of sulphur and cinnabar were opened near here by Tom. Wheeler and Louis Dean, who sold in 1877 to P. A. Humbert, since which time the mine has been steadily worked by the Nevada Quicksilver Mining Company. Large quantities of pure sulphur have been taken from around the springs.

WADSWORTH is at an elevation of 4,077 feet above the sea level, and is one of the lowest points on the line of the Central Pacific Railroad in this State. The Big Bend of the Truckee is a place familiar to all overland emigrants who came by this route, as being the place where they first found plenty of good, pure water upon emerging from the desert; and here, where the river turns to the north to find its home in the bosom of the Pyramid and Winnemucca Lakes, is where most of the emigrants reached and crossed that stream at what was known as the Lower Crossing, now called the town of Wadsworth.

It was here that Fremont left the river and continued south in January, 1844; and it was here in the fall of the same year that the party of emigrants first saw and named the river. It was one of the great landmarks of overland travel, and the one most looked forward to for its refreshing supply of water, grass and fish. It, as well as other points on the river, was a great recruiting station for exhausted emigrant trains.

When the Central Pacific Railroad passed through here, in the summer of 1868, this point was selected for one of the most important stations on the line. It is here that the road leaves the river and strikes out across the Great Desert, through which it runs a distance of 100 miles, to the town of Humboldt. The car shops of the Truckee division, extending from Truckee to Winnemucca, were located here; and here the engines take their load of wood and water for their long trip across the arid desert. For this reason Wadsworth first came into prominence, being the base of supplies for the building of the road across the desert. The engines on this portion of the road are constructed with increased capacity for carrying water, on account of the great quantity required.

The work shops at this point employ quite a number of men, and the round-house contains twenty

stalls. Besides the railroad interests there are two hotels, three grocery stores, two general merchandise stores, one variety store, and saloons, markets, shops, etc. As soon as the road was completed to this point, it became the base of supplies for the mines to the south, in Churchill, Esmeralda and Nye Counties. The excellent roads leading to Columbus, Belmont, Ellsworth, and other mining towns, are lined with the long freight teams conveying goods from Wadsworth. As long as those points are supplied by freight wagons, Wadsworth will retain the bulk of the traffic; but as soon as one of the proposed railroads invades that region, the freighting business will materially decline. The population, of about 500, are busy and prosperous.

For two years Wadsworth was a bone of contention between Washoe and Lyon Counties, on account of the uncertainty of the boundary line. The boundary ran along the "old emigrant road," and the people of Lyon County discovered a cut-off, which they claimed to be the main road, and which, if the claim was conceded, would leave Wadsworth in Lyon County. Jurisdiction had always been exercised by Washoe County, and, upon the attempt being made by the officials of Lyon County to assess taxes against property in the town, the matter was carried into the courts. The case was twice tried in Ormsby County without arriving at a decision, and was then taken to Humboldt County, where the third trial resulted in favor of Washoe County, in May, 1871.

The excellent bridge that spans the Truckee River at Wadsworth was constructed in 1879, by the county, at an expense of $4,000.

A number of accidents, of a more or less serious nature, have occurred on the railroad in the vicinity of Wadsworth, but probably the most peculiar one and the one that but narrowly escaped being most horrible in its consequences, occurred June 13, 1872. Passenger train, No. 1, passed over a broken rail, six miles west of the town, which caused the rear two coaches to leave the track and lean up against the rocky side of a cut, through which the train was passing. In this position they were dragged rapidly along until they came to the end of the cut, opening out upon a steep embankment when the two coaches were upset and demolished. Strange as it may seem when one contemplates the nature of the accident, no one was killed, but twenty-seven passengers were injured, some of them severely. Had the cars leaned in the opposite direction, they would have been deposited in the Truckee River as soon as they cleared the cut, and a great loss of life would have necessarily ensued.

T. G. HERMAN,

The subject of the following sketch, is a native of the State of Pennsylvania, having been born in Lycoming County, on the thirty-first day of October, 1830. He passed his early life and grew to manhood in his native county. His education was received in the common schools, and was of an ordinary kind. In 1850, having reached his twentieth year, he removed to Jefferson County, where he remained about four years. Like thousands of others, he had a desire to behold the wonders of the Pacific Coast, and bidding adieu to his Eastern home came to California. Upon his arrival in the land of gold, he sought the mines in Plumas County as his quickest and surest avenue to wealth, and for the succeeding three years followed the fortunes of the miners of those days. In 1857 he quit the mines and engaged in ranching in Lassen County, where he remained until 1860, at which time he crossed the mountains and anchored in what is now the State of Nevada. His first stopping place was at Truckee Meadows, then called the Lower Crossing of the Truckee, and, in connection with Joseph Fellnagle, became a settler. There were no white men in that section of the country at the time. Mr. Herman and his partner located the ranch in January, 1861, which now contains 800 acres. In 1872 he became sole owner, and has at this time one of the finest places on the Meadows. He raises vast amounts of hay, having 125 acres devoted to that branch of agriculture, 90 acres being in alfalfa, which yields three good crops each year. A view of his ranch will be found in another part of this volume.

WASHOE CITY sprang into being from the necessity of cheap fuel and water with which to work the ores of the Comstock. The mountains fringing Washoe Valley on the west were bountifully supplied with timber, and many saw-mills were busy in preparing lumber and mining timbers. These were sent to Virginia City, across the intervening mountains. The wagons returned with loads of ore, to be worked in the numerous mills that were springing up in Washoe Valley.

In 1861 the Atchison Mill was built by J. H., S. M., and S. S. Atchison. A town was laid out by Peter Rice and J. W. Grier, and named Washoe City. The situation of the new town in relation to the immense lumber interests of this region, and in relation to the rapidly developing Comstock, whose ores it was supposed would always be brought here for reduction, led to its rapid growth. It was thought that here would be a city second only in importance to Virginia City, if, indeed, it did not surpass that place. Town lots were in great demand, and sold at a high price. Upon the formation of Washoe County by the Territorial Legislature, in the fall of 1861, the seat of justice was located at Washoe City, a fact that gave it an additional forward impulse.

Professional men located here as the county seat, and a prospective city of importance. Three more quartz mills, the New York, Buckeye, and Minnesota, were erected. In 1863 a fine two-story brick Court House was built, and the same year G. W. Bloor commenced publishing the Washoe *Times*. The town became well built up with brick and frame business structures and dwellings; and in 1865, the year of its greatest prosperity, had a population of

about 2,000 people. The business of freighting between this and other points in the valley and Virginia City was very great, and so long as this lasted the business prosperity of the town was assured.

When mills were built on the Carson River, in Eagle Valley, the town of Empire began to make encroachments upon the business of Washoe City; and the completion of the Virginia and Truckee Railroad from Carson City to Virginia, in 1869, struck a fatal blow at its prosperity. From that time Washoe City, which had already declined considerably, faded away rapidly. The citizens deserted the sinking ship, many of them joining those who had previously moved to the new town of Reno, while others sought out more remote localities.

The only paper in the town, the *Eastern Slope*, moved to Reno in July, 1868; by Act of the Legislature the county seat was transferred to the same place in the spring of 1871, and thus Washoe City was robbed of the last resource for maintaining a town.

About twelve o'clock on the night of April 28, 1873, a fire broke out that destroyed William Williams' two-story brick building, and five other houses, the town being then entirely unprotected from the flames. The only extensive fire the town had previously experienced was on June 1, 1865, when a large number of buildings were burned. At that time there was a fire company called Washoe Hook, Ladder and Bucket Company, which had been organized the previous March.

For several years Washoe City had a population of about 200, but has since suffered a further decline, and now has one small store, a saloon, and a dozen dwelling-houses. A church was built here by the Methodists in the days of prosperity, which is now occupied as a district school house. One of the flumes down which wood is floated from the mountains terminates at this point, and the business furnished by that, and the shipments of the few ranches in the immediate vicinity, are the life of what remains of Washoe City. Most of the buildings that composed the old town have entirely vanished from sight, and there is but little to suggest the thriving city that once was the pride of Washoe County.

VERDI is a station on the Central Pacific Railroad about two miles from the old town of Crystal Peak, springing up as soon as the railroad came along, and may be called the descendant and successor of that town. Here the lumber interests of the district are centered; saw, lath and shingle mills here find a shipping point. Of late years a new industry has been added, and now Verdi also stores and ships large quantities of pure mountain ice, being one of the points for the preservation of that article, the whole ice business of the coast being concentrated in the Sierra, along the line of the railroad. The population is about 200.

The bridge that spans the river on the road from Verdi to Crystal Peak was built in 1873, partly by the county and partly by the citizens. In 1860 a bridge was built there, the place being known as O'Neil's Crossing, and being one of the crossing points of the Truckee River for travel to the then new mining region of the Comstock. In 1862 the bridge was carried away by high water, and was rebuilt. A most curious accident occurred here on the thirty-first of March, 1873. The bridge, upon which tolls were then collected, fell into the stream, while a load of wood, drawn by ten oxen, was upon it. But one ox was injured, and the wagon was drawn out of the water, right side up, without having lost a single stick from its load. The new bridge which was then constructed was made free to all.

One of the best planned and executed robberies occurred at this place, that has been recorded in the State. A band of robbers, led by A. J. Davis, and composed of J. E. Chapman, R. A. Jones, E. B. Parsons, John Squires, James Gilchrist, Tilton P. Cockerill and J. C. Roberts, planned the robbery of Wells, Fargo & Co's. treasure-boxes. Chapman went to San Francisco to watch for a large shipment of treasure, which was expected soon to be made. On the fourth of November, 1870, he sent the following dispatch by telegraph:—

To R. A. Jones, Capital House, Reno: Send me sixty dollars, and charge to my account

J. ENRIQUE.

This dispatch was conveyed to a retreat in the Peavine Mountains, in which were assembled all of the gang except Chapman and Roberts, and where the plans for the robbery were matured.

That afternoon they all proceeded to the stone culvert, near Hunter's, going by different routes. Here Jones was left with the guns and tools, with the understanding that soon after the freight train passed up to Verdi the others would be down with the engine and express car, and that if they did not stop at the culvert, to place obstructions on the track to prevent pursuit, and to follow on his horse with the guns and tools.

Davis, Parsons, Squires, Cockerill and Gilchrist then proceeded to Verdi, and when the eastward-bound train stopped there, about 1 o'clock on the morning of the fifth, boarded it, cut off the passenger coaches, took possession of the engine, mail and express cars, and compelled the engineer to run down the track and stop at the culvert. Davis then cried out "Man, come out with those guns," when Jones made his appearance. The door of the express car was then opened, and the messenger ordered out and placed under guard with the fireman in the mail car, a guard being also maintained over the engineer. The treasure-boxes were then broken open and $41,600 secured.

Having accomplished the robbery, the men hastily divided the plunder, and departed in different directions. Davis went towards Virginia City, burying $20,000 near Hunter's place. Jones and Gilchrist went

across to the Peavine road, with $7,500, which they buried in a ravine near a point of rocks, and continued on to Sierra Valley, where they were soon after arrested. The others, with the balance of the spoil, took the road to Crystal Peak, scattering in several directions, one of them going to the house of J. C. Roberts, in Antelope, another member of the gang.

Within a week after the commission of the crime, the perpetrators were all arrested, including Chapman and Roberts, some of them in this State, and others in California. Roberts confessed all he knew about the affair. Jones divulged the hiding place of $7,500, Gilchrist of $12,000 and Davis of $20,000, so that nearly the whole amount was recovered.

At the trial in Washoe City the following month, Roberts and Gilchrist testified against their companions and were discharged. Davis and Jones pleaded "guilty," and were sentenced, the former to ten years and the latter to five years, in the penitentiary, while the others pleaded "not guilty," were convicted and sentenced to various terms, ranging from eighteen to twenty-three and one-half years. In what is denominated the "Big Break" from the penitentiary, September 17, 1871, in which twenty-nine prisoners escaped, Squires, Chapman, Parsons and Cockerill gained their liberty, but were all recaptured within a month. Parsons was captured September 28th, and confined in the Ormsby County jail, from which he immediately escaped, and remained at liberty several years.

CHAPTER LV.

HISTORY OF WHITE PINE COUNTY.

The Mountains and Valleys—Timber, Mills and Lumber—Wild Game and Fish—The Indian Tribes—Discovery of and Rush to the Mines—Organization and Boundaries—First County Commissioners—Court House and Defalcation—Appointments and Elections—Resources of the County—More Hopeful Prospects—Principal Mining Districts—Pancake Coal Mines—Principal Towns and Cities.

THE general trend of the mountains of White Pine County is north and south. The Diamond range, in the western part of the county, is high and snowy; the White Pine range, on the west center (known as Ruby, or East Humboldt, range in Elko County), is bold and high; Treasure Hill is an easterly spur of the White Pine range; ranging down the center of the county are the Egan Mountains; the Schell Creek range commences near the north line of the county, and runs into Lincoln County, and is there known as the Patterson range; Snake Creek range commences near the southeast corner of the county, and runs north about seventy miles; the Antelope Mountains form a low range extending into Elko County; Wheeler's Peak, formerly called Jeff. Davis Peak, is the loftiest in eastern Nevada, its altitude being 12,980 feet.

NEWARK VALLEY, which contains about 100,000 acres of tillable and grazing lands, is near the western limits of the county, and is irrigated by Cole Creek, Newark Creek, and numerous springs. It was first settled in 1866 by E. Orser and James and Samuel Gilson. Grain was first raised in 1867, since which time grain and vegetables have been produced annually. The valley has a total white population of 150.

WHITE PINE VALLEY lies between the White Pine and Egan Mountain ranges, and is sixty miles in length and fifteen in width. The northern half of it is in White Pine County, and contains about 2,000 acres of tillable land. Its soil is rich, and it is the best grain growing valley in the county. It is irrigated from White Pine River and from springs. It was first settled in 1869 by J. R. Withington, the Ellison brothers and others. Grain was first raised in 1870. The largest barley crop it ever produced amounted to 300 tons. The white inhabitants of the valley number fifty persons.

STEPTOE VALLEY is the largest in the county lying between the Egan and Schell Creek ranges, and commences near the southern extremity of the county and runs north to the Humboldt River. Its average width is fifteen miles, and its tillable area is estimated at 70,000 acres. Many creeks flow down from the mountain slopes on either side. The settlement of this valley dates from 1868. Since 1870 considerable grain has been raised annually. The crop of 1875 aggregated 600 tons. The number of ranches is thirty, and the total white population is 200.

SPRING VALLEY, in the eastern part of the county, is flanked by Schell Creek and Snake Mountains. It commences near the southern boundary line of the county, and ends near the northern boundary line. Its length is about 100 miles, and its width 12. Its northern portion is well watered by numerous small creeks, all of which run long enough for irrigation in the spring, and many of which are living streams. It contains about 25,000 acres of good arable soil that can be irrigated. Its white population numbers about 150 persons.

SNAKE VALLEY lies east of the Snake range, the State line passing through it. About 350,000 acres of it are in this county, of which 10,000 are tillable. It is chiefly devoted to stock-raising. Its slope being to the south and east, its climate is warmer than that of most portions of the county, and large quantities of tomatoes and other vegetables are successfully cultivated. In numerous small valleys not mentioned, grain and vegetables are raised.

TIMBER, MILLS AND LUMBER.

The Schell Creek, White Pine, Egan, and Snake Mountains were partially covered with pine, originally, which was fit for lumber. Mills are now in operation on all the ranges with the exception of the

RANCH AND RESIDENCE OF A. BANTA, TRUCKEE MEADOWS,
NEAR RENO, WASHOE Co NEV.

LITH. BRITTON & REY. S.F.

White Pine range. On the latter range, in 1869, twelve mills were running, and lumber was worth from $100 to $200 per thousand, and finely dressed lumber from the Sierra Nevada brought $400 per thousand. There is yet a large quantity of sawable timber on the Snake range, and considerable on the Schell Creek range. All of the mountains in the county are well covered with nut pine and mountain mahogany, which are excellent for charcoal and fuel.

WILD GAME AND FISH.

The larger wild game of White Pine County consists of mountain sheep, deer and antelope; the smaller kinds include the wild cat, lynx, fox, coyote, hare, porcupine, rabbit, badger, duck, goose, sage hen, snipe, curlew, grouse, and prairie chicken. The mountain hare is much larger than the valley hare, and is gray in color in the summer, and snow white in the winter. The ducks, geese, curlew, and snipe, are of several varieties. The sage hen feeds on sage only in the winter, and in the summer and fall makes fine food. Deer are more numerous in the mountains than when the county was first settled. In the month of May they migrate northward, and return southward in October, by regular trails. It was formerly the custom of the Indians to build long brush fences across these trails, in the shape of a letter V, thus forming a corral into which the deer collected, to be slaughtered there by hundreds. Since the Indians have become supplied with firearms, they do their deer slaying in detail, and no longer by wholesale operations; and, as a consequence, that animal is now more numerous than formerly.

After the settlement of some of the valleys, the coyotes became exceedingly troublesome, and a war was waged against them by the ranchers, that almost resulted in their extermination. Soon afterwards, the hare and rabbit multiplied wonderfully, and became more troublesome than the coyotes had been. A shooting match, that occurred in Steptoe Valley last season, illustrated their multiplicity. The rival parties were organized by Samuel Mosier, and consisted of six hunters each, chosen from among the best shots of Hamilton. After three hours of lively work, the supply of ammunition gave out. The number of hare and rabbit slain were found to number 609, and an even larger number of dead and wounded were found lying about the field the next day. During the present season hare and rabbit have mysteriously disappeared, from the prevalence of some disease among them, no doubt. The same thing has occurred once before, within the memory of the Indians.

There are only two streams in White Pine County that have fish in them. In 1876 trout were placed in Cleveland Creek, in Spring Valley, and have multiplied rapidly since. Lehman Creek, which flows into Snake Valley and then sinks, also contains trout, and it is supposed that the Mormons, who formerly occupied a portion of the valley, placed them there.

THE INDIAN TRIBES.

The Indians of this county are of the Shoshone and Gosh-Ute tribes—about seven Shoshones to every three of the other tribe –and belong to the Duck Valley Reservation. The Indians of White Pine County, however, have never been on a reservation, and have received very little aid from the Government since 1872. The census report places their number at 810, but it is known that many of them were not found by the census agents, and their actual number is probably not less than 1,200. The Shoshones occupy the western part of the county, and the Gosh-Utes the eastern part. Before any white settlements were commenced, the Pah-Utes subjugated the Shoshones, and regularly collected tribute from them, and only permitted them to keep a certain small number of ponies to each band, and if, at any time the number was exceeded, the extra ponies were seized by the Pah-Utes. In this manner the young Shoshones were kept dismounted and at a disadvantage. Attractive Shoshone maidens were also borne away by force to Pah-Ute lodges. The Gosh-Utes took a prominent part in the overland stage troubles of 1863, but have been perfectly quiet since the scare of 1875. A few of them are engaged in farming, and own teams, wagons and implements, but the majority strictly follow the scriptural injunction to take no thought of the morrow. Most of the heavy household drudgery of the white settlements is done by squaws, who work at cheap rates and make docile and industrious domestics.

DISCOVERY OF AND RUSH TO THE MINES.

The area of White Pine County is 8,200 square miles, and previous to April, 1869, was a part of Lander. The mining district from which it receives its name was organized in the autumn of 1865, and was so called from the predominant forest trees covering a lofty and strong range of mountains, extending 100 miles north and south. A. J. Leathers, Thomas Murphy, Morrill, and others, who were the pioneer prospectors, gave but little attention to the district, until in 1868, following the directions of an Indian, they explored the naked summit of Treasure Hill, and there found that extraordinary body of mineral wealth which soon after led to the concentration of population in that quarter, and the organization of a new county. The news of this wonderful discovery went, as though borne on the wings of the wind, to every city, town and camp in the State. Population gathered in, like the waters from a cloud-burst, suddenly and in overwhelming numbers. So great was the excitement during the year 1868, that every man who could get there, went to the White Pine District to examine the Eberhardt Mine, and the vast wealth of the district.

The White Pine *News* of March 28, 1874, in a description of this period, said:—

White Pine, at its birth, six years since, was a prodigy. The chloride ores of the Hidden Treasure and the Eberhardt were unknown to the North

American continent, and had a parallel only in the Chafiarcillo and kindred Chillian mines. Their richness running into the thousands, and their docility extending nearly to assay value, excited the greed or interest of all within hearing. These, together with the misapprehension of their extent, caused by the profuse exhibition on Chloride and Bromide Flats, inflamed the public to a degree unknown since the birth of California. Electrified by the prospect of interminable wealth, multitudes took their line of march for the new Mecca, and so great was the hegira, that, indifferent to sickness or climate, within the first season some 10,000 or 12,000 men had established themselves in huts and caves 9,000 feet above the sea. All locomotives were in requisition, from Shank's mare to the dashing coach, and teams groaned under the burden of subsistence for the pilgrim army. In the midst of the small-pox, with the thermometer at zero, a carnival of riot and speculation was inaugurated. Mines, land, wood and water were claimed; towns were built; lots rose to the thousands; and mining claims, good, bad or indifferent, were bought and sold at unconscionable prices.

The Mining Recorder in 1869–70 was obliged to keep three assistants, who were busy all the time recording claims, making this the best paying office in the county, recording over 13,000 claims in two years, by far the greater number being recorded within the first six months of the excitement, which was in the fall of 1868 and beginning of 1869, the fee being fifty cents a name, averaging two dollars a claim, giving the Recorder, Mr. L. P. Tenney, a comfortable fortune for his two years of service.

The first mill was a ten-stamp, erected by Jeremiah Miller, and within ten months thereafter there were 212 stamps ready for operation. The cities of Treasure, Hamilton and Shermantown sprang into existence, and before the close of the year 1868, the population of White Pine District had reached over 10,000. The distance to Austin was 120 miles, and not wishing to go so far to the county seat, and thinking it would be better to have a county of their own, the people of this district made application to the Legislature for a separate county organization.

ORGANIZATION AND BOUNDARIES.

By an Act of the Legislature, which took effect April 1, 1869, White Pine County was created out of a portion of Lander; the town of Hamilton was made its county seat; the first officers were named and its boundaries were fixed as follows: "All that portion of the State of Nevada lying east of a line running due north and south through the most westerly part of the house know as Shannon's Station, on the westerly slope of Diamond Mountain, in Lander County, on the road from Austin to Hamilton, in said county; and south of a line running due east and west through the most northerly part of Camp Ruby, and north of the present line between the counties of Nye and Lander, as located by Thomas J. Reed, County Surveyor of Lander County, made in 1868." By an Act approved February 26, 1875, a portion of the territory of Nye was detached and added to White Pine County, thus establishing the boundaries of the latter county as they are at the present time.

FIRST COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

Messrs. Drake, Wheeler and Cranley, the Commissioners designated by the Legislative Act, met at Hamilton, the county seat, April 1, 1869, and producing their commissions from the Governor, together with their official oaths, duly subscribed and certified to as required by law, proceeded to organize the first Board of County Commissioners by the election of Frank Wheeler, Chairman. Their official oaths were ordered filed and recorded. The Clerk then qualified, after which the oaths and bonds of the Sheriff, Assessor and District Attorney were approved and filed. Petitions were then presented as follows: from Archie G. Turner, asking that a township be established at Patterson, and that a Justice of the Peace and Constable be appointed; from the citizens of Treasure City, asking that James Steel be appointed Constable for that place; and from the citizens of Hamilton asking that Marshall Atwood be appointed a Justice of the Peace for that place. Atwood was appointed Justice of the Peace, and Robert O. Keefe, Constable for Hamilton, and both presented their official bonds and qualified.

COURT HOUSE AND DEFALCATION.

The new county being duly organized and the officers properly qualified and installed into their several positions, steps were at once taken to provide the necessary funds to meet current expenses, and furnish suitable buildings. There being no general election till the fall of 1870, the officers first appointed remained in charge of affairs till that election. In the meantime the contract was let for the erection of a fine two-story brick Court House and jail, being 40x60 feet, and containing rooms for all the county officers. The building was completed and accepted in 1870, and cost the round sum of $55,000.

M. W. Kales, the first appointed County Treasurer, resigned in 1869, before the expiration of his term of office, and Lewis Cook was appointed to fill the balance of the term. At the expiration of Cook's term of office in 1870, an examination of the books showed him to be in debt to the county $24,000. Cook had quietly retired from the country, and an offer of $1,000 reward failed to effect his arrest. A compromise was finally made with his bondsmen by which the county shared in the loss.

APPOINTMENTS AND ELECTIONS.

The first officers of White Pine County were named in the Act of the Legislature which created the county, and which was approved April 1, 1869. These parties continued in office till their successors were chosen at the general election in November, 1870.

A full list of all the officers of the county from the date of its organization down to the present time is given below, together with the date of appointment or election of each. The vacancies in office by death, resignation or removal, if any have occurred, are also

noted, together with the names of the persons selected to fill the same.

STATE SENATORS.

A. C. Cleveland and George F. Mills, were elected November 8, 1870; John Wagner and U. E. Allen, were elected November 5, 1872; did not serve, as Cleveland and Mills held over. Robert Robinson and E. B. Dickinson, were elected November 3, 1874; H. A. Comins, was elected November 7, 1876; D. W. Perley, was elected November 5, 1878; Thomas Rockhill, was elected November 2, 1880.

ASSEMBLYMEN.

John Wagner, Wilmer Brown, P. P. Cannavan, T. J. Tennant and C. H. Patchin, were elected November 8, 1870; F. W. Cole, E. Matthews, Thos. Robinson, D. C. Vinnedge and O. H. Gray, were elected November 5, 1872; H. A. Comins, Nelson Allen, G. R. A. Bibbins, W. H. Ford and J. M. Gerhardt, were elected November 3, 1874; O. H Gray, George D. Coburn, Thomas Rockhill and A. G. Lowery, were elected November 7, 1876; M. R. Lyons, M. S. Sharp, Westly Smith and Charles Green, elected November 5, 1878; Chas. Green, John A. Condon, George F. Parker and George G. Blair, were elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

Frank Drake, Frank Wheeler and T. R. Cranley were appointed by the Legislature April 1, 1869; A. C. Gordon, Alexander Brown and D. C. Clark were elected November 8, 1870. Gordon resigned January 6, 1874, J. R. Withington appointed. Clark resigned September 18, 1872. Henry Mau and R. Sadler, elected November 5, 1872; Samuel Liddle and Samuel Mosier, elected November 3, 1874; S. S. Woodin and H. L. Fitzhugh elected November 7, 1876; J. H. Lockwood and Ed. Caldwell, elected November 5, 1878. Caldwell resigned in 1880 and Frank Drake appointed. G. W. Halstead and John Flynn were elected November 2, 1880.

DISTRICT ATTORNEYS.

F. H. Kennedy, appointed by the Legislature April 1, 1869; John R. Kittrell, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872; J. B. Barker, elected November 3, 1874; B. K. Davis, elected November 7, 1876, re-elected November 5, 1878, died in 1880, and A. B. Freece appointed. C. M. Thackston, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SHERIFFS.

Edward Irwin, appointed by the Legislature April 1, 1869; J. D. Patterson, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872; Ed. Raum, elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876, re-elected again November 5, 1878, again re-elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY CLERKS.

H. M. Eddy was appointed by the Legislature April 1, 1869; B. H. Hereford was elected November 8, 1870; Wm. T. Hanford was elected November 5, 1872, re-elected November 3, 1874, resigned in May, 1875, and was succeeded by W. R. Forrest. Forrest was elected November 7, 1876, re-elected November 5, 1878; John McKernon elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY TREASURERS.

M. W. Kales was appointed by the Legislature April 1, 1869, resigned, and Lewis Cook appointed in his place in 1869. W. P. Willard, elected November 8, 1870; Wm. Tinson, elected November 5, 1872; Wm. Pardy, elected November 3, 1874; George P. McConkey, elected November 7, 1876, re-elected November 5, 1878, re-elected again, November 2, 1880.

COUNTY ASSESSORS.

Augustus Ash was appointed by the Legislature, April 1, 1869; T. R. Cranley was elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872; J. B. Williamson, elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876; Wash. Woodberry, elected November 5, 1878, re-elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY RECORDERS.

Warren T. Lockhart, appointed by the Legislature April 1, 1869; T. N. Brown, elected November 8, 1870; Wm. C. Love, elected November 5, 1872; Wm. Tinson, elected November 3, 1874, re-elected November 7, 1876, re-elected again November 5, 1878, again re-elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.

H. S. Herrick, appointed by the Legislature April 1, 1869, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872, re-elected again November 3, 1874; H. Hagar, elected November 7, 1876; H. S. Herrick, elected November 5, 1878; L. O. Benedict, elected November 2, 1880.

COUNTY SURVEYORS.

E. F. Mitchell was appointed by the Legislature April 1, 1869; F. Tagliabue, elected November 8, 1870; Thomas J. Read, elected November 5, 1872; M. W. Henry, elected November 3, 1874; Wm. M. McGill, elected November 7, 1876; George B. Burbank, elected November 5, 1878; Joseph Grandelmyer, elected November 2, 1880, but did not qualify.

COUNTY PUBLIC ADMINISTRATORS.

M. J. Henly, appointed by the Legislature April 1, 1869, and was elected November 8, 1870; Wm. H. Taylor, elected November 5, 1872; E. Meyer elected November 3, 1874; J. C. Edwards, elected November 7, 1876; E. X. Willard, elected November 5, 1878, re-elected November 2, 1880, but did not qualify.

RESOURCES OF THE COUNTY.

The prosperity of White Pine was short, sharp and decisive enough to satisfy the most speculative cast of mind. Those who made the first investments were so dazzled with the splendor and greatness of their prospective wealth that they were never quite able to see how they were despoiled; and those who made the last investments were unable to turn quick

enough to escape the crash and general ruin that followed the failure of the mines. Still, these mines were exceedingly rich, and, while they lasted, produced bullion in great abundance. The value of the gross product in 1870, the second year after the first discovery of the mines, was $1,590,662.66, and at the close of the year 1873 they had produced $8,767,784.

This was of incalculable benefit to the new county, for the tax on the bullion product was nearly equal to the tax on all other property of the county combined, and supplied the Treasury with the ready means to pay current expenses and liquidate the bonded debt in the erection of the Court House.

For a complete statement of the bullion product of the county each year, from 1869 to, and including, 1880, reference is had to the table upon this subject, published in this work.

The discovery of mineral wealth had the effect to develop the agricultural resources of the county, which were before unknown. The fertile lands of Spring, Steptoe and Snake Valleys were sought out and brought into requisition, and made to supply the mining camps with every cereal, vegetable and fruit which a northern climate can produce. The mountain ranges furnished abundance of wood and timber, and the frequent springs and streams upon their sides and at their base rendered thousands of acres valuable for grazing. The surplus waters of the mountain streams, by means of irrigating ditches, were turned upon the dry and barren fields, which were thereby made to blossom and bear fruit.

For a full statement of the products of the county, from 1869 to 1880, the number of acres under cultivation, the stock and grain raised and the fruit trees and vines growing, also for the number of irrigating ditches, the reader is referred to pages 135, 136, 139 and 140 of the general history.

MORE HOPEFUL PROSPECTS.

Notwithstanding the depression in all kinds of business that followed the failure of the mines; and the marked decline in population and wealth which the county experienced at that time, yet there is now and for the past few years there has been, a better feeling and a more hopeful outlook. The ephemeral excitements of former times have passed, and those citizens who have remained have turned their attention to the systematic development and improvement of their properties, both mining and agricultural.

The apparent success of mining operations in Ward District has had a tendency to encourage miners and to give increased confidence to the public generally in the permanency and wealth of other districts. Treasure Hill, and the towns of White Pine District, whose population, at one time, was reduced nearly to zero, are looking up; and other localities are being actively prospected.

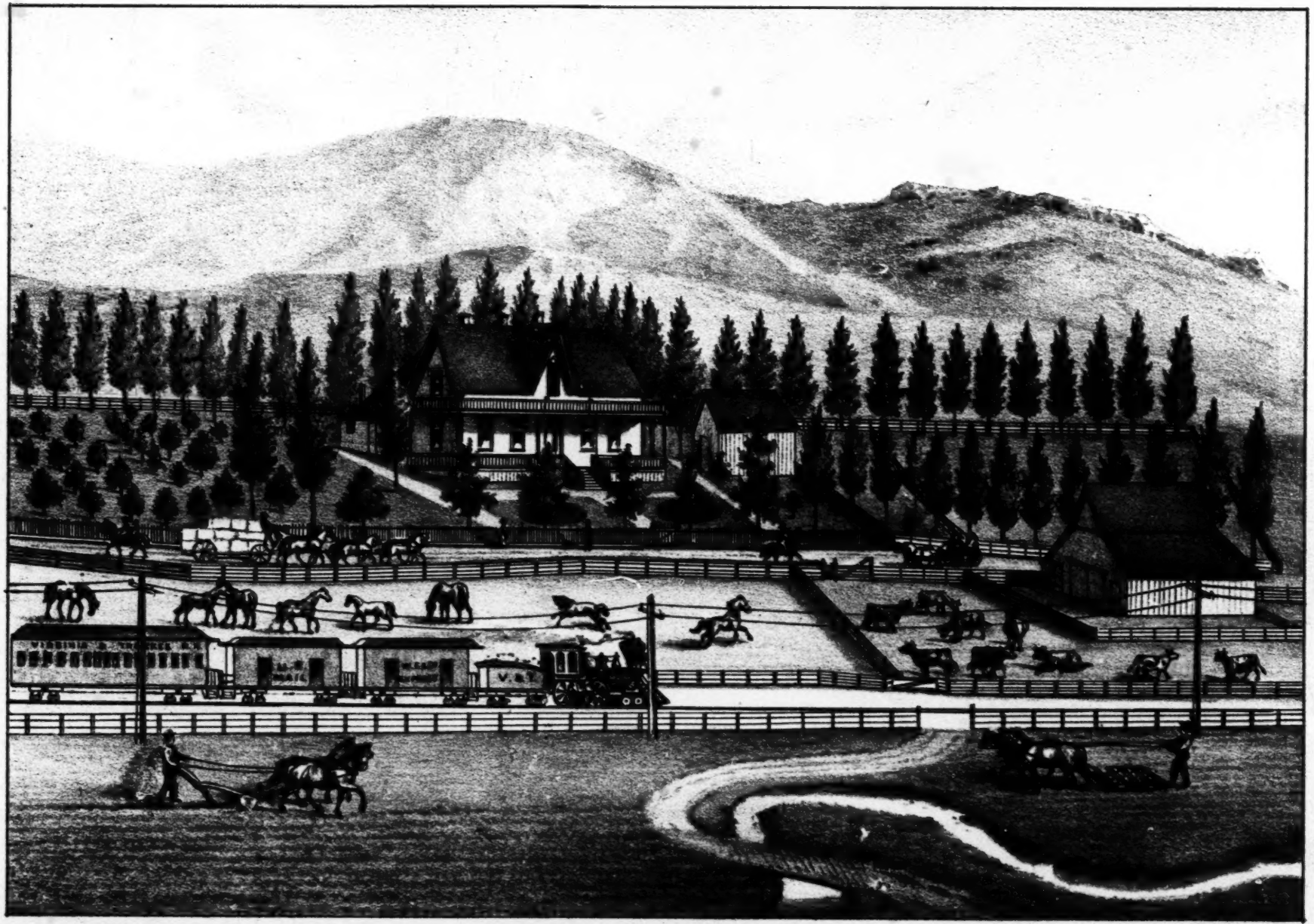
The introduction of alfalfa into most of the valleys of the county has given a new impetus to the grazing industry. Two crops each year and sometimes three are raised from the same ground. Grasshoppers have not been as troublesome here as they have in other parts of the country, and the grain is rarely affected by smut or rust. Severe frosts, which come in some localities every month in the year, are the only hindrance to abundant crops of fruit and vegetables.

The population of the county, as given by the census of 1880, was 2,582. The total value of assessable property, real and personal, is $963,541, and the total debt is $139,042. The cash on hand is $21,-617.66.

PRINCIPAL MINING DISTRICTS.

BALD MOUNTAIN DISTRICT is in the Ruby Mountains, about fifty miles north of Hamilton and eight miles south of the old overland stage road. There are two peaks, not widely separated, which are destitute of timber near their summits. The mines are on the south peak and in the saddle between that and the northern peak. Ore was discovered on August 13, 1869, by G. H. Foreman and others, and on August 20th a district ten miles square was organized. The formation is limestone. The Free Metal Belt is about five hundred yards wide, and extends north four miles. It is east of the southern slope. The Base Metal Belt is far up on the eastern slope of the south peak, and is about 500 yards wide, and two miles in length. An outcrop of quartzite rock passes between these belts, nearly due north. Plenty of spring water is to be had near the mines; nut pine, juniper and mountain mahogany cover the low hills, and bunch-grass is abundant, but there are no meadows in the adjacent region. In the Nevada Mine the ore is a chloride, and carries iron, antimony, some carbonate of lead, and a trace of copper. Five tons of it yielded $128. In the Genii Mine the vein matter is much decomposed. The ore shows copper and antimony, and is red with the oxide of iron and carbonate of lead. It yields forty dollars per ton. Ore in the Bismarck Mine shows from forty to eighty dollars in silver, and from twenty-five to forty-five per cent. in copper, with some iron.

CAVE DISTRICT is on a low hill of the Egan range of mountains, about forty miles south of Ward. Ore was discovered by John Hughes in 1869, and, on the seventeenth of March of that year a district was organized. At the south end of the hill is a cave which has been explored and mapped for a distance of 2,500 feet. The mines are on the hill near the cave. The formation is of limestone. The vein matter is from two to four feet in width, and dips southeast from thirty to forty-five degrees. The ore is found in seams and bunches, and selected specimens assay from $50 to $400 per ton, carrying galena, stromerite and iron. Water is abundant; wood is procured from the range of mountains adjacent. Not much work was done until 1878, since which time some ore has been hauled to Bristol, in Lincoln County.



RESIDENCE and RANCH of W. D. HARDEN,
LOWER PLEASANT VALLEY, WASHOE Co NEV.

COOPER DISTRICT is situated on the eastern slope of the Schell Creek Mountains, on the south side of Simpson's Pass and twenty miles east of Ward. It was organized on May 2, 1869, ore having been discovered the preceding day. A sufficient supply of wood exists. Water, in limited quantities, is found four miles to the northward, and in abundance at the distance of ten miles. The formation is limestone, dipping ten degrees to the east. Slate is found along the cañons, and granite at the mountain summits. In the California, Blue Lead, Carrick, Potomac and Rappahannock Mines the vein matter varies from four to eight feet. The ore assays from $62 to $192 per ton in silver, and carries galena, antimony, iron and arsenic. In the Fairplay Mine the vein matter is six feet in width, and the ore shows fine chloride of silver. In the Mollie Rutter and Eclipse Mines the vein matter is four feet in width, and specimens of chloride ore assay from forty to several hundred dollars per ton. The vein matter of the Cooper Mine is about five feet in width, and selected specimens of ore have assayed from $78 to $145 per ton. In the latter mine the ore is generally found in small pockets. Most of the work ever done in the district was in 1869 and 1870. Fifty or sixty locations have been made. The ore is free. No mills have ever been put up in the district, and there are no miners there.

ENTERPRISE DISTRICT is on the western slope of the Schell Creek Mountains, a little northeast of Piermont. It was organized on July 1, 1869. The ore contains lead and copper, and assays from fifteen to thirty dollars per ton in silver. The mountain slope abounds with fir, yellow pine, nut pine and juniper. In the valley is cedar. The district contains a sufficient supply of water.

GOLD CANON DISTRICT is near Egan Cañon, in the Egan range of mountains, fifty-five miles northeast from Hamilton in a direct line. Ore was first discovered by a company of volunteer soldiers, commanded by Captain Tober, who were on their way to Fort Ruby. A district was organized on the twenty-third of September, 1863, and the first claim recorded was that of Samuel J. Taut. The mountains and the cañon were named after Howard Egan, a Mormon Danite, who, at an early day, discovered the cañon while endeavoring to make his way to California. The geological formation where the mines are, consists of the oldest stratified rocks in alternate zones of schist, quartzite, and slate. The upheaval of the beds is from east to west, their upturned edges forming the entire east face and summit of the Egan range. The west flank of the range, and the high ridges west of the Egan basin, are silurian, devonian, and carboniferous beds, consisting mainly of calcareous shales and limestone peculiar to the geological ages. The principal mines at Egan are owned by the San Jose Mining Company, at the head of which formerly stood General Rosecrans, now a member of Congress from California. These mines, all held by Government patents, are as follows: The Gilligan Mine, 1,600 feet; the Gilligan West, 1,400 feet; the Gilligan East, 800 feet; the Jenny Lind, 1,600 feet; the San Jose, 115 feet; the Centennial, 1,500 feet; the Pine Tree, 1,500 feet; the Eastern, 1,500 feet; the American, 1,500 feet; and the Columbus, 1,500 feet. The Gilligan Ledge, the first of the company's possessions originally worked, cuts obliquely across the country rock from southwest to northeast, and the dip is northwest, at angles varying from fifty to eighty degrees below the horizon, the average dip being about seventy degrees. This description applies to the Gilligan West and East, the Jenny Lind, San Jose, and Centennial, on the same ledge continuously. The Gilligan is pronounced by experts to be a true fissure lode, of great length, and of undoubted persistence in depth. The other mining locations offer advantageous explorations, but have not as yet been sufficiently explored to turn their possessions to account. The Social Company opened the Gilligan Mine in the year 1863, with lucrative returns, under the superintendency of Mr. John O'Dougherty. The Social became united with the Steptoe in 1865. The Social and Steptoe Consolidated extended the works, and built the twenty-stamp mill at Egan.

The San Jose Mining Company became possessed of the property in 1871. Its first efforts were to sink the main incline on the Gilligan, some ninety feet deeper, making the depth from the surface about 500 feet. A derangement of the pumping force led to a stoppage of the work, the sinking of the shaft having met with an opposing body of water. The company then determined to run an adit, or tunnel, for the purpose of draining and working the mine more advantageously. This tunnel cuts the ledge at right angles, at a distance of 1,200 feet from its mouth, and extends some 300 feet to 400 feet beyond the ledge, in a northerly direction. It strikes the ledge about 500 feet east of the main incline, and from 450 to 650 feet below the croppings. Levels, to the right and left of the tunnel line, have been driven along the course of the ledge; sometimes on the ledge, and at other times losing it, owing to the intersections of false, or cross-courses. The level to the right, or northeast, extends now some 700 feet; that to the left, or southwest, and connecting with the Gilligan, is some 500 feet in length. Work has lately been resumed, after a suspension of three years, but with only a small force of miners. This force is to be augmented as operations progress, and as prospectings and explorations demand. The vein has always yielded gold and silver, in the proportion of one-third gold, to two-thirds silver.

Freight is brought from Wells, on the Central Pacific Railroad, by a stage, carrying Wells, Fargo & Co.'s express. Teamsters with mule teams carry freight from Toano, at one and one-fourth cents per pound. The stage freight varies from ten to fifteen

cents per pound. The timber supply of the district is nut pine, white or pitch pine, fir, spruce and mahogany, for fuel purposes. The supply is abundant at five dollars per cord, excepting for mahogany, which is seven or eight dollars per cord. The water supply is also abundant, from the springs which form the Egan Cañon Creek, running through the cañon, and into Steptoe Valley. A large body of water is also constantly discharged through the San Jose Company's tunnel, and joins the water of the creek. The ores from above the water line are worked by wet crushing batteries, but, from below that line, are treated with roasting and dry crushing. The nearest post-office to Egan Cañon is that of Cherry Creek, about five miles to the northeast.

HUNTER DISTRICT is in the Egan Mountains, ten miles south of Egan Cañon, and fifty miles northeast of Hamilton. Ore was discovered December 3, 1871. Limestone and quartzite are the prevailing formations. In the Vulcan Mine the course of the vein is east and west, and the dip is to the south. For a depth of 186 feet ore has been found all the way. An average of 100 assays showed a product of from sixty to eighty dollars per ton. Very little work has been done in the district. Wood and water are plenty.

KERN DISTRICT is about forty-five miles south of Big Creek, on the south side of a pass through the Snake Mountains known as Pleasant Valley. The district is five miles in width, and covers a section of the mountain about fifteen miles long, southeast and northwest. Ore was discovered in 1859 by the employes of the Overland Mail Company. In June, 1868, the Mammoth Ledge was located. On the seventeenth of April the district of Pleasant Valley was organized. On the third of May following, a party of men from Kern County, California, entered a wide cañon in search of water at a locality about five miles west of the original point of discovery, and there found ore. On the ninth of May they organized Kern District, and included within its limits the section already occupied by Pleasant Valley District. They also laid off the town of Glencoe in the cañon. A friendly adjustment of conflicting claims followed, and the name of Kern was adopted for the doubly organized district. The mineral belt includes the whole southwestern slope of the hill and three or four miles of the northeastern slope. The body of the hill is granite and quartzite, and is capped with limestone, which is generally the country rock about the mines. The vein matter of the Mammoth Ledge stood from one to twenty feet above the surface, and contained sulphurets of iron, traces of gold and some copper and silver. A mass of magnetic iron was found in the opening at the depth of six feet. Below, it diminished, but continued on the foot-wall, the other part of the vein carrying copper, lead and nickel. The foot-wall is well defined and lined with clay, and the country rock is granite. Assays have ranged from $3 to over $100 in silver and gold. About twenty miles southeast of Kern District are three salt beds, connected by a slough and capable of affording an unlimited supply of salt. Warm Creek, which flows into the marsh containing these beds, has a temperature of eighty degrees. It flows from a boiling spring two or three miles west in the foot-hills, and is eight feet in width and two feet deep. Along the valley to the southward for sixty or seventy miles are several fertile and well-watered sections.

LINCOLN DISTRICT lies on the western slope of the Snake Mountains, east of Wheeler's Peak. Ore was discovered on July 10, 1869, and two days afterwards the district was organized. Timber is abundant on the eastern side of the mountain, consisting of fir, white and yellow pine, tamarack, juniper, nut pine and mountain mahogany. In some localities the trees are three feet in diameter and 175 feet high. Bunch-grass abounds, and there is plenty of spring-water for mining purposes. Several small streams flow down the eastern slope of the mountain and empty into Snake Creek, which, in turn, flows into a lake of the same name which is two miles long and a quarter of a mile wide, and contains excellent trout. Around the lake are several thousand acres of fine meadow and agricultural lands, beyond which are large groves of red cedar. The mines are in a timbered region in a belt of limestone. The principal ones are the Washington, Ohio, Iowa, Worcester, Buena Vista, Young America, Canaan, Balbec, Cross Lead, Sheffield and Passaic. The mineral belt is four miles long, north and south, and about two miles wide. The mountain is exceedingly broken. The Washington Mine is near the summit, at an altitude of 11,000 feet. Specimens from it have assayed $517 per ton, carrying some copper, lead and antimony. The croppings in it are eight feet in width. The Iowa contains a vein three feet wide, the ore of which shows copper and chloride of silver. Near by are great quantities of black and white spar. Many other claims have been located, but have, as yet, never been developed.

LAKE DISTRICT is situated in the mountains overlooking Steptoe Valley from the west, and was organized in September, 1873. Ore was first discovered by George B. Taylor. The formations are slate, quartzite and limestone. The principal mines are the Excelsior, Mastodon, Belcher, Lida and El Dorado. The ore is very high grade and has frequently assayed $1,000 to the ton. Wood and water are abundant in the district.

MCDOUGAL DISTRICT lies nearly west of Piermont, on the western slope of the Schell Creek Mountains, and at the head of Duckwater Creek. It was organized on the first of July, 1869. The formation is limestone; the veins are from three to six feet in width, run north and south, and are accompanied by a capping of spar. The ore is in finely crystallized

white quartz with deep blue copper stains passing through it and carrying silver. Two fine springs near the mines afford a good supply of water. Cedar, fir, nut and yellow pine and juniper are abundant in the vicinity.

NEVADA DISTRICT is on the western slope of the Schell Creek Mountains, thirty miles southeast of Piermont and ten miles east of Robinson. Ore was discovered on the twenty-fifth of April, 1869, by a party of explorers from Reno. A district was organized on the seventh of May following. Wood is found in sufficient quantities in the hills and cañons. Water is obtained from springs near the mines, and from Steptoe Creek, three miles distant, where there is a permanent supply of 400 inches. The country rock is limestone; the ore is principally a rich chloride. In 1873 the claims on Wagner Hill were located, thirty in all, and the town of Tamerlane was laid out. Considerable ore was extracted but the burning of the ten-stamp mill at Robinson put a stop to operations. In Steptoe Valley, a few miles distant, there are several fine stock and agricultural ranches.

NEWARK DISTRICT was organized in October, 1866, by Stephen and John Beard, and others from Austin, who discovered the mineral-bearing veins. The district is on the eastern slope of the Diamond range of mountains, about twenty miles east of Eureka. The geological formation is slate and limestone, the latter carrying a great abundance of fossil shells. Deep chasms are cut in the mountain side which exhibit the character of the rocks. One of these chasms, or cañons, is called the Minnehaha, and another Chihuahua, and through both run sparkling streams of water. The first is remarkable for the beauty of its scenery, and the latter for its grandeur. The Chihuahua Cañon seems formed by some great convulsion of nature, rending the rocks in twain, leaving them standing in perpendicular walls 1,000 feet in height, almost rivaling the great chasm of the Yo Semite, in California. This deep fissure exposes veins of silver-bearing quartz varying from two to twenty feet in width, the principal being the Lincoln and the Chihuahua.

In 1867 the principal mines of this district were purchased by an Eastern company composed chiefly of members of the Methodist Church, and incorporated as the Centenary Company, in honor of the centenary year of that denomination. Through the exertions of Revs. J. L. Trefren and W. G. Blakeley, of Austin, this company was organized, including in its conditions the building of a church at Austin, which was accomplished in 1857, and is more fully referred to in the chapter devoted to churches in this work. This company built the Newark Mill, and for some years carried on quite extensive operations. Numerous changes have occurred in ownership and names since that period.

At one time a large quantity of ore was taken out and much bullion produced, but bad management entailed losses on stockholders, and little more than assessment work is now done. The most prominent mine is that of the Newark Mill and Mining Company, situated on a spur running east from the Diamond range of mountains. It includes the locations known as the Chihuahua, Lincoln and Buckeye State, but no developments have been made below a depth of seventy feet, although $100,000 worth of bullion has been taken out. The croppings of the ledges are traceable for a distance of 4,000 feet, and as far as explored, preserve the character of a true fissure vein, with well marked hanging-walls. From the Battery Mine considerable ore has been taken out and shipped to Eureka, but with present facilities the operation is not profitable. Plenty of wood and water for mill and mining purposes are conveniently situated in the district, and an inexhaustible salt marsh is within three miles of the mill.

PIEDMONT DISTRICT was discovered and organized in 1869. In the spring of 1871 a San Francisco company purchased a half interest in the chief locations, opened a mine, erected a ten-stamp mill, and inaugurated active and energetic operations. Wood is delivered at the mines at five dollars per cord, and water is convenient and abundant. Three miles distant is a body of timber, and a good saw-mill fully supplies the local demand for lumber.

PIERMONT DISTRICT is on the eastern slope of the Schell Creek Mountains, at a point seventy miles northeast of Hamilton, and 180 miles south of the Central Pacific Railroad. It was organized July 5, 1869. Near the mines is a stream containing 100 inches of water at the lowest stage; and nut pine, mountain mahogany, fir and yellow pine, all of large size, are abundant in the vicinity. There is but one mineral-bearing ledge in the district. It crops low down on the foot-hills in places twenty-five feet above the surface, varies in width from five to fifteen feet, and runs northeast, dipping to the east at an angle of forty-five degrees. The Piermont Mine covers 1,200 feet. It cuts across the vein matter, and a shaft twenty-four feet in depth exposes a large body of ore. Five tons reduced yielded $300 in silver, and $37 in gold. The country rock on the west is quartzite, lined with clay; that on the east is a blue calcareous slate, with clay linings.

QUEEN SPRINGS DISTRICT is situated on Queen Springs Mountain, eighty miles northeast from Hamilton, on the old overland road. It extends six miles north and six miles south from Queen Springs, and is bounded on the east by Spring Valley and on the west by Steptoe Valley. The mineral belt extends through the entire length of the district, and is from half a mile to two miles in width. The geological formation of the mountain is limestone. To the east there are vertical strata of calcareous shale, and next to this, over the base of the mountain, the formation is trachyte. The metal-bearing

veins or deposits of ore are found in limestone, and crop out in many places to the surface. The district was organized on the twenty-fourth of June, 1871. A considerable amount of surface work has been done, but no openings to any depth have yet been made. The ore veins are all found in limestone. The district is well supplied with wood and water, and the facilities for mining and milling are favorable. The town of Schellbourne is two miles distant from the mines.

Ruby Hill District, in the Schell Creek range of mountains, was discovered in 1871, and organized in 1872, by William Adams and Richard Whitworth. This district was taken from the Schell Creek, and the records are kept by A. Tiffney, in Ruby Hill. There have been 150 locations, and there are at present fifteen miners. In 1871 and 1872, when the mines were first taken up, the district contained from 200 to 300 inhabitants, but because so little was done towards opening them the place commenced going down, and it now has but very few residents. The principal claims are Lookout, Silver Wreath, Cow and Calf, Lady Emily, Grizzly, Iowa Chief, and Omega. The Lookout has a shaft 125 feet deep, and the Omega has a tunnel 700 feet long, and reaches a depth of 200 feet below the surface. Freights are brought from Toano by team, a distance of ninety miles, at a cost of thirty dollars per ton. Fir, nut pine and mahogany are found in abundance in the district. The ores are sent to Salt Lake to be worked.

San Francisco District is in the foot-hills, on the eastern slope of the Egan Mountains, at Hercules Gate, about fifty miles east of Hamilton. It is ten miles square, and the valleys included in it contain meadow and agricultural lands. Ore was discovered on the twelfth of May, 1869, by a party of men from San Francisco, and on the fifteenth of May a district was organized. The mineral belt extends about four miles north and south, and is from a mile and a-half to two miles in width. Where the principal mines are found, a section of limestone is displaced to the depth of about fifteen feet, over an area 1,000 feet north and south by 250 or 300 feet east and west, leaving the face of an imperfect white marble exposed. The seams of mineral run north through this formation, and are from a few inches to six or eight feet in width, and dip to the east at an angle of forty-five degrees. The walls are not well defined, there being no partings. The principal claims were located on the twenty-ninth of May, 1869. The ore is found in seams, and while it is generally of a low grade, assaying from $30 to $100 per ton, specimens have been found which assay from $1,200 to $2,000 per ton. It carries gold and silver in nearly equal parts, and contains galena, antimony, copper and iron. East of the district about six miles, is Steptoe Valley, and there are springs in the cañons and wood on the hills. South of Hercules Gate about four miles, is a warm spring. Hercules Gate is a narrow pass into Smith's Valley, formed by some tremendous convulsion of nature. It is an eighth of a mile or more in length, is about sixty feet in width, and on either side perpendicular walls of rock arise to the height of 300 feet. It contains springs, and a stream of water runs through it to the east and sinks into the adjoining valley. A fine, smooth wagon road runs through it.

Shoshone District is in the Snake range of mountains, immediately south of Wheeler's Peak, and thirty miles southeast of Ward. Ore was discovered by an Indian, who, on March 13, 1869, divulged the fact to a party of prospectors, and led them to a ravine where it existed. A district was organized the same day, and ten claims were recorded. A little work was done during that year and the next, but scarcely any has been done since. These claims are situated on a low spur of the mountain called Mineral Hill, and other locations have been made on a spur further north, called Lookout Mountain. The ledges are large and well defined, running north and south, and the ore is free, but it is of low grade. No miners are now in the district. The entire surrounding region is covered with nut pine and mountain mahogany. To the east the mountain rises to the height of 10,000 feet, and is capped with limestone.

Silver Canon District is in the Schell Creek range of mountains, eighty-five miles south of Toano, and was formerly a part of Ruby Hill District. The nearest post-office is Schellbourne. Ore was discovered by W. B. Lawlor, in 1879, and a district was organized in 1880. Twenty locations have been made, and there are forty-five miners in the vicinity. The camp consists of two boarding-houses, a blacksmith shop, and a store. The veins are found in slate, and run north and south with the formation, dipping at an angle of forty-five degrees. The ore is free milling, and contains silver. The principal mines are the Blue Bell, Sadie L., Buck Horn and Copperopolis. The Sadie L. has a tunnel thirty-five feet in length, and a shaft 112 feet in depth. Freight is teamed from Toano at the rate of eighty-five dollars per ton. A scant supply of water is obtained from springs. Nut pine, mahogany, and fir, are abundant. The ores are worked by a mill of ten stamps. An additional mill of twenty stamps is being put up.

Sacramento District is situated on the western slope of the Snake Mountains, about twenty miles west of the State line and a few miles north of the dividing line of Nye and White Pine Counties. The nearest post-office and stage station is Osceola, four miles distant. Ore was discovered by Jack Bastian and others on April 17, 1869. About forty locations have been made. The formation is quartzite, and runs north and south, the veins running with it, and dipping to the west at an angle of twenty degrees.

The ores are base and rebellious. There is a strip of gold-bearing country commencing at a point four miles north of Sacramento District, and running down through it, which is considered very rich. The principal mines in the district are the Independence, the Louisville, Bay State and the Armstrong. Assays have resulted as follows: Ore from the Independence, $12 per ton in silver and from $200 to $400 per ton in gold; ore from the Armstrong, from $100 to $150 per ton in gold; ore from the Gem, Oro Fino and Old Mortality, from $47 to $300 per ton in gold, and from $50 to $112 per ton in silver. In the three last-named mines copper and lead are found in small quantities. The supply of wood and water in the district is ample for all mining purposes. Spruce, fir and yellow pine are found at the heads of the cañons, while Spring Valley, west of the district, is well watered for thirty miles to the southward, and for a long distance to the northward. The water runs in streams, or collects in ponds or pools. Several miles north of the district is a lake, in Spring Valley, which is four miles in length and two in width. This valley contains an extensive strip of meadow land, which reaches northward nearly to the Humboldt River, and numerous groves of beautiful red cedar trees, which attain a height of seventy or eighty feet. In places the Indians have cultivated it, and raised vegetables, wheat and barley. It also forms fine pasturage for herds of stock. Southeast of Sacramento District, along Snake Creek and about its sink, there are several thousand acres of very fine land. It is well watered and capable of high cultivation. The streams are all supplied with the best of trout, and as the cañons leave the mountains they widen into little valleys and are exceedingly fertile.

SILVER PARK DISTRICT is in the southeastern corner of the county. In the limestone formation near the surface some good ore was found, and two mills were at one time erected for working it, but the results were not encouraging.

SCHELL CREEK DISTRICT is about seventy-five miles northeast of Hamilton. Several mines have been sold to San Francisco capitalists, but at last accounts no very important operations were in progress.

SNAKE DISTRICT is on the eastern slope of the Snake range of mountains, about twelve miles east of Sacramento, and very near the Utah line. It was organized in February, 1869. The country rock is granite. Specimens of ore have been found which assay finely, but there is not sufficient encouragement to justify the expenditure of much capital or labor in developments. Wood and water are abundant, and some good stock ranges and ranches are found in the adjoining valley.

TAYLOR DISTRICT is situated in the foot-hills east of Steptoe Valley, and is about twenty miles south of Robinson. Ore was discovered in July, 1873, by Taylor and John Platt, and a district was soon afterwards organized. Wood and water are abundant. The geological formation is limestone. The ore is very rich, and carries copper and galena. A good deal of it has been sent to Sacramento City. Several claims have been recently purchased by a San Francisco company, and active operations are contemplated.

PRINCIPAL TOWNS AND CITIES.

CHERRY CREEK is located in the mining district of the same name, at the mouth of Cherry Creek Cañon, near the bottom of the eastern slope of the Egan range. Its elevation is 6,300 feet above the sea, and its location is superb for a town. The discovery of the mines in 1872 and the formation of the district in the fall of that year, led to the organization of the town in the spring of 1873. The growth of the place during the following year was most remarkable. At the election in 1874, over 500 votes were cast. Wells, Fargo & Co.'s express opened an office in 1873. Also a post-office was established, which in 1876 was made a money-order office. In 1875 many people moved from the place, but the town has remained about stationary in population since 1876, there being 639 at the last census.

The nearest railroad stations are Wells and Toano, on the Central Pacific, and each ninety miles distant. A tri-weekly mail is brought by stage from Wells, but the freight is brought mostly from Toano. Cherry Creek has always been a prosperous camp with less disturbances and murders than most other places of its size and age in Nevada.

Baker Post, No. 13, Grand Army of the Republic, was organized in December, 1879, with seventeen charter members. The first officers were J. F. Sissons, Commander; J. C. Moon and Wilson Carey, Vice-Commanders; J. H. Blethen, Adjutant; J. D. Maxwell, Officer of the Day. The present officers are the same except the Commander, who is R. D. Parker. At present the Post numbers twenty-five members, and has property consisting of hall furniture, uniforms, etc., worth $300.

The Miners' Union was organized in November, 1879, with seventeen charter members. The first officers were J. C. Moon, President; A. G. Ray, Vice-President; Douglas Brown, Secretary; and Peter McCullough, Treasurer. The present officers are John Curtis, President; Peter McCullough, Vice-President; P. H. Cannon, Recording Secretary; J. H. Lander, Financial Secretary; J. C. Moon, Treasurer. There are now 149 members. The society has on hand $350 in coin, and hall property and regalia worth $300, and has disbursed in benefits and charities $1,000.

The object of this organization was to counteract the manifest preference given by the mine managers to Cornishmen to the exclusion of other nationalities.

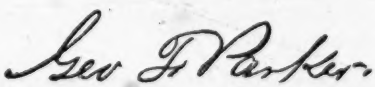
In the Cherry Creek District there have been 500 locations made, and there are now 300 miners at work. The records are kept at Cherry Creek. The principal mines are the Star, which has a tunnel 400 feet

long and a shaft 520 feet deep, the Teacup, Exchange, Geneva, Pacific, Pine Nut, Mary Ann, Chance, Flagstaff, Grey Eagle, Bobtail and Boz. Plenty of timber is procured within six miles, and consists of nut pine, cedar and mountain mahogany. The ores are mostly free milling and there are two quartz mills to work them, one twenty-stamp and one six-stamp. The White Pine *News* was removed here in 1881, and is published weekly.

HON. O. H. GREY, the subject of the present sketch, was born in the city of New York, in the year 1836, and grew to manhood among the Highlands of the Hudson. Receiving a common school and academical education he removed to Illinois, and for five years engaged alternately in teaching and farming. He removed to California in 1859, where he engaged in merchandising and mining until 1863, at which time he became a resident of Storey County, Nevada, where for seven years he was engaged in the mining and lumber business. Leaving Storey County, he moved to Cherry Creek, White Pine County, in 1869, since which time he has constantly been engaged in merchandising.

During his residence in Storey County he was thrice elected to represent that county in the Legislature of the State, serving first in the Assembly, and subsequently in the Senate. In 1873 the people of White Pine County evidenced their appreciation of his ability and integrity by electing him to the Lower House of the Legislature, and by re-electing him in 1875. In 1880 he became one of the standard bearers of the Republican party, and canvassed his county as Presidential Elector with credit to himself and acceptably to his party.

PHOTO BY DUNHAM, OAKLAND, CAL



HON. GEORGE F. PARKER was born in St. Charles, Kane County, Illinois, November 20, 1850, his parents being among the first settlers of that county. At the age of eight years his parents removed to Chicago, when his father enlisted in the Union army, and was killed at the battle of Fredericksburg in 1863. Leaving his mother in Chicago, he went to Nauvoo, Hancock County, and afterward entered the Industrial University, in Urbana, Champaign County, where he remained till 1871, when he returned to Chicago and worked at the carpenter's trade till 1876. Leaving Chicago in the spring of that year, he turned his face westward and traveled overland, arriving in Nevada, locating in Cherry Creek, White Pine County, where he still resides. Since settling in that place he has been engaged in the restaurant business, and at his trade of carpenter and builder.

He was married at Cherry Creek on the seventeenth day of February, A. D. 1879, to Miss Mary E. Jakes, of Steptoe Valley, Nevada, by whom he has one child. In 1880, having become interested in the

politics of the country, was nominated and elected to the Assembly, discharging his duties faithfully and satisfactorily.

HON. HENRY A. COMINS,

The subject of this sketch, was born in East Eddington, Penobscot County, Maine, in the year 1836. His ancestors were among the early settlers of New England, suffering the privations incident to those

Henry A. Comins.

early days, and often called to defend their homes against the attacks of the Indians. Serving with credit in the Indian wars, they engaged with patriotic devotion in the struggle for independence during the Revolution, and again fought heroically in the war of 1812, and never with dishonor. He became a student at the Westbrook Seminary, near Portland, Maine, but left the school before graduating. In 1858 he removed from Maine, and coming to California, by way of the Isthmus, engaged in placer mining for several years with varied success. In 1863 he settled in Nevada, at Empire City, in Ormsby County, when he engaged successfully in the lumber business. In 1869 he removed to White Pine, carrying on the lumber trade at Hamilton, Ward and Cherry Creek. He has also engaged in farming and mining. Accumulating quite a fortune in his various enterprises, he has lived to see his "riches take wings," but leaving him energy, integrity, and perseverance to acquire another fortune.

He has held several local offices, and has represented his county in both Houses of the Nevada Legislature. While in the Senate, as Chairman of the Committee of Ways and Means, he was largely instrumental in relieving the State of debt, reducing the rate of taxation, and increasing the permanent Public School Fund.

Mr. Comins was married in Carson City to Miss Minnie M. Stauts, in 1867, by whom he has two children.

The increased interest manifested in the building of narrow-guage railroads proves the wisdom of the policy he so strongly advocated while a member of the Legislature.

EBERHARDT is located in what is known as Applegarth's Cañon, at the foot of the southern slope of Treasure Hill, at an altitude of 7,000 feet, and five miles southwest from Hamilton. This town was started in 1869, and its location at this point was in consequence of the erection here of the Stanford, and the Eberhardt and Aurora Mills. The present population is 170, most of whom are employed in the Eberhardt Mill. It contains a store, blacksmith and wagon shop, carpenter's shop, post-office, and an active temperance organization. The mail is brought tri-weekly from Hamilton by stage.

HAMILTON, the county seat of White Pine, is located on the northern slope, near the foot of Treasure Hill, at an altitude of 7,977 feet, and has a fine location for a town. This site was first used for a camping ground by the miners, then prospecting White Pine Mountain, in the fall of 1867. The town was laid out on the sixteenth day of May, 1868, by Ed. Goben, Henry Kelly and W. H. Hamilton, and given the name of the latter. Previous to this the place had been called Cave City. The first frame house was put up by King & Ivers for a saloon, in June, 1868. The town then contained about thirty people. About this time the rush commenced, and it continued to increase till the fall of 1869, when the town was estimated to contain upwards of 10,000 people. Six lines of daily stages, some of them with six horses, could bring only a part of the pilgrims anxious and eager to come.

The city was incorporated in 1869, embracing within its limits one mile by two, most of which was laid out in city lots. The city was disincorporated in 1875.

In its flourishing days Hamilton contained all the organizations usual in a city of its size, among which were Hyman Engine Company, Liberty Hose Company, and Hamilton Hook and Ladder Company (afterwards consolidated into one fire company), the White Pine Guards, Odd Fellows, and Masonic Lodges, Miners' Union, church organizations, etc. For amusements there was a theatre and skating-rink, with the usual number of dance-houses. The post-office and Wells, Fargo & Co.'s office were established in 1868.

The prospect that the town would soon reach a population of forty or fifty thousand caused the organization, in San Francisco, of a water company to supply the town of Hamilton and the mines of

Treasure Hill with water. J. D. Fry was President, and Col. C. P. Head, Superintendent. The source of supply chosen was Illapah Springs, three miles east of Hamilton, on the east side of Momomoke Hill, where the water flows out of the rock at the rate of nearly 2,000,000 gallons per day. Steam pumping works, of a capacity of 1,500,000 gallons in twenty-four hours, were erected at a cost of $380,000, by which the water is forced two miles through a twelve-inch pipe, to a reservoir at the summit, an elevation of 1,000 feet. From this point it is distributed through twelve miles of pipe. The original company having failed to make a financial success of the enterprise, in 1878 it passed into the hands of the Eberhardt and Aurora Mining Company, of London, by which it has since been used in supplying their mines, under the management of Capt. Frank Drake. Samuel Liddel, the present engineer in charge of the works, has been the mechanical engineer in charge from the erection of the works to the present time.

In 1870 the town was ornamented by the erection of a fine brick Court House, containing a jail, at an expense to the county of $50,000.

Previous to 1873 Hamilton had been visited by small fires, resulting in loss ranging from $200 to $5,000; but on the morning of June 27, 1873, the main portion of the town, including all but two of its business houses, was entirely destroyed by fire, from which it has never entirely recovered. The loss was estimated to be at least $600,000. During the progress of the fire women and children were to be seen in all directions, running excitedly to and fro, in an almost nude condition, having lost their all in the flames. The White Pine *News*, in an extra at the time, said:—

> The only redeeming circumstances which will give a crumb of comfort amid the surrounding desolation is the spirit displayed by the people of all degrees, expressed in hopeful and assuring words of comfort to each other. There are so many acts of individual sacrifice of their own property, to assist others more in need, that our estimate of human nature has been considerably raised since half past five this morning. On every hand offers of assistance, from one to another, could be heard, and all seemed to vie in offering every comfort to those in need.

The fire was set by Alexander Cohn to the back part of his tobacco and cigar store on Main Street, near the center of the town, at about five o'clock A. M. His object is supposed to have been to get the small amount for which his store was insured. To make sure that the building would burn he turned the stop cock in the main pipe, near the edge of the town, shutting off nearly all the water. Before it was discovered where the trouble was the town was gone. For this crime he was arraigned, convicted and sentenced, the same year, to seven years in the State Prison.

The first public school in Hamilton was opened in July, 1869, at which time there were 300 children in the district between the ages of six and eighteen. In the fall of 1869 a good school house was built, at a cost of $4,000. This was not destroyed by the conflagration of 1873, and is still in use. It will accommodate 200 pupils. The present enumeration of the district is thirty-seven, and school is maintained six months in the year.

The nearest railroad station to Hamilton is Eureka, the southern terminus of the Eureka and Palisade Railroad, distant forty-three miles to the northwest, but the Eureka and Colorado Railroad will pass near it. From this point a tri-weekly mail is brought by stage.

White Pine District, within which the town of Hamilton is situated, is located in the White Pine Mountain and Treasure Hill range. The mines were discovered October 9, 1865, by A. J. Leathers, Thomas Murphy and others, and the district was organized October 10, 1865. This discovery was on the western slope of the White Pine Mountain. The principal locations of that year were organized as the Monte Christo Mining Company, by Mr. Thomas Murphy, now T. M. Antisell, of San Francisco, and sold to a Philadelphia company, who erected a mill and carried on operations for a few years with unsatisfactory results. The Superintendent was Mr. Edward Marchand, although Mr. Murphy was chiefly in charge, and A. J. Leathers was blacksmith. While engaged here in the fall of 1857 an incident occurred that led to the great discoveries and mining excitement of the following year.

One night the blacksmith, Leathers, was sleeping in his shanty, probably not as peacefully as Abou Ben Adhem, when he was awakened by hearing a noise among his culinary utensils, and he observed in the darkness an Indian devouring his beans.

"Who's there?" asked Leathers.

"Jim," replied the savage; and Leathers, whose toils and scanty fare had not made him peaceful or generous, arose, and with kicks and blows drove the dusky forager out into the darkness and the desert.

A few days after, Jim again appeared, this time to make peace with Leathers, and as an offering gave him a piece of silver ore which the blacksmith melted in his forge, producing a button of silver, through which he punched a hole and made a ring that he wore for many years after. Murphy, learning the facts, engaged the Indian to show them the locality where he found the ore. This was agreed upon, and after preparations were made, Murphy, Leathers, Marchand, and Jim—afterwards called "Napias Jim"—napias being the Indian term for silver—went in search of the locality. Snow had fallen, and the journey was one of great toil, hardship and risk of life. The Indian led them around the southern part of the main White Pine Mountain, *via* the valley in which Shermantown was afterwards built, and by a great

struggle through the snow to the summit of a bald and wind-driven peak, and there showed them ore in abundance. The mine was located, and named the "Hidden Treasure"; and surely it was a treasure to the energetic and hardy prospectors. During the winter a little work was done, and within a year the property thus found was sold for $250,000. Rich as this appeared on the surface the ore did not extend 100 feet in depth, and the mine proved of but little value.

This discovery, however, led to others, and shortly afterwards Eberhardt found the claim bearing his name, which proved the richest mass of silver ore ever found to that date. This fell into the hands of Drake, Applegarth, Crawford, Sproule and Turner, who took several tons of the ore to Austin for reduction, where it produced several thousand dollars per ton, and a great excitement was created. The effects of this excitement and the rush to White Pine have been related. The ore was a pure chloride, cropping on the surface at several points, which were located by different parties, who afterwards contested in the courts for the ownership, one claim under the name of the Richmond, making a suit which is among the *causes celebre* of Lander County, to which the region then belonged.

While excavating the almost pure silver from the great mass of ore, it is related that the owners were offered by San Francisco capitalists, $4,000,000 for their mine. The Superintendent, one of the owners, was sitting in a rocking chair in the mine, watching the miners, when the offer was made to him, but indignantly replied, "No! when we have taken out enough to pay the national debt then we will talk about selling."

The rich body of ore was soon exhausted, though not until several millions of dollars had been taken from it. Subsequently, in connection with the Aurora Mine, it was sold to an English company, who have since worked it with varying success, but with continued hope and unwearying energy, under the superintendency of Captain Frank Drake, who possibly still has hopes of paying the national debt. Large bodies of ore have frequently been found in the claims of the company, and much bullion produced, the statistics of which are unattainable. Of the original owners it is reported that Drake, Crawford and Applegarth, are still in good circumstances, but that the others have experienced the vicissitudes too often recorded of the discoverers of rich mines.

There are now 250 miners in the district. The principal mines are the Eberhardt, North Aurora, South Aurora, Treasure, Ward Beecher Consolidated, Stafford, Central, Hidden Treasure, Imperial, Mobile, Trench and Jennie A. The quartz veins are in limestone formation, run nearly north and south with the formation, though the ore occurring in "chambers," as locally called, the veins are not easily traced or described. The Eberhardt and Aurora Mine has a shaft or an incline, which is 1,400 feet in extent. In an effort to thoroughly explore the ground, the Company has run a tunnel now reaching 5,760 feet into the mountain, which at the extremity is 1,600 feet beneath the surface.

Freights are shipped from Eureka at a cost of twenty dollars per ton. The timber is obtained from White Pine Mountains, and is of a poor quality of pine and fir. The ores are worked by milling process, there being one mill in operation at the present time. Only about fifteen mines are now being worked. The mining records of the district are kept by the County Recorder.

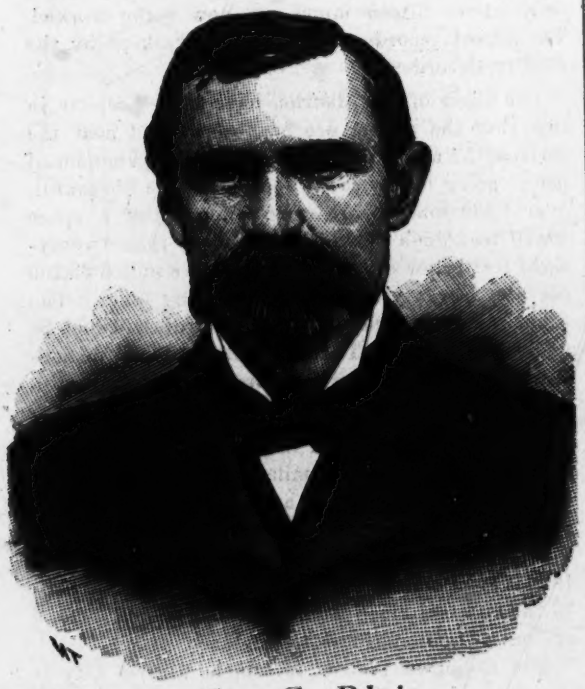
The mines of this district have been peculiar in this, that the richest ore has been found near the surface, the mines nearly all having been abandoned before going to any great depth. In the Eberhardt, over 1,000 tons of ore were taken out of a space 40x70 feet, none of which was more than twenty-eight feet below the surface. This ore milled $3,200 per ton, seventy-two per cent. being silver. The tunnel now being run on the Eberhardt, will soon be under the apex of Treasure Hill, and will demonstrate whether paying ores are to be found at a greater depth.

MINERAL CITY, located in the center of Robinson Cañon, about forty-five miles northeast of Hamilton, was started in 1869, and in 1870 contained a population of 400. In the latter part of 1870 the town was deserted, only two persons remaining. In 1872 it took another start and in the winter of 1872–73 the city contained from 500 to 600 people. There are but two families now in the place.

The Robinson District in which Mineral City is situated, is located in the Egan range. It was discovered and organized in 1867 by Thomas Robinson. There have been 1,201 locations. The principal mines were the Altaman, Fairview, Sunnyside, Elijah, Miama, Hayes and Sunburst; none of which are now being worked. The quartz veins were found in the limestone formation, and in the Altaman Mine seemed to run across the range east and west. In the other mines it seemed to be in large deposits, and near the surface, without any well-defined ledges. The Altaman was worked for gold only, and has a tunnel 900 feet in length. The Hayes was worked for silver only and has a shaft 325 feet deep. The Eljah and Sunburst contained lead and silver. The other mines contained copper, though all bearing some of the precious metals. The mining records are kept at Mineral City, by A. R. Watson. The post-office is at Ely, though the stage route runs through the district. Freights are brought from Eureka eighty-five miles, and from Wells 140 miles. Nut pine is procured from the mountains about three miles distant, and springs furnish abundance of water, and Murray Creek, a fine mountain stream, is near by. There are at present only three miners in the district.

HON. GEORGE G. BLAIR

Was born in Bedford County, Pennsylvania, August 31, 1845. When nine years of age his parents removed to Clark County, Iowa, where he remained until July, 1863. Enlisting then in the Eighth Iowa Cavalry, he soon found himself in Tennessee, and during the two years he was in the army he saw some hard service and was constantly in active duty. At the end of two years he returned to Iowa, and



Geo. G. Blair.

applied himself to farming in that State and in Missouri until the year 1868. In that year he migrated to the State of Nevada, and became interested in mining in White Pine County. Seeing in that occupation great possibilities of success, he has faithfully continued to give his time and energies to the development of the mining interests in that county, meeting with the changing success which usually attends that business. Mr. Blair resides in Osceola, and is the proprietor of the Osceola Mine, from which the district takes its name. In 1880 he was elected a member of the Assembly, to represent in that body the Democratic Party, and to aid in advancing the general welfare of the State in which he is so truly interested. Mr. Blair is a descendant of a staunch old family so long and favorably known throughout the middle and western counties of that famous old Commonwealth, that his name will sound familiar to most of the large number hailing from the Keystone State who have settled in this western country.

OSCEOLA was started in 1877, five years after the discovery of the placer mines in that district, and now has a population of seventy-five, though there is a much larger number of miners in the district.

The District of Osceola was discovered in August, 1872, by Joseph Watson and Frank Hicks, and was organized in October of the same year. There have been over 400 locations, of which there are sixty quartz and forty placer that are probably good. The principal quartz mines are the Crescent, Osceola Credit Mobilier, Cumberland, Eagle, Exchange and Silver Age. The placer mines are the Wisel, Scofield, Cumberland, Gulch and Day Gulch. The Crescent has a tunnel 500 feet long, which reached a depth of 250 feet below the surface. It also has a shaft 125 feet deep. The nearest railroad station, from which freight is brought, is Deseret, on the Utah Southern Railroad, 100 miles distant. The rate is thirty dollars per ton. Fire-wood is procured in sufficient quantity close at hand, but material for timbering the mines is brought seven or eight miles. The adjacent springs furnish a supply of water sufficient for ninety stamps. Water for hydraulics is being brought from the small streams from Wheeler's Peak, which will furnish about 100 miner's inches per day.

In Osceola there is one five-stamp mill. The town was first settled by George G. Blair, who now keeps the mining records. It is situated in a cañon, with abrupt mountains on the north and west, a high bluff, called Lookout Mountain, on the south, and Wheeler's Peak on the east, and has an altitude of 7,500 feet. At present the town contains two stores, one hotel, one restaurant, one livery stable, a blacksmith shop, and two other places of industry. Supplies are obtained from San Francisco, by rail, to Eureka, and thence by stage 115 miles; also from Salt Lake City, by rail, to Deseret, and thence by stage 100 miles. The mail is brought from Deseret three times a week. The buildings are constructed mostly of wood. A frame school house, 12x20, has been erected, with seating capacity of thirty. In the vicinity of the town, grazing and agriculture are engaged in with some profit, there being from twelve to fifteen persons engaged in each.

In July, 1879, Capt. D. B. Aikey shot and killed Joseph Ayers. On the hearing of the case it was shown that Aikey acted in self-defense, and he was acquitted.

PINTO, a small town in Silverado District, on the eastern slope of the Diamond Mountains, fourteen miles southeast from Eureka, contains two blacksmith shops, a boarding-house, a post-office, and a few dwellings. Twelve miners are in the district, and the total number of claims is 292. The quartz veins are found in a formation of limestone, running north and south with the formation, and dipping to the east at an angle of forty-five degrees. The ores are generally adapted for smelting, and average $300 per ton. The mineral-bearing belt is about eighty feet in width. Freight is teamed from Eureka at a cost of nine dollars per ton. The supply of

cedar in the vicinity will last for years. Considerable ore is smelted at the Richmond Works, and more is hauled to Eureka. The principal mines are the Queen, Rescue, and Fair Play. The first named has been worked on a limited scale for eight years, and has produced $80,000 in silver and gold, chiefly in silver. The main ledge of this mine has not been encountered yet. Its ore, thus far, has come from veins leading from the main body, to strike which, the company is now sinking a shaft. It is hoped that this connection will ensure most encouraging and profitable results. The ore of this mine varies in quality and value, ranging from $300 to $1,200 per ton. One chimney, or nearly perpendicular ore vein, sixty feet from the surface, produced $30,000. Another, at a depth of ninety feet, produced $50,000. The Rescue Mine, immediately adjoining the Queen on the south, has been leased by a party of miners, who are taking out ore daily. Silverado District was organized in 1869. The boundary line, separating Eureka and White Pine Counties, runs through it. Silverado Mountain is a bold, picturesque mass of dolomitic limestone, about two miles in length from northeast to southwest, and, at its highest point, is 2,000 feet above the valley.

SCHELLBOURNE, a small town in the mining district of the same name, contains two stores, a boarding-house and post-office; being on the stage route between Wells and Hamilton. It is ninety miles northeast of the latter and 120 miles south of the former place. It was formerly called Fort Schellbourne, and was an overland stage station. In the mining excitement of 1872 it grew to a town of 400 or 500 inhabitants, with several stores, blacksmith shops, livery stables, newspaper, etc.

The district of Schellbourne is in the Schell Creek range, and was discovered in 1871 by James McMahon. It was taken from the McCurdy District, has had 200 locations and now contains thirty miners. Wm. Buck, at Schellbourne, keeps the mining records.

The principal mines are the El Capitan, Nutmeg and McMahon. The quartz veins are found in porphyry, and run north and south with the formation. Freights are brought from Toano, at a cost of twenty-five dollars per ton. Timber is found in abundance all over the district, and consists of nut pine, fir, cedar and mahogany. Schell Creek Spring furnishes plenty of water for the five-stamp mill now in use, as well as the inhabitants of the town, who number now fifty-six, including whites, Chinese and Indians.

SHERMANTOWN was located near the mouth of the cañon between White Pine Mountain and Treasure Hill, about five miles south of Hamilton. This being a good mill site, five quartz mills and four furnaces were erected here in 1868–69, which caused a lively town to spring up, which in the fall of 1869 contained between four and five thousand inhabitants. Two saw-mills were built here in 1868, which were the first in this part of the district. In 1869, the town was incorporated, and in 1870 had a newspaper. At the present time, one solitary family comprises the entire population.

SWANSEA was about three-quarters of a mile north of Shermantown. It once had two quartz mills and smelting works. In 1869 it had 500 inhabitants. Nothing now remains to mark the spot or tell the tale of its former greatness.

TREASURE CITY is located on the western slope of Treasure Hill, near the top, at an elevation of 9,700 feet. The first cabin built at this place was put up by Murphy & Marchand, in November, 1867. They were then the owners of the Hidden Treasure Mine. In the spring of 1868 the rush to the place commenced, and in April a town was laid out, and named Treasure City, which in less than a year contained 6,000 inhabitants, polling nearly 3,000 votes at the miners' election. In 1869 the town was incorporated, at which time it had a daily paper, one theater, two bands, a stock board, Masonic and Odd Fellows organizations, and all the usual city institutions.

In June, 1874, the main business portion of the town was burned, but little of which was ever rebuilt. In 1878 the principal mine on the hill stopped work, and the town was nearly abandoned. At present it contains but one family and a few miners.

WARD, situated sixty-two miles southeast of Hamilton, and in the White Pine range, was started in 1876, being the best location for the residence and business of the men who followed the discovery of the mines in this district. The town, which was started in the spring, grew rapidly from the commencement, and the next winter contained about 1,500 people. The spring following, however, business drooped and the town commenced going down, falling off nearly two-thirds in population in that year. Since then the place has steadily gone down to the present time, and now has a population of only 300. In 1877 a Hook and Ladder Company was organized, which was disbanded in 1879. The first school in the place was organized in the fall of 1876, with an attendance of fifty scholars. The town now has a good school building that will accommodate eighty scholars.

In the fall of 1876, when the town was growing rapidly, the usual percentage of the rough and lawless element came also. A citizen by the name of Lightner, having refused to loan money to one of these roughs, who went by the name of Donohue, was shot down while walking along the sidewalk, Donohue having hid behind a wagon-bed for the purpose of shooting him as he passed. The next morning Donohue was discovered hanging from a tree just below the town. This seemed to have a very salutary effect upon the rough element, as there was no more killing, except among themselves, to which the citizens paid no particular attention. This was the only case of lynching in the county.

In 1877 J. Crawford and John Carlo, both of whom

had been working in the mines at this place, and were supposed to be good, honest men, attempted to rob the stage as it was coming in about one and a half miles below town. They stepped out from the brush, where they were hid, and fired at the driver and the messenger, missing both of them. The messenger, Eugene Blair, then shot both the robbers, killing Carlo, but only wounding Crawford, who escaped. He was afterwards captured, tried and sent to State Prison. He died of consumption, in prison, January, 1881.

The Mining District of Ward, in which the town is located, was discovered and organized in 1872, by Thomas F. Ward. The mining records are kept by Louis A. Hauck. There have been 153 locations, and there are now sixty-five miners in the district. The principal mines are the Paymaster, Defiance, Shark, Pleiades, I. X. L., Governor, Jupiter, Grampas, Juno, Mountain Pride, and Silver Cloud.

The Paymaster has a tunnel 3,000 feet long, and is 750 feet below the surface. It also has a shaft 162 feet deep. This and others are the property of the Martin White Mining Company.

Freights are brought by team from Eureka, 110 miles, and from Wells, 155 miles.

Timber is procured at a distance of eight or ten miles, and consists of pine. A good supply of water is obtained from Willow Creek, and is brought, by a pipe, three miles to the mill. There was a furnace of fifty tons capacity and a twenty-stamp mill belonging to the Martin White Mining Company. The furnace has been idle for two years, and the mill one year.

In 1876 two smelting furnaces were erected at Ward, but the ore was of a rebellious nature, and the fluxes had to be hauled so far that they were not a financial success. In 1877 a twenty-stamp leaching mill was built at a cost of $85,000, and $25,000 was spent in experimenting, when it was given up as a failure. A very fine double track tunnel, which is now in 3,050 feet, is being run by the Martin White Company, under the Paymaster and Young America. Upon the developments of this tunnel depends the future of this camp. The Ward *Reflex*, a weekly newspaper, is published here, and maintains its faith in the future prosperity of the district.

PANCAKE COAL MINES.

Twenty-two miles due east from Eureka, and fifteen miles distant from Hamilton by the stage road, are some coal veins in the Pancake range of mountains, which have attracted considerable attention. A shaft on being sunk thirty feet, found water, and some seams of coal in a vein four feet thick. Three distinct veins exist in the locality, which can be traced a distance of two miles, and which vary in width from four to six feet. Above the water level the material composing the vein consists of the oxide of iron, mixed with carbonaceous matter of a loose and crumbling nature, but becomes more solidified and partially crystallized as soon as the water level is reached, and seams of coal from one to two inches in thickness are found. The veins dip under the mountains to the west at an angle of forty degrees, and their course is fifteen degrees east of south from the point of discovery. The formation is referred to the carboniferous era, and very much resembles that of the Wyoming coal fields. The first formation below the vein in which the coal is found is siliceous iron ore; then comes a stratum of limestone, and beneath this sandstone and conglomerate. Above it the formation is bituminous and argillaceous shales; next to the shale, calcareous slate, then red sandstone, conglomerate and limestone capping the whole formation. Whether coal exists in sufficient quantities to make it profitable to mine it, remains to be determined.

PATRONS DIRECTORY.

CHURCHILL COUNTY.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Allen, J. W.	New River	Farmer and stock raiser	Iowa	1864	1864	St. Clair	420
Allen, Lemuel	Carson River	Farmer, stock r'ser & Dist. Att'y	Ohio	1862	1862	St. Clair	1,040
Bailey, C. H.	St. Clair	Farming	New York	1870	1870	St. Clair	240
Bond, J. W.	New River	Farmer and Justice of the Peace	Ohio	1878	1878	St. Clair	560
Brown, John P.	Old River	Farmer and stock raiser	Pennsylvania	1860	1864	Stillwater	660
Clark, Ephraim		Farmer	Missouri.	1864	1864		
Cushman, J. J.	Carson Lake	Farmer and stock raiser	Maine	1860	1861	St. Clair	1,700
Dillard, D. H.	St. Clair	" " " "	Kentucky	1861	1862	St. Clair	1,000
Doane, S. A.	Stillwater	Farmer and Public Administ'r	Connecticut	1877	1877	Stillwater	160
Doolittle, A. W.	Stillwater	Farmer and Surveyor	New York	1861	1861	Stillwater	1,400
Ferguson, Jackson	St. Clair	Farmer, Pstm'r & Sup't Nev. C's	Ohio	1876	1876	St. Clair	760
Gray, B. F.	Nevada Soda Lake	Superin't Nevada Soda Works	Illinois	1863	1872	Wadsworth	
Grimes, W. C.	Slough Station	Rancher and stock raiser	Virginia	1862	1864	Wadsworth	2,480
Hull, E. P.	Allen's Ranch	Blacksmith'g & min'ng property	Pennsylvania	1861	1861	St. Clair	160
Kaiser, Charles	Kaiser's Ranch	Farm'r, stock rais'r and Senator	Germany	1870	1870	Stillwater	640
Kent, Ira H.	Stillwater	Farmer and County Clerk	New York	1875	1875	Stillwater	200
Kenyon, Asa L.	Ragtown	Stock raiser	New York	1854	1854	Ragtown	960
Magee, William	Magee Station	Rancher and Station Keeper	Scotland	1863	1863	St. Clair	300
Merry, A.	Big Soda Lake	Super't Big Lake Soda Works	Maine	1867	1870	Wadsworth	
Murphy, William	Stillwater	Farmer and County Treasurer	New Orleans, La.	1870	1870	Stillwater	160
Pike, W. H. A.	Stillwater	Farmer and stock raiser	Maine	1874	1874	Stillwater	100
Richards, J. W.	Stillwater	Assem'n, Pstm'r & Tel. Operat'r	Kentucky	1861	1864	Stillwater	
Small, Frank L.	New River	Farmer	Maine	1879	1879	St. Clair	360
Smith, ——	Big Soda Lake	Soda manufacturer	Maine	1861		Wadsworth	49
Stone, G. W.	Big Soda Lake	Soda manufacturer	Maine	1857	1860	Wadsworth	49
Sturdevant, J. M.	Sturdevant Station	Stages stat'n 16 m fr Wadsw'th	New York	1874	1877	Wadsworth	
Theelen, Henry	St. Clair Station	Farmer and stock raiser	Prussia	1862	1873	St. Clair	800
Thompson, H. W.	Old River	Engineer	New York	1860	1880	Stillwater	
Walker, J. T.	Stillwater	Farmer and Sheriff	Oregon	1869	1873	Stillwater	160
Wightman, D. M.	Carson Lake	Farmer and stock raiser	Illinois	1859	1860	St. Clair	1,200

DOUGLAS COUNTY.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Adams, John Q.	Genoa	General Farming	Illinois	1853	1853	Genoa	960
Baldwin, John	Carson Valley	Dairying and farming	Canada			Sheridan	480
Banning, J. T	Genoa	Druggist	Missouri	1872		Genoa	
Berry, Harrison	Sheridan	General farming and dairying	Indiana	1863		Sheridan	360
Black, E. D., M. D.	Genoa	Physician and surgeon	Ohio	1865		Genoa	
Brockliss, A. R.	Sheridan	General farming	England	1850		Sheridan	870
Cameron, R. D.	Genoa	Wood business	Canada	1868		Genoa	
Carlisle, Boynton	Genoa	Ed. & prop. *Courier*	Kentucky	1877		Genoa	
Child, John S.	Carson Valley	General farming & stock gr'g.	Vermont	1854		Genoa	420
Cobb, W. A. B.	Glenbrook	Proprietor of Lake Shore Hotel	Maine	1864		Glenbrook	
Cradlebaugh, John H.	Genoa	Ranching	Ohio	1860	1860	Genoa	1,120
Crippen, Mrs. D.	Twelve-Mile House	Farming, hotel keeping	Michigan	1853		Genoa	235
Dangberg, H. C.	Genoa	General farming & stock gr'g.	Germany	1863		Genoa	1,000
Dangberg, H. F.	Genoa	General farming & stock gr'g.	Germany	1850		Carson	
Dressler, A. F.	Sheridan	General farming	Germany	1858		Sheridan	600
Ezell, L. S.	Genoa	General farming & County Com.	Kentucky	1859		Genoa	280
Foster, Wm.	Genoa	General farming	Tennessee	1852		Genoa	
Frevert, F. A. A.	Genoa	General farming & stock grow'g	Germany	1859		Genoa	830
Gelatt, R.	Genoa	Liveryman & stage proprietor	Pennsylvania	1861		Genoa	
Gillis, Chas.	Genoa	Staging	New York	1861	1879	Genoa	
Haines, J. W.	Genoa	Lm'g, fm'g & Prs't N. & C.T.Co	Canada	1863		Genoa	
Harris, M.	Genoa	General merchandise	Prussia	1860	1860	Genoa	
Irvine, Thomas	Sheridan	General merchandise & farming	Scotland	1858		Sheridan	160
James, John	Genoa	General farming	England	1852		Genoa	1,400
Johnson, J. R.	Genoa	General merchandise	Illinois	1860	1860	Genoa	
Jones, David R.	Sheridan	General farming	Wales	1853		Sheridan	300
Jones, Joseph	Genoa	General farming	Wales	1863		Genoa	750
Kinsey, Stephen A.	Genoa	Farming and fruit growing	New York	1850		Genoa	20
Lindsay, George R.	Glenbrook	Master mechanic	Scotland	1872		Glenbrook	
Livingston, A.	Genoa	County Treasurer	Prussia	1861		Genoa	
McCommas, T. J.	Genoa	Dealer in cigars and liquors	Illinois	1852	1852	Genoa	
Meier, F.	Sheridan	General farming	Germany	1874		Sheridan	200

DOUGLAS COUNTY—Continued.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Montrose, R. G.	Genoa	County Assessor	Canada	1860	.....	Genoa	.....
Noteware, C. N.	Genoa	.....	New York	1857	.....	Genoa	.....
Pettegrew, J. P.	Genoa	General farming & stock grow'g	Indiana	1857	.....	Genoa	200
Pratt, A. C.	Genoa	Miner	Texas	1854	.....	Genoa	.....
Pray, A. W.	Glenbrook	Lumbering and general farming	Maine	1860	.....	Glenbrook	.....
Raycraft, Joseph	Genoa	Proprietor of Exchange Hotel	Ireland	1863	1863	Genoa	.....
Rogers, John T.	Glenbrook	Superintend't L. T. N. G. R. R.	Vermont	1875	.....	Glenbrook	.....
Ryan, J. W.	Glenbrook	Boarding-house keeper	Maine	1873	.....	Glenbrook	.....
Short, J. M.	Glenbrook	General merchandise	Illinois	1877	.....	Glenbrook	.....
Springmeyer, H.	Genoa	General farming & stock grow'g	Germany	1868	.....	Genoa	500
Stodieck, Fred. W.	Genoa	General farming & stock grow'g	Germany	1864	.....	Genoa	160
Tebbs, M.	Genoa	Lawyer	Indiana	1866	.....	Genoa	.....
Walker, W. G.	Genoa	General farming	Georgia	1860	.....	Genoa	160
Wegstein, F. P.	Genoa	County Clerk	Ohio	1873	.....	Genoa	.....
Williams, J. T.	Genoa	Sheriff	Pennsylvania	1872	.....	Genoa	.....
Wyatt, W. W.	Sheridan	General farming	Missouri	1857	.....	Sheridan	230

ELKO COUNTY.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Abel, J. D.	Fort Halleck	Farmer and stock raiser	Tennessee	1869	1869	Fort Halleck	320
Adams, Charles	Mound Valley	Farmer	Massachusetts	1865	1870	Mound Valley	400
Ainley, John	Elko	Hardware	Canada West	1862	1869	Elko	500
Atchison, L. E.	Tuscarora	Superintendent Argenta Mine	Indiana	1869	1877	Tuscarora	.....
Bacon, J. H.	Mountain City	Gen. merchandise and P. M.	Canada West	1868	1869	Mountain City	.....
Ballinger, O. H.	Elko	Blacksmith	Kentucky	1862	1870	Elko	.....
Bradley, John R.	Elko	Stock dealer	Virginia	1862	1868	Elko	1,200
Brown, H. W.	Tuscarora	Lumber and general mdse	New York	1859	1859	Tuscarora	.....
Brown, R.	Elko	Furniture dealer	Canada	1879	1879	Elko	.....
Burwood, John	Ruby Valley	Farmer	England	1866	1867	Ruby Valley	154
Campbell, J. J.	Camp Halleck	Farmer and stock raiser	Pennsylvania	1859	1867	Fort Halleck	320
Carville, Ed.	Mound Valley	Farmer and horse raiser	Ireland	1872	1872	Mound Valley	700
Cather, William J.	Tuscarora	Notions, furnishing goods, etc.	Ohio	1869	1869	Tuscarora	.....
Clark, James	Elko	Proprietor Depot Hotel	Pennsylvania	1862	1874	Elko	.....
Conley, R. S.	Tuscarora	Carpenter	Tennessee	1863	1868	Tuscarora	.....
Conway, K. J.	Clover Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Ireland	1862	1874	Wells	560
Crane, Wm T.	South Fork Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Pennsylvania	1863	1867	Elko	240
Dakin, Judson	Lamoille Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	New York	1868	1868	Lamoille	320
Davis, James	Elko	Prop. Elko Fouring Mill	New York	1872	1878	Elko	.....
Dawley, A. G.	Ruby Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	New York	1860	1864	Ruby Valley	640
Dennis, J. H.	Tuscarora	Editor *Times Review*	Massachusetts	1863	1877	Tuscarora	.....
Dorsey, J. W.	Elko	Dist. Att'y of Elko County	Maryland	1857	1875	Elko	.....
Dove, James	Tuscarora	Foundry and machine shop	England	1858	1868	Tuscarora	.....
Drown, C. E.	South Fork Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Ohio	1874	1874	Elko	600
Drown, F. E.	South Fork Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Ohio	1862	1869	Elko	600
Duncan, G. W.	South Fork Valley	Teamster	Missouri	1875	1875	Elko	.....
Duval, Moses	Clover Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Canada West	1868	1868	Wells	320
Duval, William	Clover Valley	Farmer	Canada West	1868	1868	Wells	.....
Epley, J. W.	Tuscarora	Supt. Cmwl'th & Falcon Mines	New York	1859	1868	Tuscarora	.....
Fairchild, O. L. C.	Tuscarora	Editor and Postmaster	New York	1863	1877	Tuscarora	.....
Faxon, Charles	Lamoille Valley	Farmer	Massachusetts	1866	1870	Lamoille	280
Fitch, J. B.	Elko	Sheriff	Maryland	1864	1868	Elko	1,200
Gedney, A. W.	Ruby Valley	Farm'r, stock raiser, gen. mdse.	New Brunswick	1863	1863	Ruby Valley	800
George, Eli	Tuscarora	Lodging house and saloon	North Carolina	1868	1870	Tuscarora	.....
Gibbs, W. B.	Clover Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Vermont	1860	1869	Wells	240
Goodale, D.	Star Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	New York	1872	1872	Deeth Station	840
Gooding, C. A.	Elko	Furniture dealer	New York	1879	1879	Elko	.....
Grant, D.	Ruby Valley	Farmer	Utah	1877	1877	Ruby Valley	.....
Grant, H. M.	Elko	Agt. W. F. & Co. and Co. Treas.	Rhode Island	1866	1869	Elko	.....
Gray, Enoch	Star Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Maine	1872	1872	Deeth Station	300
Green, O. E.	Elko	County Clerk	Wisconsin	1869	1869	Elko	.....
Griswold, E. H.	Wells	.....	New Jersey	1863	1867	Wells	.....
Guldager, N. P.	Mound Valley	P. M., Blacksmith, st'k raiser	Denmark	1876	1876	Mound Valley	.....
Hamill, R. P.	Wells	Merchant and Postmaster	Pennsylvania	1868	1869	Wells	.....
Hank, C. R.	Secret Creek	Stock raiser and farmer	Virginia	1862	1879	Halleck Station	1,000
Hardesty, George W.	South Fork	Farmer and stock raiser	Kentucky	1861	1872	Elko	400
Harrison, Thomas	Ruby Valley	Ranching and stock raising	England	1862	1865	Ruby Valley	1,500
Hogle, L. I.	Tuscarora	Mine owner, capitalist & ranc'r	New York	1872	1872	Tuscarora	1,100
Honeyman, F.	Clover Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Ireland	1864	1864	Wells	480
How, John	Elko	Agent Duck Valley Restra'nt	Pennsylvania	1878	1878	Elko	.....
Hull, Q. W.	Elko	Postmaster	New York	1874	1874	Elko	.....
Huyck, W. H.	Tuscarora	Blacksmith	Ohio	1870	1879	Tuscarora	.....
Jones, T. A.	Carlin	General merchandise	South Carolina	1869	1869	Carlin	.....
Jones, Thomas M.	Tuscarora	Prop. Grand Pr'e Ho'tl & min'r.	South Wales	1879	1879	Tuscarora	.....
Johnson, Robert	Tuscarora	Tinshop and hardware	Canada West	1859	1876	Tuscarora	.....

ELKO COUNTY—Continued.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Johnston, D. V.	Star Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Indiana		1870	Deeth Station	300
Keith, H. J.	Lamoille Valley	Farmer, stock raiser and P. M.	Missouri	1873	1873	Lamoille	240
Kennedy, Wm.	Mound Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Ireland	1861	1861	Mound Valley	600
King, Thomas	Clover Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Ireland	1868	1868	Wells	800
Kingsbery, Milo	Ruby Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	New York	1863	1869	Fair Play	200
Kirkpatrick, G. W.	Star Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Virginia	1877	1879	Deeth Station	160
Lampman, Chas.	Clover Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	New York	1864	1872	Wells	640
Lancaster, A. V.	Tuscarora	Miner	Maine	1864	1869	Tuscarora	
Lanham, R. D.	South Fork Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Kentucky	1864	1869	Elko	800
Littlefield, E. A.	Elko	Ed. & Prop. Elko *Weekly Post*	Rhode Island	1864	1875	Elko	
Loavridge, A.	Ruby Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Utah	1870	1870	Ruby Valley	300
Lowe, Arthur	Elko	Deputy Sheriff	England	1868	1869	Elko	
Martin, J. L.	South Fork Valley	Contractor, builder & farmer	Maine	1869	1869	Elko	320
Mayer, C. E.	Fort Halleck	Post-trader	Illinois	1873	1873	Fort Halleck	
Mayhugh, John S.	Elko	R'gt State Uny & real es't ag't.	Pennsylvania	1860	1869	Elko	320
McCenney, O. W. N.	Lamoille Valley	Farmer	Ireland	1863	1869	Elko	160
McCoy, G. W.	Star Valley	Farmer	Illinois	1879	1879	Deeth Station	120
McCutchen, J. M.	Mound Valley	Farmer	Missouri	1868	1869	Mound Valley	600
McDermott, J. T.	Lamoille Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Ireland	1868	1868	Lamoille	320
McMahan, E. L.	Tuscarora	Amalgamator	Pennsylvania	1874	1875	Tuscarora	
McMullen, James	Star Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Ireland	1872	1872	Deeth Station	250
McNally, John	Tuscarora	Mining Superintendent	New York	1876	1876	Tuscarora	
Meigs, Geo. H.	Wells	Merchant	Vermont	1872	1872	Wells	
Miller, M. H.	Elko	Deputy County Recorder	Missouri	1877	1879	Elko	
Moore, J. B.	Ruby Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	New Hampshire	1863	1863	Ruby Valley	800
Monty, Joseph L.	Tuscarora	Blacksmith Grand Prize Mine	Canada East	1877	1877	Tuscarora	
Morgan, L. E.	Elko	Blacksmith and wagon shop	New York	1864	1870	Elko	
Moser, Geo.	Carlin	But her	Germany	1869	1869	Carlin	
Muller, F. F.	Elko	Druggist	France	1875	1875	Elko	
Mundell, H. V.	Elko	County Assessor	Pennsylvania	1862	1869	Elko	
Murphy, A. C.	Wells	Telegraph operator	Illinois	1876	1876	Wells	
Myers, James	Ruby Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	New York	1864	1864	Ruby Valley	800
Myers, Wm.	Ruby Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	New York	1862	1864	Ruby Valley	640
O'Connor, Thos.	Ruby Valley	Farmer	Ireland	1864	1875	Camp Halleck	360
Passow, Charles	Ruby Valley	Farmer and horse raiser	Germany	1871	1873	Ruby Valley	500
Phillips, G. W.	Tuscarora	Teamster	New York	1877	1877	Tuscarora	
Pixley, Myron	Lamoille Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	New York	1863	1870	Lamoille	160
Ramey, John W.	Elko	Printer	Ohio	1875	1875	Elko	
Rand, J. H.	Elko	Attorney-at-law	Maine	1869	1869	Elko	
Rech, Jacob	Star Valley	Blacksmith	Indiana	1876	1876	Deeth Station	80
Roach William	Clover Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Ireland	1875	1875	Clover Valley	
Robbins, John	Ruby Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Pennsylvania	1860	1871	Ruby Valley	160
Rogers, W. W.	Cornucopia	Brewery	Ohio	1869	1869	Cornucopia	
Rosberry, J. B.	Tuscarora	Blacksmithing	Illinois	1864	1872	Tuscarora	
Scherff, M.	Wells	Proprietor Depot Hotel	Germany	1872	1872	Wells	
Schoer, C.	Clover Valley	Farmer	Germany	1868	1868	Wells	320
Scott, W. H.	Clover Valley	Vaquero	Kentucky	1877	1877	Wells	
Scott, Joseph	Secret Creek	Stock raiser and farmer		1868	1877	Halleck Station	1,000
Scranton Levi	Ruby Valley	Farmer	Indiana	1869	1870	Ruby Valley	
Sears, S. S.	Elko	Ed. and Prop. *Daily Elko Ind.*	New York	1860	1869	Elko	
Shepherd, G. H.	Coral Hill	Stock raiser	Kentucky	1868	1868	Elko	
Short, Frank	Ruby Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Illinois	1874	1874	Ruby Valley	240
Short, Thomas	Ruby Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Ireland	1869	1869	Ruby Valley	400
Smith, Joseph	Ruby Valley	Farmer	England	1872	1872	Fair Play	520
Smith, W. T.	Tuscarora	General merchandise	Connecticut	1869	1869	Tuscarora	
Snow William	Ruby Valley	Farmer, stock raiser and P. M.	Utah	1864	1877	Ruby Valley	300
St. Clair, L. W.	Star Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Virginia	1868	1868	Deeth Station	440
Steinaker, W.	Tuscarora	Butcher	Pennsylvania	1870	1874	Tuscarora	
Steward, D. H.	Star Valley	Farmer	Minnesota	1868	1878	Deeth Station	200
Stone, T. N.	Elko	Merchant & regt. State Univty.	Massachusetts	1870	1870	Elko	
Street, Thomas	Tuscarora	Chief engineer Indiana Mill	England	1864	1880	Tuscarora	
Suggett, S. H.	Elko	Justice of the Peace	Kentucky	1875	1875	Elko	
Surface, J. M.	Wells		Missouri	1876	1876	Wells	
Talbot, Henry M.	Pleasant Valley	Farmer	Connecticut	1869	1869	Elko	360
Thompson, R. B.	Ruby Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	North Carolina	1864	1864	Ruby Valley	160
Thorp, John P.	Lamoille Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Scotland	1863	1869	Lamoille	600
Triplett, Joe F.	Lamoille Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Kentucky	1857	1872	Lamoille	
Trueman, H. M.	Pleasant Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Kentucky	1873	1873	Elko	400
Tolley, J. B.	Tuscarora	Mining	Wisconsin	1869	1869	Tuscarora	
Toyn Charles	Mound Valley	Farmer	England	1867	1868	Mound Valley	160
Tucker, George	Elko	Livery	Missouri	1863	1867	Elko	200
University, State	Elko					Elko	
Vanness, Alonzo	Ruby Valley	Farmer	Indiana	1879	1879	Ruby Valley	
Walsh, Wm. J.	South Fork Valley	Farmer	New York	1869	1869	Elko	160
Wear, R. G.	Mound Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Missouri	1868	1868	Elko	600
Weathers, W.	Star Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Alabama	1873	1873	Deeth Station	160
Weeks, John F.	Clover Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Ohio	1872	1872	Wells	320
Weeks, S. T.	Clover Valley	Farmer	Ohio	1865	1869	Wells	280
Wilcox, W. A.	Clover Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	New York	1872	1872	Wells	200
Williams, John W.	Mound Valley	Farmer	Missouri			Elko	160
Williamson, G. F.	Ruby Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Ohio	1860	1868	Ruby Valley	400
Wilson, Fred	Tuscarora	Livery Stable	Illinois	1861	1868	Tuscarora	

ELKO COUNTY—Continued.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Wines, Albert	Lamoille Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Indiana	1870	1870	Lamoille	320
Wines, Leonard	Ruby Valley	Agent	Indiana	1860	1863	Ruby Valley	
Wines, N	Ruby Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Indiana	1861	1861	Ruby Valley	1,600
Wiseman, A	Clover Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Kentucky	1867	1867	Wells	560
Wiseman I	Clover Valley	Farmer	Kentucky	1869	1869	Wells	160
Wood, J. C	Clover Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Indiana	1862	1870	Wells	400
Woolverton, I. P	Ruby Valley	Rancher and stock raiser	Virginia	1872	1872	Fair Play	240
Young, H. A	Pleasant Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Georgia	1860	1869	Elko	400

ESMERALDA COUNTY.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Baker, Henry	Mason Valley	Farmer					
Barrett, A. J	Mason Valley	Farmer	Maine	1860		Mason Valley	1,400
Birmingham, J. O	Mason Valley	Farmer	Texas	1859	1859	Mason Valley	220
Cleaver, Kimber	Mason Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Canada	1873		Mason Valley	400
Cobb, S. G	Aurora	Liveryman	Maine	1863		Aurora	
Compston, James	Compton Station	Farmer	Ireland	1869		Sweetwater	320
Craig, John S	Mason Valley	Merchant	Ireland	1860		Mason Valley	620
Daniel, Jasper	Greenfield	Hardware imple'ts & gen. mdse	Indiana	1863		Mason Valley	
Dickson, W. H	Mason Valley	Farmer	Virginia	1859	1859	Mason Valley	
Downey, James	Greenfield	Hotel, liv'y stable, sal'n & far'g	England	1860	1860	Mason Valley	612
Erway, A. H	Mason Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	New York	1863		Mason Valley	520
Erway, James W	Mason Valley	Farmer	Michigan	1862		Mason Valley	160
Farwell, I. N	Aurora	Co. Clk, Not'ry, com. dl'r, P.M	Ohio	1860		Aurora	
Feigenspan, Frank	Mason Valley	Farmer	Germany	1867		Mason Valley	160
Fox, J. J	Mason Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Germany	1864		Mason Valley	320
Gallagher, J. B	Mason Valley	Farmer, cap'st and stock raiser	Ireland	1868		Mason Valley	5,000
Gaward, A	Aurora	Civil Engineer	Ohio	1862		Aurora	320
Glenn, M. M	Aurora	Printer	Illinois	1878	1879	Aurora	
Green, Geo. A	Nine-Mile Ranch	Farmer and hotel keeper	New Hampshire	1862	1862	Aurora	1,040
Haight, James L	Aurora		California	1870	1878	Aurora	
Hamilton, G. A	Mason Valley	Farmer and Justice of Peace	Rhode Island	1863	1877	Mason Valley	120
Hamilton, Len	Smith Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Virginia	1859		Wellington	1,500
Hawley, A. H	Smith Valley	Farming and dairying	Vermont	1872		Wellington	284
Herbold, Adam	Mason Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Germany	1864		Mason Valley	200
Higgins, Dennis	Greenfield	Hotel keeper and farmer	Ireland	1872	1872	Sweetwater	440
Hinds, J. C	Hot Sp'gs, Smith V'y	Proprietor of the Hot Springs	Virginia	1859		Wellington	300
Houston, J. M	Mason Valley	Co. Surveyor and Civil Engin'r	Vermont	1868		Mason Valley	200
Irwin, W. A	Smith Valley	Farmer	California	1874		Bodie, Califor'a	2,000
Johnston, James	Mason Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Ireland	1860		Mason Valley	280
Lee, W. R	Mason Valley	Millwright and milling	Kentucky	1861	1868	Mason Valley	80
Levy & Co	Aurora	Merchants				Aurora	
Lewis, D. J	Aurora	Lawyer	Pennsylvania	1862		Aurora	
Mallett, C. W	Mason Valley	Farmer	Maine	1871		Mason Valley	1,400
Mason, N. H. A	Mason Valley	Stock raising	Tennessee	1859	1859	Mason Valley	
Mather, H	Desert Creek	Farmer and stock raiser	New York	1860		Walker River	800
McLeod, Angus	Aurora	Farmer and capitalist	Arkansas	1859		Aurora	640
Merritt, James	Mason Valley	Farmer	South Carolina	1858		Mason Valley	320
Mills, Jacob	Mason Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Canada	1862		Mason Valley	560
Neligh, William	Wellington	Owner of mine				Wellington	
Nichols, James	Mason Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Scotland	1862		Mason Valley	3,400
Pierce, Zadok	Smith Valley	Merchant	Vermont	1860	1877	Wellington	40
Reymers, B. H	Mason Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Germany	1870		Mason Valley	320
Rogers, J. A	Wellington	Farmer	Sweden	1859		Wellington	1,600
Sanders, W. B	Mason Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Ohio	1861		Mason Valley	560
Sefton, Henry	Mason Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Ireland	1861		Mason Valley	320
Simpson, D. C	Desert Creek	Farmer and stock raiser	Maine	1859		Wellington	4,000
Smart, J. G	Greenfield	Saloon	New York	1879	1879	Mason Valley	
Snyder, Charles	Mason Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	New York	1860		Mason Valley	760
Spragg, W. H	Mason Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	New Brunswick	1860		Mason Valley	240
Swasey, H. F	Wabuska	Farmer and stock raiser	Vermont	1862		Wabuska	840
Waldo, G. B	Mason Valley	Farmer	Illinois	1867		Mason Valley	320

EUREKA COUNTY.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Allen, James S	Eureka	Proprietor of the Ottawa Hotel	Ireland	1871	1871	Eureka	
Ammond, George R	Eureka	Attorney-at-law	Pennsylvania	1862	1870	Eureka	
Anderson, L. P	Eureka	Lumberman	Sweden	1871	1871	Eureka	
Bailey, David E	Eureka	Attorney-at-law	Pennsylvania	1865	1870	Eureka	210
Bailey, George	Eureka	Proprietor of the City Market	Tennessee	1863	1872	Eureka	
Baker, G. W	Eureka	Attorney-at-law	Wisconsin	1871	1871	Eureka	1,000
Barnes, Fred	Eureka	Proprietor of People's Market	Pennsylvania	1860	1871	Eureka	100

EUREKA COUNTY—Continued.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Bartlett, M. B.	Eureka	Wholesale liquor dealer	Kentucky	1862	1870	Eureka	480
Beatty, R. M.	Eureka	Attorney-at-law	Illinois	1866	1873	Eureka	
Berg, Aaron	Ruby Hill	General merchandise	Germany	1875	1875	Ruby Hill	
Bice, Joseph	Ruby Hill	Foreman Eureka Consolidated	England	1865	1876	Ruby Hill	
Bishop, A. C., M. D.	Eureka	Physician and surgeon	Illinois	1869	1874	Eureka	
Bishop, Wm. W.	Eureka	Attorney-at-law	Pennsylvania	1863	1877	Eureka	
Bliss, Geo. F.	Eureka	Super'nt Eureka Water Works	Massachusetts	1860	1870	Eureka	
Butler, E. J.	Eureka	Sec. Eureka & Silv'r Peak Tnl's	New York City	1868	1875	Eureka	
Cady, C. H.	Ruby Hill	Foreman of the Jackson Mine	Wisconsin	1874	1874	Ruby Hill	
Canfield, Chas. A.	Ruby Hill	Foreman of the Jackson Mine	New York	1874	1874	Ruby Hill	
Carpenter, H.	Eureka	Receiver of U. S. Land Office	Vermont	1860	1877	Eureka	
Cassidy, Geo. W.	Eureka	Editor and publisher	Kentucky	1860	1871	Eureka	
Clarke, Luther	Eureka		Virginia	1869	1870	Eureka	
Cole, F. W.	Eureka	Attorney-at-law	New York	1863	1874	Eureka	
Cromer, L. W.	Eureka	Justice of the Peace	Ohio	1863	1869	Eureka	
Crossan, R.	Eureka	Feed	Ohio	1871	1871	Eureka	
Dehman, Charles	Eureka	Watchman at Richmond Mine	Sweden	1863	1870	Eureka	
Doak, R. J.	Eureka	Livery and feed stable	Virginia	1872	1872	Eureka	
Dodge, E. R.	Eureka	County Clerk	Wisconsin	1869	1872	Eureka	
Doutrich, Frank	Eureka	General merchandise	Pennsylvania	1878	1878	Eureka	
Emrick, W.	Eureka	Boots and shoes	New York	1863	1877	Eureka	
Eureka Tunnel Co.	Eureka					Eureka	
Englert, G. C.	Eureka	Blacksmithing	Wisconsin	1871	1872	Eureka	
Everts, P.	Eureka	Superintendent of E. & P. R. R.	New York	1869	1874	Eureka	
Fitzgerald, A. L.	Eureka	Attorney-at-law	North Carolina	1878	1878	Eureka	
Fletcher, G. A.	Eureka	City Hay and Feed Stables	Canada	1861	1872	Eureka	
Gavin, Geo.	Eureka	Tinsmith and plumber	Canada	1871	1871	Eureka	
Gorman, F. O.	Eureka	Constable	Australia	1865	1870	Eureka	
Griffin, Henry	Ruby Hill	Chief Engineer Jackson Mine	Massachusetts	1872	1872	Ruby Hill	
Hall, D. H.	Eureka	Proprietor International Hotel	Canada	1859	1869	Eureka	
Hampton, James	Ruby Hill	General merchandise	England	1872	1874	Ruby Hill	
Harmon, J. C.	Eureka	Planing mill	Maine	1864	1872	Eureka	
Haskell, A. D.	Eureka	Insurance agent	Massachusetts	1872	1872	Eureka	
Haskell, W. P.	Eureka	Merchant	Massachusetts	1869	1871	Eureka	
Hillhouse, A. M.	Eureka	Attorney-at-law	Ohio	1864	1871	Eureka	500
Hintze, August	Eureka	Saloon	Germany	1862	1874	Eureka	
Hobart, W. W.	Eureka	Ed. & pr'p. Eureka *Daily Leader*	Michigan	1863	1879	Eureka	
Holmes, J. B.	Ruby Hill	Engineer Eureka Consolidated	Ireland	1868	1874	Ruby Hill	
Johnson, Hiram	Eureka	General merchandise	Massachusetts	1868	1870	Eureka	
Jones, Charles D.	Ruby Hill	Engineer at Jackson Mine	Wales	1871	1876	Eureka	
Kermeen, John J.	Eureka	Sup't Ruby Dunderberg Mines	England	1869	1870	Eureka	
Knight, Hank	Eureka	County Assessor	Canada	1863	1870	Eureka	
Kyle, James	Ruby Hill		Ireland	1871	1871	Ruby Hill	
Kyle, Matthew	Eureka	Sheriff	Ireland	1870	1870	Eureka	
Lambert, J. W.	Ruby Hill	Gen. mdz. agt W. E. & Co., P. M.	Virginia	1854	1871	Ruby Hill	
Lamoureux, Geo. W.	Eureka	Teaming	New York	1860	1870	Eureka	
Lansing, C. J.	Eureka	Attorney-at-law	New York	1859	1870	Eureka	
Langstroff, J. B.	Eureka	Merchant tailor	Germany	1872	1872	Eureka	
Lautenschlager, C.	Eureka	Proprietor of Eureka Brewery	Germany	1871	1871	Eureka	
Lawler, T. F.	Palisade	Gen. Frt & Pas. Agt E. & P. R. R.	New York	1867	1868	Palisade	
Leathers, A. J.	Eureka	Prospector	Maine	1864	1864	Eureka	
Lee, Joseph T.	Ruby Hill	Blacksmith	Nova Scotia	1866	1873	Ruby Hill	
Levy, Benj. C.	Eureka	County Recorder	France	1869	1869	Eureka	
Longley, Saml	Ruby Hill	Foreman Richmond Mine	New York	1859	1876	Ruby Hill	
Lyon, M. R.	Ruby Hill		Vermont	1865	1879	Ruby Hill	
MacLaughlin, D. J. J.	Ruby Hill	Mining	Ireland	1869	1869	Ruby Hill	
McCuaig, Angus D.	Ruby Hill	Packing	Canada	1868	1875	Ruby Hill	
McPharlan John	Ruby Hill	Blacksmith	Ireland	1869	1870	Ruby Hill	
Mendes, Joseph	Eureka	Mining	Portugal	1864	1869	Eureka	
Merrill, George W.	Eureka	District Attorney	Maine	1863	1873	Eureka	
Mikel, C. M.	Ruby Hill	Prop. Eureka & Ruby H'l Stages	North Carolina	1876	1876	Ruby Hill	
Mills, Wm. O. Jr.	Eureka	Man. Eureka & Cal. Lumber Co.	New York	1871	1876	Eureka	
Molinelli, Lambert	Eureka	Deputy County Clerk	Italy	1866	1872	Eureka	
Morrison, E. G.	Eureka	Blacksmith and wagon shop	New York	1863	1870	Eureka	
Nesbitt, J. A.	Eureka	Physician and surgeon	Canada	1869	1869	Eureka	
Oatman, E. F.	Eureka	Secretary E. & P. R. R.	Illinois	1879	1879	Eureka	
Pearson, Thos. W.	Ruby Hill	Sup't Ruby Hill Water Works	England	1869	1870	Ruby Hill	
Read, Thos. J.	Eureka	County and U. S. Surveyor	Kentucky	1860	1874	Eureka	
Reid, R. J.	Eureka	Blacksmithing & wagon mak'g	Maine	1869	1871	Eureka	
Remington, W. H.	Eureka	Hardware	Iowa	1874	1874	Eureka	
Rives, Henry	Eureka	Attorney-at-law	Virginia	1868	1878	Eureka	
Rock, A. D.	Eureka	Civil Engineers	Virginia	1863	1874	Eureka	
Rose, E. H.	Eureka	Prospecting & Mining	Ohio	1869	1869	Eureka	
Scanland, G. J.	Eureka	County Sup't Pub. Instruction	Illnois	1874	1874	Eureka	
Scott, O. L.	Eureka	Mining and real estate	New York	1863	1874	Eureka	
Shoemaker, C. H.	Eureka	Proprietor Nevada Laundry	Ohio	1871	1874	Eureka	
Sloss, S. S.	Eureka	Harness and saddles	Pennsylvania	1866	1873	Eurrka	
Smith & Doak	Eureka	Livery and feed stables				Eureka	
Smith, J. L.	Eureka	Livery and feed stables	New York	1862	1870	Eureka	
Spinner, Wm.	Eureka	Manager Western Union Tel.	New York	1871	1871	Eureka	
Stewart, Wm. D.	Eureka	Teaming	Scotland	1870	1870	Eureka	
Stinson, Wm.	Ruby Hill	Carpenter	Canada	1869	1871	Ruby Hill	

EUREKA COUNTY—Continued.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Stowell, W. H.	Eureka	Druggist	New York	1868	1870	Eureka	
Sweeny, J	Ruby Hill		Canada	1872	1872	Ruby Hill	
Thoma, G. H.	Eureka	Physician and surgeon	New York	1867	1877	Eureka	
Trainer, Thomas	Ruby Hill	Engin'r at Eureka Consolidated	Scotland	1871	1871	Ruby Hill	
Trofatter, E. T.	Ruby Hill	Prop. of the Trofatter House	Massachusetts	1877	1878	Ruby Hill	
Vanderleith, J	Eureka	Prop. Cosmopolitan Hotel	Germany	1872	1872	Eureka	
Wells, S. O.	Eureka	Stock growing & general farm'g	Canada	1866	1873	Eureka	1,000
Wethard, Thomas	Rureka	Teaming	Ireland	1871	1871	Eureka	
Whitmore, J. C. C.	Eureka	Bookkeeping	Massachusetts	1877	1879	Eureka	
Williams, Thomas	Ruby Hill		England	1872	1877	Ruby Hill	
Work, J. J.	Eureka		Pennsylvania	1862	1873	Eureka	
Wren, Thomas	Eureka	Attorney-at-law	Ohio	1863	1873	Eureka	

HUMBOLDT COUNTY.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Abel, David A.	Paradise Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Ohio	1866	1866	Paradise	640
Black, A. L.	Paradise Valley	Quartz milling	Iowa	1877	1877	Paradise	
Blakeslee, L. A.	Humboldt	Humboldt House	Ohio	1873	1873	Humboldt	160
Blennerhassett, E.	Winnemucca	Engineer	South Carolina	1871	1871	Winnemucca	
Bonnifield, M. S.	Winnemucca	Attorney	Virginia	1862	1862	Winnemucca	
Buckner, L. A.	Winnemucca	Attorney	Kentucky	1862	1862	Winnemucca	
Burns, W. T.	Winnemucca	Sheriff	Kentucky	1868	1868	Winnemucca	
Busbee, M. E.	Pleasant Valley	Farmer	Rhode Island	1862	1862	Winnemucca	150
Bradshaw, Joel	Paradise Valley	General farming	Illinois	1868	1868	Paradise Valley	360
Bradshaw, John D.	Paradise	Farming	Illinois	1876	1876	Paradise	560
Bradshaw, T. J.	Paradise Valley	General farming	Illinois	1866	1868	Paradise Valley	600
Byrnes, James	Paradise Valley	General farming	New York	1867	1867	Paradise Valley	600
Byrnes, John	Paradise Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	New York	1867	1867	Paradise	680
Carrel, Geo. H.	Paradise	Farmer and stock raiser	Ohio	1861	1861	Willow Point	6,000
Carrel, Merrick B.	Paradise Valley	Farming	Ohio	1860	1860	Paradise	480
Emmons, H. C.	Lovelocks	Merchant	New York	1873	1876	Lovelocks	640
Frayer, N.	Spring City	Mining	New York	1860	1860	Spring City	
Germain, Jos.	Winnemucca	Proprietor of Lafayette Hotel	France	1856	1870	Winnemucca	
Gould, Jas.	Mill City	Foundry, hotel and mills	New York	1873	1873	Mill City	160
Harlan, T. J.	Paradise	Mill Superintendent	Virginia	1860	1879	Paradise	
Hill, J. J. & Co.	Winnemucca	Proprietor *Daily Silver State*				Winnemucca	
Hinkey, C. H.	Paradise	Farming	Germany	1870	1870	Paradise	1,280
Hinkey, C. W	Paradise Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Germany	1863	1863	Paradise Valley	1,020
Job, J. H.	Winnemucca	Co. Cl'k and prop. Cen'l Hotel	England	1866	1866	Winnemucca	
Kemler, Chas.	Paradise	Merchant	Germany	1866	1866	Paradise	
Macaulay, H. P.	Paradise	Miller	Iowa	1879	1879	Paradise	
Marsen, J.	Lovelocks	Farmer and stock raiser	Prussia	1863	1877	Lovelocks	1,000
Morrison, A.	Rye Patch,	Mining and milling	Maine	1861	1861	Rye Patch	
Naramore, Frank	Winnemucca	Livery and lumber	Vermont	1868	1869	Winnemucca	
Nichols, C. A.	Paradise Valley	Farmer, stock raiser and hotel	New York	1866	1866	Paradise Valley	1,400
Organ, Joseph	Star Ranch	Farmer	England	1863	1863	Mill City	200
Pierce, S. B. P.	Paradise	Milling and merchandising	Maine	1862	1862	Paradise	5,000
Recanzone & Forgnone	Paradise	Farming	Italy	1864	1864	Paradise Valley	800
Rechard, L. L.	Winnemucca	Liveryman	New York	1867	1867	Winnemucca	
Rodifer, W. A.	Paradise Valley	Mechanic	Virginia	1858	1877	Paradise Valley	
Scott, R. H.	Paradise Valley	Merchandising	Ireland	1862	1862	Paradise Valley	
Senghas, Chas.	Paradise Valley	Farming	Germany	1863	1870	Paradise	600
Sperry, W. A.	Paradise Valley	Farming	Connecticut	1867	1868	Paradise Valley	300
Thompson, M. S.	Mill City	Mining and State Senator	Pennsylvania	1858	1858	Mill City	
Vestal, James	Paradise Valley	Farming	Missouri	1872	1872	Paradise	450
Weighel, Wm.	Paradise	Farming	England	1869	1869	Paradise	2,100
Wise, Alex.	Winnemucca	Stock gr'r, freig'g & Inter. Rev	Prussia	1862	1863	Winnemucca	600

LANDER COUNTY.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Ahlers, Fred	Reese River Tp.	Farmer	Germany	1863	1863	Austin	700
Barclay, A.	Battle Mountain	Agent D. W. Earl & Co.	Canada	1869	1870	Battle Mt.	
Bean, J. A., M. D.	Battle Mountain	Physician and surgeon	New Hampshire	1879	1879	Battle Mt.	
Blossom, J. A.	Battle Mountain	Mining and stock raising	Ohio	1862	1879	Battle Mt.	640
Booth, John	Austin	Ed. & Pub. *Reese River Reveille*	England	1863	1873	Austin	
Boyden, J. W.	Austin	Lawyer	Massachusetts	1878	1878	Austin	
Brown, James	Battle Mountain	Agent C. P. & N. C. Railroad	Pennsylvania	1863	1863	Battle Mt.	
Curtis, Allen A.	Austin	Mining, banker and merchant	New Jersey	1864	1864	Austin	
Farrell, M. J.	Austin	Accountant and State Senator	New Jersey	1863	1863	Austin	
Ferguson, J. F.	Austin	Livery and feed stables	New York	1872	1872	Austin	
Finegan, James	Austin	Contractor and builder	Maryland	1870	1870	Austin	
Gibson, William	Austin	Postmaster	Illinois	1864	1864	Austin	

LANDER COUNTY—Continued.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE	No. Acres.
Hammond, J. S. M. D.	Austin	Physician and surgeon	Massachusetts	1875	1878	Austin	
Huntsman, L. D.	Battle Mountain	Proprietor Capitol Hotel	Ohio	1858	1868	Battle Mt	160
Lammerhart, George	Austin	Butcher	Germany	1860	1866	Austin	
Manhattan S. M. Co.	Austin	Silver mining and milling				Austin	
Mayenbaum, H.	Austin	Lawyer	Germany	1863	1863	Austin	
McCafferty, A. C.	Austin	Recorder	Ohio	1859	1863	Austin	
McKenney, D. C.	Austin	District Judge	Canada	1863	1863	Austin	
McWilliams, Jno. W.	Battle Mountain	General merchandise	Ohio	1863	1868	Battle Mt.	160
Nicholls, A.	Austin	Lumber dealer	New York	1862	1863	Austin	
Pugh, L. M.	Battle Mountain	Mining	Missouri	1862	1878	Battle Mt.	
Smyth, Jno.	Austin	Liquor dealer and mining	Ireland	1869	1869	Austin	
Sponogle, F. M.	Battle Mountain	Physician and surgeon	Ohio	1877	1877	Battle Mt.	
Sproule, C. H.	Battle Mountain	Ed. & Pb. *Battle Mt. Messen'gr.*	California	1867	1868	Battle Mt	
Thomas, B. C.	Austin	Sheriff	Missouri	1863	1863	Austin	
Von Nordeck, F.	Austin	Druggist	Germany	1871	1872	Austin	
Williamson, John R.	Austin	Merchant and mining	South Carolina	1863	1863	Austin	
Wright, J. A.	Austin	Jewelry & County Treasurer	New York	1867	1867	Austin	

LINCOLN COUNTY.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. of Acres.
Adams, Robert	Pioche	Merchant tailor	England	1869	1872	Pioche	
Adelmann, A.	Pioche	Butcher	Germany	1869	1870	Pioche	1,000
Alexander, G. R.	Pioche	Druggist	Dis't Columbia	1862	1872	Pioche	
Barton, G. R.	Pioche	Merchant	Utah	1872	1874	Pioche	
Carden, C. R.	Bullionville	Proprietor Bullionville Hotel	Kentucky	1863	1870	Bullionville	
Carman, S. H.	Pioche	Blacksmith	New York	1868	1871	Pioche	
Clark, D. C.	Pioche	Merchant	Maine	1861	1872	Pioche	
Cook, Joseph	Pioche	Livery	Prussia	1866	1866	Pioche	
Craig, John	Pioche	Deputy Sheriff	Kentucky	1868	1870	Pioche	
Crooker, J. B.	Bristol	Gen. Man'g Bristol Sil'r M. Co.	New York	1880	1880	Bristol	
Crowley, R. W.	Pioche	Printer	Ireland	1868	1872	Pioche	
Culverwell, W.	Bullionville	Dairy	England	1868	1871	Bullionville	400
Curtis, J. N.	Bristol	General Merchandise	England	1871	1871	Bristol	
Dougherty, A. B. O.	Pioche	Attorney at Law	Ireland	1866	1872	Pioche	
Dow, S. L.	Bristol	Engineer	Maine	1875	1875	Bristol	
Duff, J. R.	Pioche	Supt. Meadow Valley Mine	England	1862	1871	Pioche	
Eilers, Henry	Pioche	Saloon	Germany	1869	1870	Pioche	
Eisenmann, J.	Pioche	Hardware	Wisconsin	1864	1870	Pioche	
Elam, R. H.	Pioche	Supt. Water Company	Virginia	1873	1873	Pioche	
Findlay, A. M.	Panaca	Man'r. Panaca Co-oper've store	Scotland	1872	1872	Panaca	
Fishbach, Jno. B.	Bristol	Postmaster	Germany	1870	1870	Bristol	
Fogg, W. H.	Bristol	Timekeeper Hillside Furnace	Maine	1877	1877	Bristol	
Fulks, D. A.	Pioche	County Treasurer	Tennessee	1860	1870	Pioche	
Fuller, M.	Pioche	Attorney at Law and miner	New York	1865	1866	Pioche	
Gelabert, John O.	Pioche	Butcher	Spain	1865	1867	Pioche	
Gillan, Thomas	Bristol	Butcher	Canada	1870	1870	Bristol	
Goodman, W. P.	Pioche	Stationer	New York	1867	1870	Pioche	
Gorman, Geo. T.	Pioche	County Clerk	Dis't Columbia	1864	1870	Pioche	
Gould, A. S.	Royal City	Superintendent Day Mine	Ohio	1870	1878	Royal City	
Hagerty & Barton	Pioche	Merchants				Pioche	
Hellowell, Sidney	Bristol	Saloon	England	1872	1872	Bristol	
Henderson, J. C.	Pioche	County Recorder	Missouri	1872	1872	Pioche	
Henderson W. H.	Pioche	Mining	Missouri	1865	1866	Pioche	
Hildebrand, J.	Pioche	Restaurant	Germany	1876	1876	Pioche	
Howell M. D.	Bristol	Supt. Hillside Mining Co.	New Jersey	1860	1879	Bristol	
Kastberg, Chris. P.	Rristol	Mining	Germany	1873	1874	Bristol	
Kelley, J. V.	Pioche	Agent Wells, Fargo & Co.	New York	1872	1872	Pioche	
Lakin, Wm. W.	Pioche	Miner	Indiana	1869	1872	Pioche	
Leahigh, Mrs. Kate	Bristol	Restaurant	New York	1860	1870	Bristol	
Lee, Arthur O.	Panaca	Farmer	Utah	1864	1864	Panaca	10
Lee, F. C.	Panaca	Farmer	Missouri	1864	1864	Panaca	10
Mandich, A.	Pioche	Merchant	Austria	1859	1870	Pioche	
McIntyre, W. J.	Bristol	Bookkeeper Hillside Min'g. Co.	South America	1875	1875	Bristol	
McKee, W. L.	Pioche	Sheriff	South Carolina	1862	1869	Pioche	
Nesbitt, G.	Pioche	Merchant	Ireland	1872	1872	Pioche	
Nesbitt, J.	Pioche	Merchant	Ireland	1872	1872	Pioche	
Newton, D. H.	Bristol	Clerk Bristol Mining Co.	Massachusetts	1880	1880	Bristol	
Nyswonger, Daniel	Panaca	Farmer	Pennsylvania	1860	1872	Panaca	30
Patchen, C. H.	Pioche	District Attorney	New York	1860	1872	Pioche	
Philson, C. F.	Pioche	Physician and surgeon	Pennsylvania	1869	1870	Pioche	
Pierson, James	Pioche	Prop. San Jose House	Virginia	1862	1870	Pioche	640
Reynolds, Jno.	Bristol	Supt. Hillside Furnace	Ireland	1865	1878	Bristol	
Roe, Charles L.	Bristol	Mining	New York	1864	1871	Bristol	
Roe, William J.	Bristol	Supt. Mayflower Mine	New York	1872	1872	Bristol	
Sears, J. L.	Pioche	Telegraphing	New York	1872	1873	Pioche	
Shier, John	Pioche	Merchant	England	1872	1872	Pioche	
Smith, S. D.	Pioche	Grain dealer	Ohio	1872	1876	Pioche	

LINCOLN COUNTY—Continued.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Spear, Charles	Bristol	Engineer	Maine	1873	1878	Bristol	.....
Stoddard, Sam	Pioche	Engineer	Michigan	1871	1874	Pioche	.....
Stromberg, F. W	Bristol	Hotel	Prussia	1878	1878	Bristol	.....
Sultan, Louis	Pioche	Merchant	Prussia	1867	1869	Pioche	.....
Turner, H. W	Pioche	Editor of the Pioche *Record*	Illinois	1873	1873	Pioche	.....
Vallejo, P	Bristol	Assayer	California	1878	1878	Bristol	.....
Veitch, Alex	Pioche	Saddlery	Canada	1867	1869	Pioche	.....
Wedge, John	Panaca	Prop. of the Panaca Hotel	England	1865	1865	Panaca	10
Welland, Henry	Pioche	Merchant	Germany	1861	1870	Pioche	.....
Wilkin, D	Pioche		Ireland	1860	1870	Pioche	.....
Wertheimer L	Pioche	Merchant	Germany	1872	1872	Pioche	.....

LYON COUNTY.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Barnes, P	Dayton	Livery, feed stables & teaming	Ohio	1860	1860	Dayton	.....
Bonham, J. A	Dayton	Postmaster and stationery	Wisconsin	1863	1864	Dayton	.....
Brant, C. F	Dayton	County Assessor	Pennsylvania	1860	1860	Dayton	.....
Briggs, John	Silver City	Mining and milling	England	1861	1861	Silver City	.....
Buckland, S. S	Buckland Ranch	Gen'l farm'g, st'k gr'g & dairy'g	Ohio	1857	.....	Ft Churchill	1,680
Burke, T. W	Sutro	Tinsmith	California	1873	1879	Sutro	.....
Burrier G. W	Burrier's Ranch	Farm'g, dairy'g & stock raising	Pennsylvania	1861	.....	Ft Churchill	640
Campbell, J. L	Dayton	Butchering	Indiana	1862	1862	Dayton	.....
Campbell, John M	Silver City	Ed. & prop. Lyons Co. *Times*	Pennsylvania	1874	1880	Silver City	.....
Carling, John	Carling's Ranch	Farm'g, dairy'g & stock raising	New Jersey	1861	.....	Ft Churchill	4,000
Cooney, Martin	Cooney's Ranch	Farming and stock raising	Ireland	1863	.....	Dayton	1,400
Dallas, J. S	Dayton	County Clerk & Pioneer Stg Line	Michigan	1864	1873	Dayton	.....
Fitch, A. B	Fitch's Ranch	Farmer and stock grower	New York	1871	.....	Ft Churchill	300
Gruber, J. C	Dayton	Union Hotel	Germany	1860	1867	Dayton	.....
Hazlett, J. C., M. D	Dayton	Apothecary and physician	Pennsylvania	1862	1862	Dayton	.....
Hawkins, T. R	Dayton	Carp'r, contrac'r & Justice P'ce	Delaware	1863	1863	Dayton	.....
Hougham, J. Riley	Dayton	Farming and dairying	Indiana	1864	.....	Dayton	70
Jaqua, George E	Dayton	Broom manufacturer	Connecticut	1875	1875	Dayton	.....
Kelley, Michael	Sutro	Blacksmith	Ireland	1863	1863	Sutro	.....
Lamb, L	Sutro	Carpenter	New York	1862	1862	Sutro	.....
Lothrop, John	Dayton	County Recorder	Missouri	1861	.....	Dayton	.....
Noel, Sol	Mason Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Wisconsin	1861	.....	Mason Valley	840
Randall, G. P	Dayton	Blacksmithing	Rhode Island	1863	1874	Dayton	40
Savage, P. R	Sutro	Foreman Sutro Machine Shop	Massachusetts	1874	1874	Sutro	.....
Scott, John	Dayton	Sup. Lyon Mill & Min'g Com'y	England	1869	1869	Dayton	.....
Seawell, W. M	Dayton	District Judge	Dis. of Columbia	1860	1872	Dayton	320
Shaw, J. R	Dayton	Hay, grain, lumb'r & wood del'r	Illinois	1863	1863	Dayton	.....
Sheldon, H. H	Sutro	Cashier Sutro Tunnel Comp'y	New York	1877	1877	Sutro	.....
Sims, J. D	Dayton	Merchant & County Treasurer	Missouri	1861	1861	Dayton	.....
Summerfield, A	Sutro	Merchant	Poland	1870	1876	Sutro	.....
Thomas, C. C	Sutro	Superin't Sutro Tunnel Comp'y	Maryland	1861	1880	Sutro	.....
Vinson, Theo	Silver City	Superintendent French Mill	Wisconsin	1862	1869	Silver City	.....

NYE COUNTY.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Ashburn, C. E	Belmont	Clerk	Pennsylvania	1863	1863	Belmont	.....
Barrett, J. T	Reese River Tp	Farmer	Georgia	1859	1867	Austin	600
Bell, T. J	Grantsville	Mining	Indiana	1860	1874	Grantsville	.....
Benham, N. M	Grantsville	Clerk	Illinois	1875	1880	Grantsville	.....
Bohle, Henry	Tybo	Brewer	Germany	1868	1870	Tybo	.....
Bowler, P. M., Jr	Belmont	Attorney at Law	Ohio	1870	1870	Belmont	.....
Brougher, Wilson	Tybo	Saloon	Pennsylvania	1875	1875	Tybo	.....
Bryden, J. H	Tybo	Engineer	Canada	1869	1874	Tybo	.....
Court, Chas	Grantsville	Butcher	England	1859	1869	Grantsville	400
Curler, Benj	Belmont	District Attorney	Vermont	1859	1867	Belmont	.....
Donald, Sam	Grantsville	Ed. & Pro. *Grantsville Bonanza*	England	1872	1877	Grantsville	.....
Donnel, J. A	Tybo	Livery, harness and saddlery	New York	1873	1874	Tybo	.....
Dougherty, James R	Belmont	Teacher, Co. Supt. of Schools	New York	1877	1877	Belmont	.....
Engstrom, C. O	Belmont	Engineer	Sweden	1869	1872	Belmont	.....
Ernst, Geo	Belmont	Mining engineer	Germany	1863	1866	Belmont	160
Esser, M. W	Belmont	General merchandise	Germany	1860	1866	Belmont	.....
Ferguson, S	Belmont	Saloon	New York	1859	1871	Belmont	.....
Gilmore, Bros	Tybo	Saloon				Tybo	.....
Gilmore, J. B	Tybo	Butcher and saloon	Ireland	1872	1874	Tybo	.....
Gooding, John	Reese River Valley	Farmer	Prussia	1869	1869	Grantsville	1,220
Graham, James	Grantsville	Livery and stock raising	Scotland	1863	1863	Grantsville	600
Granger, W. N	Belmont	Attorney at Law	Vermont	1871	1871	Belmont	.....
Griffith, J. I	Belmont	District Attorney	Iowa	1878	1878	Belmont	.....

NYE COUNTY—Continued.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Harvey, A. B.	Grantsville	Agt. W., F. & Co., and Notary.	British Guiana	1859	1875	Grantsville	
Hawkins, A. M.	Belmont	Surveyor	Iowa	1874	1874	Belmont	
Hogan, J. W.	Grantsville	Foreman Alexander Mine	Vermont	1859	1870	Grantsville	
Humphrey, W. C.	Grantsville	Teaming and mining	Ohio	1860	1874	Grantsville	
King, R. M.	Grantsville	Hardware	Pennsylvania	1863	1867	Grantsville	
Koch, Wm.	Grantsville	Prop. Grantsville Brewery	Prussia	1860	1867	Grantsville	
Kraus, Albert	Tybo	Saloon	Austria	1877	1878	Tybo	
Kuchel, C. J.	Grantsville	Mining	California	1878	1878	Grantsville	
Langworthy, R. C.	Ione	General merchandise	Connecticut	1865	1865	Ione	
Luse, L. S.	Tybo	Restaurant	Kentucky	1863	1863	Tybo	
Maute, Andrew	Belmont	Ed. & Prop. *Belmont Courier*	France	1863	1876	Belmont	
McDonald, A. R.	Tybo	Machinist	Massachusetts	1861	1872	Tybo	
McLean, Adam	Belmont	County Treasurer	Scotland	1861	1866	Belmont	
McNamara, John	Tybo	Engineer	New Jersey	1872	1872	Tybo	
Mitchell, J. G.	Belmont	Co. Com. and boarding house	Scotland	1864	1866	Belmont	
Mitchell, Thos.	Grantsville	Supt. Alexander Mill	Scotland	1870	1870	Grantsville	
Morgan T. F.	Belmont	County Assessor	Virginia	1863	1864	Belmont	
Nicholl, Geo.	Belmont	County Clerk	Ireland	1863	1866	Belmont	
Norris, J. E.	Tybo	Mining	Wisconsin	1869	1873	Tybo	
Oak, O.	Belmont	Mining	Maine	1876	1876	Belmont	
Obenderf, J. L.	Downieville	Mining	Maryland	1867	1867	Downieville	
Ogden, J. C.	Tybo	Supt. Tybo Con. Mining Co	New York City	1869	1870	Tybo	
Ohlander, John A.	Belmont	Jeweler	Sweden	1864	1872	Belmont	
O'Neil, David	Belmont	Sheriff	Ireland	1869	1875	Belmont	
Page & Donnel	Tybo	Livery				Tybo	
Page, J. D.	Tybo	Livery	Pennsylvania	1862	1865	Tybo	
Peoples, John	Tybo	Saloon	Massachusetts	1863	1874	Tybo	
Post, S. G.	Grantsville	Postmaster and grocer	Ohio	1860	1878	Grantsville	
Robinson, H. H.	Belmont	Deputy Sheriff	Tennessee	1869	1875	Belmont	
San Pedro, M.	Grantsville	Supt. Alexander Mine	Spain	1861	1863	Grantsville	
Sine, E. P.	Belmont	Attorney-at-law	Pennsylvania	1861	1865	Belmont	
Spaulding, A. H.	Belmont	Livery and County Com	Maine	1871	1874	Belmont	
Stimler, Henry P.	Belmont	Postmaster	Illinois	1864	1867	Belmont	
Stocker, Abner H.	Grantsville	Attorney-at-law	Vermont	1878	1878	Grantsville	
Streitberger, C. B.	Tybo	General merchandise	Austria	1863	1874	Tybo	
Trowbridge, N. S. & Co	Tybo	General merchandise				Tybo	
Trowbridge, N. S.	Tybo	General merchandise	Michigan	1871	1874	Tybo	
Turin, George	Tybo	P. M., J. P. and Notary	Switzerland	1865	1866	Tybo	
Vaughn, E. O.	Grantsville	Saloon	Wisconsin	1871	1871	Grantsville	
Wallace, D. T.	Reese River Tp	Farmer	Michigan	1867	1867	Austin	340
Warburton, Thomas	Belmont	County Assessor	England	1863	1866	Belmont	
Wilson, R. A.	Belmont	Engineer and J. P.	Canada	1876	1876	Belmont	

ORMSBY COUNTY.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Adams, J. W.	Carson City	Lieutenant Governor	Vermont	1865		Carson City	
Authers, James	Carson City	Farming	England	1860		Carson City	
Babcock, Jasper	Carson City	Secretary of State	Connecticut	1872	1872	Carson City	
Bath, Jno.	Carson City	Stock growing & gen'l farming	England	1858		Carson City	
Batterman, C. C.	Carson City	Warden of State Prison	New York	1865	1865	Carson City	460
Belknap, C. H.	Carson City	Chief Justice	New York	1865	1875	Carson City	
Bence, H. H.	Carson City	Assessor, surveyor & mining	New York	1860	1860	Carson City	
Benton, J. M.	Carson City	Staging, livery & ice business	New York	1864		Carson City	
Bicknell, Charles F.	Carson City	Clerk of the Supreme Court	Maine	1863	1871	Carson City	
Brown, Geo. E.	Carson City	Bookkeeper	England	1877		Carson City	
Cary, W. M.	Carson City	Justice of the Peace	Ohio	1854		Carson City	
Cheney, J. E.	Carson City	Retail grocer	New York	1861	1861	Carson City	
Clugage, F.	Carson City	Mail & stage business	Ohio	1866		Carson City	
Coffin, T.	Carson City	Attorney	Indiana	1871	1871	Carson City	
Crawford, James	Carson City	Superintendent U. S. Mint	Kentucky	1863	1874	Carson City	
Davis, Geo. T.	Carson City	Wholesale and retail grocer	New Hampshire	1859		Carson City	
Davis, Sam	Carson City	Journalist	Connecticut	1875		Carson City	
Dreisbach, M. A.	Carson City	Lawyer	New York	1877	1877	Carson City	
Edgecomb, E.	Carson City	Livery and boarding stables	Maine	1863		Carson City	
Edwards, Theodore D.	Carson City	Lawyer	Pennsylvania	1863	1863	Carson City	
Ellis, A. C.	Carson City	Attorney at law	Missouri	1863	1863	Carson City	
Forbes, John	Carson City	Agent for D. W. Earl & Co	Nova Scotia	1868		Carson City	
Fording, I.	Carson City	Master Mechanic V. & T. R. R.	Pennsylvania	1869		Carson City	
Fox, J. W.	Carson City	Physician and surgeon	Pennsylvania	1870		Carson City	
Greenlaw, L. S.	Carson City	Superintendent public schools	Maine	1863	1870	Carson City	
Greenlaw, Mayo A.	Carson City	Clerk	Maine	1867	1870	Carson City	
Hallock, J. F.	Carson City	Controller	New York	1864		Carson City	
Harris, C. N.	Carson City	Lawyer	New York	1864	1873	Carson City	
Hatch, M. D.	Carson City	County Clerk	Vermont	1867	1867	Carson City	
Hawley, Thomas P.	Carson City	Justice of Supreme Court	Indiana	1868	1872	Carson City	
Herrick, L. A.	Carson City	Physician and surgeon	New York	1872		Carson City	
Hillyer, E. W.	Carson City	United States Judge	Ohio	1866		Carson City	
Hogan, M.	Brunswick	County Commiss'r & Teaming	Ireland	1864		Empire	

ORMSBY COUNTY—Continued.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Hunter Harry	Carson City	Master Transp'n V. & T. R. R.	New York	1868		Carson City	
Jones, S. E.	Empire	Livery	Ohio	1860	1860	Empire	40
Keyser & Elrod	Carson City					Carson City	
Keyser, W. D.	Carson City	Livery, hay yard & farming	Pennsylvania	1857		Carson City	400
King, J. R.	Carson City	V. & T. R. R. Train Dispatch'r.	Ohio	1871		Carson City	
King, S. D.	Carson City	Lawyer	Washington D C.	1861	1861	Carson City	
Kinkead, John H.	Carson City	Governor	Pennsylvania	1860		Carson City	
Laughton, Chas. E.	Carson City	Auditor V. & T. R. R.	Maine	1872		Carson City	
La Valliere, R. R.	Brunswick	Supt. Brunswick Mill	Alabama	1861		Empire	
Lee, S. Lem	Carson City	Physician and surgeon	Illinois	1870		Carson City	
Leonard, O. R.	Carson City	Justice of Supreme Court	Vermont	1863	1877	Carson City	
Lugenbuhl, Phil A.	Carson City	Roadmaster V. & T. R. R.	Germany	1872	1880	Carson City	
Lyon, Geo. G.	Carson City	Private Sec. of Gov., & Att'y	New York	1869		Carson City	
Marshall, J. H.	Carson City	County Clerk, gen'l insurance	Ohio	1874	1874	Carson City	
Marston, C. A.	Carson City	Photographer	Boston, Mass.	1872	1872	Carson City	
Martin, J. H.	Carson City	Contractor	Vermont	1859		Carson City	400
Martin, W. O. H.	Empire City	General merchandise	Wisconsin	1868		Empire	
Mason, C. P.	Carson City	Purchasing and supply agent	Vermont	1874		Carson City	
Mason, H. S.	Carson City	Wholesale & retail grocer	New York	1861	1861	Carson City	
May, Eugene	Empire	Millwright	Illinois	1863	1870	Empire	
McCullough, F. J.	Empire	Superintendent Mexican Mill	Ohio	1867		Empire	
McRae, Duncan	Carson City	Wood contractor	Canada	1870	1870	Carson City	
Meder, B. H.	Carson City	Milling	New Hampshire	1863	1863	Carson City	
Meder, J. P.	Carson City	Accountant	Maine	1864	1864	Carson City	
Meyers, Geo. H.	Carson City	Clerk	Maryland	1873	1876	Carson City	
Murphy, M. A.	Aurora	Attorney-at-law and At'y Gen.	New York	1863		Carson City	
Nevada State Library	Carson City					Carson City	
Nevers, S. A.	Carson City	General farming	Massachusetts	1857		Carson City	100
Niles, Edward	Carson City	Publisher *Carson Times*	New York	1873	1875	Carson City	
Parkinson, E. J.	Carson City	Publisher of the *Tribune*	California	1862		Carson City	
Robinson, Marshall	Carson City	Printer	Vermont	1864	1864	Carson City	
Sessions, David R.	Carson City	State Supt. Public Instruc't.	South Carolina	1870	1870	Carson City	
Sharp Bros	Carson City	Proprietors Ormsby House				Carson City	
Sharp, Jno. W.	Carson City	Hotel keeping	Massachusetts	1879	1879	Carson City	
Small, B. F.	Carson City	Hotel keeping	Maine	1859	1859	Carson City	
Small, G. W.	Lakeview	Lumber and wood	Maine	1863	1863	Carson City	
Smart, Dr. J. S. M.	Carson City	Physician and surgeon	New Brunswick	1877	1877	Carson City	
Stewart, Wellington	Carson City	Lawyer	Ohio	1859	1859	Carson City	
Swift, S. T.	Hot Springs	Proprietor Hot Springs	New York	1863		Carson City	
Torreyson, W. D.	Carson City	Carriage & wagon manufactu'r.	Virginia	1860	1860	Carson City	
Tennant, Thomas J.	Carson City	Accountant	Pennsylvania	1859	1875	Carson City	
Thaxter, Geo. C.	Carson City	Druggist	Maine	1869		Carson City	
Townley, Rev. L.	Carson City	Clergyman		1869	1871	Carson City	
Treadway, A. D.	Carson City	Farmer and stock grower	Connecticut	1859		Carson City	80
Tufly, George	Carson City	Banker & hotel proprietor	Switzerland	1862		Carson City	
Werther, Chas.	Empire	Dealer in wood	Baden	1868		Empire	
White, F. J.	Carson City	Physician and surgeon	Virginia	1870		Carson City	
Williams, Jos. F.	Empire	Millwright	Illinois	1863	1870	Empire	
Witherell, C. A.	Carson City	Register U. S. land office	New York	1863		Carson City	
Wood, J. E.	Carson City	General farming	Virginia	1859		Carson City	
Wright, S. C.	Carson City	Receiver U. S. land office	New York	1859		Carson City	
Yager, M. L.	Carson City	County Treasurer	Kentucky	1863		Carson City	
Young, J. W.	Carson City	Carriage manuf'ct, blacksmith	Maine	1876		Carson City	

STOREY COUNTY

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Abbott, Ira	Virginia City	Amlagamator	New York	1862	1866	Virginia City	
Adkinson, D. O.	Virginia City	Postmaster	Indiana	1863	1863	Virginia City	
Ahl Chas. L.	Virginia City	Home & Phœnix Inst. Agent	New York	1860	1864	Virginia City	
Aude, Francis L.	Virginia City	Lawyer	Kentucky	1862		Virginia City	
Bailey, W. S.	Virginia City	Stock raiser	New York	1860	1860	Virginia City	
Ballard, I. C.	Virginia City	Engineer	Tennessee	1862	1862	Virginia City	
Bass, A. J.	Virginia City	Butcher	Missouri	1873	1873	Virginia City	
Boyle, E. D.	Virginia City	Supt. Alta, Wash'on, Benton M	Ireland	1863	1863	Virginia City	
Breed, R. J.	Virginia City	Wood and Coal	New York	1861	1861	Virginia City	
Brennan, Wm. M.	Virginia City	County Recorder and Aud't.	Maine	1867	1867	Virginia City	
Brown, John K.	Virginia City	Attorney at law	New York	1876		Virginia City	
Buckminster, P. S.	Virginia City	Supt. Savage Mine	New Hampshire	1864	1864	Virginia City	
Buckner Thomas	Virginia City		Kentucky	1867	1867	Virginia City	
Carrick, B. H.	Gold Hill	County Treasurer	Maine	1860	1873	Virginia City	
Chronicle, Va. Ev'g	Virginia City					Gold Hill	
Cole, A. M.	Virginia City	Apothecary	New York	1861	1861	Virginia City	
Cole, W. G.	Gold Hill	Engineering	London, England	1864	1864	Virginia City	
Coun, F. M.	Virginia City	Physician and surgeon	Ohio	1862	1862	Virginia City	
Coyne, W.	Virginia City	Ald. & Foreman at Lonkey & S.	Missouri	1873	1873	Virginia City	
Crampton, H. J.	Virginia City	Soap manufacturer	New York	1864	1866	Virginia City	
Craven, Alfred	Virginia City	Surveyor	New Jersey	1875	1875	Virginia City	

STOREY COUNTY—Continued.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Crosby, D.	Virginia City	Wood and coal	New York	1864	1864	Virginia City	
Dale, Mrs. M.	Virginia City	Arlington House	Indiana	1863	1863	Virginia City	
Deidesheimer, Philipp.	Virginia City	Mining implements	Germany	1860	1860	Virginia City	
Deal W. E. F	Virginia City	Lawyer	Maryland	1863	1863	Virginia City	
Derby, C.	Virginia City	Livery and ranching	New York	1863	1863	Virginia City	
Dey, R. V.	Virginia City	Mining	New York	1860	1860	Virginia City	
Dickson, W. H.	Virginia City	Lawyer	New Brunswick	1873		Virginia City	
Dunne, P. J.	Virginia City	County Assessor	Pennsylvania	1874	1874	Virginia City	
Eckley, J. W.	Virginia City	Manager of Cal. Bank	Georgia	1869		Virginia City	
Egan, J. F.	Virginia City	Supt. Andes Mine	Ireland	1860	1860	Virginia City	
Engels, F. H.	Virginia City	Physician and surgeon	Germany	1872	1872	Virginia City	
Enterprise Pub. Co.	Virginia City	*Daily Enterprise*				Virginia City	
Follett, M. V.	Virginia City		America	1871	1871	Virginia City	
Forman, Chas.	Virginia City	Mining Superintendent	New York			Virginia City	
Fox, L. T.	Gold Hill		Virginia	1862	1862	Gold Hill	
Fraser, Andrew	Virginia City	Foundryman	Canada	1863		Virginia City	
Garhart, Wm	Virginia City	Livery	Pennsylvania	1860	1863	Virginia City	
Graham, J. H.	Virginia City	Lawyer	Pennsylvania	1875	1875	Virginia City	
Grant, John	Virginia City	Physician	Ontario, Canada	1876	1876	Virginia City	
Hancock, Wm. H.	Virginia City	Butcher	New York	1866	1866	Virginia City	
Harris, E. B.	Virginia City	Physician and surgeon	New York	1880	1880	Virginia City	
Harris, J. H.	Virginia City	Lawyer	New York	1867		Virginia City	
Hickok, Wm. B.	Virginia City	Insurance	New York	1860	1860	Virginia City	
Hill, Chris.	Virginia City	Butchering	Germany	1874	1874	Virginia City	
Hill, Wm. H.	Virginia City	Insurance	Canada	1863	1865	Virginia City	
Hillyer, C. J.	Virginia City	Attorney-at-law	Ohio	1863	1863	Virginia City	
Humbert, P. A.	Virginia City	Mining engineer	New York City	1876	1876	Virginia City	
James, I. E.	Virginia City	Supt. Sierra Nevada Mine	Ohio	1860	1860	Virginia City	
Kaneen, John S.	Virginia City	Gas engineer	New York	1863	1863	Virginia City	
Kirkpatrick, M.	Virginia City	Lawyer	Kentucky	1861		Virginia City	
Knapp, Philo.	Virginia City	Soda works, liquor and ice	Maine	1863	1863	Virginia City	
Lewis, Jas. F.	Virginia City	Attorney at law	Wales	1862	1873	Virginia City	
Lindsay, P. H.	Virginia City	Lawyer	Ireland	1869		Virginia City	
Lonkey, Oliver	Virginia City	Lumber	Canada	1855	1872	Virginia City	
Loomis, H. B.	Virginia City	Local Ed. *Gold Hill News*	New York	1872	1874	Virginia City	
Lowell, W. H.	Virginia City	Sec. Pacific Mill & Mining Co.	Maine	1863	1863	Virginia City	
Lyman, D. B.	Virginia City	Gen. Supt. Pacific Mill Co.	Vermont	1862	1862	Virginia City	
Lynch, Michael	Virginia City	Mining	Ireland	1860	1860	Virginia City	
Mahanny, J. A.	Virginia City	Tax Collector	Massachusetts	1859	1872	Virginia City	
Mallon, J. B.	Virginia City	Groceries, wines and liquors	Ireland	1861	1861	Virginia City	
Manogue, Rev. P.	Virginia City	Bishop	Ireland	1862	1862	Virginia City	
Martin, E. A.	Gold Hill	Assayer	England	1872	1872	Virginia City	
Marye, Geo. T.	Virginia City	Banker and broker	Virginia	1869	1869	Virginia City	
McAllister, James	Virginia City	Machinist	Ireland	1864	1864	Virginia City	
McCone, Alex. J.	Virginia City	Foundry	California	1863	1872	Virginia City	
McDonald, J. E.	Virginia City	County Clerk	Canada	1863		Virginia City	
McKenzie, A. G.	Virginia City	Supt. Utah Mine	Scotland	1863	1863	Virginia City	
Mitchell, R. B.	Virginia City	Attorney at law	Maryland	1876	1876	Virginia City	
Mooney, S. V.	Virginia City	Act. Hale & Norcross S. M. Co.	New York	1863	1863	Virginia City	
Mooney, Wm.	Virginia City	Livery and sale stable	Ireland	1860	1860	Virginia City	
Moses, Thos.	Virginia City	Justice of the Peace	Connecticut	1873		Virginia City	
Moulton, I. F.	Virginia City	Cashier Nevada Bank	Boston, Mass	1880	1880	Virginia City	
Newland, J. S.	Virginia City	Dentist	Ohio	1875	1877	Virginia City	
Nichol, F. D.	Virginia City	Deputy County Recorder	New Orleans, La.	1864	1864	Virginia City	
Nye, E.	Virginia City	Butcher and County Com.	Pennsylvania	1862	1862	Virginia City	
Otey, E. K.	Virginia City	Sec. Sierra Nevada Mine	Virginia	1880	1880	Virginia City	
Otey, Mercer	Gold Hill	Sec. Yellow Jacket Mine	Tennessee	1878	1878	Gold Hill	
Packer, F. H.	Virginia City	Physician and surgeon	Vermont	1874	1874	Virginia City	
Patton, Wm. H.	Virginia City	Mining & mechanical engineer	New Jersey	1864	1864	Virginia City	
Peasley, Andrew	Virginia City	Hardware	New York	1860	1860	Virginia City	
Penoyer, H. H.	Gold Hill	Supt. B. & B. and G. & C. M.	New York	1865	1865	Virginia City	
Piper, Henry	Virginia City	Saloon	Germany	1860	1860	Virginia City	
Piper, John	Virginia City	Piper's Opera House	Germany	1860	1860	Virginia City	
Requa, Isaac L.	Virginia City	Mining Superintendent	New York	1861	1861	Virginia City	
Ricketts, A. H.	Virginia City	Notary Public and Com.	British Guiana	1873		Virginia City	
Rising, Richard	Virginia City	District Judge	Pennsylvania	1861		Virginia City	
Rolfe, Henry	Virginia City	Deputy County Clerk	Maine	1872	1872	Virginia City	
Rooney, T. H.	Virginia City	Supt. Union Shaft	New York	1865	1873	Virginia City	
Scholefield, C.	Gold Hill	Supt. Fulton Foundry	England	1874	1874	Virginia City	
Shannon, P. E.	Virginia City	Notary Public	New Jersey	1861		Virginia City	
Shaw, H. G.	Virginia City	Editor *Enterprise*				Virginia City	
Smith, E. R.	Virginia City	Lumber	Maine	1867	1869	Virginia City	
Smith, J. C.	Virginia City	Blacksmith	New York	1862	1862	Virginia City	
Smith, W. H.	Virginia City	Supt. Belcher Mine	Canada	1857	1857	Virginia City	
Stephens, ——	Virginia City	Lawyer	New York	1867		Virginia City	
Stone, M. N.	Virginia City	Attorney-at-law	Kentucky	1868	1868	Virginia City	
Stonehill, E. B.	Virginia City	Attorney-at-law	Prussia	1859	1859	Virginia City	
Strouse, Mark	Virginia City	Butcher and Virginia Ice Co.	Germany	1863	1863	Virginia City	360
Sullivan, D. O.	Virginia City	Minister	Ireland	1877		Virginia City	
Taylor, J. Minor	Virginia City	Accountant	New York	1874	1874	Virginia City	
Taylor, R. H.	Virginia City	Lawyer	New York	1863		Virginia City	
Taylor, Thos. G.	Gold Hill	Miner	New York	1862	1862	Gold Hill	

STOREY COUNTY—Continued.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Thompson, H. C.	Virginia City	Clerk	Illinois	1864	1864	Virginia City	
Tritle, F. A.	Virginia City	Broker	Pennsylvania	1860		Virginia City	
Tudsbury, J. B.	Virginia City	Butcher	Indiana	1866	1866	Virginia City	
Wallace, B. F.	Virginia City	City Clerk	Michigan	1863	1863	Virginia City	
Whitaker, O. W.	Virginia City	Rector and Bishop	Massachusetts	1863	1863	Virginia City	
Whitman, B. C.	Virginia City	Attorney at law	Massachusetts	1864	1864	Virginia City	
Wilkin, Stephen	Virginia City	County Recorder	Ohio	1860	1860	Virginia City	
Williamson, Chas.	Virginia City	Sheriff	Scotland	1862		Virginia City	
Woodburn, William	Virginia City	Attorney at law	Ireland	1863	1863	Virginia City	
Ziegler, Charles	Virginia City	Butcher	Germany	1864	1864	Virginia City	

WASHOE COUNTY.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Alt, George	Glendale	Farmer and stock raiser	Pennsylvania	1859	1859	Reno	258
Ball, I. H.	Pleasant Valley	Farmer	Virginia	1864	1864	Washoe City	160
Banta, A.	Truckee Meadows	Farmer	New York	1873	1873	Reno	520
Barker, D. H.	Reno	Civil Engineer	New York	1859	1870	Reno	
Barnes, A. H.	Reno	Golden Eagle Hotel	Vermont	1870	1870	Reno	
Beck, H. H.	Reno	Milling, Lake Mills	Ohio	1860	1860	Reno	
Bender, C. T.	Reno	Cashier First National Bank	America	1868	1868	Reno	
Blasdell, Mrs. J. A.	Truckee Meadows	Farmer and stock raiser	New York	1861	1861	Reno	240
Boardman, W. M.	Reno	Attorney at law	New York	1865	1865	Reno	
Bowman, John	Reno	District Attorney	Tennessee	1860	1861	Reno	
Boyd, D. B.	Reno	County Treasurer	Pennsylvania	1861	1864	Reno	
Brown, Mrs. E.	Brown's Ranch	Farmer	Indiana	1862	1862	Reno	600
Cain, William	Reno	Attorney at law	Germany	1871	1871	Reno	
Clark, A. J.	Reno	Merchant and ranching	Vermont	1862	1862	Reno	
Comstock, P. B.	Reno	Livery	Connecticut	1861	1868	Reno	
Crane, Ervin	Steamboat Valley	Ranching	Vermont	1860	1860	Reno	220
Crockett, L. L.	Reno	State Treasurer	Maine	1860	1876	Reno	
Dawson, A.	Reno	Physician & Supt. of Schools	New York	1873	1873	Reno	
Donahue, James	Washoe Valley	Farmer	Canada	1872	1872	Franktown	
Donaldson, William	Wadsworth	Proprietor Nevada House	New York	1862	1862	Wadsworth	
Ehler, David, S.	Wadsworth	Farmer	Massachusetts	1861	1862	Wadsworth	160
Everett, J. K.	Reno	Merchandise	Illinois	1872	1873	Reno	
Everett, W. F.	Huffakers	County Assessor & bl'kam'th'g.	Illinois	1860	1862	Reno	3
Fish, H. L.	Reno	Bookkeeper & Notary Public	Massachusetts	1862	1862	Reno	
Fowler, Edwin	Wadsworth	Postmaster, Agent W. F. & Co.	Vermont	1862	1864	Wadsworth	
Frey, Joseph	Washoe Valley	Farmer and butcher	France	1854	1854	Franktown	700
Fulton, R. L.	Reno	Editor Reno *Evening Gazette*	Ohio	1874	1878	Reno	
Gammans, R. S.	Pleasant Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Maine	1860	1860	Steamb't Spr'gs.	677
Gladding, A. L.	Wadsworth	Blacksmith and wagon maker	New York	1862	1870	Wadsworth	
Hagerman, J. C.	Reno	Wholesale and retail merchant	Virginia	1868	1868	Reno	
Haller, Christ.	Reno	Butchering	Germany	1863	1863	Reno	
Hammond & Wilson	Reno	Livery				Reno	
Harcourt, J. H.	Franktown	J. P., R. R. Agt., W. F. & Co.	Illinois	1871	1872	Franktown	
Harden, W. D.	Harden Ranch	Farmer	Ohio	1863	1865	Steamb't Spr'gs.	100
Hatch, Andrew J.	Reno	Surveyor General & Engineer	Pennsylvania	1860		Carson & Reno	
Howard, Mrs. M. J.	Howard's Ranch	Ranching	Michigan	1862	1862	Reno	900
Huffaker, G. W.	Huffakers	Ranching	Kentucky	1859	1859	Reno	600
Jamison, S. M.	Reno	Postmaster	Pennsylvania	1868	1868	Reno	
Knox, W. L.	Reno	Attorney at law	Maine	1864	1865	Reno	
Lake, M. C.	Reno	Lake Mills and real estate	New York	1861	1861	Reno	1,400
Lamb, A. M.	Huffakers	Farmer	Wisconsin	1863	1863	Reno	320
Lee, C. A.	Franktown	Merchandising and butchering	Michigan	1863	1863	Franktown	
Lee, L. W.	Reno	Stock corral and feed stable	New York	1860	1865	Reno	
Lewers, Ross	Washoe Valley	Farming and horticulture	Ireland	1860	1860	Franktown	800
Lindley, A.	Reno	Merchandise	Illinois	1880	1880	Reno	
Lisle, W. F. P.	Huffakers	Farmer	Illinois	1863	1863	Reno	120
Lodge, D. H.	Washoe Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Ohio	1860	1860	Franktown	275
Longley, A. A.	Truckee Meadows	Farmer and stock raiser	Kentucky	1861	1861	Reno	570
May Maurice	Franktown	Deputy-Sheriff	Canada	1865	1865	Franktown	
McFarlin, J. L.	Reno	Wagon, carriage fact., gen. job	Ohio	1860	1872	Reno	
McPherson, Wm.	Wadsworth	Master car repairer	Scotland	1868	1868	Wadsworth	
McTaggart, Robert	Truckee Meadows	Farmer and stock raiser	Massachusetts	1879	1879	Reno	320
Moeller & Schoenman	Steamboat Springs	Prop Steamboat Springs Hotel				Steamboat Sp'gs	
Morton, W. W.	Truckee Meadows	Farmer and stock raiser	Indiana	1862	1862	Reno	560
Myers, John F.	Reno	Druggist	Louisiana	1859	1869	Reno	
Osburn, R. S.	Reno	Druggist and County Clerk	Pennsylvania	1866	1874	Reno	
Owens, Elias	Franktown	Farmer	Kentucky	1860	1860	Franktown	120
Parish, Mark	Reno	County Clerk	Vermont	1872	1872	Reno	
Paxton, Curtis & Co.	Reno	Banking				Reno	
Peckham, Geo. E.	Truckee Meadows	Farmer	Massachusetts	1864	1864	Reno	150
Perkins, Mrs. R. W.	Washoe Valley	Farmer	Indiana	1859	1859	Franktown	580
Pine, J. N.	Truckee Meadows	Farmer	Vermont	1868	1868	Reno	
Pollock, James	Truckee Meadows	Farmer	Canada	1870	1870	Reno	
Powell, D.	Truckee Meadows	Carpenter and ranching	New York	1862	1864	Reno	500
Powning, C. C.	Reno	Ed. & P. *Nevada State Journal*	Wisconsin	1868	1868	Reno	

WASHOE COUNTY—Continued.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Rankin, Geo. A.	Reno	Attorney-at-law	Iowa	1878	1878	Reno	
Rapp, John	Steamboat Springs	Prop. Steamboat Springs Hotel	Germany	1863	1875	Steamb't Spr'gs.	80
Remington, W. T.	Reno	Horseshoer and blacksmithing	New York	1863	1878	Reno	
Reno Reform Club	Reno	Temperance Organization		1879	1879	Reno	
Sauer, A.	Washoe Valley	Farmer	Germany	1859	1860	Washoe City	240
Schaefer, G.	Reno	Butchering	Germany	1870	1870	Reno	
Schooling, Jerry	Reno	Merchandising	Missouri	1862	1862	Reno	
Scott, J. A.	Reno	Mining	New York	1873	1873	Reno	
Sellers, J. S.	Truckee Meadows	Farmer	Pennsylvania	1864	1864	Reno	87
Smith, George	Pleasant Valley	Ranching and stock raising	England	1857	1857	Washoe City	800
Smith, G. S.	Pleasant Valley	Farmer	England	1858	1858	Washoe City	160
Sullivan, James	Truckee Meadows	Farmer	Ireland	1863	1864	Reno	240
Thomas, Caroline	Truckee Meadows	Farming	England	1870	1870	Reno	240
Thomas, W. M.	Reno	Teamster	Maine	1867	1867	Reno	
Towl, E. B.	Franktown	Merchant	Canada West	1855	1860	Franktown	5
Twaddel, Alexander	Washoe Valley	Farmer and stock raiser	Salt Lake City	1858	1860	Franktown	320
Twaddel, Ebenezer	Franktown	Farmer	Scotland	1860	1860	Franktown	500
Varian, C. S.	Reno	Lawyer	Ohio	1867	1876	Reno	
Walker, W. A.	Reno	Sheriff	Virginia	1871	1871	Reno	
Webster, William	Reno	Attorney-at-law	Scotland	1863	1863	Reno	
Whisler, Henry	Glendale	Farmer and stock raiser	Indiana	1862	1863	Reno	
Williams, J. B.	Reno	County Recorder	New York City	1868	1868	Reno	
Wilson, Jno.	Reno	Livery	Ohio	1861	1861	Reno	
Wilson, G. W. J.	Truckee Meadows	Farming and ice	Canada	1868	1868	Reno	100

WHITE PINE COUNTY.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Barrick, A. F.	Cherry Creek	Mining	Ohio	1869	1875	Cherry Creek	
Bates, Mrs. O.	Cherry Creek	Lodging house	Ireland	1861	1869	Cherry Creek	
Beene, Horace D.	Ward	Attorney-at-law	Alabama	1870	1876	Ward	
Bibbens, G. R. A.	Ward	Shoemaker	New York	1860	1869	Ward	
Blair Geo. G.	Osceola	Miner	Pennsylvania	1868	1868	Osceola	
Blethen, J. H.	Cherry Creek	Mining and book-keeping	New York	1872	1879	Cherry Creek	
Booth, J. N.	Cherry Creek	Dentist and barber	Kentucky	1869	1869	Cherry Creek	
Bourgeois, Louis	Cherry Creek	Butcher	Canada	1870	1873	Cherry Creek	
Briggs, Robt.	Ward	Mining	Missouri	1868	1872	Ward	
Burbank, Geo. B.	Cherry Creek	County Surveyor	Kentucky	1872	1872	Cherry Creek	
Bush, H.	Hamilton	Notary Public	New York	1859	1868	Hamilton	
Campbell, J. C.	Ward	Book-keeping	Michigan	1876	1876	Ward	
Cannon, P. H.	Cherry Creek	Mining	Ireland	1876	1876	Cherry Creek	
Cleveland, A. C.	Spring Valley	Stock raising	Maine	1863	1868	Osceola	3,100
Collins Daniel R.	Cherry Creek	Postmaster	Vermont	1864	1868	Cherry Creek	
Comins, H. A.	Ward	Lumber	Maine	1863	1869	Ward	1,200
Condon, John A.	Ward	Livery	Louisiana	1872	1875	Ward	
Coulter, G.	Hamilton	Mining	Ohio	1869	1869	Hamilton	
Cowley, E. J., Jr.	Cherry Creek	Livery	New York	1864	1869	Cherry Creek	160
Curtis, John	Cherry Creek	Mining	New York	1867	1869	Cherry Creek	
Dinsler, N.	Cherry Creek	Engineer Star Mine	Germany	1874	1874	Cherry Creek	
Doscher, A. H.	Cherry Creek		Germany	1860	1869	Cherry Creek	
Drake, Frank	Eberhardt	Supt. Eberhardt & Aurora M. Co	New Hampshire	1863	1868	Eberhardt	
Drake, Oliver	Eberhardt	Mining	New Hampshire	1869	1869	Eberhardt	
Drake, W. B.	Cherry Creek	Harness shop	New York	1863	1874	Cherry Creek	
Eastwood, A. B.	Cherry Creek	Machinist	New York	1873	1873	Cherry Creek	
Fillmore, W. H.	Cherry Creek	Blacksmith & wagon-maker	Wisconsin	1870	1871	Cherry Creek	
Forrest, W. R.	Hamilton	County Clerk	Illinois	1873	1873	Hamilton	
Forrest & Davis	Hamilton	Pub. *White Pine News*				Hamilton	
Frank, R.	Cherry Creek	Merchant	Prussia	1869	1870	Cherry Creek	
Garahan, M. B.	Ward	Merchant	Ireland	1868	1876	Ward	
Grey, O. H.	Cherry Creek	Merchant	New York	1863	1869	Cherry Creek	
Grey, W. S.	Hamilton	Justice of the Peace	New York	1859	1869	Hamilton	
Griswold, F. W.	Cherry Creek	Clerk	New York	1869	1871	Cherry Creek	
Hamilton, Geo. C.	Ward	Saloon	England	1868	1868	Ward	
Harris, Evan	Eberhardt	Eng. Eberhardt & Aurora M. Co	Wales	1868	1868	Eberhardt	
Hauck, Louis A.	Ward	Notary Public	Germany	1861	1869	Ward	
Haynes, W. J	Schellbourne	Supt. El Capitan & Woodstock	Virginia	1856	1869	Schellbourne	
Herrick, H. S.	Hamilton	Physician & Co. School Supt.	New York	1860	1869	Hamilton	
Hilp, F. F.	Ward	Merchant	Ohio	1862	1868	Ward	600
Hixson, J. W.	Ward	Mining	Kentucky	1869	1869	Ward	
Karbstein, Chas.	Hamilton	Butcher	Germany	1869	1869	Hamilton	
Kennedy, Geo.	Cherry Creek	Merchant	Ireland	1869	1869	Cherry Creek	
Keogh, P.	Cherry Creek	Druggist	Canada	1869	1869	Cherry Creek	
Lander, Jos.	Ward	Engineer	Vermont	1866	1879	Ward	
Lawler, W. B.	Silver Cañon	Mining	New York	1871	1871	Cherry Creek	
Liddle, Jas.	Ward	Stock raiser and butcher	New York	1868	1868	Ward	
Liddle, Samuel	Hamilton	Supt. White Pine Waterworks	New York	1868	1868	Hamilton	360
Lyon, H. K.	Cherry Creek	Supt. Hunter & Gray Eagle M.	Connecticut	1860	1869	Cherry Creek	
Marty, J. J.	Eberhardt	Book-keeper	Rhode Island	1875	1875	Eberhardt	

WHITE PINE COUNTY—Continued.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE.	No. Acres.
Mathewson, Jas. T.	Hamilton	Merchant	New York	1869	1869	Hamilton	
McConkey, Geo. P.	Hamilton	Clerk and County Treasurer	Maryland	1871	1872	Hamilton	
McDermid, F. A.	Cherry Creek	Capitalist	Canada	1864	1869	Cherry Creek	
McGill, W. N.	Ward	Surveyor	Ohio	1870	1873	Ward	
Metzger, George	Ward	Brewer	Germany	1862	1869	Ward	
Molitor, John	Hamilton	Restaurant	Austria	1863	1868	Hamilton	
Moon, I. C.	Cherry Creek	Mason	Indiana	1866	1868	Cherry Creek	
Nelson, John S.	Ward	Saloon	Nova Scotia	1864	1869	Ward	
O'Neil, T. F.	Ward	Livery	Wisconsin	1872	1872	Ward	
Parker, F. A.	Cherry Creek	Boarding house	New York	1863	1866	Cherry Creek	
Parker, Geo. F.	Cherry Creek	Restaurant	Illinois	1877	1877	Cherry Creek	
Parker, G. H.	Cave Valley	Ranching	Delaware	1860	1877	Ward	240
Perley, D. M.	Ward	Stock raising	New Brunswick	1872	1872	Ward	320
Phipps, E. K.	Cherry Creek	Assaying	Massachusetts	1873	1873	Cherry Creek	
Pierce, L. D.	Cherry Creek	Man. Cherry Creek Waterw'k	New York	1870	1870	Cherry Creek	120
Reiley, James	Hamilton	Merchant and Postmaster	Ireland	1869	1869	Hamilton	
Roach, Samuel	Ward	Livery	Ohio	1869	1869	Ward	
Roberts, J. H.	Cherry Creek	Supt. Exchange Mine	Wisconsin	1873	1873	Cherry Creek	
Rockhill, Thos.	Hamilton	Mining	Kentucky	1862	1868	Hamilton	
Scanlan, David	Eberhardt	Amalg. Eberhardt & Aurora M.	Massachusetts	1868	1869	Eberhardt	
Shearer, Peter	Eberhardt	Fireman Eberhardt & Aurora M	Illinois	1864	1868	Eberhardt	
Simpson, R. W.	Ward	Prop. & Ed. *Ward Reflex*	Virginia	1863	1868	Ward	
Smith, Edward S.	Cherry Creek	Supt. Teacup & Geneva M.	England	1863	1869	Cherry Creek	
Smith, R. G.	Hamilton		New York	1866	1868	Hamilton	
Spencer, A. J.	Cherry Creek	Merchant	Utah	1867	1867	Cherry Creek	
Stedman, D. R.	Cherry Creek	Mining	Connecticut	1863	1869	Cherry Creek	40
Steele, John A.	Hamilton		New York	1859	1865	Hamilton	
Stockle, G. F.	Cherry Creek	Shoemaker	Germany	1860	1872	Cherry Creek	
Strickland, D.	Hamilton		Maine	1863	1869	Hamilton	
Taylor, G. H.	Cherry Creek		New York	1859	1868	Cherry Creek	
Timson, Wm.	Hamilton	County Recorder and Auditor	New York	1869	1869	Hamilton	
Townsend, J. R.	Hamilton	Prop. H. & E., H. & W. T. R.	New York	1866	1868	Hamilton	
Treece, A. B.	Hamilton	District Attorney	Ohio	1867	1868	Hamilton	
Trimble, Geo. A.	Cherry Creek	Book-keeping	New York	1867	1870	Cherry Creek	
Tufford, J. H., M. D.	Cherry Creek	Physician and surgeon	New York	1876	1876	Cherry Creek	
Vanderlip, A. M.	Cherry Creek	Merchant	Canada	1872	1872	Cherry Creek	
Wearne, John	Cherry Creek	Grocery and feed stable	England	1869	1869	Cherry Creek	
Webb, T. E.	Ward	Merchant	New York	1870	1870	Ward	200
Weber, J.	Cherry Creek		Germany	1874	1874	Cherry Creek	
White, Jesse I.	Ward	Deputy Postmaster	New York	1860	1871	Ward	
Williamson, J. B.	Cherry Creek	Mining	Maine	1859	1868	Cherry Creek	
Woodbury, W.	Hamilton	County Assessor	Massachusetts	1869	1869	Hamilton	
Woodin, S. S.	Hamilton		Connecticut	1865	1868	Hamilton	
Wray, Charles	Hamilton	Jeweler	London, England	1863	1869	Hamilton	

MISCELLANEOUS.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST-OFFICE	No. Acres.
Dean, W. E.	San Francisco	Mining	New York	1860	1860	San Francisco	
Harmon, A. K. P.	Oakland	Mining	Maine	1849	1849	Oakland	
Sutro, Adolph	San Francisco	Retired	Prussia	1850	1850	San Francisco	

ADDITIONS AND ALTERATIONS.

UNITED STATES SENATORS.

William M. Stewart and James W. Nye, elected 1865. Nye re-elected 1867. Stewart re-elected 1869. John P. Jones, elected 1873; William Sharon, elected 1875. Jones re-elected 1879. James G. Fair, elected 1881.

DELEGATES AND REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS.

John H. Cradlebaugh, elected delegate August 31, 1861; Gordon N. Mott, elected delegate September 2, 1863; Henry G. Worthington, elected November 8, 1864; Delos R. Ashley, elected November 7, 1865, re-elected November 6, 1866. Thomas Fitch, elected November 3, 1868; Charles W. Kendall, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 5, 1872; William Woodburn, elected November 3, 1874; Thomas Wren, elected November 7, 1876; Rollin M. Daggett, elected November 5, 1881; George W. Cassidy, elected November 2, 1880.

GOVERNORS.

James W. Nye, of New York, appointed by President Lincoln, March 22, 1861; Henry G. Blasdel, elected November 8, 1864, re-elected November 6, 1866; Luther R. Bradley, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 3, 1874; John H. Kinkead, elected November 5, 1878.

LIEUTENANT GOVERNORS.

John S. Crosman, elected November 8, 1864; James S. Slingerland, elected November 6, 1866; Frank Denver, elected November 8, 1870; Jewett W. Adams, elected November 3, 1874, and re-elected November 5, 1878.

SECRETARYS OF STATE.

Orion Clemens, appointed by the President March 27, 1861; Chauncey N. Noteware, elected November 8, 1864, re-elected November 6, 1866; James D. Minor, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 3, 1874; Jasper Babcock, elected November 5, 1878.

STATE CONTROLLERS.

A. W. Nightingill, elected November 8, 1864; W. K. Parkinson, elected November 6, 1866. Parkinson died, and Lewis Doran was appointed, 1870. W. W. Hobart, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 3, 1874; J. F. Hallock, elected November 5, 1878.

TREASURERS.

John H. Kinkead, appointed by Governor Nye, February 1, 1862; E. Rhoades, elected November 8, 1864, re-elected November 6, 1866; Jerry Schooling, elected November 8, 1870, re-elected November 3, 1874; Lyman L. Crockett, elected November 5, 1878.

JUSTICES OF THE SUPREME COURT.

George Turner, Chief Justice, Horatio N. Jones and Gordon N. Mott, appointed by the President March 27, 1861. Mott resigned September, 1863, and J. W. North was appointed in his place, October 2, 1863; Jones resigned in 1864, and Powhatan B. Locke was appointed in his place. James F. Lewis, H. O. Beatty and Cornelius M. Brosnan were elected November 8, 1864; James F. Lewis re-elected November 6, 1866; Brosnan died April 21, 1867, and J. Neely Johnson was appointed by the Governor; B. C. Whitman, elected November 3, 1858; John Garber, elected November 8, 1870. Garber resigned November, 1872, and Charles H. Belknap appointed by Governor Bradley; Thomas P. Hawley, elected November 5, 1872; William H. Beatty and Warner Earll, elected November 3, 1874; O. R. Leonard, elected November 7, 1876; Thomas P. Hawley, re-elected November 5, 1878; C. H. Belknap, elected November 2, 1880. James F. Lewis was Chief Justice from the organization of the Supreme Court until January 1, 1867; H. O. Beatty was Chief Justice from January, 1857, until he resigned November 9, 1868; James F. Lewis was again Chief Justice until January 1, 1873; B. C. Whitman was Chief Justice from January 1, 1873, until January 1, 1875; Thomas P. Hawley was Chief Justice from January 1, 1875, until January 1, 1879; William H. Beatty was Chief Justice from January 1, 1879, until January 1, 1881; O. R. Leonard is Chief Justice, since January 1, 1881.

ATTORNEYS GENERAL.

Benjamin B. Bunker, appointed by the President, March 27, 1861. Bunker resigned and J. W. North was appointed in his place. North was made Associate Justice and Theodore D. Edwards was appointed August 31, 1863. George A. Nourse was elected November 8, 1864; Robert M. Clarke, elected November 6, 1866; Luther A. Buckner, elected November 8, 1870; John R. Kittrell, elected November 3, 1874; Michael A. Murphy, elected November 5, 1878.

CLERKS OF THE SUPREME COURT.

J. McC. Reardon, appointed 1862; Alfred Helm, appointed 1863, elected November 8, 1864, re-elected November 6, 1866, and November 8, 1870; Charles F. Bicknell, elected November 3, 1674, re-elected November 5, 1878.

SURVEYORS GENERAL.

Seneca H. Marlette, elected November 8, 1864; John Day, elected November 6, 1866, re-elected November 8, 1870, and November 3, 1874; Andrew J. Hatch, elected November 5, 1878.

SUPERINTENDENTS OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION.

W. G. Blakley, appointed by Governor Nye, February 24, 1862; A. F. White, appointed December 24, 1863, elected November 8, 1864; A. N. Fisher, elected November 6, 1866, re-elected November 8, 1870; S. P. Kelly, elected November 3, 1874; D. R. Sessions, elected November 5, 1878.

STATE PRINTERS.

John Church, 1864; Joseph E. Eckley, 1866; H. R. Mighels, 1868; Charles L. Perkins, 1870; C. A. V Putman, 1872; S. J. Hill, 1874, 1876 and 1878; J.W. Madrill, 1880.

CHURCHILL COUNTY OFFICERS omitted on pages 362 and 363:—

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

William Hill and E. E. Wightman, elected November 7, 1876; W. W. Williams and D. M. Wightman, elected November 5, 1878.

SENATORS.

W. C. Grimes, elected November 7, 1876; Charles Kaiser, elected November 5, 1878.

ASSEMBLYMEN.

L. Allen, elected November 7, 1876; Jackson Ferguson, elected November 5, 1878.

DISTRICT ATTORNEYS.

A. W. Doolittle, elected November 7, 1876, and re-elected November 5, 1878.

COUNTY TREASURERS.

W. J. Brandon, elected November 7, 1876; William Murphy, elected November 5, 1878.

COUNTY SHERIFFS.

Jas. P. Brown, elected November 7, 1876; J. B. Ferguson, elected November 5, 1878.

COUNTY CLERKS.

J. M. Sanford, elected November 7, 1876; George A. Barnet, elected November 5, 1878.

COUNTY ASSESSORS.

E. Clark, elected November 7, 1876; J. B. Verplank, elected November 5, 1878.

COUNTY RECORDERS.

I. H. Kent, elected November 7, 1876; S. A. Doane, elected November 5, 1878.

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.

J. B. Fergusen, elected November 7, 1876; A. O. Ordway, elected November 5, 1878.

COUNTY SURVEYORS.

Wm. Rhinehart, elected November 7, 1876; W. J. Eastman, elected November 5, 1878.

PUBLIC ADMINISTRATORS.

Sam. Turman, elected November 7, 1876; J. E. Higgins, elected November 5, 1878.

WASHOE COUNTY OFFICERS omitted on page 621:—

SENATORS.

James H. Sturtevant and Solomon Geller, elected Territorial Councilmen September 3, 1862; J. H. Sturtevant and T. G. Negus, elected September 2, 1863; James S. Slingerland and Charles Lambert, elected Senators November 8, 1864; C. H. Eastman and Solomon Geller, elected November 6, 1866; T. B. Shamp, elected November 3, 1868.

ASSEMBLYMEN.

Theodore Winters, J. K. Lovejoy and R. W. Perkins elected Territorial Representatives September 3, 1862; Hiram Gove and D. E. Hunter, elected September 2, 1863; H. H. Beck, J. A. Myrick and R. M. Shakleford, elected Assemblymen November 8, 1864; H. H. Beck, Felix O'Neil and T. B. Prince, elected November 7, 1865; Wallace Caldwell, G. N. Folsom and T. B. Prince, elected November 6, 1866.

Attorneys to be added to list on pages 337 and 338:

Allen, Cranston.
Allen, Lemuel.
Ammond, Geo. R.
Angel, Eugene.
Ball, A. J.
Barker, J. B.
Bartnee, H. F.
Bean, Horace D.
Belknap, Clayton.
Boardman, W. M.
Bowler, P. M., Jr.
Bowman, John.
Buckner, Luther A.
Chase, S. H.
Churchill, Clark.
Clipperton, Wm. H.
Coffin, Trenmor.
Colton, C. S.
Cossett, H. B.
Cradlebaugh, John H.
Crane, E. A.
Creswell, H. T.
Curtis, John.
Davis, B. K.
Deal, W. E. F.
Denson, Samuel C.
Dillard, T. S.
Dixon, E. C.
Dixon, W. W.
Doolittle, A. W.
Drake, Frank V.
Earll, Warner.
Eastman, W. J.
Ferris, Leonard W
Freece, A. B.
Gillespie, W. M.
Greeley, A. L.
Hawley, A. T.
Healey, T. W.
Higgins, J. E.
Hiles, Ogden.
Hilyer, E. W.
Holland, Daniel.
James, Alfred.
Jones, Frank.
Jones, S. A.
Keith, Geo. W.
Keeny, Geo. D.
Kingston, G. A.
Ladd, Parish B.
Leake, C. A.
Leonard, O. R.
Locke, Powhatan B.
Lucas, J. H.
McMillan, J. H.
McRae, P. A.
Mott, Gorden N.
Noteware, C. N.
Owen, Frank.
Palmer, G. S.
Patrick, A. F.
Pratt, A. C.
Ralston, James H.
Rankin, G. A.
Smith, Alanson.
Smith, Horace.
Stephens, Thomas H.
Stewart, Wellington.
Thackston, C. M.
Truman, Samuel.
Turner, George.
Varian, Chas. L.
Virgin, D. W.
White, Martin.
Wright, S. H.

On page 547 it is stated that Frank Denver was elected Lieutenant Governor in 1868. He was elected in 1870, and took charge of the State Prison in 1871, and was relieved by a Statute of the Legislature maken the Warden an appointed officer.